

Ἡ
ΚΑΙΝΗ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.

THE
GREEK TESTAMENT,
WITH
ENGLISH NOTES,
CRITICAL, PHILOLOGICAL, AND EXEGETICAL.

BY
THE REV. S. T. BLOOMFIELD, D.D. F.S.A.
VICAR OF BISBROOKE, RUTLAND.

AUTHOR OF THE RECENSIO SYNOPTICA ANNOTATIONIS SACRÆ,
AND OF THE NEW TRANSLATION AND THE NEW EDITION OF THUCYDIDES
WITH NOTES.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

CAMBRIDGE:

PRINTED BY J. SMITH, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY;
FOR J. G. & F. RIVINGTON; LONGMAN, REES, & CO.; WHITTAKER & CO.;
J. MURRAY; AND J. BOHN, LONDON;
AND J. & J. J. DEIGHTON; T. STEVENSON; AND R. NEWBY, CAMBRIDGE.

M.DCCC.XXXII.

731.

THE HISTORY OF
ENGLAND

FROM THE CONQUEST TO THE
REIGN OF HENRY THE SECOND

BY SAMUEL JOHNSON

IN SEVEN VOLUMES

VOLUME THE SECOND

CONTAINING THE HISTORY OF
HENRY THE FIRST

AND
RICHARD THE FIRST

WITH AN APPENDIX

CONTAINING THE HISTORY OF
HENRY THE SECOND

AND THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST

OF THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND



BY SAMUEL JOHNSON

AND
JOHN GAY

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME THE SECOND

BY SAMUEL JOHNSON

AND
JOHN GAY

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME THE SECOND

BY SAMUEL JOHNSON

TO HIS GRACE
WILLIAM,
LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY,
PRIMATE OF ALL ENGLAND,
THE CONSTANT ENCOURAGER AND PATRON OF
THAT THEOLOGICAL LEARNING,
OF WHICH HE EXHIBITS IN HIMSELF
SO DISTINGUISHED AN EXEMPLAR,
THE PRESENT WORK,
INTENDED, UNDER THE DIVINE BLESSING,
TO PROMOTE THAT LEARNING,
AND ESPECIALLY
TO CONTRIBUTE TO THE CORRECT INTERPRETATION
OF THE NEW TESTAMENT,
IS (BY HIS GRACE'S PERMISSION) INSCRIBED,
WITH THE MOST PROFOUND RESPECT
FOR HIS TALENTS,
AND THE DEEPEST VENERATION FOR
THE PRIVATE VIRTUES WHICH ADORN THOSE TALENTS,
BY HIS GRACE'S
VERY FAITHFUL, AND
MOST ATTACHED HUMBLE SERVANT,
SAMUEL THOMAS BLOOMFIELD.

PREFACE.

IN laying before the Public a *fourth* Work not less elaborate than any of those in which he has been previously engaged, the Author feels that the approbation with which his *former* labours have been received may well remove from his mind much of that anxiety, which he would otherwise have felt as to the reception of the *present*.

It is obviously proper, in sending forth a new Edition of the New Testament, as it would be in editing *any other* antient writings, as well to point out to the reader the principal *deficiencies*, which such Edition is intended to supply, as to state the particular *purposes* which it is intended to answer.

As far as regards the *Text* of the New Testament, the Editor is not disposed to deny, that amongst the various Editions hitherto published, sufficient evidence is afforded to enable any person competently imbued with Learning and Criticism to ascertain the true reading. Yet what are called the *Standard Texts* differ considerably; especially that of Griesbach and Knapp, as compared with the *textus receptus*, and even with that of Matthæi, or of Scholz. And it is not to be supposed that Students, or indeed readers of the New Testament in general, have at command all the chief Standard Texts, or ordinarily possess the ability to decide between their diversities. It, therefore, seemed desirable that such persons should be supplied with a Text so constructed, that the variations from the *textus receptus* should be distinctly marked in the Text itself; and, as much as possible, not left to be learned from the Notes; and further, that the state of the evidence, in all important cases, should be laid before the reader, together with the reasons which induced the Editor to adopt any variation from the *textus receptus*; so that the

Student might thence learn to judge for himself; for, as Seneca justly observes, “longum iter est per *præcepta*, breve et efficax per *exempla*.” But a new recension of the text, formed on this plan, however desirable, and even necessary, was not to be found in this country; nor, indeed, in any other, based on sound principles of Criticism; the Texts for Academical and general use being little more than reprints of that of Griesbach, of which the imperfections (as will appear from what is said in these pages, and in the course of the following work) are very considerable.

And if thus great was the want of a *Text*, fitted for such uses, how much greater was that of a consistent and suitable *body of Annotation*! The earliest modern Commentaries on the New Testament were little more than unconnected *Scholia* on passages where there seemed a “*dignus vindice nodus*.” And no wonder; since they were formed chiefly on the model of the *Scholians* on the Classical writers; whose labours, at the revival of literature, were the only aids to the understanding of those writings. This method was, in many respects, convenient to the earlier Commentators on the Scriptures, who, not intending to form what is now called a *perpetual Commentary*, proposed merely to explain or illustrate such points as especially needed it, and such as they felt most able to explain. And not unfrequently the passages which they chose to discuss were made rather the means of displaying their own learning or reading, than of explaining the sense of their author. Indeed, even those Theologians who most successfully cultivated this branch of learning (as Valla, Vatablus, Luther, Calvin, Beza, Erasmus, Strigelius, Lucas Brugensis, Zedigerus, Druceus, Castalio, Scaliger, Casaubon, Capellus, Grotius, Compton, and Pricæus) and who in general interpreted the New Testament in a Grammatical and Critical manner, without introducing doctrinal discussions, fell, in different degrees, into the error of only explaining what it was convenient for them to explain, and did not aim at forming a regular Commentary. This system, if system it may be called, continued to a late period, and may be traced, more or less, in almost all the Commentators of the seventeenth century, even in Grotius himself. There were, indeed, a

few exceptions, but in those cases the Commentaries were extended to so immoderate a length, as effectually to preclude their being read; and to this day they are only used for reference. The very same error was committed, though by a different process, towards the close of the seventeenth century, by Cocceius and others of his School, as Lampe, Wesselius, and many Dutch Theologians, in whose hands the *Analytical* method became as pernicious, and unfavourable to the discovery of truth, as had been the *Logical* and *Grammatical* in the hands of Crellius, Schlichting, and others of that School; in whose writings may be discovered the very same *abuse*, from excess, of what is good in itself, as that which is justly complained of in the Heterodox class of the Foreign Expositors of the present age. The Commentaries of our own countrymen, during the seventeenth century, (though masterly in themselves, and of perpetual importance) partake of the same fault as those of Grotius and others in the *Critica Sacri*, in being too prolix and desultory in some parts, and unsatisfactorily brief in others; no approach being made to any thing like a connected Commentary. This state of things also long continued; and the first attempt at any thing like a regular and connected Grammatical Commentary formed to be *read through*, and not to be used for *reference* only;—for Academical and general use; and not for that of the learned only;—was made by the erudite and acute Koppe, who in 1773 commenced an Edition of the New Testament with a corrected text, short Critical Notes, and rather copious philological and exegetical Annotations, serving to establish the literal and grammatical sense; all doctrinal discussions being excluded. The learned Editor only lived to publish two Volumes, containing the Epistles to the Romans, Galatians, Ephesians, and Thessalonians; and after his death the work was continued by Heinrichs and Pott; who, however, so altered the original plan, (which was excellent) as to spoil it for the purposes especially had in view by Koppe. In fact, the principles maintained by those Editors are so heterodox, that, whatever may be the learning and ability occasionally displayed, their interpretations ought to be received with the greatest distrust and caution.

Koppe himself, indeed, was not wholly free from that leaven of heterodoxy, which has worked so extensively and perniciously in the greater part of the German Commentators for the last half century, from Semler downwards. As to the literary merits and defects of Koppe's work, the Editor cannot better express his opinion than in the words of the learned and judicious Pelt, Proleg. on Thess. p. 47, "jejunam haud raro simplicitatem nimis coëmit pretio, profundioribus scilicet cogitationum rejectis rationibus; in multis tamen præclare sensum attingit, quamquam philologicæ etiam subtilitati non semper, ut decebat, operam dederit." To omit such heterodox works as are better passed over in silence, the Commentaries of Rosenmüller and Kuinoel have, (especially the latter) much valuable matter. The work of the former, however, (besides that the principles are very objectionable) is almost wholly a compilation. Far more valuable is that of the latter; its principles too are better, though what are called Neologian views not unfrequently discover themselves; and the work, being too often interlarded with some of the most pestilent dogmas of Semler, Paulus, and others, though accompanied with refutations by the Editor, is very unfit to come into the hands of Students. *Both* the foregoing works are, moreover, somewhat faulty in the Critical and Philological departments; being occasionally deficient in accuracy, and in an acquaintance with the principles of the great Critics of the illustrious School of Bentley, Hemsterhusius, Porson, and Hermann. In Fritzsche, indeed, we see a disciple worthy of his master, the great Hermann, and an accomplished Philologist; but besides that the prolixity and excursiveness of his Commentary render it unfit for Academical or general use, we may say of this, as of the foregoing works, and also of Dindorf's and Morus's Annotations and Iaspis's Version (or rather Paraphrase) with Notes, *πολλὰ μὲν ἐσθλὰ μεμιγμένα, πολλὰ δὲ λυγρά.*¹ In the exegetical works of Ernesti, Storr, Carpzov, Staudlin, Knapp, Borger, Tittmann, Winer, Heydenreich, Laur-

¹ How can we fail to lament that while we see Fritzsche acknowledging freely the sense which the immutable laws of Verbal Criticism compel us to assign to Scripture, we should also see him caught in the toils of that miserable sophistry which entangles the ordinary and half learned sciolists and sceptics of his country!

mann, Tholuck, Emmerling, Bornemann, and Pelt, there is, for the most part, little which is really objectionable in *principle*; but they are more or less characterised by prolixity, obscurity, and the want of a clear and well-digested arrangement. In short, as it has been truly observed by the learned Pelt, (on Thessalonians, Præf.) “*Quis neget, omnes fere N. T. libros novâ indigere eaque accuratiore, et ad nostri temporis necessitates accommodatâ expositione, quæ grammaticis, historicis, Criticis, aliisque rationibus quæ in commentario conficiendo in censum venire solet, satisfaciat?*”

Hence it is abundantly apparent, that an Edition of the New Testament formed with a due regard to the advanced state of Biblical science at the present day, and in other respects adapted for Academical and general use as a Manual, is still a *Desideratum*. The older exegetical Works of the English School are confessedly insufficient of themselves for the purposes which they were originally intended to serve; and the later and elementary Works (besides being for the most part very superficial and unscientific) are so modelled on the older ones, as to be little promotive of their professed object. In fact, in *all* didactic works intended for Academical and general use, it is now indispensable, that the matter contained in them should not only be as complete as possible in itself, but should fully attain to the standard of knowledge actually reached in the works of those who have most advanced the science therein treated of².

This acknowledged want it has been the endeavour of the present Editor to supply; with what degree of success, he leaves to the learned and candid reader to determine.

The Editor will now proceed to unfold the plan of the present Work, to state the principles of Criticism and Interpretation

² The same want had been before perceived by the acute and learned Winer, as may be seen in his *Oratio de Emendandâ interpretatione Nov. Test.* Lips. 1823. 8vo, and in his preface to a useful Edition of the Epistle to the Galatians, intended to be a specimen of what he thought was proper to be done on the whole of the New Testament.

³ See “Remarks on Clerical Education,” by the Rev. H. Raikes, in which is contained an admirable Chapter on Helps in the Interpretation of Scripture, wherein is satisfactorily evinced the necessity of raising the standard of Biblical Study.

by which he has been guided; and the purposes which it is especially intended to answer. The *Text* has been formed (after long and repeated examinations of the whole of the New Testament for that purpose solely) on the basis of the last Edition of R. Stephens, adopted by Mill, which differs very slightly from, but is admitted to be preferable to, the *common Text*, found in the Elzevir Edition of 1624. From this there has been no deviation, (except on the most preponderating evidence; critical conjecture being wholly excluded; and such alterations only introduced, as rest on the united authority of MSS., ancient Versions and Fathers, and the early-printed Editions, but especially upon the invaluable *Epistole RAINCERS*; and which have been already adopted in one or more of the *Critical Editions* of Bengel, Wetstein, Griesbach, Matthæi, and Scholz. And here the Editor must avow his total dissent, though not from the Canons of Criticism professedly acted upon by Griesbach in his Edition of the New Testament, yet altogether from the system of Recensions first promulgated by him, and founded upon a misapplication of those canons. The perpetual, and, for the most part, needless cancellings, and alterations of all kinds, introduced by him evince a temerity which would have been highly censurable even in editing a *profane* writer, but, when made in the Sacred Volume, they involve also a charge of irreverence for the Book which was intended to make men wise unto salvation. In most respects the Editor coincides with the views of Matthæi (whose Edition of the N. T. is pronounced by Dr.

In justification of these, it has generally been urged, that the words, phrases, or clauses so thrown out are glossematical, and therefore spurious. On this point, however, the present Editor is entirely at issue with the Griesbachian School; and he has much pleasure in referring his readers to a masterly *Commentatio de glossematis N. T. recte Investigandis*, at p. 501. aqq. of his *Opusc. Theolog. Lips.* 1803., as also an able and instructive Dissertation of Bornemann of Glossematis N. T. cautè dijudicandis, Lips. 1830., who there completely refutes the rash assertions of Wassenbergh in a Dissertation de Glosseis appended to Valck. Scholia ad N. T. and ably distributes these pretended Gloses under five Classes.

Thus it is well observed by the profoundly learned Valckenset in his *Schol. in N. T. Tom. II. p. 360.* "Qui talia in Auctõribus profanis periclitari vellet, omninoq. sibi exciperetur, nedum talia tentare licet in Sacris, ubi Critica exercenda sobria et modesta, ut a superstitione quidem libera, sic tamen multo magis a temeritate."

Middleton to be by far the best yet seen), and in a great measure with those of the learned and indefatigable Scholz. Further, the present Editor has so constructed his Text, that the reader will possess the advantage of having before him both the Stephanic text and also the corrected text formed on the best MS. antient Versions and early Editions; and thus constituting, as the Editor apprehended, the true *Greek Vulgate*, on which the learned Dr. Nolan has so ably treated. To advert to the various kinds of alterations of the common text, as they arise from the *omission*, or the *insertion* of words, or from a *change of one word into another*,—nothing whatever has been omitted, which has a place in the Stephanic Text; such words only as are, by the almost universal consent of Editors and Critics, regarded as *interpolations*, being here placed within *brackets*, more or less inclusive, according to the degree of suspicion attached to them. Nothing has been *inserted* but on the same weighty authority; and even *these* words are pointed out as *insertions* by being expressed in a smaller character. All *altered* readings have asterisks prefixed, the old ones being invariably indicated in the Notes. And such readings as, though left untouched, are by eminent Critics thought to need alteration, have a † prefixed. As to *Various Readings*, the most important are noticed; chiefly those which, though not admitted into the text of the present Edition, have been adopted by one or more of the four Editors above mentioned, or are found in the *Editio Princeps*; or those wherein the common Text differs from that of Stephens. In such cases, the *reasons* for non-adoption are usually given. And this has always been done in the case of *alterations* of the Text, however minute. The *Critical Notes* are almost entirely original, and chiefly serve to give reasons for the methods pursued in forming the Text. Such Notes would have been introduced more frequently, had not their introduction been forbidden by the brevity necessary to be preserved in a work of this nature. It also seemed to the Editor more advisable to write fully and satisfactorily on a comparatively small number of controverted passages, than to introduce frequent, though brief, and therefore unsatisfactory, Critical remarks.

The division of the Text, not into *verses*, (though these are expressed in the inner margin) but *paragraphs*, is agreeable to the custom of the most eminent Editors, and can need no justification. Certain it is that scarcely any thing could have had a more unfavourable effect on the interpretation of the New Testament than H. Stephens's breaking up the whole into verses; thus, occasionally dissevering clauses which are closely connected in sense.

The *Punctuation* has been throughout most carefully corrected and adjusted, from a comparison of all the best Editions, from the Editio Princeps to that of Scholz. To each verse is subjoined, in the outer margin, a select body of the most apposite *Parallel References*, as adopted by Bp. Lloyd from Curcellæus. The citations from the Old Testament are expressed as such by being *spaced out*; and the words of any speaker are indicated by an appropriate mode of punctuation, and by the use of a Capital letter to designate the commencement of those words.

To pass from the Text to the *Annotations*:—These are, for the most part, of the kind found in the best Critical Editions of the Greek Classical writers; being intended to comprise whatever respects the *interpretation*, and tends to the establishment of the *Grammatical sense*: and in order thereto, great pains have been uniformly taken to trace the connexion and scope of the passage under discussion⁶. And here, together with the *greatest comprehensiveness*, there has been adopted the utmost *compression* consistent with perspicuity; so as to form *an Epitome of exegetical and philological annotation*. The method systematically adopted by the present Annotator, in order to ascertain the sense of passages of very doubtful or disputed meaning, has been this; to seek their illustration 1. From parallel passages of the N. T., or passages where the same, or a similar phrase, occurs either in the

⁶ In this department of his labours the Editor has availed himself of the valuable assistance (though that not unfrequently failed him) of Chrysostom, Theophylact, Euthymius, and Theodoret; Grotius, Crellius, Carpzov, Koppe, Pott, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others of the more recent Foreign Commentators; as also, of our own divines, Hammond, Whitby, Locke, Peirce, Benson, Doddridge, Chandler, and finally Mr. Scott, to the various merits and general excellence of whose elaborate Commentary the Editor (widely as he differs from that pious writer on certain points of doctrine, and others of doubtful disputation) bears most decided testimony.

writer himself, or in the other writers of the N. T.; thus making Scripture its own Interpreter. 2. From passages of the Septuagint (including the Apocrypha) Josephus, and Philo. 3. From the Apostolical Fathers. 4. From Apocryphal writings of undoubted antiquity, and which, whatever may be their claims to inspiration, are, at least, of considerable utility, as indicating the Theological opinions of the times when they were written, whatever those might be, whether *earlier* or *later* than the N. T.; in the former case, showing the opinions of the Jews previous to the promulgation of the Gospel; in the latter, contributing in various ways, to the interpretation of the N. T., and often establishing its authenticity and uncorrupted preservation. 5. From Rabbinical writers of unquestionable antiquity. 6. From the Fathers in general, Greek and Latin, of the first four centuries, including the Greek Commentators, Theodoret, Theophylact, Euthymius, and Œcumenius. 7. From the Greek Classical writers, especially those who lived *after* the formation of the Alexandrian and Hellenistic, common or popular dialect. The illustrations derived from this source are generally original, and when not specifically ascribed to any commentator or critic, may, in almost all cases, be so considered.

The Annotations have been partly derived, with due acknowledgement, wherever practicable, from the most eminent Commentators, antient and modern; but they are *in a very considerable degree* original. In their general character, they are elementary and introductory to the larger Commentaries; and they especially and systematically indicate and establish what the Editor conceives to be the *true* interpretation of disputed passages.

In the present work, the Editor has, as in his *Recensio Synoptica*, seen reason continually to search out the fountain-heads of interpretation as found in Chrysostom, and other eminent Greek Fathers, Commentators, Scholiasts, and Glossographers. And if he be thought by some to have employed unnecessary pains in ascertaining the antiquity of interpretations, he would beg them to ponder the weighty observation of Bp. Middleton, who remarks that "Theologians would do well to notice the *antiquity* of the opinions which they defend, because that antiquity is sometimes

no inconsiderable evidence of truth." He has, however, carefully repressed any undue prepossession either in favour of *antiquity*, or of *novelty*, and may say, in the words of Strabo, βούλομαι τῆ ἀληθείας, ἅντις πάλαιον, ἅντις νέον. He has every where endeavoured to combine simple and solid *old* views with ingenious and learned *new* ones; ever bearing in mind (with due restriction) the profound remark of Thucydides, when speaking of the union of youth with age in deliberation and counsel, νομίζατε νεότητα μὲν καὶ γῆρας ἄνευ ἀλλήλων μηδὲν δύνασθαι; ὁμοῦ δὲ τό τε φαῦλον καὶ τὸ μέσον καὶ τὸ πᾶν ἀκριβὲς ἀν ξυγκραθὲν μαλιστ' ἀν ἰσχύειν.

In ascertaining the true interpretation, the Editor has always aimed especially at settling the Grammatical and the literal sense of any disputed passage, mindful of the pithy dictum of the great Scaliger "that all controversies in Theology arose from mistakes in *Grammar*," meaning thereby, in an extended sense, *Philology in general*. Thus the immortal Luther (as appears from Tittmann de Synonymis p. 41.) was accustomed to assert "optimum Grammaticum, eum etiam optimum Theologum esse." In fact, the necessity of Verbal Criticism (of which Longinus justly remarks ἡ λόγων κρίσις πολλῆς πείρας τελευταίων ἐπεγέννημά ἐστι) must be apparent to all who are qualified to judge. Indeed, as Bp. Middleton well observes, "when we consider how many there are who seek to warp the Scriptures to their own views and prepossessions, it seems to be the *only barrier* that can be opposed successfully against heresy and schism."

The present Annotator has, moreover, especially kept in view *simplicity* of sense, in opposition to contort, however erudite, interpretations. On which subject it was well observed by Maldonati :

Thus it is profoundly observed by the illustrious BACON, Nov. Org. l. 56. "Reperiuntur ingenia alia in admirationem Antiquitatis, alia in amorem et amplexum Novitatis effusa; pauca vero ejus temperamenti sunt, ut modum tenere possint, quin aut que rectè posita sunt ab Antiquis convellant, aut ea contemnant que rectè afferantur a Novis. Hoc vero magno scientiarum et Philosophiæ detrimento fit, quum studia potius sint Antiquitatis et Novitatis, quam judicla: Veritas autem non a felicitate temporis alicujus, que res varia est; sed a lumine Naturæ et Experientiæ, quod æternum est, petenda est." See also Lord Clarendon's admirable Essay on the Degree of Reverence due to Antiquity.

* See the excellent Dissertation of Tittmann de Simplicitate in interpretatione N. T. and another de causis contortarum Interpret. N. T. p. 239—281. de Synon. N. T.

“Verior aliquando Vulgi quam sapientum sententia est, quod dum simplicius veritatem quærit, facilius invenit.”

It is also an admirable remark of Bp. Middleton, Gr. Ar. 539. “It is better to understand phrases according to their obvious import, even though we should be compelled to leave the proof of their fitness to more fortunate inquiry. When once we begin to withhold from words their ordinary and natural signification, we must not complain, if Infidels charge our Religion with mysticism, or its expositors with fraud.”

The Editor would further state, that all pretended Pleonasm, Hebraisms, &c. are in the present work discountenanced, as well as all other Philological devices to dilute, pare down, or explain away the sense⁹. Above all, care has been taken not to lower the dignity of certain portions of the New Testament by ill judged attempts at explanation where all explanation must fall short. As to the much controverted subject of the *style of the New Testament*, the present Editor is opposed to the opinions alike of those who regard the Greek as pure, and even elegant; and, of those who pronounce it barbarous and ungrammatical. To maintain the *former*, after the labours of so many eminent writers from Vorstius downwards, were a vain attempt; and as to the *latter*, it surely does not follow that, because some words are found no where else, they were coined by the Sacred writers, or were *barbarous*; since there is great reason to suppose that the Classical authors preserved to us do not contain a tenth part of the Greek language, as it subsisted at the beginning of the Christian æra. The words then *may* have been used by the best writers; or they may have formed part of the provincial or popular, colloquial and domestic phraseology, not preserved in any of the remains of antiquity. As to the non-observance of the rules laid down by the Greek Grammarians, sometimes imputed as a fault to the writers of the N. T., it is an excellent distinction of Tittmann de Syn. p. 231, “Scriptores

⁹ See Deyling's Dissertation de amplitudine sensus Biblici non constanti, Op. Sacri

sacri grammaticas quidem leges servarunt, non autem grammaticorum¹⁰.”

But to return, it has been the uniform practice of the present Editor and Annotator fairly to avow and fully to meet, the innumerable difficulties to be found in the N. T., especially in the Epistles, those best interpreters of the Gospels. But, in order to find space, within the narrow limits of a work like the present, for occasionally dilating on passages of acknowledged difficulty¹¹, he has systematically excluded all such remarks as seemed trite and obvious, or likely to occur to an attentive reader; and such as might well be derived from Lexicons and Dictionaries of all kinds, as also from works introductory to the study of the N. T., and especially from Mr. Horne's invaluable Introduction, which the Editor considers quite indispensable to every Student and reader of this work, who would hope to use it with full advantage.

To some persons the remarkable diversity of interpretations of the N. T., as represented in the *Recensio Synoptica* and in the present work, may appear embarrassing. Yet this is no proof that the sense of Scripture is too uncertain to be ascertained, but merely that Exegetical science was for a long time, and has been, until a comparatively late period, in a very imperfect state¹². The same diversities, indeed, occur, though in a less degree, in the Annotations on other ancient writers. And it is well accounted for,

¹⁰ See the Dissertation of the same writer, “*de Scriptorum N. T. diligentia Grammatica recte aestimanda.*”

¹¹ The difficulties of Scripture, as they must not be underrated, so neither are they to be magnified beyond due bounds. “From either extreme,” says the learned Bp. Van Mildert, in his *Bampton Lect.* p. 217. (a work, like Bp. Marsh's *Lectures*, invaluable to Students,) “evil consequences may arise; from the one, carelessness or presumption, from the other, blind submission to spiritual guides, or a morbid indisposition to rational inquiry. In either case, encouragement will be given to the dissemination of error; and Romanism, on the one hand, or Fanaticism, on the other, may be favoured, and the privilege of using the Word may be arrogantly monopolized by the Ministers, or irreverently assumed by such as are wholly destitute of the acquirements necessary for the Interpreter.”

¹² Thus it is justly observed by the learned Tittmann, “*Tirones hodie discunt ac norunt, quæ doctissimi olim viri vix mente divinarunt.*” This is especially the case with respect to the Greek Article, Greek Syntax, Etymology, and the nature of language in general.

both from the great difficulty of the Books of the N. T., and also from the manifest insufficiency, as Critics and Philologists, of by far the greater part of those who have applied themselves to determine the sense of the N. T. ; few of whom have employed that *accurate* and *scientific* mode of interpretation, found in the Annotations of the great Critics and Philologists of the eighteenth century on the Greek Classical writers. To *introduce* this into the interpretation of the N. T. has been in the present work (as in his *Recensio Synoptica*) the especial aim of the Editor ; in fact, to accomplish that for the *New Testament* which he had already, in his two preceding works, effected for *Thucydides*.

The Editor may be permitted to observe, that one principal motive which first induced him seriously to apply himself to the Critical study of the New Testament was, that he might be enabled to prove to infidels that the Sacred Volume is *not*, as they aver, *unintelligible*, but that it can be shewn to be everywhere susceptible of a rational and consistent sense ; if only the same *pains* be taken to ascertain that sense, which have been bestowed on other antient writings, nay even on some modern ones. That the Scriptures are even yet asserted by infidels to be unintelligible, is certain from the conversations held on that subject with Lord Byron by Dr. Kennedy and Mr. Galt : although, with the usual inconsistency of scepticism, that misguided genius allowed that there were no apparent contradictions in the Scriptures but what admitted of being satisfactorily removed.

The Editor has also made it his particular care to give a new literal version of, or close paraphrase on, all passages of more than ordinary difficulty, and a regular series of glossarial Notes on all words and phrases. In these he has endeavoured, in some instances, to combine and arrange what is scattered in the works of various Lexicographers and Philologists, and in others to supply their deficiencies. In all terms of dubious import he has endeavoured not only to fix the sense, but (in the words of Johnson) “to mark the progress of their meaning, and show by what gradations of intermediate sense, they have passed from their primitive to their remote and accidental signification.”

The Editor cannot conclude without expressing his feelings of devout thankfulness for that Gracious Aid from above by which, under the pressure of various and formidable difficulties, and with such slender means only, as an inconsiderable benefice in an obscure situation could supply, he has been enabled to complete two such arduous, and, he trusts, not unimportant Theological works as his *Recensio Synoptica* and the *present* Edition of the New Test.; works which, as a faithfully attached Son of the Church of England, he has the highest satisfaction in reflecting are so strongly confirmatory of her doctrines, discipline, and principles. May she derive that accession of support from the contents of the present work, which it is calculated to supply! *Then* indeed, unsparing as have been the sacrifices of health, fortune, comfort, and whatever renders life desirable, which he has so long made in her service, he will not, under any circumstances think that he “has laboured in vain and spent his strength for nought;” but, looking forward to that *final* “recompence of reward,” which he humbly hopes to receive at the great day of Account from the CHIEF SHEPHERD, and LORD OF THE VINEYARD, he will ever say, in the words of the Apostle, *Ἐν τούτῳ χαίρω καὶ χαρήσομαι!*

15th May, 1832.

EXPLANATION OF CHARACTERS

USED IN THE WORK. (See Preface, p. xi.)

- * denotes an altered reading.
- † a reading thought to need alteration.
- [] a reading considered, with *some* probability, as an interpolation.
- [] a reading *most probably, or certainly,* an interpolation.

The small type in the Text is used to denote that the words have not been found in the *common* Text; but have been inserted on competent authority.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

- 1 I. ΒΙΒΛΟΣ γενέσεως ἸΗΣΟΥ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαυὶδ, υἱοῦ ^{a Luc. 3. 23, &c. Act. 13, 23.}
Ἀβραάμ.
- 2 ^{b Gen. 21. 2 et 25. 24. et 29. 35.} Ἀβραάμ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαάκ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Ἰακώβ· Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς
3 αὐτοῦ. Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζαρά ἐκ τῆς ^{c Gen. 38. 27, &c. 1 Par. 2, 5.}
Θαμάρ· Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἑσρώμ. Ἑσρώμ δὲ ἐγέν-
4 νησε τὸν Ἀράμ· Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ. Ἀμι- ^{d Num. 7. 12. 1 Par. 2. 10.}
ναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασσών· Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
5 Σαλμών. Σαλμών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοὺζ ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ. ^{e Ruth. 4. 17. 1 Par. 2. 10.}
Βοὺζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὠβηδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ. Ὠβηδ δὲ ἐγέν- ^{11, 12.}

C. I. On the general design of the Gospels, on their authenticity, genuineness, dates, contents, &c. the Student will do well to consult Mr. Horne's Introduction, Vol. iv., and on the authenticity of the first Chapters of this Gospel, besides that excellent work, Mr. Townsend's New Testament arranged chronologically. With respect to the title of this gospel, *Ἐυαγγέλιον κατὰ Ματθαίου*, the word *εὐαγγέλιον* (from *εὖ* and *ἀγγελία*) in the *Classical* writers, signifies, in general, *good news*, sometimes the reward given to the bearer of it. In the *Septuagint* and *New Testament* it almost always has the former signification, corresponding to the Hebr. *טוב*. In the *New Testament* it specially imports the good tidings of the Messiah's Advent, who should deliver men from sin and death, through his merits and intercession; and the foundation of that spiritual and eternal kingdom predicted in the Prophets, and fulfilled by the incarnation of Jesus Christ. Hence the term at length became merely a name for the *dispensation*, or, (as in the *Ecclesiastical* writers,) by metonymy, the *History* of the circumstances which accompanied the promulgation of that dispensation. Our English word *Gospel*, from the Saxon *God* (good), and *spel* (news), well expresses the force of the Greek *εὐαγγέλιον*. The *κατὰ* must not be rendered *secundum*, according to; for (by an idiom found in the later Greek writers,) *κατὰ* with the Accusative has simply the force of a Genitive, i. e. *τοῦ Ματθαίου*.

V. 1. Βίβλος γενέσεως.] Some suppose an ellipsis of *ἡδ' ἐστὶ*. (See Mark i. 1.) But that is not necessary, especially if the words Βίβλος

—*Ἀβραάμ* be regarded as a *title*, and kept apart from what follows, as in Griesbach's edition. Besides, it is now generally agreed that the words have reference, not to the whole of the Gospel, but to the first sixteen verses only. And *βίβλος*, like the Hebr. *ספר*, denotes any sort of writing, whether long or short. See Mark x. 4.

Δαυὶδ.] So Matthæi Griesb. Knapp. Vater. Fritz. and Scholz edit. with the almost universal consent of the MSS. for *Δαβίδ*.

υἱοῦ—*Ἀβραάμ*.] *υἱοῦ* is for *ἀπογόνου*, after the custom of the Hebrew, in which the correspondent word signifies *any lineal descendant*, however far removed; and in this extensive sense *nepos* is used in Latin. Here it is debated whether *υἱοῦ* is to be rendered a son, or the son. The latter is maintained by Bp. Middleton, Gr. Art. p. 163. Yet the general sense is only 'a descendant of David and Abraham;' which is what the Evangelist now proceeds to prove. That the Jews expected the Messiah to be such, is clear from Matth. xii. 23, xxi. 9, and xxii. 44.

2. ἐγέννησε.] The repetition of this word throughout the genealogy is said to be Hebrew. But it is common to all languages in *genealogies*, which, like law writings, must be very particular and plain, and therefore cannot but deal much in repetition. On this genealogy in general and in particular see the professed Commentators, and Townsend's *New Testament Chr. Arr.* I. 52. There are in the names which follow, numerous diversities of reading, and chronological and other considerations which it does not come within the plan of this work to discuss.

1 Sam. 16. ἤνευσε τὸν Ἰεσσαί· Ἰεσσαὶ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαυὶδ τὸν 6
 1. et 17. 12.
 2 Sam. 12. βασιλέα. Δαυὶδ δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέννησε τὸν Σολομῶνα ἐκ
 34.
 1 Reg. 11. τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου. ὁ Σολομῶν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ῥοβοάμ. Ῥο- 7
 43. et 14.
 31. et 15. 3.
 1 Par. 3. 10. βοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀσά.
 2 Par. 14. 1. ἡ Ἀσά δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησε 8
 h 1 Reg. 15. 24.
 2 Reg. 8. τὸν Ἰωράμ. Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὀζίαν· Ὀζίας δὲ
 16, 24. ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωάθαμ. Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀχαζ. 9
 2 Par. 17. 1. et 21. 1.
 1 2 Reg. 15. Ἀχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐζεκιαν. Ἐζεκιᾶς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν 10
 et 16. 20.
 2 Par. 28. Μανασσῆ· Μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμών. Ἀμών δὲ 10
 23. et 27. 2. ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσίαν· Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεχονίαν 11
 et 28. 27. k 2 Reg. 20. 21. et 31. 18, 24.
 1 Par. 3. καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος.
 14, Ac. m Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος, Ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησε 12
 2 Par. 32. τὸν Σαλαθιήλ. Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ζοροβάβελ· Ζο- 13
 33. et 33. 20, 22. ροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιούδ. Ἀβιούδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
 1 2 Reg. 23. 30, 34. Ἐλιακεὶμ· Ἐλιακεὶμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀζώρ. Ἀζώρ δὲ 14
 et 24. 6. ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀχείμ. Ἀχείμ 15
 1 Par. 3. 1, 4, 8. δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλιούδ· Ἐλιούδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ.
 2 Par. 36. 17, 19. Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ματθάν· Ματθάν δὲ ἐγέννησε
 1 Esdr. 3. 2. τὸν Ἰακώβ. Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα 16
 et 5. 2. et Agg. 1. 1. Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη ἸΗΣΟΥΣ ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός.

Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραάμ ἕως Δαυὶδ, γενεαὶ δεκα- 17
 τέσσαρες. καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος,
 γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως
 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

n Luc. 1. 27, 34, 35. Ἡ ΤΟΥ Δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευ- 18
 θείσης γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῇ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ

6. Σολομῶνα.] So almost all the editions from Wets. downwards on the authority of the best MSS. The common reading, Σολομῶντα, is equally agreeable to propriety, as in Ξενοφῶν; but it is deficient in MS. authority.

ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου.] Sub. γυναικός, and πότε, or γενομένης. The former ellipsis is akin to that of γυνή, μητήρ, πατήρ, υἱός, and the correspondent words in Latin; which, from their frequency, are allowed to be understood and supplied, not from the context, but from the nature of the subject. As to the ellipsis of the participle of time, it is unfrequent, and the examples which have been adduced are not to the purpose; yet it sometimes occurs both in Greek and Latin.

11. ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικε.] Ἐπὶ in this use signifies about, i. e. a little over or under, a sense also found in the Latin circa and sub. Μετοικεσία, transmigration, is an Hellenistic word applied, quasi per meiosis, to denote the removal of the Jews from their own country to Babylonia, and correspondent to a Hebrew word which expressed the full force of the term by captivity.

12. μετὰ τὴν μετοικε.] Some (as Kuinoel) render it 'at the time of the transmigration.' But the common signification after may very

well be retained; indeed Fritzsche denies that μετὰ has ever any other. And in the passage of Joseph. (Ant. 1. 12. 2. εὐθὺς μετ' ὀγδόην ἡμέραν περιτέμνουσι) he translates exactā die octavā. So on Matth. xxvi. 63, he observes that broken days are reckoned as entire ones. It is to be observed that both in this and the preceding verse μετοικεσ. is for an Accus. with εἰς.

16. ὁ λεγόμενος] 'who is known by the name of,' 'is accounted and is Christ.' This idiom is not confined to Hellenistic, but is also found in Classical Greek, at least in the kindred term κεκλήθαι, which is, however, almost confined to the Poets.

17. γενεαί.] This use of γενεαί, to denote a series or succession of persons one after another, is found not only in the Old Testament, but in the best Classical writers. See Wets., Krebs., and Loesn.

18. οὕτως] 'in the manner following.' Thus the Classical writers perpetually use adjectives and adverbs of a similar sense. The use of the adverb for adjunct. is common both in Greek and Latin.

— μνηστευθείσης γὰρ.] Said to be Genit. absol. for Nomin. with verb. But that is un-

συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς, εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ Πνεύματος
 19 ἁγίου. Ὁ Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν, καὶ μὴ θέλων ^o Deut. 24.
 αὐτὴν παραδειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολύσαι αὐτήν.
 20 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ'
 ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς
 παραλαβεῖν Μαριάμ τὴν γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεν- ^p Luc. 1.
 21 νηθὲν ἐκ Πνεύματος ἐστὶν ἁγίου. Ῥέζεται δὲ υἱόν, καὶ κα- ^{31. et 2. 21.}
 λείσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαόν ^{Act. 4. 12.}
^{et 11. 43. et}
^{13. 38. 39.}

necessary; and the force of the Gen. absol. notes time more exactly. This use of γὰρ in the sense *nampe*, or *scilicet*, at the beginning of a narration, is frequent in the Classical writers, and may be said to be both *inchoative* and *explanatory*. See Hoogev. Part. p. 100. 8.

— *πριν ἢ συνελθεῖν.*] On the use of *πριν ἢ* with an *Infin.*, (said to be middle Attic,) see Viger. p. 442. and Buttman, G. G. p. 265. (Engl. Transl.) It seems to arise from *πριν* including a sort of indirect comparison. *Συνελθ.* is by some taken to mean removal to the husband's house; by others, sexual intercourse, by an ellipsis of *εἰς εὐνήν*, suppressed *verecundia gratia*. The latter is by far the better founded interpretation, as being required by the context, and supported by numerous Classical examples adduced by the Philological Commentators. The difference between this and the Classical use is, that in the latter a *Dative* almost always follows.

— *εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα.*] Sub. *βρέφος* or *ἔμβρυον*. Examples both of the elliptical and plenary phrase are adduced by the Philological Commentators. *Εὐρ. ἔχ.* is almost universally taken for *ἦν ἔχουσα*, i. e. *εἶχε*. And *εὐρίσκεισθαι* is, indeed, sometimes so used by the Classical writers. Yet so to take it *here* would enervate the sense, and savour too much of that mode by which so much of the solid sense of Scripture is *refined away* by a certain School of Theologians. The antients (as it appears from Euthymius) took the word, (more correctly, I conceive,) in its full force, for *ἐφάνη*, or *ἐμφάνης ἐγένετο*. Nay there may be (as Harenberg thinks) a reference to that examination by midwives, which in such a case was usual with the Jews. Ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου. Bp. Middleton has here an excellent Note, in which he fully exposes Wakefield's mistranslation of the phrase, 'by a holy Spirit.'

19. *δίκαιος.*] This is by some antients and many moderns explained in the sense *merciful*, *lenient*; as we say a *worthy good man*. And so the Heb. *רַחֵם* and the Latin *equus*, as the Commentators have proved by many examples. It is not, however, necessary to resort to this idiom *here*, since the usual acceptation is not less apposite, as denoting a *lover of justice*, and a *man of uprightness and integrity*. Being such, he determined to put her away by law, and yet, with that mercy which ever accompanies true justice, he wished not to make her a public example, but to put her away privately. *Παραδειγματίσαι*. The word properly signifies to bring into public notice; but, in use, it is generally employed in *malam partem*, to de-

note *expose to ignominy*. It is only found in the later Greek writers, and the Sept.

— *ἐβουλήθη*] This denotes, not *will*, or *counsel*, as it is rendered; but inclination of will. See Fritzsche. *Ἀπολύσαι*, to divorce; as also Matth. v. 31 and 32. Mark x. 4. Luke xvi. 18, and the Heb. *הָיָה* in Jerem. iii. 8. This use is perhaps confined to the later Greek writers.

— *λάθρα*, privately; inasmuch as that permitted the suppression of the *cause*.

20. *ἐνθυμηθέντος.*] The word is here used in its primitive signification, which is, to turn any thing in mind, to reflect, meditate. The most apposite Classical example is Thucyd. ii. 40. *καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤτοι κρίνομεν γε ἢ ἐνθυμούμεθα ὀρθῶς τὰ πράγματα*, where see my note.

— *ἰδοὺ.*] This, like the Heb. *הִנֵּה*, and Latin *ecce*, is often employed, as here, to prepare the reader or hearer for something unexpected and wonderful. It is rare in the Classical writers; but an example occurs in Eurip. Herc. Fur. 1066.

— *ἄγγελος Κυρ.*] Camp. and Middlet. observe that *ἄγγελος* is used both as an appellative, denoting *office*, and to be rendered *messenger*; also as the title of a particular class of beings; when it becomes almost a proper name, and should be rendered *Angel*.

— *παραλαβεῖν.*] Scil. *εἰς οἰκίαν*. The *para* refers to the parents, from whom the bride was received. *Τὸ γεννηθὲν*. The neuter is commonly used of the fetus in utero, since its sex is unknown.

21. *καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ*] Commonly explained as put for *αὐτόν*, and usually accounted a Hebraism; but the idiom sometimes occurs in the early Greek writers. See Matth. G. G. p. 594. It is not, however, properly put for *αὐτόν*.

— *σώσει* — *αὐτῶν*] Mr. Townsend (Chr. Arr. i. 48.) explains, "save them not only from the consequences of their sins, by his atonement, but from the dominion of their sins by his Spirit, to lead them both to obedience and to truth." Dr. Maltby (Serm. Vol. ii. 546.) ably distributes the significations of the important term *σώζειν* into the four following heads. "1. To preserve generally, from any evil or danger whatsoever. 2. To preserve from sickness, or any bodily disorder; to *heal*. This sense is the most easy to distinguish; yet it has not been duly attended to in every instance by our Translators. 3. To preserve from the temporal anger of the Almighty, such as was manifested in the destruction of Jerusalem. This notion appears to have been originally founded upon expressions in the Jewish

αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. (Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, 22
 ἵνα πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέ-
 γοντος· Ἰδοὺ, ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει, καὶ τέξε- 23
 ται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ.
 ὃ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνευόμενον, μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ Θεός.) Διεγερθεὶς δὲ 24
 ὁ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἁγ-
 γελος Κυρίου· καὶ παρέλαβε τὴν γυναικα αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ 25
 ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτήν, ἕως οὗ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρῶτότο-
 κον, καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἸΗΣΟΥΝ.

^a Luc. 7.
14.

^a Luc. 2.
4, 6, 7.

ΙΙ. ^a ΤΟΥ Δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, 1
 ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ, μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν

Prophets. 4. To give future salvation in Heaven. It might (he continues) have been desirable to have confined the use of the word *ave* to those passages which come under the fourth class. Those in the third might have been interpreted to *put in the way*, or into a *state of salvation*."

22. ἵνα πληρωθῆ] These are not the words of the angel, but an observation of the Evangelist; and the *τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον* refers not only to what has been mentioned in the preceding narrative, but also to all other circumstances connected with the transaction there recorded. The *ἵνα* denotes, as Campbell says, no more than that there was as exact a conformity between the event and the passage quoted, as there could have been, if the former had been effected merely for the accomplishment of the latter. "Where (says Abp. Newcome) there is a direct prophecy in the Old Testament, the event did not take place for the mere purpose of fulfilling it; but God predetermined a fit event, and foretold it by his prophets." "God (continues Campbell) does not bring about an event, because some prophet had foretold it; but the prophet was inspired to foretell it, because God had previously decreed the event." The particles *ἵνα* and *ἕως* must therefore not be too rigorously interpreted; since they often only express the *consequence*, or the *event* only, equivalent to *so that*. See the examples adduced by Newcome and Pearce, and especially the remarks of Wets. cited in my *Recensio* Synop.

23. ἡ παρθένος] The earlier Translators, from Luther downwards, seem to have thought the Article here pleonastic. But the researches of later Philologists have shewn that it is very rarely such, though its sense cannot always be expressed. Here, however, it is used *κατ' ἐξοχήν*, and denotes, (as Dr. Owen and Bp. Middleton observe,) that particular virgin, who was prophesied of from the beginning, and whose seed was to bruise the serpent's head.

24. διεγερθεὶς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου] So Herodot. i. 34. ὁ δ' ἐπέε τ' ἐξηγέρθη, καταβρώδηςας τὸν ὄνειρον, &c.

25. οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν] A common euphemism, like that of *cognoscere* in Latin. "ἕως οὗ ἔτεκε." "This (says Campbell) does not necessarily imply his knowledge of her afterwards, though it suggests the affirmative rather than the ne-

gative." The quotations produced on the contrary side are, as Dr. Whitby has shown, not quite in point. The suffrage, indeed, of antiquity (which speaks in the negative) is not lightly to be set aside. Yet even that was not constant and without dissent. Again, the term *πρωτότοκος* will not determine the case in the affirmative, because it was used, whether there were any more children, or not. Nor is there any emphasis in the repetition of the Article there, which is according to the regular idiom of the language. The question, however, is one of mere curiosity; and we may safely say, with St. Basil (cited by Bp. Taylor) that "though it was necessary for the completion of the prophecy, that the mother should continue a virgin until she had brought forth her first-born, yet what she was afterwards, it is idle to discuss, since that is of no manner of concern to the mystery."

II. 1. τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος] ('(some-time) after the birth of Jesus.' On the chronology of the visit of the Magi, and the nativity, see Benson's *Chronology of the Life of Christ*, p. 74; and Dr. Hales.

— ἡμέραις] for *χρόνοις*. This is called a Hebraism, but examples of it have been adduced from the Classical writers.

— μάγοι] The term adopted in our Translation, *wise men*, is not sufficiently definite. The word is better left untranslated, as in the Syriac, Arabic, Latin, and Italian versions. It is of Persian origin, (Mogh) and designated throughout the East (and especially Persia, the original seat of this class of persons) the *priests*, *philosophers*, and *men of letters* in general, who devoted themselves to the study of divine and human science, especially medicine and astronomy, or rather astrology. Vide Menag. ad Diog. Laert. i. 1. Porphy. de Abst. iv. 16. Perizon. ad Ælian Var. Hist. ii. 17. Hyde de Relig. Vet. Pers. xxxi. et Brisson de Princ. Pers. 179. Ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν must not be taken with *παρεγίνονται*, but with *Μάγοι*. The passages here cited by the recent Commentators are few of them apposite, because the phrase is associated with an Article. The only kindred passage is Matt. xvii. 57. ἀνθρώπος πλοῖσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας. Nor is the sense *Magi Orientales*. There is rather a subaudition of *ἐλθόντες*, or something equivalent.

2 παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, λέγοντες· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ τεχ-
 3 θεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα
 4 ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. Ἀκούσας δὲ
 5 Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ'
 6 αὐτοῦ καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμμα-
 7 τεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν, ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεν-
 8 νᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτω
 9 γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, ^bΚαὶ σὺ Βηθλεὲμ, ^bMich. 5.
 10 γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἰ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν ^{2. et Joh. 7. 42.}

2. αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα] It would be out of place here to detail the various opinions which have been promulgated concerning this star; especially as the only probable one is, that it was a *luminous meteor* called a star from its resemblance thereto, and formed, and its motion regulated, *preternaturally*. Numerous Classical citations are adduced by Wets., showing the general belief that new stars appeared at the birth or death of celebrated personages, and otherwise had some undefined connection with the most important events of their lives. That, however, is no way connected with the present event, which is plainly supernatural; unless we suppose that God, in using the instrumentality of man to the accomplishment of his own wise purposes, was pleased to accommodate himself to their opinions. It cannot be doubted that the Magi were taught the intent of the star by a Divine Revelation, (by which we afterwards, v. 12., find them directed) and therefore Kuinoel's remark on the confidence with which they enquire for the residence of the new born King, "satis definite, more ejusmodi hominum," is very unfounded, since it takes for granted that they were little better than conjurors; an absurd and long exploded opinion.

— προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ] This construction with the Dative, is almost confined to the later writers; the earlier and purer ones using the Accus. With respect to the *sense*, it is not possible to define the exact nature of this *προσκύνησις*, because in the East (though never in the West) the prostration of the body to the very earth (which this word imports) was paid alike to monarchs and to Gods. Whether, therefore, it was *adoration*, or *recreantial homage*, is doubtful; though, if we consider the Divine revelation vouchsafed to them, the Magi could scarcely but view the new born exalted personage as one far above any earthly monarch; and, if at all acquainted with the Prophecies of the Old Testament, (which we cannot doubt) they might very well expect far more in the *Messiah* than the human nature. The word *προσκυνεῖν* properly signifies to kiss one's hand to any one; (equivalent to kissing any one's hands) a form of respectful salutation. This, however, has reference wholly to the Greek and Roman customs. In Scripture the expression has probably never that sense; and to estimate its force there, the Student will do well to bear in mind an excellent observation of Dr. J. P. Smith, *Script. Testimony to the Messiah*, Vol. II. p. 270.

3. ἐταράχθη] The Commentators say that this word is properly used of *troubled water*, and is

thence applied to mental perturbation by fear, sorrow &c. But, in fact, *ταράσσω* comes from *ταρᾶω* and *τάρω*, cognate with our *stir*. In its metaphorical sense it is cognate with our *harass*.

4. τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς] i.e. all the members of the Sanhedrim. By Ἀρχ. we are to understand not only the Ἀρχιερεῖς, and his deputy, (the Sagan) but all those who had passed the office, and still by courtesy enjoyed the title, and who seem to have wore an Archieratical robe; also the heads of the 24 courses. The *γραμματεῖς* were persons employed either in transcribing, or in explaining the Sacred books, and were distributed into two orders, civil and Ecclesiastical. Among them were the *νομικοὶ* (or lawyers) mentioned in the New Testament, who were, indeed, the only persons occupied in teaching the law and religion to the people. See more in the writers on Jewish Antiquities, Koehler's *Analect.*, and Horne's *Introd.*

— γεννᾶται] This is by some taken for *γεννηθήσεται*, or *μέλλει γεννηῶσθαι*. Others say it is the Fut. mid. contract. (Atticé) with the force of Fut. Pass. But it is very doubtful whether this idiom has place in the New Testament. It is better to regard it as a present, and, with Elsn. and Kuinoel, suppose it put for the Fut.; or rather to take it as used *populariter* to signify *it is to be born*.

5. διὰ τοῦ προφήτου] The words following correspond neither to the Hebr. nor to the Sept.; and therefore the Scribes are supposed to have given the *sense* rather than the *words* of the Prophet. And, as it is not professed to be a citation, but only a statement of the sense, literal agreement is not to be expected. The best mode, however, is (with several recent Interpreters) to take the words of the Prophet in the Hebr. and Sept. *interrogatively*; which will be equivalent to a strong negation.

6. οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη] A *litotes* for *greatest*. Ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν. Hebr. *יְהוּדָה*. Sept. *χιλίαςιν*. As the Jews divided their tribes into thousands, with a Chiliarch over each, those Chiliads might, by Synecdoche, be put for the families themselves. Ἡ γῆ Ἰούδα. Almost all Commentators regard *γῆ* as used in the sense *πόλις*; of which they adduce many examples from the Greek Tragœdians. But in them, if *γῆ* stands for *πόλις*, it is only by *πόλις* having the sense a *country* or *state*; for Seidler on Eurip. *Troad*. 4. and Fritzsche in loc. rightly deny that *γῆ* is ever so used. There is, however, no reason to resort to the conjecture proposed by Fritzsche, *τῆς Ἰουδαίας*. It is better to read, (as did our English Translators and Light-

Ἰουδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποι-
 μανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. Τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα 7
 καλέσας τοὺς μάγους, ἠκρίβωσε παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ
 φαινομένου ἀστέρος, καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ, εἶπε· 8
 Πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς ἐξετάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου. ἐπὶ δὲ
 εὔρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως καγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω
 αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως, ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ, 9
 ἰδοὺ, ὁ ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς, ἕως
 ἐλθὼν ἔστη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα, 10
 ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν 11
 οἰκίαν, εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς
 αὐτῶν, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρ-
 ναν. καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώ- 12
 δην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

† Psal. 72.
 10.
 Esa. 60. 6.

foot) γῆ, taking it for ἐν γῆ. And so Campb. Though indeed the common reading may very well be tolerated, if γῆ be taken in the sense *district, canton*, as in Hesiod Opp. 161. ἐφ' ἐπταπόλῳ Θήβη, Καδμηίδι γαίῃ. where there is the same apposition, in which the Particip. of the verb subst. is to be understood, equivalent to a relative pronoun and a verb.

—ποιμανεῖ] This metaphorical use of ποιμ. to denote *govern*, is found in Homer and the early Greek writers, and seems to be a vestige of ancient simplicity, and to point to the Oriental origin of the Greek language. It is, moreover, very suitable to the *pastoral* nature of Christ's kingdom, on which he so frequently dwells in the Gospel of St. John.

7. ἠκρίβωσε—χρόνον] Sub. κατά. Ἀκριβῶς is here either for *ακριβῶς ἐξετάζειν*; or we may render, 'procured from them exact information.' Either sense is supported by Classical authority.

—Φαινομένου.] This is not for φανέντος, as Kuin. supposes; but the Particip. present is meant either to denote *beginning*, as Glass supposes, or *continuity*, as Grot. This construction with the Genit. was probably in *popular* use, though that with a participle of time and a verb would be more exact; q. d. 'the time when the star would begin to shine, or be shining.'

8. πορευθέντες d. ἐξετάσατε] This use of the Particip. is supposed to be pleonastic. But there may be a faint notion of *speed* intended; or rather it has in general an *intensive* force, especially with Imperatives. After all, this use of the Particip. is founded on that of the *verb* followed by a copula; which may be said to be a relique of the wordiness of early phraseology.

9. ἀκούσαντες] Rosenm. renders 'obeying the King.' But though that signification is sufficiently frequent, it is not so natural as the usual one, which is confirmed by the Syriac version. We may render, 'so having received the King's commands.' Προῆγεν αὐτοῦς, *preceded them*, i. e. for their guidance. So Erasmus. Thus it is not necessary, with many recent Commentators, to regard the *προσ* as redundant.

10. εἶδον] So almost all the MSS., Versions,

and Fathers, with the Editio Princeps and other ancient Editions; which has been received by Mill, Wets., Griesb., and Matth. And as it is sanctioned by the most certain of Critical canons, it may be supposed the true reading. The common one εὔρον was first brought forward by Erasim. in his fifth Edition, and adopted, together with almost the whole of the Text of that Edition, by H. Steph. in his third Edition. Ἐχάρησαν—σφόδρα. A stronger expression than this cannot easily be met with. The addition of a cognate substantive to any verb is found also in the Classical writers, (See Matth. G. G. p. 597.) and is a vestige of the Oriental origin of the Greek language. The addition, too, of σφόδρα to μέγας is a relique of early antiquity, when the superlative was formed (as in the Northern languages) by the addition of *particles*, usually put *after* the adjunct. So μεγάλην σφόδρα in Lucian cited by Kuin.

11. ἐλθόντες εἰς τ. ο.] This is not for εἰσελθ., as somesay; but it signifies 'having gone to the house, they sought.' θησαυροῦς. Campb. rightly renders *cashets*: though θησαυρός (as also the Latin *thesaurus*) signifies ἀποθήκη, i. e. 'any receptacle (as a box or bag) for valuables.' Examples occur in the best authors from Herodo. to Herodian.

—προσήνεγκαν—δώρα] Agreeably to the Oriental custom, even yet retained, of never appearing before a King, or any great personage, without offering him gifts, usually the choicest productions of the country of the giver. Of this the Old Testament is full of examples. Markland ap. Bowyer, p. 60. observes that this expression occurs seven times more in the New Testament, and is constantly used in a religious sense, of offerings to God. Δώρα, *by way of presents*. This is put in apposition. χρυσὸν καὶ λίβ. καὶ σμύρναν. From the nature of the presents it has been usually supposed that the Magi came from Arabia. But that is very doubtful. See Note in Recens. Synop. Appendix p. 564. and Fritzsche in loc. As to the opinion of some of the Fathers, that the terms in question have a mystical sense, it is now justly exploded as a superstitious fancy.

12. Καί.] This is, like the Heb. ו, used, in the narrative sense, for *but*. Χρηματισθέντες.

- 13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ, λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεύγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ, ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοί· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν
 14 τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν
 15 εἰς Αἴγυπτον· ^dκαὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα ^d Osc. II. I. πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου
 16 λέγοντος· Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου. Τότε Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν,

This word, properly and in the Classical writers, signifies 1. to dispatch business; 2. to debate on it; as Thucyd. ἐχρημάτισε περὶ φιλίας τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις; 3. to give audience and return answers. Hence the transition is easy to the sense found in the New Testament, the Sept., and Joseph. Ant. iii. 8, 8., and xi. 8. 4. to impart Divine warnings, and, in the Pass., to receive them; the term being used either absolutely, (as Heb. viii. 5., xi. 7., and xii. 25.,) or with the additions ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, as Luke ii. 26., or ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου, as Acts x. 22. The κατ' ὄναρ in the present passage, suggests the notion of Divine admonition, since dreams were believed to be occasionally sent from God. Ἀνακάμψαι, bend back their course, return. Δρόμον is usually supplied; but of the plena locutio no example has been adduced. The Classical writers usually subjoin τάλω.

13. Αἴγυπτον.] A better place of refuge could not be found, in that its proximity to Bethlehem, and complete independence on Herod. And as there were many Jews settled there, who enjoyed both civil protection and religious toleration, it would be at once a safe and comfortable place of residence.

— ἴσθι.] 'continue, remain.' ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοί, namely, 'what thou must do further.' Μέλλει, &c. 'For Herod is about to seek the child, for the purpose of destroying him.' The τοῦ is not, as some say, pleonastic; but the Genit. denotes purpose, as often in the Classical writers. Ἐνεκα is here commonly supplied, though objected to (together with most other ellipses) by our present philologists.

14. νυκτὸς.] by night; to conceal his departure; and the very night of his receiving the vision, to show his ready obedience.

15. τῆς τελευτῆς.] Scil. τοῦ βίω; like finis for finis vitæ in Latin. The plena locutio occurs in Homer, Herodotus, and others of the more ancient writers.

— ἵνα πληρωθῇ.] 'So that thus was fulfilled.'

— ἐξ Αἰγύπτου—μου.] These words (from Hos. xi. 1.) are not cited merely by way of accommodation; but, referring primarily to the deliverance of the children of Israel out of Egypt, they were secondarily and figuratively fulfilled in the person of Christ. That Israel was a type of Christ, appears from Exod. iv. 22., where he is called by God his son; his first born; whence also Israel is put for Christ, Isa. xlix. 3. Now as a prophetic prediction is then fulfilled, when

what was foretold is come to pass, so a type is then fulfilled, when that is done in the antitype which was before done in the type. It is no objection that the remainder of the prophecy does not belong to Christ, as Matthew only notices the resemblance between the type and antitype, in that both were called out of Egypt.

16. ἐνεπαίχθη.] 'was deceived;' literally, was played with, trifled with. A use similar to that of illudere in Latin. Ἐθυμώθη. The phrase is used in Esth. iii. 5. & v. 9., to express Haman's rage against Mordecai. Ἀποστρέφας. The commentators say there is an ellipsis of τίνος or ἀγγέλου. It is not, however, necessary to suppose ellipsis at all, any more than in the Latin mittere, which is similarly used. When the Accus. is expressed, (as sometimes in Herodotus and other early writers,) it is of more definite sense than the above. There is no pleonasm in ἀποστρέφας, but merely a vestige of primitive verbosity. Τοὺς παῖδας, 'the male children,' for though the masculine is sometimes used with nouns of the common gender, in reference to the whole species, both male and female, yet that is chiefly in the Classical writers, and where the context and subject suggests the right application. Besides, to have slain female children would not have answered the purpose in view. Ὀρίους αὐτῆς, its district, or territory. Ἀπὸ διετούς καὶ κατωτέρω. There are few phrases that have been less understood than this, both as regards its nature and ratio significationis. It has been usually regarded as an elliptical expression for ἀπὸ διετούς χρόνου, or, as formed from τὸ διετέ, biennium. But the latter expression is quite destitute of authority; and the former is very rarely found, and only in plena locutione. And neither of the two is suitable in signification. It is rightly observed by Fischer de Vit. Lexx. N. T. that a masculine sense is required. But when he supposes a neuter form, he takes for granted what does not exist. The word has a masculine form as well as a masculine sense; and no wonder; for it is, in fact, an adjective with the substantive παιδός, to be supplied from the context, and, in the present case, τοὺς παῖδας preceding. The singular is used for the plural, as being taken in a general sense. Thus it is the same as if there were written ἀπὸ διετῶν. This view of the phrase is confirmed by similar ones in Pollux ii. 2. νήπιος διετές. II. Paral. xxxi. 16. ἀπὸ τριέτους καὶ ἑπάνω. I. Paral. xvii. 23. ἀπὸ εἰκοσιέτους καὶ κάτω. See also Ezr. iii. 8. Numb. i. 45. As to the opinion of several recent Commentators, that διετής may denote a year

καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνείλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὀρίοις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετούς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε 17 ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·
 ° Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾷ ἠκούσθη, θρήνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὄδυρμὸς 18 πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελε παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί. Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, 19 ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν 20 μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ· τεθνήκασι γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε 21 τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀκούσας δὲ, ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ 22 Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας, 23
 ° καὶ ἐλθὼν κατέκρησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέτ· ὅπως πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, Ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

Jer. 31.
15.

Jud. 13.5.

old, besides being opposed to the written testimony of Ecclesiastical History, it is wholly unfounded, for there is not a shadow of authority for *διετίης* in that sense. As to the authority of *Hesych.* (which is urged, *Διετίης δι' ἔλου ἔτους*) it is nothing to the purpose, for we must there read either, with the editors, *δι' ἔτους*, or rather *διετήσιος*, with Suid. and Pollux., the Gloss being borrowed from the Schol. on Thucyd. ii. 38. *ἀγώσι—διετήσιοι νομίζοντες.* who explains *διετ.* by *δι' ἔλου τοῦ ἔτους*. Besides, the sense in question would be quite inapplicable to the present passage.

17. *τότε ἐπληρώθη, &c.*] The words may be paraphrased either, 'Then that happened whereby was more fully completed' &c.; or rather, as the citation is only an accommodation of Jerem. xxxi. 15., 'Such another catastrophe took place as that recorded by Jeremiah;' a manner of speaking familiar to the writers of the New Testament. See Matth. xv. 7 & 8., compared with Isaiah xxix. 13. and Matth. xiii. 14. compared with Is. vi. 9. Matth. xiii. 34 & 35. compared with Ps. lxxvii. 22. According to this mode, any thing may truly be said to be fulfilled, if it admits of being properly applied.

18. *θρήνος—πολύς*] A most pathetic accumulation of terms, with which Wets. compares a similar one in Plato. *ὄδυρμοὺς δὲ καὶ στεναγμοὺς καὶ θρήνους καὶ ἀλγυδόνας κ. τ. λ.* The words (Kuin. observes) are to be understood of the *Bethlehemites*.

— *Κλαίουσα*] Sub. ἦν. A fine *prosopopœia* to introduce Rachel weeping for her children, as Ephraim is, in the same chapter, as lamenting himself. "Ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί, 'because they are dead.' The words must be taken, not with *παρακλ.*, but with *κλαίουσα*. The Commentators bring together a useless profusion of passages in proof of the above well known metaphor. In the pas-

sage of the prophet the words must mean 'are gone (into captivity.)'

20. *τεθνήκασι γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες.*] A use of plural for singular alike common both to the Scriptural (as in a kindred passage at Exod. iv. 19.) and the Classical writers, especially in speaking of kings and princes, See I. Kings i. 33, 43., compared with Matth. ix. 8. The expression *ζητεῖν τὴν ψυχὴν τινος* is said by Vorst. and Leusd. to be formed from the Heb. *בָּרַחַבְרַח* in I. Sam. xxiii. 15. The use of *ψυχὴν* for *ζωὴν*, though, no doubt, derived by the sacred writers from the Hebrew, is likewise found in Herodot. and the other early Greek writers.

22. *βασιλεύει.*] Taken improprie for *ἄρχει*, since Archelaus was not a *βασιλεὺς*, but an *ἐθνάρχης*. *Ἐκεῖ, for ἐκεῖσε*. A usage common, in this and other similar particles, in the best Greek writers.

23. *Κατέκρησεν εἰς*] 'fixed his abode at;' in contradiction to *παρέκρησεν*. *Eis* is for *ἐν*, at; as II. Chron. xix. 4. *κατέκρησεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλημ*. A signification common in the later Classical writers.

— *Ναζ.* κληθ.] *Κληθήσεται* is by some taken to mean 'shall be.' But to that sense it is here unnecessary, nay injudicious, to have recourse; for that Jesus was so called in contempt (as coming from a petty town) is well known from the Gospels. Bp. Middleton would render *Ναζ.* 'the Nazarene;' 'since the Art. could not be inserted, the noun being preceded by the nuncupative verb *κληθήσεται*.' This, however, seems a precarious criticism. In illustration of the passage, a coincidence has been sought between *Ναζωραῖος* and *Ναζιραῖος*. See Judg. xiii. 5 & 7. & xvi. 17. *Διὰ τῶν προφητῶν* is said because (as is rightly observed by Jerome) no particular prophet is meant, but the substance of what occurs in all those passages of the Old Testament which were supposed to refer to the contempt with which the Messiah should be treated.

- 1 III. ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ^{a Marc. 1. 4 Luc. 3. 3.}
 2 ὁ βαπτιστής, κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ λέγων
 3 Μετανοεῖτε ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ^{b Esa. 40. 3. Marc. 1. 3. Luc. 3. 4. Joan. 1. 23.} οὗτος
 γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ ῥηθεὶς ὑπὸ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,
 Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου!
 4 εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ! ^{c Marc. 1. 6.} αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης
 εἶχε τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην δερ-
 ματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ δὲ τροφή αὐτοῦ ἦν ἀκρίδες
 καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.

III. 1. ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκ.] This use, for ἐν τότε τῷ χρόνῳ, is common in the Classical writers; and it is an accustomed mode of commencing a narrative, both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. The difference is, that the latter use it strictly, when only a brief period is interposed between the occurrence to be narrated and some other event before mentioned; whereas the former use it with greater latitude, when there is a considerable interval; as here of many years. Campb., however, thinks that as the thing last mentioned was the residence of Jesus, with his parents at Nazareth, the words ἐν ἡμέρ. ἐκείν. may be used with strict propriety of any time before he left that city. Παραγίνεται κηρύσσων. This is taken by Kuin, and others for ἐκήρυξε. That, however, seems to be a mistaken view, and does not advert to the peculiar nature of the phrase. Παραγίνεσθαι here, like παρίεμαι and παρέρχεσθαι in Thucyd. and other writers, has the sense accedere, prodire, as said of those who come forward to deliver an oration. And κηρύσσω has a nearly kindred sense. Thus κηρύσσων will be for κηρύσσειν. Κηρύσσω properly signifies to proclaim; and 2dly, to publicly teach, to preach. It includes a notion of earnestness and vehemence.

ὁ βαπτιστής.] A name of office, equivalent to ὁ βαπτίζων, Mark vi. 14., and employed by the sacred writers, to distinguish him from John the Apostle. Baptism is universally admitted to have been in use with the Jews, as a part of the ceremony for the admission of proselytes; and, indeed, with the Persians and other Oriental nations. This appears both from the Talmud and from allusions which occur in the Classical writers. It was believed that the administration of this rite would form part of the office of the Messiah. Nay, the mode in which the word is here introduced, without any explanation, shows that the ceremony alluded to was familiar to them.

— ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.] Sub. χώρα, by which, however, is to be understood, not an absolutely desert tract, but one comparatively so, being thinly inhabited, uninclosed by fences, and not in tillage but pasture, like the extensive commons lately existing in this country. And this is adverted to in the Heb. כרם, literally, a place to drive cattle upon. See further particulars in Horne's Introduct. Vol. III. P. i. Ch. ii. § 8.

— μετανοεῖτε.] This is well rendered by Campb. reform. The distinctions, however, of that Commentator here are rather ingenious than well founded. The word properly signifies to take after thought, as opposed to προνοεῖν. 2dly,

to change one's opinion. 3dly, in a religious sense, to so change one's opinion as to reform one's life.

2. ἤγγικε.] Pret. in a present sense, 'is approaching,' 'is near.' Ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. This and ἡ βασιλ. τοῦ Θεοῦ denote, as Bp. Lowth observes, the state of the Gospel, the Religion of Christ upon earth, the Gospel dispensation. Βασιλεία here denotes, (as Camp. remarks) rather reign than kingdom. Sometimes, however, it denotes a state of endless felicity in Heaven. And in other passages both senses (which are closely connected) seem conjoined. See more in Campb., Wahl's Clavis., and Rose's Parkhurst. 3. οὗτος.] Some would take this δεικτικῶν. But though that use is not unfrequently used in the Classical writers; yet it very rarely occurs in the Scriptural ones, and would not here be very suitable. It is more natural to regard the words as the Evangelist's. Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου. The words which follow convey the sense, though they do not follow the exact terms either of the Hebrew or Sept.

— φωνὴ &c.] 'There is heard the voice of one preaching in the wilderness, and exclaiming, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν, &c. An image borrowed from the practice of Eastern monarchs, who, on taking a journey, or going on a military expedition, used to send forward persons to level the eminences, smoothen the unevennesses, fill up the hollows, &c., so as to form a road. To this purpose Wets. cites Suet. on Calig. 37. Joseph. B. J. iii. 5, 1. and Justin ii. 10. Plut. 837. Ovid Amat. ii. 16, 51. See also my Note on Thucyd. ii. 97 & 100.

4. τὸ ἔνδυμα—καμήλου.] Some take this to mean the camel's pelt or skin, with the hair on, as sheep skins were worn by the Hebrew prophets. See Zechar. xiii. 14. Others, however, more justly suppose that it was the shaggy camel's hair spun into coarse cloth. And we find from the Talmud, that camel's hair garments were much worn by the Jews. Nor were they unknown to the Heathens. Thus the Schol. on Eurip. Phoen. 329. mentions τὰ τρίχια ἐνδύματα. Those, however, were probably made of the finer camel's hair, such as, Campb. observes, were formerly made in this country, and called camlets. Garments such as the Baptist's are still worn (or rather a manufacture of wool and camel's hair) in the East by the poor, or those who affect austerity.

— ζώνην δερμ.] So of Elias, II. Kings i. 8. ζώνην δερματίνην περιεζωσμένος τὴν ὀσφῦν αὐτοῦ. The austerity consisted in the materials; for otherwise these girdles formed a regular part of the dress, and were of linen, silk, or even gold

d Marc. 1.
5.
Luc. 3. 7.
e Marc. 1.
5.
f Infr. 12.
34. et 23.
33. Luc. 3.
7. Rom. 5.
7. 1 Thess.
1. 10.
g Luc. 3. 8.
h Joh. 8. 39.
Act. 13. 26.

Ἄ τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰου- 5
δαία, καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περιχώρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν 6
τῷ Ἰορδάνῳ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. 7
Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους
ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν!
τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ποιή- 8
σατε οὖν καρπὸν ἄξιον τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν 9

and silver, according to the circumstances. See the references in Wets. or Recens. Synop.

— ἡ τροφή—ἀκρίδες.] That locusts were permitted to be eaten, appears from Levit. xi. 22.; that it was a customary food in the East, is plain from Agatharch. v. 27. Strabo. xvi. p. 1118. Plin. vi. 30. &c. (Wets.) From Aristoph. Ach. 1116. and the Schol., it appears that the Greeks also eat of them, but that they were accounted a mean food. That they are at the present day a common diet among the poor throughout most of the countries of Asia and Africa, which they in- fest, we learn from the concurrent testimony of modern travellers.

— μέλι ἀγρίων.] This is perhaps best taken to denote a sort of *saccharine matter* exuding from palm, date, or olive trees. See Diodor. Sic. xix. 104., (who calls it by this very name μέλι ἀγρίων) Joseph. B. J. iv. 27. Plin. N. H. xiii. 4. and the Rabbinical writers, who mention *palm honey*, and *fig honey*. The more common opinion, however, is that this was honey procured from hollow trees and clefts of rocks, deposited there by swarms of wild bees. See I. Sam. xiv. 26. Judg. xiv. 8. and Ps. lxxxi. 16.

5. Καὶ πᾶσα.] The καὶ is by Fritzsche not ill rendered *nempe*. Πᾶσα, like πάντες in Mark i. 6., is to be taken, in a restricted sense, for *very many*.

6. ἐβαπτίζοντο.] That baptismal ablution or lustrations had been, even among the Heathens, thought necessary for religious ceremonies, and for the expiation of offences, the Classical citations here adduced by Wets. and others, fully prove and illustrate. That they were in use, too, among the Jews, we find both from the Old Testament, the Rabbinical writers, and Josephus. But the baptism here meant is one solemn ablution, never to be repeated, vestiges of which are found in the Jewish baptism of proselytes, comprehending the wives and children likewise of the proselytes. The custom, however, is believed not to have been introduced until after the return from the Babylonish captivity, and that to provide a less revolting mode of initiation into the Jewish church than circumcision. The Jews must have understood the ceremony as significant of a change of religion, and introduction into a church different from that of Moses. And that they should have expressed no amazement at this, need not be thought strange, as they were taught by the language of the prophets and the instructions of their most eminent teachers that at the advent of the Messiah (which was now universally expected) the face of things would be entirely changed, and a new religion be introduced by Baptism. (Wets., Bengel, Kuin., and Rosenm.)

— ἐξομολογούμενοι.] This is not so much put for the simple verb, as it is a stronger expression,

of which examples (chiefly from Joseph. and the later writers, as also Philo.) are adduced by Elsner and Wets. It is, moreover, a Particip. imperfect, 'after having confessed their sins.'

7. Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.] On these Sects. see Recensio Synopt., or Horne's Introduction. Ἐρχομένους—αὐτοῦ. The sense is well expressed by the Persic and Syriac versions, 'coming for the purpose of being baptized.' So Luke iii. 7. ἐκπορευομένοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ. Of this signification of ἐπὶ examples are given by Wets. and Krebs. Here there is the less harshness, as the noun is a verbal.

— γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν.] 'brood of vipers!' So they are likewise called by Christ himself, Mark xii. 34. xxiii. 33. Τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν &c. The interrogative does not, as some suppose, here imply a strong negation; but the τίς rather imports exclamation, (as in Galat. iii. 1.) namely, of expressive surprise to see persons of such dissimilar opinions and characters, (Sadducees and Pharisees, men of the world and votaries of pleasure, mixed with precise formalists, not to say hypocrites,) unite in confessing their sins, in making declarations of repentance, and vows of reformation. Ὀργῆς. This is to be taken, by metonymy, for *punishment*, of which use examples are adduced by the Philologists.

8. καρπὸν ἄξιον.] So almost all the *antient* MSS. (including the Edit. Prin.) and nearly the whole of the other MSS., which is received by Wets., Matth., and Griesb. The common reading καρποὺς ἀξίους was introduced by Erasmus on very slight authority, (perhaps from the parallel passage at Luke iii. 8.) and received, together with all his other alterations, by Steph. in his 3d edition; and thus was introduced into the textus receptus. The phrase ποιῆν καρπὸν is said to be a Hebraism; but some examples have been adduced from the Classical writers, as Plut. ii. 1117. C. οὐ μόντοι τὸ θεράπευμα τοῦτο ὄσχε καρπὸν ἀξίον. Aristot. de Plant. i. 4. τῶν φυτῶν τίνα μὲν ποιούσι καρπὸν. Both passages defend the reading adopted in the text. Wets. paraphrases thus: 'If ye really repent, show forth not merely the *leaves of profession*, but the *fruits of performance*.'

9. μὴ δόξητε λέγειν.] This is thought to be a pleonasm for μὴ λέγητε, but it is, in fact, a stronger expression. As to the Greek Classical idiom concerning δοκεῖν, it is here inapplicable. The phrase seems to be rather a popular expression (though it occurs in the Talmud) founded on a blending of two phrases. Λέγειν ἐν εαυτῷ is an Hellenistic phrase occurring also in Esth. vi. 6., equivalent to *διανοεῖν*, *secretly think*, and answering to the Hebr. אמר בלבו. Yet it occurs in a passage of Chrysippus cited by Wets.

- ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῶν Ἀβραάμ. ἡδὴ δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίμη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται, καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι, εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμι ἰκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ. οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναΐξει τὸν

Infr. 7.
19.
Joh. 15. 6.

κ Marc. 1. 8.
Luc. 3. 16.
Joh. 1. 26.
Act. 1. 5. et
2. 4. et 11.
16. et 19. 4.

Luc. 3. 17.
Infr. 13. 30.

— Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβ.] 'we have Abraham for our father, (and therefore, as his descendants, cannot but be accepted by God.' *Ἐαντῶν λίθων κ. τ. λ.* Here there is either a comparison of the surrounding multitude to stocks and stones, by a common metaphor; g. d. 'God can effect that these stones, now lying in Jordan' (compare Joseph. Ant. 4. 3.) i. e. men as unfit for useful purposes as these stones, 'shall become children unto Abraham,' i. e. imitate the virtues of Abraham. Or (according to others) the words are meant to strongly show the omnipotence of God, who can raise up instruments to effect his own wise and benevolent purposes from the meanest origin.

10. ἡ ἀξίμη] i. e. the axe of judgment and punishment. Ρίζαν hints at utter destruction; and the ἡδὴ at what shall shortly happen. In the Scriptures men are often compared to trees; and sometimes (as Eccles. x. 15. and Dan. iv. 20 and 23.) their punishment to the felling of trees.

Ἐκκόπτεται—βάλλεται.] The Present is used of a thing future, to express certainty. So Newcome paraphrases: 'And my exhortation is not only important, but seasonable also. The minds of men will soon be tried by preaching the Gospel; and those who reject it will incur divine vengeance.'

11. ἐν ὕδατι.] The Commentators are agreed that the ἐν is redundant; and they adduce examples from the Classical writers. It rather, however, denotes the instrument, as Luke xiv. 34. and often. *Εἰς μετάνοιαν.* The *εἰς* denotes purpose. So *ἐπὶ supra v. 7.* This is a brief phrase, advertising to the solemn engagement entered into by the baptized, to cease to do evil, and learn to do well. This, indeed, was so closely associated to that baptism, that it is called by Mark i. 4. the baptism of repentance.

— ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος] Kruin. renders it *successor*. But that conveys a wrong idea. The Present is here used as at ver. 10. We may paraphrase: 'There is one coming who will be after me in time, but who will be far greater than I.' There is an allusion to the expression ὁ ἐρχόμενος, *he who is coming*, by which the Messiah was then, from the opinion of his speedy appearance, designated; as in John's enquiry, *σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος*. The expression is a brief one, requiring *ἀνοθεῖν*, or *ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ*, or *ἐν τῷ ὄνοματι τοῦ Κυρίου*, to be supplied, as elsewhere. 'Ἰκανὸς is equivalent to the *ἄξιος* of St. John, as in Herodot. viii. 36. and elsewhere. *Τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι.* Ὑπόδημα in Hellenistic phraseology is equivalent to our *σανδάλιον*. *Βαστάζειν* here signifies to bear, and is equivalent to *κομίζειν* in

a passage of Plutarch which I have adduced in Recens. Synop. Markland says it signifies to carry off or away. But that is only implied in the general sense, which is to have charge of, including both *ἀφαιρεῖν*, (as in Plutarch cited by Wets.,) and *ἀποφέρειν*. From Lucian in Herodo. 5. cited by Wets. *ὁ δὲ τις μάλα δουλικῶς ἀφαιρεῖ τὸ σανδάλιον ἐκ τοῦ ποδός* (to which may be added Hor. Epist. i. 13, 15: *Soleas portat.* and *Æschyl. Agam. 917.*) and other passages adduced by the Commentators, it appears that this was by the antients, both Orientals and Occidentals, accounted among the most servile of offices. Yet we find from the Rabbinical writers, that it was rendered by the disciple to the master; and from Eusebius, that this descended, with other observances towards the Rabbins, to the first Christian teachers.

— βαπτίσει—πυρὶ] There has been no little difference of opinion as to the force of *βαπτίσει* and *πυρὶ*. The most probable opinion is that of Chrys. and other of the antients, that *βαπτίσει* here, in the sense *obruens aliquem re*, (on which Fritz. refers to Dresig de V. M. i. 33.) has reference to the exuberant abundance of those extraordinary spiritual gifts soon to be imparted to the first converts. With respect to *καὶ πυρὶ*, Glass would suppose an Hendiadys, and take it for *ignito*: Elsner regards the *καὶ* as *exegetical*, (in the sense *even*) as representing the Symbol of the Holy Spirit. And this is confirmed by Euthymius. In either case, there may be an allusion to the miraculous descent of the Holy Ghost in *fiery tongues*; which view is supported by Chrys. Others, however, as Wets., maintain that by the symbol of fire is meant the severest punishment, or moral purgation—an opinion supported by some of the antient Interpreters, and which merits attention.

12. οὗ τὸ πτύον—αὐτοῦ] The οὗ is not redundant, as Grot., Wets., and others suppose; for, as Fritz. observes, if it were taken away, there would be no connection with the preceding. And he rightly renders, 'cujus (entis) ventilabrum (nempæ) in ejus manu.' The words ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ are added per *επιπέτησιν*. Πτύον signifies, not fan (which is expressed by *λίκμων* in Is. xxx. 24. and was something like our *bouling* machine, to raise wind by a sort of fan-like sail;) but a *winnowing shovel*, which, from Hesych., seems to have been in the lower part of it like a Δ. The word is derived from *πύειν*, to toss away. *Διακαθαριεῖ*. For *διακαθαρίσει*, Atticæ. The term signifies to thoroughly winnow. So Xen. (Æcon. xviii. 6. *καθαροῦμεν τὸν σίτον*.

— Τὴν ἄλωνα.] The word signifies properly an elevated area formed in the field, after harvest,

σίτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει
 πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

^m Marc. 1.9.
^{Luc.} 3. 21.

^m Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν 13
 Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ 14
 Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν, λέγων· Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ
 βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς με; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 15
 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτω γὰρ πρέπει ἐστὶν ἡμῖν
^a Joh. 1. 33. πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτόν. ^a Καὶ 16
 βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ ἰδοὺ
 ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοὶ, καὶ εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ
 καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστέραν, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν.

of soil hardened by the use of a cylinder, (See Paulsen ap. Fritz.) where the corn in the sheaf was trodden by oxen, (hence its name) and winnowed; which latter operation (misconceived even by the most recent Commentators, from ignorance of agricultural operations) was performed by tossing the rough and broken straw away with a fork; and then by stirring up the compound of grain and chaff with the πύρον; when the chaff was delivered to the wind, and the grain left in a heap. After which the chaff was collected and burnt, no doubt, for manure. Here, however, ἄλων seems to signify the above compound of grain and chaff to be winnowed; a sense often occurring in the Sept. Many examples have been adduced of καθαρίζω and διακαθαρίζω in the sense above mentioned.

— τὴν ἀποθήκην] The word signifies any repository where any thing ἀποτίθεται; chiefly, in the East, subterraneous, or partly under ground and partly above, but covered down and thatched over. By the ἄχυρον is denoted, not the chaff, but the rough and broken pieces of straw which went with it.

13. τότε] This, the Commentators think, does not mark the exact time when the baptism of Christ took place, but only points to the time when John was baptizing. Fritz., however, objects to that mode of interpretation, as too lax; and since τότε must always refer to a time in some measure defined in the preceding, he explains: 'tum, quum Johannes proxime prodituri Messie majestatem celebraret, ipse accessit.' The same indefiniteness is found at Matt. iv. 1. and Mark i. 9. et al. Τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι is, as Fritzsche says, the Genit. of cause.

14. διεκώλυεν] was hindering, would have hindered. A not unfrequent sense of the Imperf., as denoting action begun, or attempted, but not completed. Campb. and Wakef. here entirely miss the sense. Διεκώλ. is not (as most Commentators say) for the simple, but the διὰ is intensive. Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν &c. A refined way of saying 'I am very far inferior to thee, and yet dost thou come to me, as to a superior!' For (as Grot. observes) he who binds another by baptism, seems to be inferior to him who is bound.

15. ἄφες ἄρτι] Rosenm. and the Schol. explain *permitte quaso*; comparing the ἄρτι with *δη* and the Heb. *עַתָּה*. But the interpretation 'for the present,' (confirmed by Chrys.) is far preferable. Indeed the former mode would destroy the em-

phasis which has been with reason supposed to exist in that word. The meaning is, that John must suffer him for the present to be baptized with the baptism of water, for that baptism of his with the Spirit was yet to be exhibited. At ἄφες sub., not με, but *τοῦτο εἶναι*, which is confirmed by Chrys. Τὴν δικαιοσύνην is for *δικαίωμα*, institution, as often in the Sept. So *πληρῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην* is equivalent to *ποιεῖν τὰ δικαίωματα*, at Deut. vi. 24. And Chrys. explains it by *ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν δικαιοματῶν*.

16. εὐθὺς] There is here a *trajectio*, (such as that in Mark i. 29. and xi. 2.) found also in the Classical writers, by which εὐθὺς must be taken, not with *ἀνέβη*, but, as Grot. and others have seen, with *ἀνεψύχθη*. for want of seeing which, the ancient Commentators were not a little perplexed. I have pointed accordingly. Fritz. indeed, makes some not ill founded objections to εὐθὺς being taken with *ἀνεψύχθη*; and would join it, by a similar *trajectio*, with *βαπτισθ*. But though that method is less harsh, the sense thence arising is somewhat frigid. Ἀνεψύχθησαν οἱ οὐρανοί. This is explained by most recent Interpreters of lightning of the most vivid sort, "by which, as it were, the heavens seem cleft asunder." So (they add) we find *scindere* and *findere cælum* in the Roman writers. Such language was adapted to the common opinion of the ancients, that the sky was a solid mass, and that fire from thence burst through the vast convex of the firmament. But this seems to be a mere attempt to pare down the wonderful, in order to make it more credible. It is better to suppose the light to have been preternatural, and to have accompanied the Divine Spirit. Such a light was that which accompanied Jesus, on being visibly revealed to St. Paul, at his conversion. Αὐτῷ is by some referred to *Jesus*, as a Dat. commodi; by others to *John*; by which the sense will be, 'to his view,' *eo spectante*.

— ὡσεὶ περιστέραν] There is an ambiguity in this circumstance, which has occasioned a variety of interpretation. Some understand by it the descent of a *material dove*, as a symbol of the Spirit, and with allusion to the innocence and meekness of Christ. Others, with more probability, take ὡσεὶ *περ.* to refer to the *mode* in which the Spirit (in some visible form, probably of a flame of fire) descended, namely, with that peculiar *hovering motion* which distinguishes the descent of a dove, and which is adverted to by Virg. *Æn.* v. 216. cited by Wets. This latter view is learnedly supported by Fritz.

17° καὶ ἰδοὺ, φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

1 IV. Ἄ Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ

2 Πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ Διαβόλου. καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὕστερον

3 ἐκείνασε. καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν· Εἰ υἱὸς

4 εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἶπε, ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε· Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι μόνον

ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευο-

17. φωνὴ ἀπὸ οὐρ.] Rosenm., Kuin., and Schleus. (as Wets. before them) take this of *thunder*. But thus a sense will arise which involves absurdity; for (as Mr. Rose on Parkhurst Lex. p. 491. observes) "if articulate words were heard, λέγουσα simply tells us that the very words which follow were used, and the thunder is a gratuitous supposition. If it is meant that no uttered words were heard, only a stroke of thunder, which was to be understood as declaring that Jesus &c., reasoning is idle; for language could hardly have been used less appropriate to convey this idea."

— ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα] A Hebraism occurring also in the Sept., as 1 Macc. x. 47., for the Classical εὐδοκεῖν τι. The Aorist is not (as some suppose) here put for the present, but has the sense of *custo*, which is frequent in that tense. See Math. Gr. Gr. § 503.

IV. 1. ἀνήχθη—διαβόλου.] Ἄνηχ. must not be taken, with the recent Commentators, for ἤχθη; but the ἀνα may refer to the high and mountainous country of which the desert here mentioned, (whether what is now called *Quarantaria*, a rugged mountain range; or, as others think, the desert of Mount Sinai) as compared with the low ground about Jordan. The ἀνα may, however, be intensive; and thus ἀν— will be for ἀπ— By τοῦ Πνεύματος is denoted the *Holy Ghost*, to express which personality, I have here and elsewhere used a Capital letter. At πειρασθῆναι sub. ὅστε, indicating simply the *event*. Διάβολος signifies properly a *slanderer*. It is sometimes in the New Testament an *appellative*; but mostly denotes, with the Art., the great *adversary* of God; thus exactly answering to the Heb. שָׂטָן. This sense arises from the close connection between the senses of *slanderer* and *enemy*. And though it is not found so used in the Classical writers, yet the verb διαβάλλεσθαι occurs in Herodo. and other of the best writers in the sense to be *hated*, which signification I have fully illustrated on Thucydides. With respect to the mysterious transaction here recorded, no attention is to be paid to those writers (however learned and ingenious) who maintain that a *visionary scene*, not a *real event*, is described. There is surely no sufficient reason to deviate from the opinion of the ancient Fathers and the generality of Commentators, who maintain its reality; though we may not be able to explain certain points connected with this mysterious transaction.

2. ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα] Grot., Wets., and others here point out the preternatural or very

remarkable occurrences connected with this number. The chief coincidences are, that Moses and Elijah, the one a type, and the other a forerunner of Christ, both fasted forty days and forty nights.

3. ὁ πειράζων] Particip. for substantive verbal; an idiom found both in the Scriptural (as Matt. viii. 33. 1 Thess. iii. 5. Eph. iv. 28. and Luke vii. 11.) and in the Classical writers.

— υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ] Not, 'a son of God,' as Campb. and Wakef. render. For it has been proved by Bp. Middleton., that υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ or υἱὸς Θεοῦ are never taken in a lower sense than ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, which is always to be understood in the highest sense. Thus in Mark i. 1. υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ is spoken by the Evangelist himself of Jesus. In John x. 36. the same phrase is employed by Christ himself of himself: and in Matth. xxvii. 40. is used by those who well knew Christ's pretensions. Neither is υἱὸς Θεοῦ, without either of the Articles, to be taken in an inferior sense; for, not to examine all the places in which it occurs, we have Matth. xxvii. 43. the crime laid to Christ, that he said "I am the son of God."

— εἶπε] order. This is no Hebraism, but occurs in Thucyd. and the best Classical writers. So *dicere* in the Latin: Ἄρτοι, loaves. "Ἄρτος (says Campb.) used indefinitely, is rightly translated *bread*; but when joined with *eis*, or any other word limiting the signification in the singular number, ought to be rendered *loaf*; in the plural it ought always to be rendered *loaves*."

4. ἐπ' ἄρτι—ζήσεται] The Pres. is here put for the Fut.; or rather may be taken of what is *customary*. The ἐπὶ signifies *upon* or *by*. Ἐπὶ παντὶ—Θεοῦ. This, explained allegorically, will signify the spiritual life imparted by Divine doctrine, a mode of interpretation confirmed by the authority of the Fathers. Yet as ῥήμα (to which, however, there is no word corresponding in Heb.) may be rendered *thing*, as well as word, like the Heb. דָּבָר, so the best modern Commentators perhaps more correctly explain, 'whatever is ordained by God.' "The temptation (says Campb.) is repelled by a quotation from the Old Testament, purporting that, when the sons of Israel were in the like perilous situation in a desert, without the ordinary means of subsistence, God supplied them with food, by which their lives were preserved, to teach us that no strait, however pressing, ought to shake our confidence in him." So Wisd. xvi. 26. οὐχ αἱ γενέσεις τῶν κάρπων τρέφουσιν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ῥήμα σου τοὺς σοὶ πιστεύοντας διατρεῖ.

o Infr. 12.
18. et 17. 5.
Esa. 42. 1.
Ps. 2. 7.
Luc. 9. 35.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
Col. 1. 13.
o Marc. 1.
19.
Luc. 4. 1.

b Deut. 8. 3.

μένω διὰ στόματος Θεοῦ. Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν 5
 ὁ Διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἵστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῷ
 πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, 6
 βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ, Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις
 αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσί
 σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου.
 Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις 7
 Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου. Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ Διά- 8
 βολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς
 βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ, Ταῦτα πάντα σοι δώσω, εἰὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. 9
 Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· 10
 γέγραπται γάρ, Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ
 αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Τότε ἀφήσιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος· καὶ 11
 ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσήλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

5. παραλαμβάνει] Παραλαμβάνειν often signifies, both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, to take any one along with one (*παρα*) as a companion. Neither this term nor ἵστησιν gives the least countenance to the common notion, that the Devil transported our Lord through the air. The latter is admitted to have the sense *permeated*, or *caused him to take his station*. So xviii. 2. and Gen. xliii. 9. *στήσω αὐτὸν ἐναντίον σου*. Ἁγίαν πόλιν. So called κατ' ἐξουχίαν, as having the holy temple and worship. Thus the inscription on their coin was "Jerusalem the holy." So the Heathens called those cities *holy*, which were accounted the special residence of any of their deities.

— πτερύγιον] On the sense of this term Commentators are not agreed. One thing is admitted, that it cannot mean *pinnacle*; for thus there would have been no Article. And for the sense *pinnacle battlement*, assigned by Grot., Hammond, and Doddr., there is no authority. Unluckily we have no other example of πτερύγιον used of a *building*: but as the primitive πτερόν has been proved by Wets. to denote the *roof of a temple*, so this is supposed by Krebs, Middlet., Schleus., and Fritz., to have been one of smaller size, probably that of the great Eastern porch. The most probable opinion, however, is that of Wets., Michaelis, Rosenm., and Kuin., that the term denotes what was called the *King's portico*, which overhung the precipice at the South and East of the temple. See Joseph. Ant. xv. 11 and 5. And this, as it appears from Euthym., was the opinion of the antients. Perhaps it was so called from the *spire-like figure*, which the end of the building presented from below.

6. γέγραπται γάρ ὅτι κ. τ. λ.] The former was a temptation to *presumption*; this, to *distrust* in God's Providence. The quotation with which the Devil subtly tries to effect his purpose, is perverted; for the promise of protection there given is limited to those only who endure the evils which meet them in the path of duty, not in such as they bring on themselves by rashly presuming on the protection of God. The metaphor in ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσί σε, as Kuin. remarks, is taken from parents who in travelling over rough

ways lift up and carry their children over the stones in their path, lest they should trip and fall upon them.

7. οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις &c.] Ἐκπειράζειν signifies to make trial of any one's power, and here, of any one's power to *save*. The Commentators, however, are divided in opinion whether Christ is warning against presumption, or distrust. The former is the more probable.

8. δείκνυσιν—κόσμου] Δεικνύειν may import not absolutely to exhibit to the sight, but merely to *point out*, and here to *indicate* the relative situations and directions of the several kingdoms. Yet there is an obvious difficulty as concerns τοῦ κόσμου, and the term of Lu. iv. 5. τῆς οἰκουμένης; which is increased by the wrong term *πάση*. To avoid this, the best modern Commentators are agreed that the terms must be taken in a restricted sense, to denote Palestine only. And indeed undoubted examples of this signification have been adduced, as Rom. iv. 13. Lu. ii. 1. Rom. i. 8. From this very high mountain (most probably Nebo) a prospect would be afforded (as formerly to Moses) of nearly the whole of Palestine; and its provinces might be styled *kingdoms*, just as their tetrarchs or ethnarchs were called *kings*. See Matt. ii. 22. Perhaps, however, it is not absolutely necessary to adopt the above limitation. But if any limitation be adopted, that is greatly preferable to the one proposed by some recent Commentators, the *Roman Empire*.

9. προσκυνήσῃς] The word here implies, not merely *homage*, but *adoration*, religious worship. The manner of rendering both was in the East the same, namely by prostration to the earth.

10. λατρεύσεις] The word signifies properly to *render service* to any one; but in the Sept. and New Testament it is almost always confined to *religious service*.

11. διηκόνουν αὐτῷ] The word properly signifies to be an *attendant* on any one; but here and at Matth. xxvii. 56. and Mark i. 13 and 15 and 41. it signifies, like *ministrare* in Latin, to *wait at table*, and, by implication, to *supply with food*. Sub. *τραπέζαις*, which is expressed at Acts vi. 2.

- 12 ἘΑΚΟΥΣΑΣ δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνε- 1. Marc. 1.
- 13 χώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ^hκαὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρέτ, 4. Luc. 3. 19.
- ἔλθων κατέφκησεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν, ἐν et 4. 14.
- 14 ὁρίοις Ζαβουλῶν καὶ Νεφθαλεὶμ, ἵνα πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ b Luc. 4.
- 15 Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, ἸΓῆ Ζαβουλῶν καὶ γῆ 1. Esai. 9. 1.
- Νεφθαλεὶμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία 2. Eccl. 42. 7.
- 16 τῶν ἐθνῶν, ^kὁ λαὸς ὁ καθημένοσ ἐν σκότει εἶδε φῶσ μέγα· καὶ k Eccl. 42. 7.
- τοῖσ καθημένοισ ἐν χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶσ ἀνέτειλεν 1. Marc. 1.
- 17 Ἄπο τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν· Με- 16. supr. 3.
- 18 τανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ^mΠερι- 2. et infr. 10. 7.
- πατῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆσ Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε m Marc. 1.
- 18 δύο ἀδελφοὺσ, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν 16. Luc. 5. 2.
- τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντασ ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς τὴν θά- Joh. 1. 42.
- 19 λασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖσ. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖσ, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου,

12. παρεδόθη] Sub. εἰς φυλακὴν, which is usually expressed, as in Acts viii. 3. and xxii. 4. and Diodor. Sic. cited by Munthe. Or it may be (with Fritz.) regarded as an indefinite form of expression (left so in order to avoid what is ungrateful) signifying 'to be delivered up into any one's power, for harm.'

13. τὴν παραθαλασσίαν] 'which is on the coast of the sea,' or lake of Genesareth. For distinction (it should seem) from another Capernaum.

16. Νεφθαλεὶμ] Drusius would read Νεφθαλεῖ, from the Hebrew. But the present reading seems better to correspond to the Syro-Chaldee, which was spoken by the Apostles, and, according to whose peculiarities of termination proper names of the Old Testament would be likely to be conformed.

— ὁδὸν θαλάσσης] The ancient and modern Commentators are alike agreed that κατὰ must here be supplied. Yet they seem somewhat perplexed with the expression; inasmuch that Fritz. regards it as *not Greek*, nor to be tolerated; and edits, purely from conjecture, ὁδοσ. But this is alike presumptuous and unnecessary. The expression (as Middlet. well observes) partakes of the nature of a preposition, signifying *versus, towards*. So ὑπερβάντι in Thucyd. ii. 96. and many other words in like manner become prepositions. We may especially compare πέραν, which, though a preposition governing the Genit., was formerly an Accus. of the noun πέρα, passage. 'Ὀδοσ here signifies tract, as in the Schol. on Æschyl. Prom. 2.

On this prophecy (which is by some improperly regarded simply as an accommodation) see Mede, and Horne's Introd. Vol. ii. p. 376.

16. καθημένοσ ἐν σκότει] Καθησθαι sometimes signifies, as here, to live, or be; of which sense the Commentators adduce examples, as Judith v. 3. 1 Macc. ii. 1 and 29. Sir. xxxvii. 18. Herodo. i. 45. ἐν πέτρῃσ καθ. and Dionys. Hal. Ant. p. 502. To which may be added Aristoph. Pac. 642. ἡ πόλισ γὰρ εἰρηώσασα κῆν φόβῳ καθημένη. As the word, in this sense, is almost always connected with terms importing grief or calamity, there may

be an allusion to sitting, as the posture of mourners. Σκότισ and φῶσ are, in Scripture, used to denote respectively the ignorance of irreligion, and the light of the Gospel. But here φῶσ, (abstract for concrete,) signifies an enlightener, or teacher; of which sense Wets. adduces numerous examples, as Hom. II. π. 39. φῶσ Δαναοῖσ γίνωμαι. Eurip. El. 449. Ἑλλαδὶ φῶσ.

— ἐν χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου] To be taken, like the Sept. χώρᾳ σκίας θανάτου, for ἐν χώρᾳ σκοτεινῇ, similar to which is the *moritū umbra* of Ovid and Virg. Ἀνέτειλεν. A continuation of the metaphor. So the Classical writers speak of the coming of some public benefactor as a *light sprung up in the midst of darkness*, (See Æschyl. Pers. 229. and Agam. 505.) for ἀνατέλλω properly denotes the rising of the sun. Αὐτοῖσ is redundant, not by Hebraism, but according to the popular use in almost all languages.

17. ἀπο τότε] Sub. χρόνου, i. e. from the time that Jesus settled at Capernaum. ἤρξατο κηρύξω, for ἐκήρυξε; by a redundancy common to both the Heb. and Latin, the Commentators say, and adduce examples. But it may be doubted whether there is any real pleonasm in the expression. Here surely there is none.

18. ἀμφίβληστρον] Properly an adjective with δίκτυον understood. The word is used by Hesiod, Herodo., and other authors, and appears, from its use, (See Herodo. i. 141.) to have denoted a large drag-net; δίκτυον, usually a small casting net; hence its derivation.

19. δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου] Δεῦτε is considered as a mere particle of exhortation, like *ave* or *dyete* and the Heb. הָי or הָי. But it is here and at xi. 28. xxii. 4. Mark i. 17. and vi. 31. used in its proper sense to denote *venite*, or *adeste*. Buttm. rightly derives it from *deōr' lre*. The ὀπίσω μου has reference to the custom (noticed by Schoettg. H. H. in loc.) for disciples to follow their master, and the expression is equivalent to 'Be my disciple.' That the Grecian custom was nearly the same we may infer from a kindred passage at Diog. Laert. ii. 48. where Socrates is said to have thus called Xenophon: ἔπον τοῖσιν καὶ μάρθαν.

καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ 20
 δίκτυα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβάς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄλ- 21
 λους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάν-
 νην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ
 πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν
 αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐ- 22
 τῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

n Marc. 1.
23.
Luc. 4. 31.
Infr. 9. 35.

Ἡ Καὶ περιήγειν ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων ἐν 23
 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
 βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν
 ἐν τῷ λαῷ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοή αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν 24
 καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις
 νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένους, καὶ δαιμονιζομένους, καὶ
 σεληνιαζομένους, καὶ παραλυτικούς· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς.

— ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων] i. e. able to allure and gain men over to the Gospel. So Plato in his *Sophista*, compares the sophist, or teacher of wisdom, to a fisher. And in Stob. Serm. p. 313. (cited by Palaiet) Solon says: Ἐγὼ μὴ ἀνασχῶμαι ἵνα ἀνθρώπων ἀλιέωσω. Indeed, Kuin, remarks, terms of hunting and fishing are often used by the Classical writers of conciliating friends, or gaining disciples.

21. ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ] This is wrongly rendered by some 'in the boat.' Πλοῖον, indeed, is a general term to denote a vessel of any size; but it must here denote the ship, i. e. their ship.

23. περιήγειν] obiit, peragravit. Act. for mid., by the ellip. of εαυτῶν. Αὐτῶν. With reference to the plural implied in the preceding Γαλιλαίαν. A common idiom, on which see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 435.

— νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλ.] Kuin, regards the terms as synonymous, which they certainly sometimes are, but not here. The former is explained by Markl. a disease of some standing; the latter, a temporary ailment. Νόσος, however, rather denotes a thoroughly formed disorder, whether acute, or chronic; ἡ μαλακία, an incipient indisposition, or malady. See Euthym. Πᾶσαν signifies 'of every sort,' a sense occurring both in the Scriptural and Classical writers.

24. αὐτοῦ] for περὶ αὐτοῦ; as Joseph. p. 786. Ἄφικετο ἀγγελία περὶ αὐτοῦ. Or rather αὐτοῦ is a Genit. of object signifying *de eo*. Ἀκοή, fame; as in Thucyd. i. 20. So the Latin *audire* for *fama*.

— βασάνοις συνεχομένους] Βάσανος signifies 1. a touchstone; 2. examination, or trial by torture; 3. torture itself, or any tormenting malady, of which signification examples are adduced by Wets. Συνέχσθαι is often used with a Dative of some disorder, (see the examples of Wets.) and has reference to such as confine the patients to their bed.

— καὶ δαιμονιζομένους, καὶ σεληνιαζομένους] 'those who were possessed with demons, and those who were lunatic,' or epileptic. The two appear to be clearly distinguished; and, for various reasons, could not be the same. There is surely no necessity to abandon the common interpretation, supported by all the ancient and nearly

all the most eminent modern Commentators, that *dæmoniacy* were really persons possessed with evil spirits. As to the hypothesis of Mede, Farmer, and others, it is, however ingenious, in contrariety to the plain language of Scripture, and leads to consequences the most awkward. It is true that the Jews (from a superstition probably derived from the Heathens, among whom they had been in captivity) ascribed violent disorders to the agency of evil spirits. Hence it has been maintained that the Evangelists, in relating the cures of maniacs, merely adopted the popular phraseology of their countrymen; as with us the use of similar terms implies no belief in the superstitions with which they are connected. The highly figurative character of Oriental style is much insisted on; and it is urged that in the *dæmoniacy* in question no symptoms are recorded which do not consist with those of insanity and epilepsy, at the present day. Finally, that our Lord at Lu. iv. 39. is said to have rebuked a fever. These arguments, however, are any thing but conclusive, and weigh very light against the strong evidence for the common interpretation. Thus Christ is represented *addressing the demons*, as separate and distinct from the possessed persons. The former are represented as performing *personal actions* of various kinds. "When I find (says Dr. Campb.) mention made of the number of demons in particular possessions, their actions so expressly distinguished from those of the man possessed, conversations held by the former in regard to the disposal of them after their expulsion, and accounts given how they were actually disposed of; when I find desires and passions ascribed peculiarly to them, and similitudes taken from the conduct which they usually observe, it is impossible for me to deny their existence." It may be added that the *dæmoniacy* every where address Jesus as the Messiah; which was not by any means the case with those who were merely labouring under *bodily disorders*. Finally, to thus fall in with popular error and delusion were surely very unlike the practice of our Lord, quite unsuitable to his character as vice-gerent of the all perfect Deity; and utterly inconsistent with that of the *Evangelists*, as inspired teachers of God's holy Religion.

25 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως, καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

1 V. ἸΔΩΝ δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων· * Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ^b μακάριοι οἱ πενθῶντες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται. ^c μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς· ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσι τὴν γῆν. ^d μακάριοι οἱ κεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην· ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. ^e μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. ^f μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι

a Luc. 6. 21.
b Luc. 6. 21.
c Psal. 37. 11.
d Luc. 6. 21.
e Psal. 55. 1. cf. 65. 13.
f Infr. 6. 14.
g Marc. 11. 25.
h Jac. 2. 13.
i Psal. 24. 4.
k Heb. 12. 14.
l Cor. 13. 12.
m Joh. 3. 2.

25. Πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου] For ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τῆς πέραν τοῦ Ἰ. κειμένης..

Ch. V. 1. Ἰδὼν τοὺς ὄχλους—ὄρος.] 'Seeing so great a concourse', &c. Τὸ ὄρος. As the Article does not allude to any before mentioned, or definite mountain, it is by many Commentators regarded as indefinite, like the Heb. הַ, or put for הַ. The principle, however, is unsound, both as respects the Greek and the Hebrew. Fritz. has shown its futility in the latter; and in the former it is almost universally exploded. We may, then, with Middlet., leave the Art. its definite force, and suppose τὸ ὄρος to denote the mountain-district, as distinguished from the other two; as Gen. xix. 17. and Josh. ii. 22. He is of opinion that our Lord would not lead the multitude to Mount Tabor, (which has been commonly supposed the scene of the discourse) as part of the ridge lay much nearer to Capernaum. Καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ, for καθίστατο αὐτῷ, says Kuin. This, however, is unnecessary. The construction here adopted is found in Herodot. and other writers. Καθ. has reference to the posture in which the Jewish doctors taught, the master sitting, while the disciples stood.

2. ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ] This is usually esteemed an Hebraism; but Wets. has adduced very similar expressions from the Greek Classics; and the expression may rather be considered as a vestige of the simplicity and redundancy of primitive phraseology, afterwards retained with verbs of speaking, on occasions of more than usual importance and gravity. Sometimes it is used instead of a verb of speaking, as in Ps. lxxviii. 12. ἀνοίξω τὸ στόμα μου ἐν παραβολαῖς.

3. μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι] The sense here partly depends upon the construction, on which Commentators are not agreed. Many of the modern ones join τῷ πνεύματι with μακ.; while the greater number, and nearly all the ancient ones, construe it with πτωχοί. And this seems preferable; for the former method, though it yields a tolerable sense, does violence to the construction, and breaks that uniformity of expression, which runs through the several μακαρισμοί. By the poor in spirit are meant those who are of a humble disposition. So Euthym. οἱ ταπεινοὶ τῇ προαίρεσει. See Is. lxxvi. 2. Here τῷ πνεύματι is added, in order to determine the sense. The Art. in τῷ πνεύματι is for the poss. Pron. See Middlet.

4. οἱ πενθῶντες] This is by some rendered, 'those who bear afflictions with resignation.' But it is better, with Chrys. and some moderns, as Kuin. and others, to interpret, 'those who mourn for their sins.' See Is. lviii. 18. and James iv. 9. Παρακληθήσονται, 'they shall be comforted;' namely, with the humble hope of final acceptance and salvation.

5. οἱ πραεῖς] 'the meek, gentle, and forgiving.' It is not apathy which is enjoined, but a regulation of the passions. The blessing here promised (taken from Ps. xxvii. 11.) is primarily an earthly, but terminates in a heavenly one; not a temporal, but an eternal inheritance.

6. οἱ κεινῶντες—δικαιοσύνην] i. e. those who ardently pursue, and, as naturally, seek after it as men do to satisfy hunger and thirst. By δικαιοσύνην is denoted the performance of all the duties which God has enjoined. Χορτασθήσονται. The Interpreters variously supply what is here wanting to complete the sense. The best method seems to be that of Euthym., (after Chrys.) who simply supplies παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ, i. e. with every good, both in this world, and in the next. The word is properly used of animals, but is in the later writers applied to men.

7. ἐλεήμονες] 'merciful and compassionate.' Ελεηθήσονται, 'shall experience mercy and compassion;' namely from God, in pardon and acceptance; and (as seems to be also implied) usually from man. See Prov. xi. 25. Such is the view taken by Chrys. and most ancient Interpreters, and some of the best modern Commentators.

8. οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ] i. e. 'the pure at heart,' as contradistinguished from those who, like the Pharisees, only aimed at an outward and ceremonial purity. So the Heb. כָּר לֵבָב and כָּר לֵבָב, at Ps. xxiv. 4. and Gen. xx. 50. Many parallel sentiments are adduced by Wets. from the Classical writers. Wets. and Campb. think there is here a reference to the advantages possessed by those who were legally pure. This, however, is somewhat fanciful; and there seems to be no more than a faint allusion thereto. Τὸν Θεὸν ὀφύονται. A phrase occurring also at Heb. xii. 14., which is best explained as indicating the favour of God here, and his final acceptance, by salvation, hereafter. In the East, where monarchs were seldom seen, and seldom ap-

αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψονται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· ὅτι αὐτοὶ 9
 υἱοὶ Θεοῦ κληθήσονται. ^εμακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν 10
 δικαιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. ^ημα- 11
 κάριοι ἐστε, ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι, καὶ εἴπωσι
 πᾶν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι, ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ.
^ιχαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς 12
 οὐρανοῖς· οὕτω γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.
^κἽμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· εἰάν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, 13
 ἐν τίνι ἀλισθησεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι
 ἔξω, καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ^λἽμεῖς ἐστε τὸ 14
 φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους.

1 Pet. 3.
14.
2 Tim. 2.
12.
b Luc. 6.
22.
1 Pet. 4. 14.

1 Luc. 6.
23.
Jac. 1. 2.
Act. 7. 52.
Infr. 23.
34. Ac.
k Marc. 9.
30.
Luc. 14. 34.
and 35.
1 Philip. 2.
15.

proached by their subjects, it is no wonder that introduction to them was an image of high honour and happiness.

9. εἰρηνοποιοί] i. e. not only those who are peaceably inclined, but also who study to preserve peace among others. Κληθήσονται, 'they shall be.' A signification common both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. Οἱ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ, namely as imitating and bearing resemblance to God, who is styled the God of peace. See Rom. xv. 20. and 2 Cor. xiii. 11. So Philo de Sacr. οἱ τὸ ἀρεστὸν τῆ φύσει καὶ τὸ καλὸν, υἱοὶ εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ. Similar expressions, too, occur in the Pagan Philosophers, who are supposed to have borrowed them from the Heathens. It is here implied that they will be loved and blessed with a truly paternal affection.

10. δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης] Διδῶκειν properly signifies to hunt; 2dly, to pursue any one for apprehension; 3rdly, in a metaphorical sense, to pursue with acts of enmity, to persecute, as in the present passage, which is akin to 1 Pet. iii. 14. ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ πάσχετε διὰ δικαιοσύνην, μακάριοι. In both the sense is, 'for the sake of virtue and true religion.'

11. ἔταν ὀνειδίσωσιν] for εἰ ὀνειδίσωσιν. Sub. ἀνθρώποι, by an ellipsis common to most languages. Some of the best Commentators are of opinion that, having in the former verse touched on persecution generally, our Lord here descends to particulars, and notices one special act of it, namely, prosecution before human tribunals, on account of religion. Διδῶκειν is a well known forensic term to denote prosecute; and the other expressions in this sentence may have reference to judicial insult and gross abuse, as well as injustice. Possibly, however, διῶκειν may be taken here in the same sense as in the preceding verse, the sense there being only further developed here. ψευδόμενοι is Particip. for adv.

12. χαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε] The words are not, as Kuin. supposes, synonymous; but the latter is a much stronger term than the former, though there is no proof that it properly signifies (as the Interpreters say) to leap for joy. The sense of μισθός need not here be pressed on, since it must signify a reward assigned of mere grace. See Rom. iv. 4.

13. ἴστε] 'are, or are to be,' 'should consider yourselves as.' Τῆς γῆς is for τῶν ἀνθρώπων. So Lamy, cited by Grot. calls Greece the sal gen-

tium; salt being a common symbol of wisdom. The meaning is, 'What salt is to food, by seasoning and by preserving it, so ought ye to be to the rest of men. Others are to learn from you, and ye are to be examples to others.' Μωρανθῆ, 'becomes insipid' (ἀναλον γένηται, as Mark ix. 50.) This sense is derived from that signification of μωρός, by which, like the Latin *fatuus*, and the Heb. פְּלִיטָה, as applied to objects of taste, it denotes insipid. The word is properly cognate with *μωρός, debilis*. Thus we use faint in the sense insipid. It is certain that rock salt may lose its savour; but probably not sea salt. And as the allusion is somewhat recondit, most recent Commentators have (with Schoettg.) supposed that a bituminous salt is here meant, procured from the lake Asphaltites, and which, having a fragrant odour, was thickly strewn over the sacrifices in the temple, to counteract the smell of the burning flesh. Now as large quantities were laid up in the temple for this use, it would often spoil by exposure to the sun and atmosphere, and was then, we learn, scattered over the pavement, to prevent the priests from slipping, in wet weather. "This is, then, thought to be an allusion to the temple service, very likely to have been made by our Lord, as being at once familiar to his hearers, and very forcible." Ingenious, however, as the above interpretation is, it is not quite necessary to be adopted. There is here only a case supposed, which does sometimes, though rarely, occur. Indeed the above view seems to be at variance with the parallel passage at Lu. xiv. 35. οὐτε εἰς γῆν, οὐτε εἰς κοπρίαν εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. At ἐν τίνι sub. τρόπῳ, an ellip. frequent in the Classical writers.

14. τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου] 'the light of the world'; i. e. the means by which God is pleased to enlighten the minds of men with true religion, as the world is enlightened by the rays of the sun, which is, in the proper sense, τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. The term was frequently applied by the Jews to their teachers, as among the Greeks and Romans celebrated persons were called lights of the world. Οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι &c. It is commonly supposed that this being connected with ver. 16., in which is the application of the similitude οὕτω λαμπράτω &c., there is an ellip. of καθὼς; as Is. lv. 9. and Jer. iii. 20. But perhaps it is better to suppose that in these words is implied the corresponding

- 15 *κειμένη*^m οὐδὲ καιοῦσι λύχνον καὶ τιθεύουσιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν ^{m Marc. 4. 21. Luc. 8. 16. et 11. 33.} μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ
- 16 οἰκίᾳ. ⁿ οὕτω λαμψιάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δοξάσωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
- 17 Μὴ νομίσητε, ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς
- 18 προφήτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. ^{o Luc. 16. 17.} ἄμην γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἐν ἡμῖν μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται.
- 19 ^{p Jac. 2. 10. sup. ver. 3.} ὅς ἐάν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὅς δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος

clause "So neither can you remain in secret, the eyes of all being turned upon you." Then ver. 16. will supply an admonition founded on what is brought forward in the two preceding verses.

15. *καιοῦσι*] for the more Classical *ἄπτουσι*, which is used by Lu. viii. 16. xi. 33. Yet examples of it have been adduced, chiefly from the later writers, and in the passive. So also *ueres* for *accenders*. See Faccioli. Lex. The sentence contains a proverbial saying, to express depriving any thing of its utility by putting it to a use the farthest from what it was intended for. The words *λύχνον* and *μόδιον* have Articles because they are *monadic* nouns, as denoting things of which there is usually *one* only in a house. See Middlet. and Campb.

16. *ἴδωσιν*—*καὶ δοξάσωσι*.] for *ἴδοντες δοξ. Δοξάζειν* in the sense *praise, glorify*, is Hellenistic. In Classical Greek it only signifies to *think, surmise*.

17. *καταλῦσαι*] 'to abrogate, annul.' A sense, as applied to laws, or institutions of any kind, often occurring in the Classical writers. Our Lord here anticipates an objection, namely, that his doctrines differed, in some respects, from the Mosaic, and that therefore his system could not but destroy that promulgated by God to Moses, and borne testimony to by the Prophets. By *νόμον* must be meant, in a certain sense, the law of Moses; that being the invariable sense of the word in the Gospels and Acts. Some, however, understand the *ceremonial*, others the *moral* law. Each, indeed, may be said to be meant. For the *ceremonial* law was completed by our Lord in answering the types and fulfilling the prophecies; the *moral*, by his exalting its precepts to a spirituality before unknown, and purifying it from the corruptions of the Jewish teachers. This assurance of our Lord was made, to correct the false opinion of the Jews, that the Messiah would raise the Mosaic law to the greatest perfection, and *literally* fulfil the happy predictions of the Prophets.

18. *ἀμην*.] A word derived from the Heb., and used either at the beginning or the end of a sentence. In the former case it has the affirmative sense *verily*, and is equivalent to *ναὶ* or *ὡραῖως*; in the latter, it is put for *γένεοιτο*, 'so be it!' *ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ οὐρ.* is a proverbial phrase, to denote that a thing can never happen,

often occurring in Scripture. (See Ps. cxix. 46. Job xi. 9. Luke xvi. 17. Matt. xxiv. 35. Is. v. 10. Jer. xxxiii. 20 & 21. Job xiv. 12.) and sometimes in the Classical writers. So Dio. cited by Wets. *εἰκοντας θάσσον ἀν τὸν οὐρανὸν συμπεσεῖν, ἢ Πλαντιανόν τι ὑπὸ Σεβήρου παθεῖν*. Dionys. Hal. vi. 95. where it is provided in a treaty, that there shall be peace *μέχρις ἂν οὐρανὸς τε καὶ γῆ τὴν αὐτὴν στάσιν ἔχωσι*. The words *ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ* form a periphrasis for the universe, which the Jews supposed was never utterly to perish, but would be constantly renewed. See Baruch iii. 32. & i. 11. So Phil. Jud. 656. where he says that the laws of Moses may be expected to remain *ἕως ἂν ἥλιος καὶ σελήνη καὶ ὁ σύμπαρ οὐρανὸς τε καὶ κόσμος ᾗ*. Something very similar is cited by Wets. from a Rabbinical writer.

— *ἰῶτα*—*κεραία*.] The former denoted properly the letter *Jod* (that being the smallest of the letters in the Hebrew alphabet,) and figuratively, any thing very small. The latter, the apices, or cornicula, which distinguished similar letters, as *בבבב*; but was used figuratively to denote the minutest parts of any thing. Similar sentiments are cited from the Rabbinical writers. "*ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται*," 'until all shall come to pass,' i. e. be accomplished, namely, by the fulfilment of the legal types and prophecies, and the complete establishment of the moral law.

19. *λύσῃ*.] 'shall neglect, or transgress.' A sense common in the Classical writers, and here required by the context. *τῶν ἐλαχίστων*. Here there is an allusion to the practice of the Pharisees, who, to favour their own lax notions of morality, divided the injunctions of the law into the *weightier*, and the *lighter*. The transgression of the latter they held to be very venial. And by their own arbitrary classification of these, they evaded the *spirit*, while they pretended to fulfil the letter, of the law. 'Ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται. Said *per meiorin* for, 'he shall be farthest from attaining heaven,' i. e. 'he shall not attain it at all.' By the antithesis, *μέγας* must be for *μέγιστος*, of which the Commentators adduce examples, to which may be added another in Plato ap. Matth. G. G. §. 266. *Here* only a high degree of the positive can be meant. *Μέγας κληθήσεται*, 'he shall be great,' i. e. in favour, scil. *παρὰ Θεῶ*; on which sense see my Note on Thucyd. i. 138.

ἡ Luc. 11. μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. Ἔλεγω γὰρ 20
39. Infr. 23. ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰάν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλεῖον τῶν
25, 26, 27. γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασι-
λειάν τῶν οὐρανῶν. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρήθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, 21
r Exod. 20. "Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει."
13. Deut. 5. 17. "Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει."
s 1 Joh. 3. 25. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ 22
αὐτοῦ εἰκῆ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ
ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ρακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν
εἴπῃ μωρὲ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. εἰάν 23
οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κἀκεῖ
μνησθῆς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ· ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ 24

20. *περισσεύσῃ, &c.*] 'shall excel.' Here our Lord fully declares his meaning; openly naming those whom he had before only hinted at. The sentence is, as it were, an answer to a question; q. d. "What, will not the righteousness of the law, as exhibited in the lives of such holy persons as the Pharisees, save us?" "No such thing—but I plainly tell you that unless," &c. It is clear *δικαιοσύνη* must here denote, like the Heb. *רַחַץ*, piety and virtue as evinced in a life spent agreeably to the Divine commands, especially in the cultivation of the moral virtues.

21. *τοῖς ἀρχαίοις.*] It is controverted whether this should be rendered 'by, or to them of old time.' The former is maintained by most of the Commentators from Beza downward; the latter, by the Fathers and the antient versions, and a few modern Commentators, as Doddr., Campb., and Rosenm. Upon the whole, the former interpretation seems to deserve the preference, as being most suitable to the context, and confirmed by the usage of the later writers, especially the Sept. and New Testament. And the words will thus be akin to a Talmudic saying, which may be rendered, *εἰρηκασιν οἱ ἀρχαῖοι ἡμῶν*. By *οἱ ἀρχαῖοι* Kuin. understands the Jewish teachers not long before the age of the Gospel. And Fritz., who embraces this opinion, observes that the notion of *ἀρχαῖος* is relative, so that what some would esteem new, others would account old. Certain it is that in that age the moral law had been utterly perverted; and that our Lord meant to allude to that corruption, is plain from what follows. "Ἐνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει," will be liable to the judgment.' So Plato, cited by Wets. *ἔνοχος ἔστω νόμιος ὁ τοῦτο δράσας*. To which may be added, *Æschin. p. 47. 10. ἀμαρτήμασι ἔνοχον*. By the *κρίσει* is meant an inferior Court of Judicature, consisting of 23 judges, (as the Rabbins say) or according to Joseph. Bell. Jud. i. 20, 5. & Ant. iv. 8, 14., seven judges.

22. *τῷ ἀδελφῷ* for *ἐτέρῳ, any one*. An idiom arising from the Jews being accustomed to regard all Israelites as brethren. *Εἰκῆ*, 'without sufficient cause;' implying also *above measure*. Critics are divided in opinion as to the genuineness of the word, which is rejected by Erasm., Bengel, Mill, and Fritz., but defended by Grot., Wets., Griesb., and Matthæi. The arguments of the latter seem to me to preponderate. The authority indeed of MSS. for its omission is next to

nothing; and that of versions slender. "Ἐνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει, i. e. is liable to such a punishment in the other world as may be paralleled with that which the Court of Seven inflicts. "Ρακά. A term of strong reproach, equivalent to 'a vile worthless fellow.' Μωρὲ. A term expressive of the greatest abhorrence, equivalent to 'thou impious wretch,' for, in the language of the Hebrews, *jolly* is equivalent to *impiety*. *Γέεννα τοῦ πυρός*. *Γέεννα* is formed from the Heb. *גֵּיְנוֹן* the valley of Hinnom, a place near Jerusalem, where formerly children had been sacrificed by fire to Moloch; and which long afterwards had been held in such abomination, that dead carcases were thrown into it, (as in the *Cæadas* mentioned in Thucyd. i. 134.) which, in so hot a climate, needing to be consumed by fire, it obtained its name *γέεννα τοῦ πυρός*. Both from its former and its present use, it was no unfit emblem of the place of torment reserved for the wicked, by the Jews called Gehenna. Of course, the sense is, that the latter offence would incur as much greater a punishment than the former, as burning alive was more dreadful than stoning, &c.

23. As the former verse treated of *ill timed and excessive anger, of hatred, and enmity*, so this and the following enjoin *love to our neighbour, and a placable spirit*. And since the Pharisees reckoned anger, hatred, and calumny among the slighter offences, and thought that they did not incur the wrath of God, if sacrifices and other external rites were accurately observed; so here we are taught that external worship is not pleasing in the sight of God, unless it proceed from a meek and charitable spirit.

— *εἰάν-δῶρον*] 'if thou shouldst, or wouldst bring thy gift to the altar.' Προσφέρω was a vox sol. de h. re. "Ἐχει τι κατὰ σου. It is not necessary, with most Commentators, to supply *ἐγκλημα*, since that is implied by the context. The same expression occurs at Mark xi. 25. & Rev. ii. 4.

24. *διαλλάτῃ*] 'do thy endeavour to be reconciled with;' namely either by *seeking pardon*, or by *granting it*. Thus Philo de sacrificiis p. 841. says, that when a man had injured his brother, and, repenting of his fault, *voluntarily acknowledged it*, (in which case both restitution and sacrifice were required) he was first to make restitution, and then to come into the temple, presenting his sacrifice, and asking pardon.

δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὑπαγε, πρῶτον
 διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἔλθων πρόσφερε τὸ
 25 δῶρόν σου. Ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχῦ, ἕως ὅτου ^{1 Luc. 12.}
 εἶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ μήποτε σε παραδῶ ὁ ἀντιδικὸς τῷ
 κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδῶ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν
 26 βληθῆσῃ. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως ἂν
 27 ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην. Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη [τοῖς ^{11 Exod. 20.}
 28 ἀρχαίοις], Οὐ μοιχεύσεις. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ^{14 Deut. 5. 18.}
 ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτῆς, ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν. ^{12 Job. 31. 1.}
 29 αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου ὁ δεξιὸς ^{13 Infr. 18.}
 σκανδαλίζει σε, ἐξέλε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ ^{14 Marc. 9.}
 σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά ^{15 43, 45, 47.}
 30 σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν. καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει ¹⁶
 σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα
 ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ
 εἰς γέενναν.

25. Here is inculcated the *generat maxim* of speedy reconciliation with an adversary. And this is illustrated by an example derived ἐκ *re pecuniaria*. Ἴσθι εὐνοῶν, 'be friends with.' This is not so much a *periphrasis* for εὐνοῶσον, as a stronger expression. So Luke xix. 17. Ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων. Τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ. The word signifies properly an *opponent* in a suit at law; but here a *creditor*, who is about to become such, by suing his debtor at law. Ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, 'in the way, namely to the Court, or to the Judge.' For from Heinecc. Antiq. Rom. iv. 16. 18. we find that sometimes the plaintiff and defendant used to settle their affair *by the way*, and then the latter who had been summoned to trial was dismissed. Ἐπιπρόετῃ, 'the official, or executor of the sentence of the Judge,' called by Lu. xii. 58. πρῶκτωρ.

27. ἐρρέθη.] The words τοῖς ἀρχαίοις which follow in the common text, have been rightly rejected by all the later Editors, since they are found in few of the MSS., and are sanctioned by scarcely any Versions or Fathers; and we can far better account for their insertion than their omission. They are not in the Edit. Princ., and were first introduced, on slender authority, by Erasmus.

28. γυναῖκα] i. e. a *married woman*; which sense is required by the almost general use of μοιχεύω and μοιχεία in the Scriptures. Βλέπων is for ἐπιβλέπων, 'gazing upon.' So ἐπιφθάλμιον. Ἐπιθυμία may, with Whitby, be defined "such a desire as gains the full consent of the will, and would certainly terminate in action, did not impediments from other causes arise;" which seems taken from Augustin de S. Domini, thus making the essence of the vice to be in the *intention*. So also thought many of the sages of Greece and Rome, from whom abundant citations may be seen in Wets. in loc., to which may be added the following. Max. Tyr. Diss. 33, 4., who says that, to prevent criminal action, the only safe expedient is στήσαι τὰς πηγάς, καὶ ἀποφράξαι τῶν ἡδονῶν γέεννας. The antient

philosophers indeed maintained that there was a *moral defilement* adhering to lascivious thoughts. So Eurip. Hippol. 317. makes Phædra exclaim χεῖρες μὲν ἀγναί, φρονὴ δ' ἔχει μίσημα τι. Similar sentiments, too, are found in the Rabbinical writers.

29. εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς—σκανδαλίζει σε.] 'If thy right eye prove a stumbling block to thee,' 'occasion thee to stumble,' 'lead thee into sin.' Kuin. observes that the Hebrews were accustomed to compare evil desires, lusts, and pleasures with members of the body; for example, an evil eye denoted envy. Thus to pluck out the eye, and cut off the hand, is equivalent to *crucify the flesh*, Gal. v. 24., and *mortify your members*, Col. iii. 5. The sense therefore is: 'deny thyself what is even the most desirable and alluring, and seems the most necessary, when the sacrifice is demanded by the good of thy soul.' Some think that there is an allusion to the amputation of diseased members of the body, to prevent the spread of any disorder. The force of the phraseology in this passage is admirably illustrated by Tertullian, Augustin, and Chrysost. Why the right eye should be mentioned the Commentators have not told us. The reason must be, as I have observed in Rec. Syn., that the right eye was essentially necessary to the purposes of war, as it was then carried on. The sentiments contained in this passage are illustrated by Wets. from various passages of the Classical writers, especially Seneca Ep. 51. Projece quæcumque cor tuum laniant, quæ si aliter extrahi nequirent, cor cum illis evellendum erat. In this and numerous other such like passages scattered up and down in the Philosophers who lived after the promulgation of the Gospel, one may see a higher tone of morals than had been before found, and which can be ascribed to nothing but the silent effect of the Gospel, even on those who refused to receive it.

—συμφέρει σοι.] Heb. γ' 20 "ἵνα ἀπόληται εἰς ὅστε ἀπολέσθαι.

Deut. 24.
1. infr. 19.
Marc. 10. 4
Luc. 16. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 10.

Ἐρρέθη δὲ, ὅτι ὁς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω 31
αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ 32
τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρεκτός λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτὴν
μοιχᾶσθαι· καὶ ὁς εἰάν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾶται.

Lev. 19.
12.
Exod. 20. 7.
Deut. 5. 11.
et 23. 23.
Num. 30. 3.
b Jac. 5. 12.
c Ps. 48. 3.

Ἐπίστευτε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, 33
ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ Κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω 34
ὑμῖν, μὴ ὁμόσαι ὅλως, μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶ
τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἢ μήτε ἐν τῇ γῆ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστι τῶν ποδῶν 35
αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγάλου
βασιλέως. μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι 36
μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῆσαι. ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος 37

31. ὅτι ἂν ἀπολύσῃ, &c.] We are to bear in mind that the Jews were permitted to divorce wives without assigning any cause; that Jesus neither here nor at Matt. xix. 3. meant to give political directions; and that he, moreover, did not contradict Moses, who not even himself approved of the arbitrary divorces of his times (See xix. 8.); finally, that the Jewish Doctors in the age of Christ were not agreed on the sense of the passage of Deut. xxiv. 1., which treats of divorce. Now those of the school of Hillel said that the wife might not only be divorced for some great offence, but for כר כר כר κατά πᾶσαν αἰτίαν, for any cause however slight, so that a writing of divorcement were given to her. On the other hand, that of Shammai contended that כר כר כר could only mean something criminal, as adultery. See Selden de Ux. Heb. iii. 18. Lightf. Hor. Heb. &c. From the words of Christ, xix. 3., compared with Matt. x. 2. seq., it is clear that Moses meant the words to be taken as those of the school of Hillel interpreted them; and yet it is plain from Matt. xix. 8. & Gen. ii. 24. that Moses did not approve of arbitrary divorce. The Jewish Doctors, however, changed a moral precept into a civil institution. Jesus, therefore, who did not intend to give political directions, here teaches in what case, *salva religione et conscientia*, a wife might be divorced. (Kuin.) The word ἀποστάσιον (equivalent to βιβλίον ἀποστασίου at xix. 7.) is not found in the Classical writers. But we may compare διαστάσιον. Lightf. in his Hor. Heb. has given a form of a writing of divorcement.

32. πορνείας.] The Commentators and Jurists are much divided in opinion as to the exact sense of this term. It is generally interpreted adultery. That, however, would require μοιχεία, and as adultery was a capital offence, it would seem unnecessary to ordain divorce against such as were found guilty of it. Some understand by it fornication before marriage. Others, incest. And Mr. Morgan, in his learned and able work on Adultery and Divorce, religious apostacy, or idolatry. Λόγου. Here there is no such redundancy, per Hebraismum, as many Commentators suppose. This use of λόγος, which is found also in the Classical writers, is taken from forming accounts. So we say on the score of.

33. The Pharisees distributed oaths into the serious, and the slighter, and forbade perjury only when the name of God was contained in the oath; but when it was omitted, they held it

none, or a very slight offence; as also mental prevarication by swearing with the lips, and disavowing the oath with the heart. Hence neither they nor their disciples abstained from the use of vain oaths. Now it is this evil custom, which directly led to perjury of the worst sort, that Jesus here means to prohibit. He is, therefore, not to be understood as forbidding judicial oaths, but (as appears from the examples he subjoins) such oaths as are introduced in common conversation, and on ordinary occasions.

— οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις.] Ἐπιορκεῖν may mean either to swear falsely, and not ex animo; or, to violate one's oath. Both however are here to be understood. The words ἀποδώσεις δὲ... σου are to be taken (like θεὸς δὲ ἂν φονεύσῃ, &c. at ver. 19.) as an interpretation of the Jewish Doctors. Thus there will be an easier connexion between the doctrine of the Pharisees expressed in these words, and the opposite one of Christ. (Kuin.)

34. seq.] Here are instanced the oaths most frequently used by the Jews. From the numerous examples adduced by Wets. it appears that the heathens often swore oaths very similar to those of the Jews.

— ἐν.] Heb. 3 per, by. The difference between the Classical and the Hellenistic construction of ὀμνυμι is, that in the former it takes an Accus. or Genit. with κατά; the latter, a Dat. with ἐν, and sometimes, though very rarely, εἰς with an Accus., as at ver. 35.

35. τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως] i. e. Dei Optimi Maximi; as Ps. xlvii. 3. xlviii. 2. & 3. xcvi. 3. Job xiii. 9. &c. "The antient Arabs. (says Schulz.) called God simply the King."

36. οὐ δύνασαι—ποιῆσαι.] There is something here at which many modern Interpreters have stumbled; inasmuch that some would read, from conjecture, μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ποιῆσαι μέλαιναν. Others (ap. Wolf. et Koehler,) and recently Kuin. and others, attempt to remove the difficulty by thus interpreting: 'thou canst not produce or bring forth one hair, white or black.' This, however, is doing violence to the position of the words, and yields a somewhat jejune sense. There seems to be no reason to abandon the interpretation of the antient, and most of the modern Interpreters, who understand it of change of colour. There is an ellipsis of εἶναι. The sense is, 'thou hast not power even over the colour of thy hair, to make one hair otherwise than what it is, whether white or black.' This is seemingly a proverbial expression.

ἡμῶν, ναὶ ναί, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ
 38 ἔστιν. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρήθη, “Ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ,
 39 καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος.” Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντι-
 στήναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ’ ὅστις σε ραπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου
 40 σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι
 κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ
 41 ἱμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἓν, ὑπάγε μετ’ αὐτοῦ
 42 δύο. Ἐπιτίθει τὸν δίδου· καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανεί-
 43 σασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρήθη, Ἀγαπή-

d Exod. 21.
 24.
 Deut. 19.
 21.
 Lev. 24. 20.
 e Prov. 20.
 22. et 24.
 29.
 Luc. 6. 29.
 Rom. 12.
 17, 19.
 f Cor. 6. 7.
 1 Thess. 5.
 15.
 g Pet. 3. 9.
 h Deut. 15.
 8. 10.
 Luc. 6. 35.
 i Lev. 19.
 18.

37. ναὶ ναί· οὐ οὐ] Most Commentators regard this expression as a kindred one to that in James v. 12.; and take the first ναὶ and οὐ to signify the *promiss*, or assertion, the second its fulfilment, construing: ὁ λόγος δὲ ἡμῶν ὁ ναί, ἔστω ναί· ὁ λόγος δὲ οὐ ἔστω οὐ. And they compare Rev. i. 7. and 2 Cor. i. 18. & 19. See also Maimonid. cited by Wets. Thus the adverb will be converted into a noun; which is frequent both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. The above method, however, does violence to the plain words; and the passages cited are of another kind. It is therefore better, with Chrysostom, Kuin. and Fritz. to suppose that the ναὶ and οὐ are repeated, by way of expressing seriousness and gravity; q. d. ‘be content with a solemn and serious affirmation, or negation.’

— ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἔστιν.] It is debated whether the sense be, ‘the evil one,’ or ‘evil.’ The Article will here (as Middlet. observes) determine nothing, because the neuter adjunct. may be used as a substantive; and so τὸ πονηρὸν at Rom. xii. 9. Yet as the former sense is supported by the words of Christ himself at Joh. viii. 44., and in the Lord’s Prayer; and as there is every reason to think it was adopted by the ancients, it deserves the preference. We may render, ‘springs from the temptation of the Devil.’ This sense, indeed, in some measure, includes the other; but not vice versâ.

38. ὀφθαλμὸν—ὀδόντος.] The Commentators here generally suppose an ellipsis of δόσεις. But that is too arbitrary; and εἶναι, with an accommodation of sense, is preferable. There is a reference to the *lex talionis*, which, according to the law and the customs of the Jews, was left with individuals. A similar, and even more severe law had existed in the very early periods of Greece and Rome, as in all barbarous stages of society; but the right of avengement was afterwards transferred to the magistrate.

39. ἀντιστήναι τῷ πονηρῷ.] As Ἀντίστασθαι, like the Syr. and Arab. ٻٻٻ, not only signifies to withstand, but (from the adjunct) to retaliate upon; Gratz., Kuin., and Schleus. adopt that sense here. This, however, is taking too great a liberty with the leading sense of the words. It is better, with others, to explain ἀντιστήναι, ‘to set oneself in a posture of hostile opposition, in order to retaliate.’ Τῷ πονηρῷ is put for a masculine; the injury for the injurious person, the injurer, (See Glass Phil. Sacr. p. 418.) as the Sept. render ٻٻٻ by δίκαιον as well as πονηρός. Moral maxims similar to the above are adduced from the Philosophers.

— ραπίσει.] The word (at least according to its use in the later writers) corresponds to our *tap* and *slap*; and was chiefly, as here, used of striking on the face; which was regarded as an affront of the worst sort, and was severely punished both by the Jewish and Roman laws. The expression here used was, no doubt, a proverbial one, and, like most such, must be understood *cum granu salis*; as a similar expression which occurs in the Latin writers *ora præbere contumeliis*. It has reference also, in a great measure, to resistance to a superior force. See the passages cited from Juvenal, Seneca, Aristotle, and others, in Rec. Synopt.

40. θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι.] I cannot agree with Kuin. and others, that *κριν.* is here to be taken in a figurative sense, of rude brawling, disputing, &c.; though the word is sometimes so used. As to the proof founded on the similar use of the Heb. ٻٻٻ and ٻٻٻ, which words are expressed in the Sept. by *κρίνεσθαι*, it is very weak. It is better, with almost all Interpreters ancient and modern, to take *κριθῆναι* in its proper sense, as a forensic term signifying ‘to be impleaded at law;’ as in Thucyd. i. 139. *δικη ἐβλήθησθαι κρίνεσθαι*, where see my note: θέλοντι is said by the Commentators to be redundant; but the word is scarcely ever such, and here means ‘should wish.’ It is, indeed, necessary to the sense of the next clause. By *χιτῶνα* is denoted the under garment; and by *ἱμάτιον* the upper. The latter was much more valuable than the former. *λαβεῖν* is said to be for *αἰρεῖν*. But if *κριθῆναι* be taken in a forensic sense, that mode of taking it is not necessary.

41. ἀγγαρεύσει &c.] This verb is taken from the term *ἀγγαρος*, i. e. a King’s Courier, who had authority to press horses and carriages, either for the post, or for the public service, and, when necessary (especially in the latter case) the personal attendance of the owners. See Herodot. viii. 98. Xen. Cyr. viii. 6, 17. Joseph. Antiq. xiii. 3. The term was derived from the Persians, who first introduced the use of Couriers, to transmit intelligence. A custom in use among the Romans, who exacted this service from the provincials. Thus the words may be rendered: ‘if any one shall impress thee, (i. e. thy horses &c.) for a mile’ &c.

42. δανείσασθαι.] The word signifies to borrow, with or without usury. Here the latter must be meant, because usury was forbidden by the Jewish law. It does not, however (as Kuin. supposes) imply the non-payment of the sum borrowed, for in that case it would have been said, not *lend*, but *give*.

Exod. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 2. h Luc. 6. 27, &c. Rom. 12. 14, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 9. Luc. 23. 34. Act. 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 13.

σεις τὸν πλησίον σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου. ἡ Ἐγὼ 44
 δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπάτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς
 καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ
 προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεάζοντων ὑμᾶς, καὶ διωκόντων
 ὑμᾶς ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, 45
 ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθοὺς,
 καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. ἔάν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε 46
 τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶ-
 ναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι; Καὶ εἰάν ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς ἀδελφούς 47
 ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι οὕτω

43. τὸν πλησίον] The term was by the Jews used exclusively to denote their own people. And although in the passage of Scripture here alluded to (Levit. xix. 18.) it is not expressly added "thou shalt hate thine enemy," yet the Jews thought it *deducible* from the words ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον, and countenanced by the precepts concerning the idolatrous nations around them; which precepts they extended to all heathens, whom, it seems, they emphatically termed *their enemies*. On the enmity borne by the Jews to all other nations see the Classical illustrations in the Recens. Synop.

44. ἀγαπάτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν] 'bear good will towards your enemies;' implying a disposition to do them good, and that (as Chrys. observes) not inasmuch as they are *enemies*, but as being *fellow creatures*. The above view of the force of ἀγαπάτε (brought forward in Recensio Synop.) I find confirmed by Tittmann Spec. Lex. Synom. N. Test. iii. p. 5. The words following are meant to explain and exemplify what is meant by ἀγαπάτε.

— εὐλογεῖτε] This is generally interpreted 'wish them all manner of good.' But that sense cannot well be extracted from the word. It is better explained by others 'bene precamini iis.' But the most simple, and perhaps the true interpretation is that of Kuin., 'bene iis dicite,' 'give them good words.' Καταράσθαι may very well be understood of reviling in general. As at 1 Cor. iv. 12. λοιδορεῖν and εὐλογεῖν are similarly opposed. There seems, indeed, to be a beautiful climax in the clauses of this verse.

— τοῖς μισοῦσιν.] This all the Editors from Mill downwards are agreed is the true reading. It is found in the Edit. Princ., and has been received into the text by Griesb., Matth., and Fritz. The common reading, τοὺς μισούντας, was first introduced, on very slender authority, by Erasmus, and, together with almost the whole of the rest of his text, received by Stephens into his third Edition; but very uncritically, for it is one of the Hellenistic idioms to use the Dative after καλῶς ποιεῖν for the Accus., which is the Classical usage. See Winer's Gr. Gr. § 24. 1. 6. The same difference subsists with respect to ἐπηρεάζειν.

— ἐπηρεάζοντων] Ἐπηρεάζειν is said to signify to injure any one either by words or deeds. But *insult* is the leading sense of the word. And when it denotes injury by *deeds*, it is injury accompanied with insult. Els. and others would take the word in a forensic sense, to bring a *false accusation*, as in 1 Pet. iii. 16. and occasionally

in the later Greek writers. This, however, seems straining the sense. The recent Commentators are almost universally of opinion that it denotes injury by *deeds*, as passing from injury by words. Perhaps, however, it is best to take it of insult and abuse, and to suppose *injurious action* included in the general term *διώκω*.

45. υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς] i. e. 'assimilated to him by conformity of disposition,' as children usually are to their parents. See Joh. viii. 44. 1 John. iii. 10. Ἀνατέλλει. The word is here used in a Hiphil sense for 'causeth to rise.' An idiom not infrequent in the Classical writers. Many parallel sentiments are adduced by Wets. and others from the Classical writers, (See Rec. Synop.) some possibly borrowed, directly or indirectly, from the New Testament. Βρέχει. It is agreeable to the Classical usage to join ὁ Θεὸς or Ζεὺς τὸ ἕει, and sometimes other words of similar signification, as those denoting to *thunder* or *lighten*.

46. ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγ.] Here there is the very frequent ellipsis of μόνον. ἔχετε. This is not put for ἔχετε, as Kuin. and others say; but the sense is, 'have ye laid up in the word of God.' See v. 12. & vi. 1. And so in Thucyd. i. 129. κείτ' αἰ σοι ἐβουλεύσεται is rightly edited for κείσεται, which, though found in most of the MSS., is doubtless from the margin. Τελῶναι. On these see the writers on Jewish Antiquities, or Horne's Introduction.

47. ἀσπάσησθε] This denotes (species for genus) the exercising of all offices of kindness and affection. Ἀδελφούς. Almost all the MSS., with the Edit. Princ. and other early Editions, together with many ancient Versions and Fathers, have φίλους, which is preferred by Wets., and received into the text by Matth. The common reading was adopted, from the Erasmus Editions, by Steph., on slender MS. authority. Yet it is so strongly supported by Critical probability, that it *requires* little; φίλους being, as Grot. and others have seen, evidently a gloss. Ἀδελφούς signifies *countrymen*.

— τί περισσόν] 'what that is superior,' or pre-eminant?' Comp. ver. 20. The passages here cited from the Classical writers by the Commentators are little to the purpose, except Æschin. Socr. Dial. iii. 6. τὰ περιττά, as opposed to τὰ κοινά. So here we might explain περι or ὑπὲρ τῶν κοινῶν. Thus in similar words taken absolutely; e. gr. in Thucyd. iii. 55. οὐδὲν ἐκπρεπέστερον ὑπὸ ἡμῶν—ἐπάθετε. and ἔξω τοῦ κρείττοντος.

For τελῶναι some MSS., Versions, and Fa-

48 ποιούσιν; ^k ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὡς περ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ^l ἐν ταῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός ἐστι. ^l Lev. 11.
44. et 19. 2.
et 20. 7. 98.
1 Pet. 1. 15,
16.

1 VI. ΠΡΟΣΕΧΕΤΕ τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν ταῖς οὐρανοῖς. ^a ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσῃς ^b ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὡς περ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιούσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ρύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ^c ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σοῦ δὲ ποιούντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνῶτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ ^a Rom. 12.
8.

thers have *ἰθυκοί*, which is edited by Knapp, Grieb., Fritz., and Tittm. And indeed the *antithesis* favours it. Yet, in so irregular a style as that of the Gospels, that is no certain criterion. Besides *ἰθυκοί* might arise from a wish to improve the antithesis; and probably *did*, as the two or three MSS. which have it, are full of such emendations. I have, therefore, with Wets. and Matth., retained the common reading; the MS. evidence being next to nothing, and that of the Fathers slender, for Chrys. reads *τελῶναι*.

48. *ἔσεσθε*] Fut. for Imperat., the Commentators tell us. Nay Abresch. affirms that *ἔσεσθε* is equally Imperative with *ἔστε*. But it is more correct to say, that it bears an affinity to the Imperat., and (as Fritz. has suggested) is a delicate way of signifying what is directed to be done. Nor is this a Hebraism; but it is found both in Greek, Latin, and English. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 404. The sense is, 'you must be, are required to be τέλειοι.' It is obvious that the precept must be taken with limitation; the meaning being, that we are to aim at that perfection, especially in acts of benevolence to our fellow creatures, (here especially had in view, as appears from the parallel passage at Lu. vi. 36.) which pre-eminently characterizes the Deity. Nor is this limitation arbitrary, but is suggested by ὡς περ, which, like some other adverbs of comparison, does not denote equality in the things compared, (e. g. Matth. xix. 19. ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον ὡς σεαυτὸν) but similarity; q. d. 'in the same manner, though not in the same degree.'

VI. 1. *προσέχετε*] Sub. τὸν νοῦν, as we say 'mind that.' At *μὴ ποιεῖν* supply ὥστε. 'Ἐλεημοσύνην. All the recent Editors except Matth. are agreed in reading *δικαιοσύνην*, instead of *ἐλεμ.*, which has the appearance of a gloss. Our Lord, it is urged, first lays down a general precept; and then specifies the particulars. But strong reasons are urged by Wets. why this reading cannot be admitted; e. g. qui justè vivit, dicitur δικαιοσύνην ποιεῖν, non vero ποιεῖν τὴν δικαιοσύνην. And it is so very deficient in authority that, with Matth., I cannot venture to receive it. It were strange that a gloss, where none could well be expected, should creep into almost every MS. Besides the quarter from whence we receive this reading is one fruitful in corruption under the guise of emendation. May we not, then, suspect that alteration was made, to introduce the very regularity above adverted to, though it is little agreeable to the unstudied

style which so generally prevails in the New Testament. The phrase *ἐλεημοσύνην ποιεῖν* occurs in Sirach vii. 10. Tob. xiii. 10. and Sapient. xxxv. 2.

— *εἰ δὲ μήγε*] Scil. προσέχετε μὴ ποιεῖν. See Matth. ix. 17. 2 Cor. xi. 16. Though there can scarcely be said to be an *ellipsis*, since in use, writers seem to have had in mind *otherwise*. "Ἐχετε is not put for the Fut., but is to be taken as at v. 46. where see Note.

2. *μὴ σαλπίσῃς*] The common notion that this has reference to the Pharisees having a trumpet sounded before them, when they distributed their alms, is justly exploded by the best Commentators; since there is no vestige of such a custom in the Rabbinical writings. We may, with Chrys., Euthym., and Theophyl., take the verb in a metaphorical sense, of ostentation in giving; with reference to the custom common to all the antient nations, of making proclamations &c. by sound of trumpet. It was doubtless a proverbial saying. There is no reason, with Beza, Kuin., and others, to take the verb in an active sense.

— *οἱ ὑποκριταὶ*] The word properly denotes 1. a stage player; and, (as such wore masks,) 2dly, one who acts under a mask, a dissembler. *Συναγωγαῖς*. Grot., Wolf, Elsn., Kuin., and others take the word of places of public concourse, to the exclusion of synagogues. But those must surely be included, as being the places where alms were especially distributed. *Ἀπέχουσι*. It is not for ἀπέχουσι, as many Commentators explain; but the Present is taken of what is customary. It is, moreover, for ἀπολαβοῦσι; a use found also at Phil. iv. 18. Lu. vi. 24. and often in the later Greek writers, always with an Accusat., or at least in an active sense. Some render 'fall short of.' But that sense would require the Genit. Fritz. thinks there is here an intensive force in ἀπέχουσι; q. d. 'they have the whole of their reward.' The sense is, 'they receive their reward, all that they seek, or will ever have.' So Lu. vi. 24. ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν.

3. *μὴ γνῶτω—σοῦ*] A proverbial saying importing such secrecy as to escape as it were the observation even of ourselves. Several similar sayings are cited from the Rabbinical and Classical writers. Of the latter none is so apposite as a passage of Epictet. iii. 2. where the Philosopher, exposing the folly of one who does nothing but out of regard to the public view, adds (possibly, with an eye to this passage): *διπχεῖς πάντα*.

^b Luc. 14
¹⁴ δεξιά σου, ὅπως ἢ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ καὶ ὁ ἄ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, αὐτὸς ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχη, οὐκ ἔση ὡσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταί, ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ δὲ, ὅταν προσεύχη, εἰσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμιεῖόν σου, καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου, πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε, ὡσπερ οἱ ἔθνη· δοκοῦσι γὰρ, ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται. μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ὡν χρεῖαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομα σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω τὸ 10

5. οὐκ ἔση] 'thou must not.' 'Ἐστῶτες. Most Commentators take this for *ὄντες*, thus silencing the word. But it appears from Scripture and the Rabbinical writers that the Jews used to pray standing. There is, however, no stress to be laid upon *ιστάτες*, and we might render: 'they love to stand praying' &c. This sense, indeed, a various reading gives more plainly; but it is doubtless from the margin. *Γωνίας τῶν πλατειῶν*, i. e. the corners made by the meeting of streets, where there is a broader space and greater concourse of passengers.

6. ταμιεῖον] This is explained by Kuin. 'an upper chamber,' sometimes called *ὑπερώιον*, γ'ῶν, appropriated to retirement and prayer. Fritz. however, with reason, thinks the two should not be confounded, and that by ταμιεῖον is denoted a yet more retired and secret place. See Vitringa de Synag. Jud. p. 151.

7. βαττολογήσητε] The word does not occur in the Classical writers; but from what follows, and from the cognate term *βαττολογία*, occurring in Suid. and Hesych., we ascertain it to be the using of prolix useless speech, a dealing in vain repetition. ὡσπερ οἱ ἔθνη, i. e. Ἕῳι, *strangers*, as opposed to *ἡμῶν*, the people of God. Ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ. We have very few examples of the Heathen prayers. But if we may judge by their *hymns*, as we find those of Homer, Orpheus, and Callimachus, they were so stuffed up with synonymes, epithets, and prerogatives of the Deity, as to justify these expressions *βαττολογεῖω* and *πολυλογία*. Ἐν, for *διὰ* or *ἐνεκα*; a use not confined to the Hellenistic, but occurring in the Classical style.

9. οὕτως] 'in this manner, after this model.' This being, as Euthym. says, the *fountain* of prayer, whence we may draw precatory thoughts. Surely due reverence for a prayer which (as Wets. observes) contains all things that can be asked of God, together with an acknowledgement of his Divine majesty and power, and our subjection, requires that we should always include it in our prayers, especially as the words of Lu. xi. 2.

"when ye pray, say, Our Father" &c. seem to contain an express command. This prayer, as we learn from Lu. xi. 2., was uttered at the request of one of Christ's disciples, who entreated that a form of prayer might be given them, such as John had delivered to his disciples, which, indeed, was commonly done by the Jewish Masters. The whole of it, with the exception of the clause 'as we forgive our debtors,' is in substance found in the nineteen prayers of the Jewish Liturgy.

— *πάτερ—οὐρανοῖς*] These words are expressive of the deepest reverence; and the *ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς* implies all the attributes of that glorious Being who inhabiteth heaven,—but whom the Heaven of Heavens cannot contain;—namely, his omnipresence, omniscience, infinite holiness &c.

— *ἁγιασθήτω—σου*.] Imperat. for Optat. Ὀνομα is here, as often in Scripture, put for the person. This is accounted a Hebraism; but a few examples (perhaps of a different nature) are adduced from the Classical writers. ἁγιασθήτω, 'may it be worshipped and adored,' *δοξασθήτω*, as Chrys. explains.

10. ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου] Here we pray that the Christian dispensation (see Matt. iii. 2.) may be completely promulgated over the face of the earth, by the coming in of the Jews and Gentiles, so that all being members of God's kingdom on earth, may finally be partakers of his kingdom of glory in Heaven.

— *γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημα—ῆς*] 'may the dispensations of thy Providence be acquiesced in by us on earth with the same willing alacrity that they are obeyed in heaven.' From this view of the sense, I have, with Fritz. accented the σου, as it is emphatic, and cannot therefore be an enclitic; and so also just before. At *ἐπὶ τῆς ῆς* there is thought to be an ellipsis of *οὕτως*, which is frequent both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. Fritz. however, and Winer deny that there is any ellipsis, the οὕτως being suggested by the *καὶ, etiam*.

- 11 θέλημα σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν
 12 τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον. καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα
 13 ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· ^d καὶ μὴ ^d Infr. 13.
 εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ ¹⁹
 πονηροῦ. [ὅτι σου ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα
 14 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.] * Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ^e Marc. 11.
 τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ²⁵
 οὐράνιος· ἔαν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα ^f Infr. 18.
 αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. ³⁵
 16 Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὡσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρο-
 ποί· ἀφανίζουσι γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσι τοῖς
 ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν

11. ἄρτον] This word, like the Heb. עֵֶן, denoted necessary food of all sort. Some here include *clothing*, comparing James ii. 16. τὰ ἐπιτήδεια τοῦ σώματος. That, however, is not so much signified as implied. *Ἐπιούσιον. On the sense of this, Commentators are by no means agreed; the difficulty being increased by the term being unknown in the Classical writers, and occurring no where in the Scriptural ones but here, and in the parallel passage of Lu. xi. 3. Hence we are compelled to seek its sense from its etymology, which admits of several derivations, though not any one quite satisfactory. The only two interpretations that have any semblance of truth are the following. 1. That of Salmas., Grot., Kuster, Fischer, Valck., Michaelis, and Fritz, who take it for ὁ τῆς ἐπιούσης ἡμέρας, and as equivalent to *eis aëriem*. This derivation, however, is contrary to analogy; not to say that it seems at variance with our Lord's command at ver. 25. and 34, to 'take no thought for the morrow,' and yields a sense harsh and far-fetched. 2. That of almost all the antient Fathers and Commentators, and, of the moderns, Beza, Mede, Toup., Kuin., Schleus., Rosenm., and Matthæi, by which deriving the term from οὐσία, the sense will be, 'food sufficient for our support.' The above Commentators compare some Classical passages, of which the only opposite one is Herodot. vi. p. 284. ἡ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀναγκαῖος τροφή. To which may be added Thucyd. i. 2. τῆς καθ' ἡμέραν ἀναγκαῖου τροφῆς ἐπικρατεῖν and iv. 69. ἐπ' ἡμέραν γὰρ ἔχρωτο, 'they used it only as it was brought, by the day.'

12. τοῖς ὀφειλέταις] Answering to the ἀμαρτῆαι in the parallel passage of St. Luke. This usage of the word (with which the Commentators compare the Heb. כַּוְוָה to owe, and to sin, as the Greeks say ὀφείλειν δικήν, *pœnas debere*) arises, as Fritz, says, from this, that any one who commits sin, thereby contracts a kind of debt or obligation, to be paid by suffering the punishment awarded to it. *Ἀφίεμαι signifies to remit the penalty, to forgive. So the Chaldee כַּוְוָה פָּקַד. *Ὡς ἀφίεμεν. The best Commentators are agreed that ὡς here signifies *for*, or *since*; a signification frequent in the Classical writers, and confirmed by ver. 14 and 15, and the parallel passage in Luke.

13. μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς—πειρασμόν] Both the antient and the best modern Commentators are of opinion

that this expression, (in some degree formed on Hebraism,) imports: 'Suffer us not to be led into, abandon us not to, temptation,' i. e. (by implication,) so as to be overcome by it. Τοῦ πονηροῦ. It is debated whether the sense here be *evil*, or the *evil one*, SATAN, from the temptation of Satan. The evidence for the latter sense greatly preponderates, particularly as it is found in the Jewish formularies, from whence this clause is derived.

—ὅτι σου ἔσ.] The genuineness of this doxology has been called in question. But the evidence for it is, upon the whole, stronger than that against it. Besides its simplicity, propriety, and sublimity, its being found in nearly all the MSS., the Syriac, and other antient Versions, and supported by the greater part of the Greek Fathers, must forbid its expulsion from the text. And as to its not occurring in St. Luke, Lightf. and Whitby have very probably conjectured that the prayer was delivered on two occasions, on one of which the doxology was pronounced, on the other omitted.

14, 15. ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε ἔσ.] In order to more impressively recommend the virtue just mentioned, our Lord (in the Hebrew mode, see Is. xxxviii. 1. iii. 9. Jer. xxix. 11. Deut. ix. 7.) propounds the same sentiment both affirmatively and negatively. (Kuin.) See Sirach xxviii. 2.

16. ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε] This is meant, not of public and enjoined, but of private and voluntary fasting. On both which see Horne's Introd. Vol. iii. p. 324. note, and p. 378. Μὴ γίνεσθε—σκυθροποί, 'do not put on a morose countenance.' Σκυθροπόσ properly signifies *scowling*. The words ὑποκριταὶ and σκυθροποί are conjoined in some passages cited by Wets. and others. Ἀφανίζουσι, 'they disfigure.' Ἀφανίζειν signifies 1. to cause to disappear; 2. to change the appearance of, deform. The term has reference to the filthy appearance which the Pharisees affected, by the sprinkling of ashes and earth on their heads, and letting their beard and hair grow. *Ὅπως φανῶσι—νηστ. Φανῶσι has the Middle force, 'that they may appear unto men to fast.' Τοῖς ἀνθρώποις is not, as some say, for ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Here Wets. compares Aristoph. Ran. 1095. ῥάκι' ἀμψυχῶν, ἵ' ἔλεινοι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις φαίνωνται εἶναι.

μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ δὲ νηστεύων, ἀλειφαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν, 17
καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι ὅπως μὴ φανῆς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις 18
νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ καὶ ὁ
πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι [ἐν τῷ
φανερῷ.]

g Infr. 19.
81.
Luc. 12. 33.
1 Tim. 6.
6. 9, 18, 19.
Heb. 13. 5.

^ε Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς 19
καὶ βρώσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσι καὶ κλέπ-
τουσι· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε 20
σὴς οὔτε βρώσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διορύσσουσιν
οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἔσται 21
καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν. ^h Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστὶν ὁ ὀφθαλ- 22
μός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου 23
φωτεινὸν ἔσται· ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ
σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος
ἐστὶ, τὸ σκότος πόσον! ⁱ οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσι κυρίοις δουλεύειν· 24
ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνός

h Luc. 11.
34.

i Luc. 16.
23.

17. ἀλειφαί—νίψαι] i. e. appear as usual; for the Jews regularly washed and anointed, except at times of mourning and public humiliation.

18. ἐν τῷ φανερῷ] Almost all the Editors are agreed that these words (which are not found in many MSS., Versions, and Fathers, nor in the Editio Princeps and other early Editions) are not genuine, but introduced from ver. 4 and 6.

19. Μὴ θησαυρίζετε &c.] *θησαυρος* properly signifies a *repository for valuables*; but sometimes, as here, the *treasure itself*, and such precious moveables as are usually treasured up; e. gr. gold, silver, &c., either in the mass, or worked up into vessels, also costly apparel, in which the riches of the ancients chiefly consisted. So Thucyd. ii. 98. *χωρὶς δὲ ὅσα ὑφαντά τε καὶ λεία, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη κατασκευή.* To these two last the words following chiefly allude; for *βρώσις* (commonly understood of rust and canker, but better explained by Rosenm. and Kuin. of the *curculio* or corn-worm) may be taken in its most extensive sense, with Chrys., Euthym., and Fritz. to denote that corruption to which goods of every kind are subject. Finally, *θησαυρ.* has reference to grain stored up in huge repositories chiefly subterranean. Ἀφανίζει is for *διαφθείρει*. *Διορύσσουσι*, scil. τὸν τοίχον, which word, or *οικίαν*, is generally supplied. The walls in the East being chiefly of hardened clay, the houses are very liable to be thus violated.

22. ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός &c.] It has been usual to interpret *ὀφθαλμὸς ἀπλοῦς* 'a liberal person'; and *ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς*, 'a covetous one'; which has been thought to be required by the preceding and following words. And several phrases in the Sept. and New Testament and the Rabbinical writers are adduced, to countenance this mode of interpretation. Yet it involves some confusion; and the words *ἐὰν οὖν—φῶς* may be better taken, with Chrysost., Theophyl., Euthym., and others among the ancients, and most of the recent Commentators, *in sensu proprio*; and ἀπλοῦς interpreted *sanus, integer, clear*. *Πονηρὸς*, depraved, sickly, dim; of which significa-

tion many examples are adduced by Kyrke, and Elsner. By τὸ φῶς ἐν σοὶ is meant the mind and conscience. So, among the passages cited by the Commentators, Philo: *ὅπερ νοῦς ἐν ψυχῇ, τοῦτο ὀφθαλμὸς ἐν σώματι.* It has been well observed by Olearius, that the whole passage is *adagial*; of which the first part forms the adage: "The eye is the light of the body." 2. The deduction, by consequence; "If then thine eye be healthy and clear" &c. 3. The application: "If therefore the light (or what should be so) in thee be darkness, how great must be that darkness."

24. οὐδεὶς—δουλεύειν] It is implied by the context, that the two masters are of contrary dispositions, and give contrary orders. The words *μισεῖν* and *ἀγαπᾶν* are to be taken in a qualified sense, to signify *to love less, or love more*; of which there are many examples both in the Sept. and the New Testament. Ἀντέχεσθαι is a stronger term than *ἀγαπᾶν*, as denoting close connection and strict attachment. The difference here between the Classical and Scriptural use is, that in the former *ἀντέχεσθαι* is used with a Genit. of *thing*, not of *person*, as here. The reason assigned by Middleton, for the omission of the Article at ἐνός is too far-fetched. It seems to have been omitted simply because, having been employed in the other clause of the antithesis, it might be omitted without occasioning mistake. This could not have been done at τοῦ ἕτερου, for a reason which will apply to the English as well as the Greek.

—Μαμωνᾶ] This reading is found in most of the MSS. and many Greek Fathers, the Edit. Prin. and several early Editions; and is confirmed by the parallel passage of Luke, and by its derivation from the Chaldee and Syriac כּוּמָא. It has been received by Wets., Griesb., Matthæi, and all other recent Editors. The word in Chaldee and Syriac signifies *riches*; but, like the Greek πλοῦτος, is here *personified*. As to its being an idol of the Chaldee corresponding to the Greek Plutus, that has been rather *asserted* than *proved*.

ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῶν
 25 δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾶ. ^k διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε ^{k Luc. 12. 22. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 7. Psal. 55. 23.}
 τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίνητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι
 ὑμῶν, τί ἐνδύσθητε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλείων ἐστὶ τῆς τροφῆς,
 26 καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; ^l ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν
 εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ
 27 ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν
 28 δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; καὶ
 περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ κρίνα τοῦ
 29 ἀγροῦ, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι
 οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν
 30 τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ, σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ
 αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιένυσσιν,
 οὐ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε,
 31 λέγοντες· τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πῖωμεν, ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα;
 32 Πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ
 33 ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρῆζετε τούτων ἀπάντων. ^m ζητεῖτε δὲ ^{m Luc. 12. 33.}

25. μὴ μεριμνᾶτε] Not, 'take no thought;' but, 'take no anxious thought,' 'be not anxiously solicitous;' as Phil. iv. 6. μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε, 'be anxious about nothing.' And so in the parallel passage of Luke, μετρωρίζεσθαι, to be tossed with anxious cares. ψυχῇ and σώματι are datives of cause. By ψυχῇ is denoted life. The argument is: 'If God has given us life and bodies, surely he will not deny us the lesser blessings of food and clothing.' Πλείων is for μείζων, as supra, v. 20, and inf. xii. 41 & 42.

26. ἐμβλέψατε] for κατανοήσατε, consider; as Luke xii. 24. Τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πτωχῶν ἡν. This is supposed a Hebraism; since to the names of animals (Vorstius observes) the Hebrews were accustomed to subjoin the places in which they usually lived. It was not, however, confined to the Hebrew, but occurs in the earliest Greek phraseology. So Hom. Il. p. 675. ὑπουρανίων πετεινῶν. and Eurip. Elect. 897. ἢ σκύλου οἰωνοῖσιν αἰθέρος τέκνοισι. "Οτι, quod, that, how. Καὶ, and yet, is called a Hebraism; but is also a Grecism. It may, however, here have the more usual force of but. Οὐχ, for οὐχί. Μᾶλλον is not redundant, but an emphatic addition. The passages here cited by Wets. and others are not to the purpose. They might more appositely have adduced Thucyd. iv. 3. χωρίον διάφορον (excellent,) μᾶλλον ἑτέρου.

27. ἡλικίαν] The antient Commentators and most modern ones take this to mean stature; which sense is ably maintained by Beza, Grot., Elm., and Fritz. Yet they only prove that it might be so taken, if a better sense were not at hand; namely that of *etatis mensura*. Now this is surely more appropriate; for the admonition is directed against excessive anxiety about food and clothing, which, though necessary to the preservation of life, have nothing in common with stature. And πῆχυν, like other measures

of extent, is not unfrequently applied to duration of time. Those, however, who support this interpretation are not agreed as to the nature of the metaphor. Most think there is an allusion to the allegorical fable of the Parcae. Wets. supposes it alludes to a stadium or race-course, of which, as consisting of several hundred cubits, one cubit might not unaptly be termed ἐλάχιστον.

28. καταμάθετε] 'attentively survey.' The κατά is intensive, as in κατανοήσατε, Lu. xii. 27. Κοπιᾷ and νήθει refer to the occupations of males and females respectively.

29. δόξῃ] 'splendour.' A sense frequent in the Sept. and New Testament; but scarcely ever occurring in the Classical writers.

30. χόρτον] The Hebrews divided all vegetables into two sorts, γῦν and δῶν, trees, and herbs; the former of which were by the Hellenists called ξύλον; the latter, χόρτος, comprehending both grass and corn, and likewise flowers, including the lilies just mentioned, supposed to be the plant called the Crown Imperial. From scarcity of fuel, all the withered stalks of the herbage are in the East employed for that purpose. (Grot. and A. Clarke.) 'Ολιγόπιστοι, 'O ye of little faith,' i. e. distrustful of the Providence of God.

31. τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ] A kind of argument often made use of in the Old Testament, in order, as it were, to shame the Israelites into virtue, by showing them that they lived no better than the unenlightened heathens. That they should have eagerly sought after such things, was not wonderful, since they had no belief in or dependance on the Providence of God, and in their labours, or their prayers to the Gods, solely regarded temporal blessings.

— οἶδε γὰρ ἀπάντων] Jesus here argues from God's knowledge, to his goodness. Your heavenly Father knoweth, and therefore will bestow them; i. e. on the supposition that ye ask

πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε ³⁴ εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει τὰ εαυτῆς. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.

VII. ^aΜΗ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι 1 κρίνετε, κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται 2 ὑμῖν. ^bΤί δὲ βλέπετε τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ 3 σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῶ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ πῶς 4 ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες, ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου· καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου; ὑποκριτὰ! 5 ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Μὴ δῶτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσί· μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς 6 μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε κατα-

for them, and are not otherwise unfit to receive them. (Markland.)

33. τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ] i. e. the religion promulgated by God, its promises and blessedness. Τὴν δικαιοσύνην α., i. e. that mode of justification which he hath revealed, and the righteousness and holiness which it requires; not that righteousness or system of morality which the Jews had devised, consisting chiefly of ceremonies and mere externals.

34. εἰς τὴν αὔριον] Sub. ἡμέραν. Most Commentators take εἰς τὴν αὔριον for τὰ εἰς τὴν αὔριον. But that is unnecessary. The εἰς may very well denote object. Αὔριον is taken for time to come in general. Ἀρκετὸν—αὐτῆς. These, like the words immediately preceding, have the air of an adage, similar to some adduced by Vorst. and Schoettg. The neuter in ἀρκετὸν is put, by an idiom common both to the Greek and Latin. And χοῖμα or πράγμα is understood. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 439. Τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. Some Commentators supply ἐκδοσῆ. But it is better to suppose the Article used with reference to παρούσῃ, 'the (present) day.' Κακία is well explained by Chrys. κάκωσις, ταλαιπωρία. This sense is found in the Sept., but not in the Classical writers. The passage adduced from Thucyd. iii. 58. is not to the purpose.

VII. 1. μὴ κρίνετε—κριθῆτε.] Almost all Commentators take κρίνετε for κατακρίνετε, chiefly because in the parallel passage of Luke vi. 37. μὴ καταδικάζετε καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε is added. But Fritz. (perhaps with reason) prefers the interpretation of Chrysost., by which κρίνετε is taken of sitting in judgment over others, acting as severe censors of their faults. And καταδικάζω may be understood in the same way. One thing is certain, that forensic judgment cannot here be included.

2. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι.] The ἐν is thought to be redundant. But it rather answers to the Heb. ו, or, as Fritz. thinks, is to be taken in the sense per. See Matth. Gr. Gr. p. 842. For ἀντιμετρηθήσεται, μετρθ., is received by the unanimous consent of all Editors from Mill to Griesb. and Fritz. The other was doubtless derived from the parallel passage of Luke.

3. τί δὲ βλέπεis.] 'Why beholdest thou.' Or

rather, I conceive, 'how beholdest thou,' 'how is it that thou,' &c. Nearly the same with πως in the next verse. Βλέπεις carries with it, from the context, the sense of acutely seeing. Κάρφος is rightly explained by Grot., Brug., Kuin., and others (on the authority of Hesych. and Suid.) splinter, as opposed to δοκόν, beam. There is reference to a proverb of frequent use with the Jews against those who were severe upon the slight offences of others, and were insensible of their own crimes. Many similar sayings are adduced both from the Rabbinical and Classical writers.

4. ἄφες, ἐκβάλω.] The Commentators usually supply ἵνα. To this, however, Fritz. with reason objects, as unnecessary; and compares the Latin *permitte erimam*. The Article in ἡ δοκὸς refers to the beam, as just mentioned. Διαβλέψεις, dispicies.

6. μὴ δῶτε—χοίρων.] Lest any one should suppose all liberty taken away of judging even concerning matters the most manifest, Christ subjoins a precept fraught with that prudence which he elsewhere directs to be joined with simplicity. (Grot.) Here again we have two adagial sayings. Similar ones are adduced from the Rabbinical, and even the Classical writers, to which may be added the following from Aristot. ap. Themist. p. 234. μήτε ρίψαι σοφίαν εἰς τοὺς τριόδους. By dogs and swine are meant those profane and sensual persons who were so refractory and devoted to the lusts of the flesh, that so far from receiving the truth, when proposed to them, they resisted and blasphemed it, and impeded the prevalence of it. The reveries of some Commentators, who would take ἄγιον to denote a portion of the flesh of a sacrifice thrown to dogs; or suppose the word in the Hebrew signified an ear-ring; are alike undeserving of attention. It can only signify the doctrines of the Gospel. From the Rabbinical writers it appears that the Jews called the precepts of wisdom pearls. And our Lord more than once compares the truths (especially the more recommended ones) of the Gospel to the same. Thus in Matt. xiii. 46. the Gospel is compared to a pearl of great price.

In the words μήποτε κατακατήσωσιν—ὄμας many Commentators, antient and modern, take

- πατήσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες
 7 ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς. Ἄιτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ ζήτησις, καὶ
 8 εὐρήσετε κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν
 λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὐρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται.
 9 ἢ τίς ἐστὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν εἰάν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ
 10 ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπίδωσει αὐτῷ; καὶ εἰάν ἰχθύν αἰτήσῃ, μὴ
 11 ὄψιν ἐπίδωσει αὐτῷ; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς, πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε
 δόματα ἀγαθὰ δίδοναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ
 πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτούσιν
 12 αὐτόν! Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ
 ἄνθρωποι, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ
 νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.
 13 Ἐισέλθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης. ὅτι πλατεία ἡ πύλη,
 καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ
 14 πολλοὶ εἰσὶν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· τί στενὴ ἡ πύλη,

Infr. 21.
 22.
 Marc. 11.
 24.
 Luc. 11. 9.
 Joh. 14. 13.
 et 15. 7. et
 15. 23.
 Jac. 1. 5, 6.
 1 Joh. 3. 22.
 d. Luc. 11.
 11.

Luc. 6. 31.
 Tob. 4. 16.
 Marc. 22.
 40.
 Rom. 13.
 8, 10.
 Gal. 5. 14.
 1 Tim. 1. 5.
 Luc. 13.
 24.

κατὰ τῶν κυνῶν, καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν
 of the dogs, per Chiasmum, καὶ being taken for
 on. This, however, is too harsh; and it is better,
 with Eras., Pric., Wets., and Fritz., to refer
 both to the swine, στραφέντες having reference
 to the sidelong way in which hogs inflict their
 bite. Ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν is usually rendered in-
 ter pedes, under foot; but by Fritz., 'suis pedibus.'
 7. αἰτεῖτε—ὑμῖν.] The same thing expressed
 in three seemingly proverbial forms. At κρούετε
 sub. τῇν θύραν, in which term as well as ἀνοι-
 γαίης the ellipsis was common.

8. ὁ αἰτῶν.] Namely, aright. ὁ ζητῶν, i. e.
 what is expedient and proper. Τῷ κρούοντι, i. e.
 who earnestly and with faith addresses himself
 in prayer. Ἀνοιγήσεται, 'it will be opened.'
 The sense here is nearly that of the present, used
 to denote custom.

9. ἢ τίς—ἄνθρωπος.] The ἢ is thought by
 Fritz. to denote *contrariety*, 'an contrarium
 accedere solet:' But it has rather the *illustrative*
 force, when what follows is meant to illus-
 trate the foregoing by another view of the subject.
 As to the τίς, Elsn., and Fritz. rightly suppose
 an *anacoluthon*, by which two interrogations are
 blended; thus 'an quis est e vobis homo, quem,
 si filius panem poposcerit, num forte lapidem ei
 porrigat?' Ἀνθρώπος, the best Commentators,
 antient and modern, agree is *emphatical*, making
 (as Campb. says) the illustration of the good-
 ness of the celestial Father, from the conduct of
 even human fathers, with all their imperfections,
 much more energetic.

11. πονηροί.] The antients, and, of the mo-
 derns, Grot., Elsn., and Schoettg., explain this
evil, corrupt; the recent Commentators, *avari-
 cious*. But for the latter sense there is little or
 no authority. The former is greatly preferable.
 The term is used by way of *comparison* with the
 celestial Father. Οἴδατε δίδοναι. Almost all
 the recent Commentators take this as said, per
 periphrasin, for δίδοτε; and adduce several pas-
 sages of the Classical writers, which, however,
 are not quite to the purpose. It seems better to
 regard it as a Hebraism, and a stronger expres-
 sion.

12. πάντα οὖν—προφῆται.] A golden pre-
 cept, familiar to the Jews, and not unknown to
 the Gentiles, as the Philological Commentators
 have shown. The οὖν is by some thought *transi-
 tive*; by others *resumptive*. Τοῦσα ἂν θέλητε
 οὕτως Fritz. strongly objects, urging that οὕτως
 would require εἰς ἂν; and cancels the οὕτως.
 Here, however, we have *popular* diction; and to
 make alteration were uncritical. More may be
 said for the οὕτως, which he edits, with Matth.,
 (from the Edit. Princ., and some MSS. and
 Versions) for οὕτως, just after. Yet the rule of
 preferring the more difficult reading must induce
 us to retain the vulg. The sense is, 'This is the
 sum and substance of what is contained in the
 law and the prophets [on the relative duties of
 men].'

13. εἰσελθετε] i. e. strive to enter, (as in the
 parallel passage at Lu. xiii. 24.) namely, εἰς τὴν
 ζωὴν. The course of human action is often
 called in Scripture τῆς ὁδοῦ; and consequently,
 from the restraints and difficulties of virtue, its
 road is termed *strait*; and that of vice, *broad*.
 Here, however, the comparison is to a *gate* open-
 ing into a road leading up to a citadel. Similar
 comparisons and parallel sentiments are found
 in the Heathen writers, as cited by Wets. See
 also Recens. Synop. The τῆς implies *another*
 gate, to the broad road, which we are not to
 enter. The sense of the passage is this: 'Aim
 at entering in at the *strait* gate: though there be
 a gate that is broad, and the way to it broad,
 and many are travelling to it; yet it leads to per-
 dition; therefore take it not. And though there be
 a gate that is *strait*, and the way to it narrow,
 and few are they that travel thereto; yet take it,
 for it leads to life and eternal happiness.'

14. τί στενὴ.] It is impossible to imagine
 stronger evidence than what there is for this
 reading, which has been received by all the most
 eminent Editors. The common reading may, in-
 deed be tolerated, in the sense *sed*; but Erasmus,
 from whom Stephens derived it, had little or no
 authority for it. Whereas *τί* is supported by the
 great body of the MSS., all the best Versions,
 Chrys., Theophyl., and Euthym., the Editiō

καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἢ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι
 εἰσὶν οἱ εὐρίσκοντες αὐτήν! ^g Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευ- ¹⁵
² δοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι προβά-
 τῶν, ἔσθθεν δὲ εἰσι λύκοι ἄρπαγες. ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ¹⁶
 ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς. μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν στα-
 φυλῆν, ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; ^h οὕτω πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν ¹⁷
 καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονη-
 ροὺς ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ¹⁸
 ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν. [¹ πᾶν ¹⁹
 δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλ-
 λεται.] ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς. ²⁰
^k Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, Κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς ²¹
 τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
 πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ²²
 ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε, Κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῶ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσαμεν, καὶ
 τῷ σῶ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῶ ὀνόματι δυνά-

Princ., and some other of the earliest Editions. The sense, then, is 'how narrow is the gate.' 'Απάγουσα. 'Αγει is the regular term; yet ἀπαγ. occurs in Cebes p. 14.

14. οἱ εὐρίσκοντες.] Schleusn. explains consequuntur: a frequent use of the word. The expression seems meant (as some say) to suggest the difficulty and exertion necessary to attain it.

15. προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν.] I have exhorted you to enter in by the strait gate. But beware of false guides. (Newcome.) Προσέχειν, when followed by ἀπὸ τινος (with which Kuin. compares the Heb. מִן תוֹרָה) is equivalent to φοβεῖσθαι ἀπὸ τινος. It occurs several times in the Sept., but never in the Classical writers. 'Εαυτοῖς seems to be understood, which is expressed at Lu. xvii. 3. ψευδοπροφ. here it is variously understood; but it is best taken for ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι. See 2 Pet. ii. 1. Προφήτης and προφητεύειν in the sense teacher and teach, are common. Some think the ψευδ. in ψευδοπροφ. has reference to their doctrines; others, to their lives. Both may be supposed. 'Εν ἐνδύμασι προβάτων. 'Εν, like the Hebr. ב and the Latin in, and our in, is often used with verbs of clothing, to denote the material of which the clothing is. The ἐνδύμασι προβάτων has reference to the μηλωτή (sheep-skin, or sometimes a cloak made of the fleece roughly worked up) with which the false prophets clothed themselves, and, as it seems, the false teachers among the Pharisees. 'Αρπαγες. A common epithet used of wolves, as rapax in Latin, and ravenous in English.

16. καρπῶν.] i. e. manners and actions. A frequent figure. See Matth. iii. 8. I would compare Thucyd. v. 26. τοῖς γὰρ ἔργοις ἀθήσει καὶ εὐρήσει. Μῆτε συλλέγουσιν, &c. A sort of adagial illustration.

17. σαπρὸν.] The word denotes primarily what is decayed and rotten; but 2dly, by metonymy, what is refuse, and worthless, (as old vessels, and small fishes) also, when applied to

trees or fruit, what is of a bad quality. The passages adduced by Wets. will illustrate all these senses.

19. The best Critics are agreed that this verse is introduced, by interpolation, from Matt. iiii. 10. The objection, however, that it impedes the course of reasoning, will be lessened, if we consider it as an awful admonition incidentally thrown in. See Newcome.

20. ἀραγε.] Some Commentators take it for πάντως, profecto. But there is no reason to abandon the common interpretation, itaque, ergo. The Particle is conclusive, as in Matt. xvii. 26. xi. 18. The ἀρα in it is illative, and the γε limitative. See Herm. on Viger. p. 821, 825, 827.

21. οὐ πᾶς.] This is taken by the Commentators to mean no one. But though that interpretation is sanctioned by Chrys. and Euthym., there seems no sufficient reason to abandon the usual sense of οὐ πᾶς. We have only to suppose the common ellipsis of μόνον with ὁ ποιῶν. The sense is, 'Not all who with the lips acknowledge me as their Lord, will be admitted to the blessings which I come to bestow, but those only who likewise perform what my Father enjoins.' Κύριος is here and often elsewhere used for διδάσκαλος, being the name given by the Jews to their Rabbis.

22. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ] i. e. the day implied in the foregoing words, namely, at the period when there will be a final admission or rejection of all persons. In some other passages, however, as Matt. xi. 24., and Lu. x. 12., the pronoun may be understood as referring to some day well known; that expression being, as appears from the Rabbinical writers, used emphatically of the day of judgment. 'Εν τῷ σῶ ὀνόματι, 'by thy power and authority.' See Lu. ix. 39. Προεφητεύσαμεν, 'have taught and preached the Gospel;' not, however, excluding the ordinary sense prophesied. Δυνάμεις, miracles; by metonymy of cause for effect. An Hellenistic use.

23 μεις πολλὰς ἐποίησαμεν; ¹ καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς ὅτι ^{1 Luc. 13. 26, 27.}
 οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι ^{1 Cor. 13. 2. Infr. 35. 12. 41.}
 24 τὴν ἀνομίαν. ^m Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τού- ^{m Luc. 6. 47.}
 τους, καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς, ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις
 25 ἠκούομησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· καὶ κατέβη ἡ
 βροχὴ, καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ, καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ
 προσέπεσον τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθεμελιωτο γὰρ
 26 ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους
 καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ἠκούο-
 27 μησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ;
 καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ, καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν
 τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.
 28 ⁿ Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὅτε συνετέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ^{n Marc. 1. 22. Luc. 4. 32.}
 29 ἐξεπλήσσαντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσ-
 κων αὐτούς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ Γραμματεῖς.

1 VIII. ΚΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΙ δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἠκολού-
 2 θησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· ^{n Marc. 1. 41. Luc. 5. 12.} καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς ἐλθὼν προσ-
 ἐκύνη αὐτῷ λέγων· “Κύριε, εἰάν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθα-

23. ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς] ‘I will tell them openly and plainly.’ A signification adduced by the Commentators from Ælian Var. Hist. ii. 4. Herodo. iii. 6. There is something not unlike this idiom in our own language. Οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς, i. e. ‘I never recognized you as my servants, or approved you.’ This is considered a Hebraism; γὰρ having the sense *approve*. But some examples are adduced by Wets. from Greek writers; not, however, quite to the point. Far more apposite is the example from Isaus adduced in Recens. Synop. Σὺ δὲ τίς εἶ; σοὶ δὲ τί προσήκει θάπτει; οὐ γινώσκω σε, (I do not recognise you) οὐ μὴ εἰσῆς τὴν οἰκίαν.

— ἀποχωρεῖτε—ἀνομίαν] From. Ps. vi. 8. ‘Ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. The purity of the Greek is established by a passage of Themist. adduced in Recens. Synop.: οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι ἀρετῆν. ‘Erg. is a far stronger term than ποιεῖν, and signifies to do any thing studiously and habitually, to make a trade of it. The Art. here (at which Fritz. stumbles) has an intensive force; q. d. all kind of iniquity. See Middlet. Gr. A. v. § 2.

24. πᾶς οὖν—αὐτούς] This is regarded as a Hebrew construction for πάντα οὖν ἀκούσαντα—ὁμοιώσω ἀνδρὶ. But it may be better called a popular construction, and a relique of primitive simplicity of diction. Thus it is found in Herodotus and all unstudied writers and speakers, in every language. The same may be said of ποιεῖ αὐτούς, scil. λόγους, which is a popular phrase to denote, ‘performing my precepts.’ Ὁμοίωσω, for ὁμοιωθήσεται; or render, ‘I will, may, compare him.’ Φρονίμῳ, prudent, provident. The Commentators adduce as an example Xen. (Æcon. xi. 8. ‘Ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. Upon the force of the Art. here and at ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον (which, however, cannot well be expressed in a translation) see Middlet. in loc.

25. ἡ βροχὴ] This denotes, like the Heb. טַוּ, a heavy gush of rain (as we say.) Κατέβη is a vox sol. de h. re. The Art. is used, as commonly with the great objects of nature, both in Greek and English. Ποταμοί, the floods, or torrents. So χεῖμαρροι ποταμοί in Homer. The torrents of the East are indeed like rivers. καὶ, but; like the Heb. וְ.

26, 27. Many similar passages are adduced by Wets. from the Rabbinical writers.

28. καὶ ἐγένετο ἔτε] Like the Hebr. וְיָ. Τῇ διδαχῇ. The word may denote either the doctrine taught, or the manner of teaching, which Camp. adopts. But the former seems to be the principal sense intended; the latter is only secondary and implied.

29. ἦν διδάσκων] for ἐδίδασκε, as the Commentators say. But the sense seems to be: ‘he had been teaching,’ or, ‘he was teaching then,’ in reference to the customary and general character of his teaching. See Beza. Ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, scil. τοῦ διδάσκειν, ‘as one having authority to teach,’ i. e. self-derived power; not as the Scribes, who rested only on that of their Doctors; as not the interpreter, but the maker of the law. Several illustrations of the phrase have been adduced by Wets. and others. See Recens. Synop.

VIII. 1. δὲ] The particle has the transitive sense, and the αὐτῷ is redundant, populariter.

2. καὶ ἰδοὺ] This expression serves for transition, as do many other similar formulas. On which see Wahl’s Lexicon. Προσεκύνη. This is not to be taken as denoting an acknowledgement of the Divinity of our Lord; for the term was one expressive of civil adoration, and only paid to him as the Messiah, or a prophet sent from God. (Whitby and Wall.)

— κύριε] A form of address used by the Jews to those with whom they were not acquainted,

ρίσαι." καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 3 λέγων· Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα. ^b καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἶπες. 4 ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.

^b Lev. 14.
3, 4, 10.

^c Luc. 7. 1.

^c Εἰσελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ εἰς Καπερναοῦμ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ 5 ἑκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων· Κύριε, ὁ παῖς 6 μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικὸν, δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. 7

^d Luc. 15.
19, 21.

^d καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος ἔφη, Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς 8

(See Joh. iv. 19. xii. 21. xx. 15.) as *domine* with the Latins, of which see examples in Wets. Yet as it was used by pupils, when addressing their masters, and was doubtless applied to *Rabbis*, (and the leper must have regarded Jesus at least as *such*) so it may here be taken in this view. Ἐάν θέλησ, δύνασαι. This appears from the examples in Wets. to have been a form of earnest and respectful address, especially used by those who sought for relief from physicians. Καθαρίσαι. A word used peculiarly of healing leprosy, and which has reference to the *legal impurity* supposed to be incurred by the disease, which could only be removed by the cure of the disorder.

3. ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα] There is here neither pleonasm nor Hebraism, as is commonly supposed. Nor is the expression devoid of force; though it may be regarded as a relique of the circumstantiality of antient diction. Ἠψατο αὐτόν, i. e. *more Medicorum*, says Wets., who adduces many examples of a similar use of the word. But our Lord seems to have touched the leper, both to inspire him with confidence, (as conceiving that unless with the *power* and will to heal him, he would have incurred pollution and possibly infection) and also to make the bystanders see that the cure was effected by his touch. Our Lord, in most cases, condescended to accompany his words by corresponding actions. As to Jesus's violation of the law, it must be remembered that works performed by Divine virtue were exempted from the ritual precepts.

4. μηδενὶ εἶπες] Sub. ἴνα. The best Commentators are agreed that the order was only meant to extend to the period when he had presented himself to the Priests, for examination. Considering the great multitude of bystanders, it was impossible to prevent the transaction from being made public; so that the object of the injunction must have been, to keep the officiating priest ignorant of the transaction, that he might not maliciously deny the leper to be perfectly clean; which would disappoint the benevolent object of the miracle. It has been supposed (and not without reason) by some, as Lightf. and Newcome, that this transaction is placed here by the Evangelist (for certain reasons) out of its proper chronological order. Εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. It has been debated whether αὐτοῖς has reference to the *priest*, (i. e. the priests; *λερεῖ* being taken distributively) or to the *people*. Though there is some harshness in the latter, since the antecedent does not exist in the preceding context; yet propriety requires it; for

the offering could be no testimony to the *priests*. It may, however, be understood of *both*.

5. προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατόνταρχος] The best Commentators are agreed that, from the striking similarity of circumstances between this transaction and that recorded at Luke vii. 1., they must be the same. The points of difference, they think, are very reconcileable; *παῖς* being both in the Classical and Hellenistic Greek often used for *δούλος*, servant; and so *puer* in Latin, and *garçon* in French. It is not, however, a term of affection, but used because such kind of services as are performed by our *footmen*, or *valets*, was originally rendered by *boys*. Hence the name was afterwards retained, when a change was made in the person. And as to the Centurion here being said to solicit for *himself* what in St. Luke he intreats through the medium of his friends, it may be observed that the Jews, and in some measure the Greeks and Romans, were accustomed to represent what was done by any one for another, as done by the person himself. See Mark x. 16. compared with Matth. xx. 20. And though St. Matthew does not tell us that he was a proselyte, (as does St. Luke) yet he says nothing to the contrary. See Grot., Lightf., Kuin., and Fritz.

— βέβληται.] A term appropriate to sick persons confined to their couch. Ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης is sometimes added. Whether it be rendered *decubuit*, with Kuin., or *lecto affixus est*, with Fritz., the sense is the same.

6. δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος] Δεινῶς, as appears from the examples cited by Wets., is often found with verbs denoting *sickness*. It is debated whether *βασανιζόμενος* should be rendered *tormented*, *tortured*, or *afflicted*. For palsies, whether attended with contraction, or remission of the nerves, do not occasion any great pain. Yet it has been proved that, in one stage of the disorder, the patient suffers great agony; as also when it passes into an apoplexy. The sense *tormented* may be justified; though *afflicted* will be the most cautious version. The word is rarely found beyond the Scriptural writers, except in Joseph. and Philo.

8. ἰκανός] for ἄξιος, as in Joh. i. 27. and Matt. iii. 11. The full force of this expression will depend upon whether he was a proselyte, or a heathen. It is not, however, necessary to refine so much as the Commentators have done. We may regard the words as constituting a formula expressive of profound humility. Λέγω. On this reading and αὐτῷ all the Editors from

ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἶπέ λόγῳ,
 9 καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἀνθρωπὸς εἰμι ὑπὸ
 ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ·
 Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ· Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται·
 10 καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἀμὴν λέγω
 11 ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὔρον. λέγω δὲ ^{Mal. 1.}
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἤξουσι, καὶ ^{11.}
 ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ ^{Luc. 13.}
 12 βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβλη- ^{28, 29.}
 θήσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς ^{Infr. 21.}
 13 καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν οὐδόντων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατον- ^{43. et 13.}
 τάρχη· Ὑπαγε, καὶ ὡς ἐπίστευσας γεννηθήκω σοι. καὶ ^{42, 50.}
 ἰάθη ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ. ^{et 22. 13.}
^{et 24. 51.}
^{et 25. 30.}
^{Luc. 13. 28.}

Mill downwards are agreed, both from external and internal evidence. The two readings are found in the best and greater part of the MSS., Versions, and Fathers, as also in the Edit. Princ. and some other of the earliest Editions. As to the vulg. τὸν λόγον and τῷ Ἰησοῦ, they were introduced on slender authority, by Erasm., and, as usual, adopted by Stephens in his third edition. The τῷ Ἰ is evidently from the margin; and τὸν λόγον arose partly from a confusion of the *v* and *i* adscript; and partly from an ignorance of the phrase *εἶπεν λόγῳ*, which is like the Latin *verbo dicere*, and our *say at a word*; here, *give order by a word*. Finally *εἶπεν λόγῳ* occurs in the parallel passage of Luke.

9. ἀνθρωπὸς εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν] Sub. τασσό-
 μενος, which is expressed at Luke vii. 8. and
 Diad. Sic. cited by Munthe. The Commentators
 say that ἐξουσίαν is used as abstract for concrete.
 It is not, however, quite necessary to resort
 to that principle here. The sense is: 'I am a
 man placed under authority,' viz. the authority
 of my superior officer. This is an argument *a
 minori ad majus*; q. d. 'I who hold but a
 subordinate office, can order my soldiers and
 servants; much more canst thou, who hast
 supernatural power, suppress disorders, at thy
 absolute fiat.' The words following are highly
 appropriate and picturesque. See the Notes of
 Wets. and Markl.

10. ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ] 'for the people of Israel;'
 as often in the Old and New Testament. But
 there is not, I conceive, as some suppose, an
 ellipse of *λαῶς*, or *οἴκου*. Πίστιν. The word here
 denotes faith in its general sense, a firm reliance
 on the power of Jesus to work the miracle in
 question; a persuasion supposed to have origi-
 nated in the cure of the nobleman's son, at
 Cana, only a day's journey distant.

11. πολλοὶ] Namely the Gentiles; for they
 were such as compared with the υἱοὶ τῆς βασι-
 λείας, the Jews. Ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν.
 Luke adds ἀπὸ Βορρᾶ καὶ Νότου. The expres-
 sion, either complete or elliptical, is frequent
 both in the Scriptural and Classical writers.
 Grot. thinks there is a reference to the promise
 made to Jacob, Gen. xxviii. 14. Ἀνακλιθί-

σονται. A convivial term, as ἀνακείσθαι, κατα-
 κείσθαι, κατακλίεσθαι, and others, adapted to
 the Oriental custom of reclining, not sitting, at
 table. Both the Scriptural, Rabbinical, and
 Classical writers (see the illustrations adduced
 by Wets. and others) represent the joys of heaven
 under the image of a banquet, &c., as adapted to
 the ordinary conceptions of men, and with refer-
 ence to the common affairs of life.

12. υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας] Scil. τοῦ Θεοῦ, i. e. the
 Israelites, for whom the happiness of that king-
 dom was especially destined, and who had arro-
 gated to themselves a place there, to the exclu-
 sion of other nations. Kuin, remarks that υἱός,
 like the Heb. בן, is used to denote a person
 holding some kind of property in the thing signi-
 fied by the noun in the Genit., with which it is
 joined; as Luke x. 6. υἱὸς τῆς εἰρήνης. See
 also Joh. xvii. 12. and Lu. x. 6. Σκότος τὸ
 ἐξώτερον. Compar. for superl. The expression
 denotes darkness the most remote from light,
 and (by an allusion to the image of a banquet)
 the farthest separated from the splendid lights of
 banqueting rooms. Some think, too, that there
 is an allusion to the dark and squalid subter-
 ranean dungeons into which the worst malefactors
 were thrust. See the Classical illustrations in
 Wets. and Recens. Synop.

— ἐκεῖ ἔσται—δύοντων] The force of the Art.
 is expressed by Middlet. thus: 'there shall they
 weep and gnash their teeth.' Ὀδόντων is not,
 as some say, pleonastic; though the word is
 sometimes omitted in this phrase. Wets. com-
 pares Juv. Sat. v. 157. To which may be added
 a more apposite illustration from Soph. Trach.
 1074. βέβρυχα κλάϊων.

13. ἑκατοντάρχη] In this reading Wets.,
 Matth., Griesb., Vater, and Fritz. coincide, for
 the vulg. ἑκατοντάρχη; and with reason, since
 it is supported by the greater number of MSS.,
 and more agreeable to later Grecism. The ter-
 mination —ος in such words being the early, that
 in —ης, the later termination, 'Ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ,
 'at that very instant;' for ὥρα sometimes signi-
 fies, not hour, but a point of time, time; as the
 Chald. and Syr. ܥܘܪܐ and Heb. ַיְרַח.

g Marc. 1.
29.
Luc. 4. 38.

^g Καὶ ἔλθων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εἶδε τὴν 14
πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν, καὶ ἤφατο 15
τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἠγέρθη
καὶ δικόνοι αὐτῷ. ^h Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ 16
δαιμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ,
καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν· ὅπως πλη- 17
ρωθῆ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Αὐτὸς
τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν.

h Marc. 1.
32.
Luc. 4. 40.

i Esa. 53. 4.
1 Pet. 2.
24.

ⁱ Ἰδὼν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν, ἐκέλευσεν 18
ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. ^k καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμματεὺς 19
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· “ Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι, ὅπου εἶν

k Luc. 9.
57.

15. ἤφατο] *More medicorum*, as appears from the Classical examples in Wets. And *ἀφίμι* is a usual term to denote the departure of a disorder. See Foesii Econ. Hippocr. The miracle here recorded did not consist in the cure of an incurable disorder, but in the *mode* of cure, instantly and by a touch. *Δικόνει*, *waited*, or attended upon him. Camp. ‘entertained him.’ Others, ‘waited upon him at table.’ It seems better, however, to preserve the *general* sense. *Αὐτῷ*. On this reading almost all the Editors are agreed. It has every support from MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and is found in the Edit. Princ. and the two first of Stephens. Besides that, it is required by the context. The common reading *αὐτοῖς* was introduced by Eras., on very slender authority, and was received by Steph., with all the other Erasman readings, into his third Edition. Fritz., indeed, defends it, (and it is retained by Griesbach) but upon precarious grounds. It is plain that this *διακονία* is mentioned as a proof of the completeness of the cure.

16. ὄψιας] The Hebrews reckoned two *ὄψια*, the *early*, from the ninth hour to our six o'clock or sunset, and the *late*, from sunset to nightfall. From Mark i. 32. it appears that the *latter* one is here meant. (Grot., Kuin., and Fritz.) Thus the sabbath (for we find by Mark i. 21. that it was a sabbath day) had ended when the sick were brought. *Λόγῳ*, ‘at a word.’ Fritz. renders ‘*solâ imperii vi.*’ So the Latin *verbo*. See vii. 9. and Note. Observe that in the words following the casting out of daemons and the curing of diseases are kept distinct.

17. αὐτὸς—ἐβάστασεν] The words are from Is. liiii. 4., where are described the propitiatory sufferings of Christ for the sins of the world. And they are not to be supposed, with some Commentators, as cited by way of *accommodation*. Yet as the Jews considered dangerous diseases as the temporal punishment of sin, it may be supposed that the prophecy had a double fulfilment, first in the removal of corporeal maladies, and secondly in the remission of our sins, by the sacrifice on the cross. (Grot. and Whitby.) The verbal variation here between St. Matthew and the Sept. is ably reconciled by Abp. Magee on the Atonement, Vol. 1. p. 415. seqq., who refers *ἀσθενείας* and the corresponding Hebrew word to bodily maladies, *νόσους*; and its corresponding Hebrew term to diseases of the mind; the former

clause signifying Christ’s removing the sicknesses of men by miraculous cures, the latter, his bearing their sins on the cross. The Unitarian perversion of the passage, whereby it is made to relate to the removal of diseases, without any reference to a propitiatory sacrifice, is completely refuted by Abp. Magee *ubi supra*. It is not surprising (he observes) that so distinguishing a character of the Messiah as that of his *healing all manner of diseases* with a word, should be introduced by the Prophet in a passage where his main object was to represent the plan of our redemption by means of Christ’s sufferings; especially as the Jews so connected the ideas of sin and disease, that an allusion to one must suggest the other. That the *Evangelist*, though speaking more immediately of bodily diseases, should at the same time cite the latter part of the prophecy, which relates to the propitiatory sacrifice of Christ, is equally reasonable, because the healing of bodily diseases would naturally suggest the more important object of the Messiah’s mission, that of saving men from their sins.’

At *ἔλαβε*, *ἤφατο* sub. *ἐφ’ ἑαυτῷ*; or take *ἔλαβε* for *ἀνελάβε*. This use of the word is frequent in the Sept. As to *ἐβάστασεν*, it cannot, as corresponding to the Heb. *בָּרַב*, denote *cured*, without great violence. And to this Fritz. (a witness in this respect *omni exceptione major*) bears the strongest testimony. I would not, indeed, deny that *βαστάζειν* may signify to *remove* or *cure*, (for a passage of Galen cited by Wets. will (if it be not corrupt) prove this; and our own idiom countenances it; but I see not how it can in the passage of the Prophet be so taken: and the language of the *Evangelist* may very well be taken in the manner above mentioned. Of *ἀσθένεια* in the sense *disorder* the Commentators adduce an example from Xen. Hist., to which may be added another from Thucyd. ii. 49. *ἔτος ἀνοσον—τε τὰς ἄλλας ἀσθενείας*.

18. ἰδὼν—ἐκέλευσεν κ. τ. λ.] This was not so much because he was incommoded by the number of applicants for cure, as because Christ systematically avoided keeping a multitude long together, to prevent any suspicion of encouraging sedition. On *εἰς τὸ πέραν* see my Note on Thucyd. i. 111.

19. εἰς] for *ταῦτα*. A use thought by some to be a Hebraism; but adduced (as well as *ἡναι* in Latin) from several of the *later* Greek writers.

- 20 ἀπέρχη· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· “Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φω-
 λούς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινά τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσουσι·
 ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει, πού τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ.”
- 21 Ἐτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἐπί-
 τρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.
- 22 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεὶ μοι, καὶ ἄψες τοὺς
 23 νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς. ¹Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ ¹Marc. 4.
^{35.}
 24 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ^{Luc. 8. 22.}
 ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον
 25 καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδε. καὶ
 προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ [αὐτοῦ] ἤγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες·
 26 Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα! καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί
 δειλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπέτιμψε τοῖς
 27 ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. οἱ
 δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες· Ποταπὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος,
 ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

20. αἱ ἀλώπεκες—κλίνῃ] This was meant to warn him of the difficulties he would have to encounter in following so destitute a master; and may lead us to suppose that the scribe was desirous of becoming Christ's disciple, from temporal advantage only. Φωλεούς, dens, or lairs. Κατασκηνώσουσι, denotes, not nests, (which would be *social*) but places of shelter, under branches of trees or elsewhere, where birds settle and perch.

— ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.] This title, taken from Dan. vii. 13. and Ps. viii. 4., and now first assumed by Christ, occurs sixty-one times in the Gospels, and always is used by Christ himself, never by any other person. It occurs once in The Acts, (vii. 56.) and is employed by the martyr Stephen. On the origin and ratio of the appellation there are various opinions, which see detailed in Recens. Synop. Whatever those may be, it is clear, from the corresponding term ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, that this title belongs to Christ κατ' ἐξοχὴν, and both taken together decidedly prove that Christ united in his person both the human and the divine nature, “was very man and very God.” Bp. Middleton observes that “in a variety of places in which our Saviour calls himself the Son of Man, the allusion is either to his present humiliation, or to his future glory: and if this remark be true, we have, though an indirect, yet a strong and perpetual declaration, that the human nature did not originally belong to him, and was not properly his own.” Joh. v. 27. iii. 13. vi. 62.

— οὐκ ἔχει—κλίνῃ] A proverbial expression to denote being houseless and destitute. See Wetstein's examples.

21. Ἐτερος] for ἄλλος, i. e. either one of the twelve, or of the disciples in general; said by tradition to be Philip. His father was, if not dead, at the point of death. Ἐπίτρεψόν κ. τ. λ. A request (implying that he had been called by our Lord) in itself reasonable. Thus Elijah permitted Elisha to go and bid adieu to his parents.

And it was regarded as the solemn duty of children to take care of the funerals of their parents. See the illustrations in Wets. Ἀκολουθεὶ μοι. Equivalent to, “become my disciple.”

22. ἄψες—νεκρούς] A sententia paradoxa per antiphrasin (possibly proverbial) turning on the double meaning of νεκρούς, which may mean not only naturally dead, but spiritually dead, i. e. insensible to the concerns of the soul or eternity, dead in trespasses and sins. A metaphor familiar to the Jews, and not unknown to the Greeks, as appears from the examples and illustrations adduced by the Commentators. Τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς is well explained by Euthym. τοὺς προσηκόντας αὐτοῖς νεκρούς. So Thucyd. ii. 34. καὶ ἐπιφέρει τῷ ἑαυτῷ νέκρω (sub. σώματι) ἕκαστος ἦν τι βούλεται.

24. σεισμός] The word properly denotes *terre motus*; but sometimes, as here, stands for *maris commotio*, λαίλαψ, (a hurricane) which is the term used by Mark and Luke. Ἐκάθευδε, ‘and he was asleep.’ Ἀπολλύμεθα, we are perishing, are lost.

26. ὀλιγόπιστοι] viz. in not confiding in his power to save, as well asleep as awake. Ἐπέτιμψε—θαλάσῃ. So Ps. cvi. 9. ἐπιτίμψε τῇ ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσῃ. and lxviii. 31. xviii. civ. 7. Neh. i. 4. 2 Macc. ix. 8. ὁ δὲ ἄρτι δοκᾷ τοῖς τῆς θαλάσσης κύμασιν ἐπιτάσσει. These nouns ἄνεμος and θαλάσσα have the Art., as denoting some of the great objects of nature. See Middlet. Gr. A. iii. 1, 5. The suddenness of the perfect calm is a proof of the reality of the miracle; for after a storm, the sea is never perfectly smooth until some time has elapsed.

27. ποταπός] This word is used both to denote *qualis* and *quantus*. The men (probably the sailors and some others who went as passengers) might well regard our Lord as super-human, since to still the raging of the sea, is in Scripture (See Ps. lxxv. 7. cvi. 25 and 29.) reckoned among the attributes of God.

^m Marc. 5.
1.
Luc. 8. 26.

^m Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν 28
Γεργεσηνῶν ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν
μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν
τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔκραξαν 29
λέγοντες, “Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ;
ἦλθες ὧδε πρό καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς;” ἦν δὲ μακρὰν 30
ἀπ’ αὐτῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ 31
δαίμονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις
ἡμᾶς, ἐπίτρεψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν
χοίρων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες 32
ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμησε
πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη τῶν χοίρων κατὰ τοῦ κρημοῦ εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι. οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες 33
ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα,
καὶ τὰ τῶν δαιμονιζομένων. καὶ ἰδοὺ, πᾶσα ἡ πόλις 34
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συνάντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν,
παρεκάλεσαν, ὅπως μεταβῆ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

^a Marc. 2. 1.
Luc. 8. 16.

ΙΧ. ^a ΚΑΙ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, διεπέρασε, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς 1
τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικόν, 2

28. Γεργεσηνῶν] The reading here is very uncertain, fluctuating between Γεργεσηνῶν, Γερασσηνῶν, and Γαδαρηνῶν. The evidence, however, for the two latter readings is weak compared with that for the former. Though that would deserve little attention, if it were certain, as Wets., and Fritz. have shown it to be possible, that the reading arose from the conjecture of Origen. They have said enough to prove that Γαδαρηνῶν, which is found in Mark and Luke, is very likely to be the true reading. Yet Γεργεσηνῶν (as the name of the country) may be defended on critical grounds; and as the thing is so very uncertain, it seems best to follow the authority of MSS.

— μνημείων] Tombs were not only among the Jews, but Gentiles, very spacious, and usually subterranean. Hence they often served as places of shelter to the houseless wanderer, or such poor wretches as demoniacs, driven from human habitations; places indeed which might seem not unsuitable to them, since the antients supposed that evil demons hovered about sepulchres. Χαλεποί. The word properly denotes (like ἀπορος and some other words) “what brings one into difficulty and peril;” and is applied both to things inanimate and animate, as brutes, or brutal persons, and signifies *savage, fierce*. Of all these uses examples may be seen in Wets. Ἰαγύειν, for δύνασθαι, as in the Sept.

29. τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί] An idiom frequent both in Hellenistic and Classical Greek, of which see examples in Wets. and Matth. Gr. Gr. § 385. 10. There is an ellipsis either of κοῖνον, expressed by Ach. Tat. and Leon. Tar. ap. Wets., or πρᾶγμα, supplied in passages of Demosth. and Nichomachus cited in Recens. Syn. The sense of the phrase somewhat varies with the context, but it usually implies *troublesome* or *unauthorised interference*. Here it seems to be: ‘what authority

hast thou over us:’ what have we to do with thee (as subjects)? Ἰησοῦ before υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ is omitted in some MSS., and cancelled by Griesb.; but rashly; for, as Matth. suggests, “sigla Ἰησοῦ ante υἱὲ facile negligebatur.” Πρὸ καιροῦ, ‘before the appointed time,’ i. e. the day of judgement, against which evil spirits are reserved to be chained in torments in the pit of destruction. See II Pet. ii. 4. Jude 6.

30. μακρὰν] ‘a good way off’. E. T. Better ‘at some distance’, as Newcome and Campb. render. Μακρὸς, like all such words, is of comparative force. If the above mode of explanation be objected to, we may here and at Lu. xviii. 13. μακρόθεν, and some other passages, (including examples of the Latin *procul*, adduced by Wets., Munthe, &c.) suppose the word to mean off, opposite to, implying a short distance.

31. ἐπίτρεψον ἡμῖν] Griesb. edits, from four MSS. and some inferior Versions, ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς. His reasons (adopted by A. Clark and others) are, indeed, specious, but not to be balanced against the strong external evidence for the common reading.

32. κατὰ τοῦ κρημοῦ] ‘down the steep.’ This sense of κατὰ is frequent in the best Classical writers, examples from whom are adduced by Wets., Munthe, &c. Kuin. and others wrongly compare ὑπὸ and the Heb. 2.

34. εἰς συνάντησιν] for συναντᾶν. See Gen. xiv. 17.

ΙΧ. 1. τὸ πλοῖον] i. e. either the vessel which had brought them over, or the ferry boat. Ἰδίαν πόλιν. So εἰς τὴν πόλιν αὐτοῦ in I Sam. viii. 22. This expression denoted not only the place of any one’s birth, but residence; and, according to the Jewish laws, a year’s residence gave citizenship.

2. ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν] That this was great, appears from the trouble which (as we find by

- ἐπὶ κλίνης βεβλημένον, καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ· “Θάρσει τέκνον, ἀφέωνται σοὶ αἱ 3 ἁμαρτίαι σου.” καὶ ἰδοῦ, τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς “Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ.” καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς 4 ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν· Ἰνατί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμείσθε πονηρὰ 5 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί γὰρ ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· 6 Ἀφέωνται σοὶ αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγεραι καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι ἔξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας— τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Ἐγερθεὶς ἄρον σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν 7 σου. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ἰδόντες 8 δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεόν, τὸν δόντα ἔξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.
- 9 ^b Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθή- ^{b Marc. 2. 14. Luc. 5. 27.} μενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.
- 10 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοῦ, πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συναρέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ

Mark ii. 4. and Lu. v. 19.) they had taken to bring the man. Ἀφέωνται. As ἀφέωκα is used for ἀφέκα, so is ἀφέωνται for ἀφένται or ἀφείνται. Preter. Indic., Doricē. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 206. and Buttm. Gr. p. 424. The sense is, ‘thy sins are hereby forgiven thee.’ It was usual with the Jews, in accordance with the language of the Old Testament, to regard diseases as the effects of sin.

3. εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς] A popular form of expression like one in our own language, answering to *διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις* of Mark and Luke. Βλασφημεῖ. Though in the Classical writers the word almost always denotes, in its proper sense, to *calumniate*; yet in Scripture it almost invariably, as here, has the religious sense to *speak impiously of God*. The Commentators, however, adduce one or two examples of this latter sense, from Philo and Menander.

4. ἰδὼν] for *εἰδὼς*, as in Lu. vi. 8. and xi. 17. The distinction is neglected by some of the later writers, especially Philo and Josephus. Ἰνατί. ‘The origin of the expression (says Fritz.) is to be explained by *ellipsis*. The complete phrase after the present tense is ἵνα τί γένηται, ‘ut quid fiat.’” after the Preterite, ἵνα τί γένοιτο, ‘ut quid fieret?’ See Herm. on Vig. p. 849.

5. τῷ] for *πότερον*. There is in this passage an irregularity of construction, which has perplexed the Commentators, most of whom are of opinion that the words τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ are parenthetical; and they suppose a transition in the address, ἵνα εἰδῆτε, &c. being directed to the lawyers, and ἐγερθεῖς, &c. to the paralytic. But this parenthesis involves somewhat of harshness; and we should thus expect ἀφένται σοὶ αἱ ἁμαρτίαι rather than Ἐγερθεῖς, &c. Other modes of taking the words are resorted to by Heins., Kuin., and Fritz., all liable to objection. It should seem best not to

suppose a parenthesis, but to consider the words ἵνα εἰδῆτε—ἁμαρτίας as said per *anantapodoton*, or *aposiopesis*. This I have ventured to indicate in the usual way. Thus the sense of the whole passage may be expressed in paraphrase as follows. ‘It was as easy for me to pronounce Thy sins are forgiven thee, as to say with effect, ‘Rise and walk. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (I have done what I have done.) Then addressing the paralytic, he said, Arise, &c.’

8. ὄχλοι] The use of the plural, in this and a few other nouns of multitude, is confined to the later writers. Τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. This is usually considered as Plur. for Sing.; but, as was seen by Grot. and Fritz., the Plural has place in *sententia generati*. Ἀνθρώποις stands for, ‘the human race.’

9. παράγων] The word properly signifies to *pass by*, or *away*; and here, to *go away*, *withdraw*, like the Heb. רָצַח. The sense is, ‘as Jesus was passing onward or away thence.’ Τὸ τελώνιον, the toll-house; a sort of hut in which the collector sat. The word is sometimes written *τελωνεῖον*, and seems to be properly an adjective, with the ellipse of *δικημα*. ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. He had no hesitation in doing this, as being, doubtless, well acquainted with the character of Jesus. It is generally agreed, from the great similarity of the narrations, that the *Matthew* here and the *Levi* of Mark ii. 14. and Lu. v. 29. are names of the same individual, especially as it was usual with the Jews to bear two names.

10. ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ] ‘in his house,’ i. e. of *Matthew*; for our Lord had none. The *καὶ* before ἰδοῦ seems harsh; but may be best considered, with Fritz., as used, like the Heb. וּ in 1 Sam. xxviii. 1. and 2 Sam. xiii. 1., in the sense *nempe*. Ἀμαρτωλοί. The word here,

καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ φαρισαῖοι, εἶπον 11
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἀμαρ-
 τωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας, 12
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ,
 ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. ^cπορευθέντες δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστὶν 13
^cInfr. 12. 7.
^cMat. 6. 4.
^c1 Tim. 1. 15.
 Ἐλεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἤλθον καλέσαι
 δικαίους, ἀλλ' ἀμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.
^dΤότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγοντες· 14
 Διατί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλὰ, οἱ δὲ
 μαθηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύουσι; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 15
 Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον μετ'
 αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ
 ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσι. οὐδεὶς δὲ 16
 ἐπιβάλλει ἐπιβλημα ῥάκουσ ἀγράφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ·
 αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον

and usually elsewhere, denotes *heathens*, or such Jews as associated with them, and were put on a footing with them. See Recens. Synop.

11. *διατί—ἐσθίει*] From the passages cited by Wets. and others, it appears that the Heathens in like manner accounted it a pollution to eat with the impious.

12. *οὐ χρεῖαν—ἔχοντες*.] This appears from the Classical citations adduced by Wets. Fritz. &c. to have been a proverbial expression employed to rebut such like reproaches as the present.

13. The connection here is thus traced by Kuin. "You Pharisees severely censure me for associating with persons whom you call iniquitous, such as the tax-gatherers. I therefore remind you of the word of God, as found in the Prophet, &c." *Πορευθέντες*. This is *not*, as the Commentators usually say, redundant; but is put for the verb with *καὶ*; q. d. 'Go and apply yourselves to learn.' So the phrase cited by Schoettg. לָמַד וְלָמַד *go and learn*, as used by Rabbis when they wished to refer their disciples to the Scriptures. The *indefinite* mode of citation here employed was, as Surenhus says, usual with the Rabbis, and, in some measure, with all the ancient writers. See Valckn. on Herodo. iv. 131.

—*ἐλεον*] The word here denotes *φιλανθρωπία*, universal benevolence. The *καὶ* of the Hebr. and the *οὐ καὶ* here denote, not a simple and absolute, but *comparative* negation, and may be rendered *non tam—quam*; an idiom common to both Hebrew and Greek. Passages similar in sentiment are adduced from the Rabbinical writers by Wets. and Scheid, and from the Classical writers by Kypke, Munthe, &c. *Θυσία* is taken, by synecdoche, for the whole of the ceremonial law.

—*οὐ γὰρ ἤλθον* &c.] These words are rightly explained by the antients and most moderns: 'Not you who, like the Pharisees, fancy yourselves righteous, but you who acknowledge yourselves sinners, and seek a method of expiation.' The words *εἰς μετάνοιαν*, which are not found in several MSS. and Versions and Latin Fathers, are disapproved by Mill, Bengel,

Knappe, and Vater, and cancelled by Grot. They are, however, defended by Whitby, Wets., Matthæi, and Fritz.; and as the MS. authority for them is so strong, they must certainly be retained. Indeed, as Fritz. observes, they seem quite necessary to the course of argument, and yet cannot well be thought left to be *understood*.

14. *νηστεύομεν*] We are not to understand *public*, but *private* fasts, upon various extraordinary occasions.

15. *μὴ δύνανται—νυμφίος*] A most delicate form of expressing by *conjecture*, what is meant to be strongly denied. The *δύνασθαι* is not redundant, (as Kuin. and others say) but, by the ellipse of some words (such as here, "consistently with the nature of a marriage feast," which Fritz. supplies) it imports *debere, licere, decere*. See Schleus. Lex. or Wahl's Clavis. Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, i. e. (by a Hebraism whereby *ἵν* prefixed denotes *distinction* or *participation*) those who were admitted into the bride chamber, i. e. the friends of the bridegroom, the *παράνυμφοι pronubi*, who formed the marriage procession, and were invited to a participation of the seven days matrimonial feasting. *Πενθεῖν*. Mark and Luke have *νηστεύειν*. Yet *πενθεῖν* may be taken per synecdochen; for fasting was among the signs of grief. In *ὁ νυμφίος* there is a reference to the title given by the antient Hebrews to Christ. *Νηστεύουσι*, they will, or may fast.

16. οὐδεὶς ἐπιβάλλει &c.]. 'no one clappeth a patch of undressed cloth' &c., i. e. rough from the weaver, and which has not yet passed through the hands of the fuller, and is therefore, as we say, *brand-new*. Thus the expression answers to the *καινὸν* of Luke. *Ἐπιβλημα* is Hellenistic for *ἐπίρραμμα*. *Αἶρει γὰρ—γίνεται*. Denoting that the two substances being dissimilar, (one rigid and the other supple) will never wear well together, but the rigid will tear away part of the supple. The comparison is *popular* and striking; and the application meant by this and the metaphor in the next verse, is the inexpediency of imposing too grievous burthens on them during their weakness and imperfection, as new converts.

- 17 σχίσμα γίνεται. οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μίγξῃ, ρήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοί ἀπολοῦνται. ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται.
- 18 *Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδοὺ ἄρχων εἰς ἔλθῶν προσεκύει αὐτῷ λέγων· Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἔλθῶν ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν,
- 19 καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 20 Καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ αἰμῆροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα
- 21 ὄπισθεν, ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ· Ἐὰν μόνον ἄψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ,
- 22 σωθήσομαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν, εἶπε· Θάρσει θυγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ
- 23 γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. Καὶ ἔλθῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχοντος, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον
- 24 θορυβοῦμενον, λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε

*Mar. 5. 22.
Luc. 8. 41.

17. βάλλουσιν] Scil. ἀνθρώποι. Βάλλειν is used to signify *infundere*, both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. Ἀσκοὺς, i. e. flasks made of goat or sheep skins, used in all the ancient nations, and still employed in the Southern parts of Europe. Ἀμφοτέροι. On this reading all the Editors are agreed, from Mill to Fritz. It is found in almost all the MSS., the Edit. Princ., and some other early Edd.: as also in the parallel passage of Luke. As to the common reading ἀμφοτέρα, it is one of the many unauthorized alterations made by Erasmus, and received *en masse* by Steph. in his third Edition. It may, indeed, be defended in the sense 'both things;' but it probably arose from accident; *οἱ* and *a* being perpetually confounded.

18. ἀρχων] Scil. τῆς συναγωγῆς, which is expressed in Lu. viii. 41. He is by Mark v. 22. called ἀρχισυναγωγος, and named Jairus. After ἀρχων εἰς is added in most of the MSS., the Edit. Princ., and the best of the Versions; and is adopted by Wets., Griesb., Matth., and Fritz., on sufficient critical grounds. Ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησε, 'is by this time dead,' or 'already as it were dead.' Very agreeable to Mark's εἰσάτως ἔχει and Luke's ἀπέθνησκεν. And certain it is that ἀποθνήσκω, like the Heb. נָפַח, was used of those at the point of death. Chrys. thinks that he spoke according to his conjecture, or might exaggerate the calamity. Ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά, i. e. says Grot. According to the custom of our Lord, as it had been also of the prophets, who, in praying for the benefit of any person, used to put their hands upon him. See Num. xxvii. 18. 2 Kings v. 11. Matth. xix. 13. Acts iv. 30. Ζήσεται. The interpretation of this word must depend upon the sense assigned to the former ἐτελεύτησε: but in the popular acceptance it is susceptible of either the signification to be restored to life, or to continue to live, which must imply recovery from her sickness.

20. αἰμῆροοσα] On the nature of this dis-

order see Bartholin and Mead, cited by Kuin., or Recens. Synop. Whichever opinion be adopted, one thing is certain, that a flux of blood of either kind is the least curable of all distempers. Τοῦ κρασπέδου. Not so much the hem, as the tassel, i. e. one of the lower tassels of the garment, which had four corners called *πετερόγια*, from each of which was suspended a tassel of threads or strings, called a *κρασπέδον*, which word is explained by Hesych. *κεκλωσμένου ῥάμμα*. To touch the two lower ones, was regarded as a mark of profound respect. This, however, is not to be regarded as exclusively a Jewish custom; for I have, in Recens. Synop., adduced three examples (from Arrian, Athenæus, and Plutarch) of heathens touching or kissing the fringe of the garment of a great man, as a mark of respect, and to gain his good will and favour. The secrecy and delicacy here employed may be attributed to the nature of the disorder, which was considered unclean.

22. σωθήσομαι.] 'I shall be restored to health.' The word is not unfrequent in this sense, as used of recovery from a dangerous disorder. See Note on Matth. i. 22.

23. τοὺς αὐλητὰς.] The antiquity of the custom of wailing for the dead, and expressing grief by tearing the hair and mangling the flesh, appears from various parts of the Old Testament. Besides these offices of relations, other persons were hired to cooperate in the howling, and to sing dirges accompanied by various wind instruments. The custom was also common to the Greeks and Romans, and even to the Northern barbarians, and is yet found among the Irish and many barbarous nations. Θορυβοῦμενον. This would properly mean *tumultuantem*; but the word must here include the sense of *lamentation*, namely such tumultuary responses as the *preficæ* would make in concert.

24. οὐκ ἀπέθανε—καθεύδει.] We are not to infer from this that the girl was not dead. For that is contrary to the whole tenor of the narra-

τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὅτε 25
δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς,
καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη αὕτη εἰς 26
ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκείθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ 27
δύο τυφλοὶ, κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες· Ἐλεῆσον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ
Δαβὶδ! ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ 28
τυφλοὶ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι
τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναὶ Κύριε. τότε ἤψατο 29
τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν
γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. καὶ ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. καὶ 30
ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε μηδεὶς
γινωσκέτω. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ 31
γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

[Luc. 11.
14.]

Ἄυτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθ- 32
ρωπον κωφόν, δαιμονιζόμενον. καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου, 33
ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες·

tion. The best Commentators are agreed that the sense is, 'she is not so departed as not to return to life,' (which was the idea associated with death;) and that by καθεύδει is meant, 'is as it were asleep.'

25. ἐξεβλήθη] 'was dismissed,' or, required to withdraw. This and many such terms in both Hellenistic and Classical writers are not to be strained, but to be taken populariter. Our Lord acted thus, in order that those whom he wished to be spectators of the miracles (as the parents and Peter, James, and John, see Mark v. 37-40.) might view what was done without interruption. Ἐκράτησε τῆς χειρὸς. Not as a form of raising any one, nor through courtesy, or more medicorum, as many Commentators say; but, as usual, to accompany the miracle with some act, as that of touching; and touching by the hand was emblematical of recovery. ἠγέρθη, i. e. was raised from death, as it were from a sleep.

26. ἡ φήμη αὕτη] 'this report,' i. e. the report of this.

27. υἱὲ Δαβὶδ] As that was one of the titles then ascribed by the Jews to the Messiah, this was an unequivocal acknowledgement of Jesus's Messiahship, which must have been founded on their reliance on the testimony of others who had seen his miracles.

28. τὴν οἰκίαν] i. e. the house in which he sojourned at Capernaum.

30. ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί] i. e. they were restored to sight, or, they received the faculty of sight. This is thought to be a Hebraism; but probably it is a popular form of expression. Thus it is found also in the Classical writers. See Recens. Synop. Ἐνεβριμήσατο, 'strictly enjoined them.' The expression, notwithstanding its etymology, only imported earnestness and strictness, not passion.

31. διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν] The verb is rarely used except of things; when used of persons, it signifies to make any one known or celebrated.

32. κωφόν, δαιμονιζόμενον.] So I point, with Vater and Fritz. For, as Fritz. observes, the latter word is explanatory of the former; q. d. 'who was such, by demoniacal influence.' And this Rosenm. and Kuin. admit is the sense intended by St. Matthew and St. Luke. Yet, with a strange perversity, they chuse to ascribe the dumbness to disorder. Only, they say, "the Evangelist thought proper to retain the common expression." But this is very inconsistent, unless they admit that St. Matthew and St. Luke countenanced what they knew to be mere superstition, in order to exaggerate the glory of their Lord; which is neither reconcilable with their general conduct, nor with that firm belief of demoniacal influence which appears every where in their writings. And yet, be it remembered that Luke, as a physician, could well distinguish a demoniacal possession from a malady. Besides, the truth and dignity of the miracle will not remain the same. It would not be the same miracle; and the dignity would be far less. Therefore, notwithstanding what is urged by Mead, in his Med. Sacr. Præf. p. 7., we may be assured that, in proportion as the mind exceeds in dignity the body, and the soul the life, so must the suppression of evil from supernatural agents, exceed that of evil produced in the regular course of nature. And finally, the exclamation of the people (which the Evangelist cites with manifest approbation) necessarily supposes the cure of demoniacal possession, not that of disease; for the latter had been very frequently seen in Israel, and evinced by the Prophets; nay, even so far as to raise the dead.

33. οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως.] An elliptical form of expression, in which τοῦτο ἢ τοιοῦτό τι and γενόμενον is usually said to be understood. Fritz., indeed, objects to the uncommonness of the ellipsis; but without reason, for this seems to have been an idiomatical or popular form of expression. Mill, Wets., Griesb., and Matth. are agreed that ὅτι before οὐδέποτε must be

- 34 Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ! ^g οἱ δὲ φαρισαῖοι ^g ἐλάλουν· ^g Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. ^g Infr. 12. ^{24.} Mar. 3. 22. ^{25.} Luc. 11. 16.
- 35 ^h ΚΑΙ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας, ^h διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μα- ^h Marc. 6.6. ^{7.} Luc. 13. 22. ^{supr.} 4. 23.
- 36 λακίαν [ἐν τῷ λαῷ.] ⁱ ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ ⁱ Marc. 6. ^{17.} Num. 27. ^{17.} Zach. 10. 2. ^{2.} Luc. 10. ^{2.} Job. 4. 35.
- 37 ἔχοντα ποιμένα. ^k τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν ^k θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεθήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου ^k τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.
- 1 X. ^l Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ^l ἐδώκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν ^l Marc. 3. ^{13.} et 6. 7. ^{Luc.} 9. 1.
- 2 αὐτὰ, καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. Τῶν ² δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος
- 3 Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ

cancelled. It is found in very few MSS., has no place in the Edit. Princ. and the early Versions, and was introduced by Erasmus, on slight authority, and received, with all other alterations, into the third Edition of Stephens.

34. ἐν τῷ ἀρχ.] per, Heb. 2. This however, is not a Hebraism. To the examples adduced by Schleus. Lex. may be added another from Thucyd. iii. 42. οὐκ ἀφελείται ἐν τῷ τοιούτῳ.

35. ἐν τῷ λαῷ.] These words are not found in several MSS., and the Edit. Princeps, almost all the ancient Versions, and some Greek Fathers. As such they are rejected by Mill, cancelled by Griesb. and Fritz., and bracketed by Knapp. and Vater; though retained by Matthæi. They were probably derived from 1v. 23.

36. ἐσπλαγχνίσθη] 'was moved with compassion.' The word occurs neither in the Sept. nor the Classical writers, and seems to have been formed by the New Testament writers from σπλάγγνα, bowels; for there the Jews placed the seat of sympathy, by a metaphor taken from that yearning which is felt in pity, or the other kindly affections. The verb is construed sometimes with περι, with or without a Genit., and with ἐν and an Accus. Ἐσκυλμένοι. It is almost impossible to imagine stronger authority, internal and external, than exists for this reading, which has been approved by almost every Commentator, and received by all the Editors from Wets. downwards; as to the common reading, ἐκλελύμενοι it is plainly a gloss. The sense of ἐσκυλμένοι is, harassed, vexed, troubled. This verb does not denote (as is commonly said) to tear the hair, but to claw, as applied to dogs and other animals: so Æschyl. Pers. 583. γραπτόμενοι σκυλλόνται. where see Dr. Blomfield. The word also occurs at Mark v. 35. and Lu. viii. 44. 3 Macc. iii. 25. iv. 6. Ἐβρίμμενοι, i. e. not scattered, as some render, but tossed aside, abandoned, unprotected. See the examples adduced by Wets. Similar pastoral images occur in 1 Kings xxii. 17. and Judith xi. 19.

37. ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς—ὀλίγοι] An agricultural comparison, like many others in Scripture. Ἔργον and its compounds are peculiarly applied to the labours of husbandry. This seems to have been a proverbial saying. At least we find by Schoettg. that in the Rabbinical writings teachers were figured as reapers, and their work of instruction, the harvest.

38. ἐκβάλῃ] Simply for ἐκπέμψῃ, like the Heb. פָּוּחַ.

X. 1. ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων &c.] Most Commentators here subaud κατά, which, from its being found in the text of several MSS., appears to be an ancient gloss. The πνευμ. is rightly regarded by Kuin. as a Genit. of object; as in Ecclus. x. 4. ἐξουσία τῆς γῆς. Joh. xvii. 2. Rom. ix. 21. and several passages of the Classical writers cited by Raphel and Palairat.

2. ἀποστόλων] This important word properly denotes ὁ ἀπεσταλμένος, one sent by another, for any purpose whatever, as in Herodo. i. 21. where it signifies a herald. But (in imitation of the Heb. מַלְאָכִים) it is, in the New Testament, almost always used to denote 'a person employed to convey the message of salvation from God to man,' and especially one of the twelve Apostles, who were peculiarly so called, as being at first (κατ' ἐξουσίαν) sent out by Christ, and commissioned to preach the Gospel in Judæa, and who afterwards received full authority not only to promulgate his religion throughout the world, but to found and regulate the Christian Church, especially to ordain teachers and pastors, who should hereafter themselves govern it by ordinary authority. The appellation is supposed to be derived from the name of a confidential counsellor sent by the High Priest on missions to the foreign Jews, to collect the tribute for the repairs of the Temple, &c.

—πρῶτος—Πέτρος] i. e. first in order, as being first called, not in dignity; for Christ seems not to have authorized any difference. If he had done so, the Evangelists would have observed it;

Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαιου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματθαῖος ὁ τελῶνης· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαιου, καὶ Λεββαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος· Σίμων ὁ Κανανίτης, καὶ Ἰούδας [ὁ] Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ καὶ 4 παραδοὺς αὐτόν.

Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγέλλας 5 αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθητε· ^m πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ 6 πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ⁿ πορευόμενοι δὲ 7 κηρύσσετε λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 8 ἄσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, [νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,] δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε. ὤρεα ἑλάβετε, ὤρεα δότε. ^o Μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσόν, μὴδὲ ἄργυρον, μὴδὲ χαλκόν, εἰς τὰς 9 ζῶνας ὑμῶν, ^p μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδόν, μὴδὲ δύο χιτῶνας, μὴδὲ 10

m Infr. 15.
24.
Act. 13. 46.
n Luc. 9. 2.
sup. 3. 2. et
4. 17.
Luc. 10. 9.
o Marc. 6.
8.
Luc. 9. 3.
et 22. 35.
p Luc. 10.
7.
1 Cor. 9. 7.
1 Tim. 5.
18.
Luc. 10. 8.

but they have not; for the names are recited by them in different order. Judas, however, is always named last, and Peter first, and John and his brother James third and fourth, or fourth and fifth. Certainly these three were especially esteemed by Christ, perhaps for their docility, attachment, and mental endowments. (Rosenm.) That the Apostles were all placed on an equal footing, in point of rank, is certain, from the different order in which they are placed by the several Evangelists.

4. ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης] The *ὁ* does not occur in the text of Stephens, nor in that of the preceding Editions; but was brought in by the Elzevir Editor, and retained by Wets. and all the recent Editors except Matthæi. The presence or the absence of the Art. depends, as Middlet. observes, upon whether Ἰσκαριώτης be a surname, or an epithet significant of place of birth or residence. If, as Chrys. and some others say, it is derived from *Cariot*, Judas's birth place, the Art. is required; and if it be a mere surname, it should not have it, as Middlet. observes. Yet as, on other occasions, the Art. is often omitted where in propriety it ought to have place, because it is implied, (as when a cognomen passes into a simple name) so it may be *here*; and therefore we cannot possibly determine as to the reading; though there is nothing that negatives the opinion of the antients that it is a name of place. Ὁ παραδοὺς α. Not, 'who betrayed,' (that would require *προδοῦς*) but, 'delivered him up.' Vulg. tradidit. On the use of which term, as marking the fact, without adding any thing of praise or blame, Campb. justly points out the candour and impartiality of St. Matthew, as of all the Evangelists.

5. εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν.] for *εἰς ὁδὸν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη*. The Genit. here is a Genit. of motion, as in Gen. iii. 24. "the way of the tree of life," for, the way which leadeth unto the tree of life. And Jer. ii. 18. *εἰς ὁδὸν Αὐγύπτου*. (Kuin. and Fritz.) *Εἰς πόλιν*, Sub. *τινά*; for it is *wrongly* taken by Kuin. of 'the city of Samaria;' which would require the Art.

8. νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε] Editors and Critics are divided in opinion as to the authenticity of these

words, which are rejected by the generality of Critics, but strenuously defended by Griesb. and Fritz. The arguments on both sides (summed up in Recens. Synop.) seem to be of nearly equal force, and therefore as far as regards *internal* evidence, an Editor would not be justified in omitting them, as is done by Matthæi. But as the *external* evidence is so much against them, (they not being found in the best and the greater part of the MSS., the Edit. Princ., and some Versions and Fathers) that they are of doubtful authority, they should therefore be bracketed. I have not followed the change of position adopted by Knapp., from some MSS. and Versions, because that would remove one principal cause which may be assigned for their omission; for after *λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε* they might be left out by the two clauses being so nearly alike. The change of position might very well arise from *omission*, supplied in the margin; and certainly more reasons may be conceived for the *omission*, than the *insertion*, of the words.

— *ὠρεα δότε*] Sub. *κατά*. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 423. This (which is a sort of proverbial saying, must, as appears from Lu. x. 7.) be confined to what went just before, namely, the dispensing of miraculous gifts; and therefore cannot be drawn into an argument against the maintenance of Christ's ministers. The sense is: 'Freely ye have received the power, and gratuitously bestow it.'

9. μὴ κτήσησθε] 'ye must not provide, or furnish, yourselves with.' A signification of the word common in the best Classical writers, especially Thucyd. *Εἰς τὰς ζῶνας ὑμῶν*. These words (to which *μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσόν, μὴδὲ ἄργ. μὴδὲ χαλκόν* must be all referred) signify, 'for your purses,' i. e. for your travelling expenses. *ζῶνας* signifies properly *girdles*. But the Oriental nations, (the Greeks and Romans) used the belt with which their flowing garments were confined, as purses. And this is still customary in the East and in Greece.

10. πήραν] A sort of wallet, generally of leather, used by Shepherds and travellers for the reception of provisions, mentioned both in the Old Testament and in Homer. Yet as *εἰς ὁδόν*,

ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ ῥάβδον ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς
 11 αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλθητε,
 ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀξίος ἐστὶ· κάκει μείνατε, ἕως ἂν ἐξέλ-
 12 θητε. εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀπάσασθε αὐτήν. καὶ
 13 εἰάν μὲν ἡ ἢ οἰκία ἀξία, ἐλθέτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· εἰάν δὲ
 14 μὴ ἡ ἀξία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. ^q καὶ ^q Marc. 6.
 ὅς ἐάν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσητοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερ- ^{Luc. 9. 5.}
 χόμενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν ^{et 10. 11.}
 15 κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ^{Act. 13. 52.}
 ἐστὶ γῆ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ ^{Inf. 11.}
 πόλει ἐκείνῃ. ^{24.}
 16 Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύκων· ^{Luc. 10.}
 γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περισσε- ^{3.}
 17 ραί. προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς ^{Rom. 16.}
 εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ^{19.}
 18 ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ^{1 Marc. 13.}
 19 ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ὅταν δὲ ^{11.}
 παραδιδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθῆ- ^{Luc. 12. 11.}
^{Act. 19. 1.}
^{et 23. 23.}
^{2 Tim. 4.}
^{22.}
^{u Luc. 12.}
^{12. et 21.}
^{14, 15.}

'for the use of the journey,' is here associated with it, it may mean, by a common figure, the provisions themselves. *Δύο χιτώνας*. This, (as Fritz. rightly remarks) does not forbid the wearing of two coats, (for the antients generally wore two on a journey) but a change of coats. Ὑποδήματα. A sort of strong shoes, for long journeys. On other occasions sandals were worn. These ὑποδήματα they were not to provide, but (as Mark more clearly expresses it) to use sandals only. *Μηδὲ ῥάβδον*. Ῥάβδους is read in most of the MSS., many of them antient, the Edit. Princ., the two first of Steph. in Theophyl., and Eng. Vers.; and is preferred by Grot., Beza, and Wets. It, however, yields a very frigid sense, and is totally at variance with the words of Mark vi. 8. *εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον*. Unless we interpret ῥάβδους, a change of staves; which would be harsh. It therefore seems better, with Mill, Griesb., Matth. and all other recent Editors, to retain ῥάβδον, and take it to mean, that they should not provide themselves with a staff; not forbidding them to use the one they might have. *Τροφῆς*, i. e. maintenance generally. The words ἀξίος—τροφῆς have the air of an adage.

11. ἀξίος] scil. *παρ' ᾧ μείνατ' ἂν*, of your company. Some other ellipses which have been supposed, are too arbitrary. Nay the absolute use, which is found both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, and supported by the antient interpreters, may possibly be preferable.

12. αὐτήν] scil. *οἰκίαν*, the family.

13. ἐλθέτω] This and ἐπιστραφήτω just after are commonly regarded as examples of Imperat. for Future. But it is better, with Fritz. to take the sense 'voles pacem vestram.' *Εἰρήνη*, i. e. the benefit of your peace, &c. or blessing. *Πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω*. This is used in a popular sense, to signify, 'become void and ineffectual.'

So Isaiah lv. 11. *οὕτως ἐστὶ τὸ ῥῆμά μου ὃ ἐάν ἐξέλθῃ ἐκ τοῦ στόματός μου, οὐ μὴ ἀποστραφῆ, ἕως ἂν τελεσθῇ ὅσα ἂν ἠθέλησα*. See also Ps. xxxiv. 6. and vii. 16.

14. Καὶ δεῖ εἶναι] This is not (as is commonly said) for εἶναι δὲ τις; but εἶναι is for ἂν. The construction is popular, and involves an antipodoton of frequent occurrence; and ἐκείνης is for ἐκείνου, per synesin. The Genit. ποδῶν is governed by the ἐκ in ἐκτινάξατε. Shaking off the dust from the feet at any time was a symbolical action disclaiming all intercourse with them.

15. ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως] 'in the day of judgment.' Some Commentators understand this of the destruction of the Jewish nation. But that is rather, as Whitby observes, styled the day of vengeance; and is otherwise, as the same Commentator has proved, inapplicable here. The expression, then, must, notwithstanding the omission of the Article, (on which see Middlet.) be understood of the day of final judgment.

16. γίνεσθε—περιστεραί] Two beautiful and appropriate similes (common in the Classical writers) which hint at the dangers to which they would be exposed, and the best means of avoiding them. Similar sentiments are adduced from the Rabbinical writers.

17. τῶν ἀνθρώπων] 'the men,' i. e. the persons just designated under the character of wolves, the persecuting and bigotted Jews. See Middlet.

18. εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς] namely, of the truth of the Gospel, by your endurance of persecution in behalf of it.

19. μὴ μεριμνήσητε] i. e. be not anxiously solicitous. *Πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε*, 'may speak.' The πῶς refers to the manner, τί to the matter of what should be spoken. *Δοθήσεται*, 'it shall be suggested to you.'

σεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τί λαλήσετε· οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς 20
 ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ
 λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. ^{x Mich. 7. 5, 6. Luc. 21. 16.} ^x Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνα- 21
 τον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γο-
 νεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς. ^{y Marc. 13. 13. Luc. 21. 17. Infr. 24. 15.} ^y καὶ ἔσσεσθε μισοῦμενοι ὑπὸ 22
 πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος
 σωθήσεται. ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε 23
 εἰς τὴν ἄλλην. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσητε τὰς
 πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ^{z Luc. 6. 40. Joh. 13. 16. et 15. 20.} ^z Οὐκ 24
 ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δούλος ὑπὲρ τὸν
 κύριον αὐτοῦ. ^{a Infr. 13. 24. Marc. 3. 22. Luc. 11. 15.} ^a ἄρκετόν τῳ μαθητῇ, ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσ- 25
 καλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δούλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσ-
 πότην Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκάλεσαν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοῦς

20. οὐ γὰρ] The Commentators are agreed that this is a comparative negation, as *non tam quam*, of which there are many examples in the Scriptural and Classical writers. But Winer in his *Gr. N. T.* p. 139. seems right in denying this qualified sense to have place in οὐ followed by ἀλλά; and discussing several passages where the formula is found, (as Acts v. 4. and 1 Thess. iv. 8. 1 Cor. i. 17. and the present passage) shows that the sentiment is enfeebled when the οὐ is translated *non tam*. Here, he observes, the reference is not to the physical act of speaking, but to the sentiment uttered, which was to be really imparted to the Apostles by the Holy Spirit. Newcome very well supplies "in effect and ultimately." Ἔστε. Pres. for Fut. Or it may stand for *are to be*, populariter. The sense is: 'for you are not to be the speakers, but the spirit of your Father (is to be) that which speaketh (or, the speaker) in you.'

21. ἐπαναστήσονται] Kuin., Rosenm. and others, take this as a forensic term, to signify *rising up as witnesses*. And they appeal to Matth. xii. 41. But there ἐν τῇ κρίσει is added. There seems no reason to abandon the usual interpretation, as referred to *hostility, attack, and persecution*, which is well supported by Wets., Kypke, and Fritz. Here may be compared a very similar passage of Thucyd. iii. 83. Καὶ γὰρ πατὴρ παῖδα ἀπέκτεινε, 'used to put to death.'

22. πάντων] Commonly taken for *many*; but better by Euthym., for *most, quasi omnibus*. Eis τέλος. This does not denote the destruction of Jerusalem; nor σωθήσεται just after, a temporary preservation, as Hamm., Wets., and Rosenm. explain; but τέλος is by the antient and most modern Commentators rightly interpreted, the end of their troubles, whether by death or deliverance; and σωθήσεται denotes salvation in heaven.

23. τῇ—τήν] Middlet. observes that the Art. is not without meaning, serving to mark the opposition between οὗτος and ἄλλος, "two cities only being supposed." Τελέσητε τὰς πόλεις, for τελ. (τὴν ὁδὸν διὰ) τὰς πόλεις. The ellipsis is frequent in the Classical writers, as Thucyd. iv. 78. εἰ φάρσαλον ἐτέλεσα. where see my note. Ἔως—ἀνθρώπου, until, or unto, up to the

time when, &c. The words are by the best Commentators referred to the destruction of Jerusalem.

24. οὐκ ἔστι—διδάσκαλον] a disciple is not, or, 'no disciple is above his master.' See Middlet. A proverbial saying, of which several examples are adduced by Wets. It imports that he cannot expect better treatment than his master.

25. Βεελζεβοῦλ] Several Editors and Critics would read Βεελζεβοῦβ, which Jerome adopted in the Vulg., under the idea that it is the same with the Ekronite idol called at 2 Kings i. 2. בַּעַל זְבוּב, *the Lord of flies*; and that the change was made of β into λ, agreeably to the genius of the Greek language, which admits no word to end in β. But (as Grot., Lightf., Wets., and others remark) the title was one of *honour*, like the Ζεὺς Ἀπομίμιος, *banisher of flies*, given to Hercules. Whereas the name here evidently is one of *contempt*. Hence the best Commentators with reason suppose that the name is indeed the same with that of the above-mentioned; but, according to a custom among the Jews, of *altering the names of idols*, to throw contempt on them, changed to Βεελζεβοῦλ, i. e. Lord of *dung*, or metaphorically, idolatry. Hence it was afterwards given by the Jews to the prince of demons. For Βεελζεβοῦβ there is scarcely the authority of one Greek MS. Ἐκάλεσαν. Wets., Griesb., Kuin., Vater, and Fritz. edit. ἐπέκαλεσαν, which indeed has strong authority from MSS., Editions, and Fathers. Yet as the MSS. fluctuate between this and three other readings, we may suspect *alteration*; and then the simplest reading is to be preferred. Thus, in the present case, ἐκάλεσαν might give birth to all the rest. I have therefore left the common reading, which is confirmed by the Moscow MSS., and retained by Matth.

26. μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε κ. τ. λ.] The sense here is disputed; but it seems to be: 'Fear not your persecutors and calumniators, nor be alarmed for the success of the Gospel; for your innocence shall be made as clear as the light, and your doctrine shall enlighten the whole world.' The words following contain a proverb usual among the Heathens, importing that the truth cannot be extinguished; as in the well-known 'Magna est veritas et prævalēbit.'

- 26 αὐτοῦ; ^b Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐστὶ κεκα- ^b Marc. 4.
λυμένον, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ γνωσ- ^{Luc. 8. 17.}
27 θήσεται. ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς ^{et 12. 2.}
- 28 τὸ οὐς ἀκούετε, κηρύττετε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. καὶ μὴ φοβηθῆτε ^o Luc. 21.
ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν ^{18.}
ἀποκτεῖναι· φοβήθητε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν ^{Act. 27. 34.}
29 καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γέννη. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία ἀσσαρίου ^{2 Sam. 14.}
πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ ^{11.}
30 πατρὸς ὑμῶν. ^c ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ^d Marc. 8.
31 ἠριθμημέναί εἰσι. μὲ οὖν φοβηθῆτε· πολλῶν στρουθίων ^{34.}
32 διαφέρετε ἡμῖς. ^d Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐμ- ^{Luc. 9. 26.}
προσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν ^{et 12. 8.}
τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃται με ^{2 Tim. 2.}
33 ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν καὶ ἐμπροσθεν ^{12.}
34 τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ^e Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον ^{Apoc. 3. 5.}
βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ ^c Luc. 12.
35 μάχαιραν. ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ^{49, 51.}
36 κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς. ^f καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, οἱ ^{1 Mc. 7. 6.}

27. ὃ λέγω—δωματίων] Of the phrases λέγειν ἐν φωτί and ἀκούειν τί (λεγόμενον) εἰς οὐς, see the Classical examples in Wets. and Recens. Synop.; as also of δῶμα in the sense *house-top*. They are all metaphorical, and the last adagial.

28. φοβηθῆτε] Wets., Griesb., Matth., Kuin., and Vat. edit φοβεῖσθε, from many MSS., the Edit. Princ., and some Fathers. The evidence is so equally balanced that it is difficult to say which is the true reading. It therefore seems prudent (especially as there is no difference in sense) to retain the common reading, which, indeed, is found in the parallel passage at Lu. xiii. 4. Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων. Though there is considerable authority for ἀποκτεινόντων, which is preferred by nearly all the great Editors, yet here again there seems no sufficient reason for change, since the common reading is more suitable in sense, is found in at least as many MSS., and is confirmed by the parallel passage at Luke xii. 4. See also Matth. xxiii. 37. In both these cases, I am supported by the authority of Schulz, (the Editor of Griesbach, Nov. Ed.) and Fritz. The construction here with ἀπὸ is called a Hebraism. But it may be paralleled with our *feel apprehension of, or from*.

29. ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ] for οὐδὲν, say the Commentators and Winer in his Gr. Gr. § 20. 1. But perhaps there is more emphasis in the present position; and the force may be nearly the same as in οὐδὲ ἐν, not even one. In fact, in all the examples adduced by Winer, as Eph. v. 5. and iv. 29. 2 Pet. i. 20., there is an intensity of sense. Πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. An idiom common in the Scriptural, and not unknown in the Classical writers, for ἀπόλλυσθαι. Ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑ., i. e. without the counsel and providence of; as Thucyd. ii. 70. ἔτι ἀνευ αὐτῶν (scil. τῆς γνώμης) ἐνόησαν. With respect to the sentiment, in-

culcating the superintendence of Providence even over the meanest works of the creation, the Commentators adduce examples of it from the Classical, and especially the Rabbinical writers.

30. καὶ αἱ τρίχες—εἰσί] Another proverbial saying (similar to many in the Old Testament and the Rabbinical writers) importing that the very smallest of our concerns are under the care of God.

32. ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ] A Hebrew and Hellenistic construction for ὁμολ. ἐμὲ, as at Lu. xii. 8. Rom. x. 9. The sense of the word is literally, 'to make profession in conformity to any one.' In the other member of the sentence it stands for *agnoscere, to recognise, approve*.

33. ἀρνήσεται με] A popular expression for *reject profession by my name*. In the clause following it signifies to *cast off*.

34. μὴ νομίσητε—μάχαιραν] This is (as Wets. and Campb. remark) a forcible and indeed Oriental mode of expressing the certainty of a foreseen consequence of any measure, by representing it as the purpose for which the measure was adopted. See Whitby. Βάλλειν is here used for ἐξαποπέλλειν. By μάχαιρα is here meant both war, (namely, the Jewish war which soon followed) and *dissention*; which is supported by what follows and by the parallel passage in Luke xii. 51.

35. διχάσαι—κατὰ] Διχάζειν signifies properly to divide into two parts; but here it denotes to separate and set at variance, in which there is a mixture of two constructions. On the sentiment see Recens. Synop. This and the verse following are formed on Micah vii. 6.

36. τοῦ ἀνθρώπου] Middleton. considers this equivalent to παντὸς ἀνθρώπου, every man, or, men generally. Ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ. A Hebraism, as in Gen. xlviii. 2. Judg. ii. 19.

g Luc. 14. οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ. ἡ οὐ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ 37
 26. ἔστί μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυλατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ
 h Infr. 16. ἔστί μου ἄξιος. h καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ 38
 24. ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου, οὐκ ἔστί μου ἄξιος. i ὁ εὐρῶν τὴν 39
 Marc. 8. 34. ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν. καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν
 Luc. 9. 23. αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὐρήσει αὐτήν. k Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς, ἐμέ 40
 25. δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμέ δεχόμενος, δέχεται τὸν ἀποστειλαντά
 Luc. 9. 24. με. ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου, μισθὸν 41
 et 17. 33. προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα
 Joh. 12. 25. δικαίου, μισθὸν δικαίου λήψεται· i καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἕνα τῶν 42
 k Infr. 18. μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ,
 5. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

i Marc. 9.
41.

XI. Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσειν τοῖς 1
 δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν, τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ
 κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

m Luc. 7.
18.

m Ὁ ΔΕ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα 2

37. οὐκ ἔστί μου ἄξιος] i. e. of being my disci-
 ple. Compare Lu. xiv. 26.

38. λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν] An allusion to the Roman custom of compelling a malefactor going to crucifixion, to bear his cross. As crucifixion was not a Jewish punishment, this mention of it may seem to have alluded to our Lord's own crucifixion; and consequently to have been, in a certain sense, prophetic. Ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου. Not a Hebraism, but found in the Classical writers. See Wets. This is a construction which at first involved an addition of sense, but at length became a pleonasm. See Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 174. sq.

39. ὁ εὐρῶν—ἀπολέσει αὐτήν] Supposed to be an *acutè dictum*, or Oxymoron, including Paronomasia between the two senses of ψυχή, namely, *life* and *soul*. There is also a *diglossia* in the words ἀπολέσει and εὐρήσκει. Life, too, Kuin. observes) is an Hebrew image of *felicity*, and in this sense the word ought to be taken in the ἀπολέσει αὐτήν and εὐρήσει αὐτήν following.

40. ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς, ἐμέ δέχεται] "and consequently he that receiveth not you, receiveth not me." The treatment shown to an ambassador is in fact shown to his sovereign.

41. εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου] for ἢ προφ., 'inasmuch as he is such.' By προφ. seems to be meant a *teacher* of the Gospel; and by δίκαιον, a *pious professor* of it.

42. μικρῶν] Not, men of mean station; or, very young persons, as some explain: but, as the antient and the best modern Interpreters take the expression, *disciples*, as opposed to teachers; either because μαθητῶν may be understood at μικρῶν, from the context, or be taken substantively, as answering to (what it seems was in the original Hebrew) מְצַדֵּק, and being, (as we find from the Rabbinical writings) the name given to disciples. Ποτίζειν ποτήριον is for ποτίζειν. At ψυχροῦ sub. ὕδατος, an ellipsis, (also found after θερμῶν) which, like *frigida* and *gelida* in Latin, is not unfrequent in the Classical writers. It is supplied in Mark ix. 41. To give a cup of cold water was proverbial

for giving the smallest thing. Οὐ μὴ, by no means.

XI. 1. διατάσσειν] 'giving directions,' or injunctions. Αὐτῶν. It is not clear to whom the pronoun refers. Chrys. and Euthym. understand the *disciples*; other antients, the *Jews*; most modern Commentators, the *Galileans*, according to the Hebrew idiom of using a pronoun, where its antecedent is not expressed, but must be understood from the context. See Winer's Gr. Gr. § 15. 3.

2. δύο] Some MSS., Versions and Fathers, have *διὰ*, which was preferred by Mill, Bengel, and Schulz, and edited by Fritz. The evidence, however, for that reading is too weak.

3. σὺ εἶ—προσοδάκμει;] 'Art thou he who should come, or must we look for another?' Few questions have been more debated than the object of John's message, which the Evangelist not having mentioned, we are left to conjecture. Some antients and many modern Commentators think he sent to satisfy some doubts, which had occurred during his tedious confinement. And there is something to countenance this, especially if we suppose, with them, that the words "blessed are they who are not offended" were meant for John. But the descent of the Holy Ghost at Christ's baptism, the testimony from heaven, his own divine impulses, by which he recognized Jesus, and his reiterated testimonies to the same effect, negative such a supposition; and to suppose that John's confinement should have affected the strength of his resolves, would do injustice to so great a character. In short, the opinion has been shown to be utterly untenable by Chrys., Euthym., Theophyl., and Greg., of the antients, and Hamm. Whitby, Doddr., and others among the moderns, who maintain that John sent for the satisfaction of his disciples, who, stumbling at the meanness of Jesus's birth, and the lowliness of his station, had entertained doubts as to his Messiahship, against whom, and not John, the rebuke just mentioned is levelled. For their satisfaction he had sent; and our Lord, well aware of his intention, took the surest means to fix the wavering

3 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
 4 Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννη, ἃ
 5 ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· ⁿ τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι, καὶ χωλοὶ ⁿ ^{24.} ^{24.}
 περιπατοῦσι· λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν· νεκροὶ ^{et} ^{61.} ^{1.}
 6 ἐγείρονται, καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν
 7 ὃς εἴη μὴ σκανδαλισθῆ ἐν ἐμοί. ^o Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων, ^o ^{Luc.} ^{7.} ^{24.}
 ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου· Τί
 8 ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου
 σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς
 ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ, οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες, ἐν
 9 τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν;
 προφήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.
 10 ^p οὗτος γάρ ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται· Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ^p ^{Mal.} ^{3.} ^{1.}
 ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ^{Mar.} ^{1.} ^{2.}
 11 ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν ἔμπροσθέν σου. Ἀμήν ^{Luc.} ^{7.} ^{27.}
 λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων
 Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ
 12 τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάν-
 νου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζε-

minds of John's disciples, by displaying such supernatural endowments as completely answered to the predicted character of the Messiah, and then sent them to their master for the application. It is not impossible, however, that John might likewise intend (which Kuin. and several German Commentators make the sole or chief purpose of the message) to excite Jesus to delay no longer entering on that earthly kingdom which even John might expect. This, however, is matter of mere conjecture, for the words of the answer do not even glance that way, but only claim the power ascribed to the Messiah in Isaiah xxxv. 5 and 6 and 61; and though some of the particulars are not found in the Prophet's description, yet they had place in the traditions which had been handed down from Prophets and holy men, of what should distinguish the coming of the Messiah.

5. πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται] A peculiar feature of Christianity, as distinguished from Judaism and Heathenism, whose priests and philosophers courted the rich, and contemned the poor. See John vii. 49.

6. σκανδαλισθῆ ἐν ἐμοί] "stumble in faith, disbelieve and fall from faith in my Messiahship." Σκάνδαλον signifies a *stumbling block*, and, in the ecclesiastical sense, what obstructs us in our Christian course, and causes us to fall away from the faith.

7. τί ἐξήλθετε &c.] Our Lord meant by this high character of John, (delicately reserved till after the departure of his disciples) to avert any suspicion of doubt or inconsistency on his part, to which the words preceding, literally interpreted, might lead.

8. κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον] The

Commentators are not agreed whether the words should be taken in the natural sense, (in which, however, it must be observed, κάλαμον should be rendered *reeds*, of which collective use several examples are adduced by Wets.) or the metaphorical, as constituting an image of levity and inconsistency. The former is adopted by Grot., Beza, Campb., Wets., Rosenm., Schleus., and Fritz.; the latter by the antients generally, and, of the moderns, by Whitby, Mackn., and Kuin. The latter, indeed, may seem more pointed and significant; but the former is more simple and agreeable to the context.

— ἀλλὰ τί] for ἦ τι, which is not unfrequent in the Classical writers. Μαλακοί, i. e. fine, and therefore soft, whether of silk, linen, or other materials. Of this sense some examples are adduced by Wets., and others may be seen in Recens. Synop.

9. περισσότερον προφήτου] 'one superior to a prophet, as was Moses.' The points of superiority are manifest.

10. ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω—σου] Taken from Malachi iii. 1., where the Hebr. and Sept. agree, but both differ from the Evangelist; and Doctor Owen suspects a corruption in the Heb. more antient than the Sept. Version. The sense, however, is nearly the same; and the words are only slightly accommodated to the present purpose.

11. οὐκ ἐγήγερται] 'Eγείρεσθαι, like the Hebrew עָרַב, is especially applied to the birth of eminent persons. (Grot. and Kuin.) Μικρότερος, for μικρότατος. See Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 87.

12. ἡ βασιλεία βιάζεται] i. e. the Gospel dispensation is forcibly seized and impetuously oc-

q Luc. 16. 16. **ται, καὶ βιασταὶ ἀρπάζουσιν αὐτήν.** ἧ πάντες γὰρ οἱ προ- 13
 ἧ Mal. 4. 5. **φῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου προεφήτευσαν** ἧ καὶ εἰ 14
 Luc. 1. 17. **θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι.**
 ἧ Infr. 13. 9. **ὁ ἔχων ὠτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω.** ἧ Τίτι δὲ ὁμοίωσω τὴν 15
 Apoc. 2. 7. **γενεὰν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδίοις ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθημένοις, 16**
 ἧ Luc. 7. 31. **καὶ προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἐταίροις αὐτῶν καὶ λέγουσιν** Ἡὺλ- 17
ῆσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐβρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ
ἐκόψασθε. ἦλθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε πίνων 18
καὶ λέγουσι· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 19
ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων· καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἰδοὺ, ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ
 u Luc. 10. 13. **οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ**
σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς. ἧ Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς 20
πόλεις, ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ

cupied. The following clause is closely connected with the present; and if it be, as some say, a repetition of the same sentiment, *βιασταὶ* will denote men of ardent minds. And so Chrys. and Whitby take the expression. This, however, (Middlet. observes,) would require the Art. Hence he acquiesces in the common interpretation, and takes *βιασταὶ* to denote men who had lived by rapine and violence, such as the publicans and sinners, and generally the profanum vulgus of the Jews: the former, however, is the more natural and simple mode of understanding the words.

13. πάντες — προεφήτευσαν] The sense (somewhat obscure from brevity) is made clearer by regarding *προεφ.* as put *emphatically*. We may paraphrase: 'For all the prophets and other sacred writers of the law (i. e. revelation) of God, and its expounders up to the time of John, did but foreshow the dispensation, which should hereafter be promulgated, whereas Joh. announced it as at hand. The words following αὐτός ἐστιν &c. are exegetical of the preceding.

14. εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι] An impressive formula, like the ὁ ἔχων—ἀκουέτω just afterwards, one soliciting *patient attention*, the other *implicit faith*. At δέξασθαι sub. τοῦτο. This sense of δέχασθαι, *credere*, both with the Accus., and used absolutely, is frequent in the Classical writers. Αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλίας, i. e. this is the person described by Malachi iv. 5. under that name. On the typical resemblance between John the Baptist and Elijah, see Lightf. Mede, Whitby, and Mackn.

15. ὁ ἔχων—ἀκουέτω] A formula often used, to solicit attention to something of great importance, and never occurring but after parabolic or prophetic declarations figuratively expressed.

16. τίτι δὲ ὁμοίωσω] A form of introducing a parable frequent in the Scriptures and the Talmud. Παιδίοις. In this reading all the Editors from Wets. to Fritz. acquiesce, instead of the common one *παιδαρίοις*, which has very little authority. Ὁμοία ἐστὶ. This only denotes that there is a general similarity, by which the two things compared may be mutually illustrated. Ἀγοραῖς means not only market places, but those broad places in the streets, especially where they intersect each other, which are places of concourse like market places. Hence the words

ἀγοραὶ and *πλατεῖαι* are often in the Sept. used indifferently for the same Heb. word. Καθῆσθαι is said to be, like the Hebrew *רצח*, used in the sense *versari, esse*. Yet it may allude to the posture, so suitable to Eastern manners.

17. ἠλάησαμεν—ἐκόψασθε] Seemingly a proverbial expression, in which there is a reference to the *dramatic* sports of children who, in their phraseology, 'play at' (i. e. represent) some action or character. So the Pharisees are compared to wayward children, who will participate in no play which their companions propose; since they neither would admit the severe precepts of John, nor approve the mild requisitions of Jesus.

18. ἦλθε] This is not redundant, as the Commentators say, but signifies, 'came forward as a teacher and prophet.' Μῆτε ἐσθίων μῆτε πίνων. An hyperbolic expression well characterizing the ascetic austerity of John. By the force of the opposition, *ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων* following must denote the contrary to that austerity, namely the living like other men. Δαιμόνιον ἔχει, 'the man is possessed or mad.'

19. Καὶ ἐδικαιώθη—αὐτῆς] There is scarcely any passage in the New Testament that has been more variously expounded. Not a few of the different interpretations are specious; yet almost all are liable to objections. The most probable methods are the following.—1. To take the sentence as a reflection of our Lord on the Pharisees, thus: 'But when the perverseness of men has done its utmost in aspersing the preachers of true religion, wisdom and virtue will still vindicate themselves; and the methods of Divine Providence, in its several dispensations of mercy to mankind, will finally appear to be wise and good.' 2. To understand by *σοφία* the counsels of God for the conversion of the Jews; and by *τέκν.* those who embrace those counsels. And in this view the sentence has been thus paraphrased:—'The conduct of John the Baptist and myself, however different, are alike conformable to the divine wisdom; and those who are enlightened by this wisdom will justify both,' i. e. will vindicate the propriety of both, as the result of different circumstances. The second interpretation seems preferable, as more agreeable to the context. In either case the *καὶ* is for *ἄλλα*, as often.

21 μετενόησαν. Ουαί σοι, Χοραζίν! ουαί σοι* Βηθσαϊδὰ! ὅτι εἰ
 ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γινόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν,
 22 πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ ὑμῖν.
 23* Καὶ σὺ Καπερναοὺμ, ἢ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα, ἕως ἄδου ἔ.
 καταβιβασθήσῃ. ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ
 24 γινόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμειναν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον. ἧ πλὴν λέγω ἡ
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι γῆ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,
 25 ἢ σοί, * Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, ἡ
 Ἐξομολογοῦμαι σοὶ πάτερ κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι
 ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας
 26 αὐτὰ νηπίοις. ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἐμπρο-
 27 σθέν σου! * πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς

21. οὐαί σοι] 'Alas for thee!' Βηθσαϊδὰ. This reading (for the common one Βηθσαϊδάν) is found in most of the MSS. and in the Edit. Princeps., as also in several Versions and Fathers; and is adopted and preferred by every Editor from Mill to Fritz., except Griesb., who has (on what grounds it does not appear) retained the common reading. Πάλας. This signifies not so much *div.*, as *jamdiu*. Σάκκῳ, from the Hebrew שָׂרָב, a coarse cloth of linen or rough wool, worn for humiliation, as ashes were sprinkled on the head in token of sorrow.

22. ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως] This may be taken of judgment and punishment both in this world and in the next. The first prediction was fully verified in the war with the Romans.

23. ἢ ἕως—καταβιβασθήσῃ] These are hyperbolic expressions, figuratively representing the height of prosperity and deep adversity, in which ἔδου signifies the grave or the lower parts of the earth. Of these numerous examples are adduced by Wets. and others; as Autholog. i. 80. 15. εἰς τύχην τοὺς δ' ἀπὸ τῶν νεφελῶν εἰς ἔδην κατέβη.

25. ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ] This is thought to be a somewhat indefinite expression, equivalent to 'about that time.' But that will depend on the interpretation of the words following. Ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν: this expression is here, as sometimes elsewhere, used, where nothing has gone before to which an answer could be accommodated; in which most Commentators (as Kuin.) suppose a pleonasm of ἀποκριθεὶς; others, a Hebraism, τῷ being sometimes so used. See Gesen. or Parkh. Heb. Lex. There must, however, be some reason for the use of either term; and Whitby seems right in supposing that there is usually a relation to something; i. e. to something which is passing in the mind either of the speaker or hearer, i. e. (as Fritz. says) to some supposed question, suppressed from brevity, to which this is an answer; (See Matth. xxii. 1. Lu. v. 22. vii. 39. sq.) or to some question which might arise from certain actions. See Mark ix. 36. Lu. i. 60; xxii. 51. Ἐξομολογοῦμαι σοί. This verb properly signifies to acknowledge, with an ellipsis of χάριν, (obligation); and ἐ consequenti, to return thanks, to praise and glorify. This secondary sense it carries when followed by a Dative,

and often occurs in the Sept., where the same Hebrew word is rendered by ἐξομολογεῖσθαι, αἰνεῖν, and ὑμνεῖν.

— ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας — νηπίοις] The best Commentators, ancient and modern, are agreed that the sense is, 'because, having permitted these things to be hidden to the wise and able, thou hast revealed them unto children in knowledge.' For God is said in Scripture to do what he is pleased to permit to be done, and what he foresees will be done under the circumstances in which his creatures are placed, though their wills are held under no constraint. With respect to the former idiom, it occurs in Rom. vi. 17. Is. xii. 1. Exod. vii. 4 and 5. 2 Sam. xii. 11 and 12; and often elsewhere, nay, sometimes in the Classical writers. See Fritz. The σοφοὶ and the συνετοὶ are thought to have reference to the Hebrew שְׂרָפָה and שְׂרָבָה, different orders of Jewish teachers of the law. Perhaps, however, that is too fanciful, and σοφοὶ has reference to acquired knowledge, and συνετοὶ, to natural talents. The νηπ., by the force of the opposition, denotes persons of plain and simple understanding, with no pretensions to any kind of ability.

26. ναὶ — σου] Ἐξομολογοῦμαι must be repeated. Ὁ πατήρ. Nomin. for Vocat. An idiom chiefly occurring in Heb. and Hellenistic Greek, but occasionally in the Classical writers, Greek and Latin. The ὅτι is emphatical. We may render: 'Ye I do thank thee, O Father, because so it was thy good pleasure it should be.' At οὕτως some verb must be supplied, either ποιῆσαι, or ἰσσεῖν. Ἐμπροσθέν σου. A Hebraism for σοί.

27. πάντα] On the subject of the discourse the Commentators differ; some explaining it generally of all power. And so most of the ancients took it. Others understand it of persons. The former is more probable; but the context requires that we should, with some of the best Commentators, take πάντα to mean all things relating to the counsels of God for the salvation of man. Παρεδόθη, 'were communicated and taught.' So Joh. vii. 16. ἡ ἀμὴ διδασχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἀμὴ, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με. And comp. Joh. xvii. 7 and 8. This doctrine of the subordination of the Son to the Father, and the origination of the attributes of Divinity with the Father, when connected with

ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱὸν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τὶς ἐπιγινώσκει, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορ-
 τισμένοι, καὶ γὰρ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου ἐφ' 29
 ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· ὅτι πρῶτός εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ
 καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν. ὁ γὰρ 30
 ζυγὸς μου χρηστός, καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἑλαφρόν ἐστιν.

b Zach. 9. 9.
 Phillip. 2. 7.
 8.
 Jer. 6. 16.
 c. 1 Joh. 5.
 3.

d Marc. 2.
 23.
 Luc. 6. 1.
 Deut. 23.
 25.

e 1 Sam. 21.
 6.
 Exod. 25.
 30, et 29.
 33.
 Lev. 24. 6.
 9, et 8. 32.
 f Num. 28.
 9.

XII. ἃ' ἘΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάβ- 1
 βασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπέινασαν, καὶ
 ἤρξαντο τὴν στάχυν ἀσθίειν. οἱ δὲ φαρισαῖοι 2
 ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν, ὃ οὐκ
 ἐξεστὶ ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἀνέγ- 3
 νωτε τί ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, ὅτε ἐπέινασεν [αὐτὸς] καὶ οἱ μετ'
 αὐτοῦ; ἃ' πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς 4
 ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἐξὸν ἦν αὐτῷ φα-
 γεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι μόνοις; 5
 ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασι οἱ ἱερεῖς

what we elsewhere learn of their equality and majesty co-eternal, and that which follows of the reciprocal knowledge of the same Persons, involves a mystery which the human understanding cannot penetrate. See Chrys. and Grot.

28. οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτισμένοι] Some understand these words of the Jews, with reference to the burdens of the ceremonial law; and the additional injunctions of the Rabbis, called φορτία βαρέα, δυσβάστακτα, Matth. xxiii. 4. Others refer them to the labours of temptation and sin. Thus, there might be reference both to the Jews and Gentiles. And indeed it seems best to take them, with Chrys. Origen, and Theophyl., (cited in Recens. Synop.) of both Jews and Gentiles, as meant to apply as the case might be; to the Jews, in both senses, to the Gentiles, in the latter; and ἀναπαύω will be interpreted accordingly.

29. ἄρατε—ἐμοῦ] These words are exegetical of the preceding; and the sense 'become my disciples,' is expressed in metaphors familiar to the Jews, and not unfrequent with the Gentiles, whereby a law or precept is called a yoke, by a metaphor taken from oxen which are in harness. See Schleus. or Wahl., or Parkh. by Rose, and the examples adduced in Recens. Synop. Πρῶτός denotes 'gentle, unassuming, and condescending;' as opposed to the tyranny and haughtiness of the Scribes and Pharisees. The clause πρῶτός—καρδία is, in some measure, parenthetical, and meant to recommend himself to their choice as a teacher. Ἀνάπαυσις denotes not only relief from the burdens of the Jewish ceremonial law, but all the comforts and blessings of the Gospel, both in this world and in the next.

30. χρηστός] As spoken of a burden, the word denotes what is convenient, and suitable to the strength of the bearers, εὐφορον.

XII. 1. ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ] An indefinite phrase, not necessarily connecting what follows

with the preceding. The exact time is indicated by Lu. vi. i. Σάββασι. This term (by the usage of both the Sept. and New Testament) has only the force of a singular. Σπορίμων. Sub. χωρίων. See Bos. Τίλλειν conjoined with ἀσθίειν, implies what Luke expresses by ψάχοντες.

2. ὃ οὐκ ἐξεστὶ κ. τ. λ.] That, however, was a disputed point; for though Moses had forbidden all servile work on the Sabbath day, it was a controverted point what was and what was not such. Reaping was admitted to fall under the former class; and plucking of ears being a sort of reaping, was forbidden by the more rigid Rabbis. This, however, was contrary to the spirit of the law. See Exod. xii. 16. But our Lord only meets the accusation, by showing that the thing was not done presumptuously, but from necessity, on the score of which he shows that even the ceremonial law may be dispensed with.

3. αὐτός] This has no place in many of the MSS., and some Versions; and has been thrown out, or disapproved, by almost all the Editors from Mill to Vater, but is retained by Matthæi and Fritz. As its authenticity is doubtful, it may be proper to bracket it.

4. οἴκου τοῦ Θεοῦ] Not the Temple, (which was not then built) but the court of the Tabernacle, which preceded it. Kuin. understands the portico or vestibule of the Temple. Ἐξὸν ἦν, for ἐξην. Εἰ μὴ is for ἀλλὰ when a negative has preceded; which is called a Hebraism, but it is occasionally found in the Classical writers. See Recens. Synop. Hombert and Fritz, however, make εἰ μὴ dependent upon ἐξον, assigning an exceptive, not an adversative force.

5. βεβηλοῦσι] Not really so, but κατὰ τὸ ῥητόν, as those are said to violate a law, by doing what, unless the worship of God had excused it, it would not have been lawful for them to do. So the Rabbis speak when they say that the Sabbath is rightly violated by doing such and

6 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσι, καὶ ἀνάιτιοί εἰσι;
 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ * μείζον ἐστὶν ὧδε. ^{ε Οσα. 6. 6. supr. 9. 13.} εἰ δὲ
 7 ἐγνώκετε τί ἐστίν, "Ἐλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν," οὐκ ἂν
 8 κατεδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους. κύριος γάρ ἐστι [καὶ] τοῦ
 σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

9 ^{h Marc. 3. 1. Luc. 6. 6. Luc. 13. 14. et 14. Joh. 9. 16.} Καὶ μεταβάς ἐκεῖθεν, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐ-
 10 τῶν. ¹ καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἄνθρωπος ἦν τὴν χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν. καὶ ¹ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ³
 11 θεραπεύειν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. Τίς ἐστὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον ἐν, καὶ εἰάν
 ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσει
 αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος προβάτου!
 12 ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς ποιεῖν. τότε λέγει τῷ
 13 ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἔξέτεινε. καὶ ἀπο-

such Sacerdotal works. (Grot. and Maldon.) Fritz. thinks that βεβ. has reference to the false notion of the Pharisees.

6. τοῦ ἱεροῦ—ὧδε.] Our Lord here anticipates an objection; q. d. 'But you are no Priest, nor is your work for the benefit of the Temple.' To which he does not directly reply, 'I am one greater than the Temple;' but, modestly and delicately, 'here is one greater than the Temple.' Thus those engaged in his service, may be allowed an equal liberty with the priests. *Μείζον*, which is preferred by nearly all the Editors and Commentators, and edited by Matth. and Fritz., is evidently the true reading; being found in the greater part of the MSS., the Edit. Princ. and many of the Greek Fathers. The sense is the same, (neut. for masc.) as further on at ver. 41.: καὶ ἰδοῦ, πλείον Ἰωάνᾳ ὧδε (ἐστὶ). also 42. πλείον Σολομῶντος, and Luke xi. 31.

7. εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκετε κ. τ. λ.] A refined mode of asserting the excellency of any thing. "Ἐλεον and θυσι. stand respectively for the virtues of charity and benevolence, and those of the ceremonial law. Τοὺς ἀναιτίους; meaning Christ and his Apostles.

8. κύριος—ἀνθρώπου] Grot. and many eminent Commentators (as recently Kuin.) maintain that ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου here signifies a man, or man; which may seem to be countenanced by the parallel passage of Mark ii. 28; and by the γὰρ here, to which ὥστε corresponds there. But in all the other passages of the New Testament (eighty-seven in number, according to Whitby,) where it occurs, the expression signifies the son of man, *the Messiah*, which sense also the Article requires; whereas υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου without the Art. as invariably denotes a son of man, a man. Neither does the ὥστε in the above passage compel us to take the phrase to denote man, since it may be continuative, introductory of a new argument, and signify *moreover*, of which sense see examples in Hooger. Part. As to the γὰρ of the present passage, it may refer to something not expressed, but merely what was passing in the mind of the speaker; an idiom very frequent in the Classical writers, especially Thucyd. And here the suppression is evidently from the same

cause that produced the use of *μείζον* for *μείζων*. It will clear the construction to consider ver. 7. as parenthetical, and to refer the γὰρ to some clause connected with ver. 6; q. d. 'There is one here greater than the Temple, (and his sanction will warrant the breach of any such ceremonial institution as that of the Sabbath); for the son of man,' &c. The καὶ before τοῦ σαββάτου, which is bracketed, is not found in the great body of the MSS., nor in the Editio Princ., nor in several of the Greek Fathers; and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Knapp., Vater, Fritz., and Scholz., as having probably been introduced from the parallel passages of Mark and Luke. Yet I must consider it as genuine, because it was so much more likely to be omitted than added.

9. αὐτῶν] i. e. of the people to whom he had gone.

10. χεῖρα ξηράν] Not, 'a partial paralysis,' as some suppose; but, according to the most accurate inquirers, (See Recens. Synop.) an atrophy of the limb, occasioned by an evaporation of the vital juices, involving an inability to move the nerves and muscles; which must also be the sense at 1 Kings xii. 4. Εἰ ἔξεστι &c. A modest form of negation. As the interrogation is not direct, there should be no mark of interrogation, as in all the Editions except that of Fritz. From the Rabbinical citations, it appears that it had been decided unlawful to heal any one on the Sabbath day, unless when in imminent peril of life. Πρόβατον ἐν. Not, 'one sheep,' but a sheep, as Wakef. explains. At εἰάν ἐμπέσῃ there is a Hebrew or Hellenistic construction. Some, too, suppose an anacoluthon at οὐχὶ κρατήσει: But this is rightly rejected by Fritz. Wakef. well renders, 'and it fall into a pit, will not' &c. Ἐγερεῖ, 'will pull it out.' A rare sense of the word, of which the Commentators adduce an example from Philo. This was allowed by the earlier Rabbis, but forbidden by the later ones.

12. οὖν] atqui. Καλῶς ποιεῖν, 'to do good.'

13. ἀποκατεστάθη.] The word properly signifies to bring any thing back to its former situation, or state; and figuratively, to restore to health, as in the Sept. and some later writers. See Elsn. Ἰγίης, sound, healthy.

^k Marc. 3. 6. Luc. 6. 11. Job. 10. 30. et 11. 53. κατεστάθη ὑγιής ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. ^k οἱ δὲ φαρισαῖοι συμβού- 14
 λιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελθόντες, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. 15
 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
 ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἑθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας· καὶ ἐπετίμησεν 16
 αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ 17
 ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἰδοὺ, ὁ παῖς μου, 18
 ὃν ἠρέτισα· ὁ ἀγαπητός μου, εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχὴ
 μου. θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς
 ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ. οὐκ ἐρίσει, οὐδὲ κραυγᾶσει· οὐδὲ ἀκούσει 19
 τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον συντε- 20
 τριμμένον οὐ κατέαξει, καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει.
 ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νίκος τὴν κρίσιν. καὶ [ἐν] τῷ ὀνόματι 21
 αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσι.

^m Luc. 11. 14. ^m Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος, τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός 22
 καὶ ἑθεράπευσεν αὐτὸν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν καὶ λαλεῖν
 καὶ βλέπειν. καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον· Μήτηρ 23
 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ; ⁿ οἱ δὲ φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες, εἶπον· 24
ⁿ Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβούλ
 ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις 25
 αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς,

14. *συμβούλιον ἔλαβον*] A Latinism, of which the sense is obvious. *Ἐξελθόντες* must be taken with *ἔλαβον*, and understood of departure from the synagogue.

17. *ὅπως πληρωθῇ*] See Note supra i. 22.
 18. *Ἰδοὺ, ὁ παῖς μου &c.*] This prophecy, from Is. xlii. 1., differs somewhat from the Hebrew, and yet more from the Sept., which is supposed to have been corrupted; and the words *Ἰακώβ* and *Ἰσραὴλ* (of which there are no traces in the Heb.,) are suspected to have been inserted by the Jews, that the passage might not be applied to the Messiah. The Evangelist has shown the true application of the prophecy, the chief import of which is centred in the second verse; and the whole predicts the quiet and unpretending mode in which Christ promulgated his religion, not resorting to violence or clamour, or offering resistance to oppression; but employing the mildest means whereby it should be spread over all the nations of the universe. *ἠρέτισα*. The verb denotes properly to *chuse*, and thence, as here, to *esteem*, *love*, and *favour*.

20. *κάλαμον—σβέσει*.] These are lively emblems of great weakness, and almost expiring debility; importing profound humility, contrition, and meekness. *Λίνον* here denotes the wick of a lamp, so called from its materials. Here (as often in the Classical writers) by the negation of one thing is implied the affirmation of the contrary, i. e. he will strengthen wavering faith, and will rekindle nearly extinct piety. The words following *ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλῃ &c.* are variously interpreted. The usual, and perhaps true explanation is, 'until he make his Gospel victorious, and thoroughly establish his religion.' See Is. xlii. 4. And certainly *κρίσις*, as answering to

the Heb. *עושה*, must signify a divine law, or rule of life; and the *Art. will*, as often, stand for the possessive pronoun. It has, too, been shown by Raphael that *εἰς νίκος ἐκβάλλειν* may signify to *render victorious*.

21. *καὶ ἐν—ἐλπιούσι*.] 'In him shall the Gentiles trust (for instruction and preservation).' The *ἐν* is omitted in various MSS., the Edit. Princ., and some Fathers, is marked for omission by Wets., and Vater, and is cancelled by Matthæi, Griesb., and Fritz.

23. *ἐξίσταντο*] 'were greatly amazed.' The word properly signifies, by an ellipsis, of *τοῦ νοῦ*, to be thrown out of one's mind, and to be greatly astonished; by the same metaphor as we say to be frightened *out of one's wits*, for to be *exceedingly* frightened. *Μήτηρ, num, not nonne*; for, as Campb. remarks, the former implies that disbelief preponderates; the latter, belief. The multitude seems to have spoken thus modestly, to avoid offending the Pharisees.

24. *ἀρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων*] Not only was a hierarchy of good angels held, but a subordination and headship was believed to exist among the evil ones. And this not only by the *Incantators* and *Exorcists*, &c., but by the Philosophers. So also in the Rabbinical writings, the expressions *rex demonum, caput diabolorum*, and such like, often occur.

25. *πᾶσα βασιλεία—δημούται*] A proverbial saying, (similar to many cited from the Classical and Rabbinical writers,) in which there is (as Kuin. observes) an argumentum ab absurdo; q. d. 'The safety of a state or a family is produced by concord, and is destroyed by dissensions. If Satan were to assist me in expelling his demons from the bodies of men, whither

ἐρημούνται· καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς,
 26 οὐ σταθήσεται. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει,
 ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ;
 27 καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν
 ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται κριταί.
 28 εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα
 29 ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἢ πῶς δύναται τις
 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ
 διακᾶσαι, εἰ μὴ πρῶτον δῆσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρὸν; καὶ τότε τὴν
 30 οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρκάσει; ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ, κατ' ἐμοῦ ἔστί·
 31 καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ, σκορπίζει. ° Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω
 ὑμῖν πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώ-

o Marc. 3.
 29.
 Luc. 12. 10.
 I Joh. 5. 16
 Heb. 6. 4.
 et 10. 26.

he has empowered them to enter, he would be at discord with himself, and would act foolishly, and his authority could not continue. Ἐρημούνται is a Present tense denoting custom; and σταθήσεται may be rendered *will not, cannot stand*.

26. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς.] The καὶ is taken by Beza for ἀλλά; by Kuin. in the sense *quodsi*. But it is better, with Fritz., to render it *etiam, so also*. The subject of the sentence (he remarks) is interposed with the condition of the enunciation. Of which he adduces several examples.

27. καὶ] moreover, besides. Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ, &c. That there were several among the Jews who professed to cast out demons by exorcisms, and the invocation of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, we learn both from the Scriptures (see Lu. xix. 49. Acts xix. 13. Mark ix. 36.) and from Joseph. Ant. viii. 2, 6. vii. 6, 3., the early Fathers, (as Justin Martyr, Irenæus, Origen, Tertullian, and others) and Lucian Trag. p. 171. The argument therefore is, 'If those who cast out demons prove themselves to be leagued with Satan, then must your disciples be also leagued with him, and the censure apply to them as well as unto us.' It affects not the argument whether the demons were really expelled by such exorcism; (though it might sometimes happen by the permission of God, and at others, when it was mere phrenzy, be effected by strong medicaments) it is sufficient that the Pharisees thought they were expelled, and did not attribute it to the agency of Satan. Ἴδιον, by an idiom derived from the customs of the Jews, denotes *disciples*.

28. ἐν πνεύματι Θεοῦ] 'by divine co-operation;' as in Lu. xi. 20. ἐν δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ. See Middlet. G. A. p. 168. The reasoning is thus stated by Rosenm. and Wets. 'If I cast out devils by divine power, I perform miracles by the aid of God: hence it follows, that I am sent from God. But if I be a divine messenger, you should believe me, when I announce to you the kingdom of God. And if (as all must confess) he that binds another is stronger than he who is bound by him, you will easily perceive that I must be far more powerful than the prince of demons.' Ἐφθασεν. Schmid and Fritz. take this to be a strong expression, signifying 'is come upon you before you are aware.' Perhaps it may mean, 'is already come upon you.' The ἢ

may be rendered, with Erasm., *alioqui*; or, with Fritz., 'vel, (ut aliter vobis occurram).'

30. ὁ μὴ ὦν &c.] q. d. since I act by a power superior to, and in opposition to him, it follows that I am his enemy, according to the adage, He who is not, &c. In συνάγων &c. there is *not*, as Kuin. supposes, an allusion to the amassing of money, on the one hand, and its dissipation, on the other; but it is an agricultural, or possibly a pastoral, metaphor, taken from forking together hay or corn, or gathering and folding sheep.

31. διὰ τοῦτο.] This relates to the whole of the preceding discourse, q. d. 'Wherefore because ye have thus calumniated me.' Λέγω ὑμῖν is a formula ushering in something of serious and solemn import. Βλασφημία, i. e. calumny or injurious expressions whether against God or man; the former being properly termed *blasphemy*, the latter *detraction*. Ἀφεθήσεται, 'shall, or may, be pardoned,' i. e. on sincere repentance, which is always implied. Ἡ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλασφημία. There is scarcely any point more debated than the nature of the blasphemy here pronounced never to be forgiven. It is clearly connected with the diabolical perversity of the Pharisees in ascribing the acknowledged miracles of our Lord to the power of the Devil. Comp. Mark iii. 28-30. But Commentators are not agreed whether it was the present conduct of the Pharisees which constituted the sin; or whether it consisted in wilful and malicious blasphemy of the gifts of the Holy Ghost which were to be poured forth, when the grand dispensation of it should open after the resurrection and ascension of Christ. The former is the more general opinion, and is maintained by the antient Fathers and some of the most eminent of the modern Commentators and Theologians. The latter is supported by Whitby, Doddr., and Mackn., whose arguments seem, indeed, cogent, but are perhaps outweighed by those on the other side. And when we consider that the latter involves a certain harshness, while the former is strongly supported by the connexion and context, it would seem to deserve the preference. Besides, the former may include the latter, but not *vice versa*. Our Saviour seems to have meant to include blasphemy against the Holy Ghost whether residing, as it always did, in himself without measure, or whether occasionally and limitedly in the Apostles after his ascension.

ποις ἡ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. καὶ ὃς ἂν εἶπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, 32 ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἶπῃ κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ, οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι, οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλόν, καὶ τὸν 33 καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν. Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρὸν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκειται. Ἡ γεννήματα ἐχιδῶν! πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, 34 πονηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ 35 [τῆς καρδίας] ἐκβάλλει [τὰ] ἀγαθὰ· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, 36 ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργόν, ὃ εἰς λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀποδώσουσι περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. ἐκ γὰρ τῶν 37 λόγων σου δικαιοθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.

ρ Luc. 6.
44.
supr. 7. 17.

η Supr. 3.
Infr. 23. 33.
Luc. 6. 45.

ι Infr. 16.

ι Marc. 8. 11.
Luc. 11. 16.
29.

ι Cor. 1. 22.

Ἔτι τότε ἀπεκρίθησάν τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ φαρισαίων 38 λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν. ὁ δὲ 39 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον

32. οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ—μέλλοντι.] According to a common proverb importing *never*. See the Rabbinical citations in Recens. Synop. For *presumptuous* sins, like this, no expiation was provided, even under the Jewish law. Τούτων τῶν. The greater part of the MSS., the Edit. Princ., and the two former of Steph., with many Fathers, have τῶ νῦν, which is confirmed by 1 Tim. vi. 17. 2 Sam. iv. 10. Tit. iv. 10., preferred by Wets., and edited by Matthæi. And this I should have received, had it not been entirely destitute of support from the earliest Versions, and been liable to some suspicion of having arisen ex interpretatione. Yet as the reading here is doubtful, I have affixed an †.

33. ἡ ποιήσατε, &c.] *ponite*, suppose. A Latinism for *τίθετε*. (See the examples adduced by Raphel and Kypke.) q. d. Account the tree as good which produces good fruit; or the tree bad which produces bad fruit. The goodness of my doctrine argues its divine origin, as good fruit a good tree. This, too, has the air of a proverb; and I have in Recens. Synop. adduced two very similar passages from Dionys. Hal.

34. ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος, &c.] A proverbial expression, with which Wets. compares Menand. ἀνδρός χαρακτήρ ἐκ λόγων γνωρίζεται. Aristid. οἶος ὁ τρόπος, τοιοῦτος καὶ ὁ λόγος.

35. θησαυροῦ] treasury. Ἐκβάλλει. For *προφέρει*. It is not, however, a Hebraism, as some say; for examples are adduced from the best Greek writers. The sense is, 'A good man, from the repository of kind affections, *throws out*, or *brings forth* candid opinions, and equitable decisions; wicked men have within them a treasury of pride, enmity, and malice, which they vent in slanderous and injurious language.' Καρδίας is omitted in the greater part of the MSS., the Edit.

Princ., and several Versions and Fathers, and is cancelled, or rejected by all the Editors from Mill downwards. It was, no doubt, inserted from the preceding verse, or the parallel passage in Luke. The τὰ before ἀγαθὰ I have bracketed, as having no place in very many MSS., the Edit. Princ., and Matthæi, and being liable to the strong objections stated by Middlet. Some, indeed, as Raphel, Wets., and Fritz., seek a peculiar sense arising from the addition of the Art. to ἀγαθὰ, and its rejection after πονηρά. But on the sense itself they widely differ; and, in short, such an interpretation is too fanciful to be admitted.

36. ἀργόν.] On the sense of this word there has been no little debate. Some explain it *rash*, *vain*, *unedifying*. And there is something to countenance this in the Heb. בטל. But although that sense (which is ably supported by Wets.) may be not inapposite, yet it is not so probable as that of *useless*, *pernicious*, in which there is a *litotes* common to many words of similar signification. See the examples in Recens. Synop. The context and scope of the passage, however, most recommends the interpretation of Chrys., Whitby, and Campb., *false*; though there seems to be a reference to falsehood combined with calumny, such as the Pharisees were guilty of. With respect to the construction, there is here a Nom. absolute, occasioned by the abandonment of the construction.

39. μοιχαλὶς.] This is by some understood of *spiritual* adultery, i. e. idolatry. But of that there is no reason to think the Jews were then guilty. Others would take it to denote *spurious*, degenerated from the piety of their ancestors; which is harsh and liable to objection. The term may either be taken of adultery in the proper sense; or rather, I would suggest, of *practical*

- ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον
 40 Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ¹ ²Jon. 2. 1.
 τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας· οὕτως ἔσται ὁ
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ
 41 τρεῖς νύκτας. Ἄνδρες Νινευίται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει¹ ²Luc. 11.
 μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι³ ⁴Jon. 3. 5.
 μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε.
 42 βασιλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς¹ ²1 Reg. 10.
 ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς³ ⁴2 Par. 9. 1.
 γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πλείον Σολο-⁵ ⁶Luc. 11. 31.
 43 μῶνος ὧδε. Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ⁷ ⁸Luc. 11.
 ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνδρῶν τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ⁹
 44 οὐχ εὐρίσκει. τότε λέγει, Ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου,
 ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει σχολάζοντα, σεσαρωμένον,
 45 καὶ κεκοσμημένον. Ἵ τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει μεθ'¹ ²7 2 Pet. 2.
 ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελ-³ ⁴20, 31.
 θόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου⁵ ⁶Heb. 6. 4.
 ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ⁷ ⁸et 10. 26.
 ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.
 46 Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ καὶ¹ ²3 Marc. 3.
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰσθήκεισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆσαι.³ ⁴Luc. 8. 19.

infidelity by sinful habits. For the covenant with which the Jewish nation was typified as having entered into with God might be broken by that as much as by idolatry. So, too, I find the term was taken by some of the antients. See Suic. Thes. i. 745. Τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ, q. d. 'the proof of my divine legation shall be an event similar to what happened to Jonah.

40. τοῦ κήτους.] Not whale, but, (as is supposed) another large fish called Lamia. Ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς. Called a Hebraism for ἐν τῇ γῇ; though a similar expression occurs in our own and other languages.

41. ἀνδρες Νινευίται.] This pleonasm of ἀνδρες is common in the Greek writers, and may be considered a vestige of the wordiness of primitive phraseology. Ἀναστήσονται--κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν. There is something refined, and perhaps Oriental, in the turn of this and the next verse, by which the Ninevites and the Queen are supposed to bear testimony against the Jews as to the transactions here mentioned, and by that testimony, be the means of increasing the condemnation of the Jews by the contrast.

42. περάτων τῆς γῆς.] A usual phrase to denote a remote country; of which examples are adduced by Wets. and others, may be seen in Recens. Synop. Σολομῶνος. This reading is preferred, (from several MSS. and the Edit. Princ.,) by all the best Editors.

43-45. The difficulty of this parable is not in itself, but in its connexion, whether with the preceding, or the following, and how. Some think it intended for the benefit of certain of our Lord's converts; others suppose it directed against the Jews. If it were, as some say, meant for the

Pharisees, who had been demanding a sign, the most probable interpretation would be that of Kaufmann, cited by Kuin.; q. d. 'Though I were to give you a sign from heaven, yet the effect would be but momentary; the demon of infidelity and obstinacy would return, and seizing you with greater violence, increase your final condemnation.' That, however, is liable to objection. By τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ must be meant the Jews in general; and the most probable interpretation is that of Fritz., who thus paraphrases, 'I presage that these kind of persons will some time perhaps be moved by the truth of my doctrine to depart from their usual perversity. But of no long continuance will be this conversion, nay, they will return to their former infatuation, insomuch that they will hate me more than ever.' As to the minor circumstances of the parable, they are merely meant for ornament, and accommodated to the notions of the Jews as to the haunts and habits of demons, which they thought chiefly abode ἐν τοῖς ἀνδροῖς, in the deserts.

44. σχολάζοντα] i. e. ready for his reception. The word is elsewhere almost always used of a person. Τὰ ἔσχατα--πρώτων. A proverbial expression.

46. οἱ ἀδελφοὶ] i. e. either brethren, or kinsmen, cousins; for it is disputed which is the true sense. The latter is the antient and more usual opinion; and of this use of the term brother the Scriptures furnish many examples. Yet not a few modern Commentators maintain that the word must be taken in the usual sense; as Matt. xiii. 25. Εἰσθήκεισαν has the termination of a Pluperf., but the sense of a Perf.; of which examples are adduced by Wets.

εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ, Ἰδοῦ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω 47
 ἀστήκασι, ζητοῦντές σοι λαλήσαι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ 48
 εἰπόντι αὐτῷ Ἵς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου; καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ 49
 ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς
 αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν, Ἰδοῦ, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. ὅστις 50
 γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς,
 αὐτὸς μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

• Marc. 4. 1.
 Luc. 8. 4.

XIII. ἘΝ δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐξεληθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ 1
 τῆς οἰκίας, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνήχθησαν 2
 πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐμβάντα
 καθῆσθαι· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἰστήκει. καὶ 3
 ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγων· Ἰδοῦ ἐξῆλθεν
 ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ἃ μὲν 4
 ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν· καὶ ἦλθε τὰ πετεινὰ, καὶ κατέφαγεν
 αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν 5
 πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς·
 ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατειλαντος, ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν 6
 ρίζαν, ἐξηράνθη. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ 7

50. μου ἀδελφός, &c.] The Commentators notice the ellipsis of *ὡς, quasi*, and compare a similar one of the Heb. ⚭; also adducing examples of a similar idiom in Greek and Latin. But, as Fritz. has rightly remarked, no ellipsis must here be supposed.

XIII. 1. ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ] 'at that time.' See Lu. v. 17.

2. τὸ πλοῖον.] The Art. may denote either the vessel kept for Jesus, or one belonging to the Apostles; or, indeed, both. See Middlet.

3. παραβολαῖς.] The word *παραβολή* is used with the same extent of signification as the Hebrew *מָשָׁל*, and denotes *properly a comparison* of one thing with another in similitude or dissimilitude, or an *illustration* of any thing derived from any other thing. It differs from an *example*, which is only an *instance in kind*. But 2dly it signifies a *fable, story, or apologue*; 3dly an *enigmatical and wittily expressed gnome or saying, or moral maxim*; 4thly an *adage, proverb, or apothegm*. Of all which senses the Scriptures afford examples. The *second* is the one now especially under consideration. It consists of two parts; 1. the *image, or similitude*, in which some event or fact, real or fictitious, is narrated, and a comparison made between natural and spiritual things, in order thereby to convey important moral or religious instruction, in a more vivid and impressive manner than in the didactic style. 2. The *ἀνταπόδοσις*, which subjoins the thing of which the foregoing was an image; that in which the similitude consists. This *ἀνταπόδοσις* is, however, sometimes wanting, and as that is added or omitted, so is the parable termed *perfect, or imperfect*. The parabolical narrations of Christ (in which were contained facts obvious and striking the senses, or fictitious, in accommodation to the popular comprehension) were generally destitute of this *ἀνταπόδοσις*, and were of two sorts; 1, what regarded the illustration of

moral doctrines and the duties of life; 2, what signified obscurely and *sub involucri*, the nature of the divine kingdom, and its future fortunes. Of these a clear comprehension was so much the more difficult, because it could not be attained without the previous understanding of some other matters which required to be expounded by Jesus himself. Yet when parables of this sort are to be interpreted, we must avoid a too minute scrupulosity; we must not *rescære omnia ad latum usque*, but rather regard their general intent and purpose; and since rarely does any parable correspond in every part to the thing compared, many circumstances will occur which belong only to poetical or Oriental ornament, and are considered as a sort of drapery. See more in Campb. and Rec. Syn.

— ὁ σπείρων.] The Art. (as Middlet. remarks) here gives the participle the nature of a substantive, i. e. *σπορέων*, which was unknown to the i. xx. This is not a Hebraism, but is frequent in the Greek Classical writers. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 269.

4. ἃ μὲν] Sub. *σπέρματα*. Παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, by, or in the path which led to the field about to be sowed.

5. τὰ πετρώδη] Sub. *χωρία*, which is expressed in Thucyd. iv. 9. The sense is, stony or rocky ground.

6. ἐκαυματίσθη.] In Palestine, during the seed time (which is in November), the sky is generally overspread with clouds. The seed then springs up even in stony places; but when the sun dissipates the clouds, having outgrown its strength, it is quickly dried away. (Rosenm.)

7. ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας] 'among thorns;' or rather, upon thorny ground. So Polyæn. p. 615. *χωρίον ακανθώδες*. Bp. Middlet. has not said any thing on the force of the Art. in this and the following verse. It may be considered an in-

- 8 ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι, καὶ ἀπέπειξαν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὃ
- 9 δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. ὃ ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω! b Supr. 11.
15.
- 10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Διατί ἐν παρα-
- 11 βολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ὃ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, c Infr. 16.
17.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
1 Joh. 2. 27.
- 12 ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευθήσεται ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει, ἀρθή-
- 13 σεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, d Inf. 25.
29.
Marc. 4. 25.
Luc. 8. 18.
et 19. 36.
- 14 οὐδὲ συνιούσι. καὶ ἀναπληροῦται [ἐπ'] αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαίου ἡ λέγουσα. Ἀκοῆ ἀκούσατε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε καὶ
- 15 βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ * συνῶσι καὶ

sertion in reference; and that reference should seem to be to the thorny ground, and the good ground, as parts of a whole, namely of the field to be sown.]

8. ἐδίδου] gave, yielded. This sense of *δίδομι* and the Latin *dare* is frequent in the Classical writers. ὃ μὲν. Sub. σπέρμα. Ἐκατόν. This immense produce is not unexampled. See Wets. and Recens. Synop. It is not, however, necessary to press on the expression, since a most abundant harvest is all that is required to be supposed.

11. ἑδοται] scil. ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, 'permitted by God.' Μυστήρια. This does not mean things entirely beyond the reach of the human understanding. The word properly denotes something hidden, withheld, and therefore unknown, either wholly or partly. All mystery has been well said to be 'imperfect knowledge.' Here and elsewhere in the New Testament it denotes something only disclosed to certain persons, and not revealed to the multitude; namely, in the present case, not the fundamental precepts of the Gospel, but such mysteries as the rejection of the Jews, and the preaching of the Gospel to the Gentiles. These were things not in themselves obscure, nor withheld from any desire to conceal necessary truth, but only that the things in question were, for various reasons, not proper to be then communicated to all, but reserved in their complete explication, for the οἱ ἑσωτερικοὶ of the disciples. That our Lord spake in parables, to cause the blindness, perverseness, and final condemnation of the Jews, it would be impious to imagine.

12. ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει—αὐτοῦ.] This adage, partaking of the oxymoron, which has a twofold application, properly (and as it was, no doubt, commonly used) refers to *worldly riches*; for οἱ ἔχοντες and οἱ μὴ ἔχοντες, (scil. χρήματα) is a frequent phrase in the Classical writers to denote the *have-somethings*, and the *have-nothings*, the rich and the poor. And in this view the adage can little need explication. Here, however, it

is transferred to *spiritual riches*, and under it is couched the lesson that he who hath considerable religious knowledge, and takes that care to improve it, with which men are observed to increase their wealth, will find it increase; while those who have but little, and manage it as the poor are often observed to do, will find it come to nothing. The little he hath learned will slip out of his memory; he will be deprived of it, and in that sense it will be taken from him.

13. ὅτι βλέποντες—συνιούσι.] A proverbial expression, common to both the Scriptural and the Classical writers, used of those who employ to advantage the faculties of seeing or perceiving, hearing or understanding, and laying to heart.

14. καὶ ἀναπληροῦται] i. e. is again fulfilled, by the similar blind obstinacy of the same people. This is what Spanh. calls the secondary and improper use of the formula, by analogy, or example, when a thing happens similar to one that has formerly been done, said, or predicted. There is, however, no reason why it may not be understood of a second fulfilment. Ἀκοῆ ἀκούσατε. This is called a Hebraism, though examples have been adduced from the Greek Classical writers. The idiom almost always carries emphasis. Ἐπὶ before ἀκ. is marked for omission, or cancelled, by almost all the Editors; and on the strongest grounds, it being omitted in most Manuscripts and Versions, and the Edit. Princ.

15. ἐπαχύνθη] Παχὺς and its derivatives (like *pinguis* in Latin) are often used of *stupidity*, from a notion common to all ages, that fat tends to mental dulness. But as with us *stupidity* is colloquially used in the sense *obstinacy*, so here both senses seem to be meant. This, indeed, is certain from what follows. Ἐκάμμυσαν. Καμμεῖν does not mean to *squint*, as a recent Commentator says, but to *close the eyelids*. Μήποτε, for ἴνα μὴ. Συναῶσι. This is found in the Ed. Princ. and many MSS., and is edited by Matth., Griesb., Knapp., Vater, and Frits.

^f Infr. 16, 17. ^{Luc. 10. 23.} ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. Ἔμῳν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ 16
^f Marc. 4. ^{Luc. 8. 11.} ὄφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέπουσι· καὶ τὰ ὄψα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀκούει! ἀμήν 17
 γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφήται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν
 ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκούσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ
 οὐκ ἤκουσαν. Ἔμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ 18
 σπειρόντος. παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ 19
 μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἀρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον
 ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρά τὴν ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς.
^h Esa. 58. ^{Joh. 5. 35.} ἢ ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον 20
 ἀκούων, καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτὸν, οὐκ ἔχει δὲ 21
 ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστι· γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως
 ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ δὲ εἰς 22
 τὰς ἀκάθας σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ
 ἢ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου καὶ ἢ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλοῦτου
 συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν 23
 τὴν καλὴν σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ
 συνιῶν· ὃς δὴ καρποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὁ δὲ
 ἐξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα.

Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ὁμοιώθη 24
 ἢ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπειρόντι καλὸν σπέρμα
 ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, 25
 ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἔσπειρε ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ
 σίτου, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος, καὶ 26
 καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια. προσελθόντες 27

16. μακάριοι οἱ ὄφθαλμοί.] A mode of speaking common to the poetic or the pathetic and spirited style, in every language. The same remark will apply to Lu. xi. 27.

18. ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν.] 'Hear ye, or attend ye, therefore to the (explanation of) the parable of the sower.'

19. μὴ συνιέντος] i. e. and does not lay it to heart so as to understand it; by metonymy of cause for effect. This signification is of frequent occurrence in the Sept. Παντὸς ἀκούοντος may, with Fritz., be rendered 'quicumque audit.' Perhaps, however, it is Hebraism. Ὁ—σπαρεῖς. He who is such may metaphorically be called a man sown by the way-side. A man may be termed sown (σπαρεῖς) on the same principle that we call a field sown, which receives the seed. It may be rendered, he who is sown on the way-side. For the man is compared to the field, not to the seed. And so E. V. Hammond and Campb., however, understand it of the seed. And so Fritz., who renders 'hic ex parabolæ ingenio ad viam consitus appellari debet.'

21. οὐκ ἔχει ῥίζαν.] It is properly the word that hath no root in itself. Comp. Col. ii. 7. Eph. iii. 18. But, by hypallage, it is transferred to the person. We may paraphrase, 'but he does not suffer it to take deep root in his mind.' Πρόσκαιρόν, scil. μόνον, 'is but a temporary and

unstable disciple.' Σκανδαλίζεται, 'takes offence at, and falls off from the Gospel.'

22. ἢ μέριμνα] 'anxious care.' So called because μερίζει τὸν νοῦν, it distracts the mind with worldly cares, and so dissipates the attention as not to leave us (in the words of Gray) "leisure to be wise or good," or to attend to the concerns of the soul. Ἀπάτη τοῦ πλοῦτου, the alluring vanity of riches.

23. ὁ δὲ—σπαρεῖς.] 'He who is represented as one that received seed into the good ground.' Ὁς καρποφορεῖ is to be referred, not to the word, but to the person in whose heart the word is sown. Thus is adumbrated the different effect of the Gospel on different hearts.

25. τοὺς ἀνθρώπους.] Euthym., Whitby, Beng., and Wakef. understand 'the men whose duty it was to take care of the field.' But that is very harsh; neither was it customary to keep watch in fields, except when the corn was far advanced to maturity. It is, therefore, better to suppose, with Grot., that ἐν τ. καθ. δ. is meant for a description of night. Ζιζάνια. The Commentators are not agreed what is the plant here intended. It is with most probability supposed to be the darnel, or *lolium temulentum* of Linnæus, which grows among corn, and has much resemblance to wheat, but is of a deleterious quality, both the corn and the straw; and therefore deserves the epithet *infelix*, given by Virgil.

- δὲ οἱ δούλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου, εἶπον αὐτῷ· Κύριε, οὐχὶ
καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν ἔχει [τὰ]
28 ζιζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς· Ἐχθρὸς ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν.
οἱ δὲ δούλοι εἶπον αὐτῷ· Θέλεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν
29 αὐτά; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Οὐ· μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια,
30 ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα αὐτοῖς τὸν σίτον. ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ¹Supr. 3
ἀμφοτέρα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν [τῷ] καιρῷ τοῦ
θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς· Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια,
καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δέσμας, πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν
δὲ σίτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.
- 31 ^k Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ὁμοία ^kMarc. 4
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ³⁰
32 ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ὁ μικρότερον μὲν ^{Luc. 13. 8.}
ἐστὶ πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων· ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μεῖζον τῶν
λαχάνων ἐστὶ, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατισκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.
- 33 ¹ Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ ¹Luc. 13.
βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμη, ἣν λαβούσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν ²⁰
εἰς ἀλεῦρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.
- 34 ^m Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ^mMarc. 4
ᾄσλοισ, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ² ὅπως ²Paul. 7s.
- 35 πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· Ἀνοίξω ἐν
παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ κατα-
βολῆς κόσμου.

28. τὰ ζιζάνια.] The Art. is not found in many good MSS., the Edit. Princ., and some Versions and Fathers, and is marked for omission or cancelled by almost all the Editors from Wets. to Fritz. It is also objected to by Middlet. on the score of grammatical propriety. And although that would not of itself be sufficient to authorize its rejection, it must determine in a doubtful case. Συλλέξωμεν. The word has here a *significatio praeiens*, i. e. to root up and collect.

30. τῷ.] This is not found in many MSS. and the Edit. Princ. and Erasmus., the two first of Steph., and other early Editions, with the Syr. vers. and Epiphanius, and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp., and Vater. Middlet. and Fritz., however, disapprove of the omission, though on different grounds, and each dwelling perhaps too much on Grammatical niceties, to which the Sacred writers were little attentive.

32. ὁ μικρότερον.] This the Commentators say, is for μικρότατον, as just after μεῖζον is for μέγιστον, by an idiom familiar to the Evangelists, and probably derived from Hebraism. Fritz., however, remarks that this principle has been of late exploded. The phrase was proverbial with the Jews to denote a very small thing. Δένδρον, as it were a tree.' Κατασκηνοῦν, nestle; either for shelter by day, or sleep by night.

33. ζύμη] i. e. leaven, or sour dough, which assimilates to its own nature the dough with which it is mixed. Thus is represented the na-

ture of the influence of the Gospel on the minds of men, as in the preceding parable is shadowed forth the wide propagation of the Gospel from the very smallest beginnings. Ἐνέκρυψεν. Griesb. edits ἐκρυψεν, from several MSS. But the compound, which also occurs at Lu. xiii. 21., is far more appropriate than the simple; and the scribes were accustomed to change compounds into simples.

34. χωρὶς παραβολῆς, &c.] This is by some restricted to that time, and the audience then with him. By others it is, with more probability, regarded as importing in a general way that our Lord employed many parables.

35. ἀνοίξω—κόσμου.] From Ps. lxxvii. 2., but not exactly agreeing either with the Hebrew or Greek. Though ἐρεύξομαι might then be in the text of the Sept.; and φθέγγομαι, the present reading may be a gloss. Ἐρεύγεσθαι is properly used of the gushing forth of fluids, but metaphorically, of free and earnest speech. The words in question are admitted to be not quoted by the Evangelist as a prophecy, but to be accommodated to Christ. Ἀπὸ καταβολῆς. The term is properly used of the founding of buildings, but applied occasionally by the Classical writers to the beginning of any thing. It was especially used of the world, because, according to the common notion in antient times, the world was thought to be an immense plain surface resting on foundations.

Τότε ἀφεῖς τοὺς ἔχλους, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· 36
καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Φράσον
ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι- 37
θεις εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα, ἔστιν ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ὁ δὲ ἀγρὸς ἔστιν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν 38
σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια,
εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ 39
ἔστιν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνός ἐστιν·
οἱ δὲ θεριστὰὶ ἄγγελοι εἰσιν. ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ 40
ζιζάνια, καὶ πυρὶ *καίεται· οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντέλειᾳ
τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς 41
ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ· καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ
πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιῶντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, ¹καὶ 42
βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κέκλιον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ
κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. ¹τότε οἱ δίκαιοι 43
ἐκλάμψουσιν, ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν.
ὁ ἔχων ὅτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω!

Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ 44
κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὐρῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐκρυψε· καὶ
ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ υπάγει καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πωλεῖ,
καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.

Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ 45
ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· ὃς εὐρῶν ἓνα πολύτιμον 46

36. τὴν οἰκίαν] i. e. the house he had left, at Capernaum.

38. τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, &c.] 'as to the good seed.' Οὗτοι is accommodated in construction to υἱοὶ, though referring to σπέρμα. Perhaps, however, σπέρμα is considered as a noun of multitude.

40. καίεται.] Such is the reading of almost all the MSS. and the Edit. Princ. and other early Editions; and this is adopted by almost every Editor from Wets. downward. The common reading κατακαίεται was probably derived from the Scholiasts. 'Ἐν τῇ συντέλειᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος. This is by some interpreted of the end of the age, i. e. of the Jewish polity and state. But though that sense of the phrase has place elsewhere, the context must here limit it to the final consummation of things; though the other sense may be included.

41. σκάνδαλα.] Σκάνδαλον signifies a stumbling block, either naturally or metaphorically, i. e. whatever occasions any one to err in his principles or practice. Here, however, as it is joined with τοὺς ποιῶντας, it must denote not things, but persons, i. e. false teachers, such as are censured by Peter and Jude, who, under the semblance of Christian liberty, inculcated doctrines repugnant to moral virtue, and held vice to be among the ἀδιάφορα, things indifferent. Βαλοῦσιν—πυρός. An allusion to the Oriental custom of burning alive, mentioned in Dan. iii. 10. The expression is equivalent to γένηναι τοῦ πυρός, Matth. v. 22.

43. ἐκλάμψουσιν—αὐτῶν.] Our Lord seems to have had in mind Dan. xii. 3. Comp. Wisd. iii. 7. Eccles. ix. 11. 1 Macc. ii. 62. 1 Pet. v. 4. (Mackn.)

44. θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ] i. e. such valuables as, in the insecurity of society in ancient times, men were accustomed to bury in the earth, on the expectation of invasion from an enemy. This is illustrated by the citations of Wets. From the present passage, and one cited by Wets. from the Mishna, it appears that the Jewish law adjudged all treasure found on land to be the right of him who had bought the land. 'Ἐκρυψε, i. e. either, 'covers it up (again),' or, conceals (his good fortune). Middlel. would, from some MSS., cancel the Art. at τῷ ἀγρῷ. And indeed it is not easy to see what sense it can have. For that assigned by Fritz. is inadmissible. It must not, however, be cancelled on such slender authority; and idioms, though difficult to be accounted for, are not therefore to be done away. Ἀγρῷ does not signify an estate, but a field. Αὐτοῦ, i. e. τοῦ θησαυροῦ; though Griesb. edits αὐτοῦ,

45. ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ] 'a merchant.' Such as those found in the East, who travel about buying or exchanging jewels, pearls, or other valuables; a custom illustrated by the citations in Wets. The ἀνθρώπῳ added is agreeable to an idiom found chiefly in the earliest writers, but frequent in Hellenistic Greek, by which the substantive is treated as an adjective. Μαργαρίτας. With respect to the origin of this word, it is justly remarked by Bp. Marsh, that as pearls

μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέπρακε πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἠγόρα-
σεν αὐτόν.

47 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνη

βληθείση εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντός γένους συνα-

48 γαγοῦσῃ ἦν, ὅτε ἐπληρώθη, ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἶγυαλόν,

καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ κατὰ εἰς ἀγγεῖα, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ

49 ἔξω ἔβαλον. ὣτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος. ¹Infr. 25.
32.

ἔξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσι τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ

50 μέσου τῶν δικαίων, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ ¹Sup. ver.
42.

πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

51 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν

52 αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς

γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν,

ὁμοίως ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότη, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ

θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς

54 ταύτας, μετήρην ἐκείθεν· καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, ¹u Marc. 6.
1 Luc. 4. 16.

ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκπλήττεσθαι

αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις;

55 ὃν οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος υἱός; οὐχὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ ²Joh. 6. 42.
supr. 12. 46.

λέγεται Μαριάμ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰακώβος καὶ Ἰωσῆς

56 καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι

are the produce of the East, it is more reasonable to suppose that the Greeks borrowed the word from the Orientalists, than the contrary, which is the common opinion. The great value of pearls appears from what is said by Pliny.

47. σαγήνη] verruculum, a drag net, which when sunk, and dragged to the shore, sweeps as it were the bottom. The word occurs in Ez. xvi. 5 and 14. for the Heb. סרר, and in Æschyl., Ælian, Artemid., and other later writers. Ἐκ παντός γένους sub. τινὰ or τι, not, however, understanding, with Kuin., other things besides fish, but supplying ἰχθῦδια or ἰχθυῖδιον.

48. τὰ σαπρὰ] the refuse. A vox sol. de h. re. See vii. 17. and Note. Ἐξω has no reference, as Kuin. and others suppose, to the baskets; but simply denotes throw away.

49. ἐκ μέσου.] This is thought to be redundant. But see Fritz.

52. διὰ τούτο.] The Commentators regard this either as redundant, or, which is much the same thing, as a formula transitionis. But it rather seems to denote an inference from what has preceded, and may be rendered *Wherefore then, since that is the case.* And this ushers in an admonition to use the knowledge they have. Γραμματεῖν. The term properly denotes a doctor of the Jewish law, but here, a teacher of the Gospel; the name being transferred, from similarity of office. Μαθητευθεὶς εἰς τὴν βασιλ. τ. ο. Griesb., Knapp., and Vater, and Fritz. edit. τῇ βασιλείᾳ; but on rather too slight authority, and without sufficient reason. The phrase may be rendered, 'disciplined into the kingdom of

heaven,' or, 'admitted by discipleship into the Christian society.' See xxiii. 34. xxviii. 19. Acts xiv. 21. This is a sort of phrasid prægnans. If τῇ βασιλείᾳ be the true reading, the sense will be, 'instructed for,' 'disciplined to,' i. e. completely acquainted with the nature and purposes of the Gospel. At καινὰ and παλαιὰ sub. βρώματα and perhaps σκευή. It is not necessary to too much scrutinize these words, which simply denote such provisions or other necessities as he may think suitable to the wants of his family, both what he has long laid up and what he has recently provided.

54. πατρίδα] scil. πόλις, i. e. Nazareth, the place where he had been brought up, and which was therefore, in a certain sense, his country.

55. οὗτός] The use of this pronoun here, as often in the Classical writers, implies contempt, like the Heb. הוּ; and Latin iste. Τοῦ τέκτονος. The word τέκτων denotes an artificer, or artisan, as opposed to a labourer; and, according to the word accompanying it, may denote any artificer, whether in wood, stone or metal. But when it stands alone, it denotes a carpenter (as faber and πηρ) both in the Scriptural and almost always in the Classical writers. (Campb.) Who, moreover, observes that there is something analogous in the use of our word smith. He might have more appositely instanced wright, which (derived from the Saxon wrighta, a workman) denotes carpenter in the North of England. That such is the sense here intended, cannot reasonably be doubted, especially as it is supported by the concurrent testimony of ancient ecclesiastical writ^{ers}.

γ Marc. 6. πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; ἵκαί 57
 4. Luc. 4. 24. ἔσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ
 Joann. 4. 44. ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν
 ε Marc. 6. τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. *καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς, 58
 5. διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

XIV. *ΕΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης 1
 14. Luc. 9. 7. τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ· Οὗτός ἐστιν 2
 Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ
 b Marc. 6. διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργουσὶν ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης 3
 17. Luc. 3. 19. κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ, διὰ
 Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε
 γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης· Οὐκ ἔξεστι σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. *καὶ 4
 c Infr. 21. θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς 5
 26. Luc. 20. 6. προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. γενεσίῳ δὲ ἀγομέμων τοῦ Ἡρώδου, 6
 ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ
 ἤρесе τῷ Ἡρώδῃ ὅθεν μεθ' ὄρκου ὠμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι
 ὅ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται. Ἡ δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς· 8
 Δός μοι, φησὶν, ὡδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ

57. οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης—αὐτοῦ.] A proverbial sentiment (to which Wets. cites many parallel ones) importing that one whose endowments enable him to instruct, is no where so little held in honour as among his townsmen and immediate connexions.

58. οὐκ ἐποίησεν—αὐτῶν.] Christ did not judge it suitable to obtrude his miracles upon them, and so could not properly perform them. Considering their unbelief of his Divine mission, it is hard to say how he could have lavished away his favours on a people so unworthy of them. (Doddr.)

XIV. 1. τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ] i. e. περὶ τοῦ I.

2. παισίν.] This, by a use frequent in the Sept. (See Schleus. Lex. Vet. Test.) is supposed to denote *friends*. But it rather signifies *ministers, officers* (namely of his Court.) Αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργ. ἐν α. To account for the Art. here, Middleton. would render 'the powers, or spirits, are active in him.' But the proofs he adduces are rather specious than solid; and there seems to be no reason to abandon the common interpretation of *δυνάμεις, miracles*. And ἐνεργ. may be taken, as usually, for ἐνεργεῖσθαι, 'miracles are effected by him.' But it is better, with Beza, E. V., Wakef., Schleus., and Fritz., to take *δυνάμεις* of the power of working miracles, as in Acts vi. 8. x. 38., by which the Art. may very well be accounted for. Thus Fritz. renders 'et propterea vires quibus fiunt miracula, quarum videmus efficacitatem vim in eo exercent.'

3—13. In this Episodical digression recounting the imprisonment and death of John the Baptist, the Aorists must be rendered as Pluperfects.

4. ἔχειν] for γαμεῖν. A use frequent in the Classical writers, like that of *habere* in Latin, of which many examples are adduced by Wets.

6. γενεσίῳ ἀγομέμων.] The Commentators are not agreed whether this should be understood of the *birthday* festival of Herod, or that in *commemoration* of his accession. That the latter was observed as such, is certain from Joseph. Ant. xv. 11, 3. (of Herod) and 1 Kings i. 8 & 9. ix. 18. Hos. vii. 5. As, however, no examples of this sense of the word *γενεσία* have been adduced, the common interpretation is the safer; and that the antients, both Jews and Gentiles, kept their birthdays as days of great rejoicing, is certain from a variety of passages cited by Wets. At *γενεσίῳ* some supply *συμπόσιον*; others, *ἡμερῶν*. The latter is preferable, as in the phrase *ἀγεῖν ἑορτήν*. Ἀγεῖν is used like the Latin *agere*. Yet when the neuter noun, singular or plural, is employed, we may supply *θύματα, or συμπόσια*; or rather *γενέθλιον* is then a noun, as often in Herodo. and other authors cited or referred to in Recens. Synop.

— ὠρχήσατο.] Most Commentators, as Grot. and Kuin., here understand a pantomimic and lascivious dance, recently introduced into Judæa, and such as is censured by Juven. Sat. vi. 63. and Hor. Od. iii. 6, 21. Yet that Herod should have permitted, and even been gratified with a lascivious dance by his *daughter-in-law*, would argue incredible indecorum and depravity. It is therefore better, with Lightf., Michaelis, and Fritz. to suppose that the dance was a decorous one, expressive of rejoicing, but from the extreme elegance with which it was performed, attracted admiration.

8. προβιβασθεῖσα] *adducta*, urged, instigated. A signification occurring in the Sept. and also Xen. Mem. i. 2, 17. προβιβ. λόγῳ. Πίνακι, a broad and flat dish, or plate; not a *basin*, as Campb. renders; for from its origin (namely *πίλος*, a board) the word commonly denotes what is *flat*, or nearly so.

- 9 βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεὺς· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ὄρκους, καὶ
 10 τοὺς συνανακειμένους, ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι· καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκε-
 11 φάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ
 12 αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίδακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ ἤνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ
 αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ σῶμα,
 13 καὶ ἔθασαν αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ^{d Marc. 6. 32. Luc. 9. 10. Joh. 6. 2.} καὶ
 ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον
 τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
 περὶ τῶν πόλεων.
 14 * Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδε πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγ- ^{e Marc. 6. 35. Luc. 9. 12. Joh. 6. 5.}
 χισθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐθεράπευσε τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν.
 15 Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
 λέγοντες· Ἐρημὸς ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη παρήλθεν·
 ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας, ἀγορά-
 16 σωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖαν
 17 ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν
 18 αὐτῷ· Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.
 19 ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Φερέτέ μοι αὐτοὺς ὧδε. ^{f Inf. 15. 36. et 38. 30.} καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους
 ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ τοὺς χόρτους, [καὶ] λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους
 καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε·
 καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ
 20 τοῖς ὄχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ

9. ἐλυπήθη.] This is by Kuin. and Wahl. inter-
 preted 'was angry;' of which sense they adduce
 examples from the Classical and Scriptural writ-
 ers. But some of them are exceptionable; and
 here there seems no reason to deviate from the
 usual signification of the word. Though it might
 be rendered 'he was chagrined.' The feeling
 was doubtless a mixed one; *sorrow* (on his own
 account chiefly) and *chagrin*, not without anger
 at being thus taken advantage of; for he could
 not but feel apprehensive of the consequences of
 so unpopular an action. Διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους, i. e.
 'scrupling to break his oath before his guests;'
 for at entertainments there was a delicacy even
 in refusing requests.

10. πέμψας] scil. τίνα. That this is not a
Hebraism, (as Rosenm. says) is plain from two
 examples from Plut. and Herodian adduced in
 Recens. Synop.

13. ἀκούσας.] Namely, of John's death, and
 Herod's opinion of himself. On both which ac-
 counts, as also to avoid the imputation of blame
 for any disturbances which might be expected to
 follow such an enormity, and likewise (as we
 learn from Mark) to refresh himself and his
 Apostles after their fatigue, our Lord sought
 retirement. Περὶ. Not 'on foot,' but 'by land,'
 as opposed to ἐν πλοίῳ. This signification is
 frequent in the Classical writers, and sometimes
 has place where there is no opposition expressed
 or even implied.

14. αὐτοῖς.] On this reading all the Editors

are agreed. The common one αὐτοῦς is proved
 to have been a mere typographical error of
 Stephens's third Edition, faithfully retained by
 succeeding Editors, though to the violation of the
 norma loquendi.

15. Ὀψίας γενομένης] i. e. the first evening,
 which commenced at three o'clock. That men-
 tioned further on at ver. 23. is the second evening,
 which commenced at sunset. Ἡ ὥρα ἤδη
 παρήλθεν, 'the day is far spent.' Ὥρα, like the
 Latin *hora*, has often this sense. So at Lu. ix.
 12. ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλένειν. Fritz. under-
 stands it of the proper time for healing and in-
 structing the people.

19. [καὶ.] This is rejected or cancelled by
 almost all Editors, as not found in the greater
 part of the MSS. and the Edit. Princ. and other
 early Editions and Fathers. It is one of the
 many ill-judged alterations in Stephens's third
 Edition from Erasmus's fifth. Εὐλόγησε. Sub.
 τὸν Θεόν. The word is elsewhere interchanged
 with εὐχαριστεῖν, as synonymous. See Matth.
 xv. 36. Mark viii. 6. Luke i. 64. ii. 28. xxiv. 53.
 Joh. vi. 11. & 23. Acts xxviii. 35. Jam. iii. 5.
 When the name of *food*, or *sacrifice*, is expressed,
 there is an ellipsis, for εὐλογεῖν τὸν Θεόν ὑπὲρ
 τῆν θυσίαν. Κλάσας. The Jewish loaves were
 in fact *cakes*, broad, thin, and brittle, like our
 biscuits; and therefore required to be broken
 rather than cut, and thus would leave very many
 fragments; which accounts for the great quantity
 thereof gathered up.

ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθιόντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσει τοὺς ὄχλους. καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. Τετάρτη δὲ φυλακῆ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα, ἐταράχθησαν, λέγοντες· Ὅτι φάντασμα ἐστὶ καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν. εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβάς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου ὁ Πέτρος, περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον ἰσχυρὸν, ἐφοβήθη καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι, ἔκραξε λέγων· Κύριε, σῶσόν με. εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδίστασας; Καὶ ἐμβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· οἱ δὲ ἐν

20. ἦσαν] scil. οἱ ἀπόστολοι. And at τὸ περισσεῦον sub. μέρος. Κλασμάτων, i. e. not only the fragments which would arise from breaking up loaves for so great a multitude, but (as appears from John vi. 13.) those also which each person would make in eating. The words following δώδεκα—πλήρεις are in apposition and exegetical of the preceding, q. d. namely, twelve baskets full. Κοφίνους. This word has occasioned more discussion among the Commentators than might have been imagined; especially from these cophini being in Juven. Sat. iii. 14. and vi. 512. connected with hay, which has been a mote in the eyes of the Commentators. The most rational and natural opinion is, that the baskets in question were either (as Buxt. thinks) such as had, from the earliest period, been a part of the household utensils of the Jews. (See Deut. xxviii. 5.) or (as Reland, Schleus., and Kuin. suppose) were portable flag-baskets, such as were commonly used by the Jews in travelling through Heathen countries, to convey their provisions, in order to avoid the pollution of unclean food. The hay, it is supposed, they took with them, to make a bed. Yet these baskets could not have held any quantity sufficient for that purpose. It is more probable that the cophini here meant carried no hay; and those mentioned by Juvenal, were of a much larger sort, used for packing up various articles of pedlary, such as the foreign Jews even then used to deal in.

22. ἠνάγκασεν] From this term many have inferred the unwillingness of the disciples to de-

part, influenced by ambitious views, as thinking that, from the multitude being so urgent for making Jesus a King, now would be the time to set up his earthly kingdom. The verb, however, like others in Greek and Latin of similar import, is often used of *moral persuasion*; as Thucyd. viii. 41. and vii. 37. Nay, by an idiom frequent in our own language, it may only mean 'he made,' i. e. caused them, 'to enter,' &c.

24. μέσον] Sub. κατὰ; unless it be, as Fritz. says, a *Nomin.* Βασανιζόμενον simply signifies 'violently tossed;' as in Polyb. i. 48. 2. a stormy wind is said πύργους βασανίζειν.

25. περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλ.] This was a proverbial mode of expressing impossibility. So Horapollo Hierogl. i. 58. says, that the Egyptian hieroglyphic for impossibility was a man's feet walking on the sea. Thus our Saviour evinced his divine power; for this is in Job iv. 8. made a property of the Deity; ὁ ταυῖσαι τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ περιπατῶν ὡς ἐπ' ἕδαφος ἐπὶ θαλάσσης.

27. ἐγὼ εἰμι] 'it is I.' Literally, I am the person! A somewhat rare idiom. 28. κέλευσον, &c.] Under *bid* is also implied *enable* me to, &c.; for Peter wished a miracle to be worked, to prove that it was really Jesus.

31. ἐδίστασας] The word properly signifies to stand in *divio*, undetermined which way to take; as Eurip. Or. 625. διπλῆς μερίμνης διπτόχου ἰὼν ὁδοῦ. Ἐκόπασεν, was lulled, or hushed. Sub. εαυτῶν. Examples are adduced by the Commentators from Herodo. vii. 191; and Ælian ap. Suid.

33 τῷ πλοίῳ, ἐλθόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς
· Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ!

34 ^h Καὶ διαπεράσαντες, ἦλθον εἰς τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ. ^h Marc 6
55.

35 καὶ ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου, ἀπέστει-
λαν εἰς ἄλλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ
36 πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα
μόνον ἀψωνταὶ τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ
οἱ οἱ ἦσαν, διεσώθησαν.

1 XV. ἘΤΟΤΕ προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων ^h Marc. 7.1.

2 γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες· Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου
παραβαίνουσι τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπ-

3 τονται τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
θεις εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν

4 τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν; ^k Ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἐνετείλατο ^h Exod. 20.
λέγων· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα [σου] καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ ὁ ^{12.}
κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ ^{Deut. 5. 16.}
^{Eph. 6. 2.}
^{Exod. 21.}

5 λέγετε· Ὅς ἂν εἶπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Δῶρον ὃ ἐάν ^{17.}
^{Lev. 20. 9.}
^{Prov. 20.}
^{20.}

33. Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ. Bishop Middlet. has proved that the want of the Art. will not authorize us to translate 'a son of God,' or 'son of a God.' For, as to the former in the sense *prophet*, there is no proof that prophets were so called. And as to the latter, which is thought suitable to the ideas of *Pagans*, there is no proof that these men were such; or, if so, they might adopt the language of the Apostles on this extraordinary occasion: and though it is urged that the disciples were not yet acquainted with the divinity of our Lord, yet that must be received with some limitation: that the Messiah would be the son of God, was a Jewish doctrine; and therefore if they acknowledged him as the *Christ*, they must have regarded him as the son of God; a title which they had repeatedly heard him claim to himself. And what they themselves held, they could scarcely but impart to the Pagan mariners, whose exclamation may thus be understood in the highest sense. Ἀληθῶς, too, implies as much as, 'Thou art really the character which thou claimest and art said to be, the son of God.'

XV. 1. οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων] 'Those of,' or belonging to 'Jerusalem.' An idiom occurring in numerous passages of the Scriptural and Classical writers referred to by the Commentators.—*Those of Jerusalem* were the learned of the Pharisaical sect, and as such entitled to deliver instruction wherever they went. They were probably sent by the chief of the Pharisees, and came doubtless with insidious intentions.

2. τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων] Παράδοσις signifies a precept, or body of precepts, not written, but handed down by tradition. So Joseph. Ant. xiii. 10. 6. ὅτι νόμιμα πολλὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῷ δήμῳ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐκ πατέρων διαδοχῆς, ἅπερ οὐκ ἀναγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς Μωυσέως νόμοις. By τῶν πρεσβυτέρων are meant, not the members of the Sanhedrim, but the most celebrated doctors.

3. διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς—ὑμῶν] Our Lord confutes

them from their own positions, ably opposing the παράδοσις, &c. to the ἐντολὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ; and before he disputes respecting the tradition to which they referred, he uproots the very foundation on which their whole reasoning was erected, and shows by a manifest example how often this tradition is at variance with the Divine Laws.

4. τίμα τὸν πατέρα] This was understood to comprehend under obedience and dutiful respect, taking care of and supporting. See Numb. xxii. 17. xxiv. 1. Judg. xiii. 17. So Eccles. iii. 8. ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ τίμα πατέρα. Thus also κακολογεῖν, ἕρρ, comprehended neglecting to support. Such, too, was the mode of interpretation sanctioned by their own Canonists. See Lightf. and Wets. Σου after πατέρα is cancelled or rejected by all the best Editors, as being of little or no authority, and one of the false readings of Erasmus. received by Steph. into his third Edition. Θανάτῳ is not a mere pleonasm, but a strong expression, importing a capital punishment of the worst sort. Or Θαν. τελέ. may mean, 'let him be put to death without mercy,' Hebrew מָוַת מָוַת to which our common phrases bear a little affinity.

5. δῶρον] Scil. ἕστιν. Δῶρον, corresponding to κορβάν in Mark vii. 11., properly signified something devoted to the service of God. But, as it was often introduced in making a vow against using any article, it came, at length, to denote any thing prohibited; and if spoken with reference to any particular person, the phrase imported, that the vower obliged himself not to give any thing to the person in question; and thus, if that person was the father of the vower, he was held prohibited from relieving his necessities. Such is the view taken of the term by Lightf., Grot., Campb., Kuin., and most recent Commentators. Yet it is more natural, with the ancient Fathers and some modern Commentators, to take δῶρον simply of something consecrated, or supposed to be consecrated, to pious uses, by a

ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελήθης.—καὶ οὐ μὴ τιμήσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἠκυρώσατε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ 6
 διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν. ὑποκριταί! καλῶς προεφήτευσε 7
 1 Es. 29. περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας λέγων ἵ Ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τῷ 8
 13. Marc. 7. 6. στόματι αὐτῶν, καὶ τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ ἢ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν
 πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες 9
 m Marc. 7. 14. διδασκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. m Καὶ προσκαλεσάμε- 10
 νος τὸν ὄχλον, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε! οὐ τὸ 11
 εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον· ἀλλὰ
 τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Οἶδας 12
 ὅτι οἱ φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν;
 n Joh. 15. n ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε· Πᾶσα φυτεία, ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν 13
 o Infr. 23. ὁ πατὴρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσεται. ὁ ἄφετε αὐτούς· 14
 16. Luc. 6. 39. ὁδηγοὶ εἰσι τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν εἶαν ὀδηγῇ,
 p Marc. 7. ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται. p Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος 15
 q Infr. 16. εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. q ὁ δὲ
 Marc. 7. 18. Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄκμην καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐπω νοεῖτε, 16

collusion between the sons and the priests, so as to leave the father destitute.

—καὶ οὐ μὴ τιμήσῃ, &c.] Euthym., not without reason, complains of the difficulty of the construction, in which some suppose an apodosis to be wanting, suppressed *per aposiopesis*, either *ἡλευθέρωται*, or *ἀνατίθω ἐστ'*, or the like. Others suppose an *ellipsis* of some word, as *ὀφείλει*, or *κωλυτόν*. Kuin. and others regard the *καὶ* as a mere expletive, (as often the Heb. *ו*) and render 'he need not honour.' But this removing of a difficulty by silencing a word is too violent. And as to the other methods above-mentioned, there is certainly no *aposiopesis*, nor any *ellipsis* properly so called, but merely, as Fritz. suggests, an apodosis is to be supplied from the former verse, q. d. *θανάτῃ μὴ τελευτάτω*.

7. *καλῶς προεφήτευσε*, &c.] Some Commentators regard this as *really a prediction*, veiled under a rebuke to the people immediately addressed. Most, however, account it an accommodation of the words of the Prophet, to the Jews of the age of Christ; or take it to mean, that the Prophet well said of the hypocrites of his age what was true of hypocrites in every age. The sense should seem to be, 'the words pronounced by Isaiah are extremely applicable as said of you.' *Προεφ., declared, uttered.*

8. *ἐγγίξει—καὶ*] These words omitted in four or five MSS., and some Versions and Fathers, are cancelled by Griesb. But the evidence in question will scarcely warrant *suspicion*.

9. *διδασκαλίας*] 'as, or by way of, commandments.' See Middlet. 'Ἐντάλ. ἀνθρώπων.' The term, *ἐντάλματα τῶν ἀνθρώπων* (says Campb.) is here and at Mark ix. 7. and Col. ii. 2. contrasted by implication with the commands of God, which are in the New Testament called, not *ἐντάλματα*, but *ἐντολαί*.

10. *συνίετε*] 'mind, endeavour to understand.'

11. *οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον—ἀνθρώπων*] Our Lord did not hereby intend to abrogate the distinction between clean and unclean things for food. His meaning was that nothing was naturally and *per se* impure (and therefore such as could defile the mind of man), but only so ex-istitudo. Or his words may be understood *comparatē*; q. d. forbidden meats do not pollute so much as impure thoughts and intentions. Middlet. observes that the Art. at *τὸν ἄνθρωπον* is necessary, because, as in the case of regimens, the definiteness of a part supposes the definiteness of the whole.

12. *τὸν λόγον*] i. e. what Jesus had just said concerning their traditions.

13. *φυτεία*] The word properly signifies 'a planting, or plant; but metaphorically denotes the doctrines or traditions in question, by an allusion to the *mind as soil*, and precepts as *plants*. See Matth. xiii. 29 and 38. 1 Cor. iii. 6. A comparison familiar both to the Hebrews and Greeks. See Wets.

14. *ἄφετε αὐτούς*] 'heed them not, nor their words.' *Τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν—πεσοῦνται*. A proverbial saying, common to both the Hebrews, Greeks, and Romans. *Βόθυνον* signifies, not *ditch*, but *pit*, such as were dug for the reception of rain water. *Πεσοῦνται*, 'will fall.' To be understood of what is *customary*.

15. *παραβολὴν*] 'the maxim, or weighty apothegm.' It is not that Peter did not understand the maxim (which was by no means obscure, inasmuch that our Lord says *καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε*); but his prejudices darkened his understanding, and he could scarcely believe his ears, that a distinction of meats availed not, and therefore asks an explanation.

16. *ἀκμην*] Put adverbially for *ἔτι*, as not unfrequently in the Classical writers.

- 17 ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα, εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν
 18 χωρεῖ, καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται; τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ^{r Jac. 3. 6.}
 ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κἀκεῖνα κοινοὶ τὸν
 19 ἄνθρωπον. Ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πο- <sup>u Gen. 6. 5.
et 8. 21.
Marc. 7. 21.</sup>
 νηροὶ, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυριαί,
 20 βλασφημίαι. ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τὸ
 δὲ ἀνίπτοις χερσὶ φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
 21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη <sup>u Marc. 7.
24.</sup>
 22 Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ Χαναanaία ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων
 ἐκείνων ἐξελθούσα, ἐκραύγασεν αὐτῷ λέγουσα: Ἐλέησόν με
 23 κύριε υἱὲ Δαβὶδ! ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. ὁ δὲ
 οὐκ ἀπεκριθὴ αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ
 αὐτοῦ, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες: Ἀπόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι
 24 κράζει ὀπίσθεν ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην <sup>u Sup. 10.
5, 6,
Act. 13. 46.
Rom. 15. 8.</sup>
 25 εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ δὲ
 26 ἐλθούσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγουσα· Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. ὁ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔστι καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν
 27 τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ εἶπε· Ναὶ κύριε·
 καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων τῶν πιπτόντων
 28 ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις·
 γενηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ
 τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.
 29 Καὶ μεταβάς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἦλθε παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν <sup>u Marc. 7.
31.
u Eua. 35. 5.</sup>
 30 τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβάς εἰς τὸ ὄρος, ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ. καὶ
 προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν χwoλούς,

17. ἀφεδρῶνα] A word of the Macedonian dialect. From its etymon (ἀπό and ἔχομαι.) it signifies a place apart, a privy.

21. εἰς τὰ μέρη] As Christ seems not to have actually entered into the Gentile territories, we must here (with Grot.) interpret *eis versus, towards*, (with the Syriac.) So the Hebrew *תּוֹרָה* local, like our word in *toward*. Mark, indeed, has *eis τὰ μεθωρία Τύρου*: but *μεθωρίον* is a word of dubious signification, and denoted a strip of land which was between two counties, and properly belonging to neither. So it is explained by the Gloss. *vet. interfinies*. Indeed *ὄριον* frequently signifies, not *border*, but *country*, or *territory*.

22. γυνὴ Χαναanaία] Called by Mark Ἑλληνικὴ Συροφονίσσα, i. e. a Gentile dwelling on the confines of Phœnicia. She was therefore a Gentile by birth, and not a proselyte, as some have supposed. Yet it does not follow that she was an idolatress; for many Gentiles in those parts were believers in one true God, and felt much respect for Judaism, though they did not profess it. She might easily, therefore, have learnt the doctrine of a Messiah, and the appellation, from the Jews.

23. λόγον] Sub. *ἔνα*. See Bos Ellip. Ἠρώτων, 'asked, besought him.' An usage confined to the New Testament and Sept. Ἀπόλυσον, i. e. 'dispatch her business;' for it implies, 'with the grant of the favour she asks,' as appears from ver. 24 and 26.

26. κυνάρια] The word was adopted after the manner of the Jews in speaking of the Gentiles, though it was also a term of reproach in common use with both.

27. ναὶ κύριε] The Commentators are not agreed as to the force of this formula. Most modern ones (after Scalig. and Casaub.) assign to it the sense 'obsecro te,' as in Philem. xxii. Rev. xxii. 20, and sometimes in the Classical writers. And so the Heb. *אָן*. The antients, and some moderns, as Grot., Le Clerc., Eln., E. V., Schleus., and others, take it to import *assent*, which, indeed, is most agreeable to the answer. And though ἀλλά does not follow, as it properly should, yet, in such pathetic sentences, regularity is forgotten. Here (as often) γὰρ has reference to a short clause omitted, to be thus supplied: 'True, Lord, (but extend a small portion of thy help and mercy towards me;) for even (καὶ) the dogs, &c.'

τυφλοῦς, κωφοῦς, κυλλοῦς καὶ ἑτέροισι πολλοῦς, καὶ ἔβρισαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἑθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς, ὥστε τοὺς ὄχλους θαυμάσαι, βλέποντας κωφοῦς λαλοῦντας, 31 κυλλοῦς ὑγιεῖς, χωλοῦς περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοῦς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσραὴλ. *Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 32 προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε· Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον· ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι. καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτοὺς νήστευσι οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 33 αὐτοῦ· Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι, ὥστε χορτάσαι ὄχλον ποσοῦτον; Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πόσους ἄρτους 34 ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια. καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ 35 ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκε τοῖς 36 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, 37 ἑπτὰ σφυρίδας πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι 38 ἄνδρες, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδιῶν.

Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους † ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν 39 εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγδαλά. XVI. * Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ φαρι- 1 σαῖοι καὶ σαδδουκαῖοι, πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδειξάιν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· 2 Ὁψίας γενομένης, λέγετε· Εὐδία· πυρράζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. καὶ πρωτὶ· Σήμερον χειμῶν· πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ 3

30. κυλλοῦς] It is by no means clear what is meant by this term, and how it differs from χωλοῦς. See Recens. Syn. I have there conjectured that κύλλος (which Hesych. explains by κάμπυλος) meant one with a distorted limb, as a foot; exactly answering to our expressions bow-leg, and bow-legged. Such persons are not, in a proper sense, lame; yet they sometimes labour under more inconveniences than would be occasioned by the loss of a limb. And therefore we need not wonder that such should offer themselves as objects of our Lord's mercy; and surely the cure of such a radical misformation must give an exalted idea of our Lord's power.

31. κωφοῦς] i. e. deaf and dumb; since those born deaf are naturally dumb also.

32. ἡμέραι τρεῖς] The reading here is dubious. Most of the ancient MSS., and some Fathers have ἡμέραι, which has been received by almost all Editors from Wets. downward; and justly, since the common reading ἡμέρας plainly arose from an alteration of this more difficult reading. Yet this leaves a construction of unprecedented harshness, which Fritz. would remove by inserting, from a few MSS., Versions, and Fathers, εἰσιν, καί. The authority, however, is so slight, and the words so evidently from the margin, that I cannot venture to follow the example. It is strange none should have seen that the difficulty may better be removed by simply altering the accent of προσμένουσι to προσμενοῦσι, thus taking it for a particip. Dat.

plur. Thus the ellipse of εἰσι will be very regular, and the construction usual, i. e. there are three days to them staying with me; i. e. they have stayed with me three days. The words following, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι &c., signify 'and now they have nothing (left) to eat.'

39. ἐνέβη] Almost all the Editors from Wets. to Fritz. adopt or prefer ἐνέβη, from several MSS. Versions, and Fathers, with the Edit. Princ. and the two first of Steph. And this may possibly be the true reading. But as I cannot remember any instance of that word being used of *embarking*, (whereas *εμβαίνειν* is often so used both in the New Testament and Sept.) I have scrupled to receive it. Though some may on that very ground maintain its authenticity, and account it Hellenistic; indeed it comes from a quarter which usually brings the truth.

XVI. 1. ἐπηρώτησαν] The same idiom as that by which we say, *ask* (i. e. request) any person to do a thing. On the thing itself see supra. xii. 34.

2. εὐδία] Sub. ἔσται. The Jews, as indeed the antients in general, were attentive observers of all prognostics of weather, fair or foul; and many similar sayings are adduced from both the Rabbinical and Classical writers by the Commentators.

3. στυγνάζων] for καὶ στυγνάζει. The Commentators and Lexicographers say that *στυγνάζειν* signifies properly to *grieve*, and thence to *be gloomy*. The very reverse, however, is the truth.

- οὐρανός. ὑποκριταί! τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε
 4 διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; ^b γενεά ^{b Supr. 12.}
 πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθή- ^{39.}
 σεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωῆ τοῦ προφήτου. καὶ ^{Jon. 2. 1.}
 καταλιπὼν αὐτούς, ἀπῆλθε.
 5 ^c Καὶ ἔλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἐπελά- ^{c Marc. 8.}
 6 θοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁράτε καὶ ^{14.}
 προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν φαρισαίων καὶ σαδδουκαίων. ^{Luc. 12. 1.}
 7 οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
 8 ἐλάβομεν. γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε
 9 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβετε; ^d οὐπω ^{d Supr. 14.}
 νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισ- ^{17.}
 10 χιλίων, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; ^e οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ^{John. 6. 9.}
 ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσας σφυρίδας ἐλάβετε; ^{e Supr. 15.}
 11 πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτου εἶπον ὑμῖν προσέχειν ἀπὸ
 12 τῆς ζύμης τῶν φαρισαίων καὶ σαδδουκαίων; τότε συνῆκαν,
 ὅτι οὐκ εἶπε προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ
 τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν φαρισαίων καὶ σαδδουκαίων.
 13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίπ- ^f Marc. 8.
 που, ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Τίνα με λέγουσιν ^{27.}
 14 οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ^g οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Οἱ ^{Luc. 9. 18.}
 μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν Βαπτιστὴν ἄλλοι δὲ Ἠλίαν ἕτεροι δὲ ^{g Supr. 14.}
 15 Ἰερεμίαν, ἢ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα
 16 με λέγετε εἶναι; ^h ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε· Σὺ εἶ ^{h Joh. 6. 69.}
 17 ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. ⁱ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ^{et 11. 37.}
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακάριος εἶ Σίμων Βᾶρ Ἰωῆ, ὅτι σὰρξ ^{Act. 8. 37.}
 καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς ^{et 9. 20.}
 10 ^{i Joh. 4.}
 16, et 5. 5.
 1 Cor. 2.
 10

The verb (which is rarely met with except in the New Testament and Sept.) is derived from *στύγος*, *thick*, from *στεύω*, *to stuff up*. Τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον &c. "From this reproof (says Mackn.) it appears, that the refusal of the Jews to acknowledge the Messiahship of Christ, was owing neither to the want of evidence, nor to the want of capacity to judge of that evidence. The accomplishment of the ancient prophecies (Gen. xlix. 10. Is. xi. 1; xxxv. 5. Deut. ix. 24.) and the miracles which he performed, were proof sufficient, and much more easily discernible than the signs of the seasons."

6. ὁράτε καὶ προσέχετε] An emphatical phrase signifying *studiously attend to*. It is not so much a Hebraism as an idiom common to the simple and colloquial style in all languages. Ζύμη, i. e. their doctrines, as διδαχὴ imports both doctrines and ordinances. See Lightf.

7. λέγοντες ὅτι] Sub. εἶπε or the like. See Grot. and Glass.

13. τίνα με λέγουσι &c.] Bp. Middleton has here ably shown the correctness of the common construction and rendering of the passage—'Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am.' The interpretation of Beza and others, which

supposes a double interrogation, would involve an intolerable harshness, not to say solecism. Yet he thinks the conjecture of Adler probable, that the received reading was made up of two, viz.: τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι (which is the reading of Mark and Luke) and of τίνα λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, which is the supposed true reading of St. Matthew. The *με* is cancelled by Fritz, almost entirely on the authority of Versions and Fathers. But as it is omitted only in one MS., its authenticity cannot well be questioned.

16. ὁ υἱὸς—ζῶντος] Whity supposes there was this difference between ὁ Χριστὸς and ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, that the former referred to his office, the latter to his divine original; though he admits that neither Nathaniel (John i. 50.) nor the other Jews, nor even the Apostles, used it in that sublime sense in which Christians always take it. Ζῶντος, i. e. (as Rosenm. and Kuin. explain) the (only) living and true God, as distinguished from dumb idols (εἰδωλα δῆμιχα, Sap. xiv. 29.), fictitious deities, called νεκροί. Ps. cvi. 28, and other places.

17. σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα] i. e. according to the sense of the expression in the New Testament and

κ Joh. 1. 42. οὐρανοῖς. ^κ κἀγὼ δὲ σοὶ λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ 18
 ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι
 ᾄδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. ^ι καὶ δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλεῖς τῆς 19
 βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται
 δεδεμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
 ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ^μ τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς 20

Rabbinical writers, *man*. It is remarkable that it should not occur in the Sept.

18. Σὺ εἶ Πέτρος] *Cephas* in Syriac. This was not an original appellation, but given at his conversion. See Joh. i. 42. It was customary for the Jewish Doctors to bestow new names on their disciples, chiefly, we may suppose, with reference to some peculiar disposition or quality. So, in the present instance, *Rock* intimates the firmness which prompted Peter to avow his faith in Jesus; a sample of the intrepid zeal afterwards evinced in building up the Church, and establishing the Religion of Christ. Examples of a similar paronomasia I have adduced in Recens. Syn. *Ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ*. Many antient and modern Commentators understand by *πέτρα* the confession or profession of faith just made by Peter. Other antient and modern ones suppose that our Lord then pointed to himself as the great foundation. But the latter is exceedingly harsh, and involves a wholly gratuitous supposition: and the former, though entitled to more attention, from the great names in support of it, is scarcely admissible, being repugnant to the context. For to take *πέτρα* to mean this confession, as on a rock, is surely harsh. And when the Apostle is thus represented as a πέτρος, not the πέτρα of the Church, there is destroyed whatever can be thought remarkable, or meant as the reward of St. Peter's singular confession. Besides, the words following *καὶ δώσω σοι*, evidently allude to some other gift or distinction. There can, therefore, be little hesitation in preferring the interpretation which refers the πέτρα to Peter personally. And this has been fully established by Euthym., Grot., Le Clerc, Alberti, Cameron, Hammond, Whitby, Clarke, L'Enfant, Beausobre, Palairet, Pfaffius, Beng., Doddr., Newcome, Michaelis, Marsh, Middleton, Maltby, Kuin., Fritze., Schleus., &c. The sense has been well expressed thus: 'Thou art by name rock, and suitable to that name shall be thy work and office; for upon thee, (upon thy preaching, as upon a rock,) shall the foundation of my Church be laid.' The force of the paronomasia in Πέτρος is lost in our language, but expressed in the Greek, Italian, and French. As to the arguments of those who maintain that πέτρα signifies the confession of Peter, deduced from the relative signification of πέτρος and πέτρα, they are too insignificant to deserve any serious attention; indeed, the question has long ago been disposed off by Alberti and Palairet.

— πύλαι ᾄδου—αὐτῆς.] If the interpretation above recommended of πέτρα be well founded, αὐτῆς here cannot but refer to ἐκκλησίαν. And so it is almost universally taken; though a few refer it to πέτρα, either with reference to the confession, or to Peter personally. See Recens. Synop. The former mode of interpretation unquestionably deserves the preference. By ἐκκλη-

σίαν is to be understood, not the Church properly so called, (which is liable to objection) but (as the best Commentators are agreed) the individual members of which the Church, as a body of the faithful, is composed. It is therefore meant, that not even death itself shall prevail over the faithful members of Christ's Church, but that they shall enjoy resurrection unto life and felicity. The phrase πύλαι ᾄδου is interpreted by all the best modern Commentators, the state of the dead, or of death; i. e. death. It occurs both in the Hebrew and Greek writers frequently; (See the examples adduced by Wets. and others) and always in the sense, the approach to the place of departed souls, the state of the dead.

19. καὶ δώσω—οὐρανῶν.] These words are a continuation of the image by which the Church is compared to an edifice founded on a rock. They seem intended to further explain what is meant by founding the Church upon Peter, as a foundation; and they figuratively denote, that Peter should be the person by whose instrumentality the kingdom of heaven, the Gospel Dispensation, should be opened, once for all, to both Jews and Gentiles; which was verified by the event. See Acts ii. 41. x. 44. compared with xv. 7. Moreover, the expression "the keys" may also refer to the power and authority for the said work; especially as a key or keys was antiently a common symbol of authority; and presenting with a key was a form of investing with authority, and such was afterwards worn as a badge of office. See Is. xxii. 22.

— ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς—οὐρανοῖς.] This is exegetical of the former. Yet it should seem that the image taken from the keys is not contained in these words, but that they are a fuller development of the trust and power of which keys constitute a symbol. Even here, however, considerable diversity of interpretation exists; though there is little doubt but that the view taken by Lightf., Selden, Hamm., Whitby, and most recent Commentators, is the true one. Δέειν signifies to forbid, not only in the Rabbinical writings perpetually, but also in Dan. vi. 8. ix. 11. 16.; as also in the Chaldee Paraphrase on Numb. xi. 28. And λύειν (Heb. נָתַן וְרָחַץ) denotes to pronounce lawful, concede, permit, direct, constitute, &c. The sense, therefore, is: 'Whatsoever thou shalt forbid, or whatever declare lawful, and constitute in the Church, shall be ratified, and hold good with God; including all the measures necessary for the establishment and regulation of the Church. The Student will observe that this sense of the words δέειν and λύειν is directly contrary to that which prevails among the Classical writers, in which λύειν (λύμον) is synonymous with καταλύειν (λύμον), to abrogate &c. but no where, perhaps, in the sense concede, permit, except in Diod. Sic. I, 27. ὅσα ἐγὼ δήσω

μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν [Ἰησοῦς] ὁ Χριστός.

- 21 Ἄπο τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπο τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων
- 22 Ἰλεώς σοι κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου Σατανᾶ, σκάνδαλον μου εἶ. ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Ὅτε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. Ὅς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὐρήσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, εἰάν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ἢ μὲλ- λει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ Πατρὸς

ⁿ Infr. 20.
¹⁷ Marc. 8. 31.
Luc. 9. 22.

^o Supr. 10.
³⁸ Marc. 8. 34.
Luc. 9. 23.
et 14. 27.
et 17. 33.
p. Supr. 10.
³⁸

Marc. 8. 35.
Joh. 12. 25.
^q Marc. 8. 36.
Luc. 9. 25.
Infr. 26.
⁶⁴

Marc. 8. 38.
Zach. 14. 5.
Marc. 25.
31.

Jud. ver. 14.
Psal. 62. 12.
Rom. 2. 6.
Apo. 2. 23.

οὐδεὶς δύναται λύσαι (cited by Seld.) But even that is the literal Greek version of an Oriental inscription, and therefore is likely to follow the Eastern idiom. The phrase δέειν νόμον has never been produced. I have, however, met with a passage which approaches it in Soph. Antig. 40. εἰ ταδ'—ἐγὼ Λύουσι' ἂν ἢ φάππουσα προσθείμην πλέον; where the Schol. thus interprets, λύουσα τὸν νόμον, ἢ βεβαιούσα. Finally, it is clear that the powers thus conferred on St. Peter (which, however, were soon after bestowed on all the Apostles, see Matt. xviii. 18., in such a manner as to give no œcumenical superiority one over another) will by no means justify the assertion of any peculiar prerogative to the Roman Pontiff, nor affect the question at issue between Protestants and Romanists upon the power of the Church. Whatever foundation Peter might be to the Church, it is clear that the image excludes all notion of a succession of persons similarly circumstanced. Nor, if the superiority of St. Peter had been permanent, could it afford a shadow of reason for deducing from it the supremacy of St. Peter in the persons of his successors.

20. Ἰησοῦς.] The most eminent Critics are agreed that this is to be cancelled, on the authority of fifty-four MSS. and several Versions and Fathers.

21. On the connexion of the remaining portion of the Chapter, see Mackn. and Porteus. Πρεσβυτέρων, i. e. the members of the great Sanhedrim. See xxvi. 3. Acts iv. 8. & xxv. 15. where they are called πρεσβυτέριον. Luke xxii. 66.

22. προσλαβόμενος αὐτόν.] This controverted expression is best interpreted 'taking him by the hand;' an action naturally accompanying advice, remonstrance, or censure. Schleus. adduces an example of this sense from Plutarch, to which may be added another in Aristoph. Lysist. 1128. λαβούσα δ' ὑμᾶς, λοιδορῆσαι βούλομαι. Ἐπι-

τιμᾶω here only denotes affectionate chiding. Ἰλεώς σοι. Sub. Θεός εἶη. Equivalent to our "God forbid," and common in the Old Testament, Philo, and Josephus. The words following οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο, for μὴ γένοιτο, are in some measure exegetical of the preceding.

23. Σατανᾶ] The word here signifies an adversary, or evil counsellor. Σκάνδαλον &c. is exegetical of the preceding, and signifies, 'thou art an obstacle to the great work of atonement by my death;' namely, by fostering that horror of his painful and ignominious death, which occasionally harassed our Saviour. Οὐ φρονεῖς. Φρονεῖν τί τινος signifies to be well affected to any one, to take his side. Here it denotes caring for, being devoted to, as 1 Macc. x. 20. φρονεῖν τὰ ἡμῶν.

24. ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτόν.] 'let him neglect his preservation, not value his life.' See Acts xxii. 26. Lu. xiv. 26.

26. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται—ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ;.] This seems to be a proverbial expression, transferred by Jesus from temporal to spiritual application; q. d. 'If we think an earthly and temporary life cheaply bought, at whatever price, how much more a heavenly and eternal one.' At Ζημιωθῇ sub. εἰς, which is sometimes expressed in the Classical writers, though they generally use the Dative. Τί δώσει &c. Another proverbial expression, with which Wets. compares several others.

27. μέλλει γὰρ &c.] The Commentators are not agreed whether this and the verse following should be taken of the first advent of Christ, at the destruction of the Jewish state and nation, or of the final advent, at the day of judgment. The former mode of interpretation is adopted by the most eminent Commentators, on account of the verse following. But others, perhaps more correctly, refer them to the two judgments respectively.

αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ· καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἐκάστω
 • Marc. 9. 1. κατά τὴν πράξιν αὐτοῦ. Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰσὶ τινες τῶν 28
 Luc. 9. 27. ὧδε † ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν
 ἴδωσι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ
 αὐτοῦ.

(Marc. 9. 2. XVII. ἘΚΑΙ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν 1
 Luc. 9. 28. Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ μετεμορφώθη 2
 ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ
 ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκά ὡς τὸ φῶς. καὶ ἰδοὺ, 3
 ὠφθῆσαν αὐτοῖς Μωσῆς καὶ Ἠλίας, μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες. 4
 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶ
 ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι. εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ 5
 μίαν, καὶ Μωσῆ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἠλία. ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, 5
 ἰδοὺ, νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπέσκιασεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἰδοὺ, φωνῇ

u Supr. 3.
 17.
 2 Petr. 1.
 17.
 Marc. 1. 11.
 Joh. 1. 34.
 Est. 42. 1.

28. ἐστηκότων] Many MSS. and some Fathers have ἐστώτων, which is edited by Matth., Griesb., Knapp., and Vater. Others have ἐστώτες, which is adopted by Wets., and edited by Fritz., as being the more difficult reading. But it seems to have come from the margin, and to have been a conjecture of those who proposed to read εἰσὶ τινες ὧδε ἐστώτες. As to the first mentioned reading, it may be the true one; but the evidence is not so strong as to demand any change, and the common reading is defended by Mark ix. 1. and Luke ix. 27. Γεύσασθαι θανάτου is a Hebraism (like θεωρεῖν θαν., Joh. viii. 51., ἰδεῖν θαν., Luke ii. 26.) by which verbs of sense are used in the metaphorical signification to express *experience*, not infrequent in the *Classical* writers, joined not, indeed, with θανάτου, but with nouns denoting *trouble*. And this extends even to some modern languages.

XVII. 1. μετεμορφώθη] The word (which sometimes imports a change of substance) here denotes only a change in external appearance, (as in Ælian V. H. i. 1.) agreeably to the sense of its primitive μορφή in the Old and New Testament. Thus, in the plainer words of Luke ix. 29. τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον ἐγένετο. This most illustrious transaction (of which the scene was probably Mount Tabor) is described by three out of the four Evangelists, and alluded to in the fourth; all agreeing on the main points. Doubtless it was meant to effect most important purposes, which we may be allowed humbly to conjecture. It was, we may suppose, especially intended to give the Apostles that sign from heaven which was regarded as the most unquestionable of all demonstration of Divine mission. As to the *manner* of this transaction, it is supposed to have been a figurative representation of Christ's advent to judge the world, and thereby the fulfilment of the late promise of Christ to his disciples, that some standing there should be witnesses of the glory in which he would appear at the day of judgment. And as *glorification* implies *resurrection*, so the doctrines of a general resurrection and retribution are supposed to be represented. At all events, the representation

was doubtless meant to console the Apostles, under their present trials and tribulations, with the prospect of the glory that should be revealed. Another important purpose was, to figuratively (and by a symbolical action) denote the expiration of the Jewish and the commencement of the Christian Dispensation. Moses and Elias (as the appropriate representatives of the Law and the Prophets) are brought forward to render up their authority into the hands of Christ, to whom they had all along borne witness. And by the words "Hear ye him," and by their disappearance, and leaving Jesus alone, it was represented that Moses and the Prophets had announced to Christ that the ceremonial law had ceased, and the Gospel was established. With respect to the *circumstances* of the transaction, *three* only of the disciples were taken, because that formed the number of witnesses necessary for legal proof; and the three selected were the most confidential disciples, who were afterwards to be witnesses of our Lord's agony in the garden, as they were now of his *glory*. There is no reason, with some sceptical foreign Theologians to suppose the whole a *vision*; for though the disciples had been slumbering, yet they are plainly said to have been awake when they saw Moses and Elias conversing with Jesus; both of whom would doubtless appear in *propria persona*; which involves no difficulty but such as Omnipotence will vanquish at the general resurrection. As to the *nature* of the change in question, it is incomprehensible to us, with our present faculties. Much more on this subject might be said; but speculation on so awful an event should be restrained. Suffice it to add, that the present portion strongly countenances the doctrines of the world of spirits, and their existence in a state of consciousness and acquaintance with what passes on earth; on which see an interesting work by Mr. Huntingford.

4. σκηνάς] Namely, booths composed of branches of trees, such as were hastily raised for temporary purposes by travellers, and such as were reared at the feast of tabernacles. (Camp.)

5. φωτεινῇ] Griesb. and Fritz. edit φωτόν,

- ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, βὲν ᾧ εὐδόκησα· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταί, ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. ^{z Dan. 8. 18, et 9. 21. et 10. 10, 18.} καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐγέρθητε 8 καὶ μὴ φοβείσθε. ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς αὐτῶν, οὐδένα εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.
- 9 ^{y Supr. 16. 20.} Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Μηδενὶ εἶπτε τὸ ὄραμα, ἕως οὗ ὁ 10 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ. ^{z Supr. 11. 14. Marc. 9. 11. Mal. 4. 5.} Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς 11 λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἡλίας δεῖ εἰλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκατα- 12 στήσει πάντα· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Ἡλίας ἤδη ἦλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· 13 αὐτῷ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν· τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταί, ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ Βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
- 14 ^{a Marc. 9. 14. Luc. 9. 38.} Καὶ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου

on account of its being the more difficult reading. But that Critical canon has its exceptions; and *one is*, when the reading involves a violation of the norma loquendi. Now *νεφ. φωτός*, as Knittel and Fritz. remark, “repugnantiam quandam continet, (Comp. Mark ix. 7.) nec facile dici potest,” whereas *φωτεινῆ* is supported by vi. 22. See xi. 34 & 36. Another is, when the external evidence for the reading is exceedingly slight; which is the case here; for it is found only in five or six inferior MSS. *Ἐωσκειάσε*. Not, *overshadowed*, but *surrounded*. An Hellenistic use found in the Sept. The *αὐτοῦ* may be understood of *all present*. *Φωνῆ* &c. One of the *three* instances in the Gospels, of God's personally interposing and bearing testimony in favour of His Son. *Αὐτοῦ* is to be taken *emphatically*, ‘him alone,’ and no longer *Moses* and the *Prophets*.

6. *ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον*] A posture very generally and naturally assumed by those to whom such visions were made, and to be accounted for not only on a principle of *fear*, (it being the general persuasion that the sight of a supernatural being must destroy life) but of *reverence*.

9. *ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους*] For *ἀπὸ* Matth., Griesb., Knappo, and Fritz. edit *ἐκ*, from very many MSS., early Editions, and Fathers. But there is no sufficient reason for alteration; especially as *καταβ. ἀπὸ ὄρους* is often used in the New Testament; *καταβ. ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους* never. Τὸ *ὄραμα*, what they had seen, ἄ *εἶδον*, as Mark phrases it. Neither this term nor the *ὄρασις* of Luke will warrant the notion that it was a mere vision or dream.

10. *τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς—πρῶτον*] There is here a difficulty arising from the obscurity of the connexion and the brevity of the enunciation.

The sense is most probably as follows: ‘How can the declaration of the scribes, grounded on the prophecy of Malachi, hold good, that Elias must precede the Messiah, to announce his coming, account him &c., when we see the Messiah first advancing in his advent, and no Elias appearing, at least to perform any of the offices in question?’

11. *Ἡλίας μὲν—πάντα*] The sense (which has been causelessly disputed) is doubtless as follows: ‘Elias is indeed first to come, and will restore all things,’ i. e. be the means of introducing a mighty moral change and reformation.’ The *future* tense is used, because Jesus here uses the language which was generally applied to the Messiah. *Ἀποκαταστήσει* is said to be taken of *intention* rather than effect. But what John was to do, which was only to act an introductory part, *was* accomplished, and *ἀποκατ.* must be explained with a reference thereto. There is no ground for the notion of some Commentators, that *ἀποκ.* here signifies, ‘he shall finish and put an end to all things,’ i. e. to the Jewish dispensation.

12. *οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν*] ‘knew him not as Elias,’ ‘did not recognise him;’ there being much disagreement as to his real character. *Ἐν αὐτῷ*. This is thought to be a Hebraism; but it is rather a *popular* idiom, similar to one in our own language. *Ποιεῖν* is adapted to denote *treatment* of every kind, whether good or bad. *Ὅσα ἠθέλησαν* is a popular idiom (with which Markl. ap. Recens. Synop. compares one exactly similar in Xenoph.) like our “to have one's will of any one;” which usually implies violence. See Luke xxiii. 25. and Mark ix. 13.

14. *αὐτῷ*] So all the Editors from Wets. downwards read, for *αὐτῷ*, on the strongest evidence both of MSS., the Edit. Princ., and

τὸν υἱὸν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται, καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολλάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. καὶ προσήνεγκα 16 αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἤδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεύσαι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διε- 17 στραμμένη! ἕως πότε ἔσομαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 18 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον· καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ 19 τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν, εἶπον· Διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἤδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν 20 ὑμῶν. ἀμήν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰάν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρείτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσει ὑμῖν· τοῦτο δὲ τὸ 21 γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστεία.

b Marc. 11. 23.
Luc. 17. 6.
Matt. 21. 21.
1 Cor. 13. 2.

c Supr. 16. 21.
Infr. 20. 18.
Marc. 9. 31.
Luc. 9. 44.
et 18. 31.
et 24. 26.

d Marc. 9. 33.
Exod. 30. 13.

ε' ΑΝΑΣΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, εἶπεν 22 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ 23 ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα.

δ' ΕΛΘόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ 24 διδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ εἶπον· Ὁ διδάσκαλος

Fathers, and the usage of Scripture, as Mark i. 40. x. 17.

15. σεληνιάζεται] 'he is moonstruck,' or lunatic. From the symptoms mentioned here and at Mark ix. 18., this disorder is supposed to have been *epilepsy*, under whose paroxysms those afflicted with it are deprived of all sense bodily and mental, and nearly all articulation. And as we find, in the antient medical writers, epileptic patients described as lunatic or moonstruck, agreeably to the common notion of the influence of the moon in producing the disorder, it is very possible that the disorder in question was epilepsy. Be that, however, as it may, the symptoms are all reconcilable with dæmoniacal influence.

17. ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος] Who are the persons here meant, has been doubted. Some understand the *father* and the *relations*. Others, the *Jews*, i. e. the *Scribes* who might be present on the occasion. Others, again, the *disciples*; which seems from the context to be the most probable; but it is better, with Doddr., Kypke, Kuin., &c. to suppose the reproff meant for *all* present, each as they deserved it. *Γενεὰ ἄπιστος* may be referred to the *disciples*, and perhaps the *father*; *διεστρ.* to the *Scribes*; the first *ὑμῶν* to the *disciples* and the second to the *scribes*. *Διεστραμμένος* signifies literally *crooked*, *perverse*, and, metaphorically, *bad*, whether in body, or in mind or morals. See Recens. Synop. It may be observed that there is a similar metaphor in our word *wrong*, from the part. past *wrungen*, from *wringen*, to twist. In both terms there is a tacit reference to what is *straight*. "ἕως ποτε—ὑμῶν," How long must I be with you, i. e. 'how long must my presence be necessary to you.'

18. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν—δαιμόνιον] Some refer

the αὐτῷ to the sick person; others, far more correctly, to the *dæmon*. In fact, the passage is to be taken as if written καὶ ἐπετίμησε τῷ δαίμονι καὶ ἐξῆλθε.

20. ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως] i. e. even in the smallest degree; for this was a common and proverbial expression to denote any thing exceedingly small, (the *σινάσι* being the smallest of all seeds) just as to *remove mountains* was an adagial hyperbole to denote the accomplishment of any thing apparently impossible. See the Rabbinical citations in Wets.

21. τοῦτο τὸ γένος] Here almost all Commentators supply *δαίμονιον*. But that would suppose *different kinds* of dæmons, which, though a possible fact, yet must not be admitted into revelation *per ellipsis*. The truth is, there is no such ellipsis, but, (as Chrys., Euthym., and some modern Commentators have seen,) the sense is: 'this kind of *beings*,' namely dæmons. Similar expressions might be adduced both from the Greek, Latin, and modern languages. 'Ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστεία, viz. says Campb. as necessary to the attainment of that faith without which the dæmons could not be expelled, and therefore prayer and fasting might be said to be the *cause*, as being the *cause of the cause*. The conjecture here of Sykes and Bowyer ἐν προσευχῇ νηστεία, is too absurd to deserve a moment's attention. For if that were the sense, the words of the passage would present no answer to the inquiry of the Apostles. The present verse is wanting in some MSS.; but there is no good ground for supposing it not genuine. *All* the MSS. have it in Mark.

24. οἱ τὰ διδραχμα λαμβάνοντες] 'those who collected the didrachmas.' A collective name for the *tax* so called. The plur. is used with

25 ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; λέγει· Ναί. καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσι τέλη 26 ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· 27 Ἄραγε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτοὺς, πορευθεὶς εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάνα πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἄρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὐρήσεις στατῆρα· ἐκείνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

1 XVIII. Ὁ ἔν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ ^{o Marc. 9. 33.} λέγοντες· Τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν; ^{Luc. 9. 46.}
 2 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν
 3 μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ μὴ στραφήτε ^{f Infr. 19.}
 καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν ^{1^o Cor. 14. 20.}
 4 τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσῃ ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον
 5 τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. ^{g Supr. 10. 42.}
 Ἔ καὶ ὅς ἐάν δέξηται παιδίον τοιοῦτον ἐν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμέ

reference to the many persons from whom it was collected, each paying one. And the Art. has reference to the *customary* payment. The declension of this noun is τὸ δίδραχμον, τοῦ δίδραχμον. The tax was doubtless the half shekel, the sacred tribute.

25. *ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν*] *Who* is here meant, is not clear. Almost all the Commentators suppose *Jesus*. We may, however, understand it of *Peter*, with *Euthym.*, *L. Brug.*, and *Kuin.*, supported by the *Syr. Cod. Corb. 1.* The sense may be thus expressed: 'When Peter had entered into the house, (whither *Jesus* had already gone, while the tax-gatherers were applying to Peter for the contribution) and was just about to ask him whether he would not pay the contribution, *Jesus* was beforehand with his question, by asking him one, namely, *τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσι τέλη, &c.* The word *προφθάνα* is very rare, insomuch that it is unaccompanied by an example in *Steph.* Thes. It is, however, to be found in three passages of *Thucyd.* *γῶν*, i. e. those of their own family, as opposed to *ἄλλοτ.*, those not of their own family.

27. *ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτοὺς*] i. e. 'that we may not give them a handle for saying that we despise the temple,' &c. or rather, lest we should make them suppose that we undervalue the temple; which might cause them to stumble at, and reject my pretensions. *τὸν ἀναβάνα ἰχθῦν*, that which rises to or meets the hook. Or it is a Neut. for Pass. As to the piece of money here mentioned, we need not, with *Schmidt*, suppose it created on purpose, but that it had fallen into the sea, and been swallowed by the fish. Many instances are on record (some adduced by *Wets.*) of jewels, coins &c. being found in the bellies of fish.

XVIII. 1. *ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ*] 'at that time' (*ὥρα* for *καιρὸς*, as xi. 25.) and probably on the

same day with the events just recorded, namely the transfiguration, and the payment of the didrachma by our Lord for himself and Peter. *τίς ἄρα μείζων &c.* This interrogation, no doubt, arose from a dispute which had arisen of late from the preference just shown by *Jesus* to Peter, John, and James, and which had excited the envy of the rest of the disciples, and perhaps some pride in the bosoms of those preferred. The seeming diversity in the narrations of the Evangelists as to the mode in which this matter came before Christ, is satisfactorily adjusted by the harmonists. *Μείζων, for μέγιστος*, the Commentators say. But it is perhaps not necessary to suppose that; for the disciples seem to have desired to know, not who should be the greatest, but who should be great, and fill the more considerable posts in the Court of the Messiah. So *Wets.*, 'quis erit imperator? quis consiliarius? quis procurator?' The notion (common to all the Jews) that the Messiah would erect a temporal kingdom, they yet clung to, and never laid aside till fully enlightened at the descent of the Holy Spirit.

2. *ἔστησεν αὐτὸ—αὐτῶν*] Thus employing a method of instruction always prevalent in the East, namely that of emblems, and symbolical actions. See *Joh. xiii. 4. & 14. xx. 22. xxi. 19.* From Ecclesiastical tradition we learn that the child was the afterwards distinguished martyr, *Ignatius*.

3. *ὡς τὰ παιδία*] Namely, in respect to unambitiousness, humility, docility, and absence of a worldly minded spirit, dispositions the very reverse to those which they were then indulging. *Comp. 1 Cor. xiv. 20.* Our Lord proceeds to show that he who evinces the dispositions thus enjoined shall be distinguished in the spiritual kingdom which he comes to establish.

5. *καὶ ὅς ἐάν δέξηται &c.*] The preceding verse is evidently directed to the *Apostles*; while

h Marc. 9. δέχεται ὅς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίση ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν 6
 42. Luc. 17. 1. πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ, ἵνα κρεμασθῆ μύλος
 ὀνίκος ἐπί τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῆ ἐν τῷ
 1 Luc. 17. 1. πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης. Ἰούαι τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδά- 7
 1 Cor. 11. 19. λων! ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα. πλὴν οὐαὶ
 τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται! Ἐἰ δέ 8
 k Supr. 5. ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὰ καὶ
 30. Marc. 9. 43. βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν
 χαλὸν ἢ κυλλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι
 εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, 9
 ἔξελε αὐτόν, καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον
 εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι
 1 Psal. 34. εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. Ἰ' Ὁράτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε 10
 8. ἐνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι
 αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντός βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ
 m Luc. 19. Πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 11
 10.

this and the following seem not suitable to them ; and therefore the connexion laid down by the Commentators is harsh. The following may be admitted. 'And remember for your encouragement in your Apostolic labours, my maxim is, He that receiveth' &c. But perhaps the verses in question were addressed to some bystanders, for to the people at large it would be very suitable.

6. μικρῶν] i. e. disciples generally, without reference to age or quality. The words τῶν πιστευόντων are exegetical of the preceding. Συμφέρει αὐτῷ. Some supply μάλλον, i. e. rather than he should commit such a crime. But that is not very necessary. Μύλος ὀνίκος. The Commentators generally understand by this the upper of the two mill-stones, called in Heb. ככר, as riding on the other. Others understand a mill-stone turned by an ass, and consequently larger than that turned by the hand. The expression συμφέρει—καταποντισθῆ seems to be proverbial. The punishment in question, though not in use among the Jews themselves, was so in the surrounding nations, where it was inflicted on criminals of the worst sort; as sacrilegious persons, parricides &c. See Rec. Syn. Πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης, 'depth of the sea.' A somewhat rare phrase, which preserves the primitive sense of πέλαγος, namely a depth. For ἐπί before τὸν τράχ. very many MSS. have εἰς, which is edited by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Vater, and Fritz.; and perhaps upon just grounds. Yet as the point is not certain, I have retained the common reading.

7. σκανδάλων] i. e. those just adverted to; arising from the calamities and persecutions which awaited the professors of Christianity, and are supposed to have been present to the mind of our Lord and his Apostles, and which Middleton. thinks are referred to in the Article. Ἀνάγκη γὰρ &c. The necessity here mentioned is conditional; and we may paraphrase this and the parallel passage of Luke as follows: 'it cannot

but happen that offences (σκάνδαλα) circumstances which obstruct the reception, or occasion the abandonment of the faith, should occur; whether occasioned by persecution, denial of the common offices of humanity, contempt, &c. From ver. 8. & 9. it should seem that the σκάνδαλα here mentioned were not only those by which we draw others into sin, but also ourselves, by the indulgence of any worldly minded affections. The argument is, that though, from the corruption of human nature, and the abuse of men's free agency, offences must needs arise, yet so terrible are the consequences of those offences, that it is better to endure the greatest deprivations, or corporeal pain.

10. ὁράτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε &c.] From persecution in general, our Lord proceeds to warn against pride and contempt towards the persons in question. And this admonition is urged from two reasons, each introduced by a γὰρ: 1. The care with which God watches over his meanest servants; And 2., from the love of Christ shown equally unto them by his laying down his life for their sakes as well as their more honoured brethren. It is plain that this admonition is meant for such as were become disciples. Ἐνὸς signifies any one, emphatically. As to the first reason, it is an argumentum ad hominem, advertising to the general belief of the Jews (retained among the early Christians, and professed by several of the Fathers) that every person, or at least the good, had his attendant angel. These are said at Heb. i. 14. to be "ministering spirits to those who shall be heirs of salvation." This angelic attendant they regarded as the representative of the person, and even as bearing a personal resemblance to him, nay standing in the same favour with God as the person himself. Thus the scope of the passage is obvious. Βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον &c., 'enjoy the favour of &c.', in accordance with the Oriental custom by which none were allowed to see the monarch but those who were in especial favour with him.

- 12 σώσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός. "Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; εἰάν γένηται τινὶ ἀνθρώπῳ ^{Luc. 15. 4.}
 ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὰ
 ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη, πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον;
 13 καὶ εἰάν γένηται εὐρεῖν αὐτὸ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ'
 αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννενηκονταεννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανη-
 14 μένοις. οὕτως οὐκ ἔστι θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Πατρὸς ὑμῶν
 15 τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόληται εἰς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. "Εἰάν ^{o Luc. 17.}
 δὲ ἀμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὑπάγε καὶ ἔλεγξον ^{Lev. 19. 17.}
 αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. εἰάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας ^{Ecc. 19.}
 16 τὸν ἀδελφόν σου. "εἰάν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ^{13. Ac.}
 ἑτι ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν ^{Jac. 5. 19.}
 17 σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα "εἰάν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπέ τῇ ^{p Deut. 19.}
 ἐκκλησίᾳ: εἰάν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ^{15.}
 18 ὡσπερ ὁ ἐθνικός καὶ ὁ τελώνης. "Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅσα εἰάν ^{Joh. 8. 17.}
 δήσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ καὶ ὅσα ^{2 Cor. 13. 1.}
 εἰάν λύσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. ^{Hebr. 10.}
 19 "πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰάν δύο ὑμῶν συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ^{q Rom. 16.}
 περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὗ εἰάν αἰτήσωσιν, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς ^{17.}
 20 παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὗ γὰρ εἰσι δύο ἢ ^{14.}
 τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμὶ ἐν μέσῳ ^{2 Joh. 10.}
 αὐτῶν. ^{1 Cor. 5. 9.}
^{1 Joh. 20.}
^{supr. 16. 19.}
^{1 Joh. 3.}
^{22. et 5. 14.}

11. τὸ ἀπολωλός] 'whatever is lost.'

12. The connexion seems to be this: "You may figure to yourselves the grief and anger which the Almighty feels at one of his faithful being *seduced* away, by the joy which he feels at the recovery of one that had gone astray; which is like that of the shepherd," &c. Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ (in which words the ὑμῖν is emphatic) is a formula, showing that the thing is illustrated by what takes place with *themselves*, and in the ordinary occurrences of life. At τὸ πλανώμενον here, as at τὸ ἀπολωλός in the verse preceding, sub. πρόβατον. In ἐννενηκονταεννέα the Art. denotes the remainder of the whole number, as often in Herodot., Thucyd., and others of the Classical writers.

Erasm., Rosenm., and Kuin. rightly construe ἀφείς with ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη, not πορευθεὶς. See Luke xv. 4. where by the ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη are meant the mountain pastures, as ἐν ἔρημῳ in Luke signifies the pastures. Now the mountains in the East (from their attracting the clouds and showers) are the especial places for pasture, as appears from various passages of Scripture and the Classical writers cited in Rec. Syn.

15. Some think there is here no connexion with the preceding verses, and that what is now introduced, was pronounced at another time. Others imagine that from the *offended* our Lord proceeds to the *offending* party, shewing how to reclaim a sinner, and the course to be pursued with him when incorrigible; 1st, by private reproof; 2dly, by public remonstrance before persons of credit and reputation. In both cases there is an allusion to the custom of the Mosaic law, on which the canons of the primitive Church

were founded. 'Αμαρτάνειν εἰς σέ may be taken in a general acceptation, as often in Thucyd.

17. ἔστω σοι—τελώνης] i. e. 'account him as a flagitious person, and one whose intercourse is to be avoided, as that of heathens and publicans.'

18. ὅσα εἰάν δήσητε &c.] On the sense of these words see Note supra xvi. 19. It must not, however, be here taken in the same extent as there, but (as the best Commentators are agreed) be limited by the connexion with the preceding context, and the circumstances of the case in question. We may thus paraphrase: 'Whatever ye shall determine and appoint respecting such an offender, whether as to his removal from the Christian society, if obdurate and incorrigible, or his readmission into it on repentance, I will ratify; and whatever guidance ye ask from heaven in forming those determinations, shall be granted you, so that there be two or three who unite in the determination or the prayer.' Hence it is obvious that, in their primary and strict sense, the words and the promise have reference to the Apostles alone, however they may, in a qualified sense, apply to Christians of every age.

In the use of *περὶ παντὸς πράγματος, δὲ quacunque re*, there is a Hebraism. Γενήσεται αὐτοῖς is not a Hebraism only, but a frequent Grecism, nay a Latinism. Εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα is said to be for ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου. But the sense is, 'on my behalf, in the service of me and my religion.' Δύο ἢ τρεῖς, i. e. very few. A certain for an uncertain, but very small, number. So the Rabbinical writers said that wherever two are sitting conversing on the law, there the Sche-

† Luc. 17. 4.

‘Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· Κύριε, ποσάκις 21
 ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμέ ὁ ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως 22
 ἑπτάκις; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐ, λέγω σοι, ἕως ἑπτάκις,
 ἀλλ’ ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτὰ. Διὰ τοῦτο ὠμοιώθη ἡ 23
 βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησε συναί- 24
 ρειν, προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἰς ὀφειλέτης μυρίων ταλάντων. μὴ 25
 ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ
 πρᾶθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα
 ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δούλος προσεκύνει 26
 αὐτῷ λέγων· Κύριε, μακροθύμησον ἐπ’ ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα σοι
 ἀποδώσω. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου, 27
 ἀπέλυσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ. Ἐξελθὼν δὲ 28
 ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος, εὔρεν ἓνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὄφειλεν
 αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπιγε λέγων·
 Ἀπόδος μοι εἰ τι ὀφείλεις. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ εἰς 29
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων· Μακροθύμησον
 ἐπ’ ἐμοί, καὶ [πάντα] ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἠθέληεν, ἀλλὰ 30
 ἀπελθὼν, ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῶ τὸ
 ὀφειλόμενον. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ γενόμενα, 31
 ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ

chinah is among them. Ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, viz. by my assistance. So the Latin *adese alicui*.

21. ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσῃ] This comes under Winer's rule, (Gr. Gr. Nov. Test. § 39. 5.) "Two finite verbs are sometimes so connected, that the first one is to be taken as a participle. Matt. xviii. 21. xvii. 20." This is accounted a *Hebraism*; but it is, in fact, common to all languages in the early periods, and in the popular style. Ἐπτάκις. The number seven was called the complete or full number, and therefore was commonly used to denote *multitude or frequency*.

22. ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτὰ] A high certain, for an uncertain and unlimited number. The meaning is, 'as often as he offend, and truly repent.' Here ἑπτὰ is for ἑπτάκις, Hebraicè. See Winer's Gr. Nov. Test. § 30. 1.

23. διὰ τοῦτο] This is *not* (as Kuin. thinks) a mere formula transitionis, but to be considered as put elliptically; q. d. 'Wherefore (because pardon of injuries is to be unlimitedly granted to the repentant) the Gospel Dispensation, and the conduct of God therein, may be compared with that of a King in the following parable. Ἀνθρώπῳ is for τινί; which seems to be a pleonasm, but it may be considered as one of the reliques of the wordiness of antique phraseology. Συναίρει λόγον, like *rationes conferre* in Latin, signifies to bring together and close or settle accounts. So συλλογίζεσθαι in Levit. xxv. 50. Δούλων. Not *slaves*, but ministers, or officers in the receipt or disbursement of money; of what sort, is not certain.

24. μυρίων ταλάντων] i. e. of silver; for in all numbers occurring in ancient authors *gold* is never to be supposed, unless mentioned. The

amount is estimated at one million eight hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds.

25. ἔχοντος] for *δυναμένου*. At ἀποδοῦναι sub. ὀφειλόμενον. Πρᾶθῆναι &c. According to the custom of all the nations of early antiquity. Among the Jews, however, this bondage only extended to six years.

26. μακροθύμησον ἐπ’ ἐμοί] This is well rendered in E. V. 'have patience with me,' as the Latin *indulge, exspecta*. So Artemid. Onir. iv. 12. μακροθυμεῖν κελεύει καὶ μὴ κενοσπονδεῖν. The word occurs also with ἐπὶ in Eccus. xxv. 18.

28. κρατήσας ἔπιγε] 'he seized him by the throat.' As πύγιεν here, so ἀγγχειν often occurs, in the Classical writers, of the seizing of debtors by creditors, to drag them before a magistrate, in order to compel them to pay a debt. Εἰ τι. There is the strongest evidence, both external and internal, for this reading, which is preferred by almost every Editor and Commentator of note. It is the reading of the Edit. Princ., and most of the early Edd. and nearly all the MSS. The common one εἰ, τι is doubtless a gloss. The sense is the very same, for the *εἰ* is not conditional. Of this phrase there are many examples in the Classical writers, as Diog. Laert. cited by Wets. εἰ τι μοι ὀφείλει, ἀφήμι αὐτῷ.

29. πάντα] There is very strong authority in MSS., early Editions, Versions, and Fathers, for the omission of the word, which is rejected by Mill and Wets., and cancelled by Matth. and Griesb. Yet it is found in the old Syriac Version, and its genuineness is well defended by Fritz.

31. ἐλυπήθησαν] The word imports a mixture of grief and indignation. Διεσάφησαν, 'gave full information of all that had happened.'

32 αὐτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δούλε πονηρῆ! πᾶσαν τὴν
 33 ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφήκᾰ σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεσάς με· οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὡς καὶ ἐγὼ σε ἠλέησα;
 34 καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισ-
 35 ταῖς, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῶ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. Ὅυτω καὶ ὁ Πατήρ μου ὁ ἐπουράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀφήτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν.

1 XIX. "ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο, ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ. Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγοντες αὐτῷ, εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε, ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν

34. βασανισταῖς.] I have shown in Recens. Synop. that the sense is not *tormentors*, but *jailors*, *δεσμοφύλακες*, Acts xvi. 23. and 24; as *βάσανος* sometimes signified a jail. And so we say a *house of correction*. This will sufficiently account for the use, unless we suppose that the jailors obtained the name *βασανισται*, because to them was committed the charge of torture.

35. ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν.] This phrase, like *ex animo* in Latin, often occurs in the Classical writers. Τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν. These words are cancelled by Griesb. and others, but on slender authority, and, as Schulz and Fritz. have proved, they are necessary to the sense.

XIX. 1. εἰς τὰ ὄρια—Ἰορδάνου.] These words, simple as they seem, have occasioned much perplexity to Interpreters. Not to notice some strange misconceptions, and unauthorized methods of removing the difficulty, even the method proposed by Kuin. and others, namely, to take *πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου* for *ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας*, *τῆς πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου*, cannot be admitted; for, besides its doing violence to Grammar, there is no proof that any part of *Peræa* was accounted as *Judæa*. The best mode of removing the difficulty is to take *πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου* for *διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου*, which is found in the parallel passage of Mark, the authority of which is so strong in confirmation, that we need not attend to any exceptions taken to the propriety of the Greek. Jesus, it seems, purposely chose the longer course through the country beyond Jordan to that through Samaria. Τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰ. is for *εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν*.

2. ἐκεῖ.] 'There, on the spot.' By *αὐτοὺς* is meant such of them as needed healing.

3. In λέγοντες αὐτῷ, *εἰ*, &c. there is a blending of the *oratio directæ* and *indirectæ*; on which see Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 182. and other examples in Luke xiii. 23. Acts i. 6. xxi. 37. Genes. xvii.

17. By οἱ Φαρισαῖοι understand those of the neighbouring country.

— *εἰ ἔξεστιν*, &c.] The insidious motive of this question is apparent by a comparison of this with the parallel passage in Luke xvi. 18., where the judgment of Christ respecting the unlawfulness of divorce is given in illustration of his assurance that the law should endure for ever. Their hope was, by inducing Jesus to again deliver his judgment on this point, to embroil him with the School of Hillel, which taught that divorces were allowable even on trivial grounds.

— *ἀνθρώπῳ*] for *ἀνδρὶ*, say many Commentators. But that is not necessary; for the word may, in such cases, be taken in its natural sense, or be regarded as put for *τις*.

— *κατὰ*] 'propter.' It is no Hebraism, since examples of this signification are found not only in the Sept., but in the best Greek writers from Homer to Pausanias.

— *πᾶσαν*] 'any whatever.' A use of *πᾶς* occurring in Rom. iii. 20. Gal. ii. 16. 1 Cor. x. 25., but very rarely in the Classical writers, though an example is adduced from Polybius.

— *αἰτίαν*.] The word here simply means *cause*, (which, indeed, is its primitive signification) not *fault*, as some Commentators explain; a misconception productive of the *gloss* (for such it is) which in some MSS. was introduced in the place of *αἰτίαν*.

4. ὁ ποιήσας.] The Commentators take this as a participle for a noun, i. e. the Creator; a frequent idiom in Scripture, but not necessary to be supposed here, since (as I observed in Recensio Synoptica, and since that time Fritz. in loc.) *ἀνθρώπων* in a collective sense (in reference to which we have *αὐτοὺς* just after) must be supplied from the preceding *ἀνθρώπων*. Dr. Bland strangely blends both the above principles. At *ἄρσεν* and *θῆλυ* sub. *γένος* and *κατὰ*.

y Gen. 2. 24. αὐτοὺς; ἡ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος 5
 Ephes. 5. 31. τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται τῇ
 1 Cor. 6. 16. γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. ὥστε 6
 οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία· ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν,
 z Deut. 24. 1. ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. Ἐλέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν Μωσῆς 7
 sup. 8. 31. ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου, καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτήν;
 λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι Μωσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν 8
 ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολύσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ 9
 οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. Ἄγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν 9
 γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην,
 1 Luc. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 11. μοιχᾶται· καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται. Ἐλέγουσιν 10
 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 b 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17. μετὰ τῆς γυναικὸς, οὐ συμφέρει γαμήσαι. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· 11
 Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσι τὸν λόγον τούτου, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται.
 εἰσὶ γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν 12
 c 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34, et 9. 5, 15. οὕτω καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν
 ἀνθρώπων· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτούς διὰ
 τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρεῖτω.

5. εἶπεν] i. e. by the mouth of Adam, while speaking under the direction, and by the inspiration of God.

— προσκολληθήσεται] shall be closely connected, as by glue. A strong metaphor often occurring in the New Testament, and also found in the Heb פָּרַךְ, and the Latin *agglutinare*. Of the word in the sense here meant (close attachment) I have in Recensio Synoptica adduced an example from Athenæus, p. 617. A. The var. lect. κολληθήσεται, found in many MSS. and Fathers, and edited by Fritz., is possibly the true reading.

— εἰς σάρκα μίαν.] A Hebraism for *σὰρξ μία*, (See Winer's Gr. Gr. § 22. 3.) i. e. one and the same person. So Plato says ὥστε δύο ὄντας ἓνα γαγονένας.

6. ὁ οὖν] There seems to be a tacit reference to *γένος*, as denoting each of the sexes.

— συνέζευξεν,] The sense is "arctissimè consociavit;" by a metaphor taken from the yoking of oxen, and common to both the Greek and Latin, nay perhaps all languages.

7. ἐνετείλατο, &c.] Moses does not command them to divorce their wives, but, when they shall divorce them, to give them a writing of divorcement. An objection is here proposed: "If the bond of matrimony be perpetual, why did Moses permit divorce, and why did he permit her that was divorced to be married again?" Ans. "But every thing permitted by the law of the land is not just and equitable." On this and the two following verses see Notes on Matth. v. 31. seq.

8. Μωσῆς] i. e. not God; so that it is, as Jerome says, a *consilium hominis, not imperium Dei*. Moses (observes Grotius) is named as the promulgator, not of a common, primæval, and perpetual law, but of one only Jewish, given in reference to the times. The sum of Christ's words, Theophylact observes, is this: "Moses wisely restrained by civil regulations your licen-

tiousness, and permitted divorce only under certain conditions, and that because of your brutality, lest you should perpetrate something worse, namely, make away with them by sword or poison." See Whitby on this and the preceding verse.

— πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν] *propter pertinaciam, vel perversitatem*; or, to express the full sense of *πρὸς*, (with Fritz.), *pertinaciæ vestræ ratione habitâ*.

— ἀπ' ἀρχῆς] 'antiquitus,' as in Herodot. ii. 104. and elsewhere.

10. ἡ αἰτία—γυναικὸς,] 'the case or condition of men with their wives.' Both words have the Article, as being *Correlatives*. (Middlet.) This use of *αἰτία* is *forensis*, and akin to that of the Latin *causa*. Nay, this is thought by some Commentators a Latinism.

11. χωροῦσι] *χωρεῖν* properly signifies *capax esse*; but it is sometimes used metaphorically of *capability*, whether of the mind, or (as here) of the *action*. Thus the sense is, 'all are not capable of practising this maxim,' or, as the best Commentators render, 'this thing.'

— οἷς δέδοται.] *scil. ἐκ Θεοῦ*, as in 1 Cor. vii. 7. Yet not without the co-operation of man, as appears from the words following.

12. εὐνούχισαν ἐ.] A strongly figurative expression, akin to that of *ἐκκόπτειν τὴν δεξιάν*, v. 29. & 30. xviii. 8. & 9. The Commentators compare a similar expression from Julian, to which may be added Max. Tyr. Diss. 34. *ἄφελε τὴν αἰδοίων ἐπιθυμίαν, καὶ δέκοψας τὸ θῆριον*.

— χωρεῖτω.] 'let him use his ability, i. e. of performing it.' Or, as Fritz. renders, 'qui capere, h. e. viribus suis sustinere potest, sustineat.' Here the Imperative has rather the force of *permission* than *injunction*; or, at any rate, the admonition must, like that of St. Paul, 1 Cor. vii. 26., have reference chiefly to the circumstances under which it was delivered.

- 13 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῆ
αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπέτιμησαν αὐτοῖς·
14 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ^{d Marc. 10.}
ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν ^{13.}
οὐρανῶν. καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν. ^{Luc. 18. 15.}
16 *ΚΑΙ ἰδού, εἰς προσελθῶν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, ^{e Marc. 10.}
τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζωὴν αἰώνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ. ^{17.}
17 Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός. εἰ ^{Luc. 18. 18.}
18 δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. Ἔλεγει ^{f Exod. 20.}
αὐτῷ· Ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Τό· οὐ φονεύσεις· οὐ ^{18.}
19 μοιχεύσεις· οὐ κλέψεις· οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις· Ἔτιμα τὸν ^{Deut. 5. 17.}
πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ^{g Supr. 15.}
20 ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· Πάντα ταῦτα ^{4.}
21 ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ; ^{h Ephes. 6. 2.}
^{Lev. 19. 18.}
^{Matt. 22.}
^{3a.}
^{Rom. 13. 9.}
^{Gal. 5. 14.}
^{Jac. 2. 8.}
^{h Supr. 6.}
^{20.}
^{Luc. 12. 33.}

13. *ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῆ*] A rite which from the earliest ages had been in use among the Jews on imploring God's blessing upon any person, and was especially employed by the Prophets, (Num. xxvii. 18. 2 Kings v. 11.) and afterwards by elders, or men noted for piety. These children therefore were brought to Christ for his blessing, and to be admitted into his discipleship. That they were not brought to be healed of any disorder, but to obtain spiritual blessings, is plain; and that they were not only considered capable of receiving them by the people, but also by our Lord himself, is equally clear. Thus we are warranted in bringing infants (*βρέφη*) to Christ in baptism, to be thereby admitted into his church, and to receive the spiritual blessings communicated by that Sacrament.

15. *ἐκεῖθεν.*] i. e. from that part of Peræa, or rather Judæa, where he had been staying. See Mark x. 17.

16. *εἰς*] for *τις*. This was, as we find from v. 22., a young man, a ruler, as we learn from Luke xviii. 18., by which some suppose to be meant a ruler of the Synagogue; others, a member of the Sanhedrim. His conduct seems to have been dictated by a real desire to be put into the way of salvation, and a sincere intention of following Christ's injunctions, which, however, proved too hard for a disposition in which avarice prevailed.

— *τί ἀγαθόν—αἰώνιον.*] This question is thought to have reference to the Pharisaical division of the precepts of the law into the *weighty*, and the *light*. The young man, it seems, was puzzled by the nice distinctions which were made in classing those precepts, and wished to have some clear information as to what was pre-eminently promotive of salvation.

17. *τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν.*] 'Why (paraphrases Whitby) givest thou me a title not ascribed to your renowned Rabbis, nor due to any mere man? Thinkest thou there is in me any thing more than human, or that the Father dwelleth in me? This thou oughtest to believe, if thou conceivest this title truly doth belong to me.' In the present and preceding verses are some remarkable various readings. 'Αγαθόν is omitted;

and for *τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν* is read *τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ*; and for *οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός* is written *εἰς ἔστιν ὁ ἀγαθός*. These readings are found in several MSS. of the Alexandrian recension, are supported by some Versions and Fathers, and are adopted by Erasm., Grot., Mill, and Beng.; and the two last are received into the Text by Griesb.; but on very insufficient grounds. The evidence for the first is next to nothing; and that for the two others but slender; only some six MSS., besides a few Versions and Fathers of inferior order. Whereas the common reading is supported by nearly the whole of the MSS., one half of the Versions, especially the Syriac, and, of the Fathers, by Justin Martyr, Chrysost., Ambrose, Euthym., Theophyl., Hilar., and others; besides being strongly confirmed by the internal evidence arising from the connexion of the thought. It is therefore, with reason, retained by Wets., Matth., and Knapp, and restored by Vater, Tittmann, Fritz., and Scholz. The origin of the alterations is well traced by Wets., Matthæi, and Nolan, p. 471. to a groundless fear of some pious, but misjudging persons, who thought that the words afforded evidence against the divinity of Christ (and hence the Unitarians have not omitted to press the text into their service); but utterly without reason, if the object which our Lord has in view be but considered. See Whitby, Doddr., and Campb., and the able remarks of Nolan on Gr. Vulg. p. 471. seqq.

— *τὰς ἐντολάς.*] namely, of God, as comprehended in the Decalogue; for though our Lord adduces his instances only from the laws of the second table, yet he virtually confirms all of them. See further remarks in Lightf. and Whitby.

18. *ποιός.*] for *τίνας*, *quasnam?* A usage frequent also in the Sept.

20. *ἐκ νεότητος.*] 'from my boyhood, or childhood;' for the word *νεότης* must be accommodated to the *νεανίσκος* at ver. 22. It is indeed a phrase, simply denoting 'ab ineunte ætate.'

— *τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ.*] At *τί* sub. *κατά*, 'In what am I yet behind hand, or wanting?'

Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὑπάγε, πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον, 22 ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλὰ.

i Marc. 10.
24.
1 Tim. 6, 9.
10.

Ἄλλο δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ἄμην λέγω 23 ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσιος εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν· εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι κάμη- 24 λον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος † διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ 25 [αὐτοῦ,] ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες· Τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι; ἔμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Παρὰ ἀνθρώ- 26 ποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστι, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ πάντα δυνατὰ [ἐστί.]

k Jer. 32.
17.
1 Ach. 8, 6.
Luc. 1, 37.

21. τέλειος,] The term is here used not only in the moral sense, by which God is said to be perfect, but in that comparative sense by which a thing is perfect so far as the constitution of it permits. It therefore denotes a true Christian, and such as will be accepted by God. See Rom. xii. 2. 2 Phil. iii. 13. Col. i. 28. & iv. 12. James iii. 2.

— πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα,] q. d. 'show your love to God and obedience to me his Messenger, by selling your goods and following my cause.' The injunction was only binding on the individual thus addressed, or, at any rate, on those similarly circumstanced, as in the Apostolic age; and has no relation to Christians of the present or any other period. See Lightf., Whitby, and Mackn.

The use of ὑπάγε just before is like that at xviii. 16. Mark x. 21., and is said by some Commentators to be pleonastic. But it rather raises the force of the injunction, and may be rendered 'begone!'

— δεῦρο] This is explained by the Commentators as put for ἐλθεῖν; whereas the truth is, there is an ellipsis of ἐλθεῖν or the like, which is supplied in Hom. Od. p. Δεῦρο Μοῦσ' ἐλθέ.

22. Λυπούμενος] Participle for adjective.

— ἦν ἔχων.] 'he was in possession.' Or the sense may be, 'he chanced to possess.' See Matth. Gr. Gr. 559. 9.

23. δυσκόλως] for χαλεπῶς.

— πλούσιος] That is, if he place his trust in his riches, and make them his summum bonum; a necessary limitation, as appears from the parallel passage at Mark x. 23.

— βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.] This is by some explained of the Church, then about to be founded: by others, of the state of those who are admitted to heaven. In whichever sense the expression be here taken, it will hold alike true; (as is the case with many such sort of declarations in Scripture) but yet the latter seems to be the preferable mode of interpretation.

24. εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι—διελθεῖν,] There was (as we find from the Rabbinical illustrators) so similar a proverb in use among the Jews, that we may pronounce this also to be a mode of expressing hyperbolically any thing next to impossible.

— κάμηλον] Some ancient and modern Commentators would read κάμιλον, a cable, rope; or take κάμηλον in that sense. But for the former there is little or no manuscript authority; and for the latter no support from the usus loquendi. That the common reading and interpretation must be retained, all the best Commentators are agreed. Not so in the common reading διελθεῖν, for which many MSS., several Versions, and some Fathers read εἰσελθεῖν, which is preferred by Wets., and edited by Matthæi, Knapp, Griesb., Vater, and Scholz; though the common reading is restored by Tittm. and Fritz. The arguments on both sides are so nearly equal that though the evidence of MSS. and Versions is rather in favour of the new reading, yet there is no sufficient reason to abandon the common one, which is found in Mark x. 25. and several MSS., in Luke xviii. 25. I have therefore retained it, but with the mark of uncertainty.

— ῥαφίδος] Later Greek for βελόνης, from ῥάπτω. The sense is literally a sewing utensil.

25. αὐτοῦ,] This is omitted in many MSS. of various recensions, and some Versions of Fathers, and is cancelled by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz, perhaps rightly.

— τίς δύναται σ.] This is generally interpreted, 'who then can be saved?' since all men are either rich, or desire to be so.' But that is a somewhat violent mode of interpretation, and therefore it is better, with Euthym. and Markl., to suppose an ellipsis of τῶν πλουσίων, and interpret 'what rich man, then, can be saved?'

26. ἐμβλέψας] 'fixing his eyes upon them.' There is a similar use at Mark x. 21. and 27. xiv. 67. Luke xx. 17. and elsewhere; in which places the word must not, (with many recent Commentators,) be regarded as nearly pleonastic, or as having the sense turning towards, but must retain its full force.

— παρὰ ἀνθρώποις] This use of παρὰ is said to be Hebraic, and the Commentators tell us that the Greeks use the simple dative with δύνατον or δδύνατόν ἐστι. But the meaning is somewhat different, and we may render, 'as far as concerns (the powers of).'

— ἀδύνατον] Le Clerc ap. Elsley and most recent Commentators, as Kuin. and Fritz., take the word in the qualified sense extremely difficult,

27 Ἐπειὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἰδοὺ, ἡμεῖς¹ ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολοθήσαμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται¹ ἡμῖν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσασθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίας, ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφάς, ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγροῦς, ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήσεται, καὶ ζῶνι αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. Ἐπολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται² πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. XX. Ὁμοία γάρ ἐστίν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις

1 Marc. 10.

28.

Luc. 18. 28.

Act. 3.

31.

2 Pet. 3. 13.

Apoc. 21. 1.

Luc. 22. 29.

30.

n Infr. 20.

16.

Marc. 10.

31.

Luc. 13. 30.

as also at Luke xviii. 27. and Heb. vi. 4. But I agree with Rose ap. Parkhurst, p. 16. a. that "the affixing of this sense to passages containing a doctrine, which is altered by the translation, is improper." We are therefore to leave the full sense, as intimating that in the work of salvation human nature is insufficient of itself, and stands in need of the aids of Divine grace.

Ἐστὶ omitted in very many MSS. of various recensions, and is cancelled by Griesb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz.

27. τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν;] 'what, then, shall be our reward,' namely, in heaven. Said with reference to the preceding ἔξεῖς θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ.

28. ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ.] The opinions of Commentators are exceedingly divided on the sense of this obscure expression, which in some measure depends upon the construction. By some, as Beza, Calvin, Gatak., and the authors of our common Version, it is taken with the preceding words; by several of the Fathers, and Grot., Hamm., Kypke, and most Commentators, it is taken with the following; and the best recent Commentators, as Kuin, and Fritz., are agreed that by ἐν τῇ παλιγγ. is meant 'the new work, to commence with the resurrection and the day of judgment, when all things should, as it were, be born again:' a view of the sense confirmed by the antient Versions and the Greek Commentators. Others, as Lightfoot, interpret it, 'in the regeneration, renovation, or new state of things which the Gospel Dispensation is to introduce.'

— καὶ ὑμεῖς] This is not, as Kuin. supposes, redundant, but a repetition of the preceding, *continuandi causâ, et gravitatis ergo.*

— καθίσασθε—τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.] These are figurative expressions denoting a high degree of glory and power. Κρίνειν in the sense of holding authority over, is found in the Sept.; nor is it without example in the Classical writers.

29. ἔσ.] Several MSS. almost wholly of the Alexandrian recension have ἔσταις, which is received by Knapp, Tittm. and Vat., and also Griesb. in his two first Editions, though it has been rejected in his third. The common reading is likewise restored by Fritz. and Scholz; and rightly, since ἔσταις, though better Greek, seems to be a correction of the Alexandrian critics. This reading is, moreover, confirmed by Luke xiii. 8. & 10. and Acts ii. 21.

— ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήσεται,] Mark and Luke add ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ. This is explained by several of the antient and some modern Commentators, as Grot., Brug., and Wets., of the temporal advantages and blessings, namely, sustenance and comfort at the hands of their Christian brethren. But it is far better to understand it, with Maldon., of spiritual blessings, even the satisfaction arising from a good conscience and the consolations of the Gospel, which all that is most prized of earthly goods cannot, however multiplied, equal in value. And, indeed, the addition of μετὰ διωγμῶν in Mark seems to require this sense.

30. πολλοὶ δὲ—πρῶτοι.] A sort of proverbial mode of expression often employed by our Lord to check the presumption of the Apostles. The sense is, that many of the Jews, to whom the blessings of Christ's kingdom were first offered, should be the last to partake of them; and that many of the Gentiles, to whom they were to be offered after the Jews, would be the first to enjoy them. In illustration of this our Lord delivered the parable at the beginning of the next chapter, (so that the division is here injudicious) in which, as I have shown at large in Recens. Synop., the application is not to be limited, but left general, being introduced for the instructions of all Christians.

XX. 1. Ὁμοία γάρ, &c.] The sense is, 'The same thing will take place in the Christian Dispensation that occurred in the management of a certain master of a family.'

The Commentators remark on the pleonasm in ἀνθρώπῳ, of which there are many similar examples in Scripture, and which they regard as a Hebraism. But, as I have shown in Recensio Synop., there are instances of it in the Greek Classical writers, especially Herodotus. It may, therefore, better be regarded as a vestige of the wordiness of primitive diction. It must be remembered, too, that the idiom in question is almost wholly confined to words which were originally adjectives.

This Parable is found, though with a widely extended application, in the Jerusalem Talmud. "Here it is meant (says Waterland) to represent God's dealings with mankind in respect to their outward call to the means of grace, as well as to the retribution in a state of glory. In this simile, (which commences with an hypallage, as Matt. xiii. 24. & 48.) as in many others, some

ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρῶτῳ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα
 αὐτοῦ. συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν 2
 ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. καὶ 3
 ἐξελθὼν περὶ [τὴν] τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν
 τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· κάκεινοις εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς 4
 τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ εἰάν ἢ δίκαιον, δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ 5
 ἀπῆλθον. πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην, καὶ ἐνάτην ὥραν,
 ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ὥραν ἐξελθὼν, 6
 εὗρεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἀργούς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί ὡδε
 ἐστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι 7
 οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς
 εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ εἰάν ἢ δίκαιον, λήψεσθε. ὀψίας δὲ 8
 γενομένης, λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ
 αὐτοῦ· Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισ-
 θὸν, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. καὶ 9
 ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ὥραν, ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνᾶριον.
 ἐλθόντες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλείονα λήψονται. καὶ 10
 ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ δηνᾶριον. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον 11
 κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότης λέγοντες· Ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ ἐσχατοὶ 12

things do not correspond, namely, those which only respect the ornament, and do not affect the scope of the parable; as the labourers waiting to be hired, and the murmurings, &c. of the labourers after the distribution of the wages. The main point of similarity is the rejection of those who were first, and the admission of those who seemed last."

— ἅμα πρῶτῳ] This is regarded by the Commentators as an elliptical expression for ἅμα σὺν π. But the association occurs in the Sept., not in the Greek Classical writers. Whereas ἅμα with similar words is of frequent occurrence with nouns of time. I know, however, of no example with πρῶτῳ, which may be regarded, (with Scheid on Lennep,) as properly a *Dative* of the old noun *πρωῖς*, as the Latin *heri* from *heris*.

— συμφωνήσας] 'having agreed with them.' This signification is very rare in the Classical writers, but one example is adduced from Diodor. Sic.

— ἐκ δηναρίου] at or for a denarius. This mode of denoting price (which occurs also at Matt. xxvii. 7.) is rarely found in the Classical writers, and only in the later ones. The earlier and best writers use the *Genitive simply*. The *denarius*, which was equivalent to the Greek drachma, was then the usual wages of a labourer, as also of a soldier. At τὴν ἡμέραν sub. eis.

3. τὴν] This is omitted in very many of the MSS., including all the most ancient ones, and some Fathers. It is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz; and rightly; for in such common phrases the Article was usually omitted. Indeed ordinals are usually anarthrous.

— ἐστῶτας—ἀργούς.] The very place where (from its being used for buying and selling, and all public business) the greatest number of persons assembled, especially the idle or unemployed; illustrations of which may be seen in Recens. Synop. The time here mentioned was equivalent to what was called the *πλήθουσα ἀγορά*.

4. ὑπάγετε] begone.

— εἰάν] for *an*. In which use with the Subjunctive (rare in the Classical writers) it answers to the Latin *cunq̄ue* and our *soever*.

— δίκαιον,] i. e. not what was legally due, but what was *reasonable*.

6. ἀργούς,] This is cancelled by Griesb. and Vater, with the approbation of Kuin.; but there is very little authority for its omission, and it is well defended by Fritz.

8. τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ] A servant nearly answering to the Roman *procurator* and our *baillif*.

— τὸν μισθόν,] i. e. the wages agreed on.

— ἀρξάμενος—πρώτων.] The construction of this passage has been mistaken by Kypke and Kuin., and is thus rightly laid down by Fritz.: ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθόν ἕως τῶν πρώτων, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων.

9. οἱ περὶ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ὥραν,] Sub. οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα from v. 7.

— ἀνὰ] This is said by the Commentators to be put adverbially; and they refer to a *plena locutio* in Rev. xxi. 21. ἀνὰ εἰς ἕκαστος. There is, in fact, an ellipse of *ἐκαστον*.

10. οἱ πρῶτοι] scil. ἀπεσταλμένοι.

11. οἰκοδεσπότης] the master of the family, or husbandman.

12. οὗτοι οἱ ἐσχατοὶ.] This use of the pronoun implies contempt.

μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας τοῖς
 13 βασιτάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. ὁ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἐνὶ αὐτῶν· Ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ
 14 δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ ὑπάγε. θέλω
 15 τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί· ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι
 ποιῆσαι ὃ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός
 16 ἐστίν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι; ὁὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι
 πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· πολλοὶ γὰρ εἰσι κλητοὶ,
 ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.
 17 ^ρΚΑΙ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, παρέλαβε
 τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 18 Ἴδου ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ γραμματέεσι· καὶ κατα-
 19 κρινουσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, ^ρκαὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
 εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι· καὶ τῇ
 τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

o Supr. 19.
30.
Marc. 10.
Luc. 13. 30.
Matt. 22.
14.

p Supr. 16.
21.
Marc. 10.
32.
Luc. 18. 31.

q Joh. 18.
32.

— ἐποίησαν,] Some explain it *consecerunt, spent*. But although examples are adduced proving this sense of *ποιεῖν* and the Latin *facere* with nouns of time; yet it is better, with the best recent Commentators, to take it for *εἰργάσαντο*, by an Hebraism formed on *פָּעַל*, as in Ruth ii. 19. Matth. xxi. 28. And so *facere agrum* in Columella.

— ἴσους] for ἰσμοίρους.

— καύσωνα.] Καύσων, which is of the same form with *ὄσων*, *φύσων*, *σείσων*, *ἄξων*, *μύζων*, &c. literally signifies the *burner*, the burning (wind) *Eurus*; as is often to be found in the Sept. Hence it may be explained simply *heat*, as in Genes. xxxi. 40. *εγενομένην τῆς ἡμέρας συγκαιρούμενον τῷ καύσωνι*, where in the Heb. it is *צָרַח*, i. e. the *shriveller*, the *drier*. It is to be remembered that, in the East, though the air be cool in the early part of the day, yet during the remainder of it, the heat of the sun is exceedingly scorching.

13. *εταῖρε*,] An idiom common both to the Heb. *יָר*, the Greek *ἄ ἀγαθὲ*, or *φίλε*, and the Latin *bone vir, optime homo*; being a familiar form of address, and consequently often used to inferiors, and sometimes to strangers or indifferent persons.
 — οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε·] Hence we may conclude that, though there be some things in the Gospel dispensation different from what we should expect, yet the whole is agreeable to strict justice.

15. ἢ οὐκ] *Annon*.

— ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς;] Sub. *χρήμασι*.

— ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ἐ.] A figurative expression, of which the sense is, 'art thou envious?' Fritz. well annotates thus: 'Nam invidentiæ, ut aliarum animi perturbationum, indices oculi sunt. Hinc factum, ut Hebraici hominem invidium appellarent *יָר יָר*.' (Prov. xxviii. 22.)

16. οὕτως] i. e. as it was in the case of the labourers last hired by the master.

— πολλοὶ γὰρ—ἐκλεκτοί.] This is thought to be an allusion to the Roman mode of enlisting soldiers. By the *κλητοὶ* we are to understand those who are invited into the Christian Church,

and obey the call, those who are professedly Christians; by the *ἐκλεκτοὶ*, those who are approved. Markland regards it as a proverbial saying, like that of *πολλοὶ μὲν νερθηκοφόροι, παῦροι δὲ τε Βακχοί*. And he translates, 'there are many called ones, but few choice ones.' The scope of the parable is meant for all Christians, and signifies, 'many will embrace my religion, but few will so receive it as to be approved by God.'

17. *ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱ.*] Said with reference to the elevated situation of Jerusalem. Thus similar expressions occur in Homer, as Od. 4. 210., and frequently in Joseph. and the Sept. How ancient this custom was, we find from its mention in Ps. cxviii. 3. & 4.

— *παρέλαβε*] took them aside.

— *κατ' ἰδίαν*] apart; namely, from the multitude which was accompanying Jesus to the Passover.

18. *κατακρινουσι αὐτὸν θανάτῳ*,] This is to be taken *impropiè*, (for the Jews had no power of life and death,) and is more definitely expressed by Mark xiv. 64. *κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον θανάτου*, which words have reference to the sentence *ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστί*. Fritz. says that the sense of *κατακρινεῖν τινα θανάτῳ* is 'to devote any one to death.' But the expression rather signifies, by a blending of two senses, to condemn any one, so that he shall be delivered to death. By *ἔθνεσι* the *Romans* are plainly meant; for crucifixion was a *Roman* punishment. The minute particularity of this prediction is astonishing, and is a remarkable proof of the prophetic spirit with which Christ was endowed; for, humanly speaking, it was far more probable that he should have been either *assassinated*, in a transport of popular fury, or *stoned*, by the orders of the Sanhedrim, especially as Pilate had given them permission to judge him according to their own law. But all this was done, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

19. *εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι*] This (as Grot. remarks) is to be taken *ἐκβατικῶς*, q. d. the consequence of which will be, that he will be, &c.

r Supr. 4.
21.
Marc. 10.
35.

Ἦ τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου 20
μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνοῦσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι παρ'
αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰπέ 21
ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοὶ μου, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου, καὶ
εἰς ἐξ ἐνωμένων σου, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ἄποκριθεὶς δὲ 22
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ
ποτήριον, ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ
βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. καὶ 23
λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίστεθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα,
ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν
μου καὶ ἐξ ἐνωμένων μου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς

s Infr. 26.
39, 42.
Joh. 18. 11.

20. ἡ μήτηρ, &c.] Namely, Salome, mother of James and John, Mark v. 40. & xvi. 1. She had doubtless followed him from Galilee, with other pious women who attended on our Lord in his journeys. The request she made seems to have originated in the promise just made to the Apostles of sitting on twelve thrones, &c.

— μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν α.] This shows that they participated in the petition; and though they preferred it through the medium of their mother, yet it should seem that they were principally concerned. Thus Mark is justified in representing them as asking it. And indeed that they are regarded as the principals, is clear from our Lord's addressing the answer to them.

21. εἰς ἐκ—ἐξ ἐνωμένων] Said in allusion to the Eastern custom by which proximity of situation next the throne denotes the degree of dignity; and consequently the first situations on the right and left denote the highest dignity. See 1 Kings ii. 19. Ps. xlv. 9. as also the Classical citations adduced by the Philological annotators.

— σου.] This is added in almost all the best MSS., and Versions, and is with reason received by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz.

22. οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε.] i. e. ye do not comprehend the nature of my kingdom, which will rather call you to suffer with me than to enjoy honour or temporal advantage under me. Αἰτεῖσθε, 'ye ask for yourselves.' Observe the force of the middle voice. Fritz. maintains that the scope of the answer is not well discerned, and that it is this: 'non reputare illos, non nisi qui tantas, quantas ipse perlaturus sit, calamitates superasset, tanto honore potiri posse.'

— δύνασθε πιεῖν—πίνειν.] An image frequent with the Hebrews, who thus compared God's benefits to a liberal entertainment; and usually compared whatever was dealt out to men by the Almighty (whether good or evil) to a cup of wine. Nor was this confined to the Hebrews; for, as it was customary among the antients in general to assign to each guest at a feast a particular cup, as well as dish; and by the kind and quantity of the liquor contained in it the respect of the entertainer was expressed: hence cup came in general to signify a portion assigned, (Psal. xvi. 5. xxiii. 5.) whether of pleasure, or sorrow; as Hom. II. ω. 524, where see Heyne. See also Hierocl. upon that Pythago-

rean sentence ὡς ἂν μοῖραν ἔχη. But the expression was more frequently used of evil than of good. See examples in Recens. Synop.

— καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα—βαπτισθῆναι;] This metaphor of immersion in water, as expressive of being overwhelmed by affliction, is frequent both in the Scriptural and Classical writers; (see examples in Recens. Synop.) with this difference, however, that in the latter is usually added some word expressive of the evil or affliction. The words καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα—βαπτισθῆναι and καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα—βαπτισθήσεσθε are not found in some MSS., (almost entirely of the Alexandrian recension) Versions and Fathers, and are rejected by Grot. and Mill, and cancelled by Griesb. and Fritz. But the reasons for this are insufficient, and the scope of the passage and the authority of the parallel one in Mark alike require that they should be retained, as is done by Wets., Matth., and Scholz.

23. οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν] Sub. ἐργον, which is sometimes supplied. See Bos Ell. p. 95. So the Latin *non est meum*.

— ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασαι, &c.] The early Commentators and Translators, misled by the antient Versions, here supposed an ellipse of *δοθήσεται*, which affords some colour to the Arian and Socinian doctrines. It is, however, sufficient, so far as the present passage is concerned, to say, (with Grot., and some of the best Commentators, as Koecher, Kypke, Gatak., and Kuin.,) that ἀλλὰ, when, as in this place, it is not followed by a verb, but by a noun or pronoun, is equivalent to *ἐκ μὴ*, except, or unless. Thus the ἀλλὰ in Mark ix. 8, is by Matth. xvii. 8, expressed by *ἐκ μὴ*. See also the examples from Callimach., Demosth., and Herodot., adduced by the Commentators. The passage, then, is well paraphrased by Bp. Horsley, cited by Rose ap. Parkh. p. 33.

'I cannot arbitrarily give happiness, but must bestow it on those alone for whom, in reward of holiness and obedience, it is prepared, according to God's just decrees.'

25. οἱ ἀρχοντες—αὐτῶν,] Erasm., Grot., Wets., Rosenm., and Fritz. take the *κατακ.* and *κατέξ.* to denote tyrannical and arbitrary power, of course hinting a censure thereon; in which sense the words do occur in the Sept. But as it is scarcely to be supposed that the governors in question were always tyrants, and as the simple verbs are used in Luke, it is better, with many good Commentators, to suppose the sense to be,

24 ἤτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ Πατρὸς μου. 'Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα, ^{1 Marc. 10. 41. 1 Luc. 22. 24. 2 Marc. 10. 42. Luc. 22. 25.}
 25 ἠγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. "Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσ-
 καλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Οἴδατε, ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν
 ἔθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσί-
 26 ζουσιν αὐτῶν· οὐχ οὕτως [δὲ] ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν
 27 θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔστω ὑμῶν διάκονος· καὶ ὅς
 28 ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, ἔστω ὑμῶν δούλος· ^{1 Phil. 2. 7. Luc. 22. 27. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.} ὡς περ
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι
 καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

'exercise authority over.' Thus the *κατὰ* is not so much *intensive*, as it promotes definiteness. The Commentators thus adverted to, with even *less* reason, suppose the first αὐτῶν to refer to the *people*, the second to the *kings*; which is harsh, and inconsistent with the parallel passage in Luke. There is, in fact, a repetition of the same sentiment in different words, (as also at ver. 27.) for greater emphasis. See Bp. Jebb's *Sacr. Lit.* p. 228. seqq.; unless we take (as I have suggested in *Recens. Syn.*) ἄρχοντες to denote *kings, princes*; and οἱ μεγάλοι, the *great ones* who govern under them.

26. δὲ] This is omitted in very many MSS., some Versions, and Theophyl., and is cancelled by Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Vat., and Scholz.; but restored by Fritz., and, I think, rightly; for, it is supported not only by high authority here and in Mark, but is so suitable to the passage, that it can hardly be dispensed with.

— διάκονος—δούλος.] There is properly a difference between these terms, the former signifying a *servant*, like our *footman* or *valet*, and usually a free man; the latter, a servant for whatever work, and also a *slave*. Some Commentators think that there is here a gradation intended.

28. δοῦναι—ἀντὶ πολλῶν.] Λύτρον signifies the ransom paid for any one's deliverance from death or captivity, or other evil; and that both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, in the former of whom it denotes the *hostia piacularis*; and so, (as has been proved by Le Clerc, Whitby, Kypke, and Kuin.) it must here be taken. Thus Schleus., who explains: "ut morte sua homines a peccati vi et poenis liberaret." We must understand Christ to have said that he undergoes death as a *piacular victim*. (1 Tim. ii. 6.) He gave his life ἀντὶ λύτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων, a ransom for all. Other Jewish and Heathen writers (Whitby remarks) have the like expressions, as Josh. ii. 14. 60. ἡ ψυχὴ ἡμῶν ἀντὶ ὑμῶν. See Outram. de Sacrif. 1. 22. As to the offering of vicarious sacrifices, Le Clerc and others have shown that the *Gentiles* as well as the *Jews* were generally persuaded that piacular victims were accepted by the Deity as an atonement for the life of an offender. Such persons were termed ἀντιψυχοί. See more in *Recens. Synop.* The sense therefore (as Fritz., notwithstanding his Neologian bias, frankly acknowledges) is, that our Lord was to give up his life as a ransom for the lives of, &c., that they might not suffer spiritual death. So Abb. Magee. (who is carefully to be

consulted at Vol. I. pp. 222. 238. 357. 464. and 472.) observes, "that our Lord speaks of his own death in the same sacrificial terms, that had been applied to the sin-offerings of old. And the force of the expressions λύτρον and ἀντὶ λύτρον, as conveying the idea of vicarious substitution, is fully established, when applied in the New Testament to the death of Christ, which is expressly said to be a sacrifice for the sins of men, and is that true and substantial sacrifice which those of the law but faintly and imperfectly represented." It is clear, then, how utterly unfounded is the sense assigned by those who deny the doctrine of vicarious sacrifice, 'one ransom instead of many ransoms;' an interpretation exceedingly forced and strained, and such as deserved not to have been countenanced by any real scholar.

There is more cause of doubt as to the sense of πολλῶν, which seeming to imply that redemption is not universal, has perplexed serious, but unlettered Christians. To avoid this difficulty, some would take πολλῶν of *believers* only. But the best interpreters, antient and modern, are nearly all agreed that it must be taken for πάντων; a sense which is thought to bear in many passages, especially *Matth. xxvi. 28. Mark x. 45; xiv. 24. Rom. viii. 29. Heb. ix. 28.* Such a method, however, seems to be too bold, when a doctrine is concerned. I have, in *Recens. Syn.* endeavoured to show that this use of πολλοί for πάντες has no place in Scripture, nor perhaps in the Classical writers. The true ratio of the thing I have stated as follows: "There is in πολλοί a tacit opposition to, or comparison with, some smaller number, (whether one or two) usually expressed, but sometimes understood. Now when that number happens to be only one, or very few, the difference between them is so great that πολλοί may, in a popular sense, denote πάντες, being, as it were, all; though, in such cases, it may be more correctly rendered *very many*. This sense I would, therefore, with several eminent Commentators, as Grotius, Calvin, Luc. Brug., Maldonat, Fritz., and some others, adopt in the present passage, rendering 'very many,' namely, those who should believe in Christ unto obedience.' And so in *Matth. xxvi. 28. Mark x. 45. and xiv. 24.* The other examples adduced are not applicable; though there is in most of these cases the tacit comparison above mentioned; in others πολλοί has the Article, and signifies the rest of any number from which some small part has been taken. The signification here cannot be, as some imagine, 'the many;' for that would require the Article.

y Marc. 10.
46.
Luc. 18. 35.

ἜΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱεριχῶ, ἠκολούθησεν 29
αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. καὶ ἰδὼν, δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ 30
τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραζαν λέγοντες·
Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, Κύριε, υἱὸς Δαβιδ! ὁ δὲ ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν 31
αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ μεῖζον ἔκραζον λέγοντες·
Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, Κύριε υἱὸς Δαβιδ. καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 32
ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπε, Τί θέλετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν; λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. 33
σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ 34
εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν
αὐτῷ.

z Marc. 11.
1.
Luc. 19. 20.

XXI. ἘΚΑΙ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦλθον 1
εἰς Βηθφαγῆ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέ- 2
στελεε δύο μαθητάς, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην
τὴν ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εὐρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένην, 3
καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι. καὶ εἰάν 4
τις ὑμῖν εἶπη τί, ἐρεῖτε· Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρεῖαν 5
ἔχει· εὐθέως δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς. Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέ-
γονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,
“ Ἐἶπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών, Ἰδού, ὁ βασιλεὺς 5
σου ἔρχεται ἰσοῦ, πραῦς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ

a Esa. 62.
11.
Zach. 9. 9.
Joh. 12. 15.

30. δύο τυφλοὶ, &c.] The minute discrepan-
cies in this narrative, compared with those of
Mark and Luke, involve no contradiction, since,
though those Evangelists mentioned *one* blind
man as healed, yet they do not say that *only one*
was healed; and Mark and Luke in mentioning
one, meant to point out that one who was the
more known. Again, the apparent difference
between Matthew and Mark, as compared with
Luke, with regard to the *place* where the miracle
was performed, may, it is thought, be removed
by reading in Luke ‘when, or while, Jesus was
near Jericho.’ If, however, the trifling discre-
pancies adverted to were really irreconcilable,
still they would not affect the credit of the Evan-
gelists, being such as are found in the best histo-
rians; nay, they may be rather thought to
strengthen it.

31. ἐπετίμησεν ἵνα] ‘strictly charged them
that;’ as in a kindred passage at xii. 16. ἐπετί-
μησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ, &c.

34. ἀνέβλεψαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθ.] ‘their eyes
recovered sight.’

XXI. 1. εἰς Βηθφαγῆ] Mark xi. 1. adds
καὶ Βηθανίαν. We may therefore suppose that
the territories of the two villages were con-
tiguous. The name of the former denotes the
place of figs; that of the latter, the *place of palm*
fruit.

2. τὴν ἀπέναντι] Mark has ἐξ ἐναντίας.
— πῶλον] ‘a colt.’ Mark and Luke add,
“on which no man had ever sat.” Animals
which had never borne the yoke, or been em-
ployed for ordinary purposes, were (by a cus-
tom common to all the antients, whether He-
brews or Gentiles) employed for sacred uses.

See Deut. xxi. 3. 1 Sam. vi. 7. Horat. Epod.
9. 22. Ovid Met. 3. 11. Virg. Georg. 4. 540.
551. Mark and Luke mention the sending for
the *colt* only, as being that whereon alone our
Lord rode; not mentioning the *ass*, though *also*
brought, agreeable to the prophecy of Zecharias,
because they do not mention that prophecy.
There is plainly in the latter representation no
negation of the former. Whitby notices the mi-
nuteness of the matters predicted, and rightly
infers Christ’s supernatural prescience.

— εἶπη τί,] A popular mode of expression
equivalent to, ‘if he shall make objection.’

3. ὁ κύριος] i. e. not ‘the Lord,’ which in-
volves great improbability, (see Dodd.) but ‘the
master,’ as at vii. 21. and viii. 25. Joh. xi. 12.
xiii. 13. and 14. See Campb. and Schleusn.

— ἀποστελεῖ] Many MSS. (some antient
ones) Versions, and Fathers, have ἀποστελλεῖ,
which is preferred by Mill and Wets., and edited
by Matth., Griesb., Knapp., Tittm., and Scholz.,
but without reason. In so minute a variation
manuscript [authority is of little weight; and yet
there is far more of that for the old reading than
for the new one, which cannot be admitted, as
violating the *norma loquendi*; for the Present
cannot (as Kuin. imagines) be *here* taken for the
Future. The common reading is rightly defended
by Scholz. (who observes that the new reading
arose from an error of pronunciation) and restored
to the text by Fritz.

5. τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών,] i. e. *Jerusalem*, by a
poetical personification usual in the prophetic
writings. Jerusalem might be called the daughter
of Sion, being situated at the foot, and, as it were,
under the wing of that fortified mount.

- 6 ὄνον, καὶ πῶλον, υἷὸν ὑποζυγίου." Πορευθέντες
 δὲ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
 7 Ἰησοῦς, ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν
 ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ †ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐ-
 8 τῶν. ^b ὁ δὲ πλείστος ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν ^b Joh. 12.
 τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ^{13.}
 9 ἔστρώννουν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. ^c οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ^c Psal. 118.
 ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά τῷ υἱῷ Δαβὶδ!
 εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου! Ὡσαννά ἐν
 τοῖς ὑψίστοις!
 10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐσεισθη πᾶσα
 11 ἡ πόλις λέγουσα· Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος; ^d οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον· ^d Supr. 2.
 Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης, ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ τῆς Γα-
 λιλαιᾶς·
 12 ^e ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ^e Marc. 11.
 ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ^{15.}
 ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε, καὶ ^{Luc. 19. 45.}
^{Joh. 2. 13.}
^{Deut. 14.}
^{25.}

— ὑποζυγίου.] scil. κτήνους. The word properly signifies any *beast of burden*. (See my note on Thucyd. ii. 3.) But as the ass was commonly used, it here denotes a *pack-ass*.

7. ἐπεκάθισαν.] The reading here is not a little controverted. Ἐπεκάθισεν was the reading of all the early Edd.; which was altered by the Elzevir Editor, from several MSS. to ἐπεκάθισαν. But the former has been restored by Wets., Matth., Knapp., Griesb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. The authority, however, of the latter is superior to that of the former, (though it must be confessed that in so small a variation MSS. are of little weight); and it is supported by Luke ἐπεβίβασαν. It is also preferred by several Commentators, as Beza, Camerar., Pisc., Wakef., and Schleus.: and if we were to follow the *proprietas linguae*, it ought to be adopted. Yet as the verb is often in the Sept. used in the sense 'to ride' or 'to sit,' so the reading ἐπεκάθισεν seems to deserve the preference, especially as it is supported by the parallel passage in Mark. Thus, though there is a minute diversity in Matthew and Mark as compared with Luke, yet it is no real discrepancy, since it does not involve any contradiction. The whole truth is, that they spread their garment as a saddle on the colt, and Jesus sat thereon, placed in his seat, in token of reverence, by the attendant multitude. As to the αὐτῶν, it must not, with many Commentators, be taken, per enallagen, as plural for singular; or τινὸς be supplied, with others; (both methods being founded on unsound principles) but, with Euthym., Theophyl., Beza, Hombergh, Schleus., Wahl., and Fritz., the αὐτῶν must be referred to the *clothes*.

8. ὁ πλείστος ὄχλος.] 'the bulk of the people,' consisting of those going to keep the passover, and of those who, after Lazarus's resurrection, had come out of the city to meet Christ. See John xi. 9.

— ἔστρωσαν ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια.] An Oriental custom employed on the public entry of kings,

yet in use also among the Greeks. See the examples in Recens. Synop.

— ἔκοπτον κλάδους.] Meant as a symbol of joy, employed at the feast of tabernacles and other public rejoicings among the Jews. Yet the custom was in use also among the Greeks and Romans.

9. Ὡσαννά.] Heb. כִּי נַשְׁבַּח. *Save now*, or *we beseech thee*, from Ps. cxvii. 25.

— εὐλογημένος] scil. ἔστω.

— ὁ ἐρχόμενος.] A title of the Messiah, like υἷὸς Δαβὶδ.

— Ὡσαννά ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις!] Kuin. thinks there is an ellipse of ὁ ἄν; and Grot. takes the ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις adverbially, for *summē*. But it is better, with others, to supply *μέρεσι*, taking it as a periphrasis for ἐν οὐρανοῖς. Thus in Heb. i. 3, and viii. 1, ἐν ὑψηλοῖς is interchanged with ἐν οὐρανοῖς. As to the ellipse after Ὡσαννά, it is rather ἔστω; Ὡσαννά being regarded as a noun. Thus Fritz. well renders, 'eadem lætantium gratulatio in celo obtineat.'

10. ἐσεισθη] 'was in commotion,' or agitation; not through fear, but at the novelty of the sight.

11. ὁ προφήτης,] The force of the Article is, 'he who is accounted a prophet.'

12. τὸ ἱερόν.] A general name for the whole edifice, with all its courts, as distinguished from the ναὸς or temple properly so called, which comprehended only the vestibule, the sanctuary, and the holy of holies.

— ἐξέβαλε — ἱερῷ,] It appears from Mark xi. 11. that Jesus did not do this *on the day of his entry* into Jerusalem (though it is there said that he entered into the temple, and looked round the whole of it,) but the *day after*; spending the night at Bethany, and returning to Jerusalem in the morning, and in the way thither working the miracle of the fig-tree. As Mark is so positive and particular in his account, and as Matth. does by no means expressly connect our Lord's driving out the traders with the events of the day,

† *Exa. 26. 7.* τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς· ¹³ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ¹⁴ Γέγραπται, “Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται” ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποίησατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ. καὶ ¹⁵ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας κρίζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας· Ὁσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαβὶδ! ἤγα- ¹⁶ γοντες, ¹⁷ καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; Ὁ ¹⁸ ὅτι ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον;” καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτούς, ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως ¹⁹ εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἠυλίσθη ἐκεῖ.

¹³ *h Marc. 11.* ¹³ Πρωίας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἐπέειπασε· καὶ ¹⁸ ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἐπ’ αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδέν ¹⁹

(though Doddr. represents it so) we ought, it should seem, to adopt St. Mark’s account. To do which, there cannot be a greater inducement than the consideration that those who adopt the other hypothesis are compelled (as Doddr. and Weston) to suppose that the circumstances in question happened *twice on two successive days*. Nay, thrice; for our Lord had done much the same thing in the first year of his ministry (Joh. ii. 14.) The reason why he did not *then* do it is suggested by the words of Mark, *ὄψιας δὲ γενομένης*, i. e. because the buyers and sellers had most of them retired. That it should then be evening was likely enough, considering the events of the day, which must have occupied a considerable time.

— *κολλυβιστῶν*] The word, from *κόλλυβος*, a petty coin, signifies those who exchanged foreign coin into Jewish, or the larger into the smaller coin, for the convenience of the purchasers of the commodities sold in the temple.

13. *ληστῶν*.] Not literally thieves, but extortioners and cheats, at least persons devoted to base lucre. An interpretation which seems required by the expression of John *οἶκος ἐμπορίου*. Though our Lord’s assertion might be justified in its full sense by a reference to Joseph. B. J. v. 9, 4. Bp. Smalbroke supposes that in this expression there is an allusion to the custom of the Jewish robbers, of sheltering themselves in those caves which abound in Judæa; though indeed the same custom prevailed in most parts of the antient world; of which the story of Cacus (called by Propertius, raptor *ab utro*) is an illustration.

14. *προσῆλθον αὐτῷ*] ‘had recourse to him, for assistance.’

15. *τὰ θαυμάσια*] The word has here a conjoint sense of *miraculous*. So in Ecclus. xlviii. 15. to *τὰ θαυμάσια ἔργα* (the complete phrase) there is added *exegeticè τὰ πέρατα*.

16. *ἐκ στόματος—αἶνον*.] An application to the present case of a passage of Ps. viii. 2. Sept. (speaking of the existence and providence of God, so clearly appearing from the works of nature, that even the most simple must see)

where the Hebrew is rendered ‘thou hast ordained strength;’ the Sept. ‘thou hast perfected praise,’ i. e. accomplished a grand effect by weak means; for the divine praise is perfected even by the silence of the suckling, and the artless cry of the babe. Thus there is no real discrepancy in sentiment, though there be a diversity in expression, between the Hebr. and the Sept. That the whole Psalm has a prophetic reference to the Messiah, is plain by there being three other passages in the New Testament where it is applied to him. *Θηλαζειν* is used both in the active and the neuter, in the sense to *suckle* or to *suck*.

17. *ἠυλίσθη ἐκεῖ*.] *lodged* or *spent the night* there. Such is the sense here; though the verb often means *to abide* or *stay*. Jesus left the city, and returned to Bethany for the night, not so much, we may suppose, to avoid the snares that might be laid for his life, as to avoid all suspicion of affecting temporal power; the night being adapted to excite popular commotion.

18. *πρωίας δὲ ἐπανάγων*, &c.] On the *first* day of the week Jesus had made his solemn entry into Jerusalem, and had returned in the evening to Bethany. On the *second*, he drove out the money changers, and in the evening again retired thither. On the *third* he returned into the city, taught in it, and held all those discourses which we read in Luke xx. Mark xi.—xiii. Matth. xxi. xxiii. 6. As to the cursing of the fig-tree, related by Matthew and Mark, Matthew narrating the thing more briefly, mentions it as being at once cursed and withered. But Mark, detailing the matter more circumstantially and exactly, says that Jesus had pronounced this curse early in the morning of the day on which he drove the traders out of the Temple, (xi. 12.) that on the morning of the *following* day the Apostles had perceived that the tree was withered, (ver. 20.) Therefore Mark says that it was withered, when this really took place, or else when it was observed by the Apostles that the tree on which Jesus had the day before pronounced the curse was withered. (Kuin.)

εὔρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ Μηκέτι
 ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ἐξηράνθη παρα-
 20 χρῆμα ἢ συκῆ· καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες·
 21 Πῶς παραchrῆμα ἐξηράνθη ἡ συκῆ! ἄποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ^{1 Sup. 17.}
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ ἔχετε πίστιν, καὶ μὴ ^{20.}
 διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ κἀν τῷ
 ὄρει τούτῳ εἶπητε· Ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν,
 22 γενήσεται· ^k καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ, ^{k Supr. 7. 7.}
 πιστεύοντες, λήψεσθε. ^{Marc. 11. 22.}
 23 ¹ ΚΑΙ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσ-
 κοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες·
 Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκε τὴν
 24 ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον ἓνα, ὃν εἰ ἔπητέ μοι, κἀγὼ
 25 ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα
 Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ
 διελογίζοντο παρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες· Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ οὐ-
 26 ρανοῦ· ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν· Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ^m εἰ ἂν ^{m Supr. 14.}
 δὲ εἴπωμεν, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον. πάντες ^{5.} ^{Marc. 6. 20.} ^{Luc. 20. 6.}

19. Μηκέτι—αἰῶνα.] This was emblematical and figurative, according to the usual custom of the sages of the East to express things by symbolical actions. It was also prophetic. Our Lord intended to prove that his power to punish the disobedient was as great as that to confer benefits; and also to prefigure the destruction of the perverse Jews, because in the *time of fruits* they had borne none, (see ver. 33.—41;) moreover to read a very important lesson to all his disciples of every age, that if the opportunities God gives for the approving themselves virtuous be neglected, nought will remain but to be withered by the fiat which shall consign them to everlasting destruction.

21. καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε,] Kuin. observes that this negative expression is the very same with the positive εἰ ἔχετε πίστιν, the two being united for the sake of emphasis, as at xiii. 34. and elsewhere. In διακρ. in this sense (to hesitate) there is the same metaphor as in διαστάζω and the Latin *diffido*.

— τὸ τῆς συκῆς] The Commentators take this as an elliptical expression; and most think it is for τὸ περὶ τῆς συκῆς γεγόνος ἔργον. But Fritz. denies that there is any ellipse; maintaining that τὸ τῆς συκῆς signifies *rem ficus*.

— τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ] Spoken *δεικτικῶς*, with reference, it is supposed, to the Mount of Olives. Luke for *mountain* says *sycamore tree*. But there is, in fact, no discrepancy; because Jesus might, and, no doubt, did make use of *both*. On the force of which adagial sayings see Note on Matt. xvii. 20. Fritz. remarks that the construction of this passage is: ἀλλὰ καὶ γενήσεται, εἰ ἂν τῷ ὄρει εἶπητε &c.

23. ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ] These are Datives for Genitives of consequence.

— ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ] Ἐν, 'by virtue of.' This they were privileged to ask, because they had the power of inquiring into the pretensions of a prophet; nay since the authority of preaching in the temple was derived from them. The interrogators expected, no doubt, that he would answer, 'By virtue of my right as Messiah,' and thus enable them to fix on him the charge of blasphemy. But Jesus forbears to directly answer his malevolent interrogators, not through fear, as appears from the boldness evinced in the parables immediately following; but, according to a method familiar to Hebrew, nay to Grecian, disputants, (see the citations of Schoettgen and Wets.) answers question by question, and that propounded with consummate wisdom; for while the Pharisees were not disposed, nay were even afraid to dispute John to be a prophet, they would thereby, on their own principles, admit the claims of Jesus, to whose divine mission John had borne repeated and unequivocal testimony.

25. τὸ βάπτισμα—ἦν;] Campb. renders, 'whence had John authority to baptize?' Βάπτισμα is put, by synecdoche, for the whole ministry of John to preach repentance, and the doctrines he taught, because baptism was its most prominent feature, being a symbol of the purity which he enjoined.

— ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,] for ἐκ Θεοῦ; a use which sometimes occurs in the LXX., but rarely in the Classical writers. Indeed Fritz. contends that ἐξ οὐρανοῦ should be taken for οὐράνιον, 'of heavenly origin.'

— διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπ. α.] 'why then have ye not believed, why do ye not believe him,' namely, in his testimony of me.

26. φοβούμεθα] This is not, (as Kuin. and other Philologists suppose,) a middle verb signi-

γὰρ ἔχουσι τὸν Ἰωάννην ὡς προφήτην. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ 27
 Ἰησοῦ εἶπον· Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτὸς· Οὐδὲ
 ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τί δὲ ὑμῖν 28
 δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχε τέκνα δύο· καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ
 εἶπε· Τέκνον, ὕπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελώνι μου.
 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ μεταμεληθεὶς, 29
 ἀπῆλθε. καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως. ὁ δὲ 30
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπῆλθε. ^α τίς ἐκ τῶν 31
 δύο ἐποίησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὁ
 πρώτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ
 τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
 τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἦλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς Ἰωάννης ἐν ὀδῷ δικαιο- 32
 σύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ
 πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μέτεμελήθητε
 ὕστερον, τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.

^β Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. ἄνθρωπός [τις] ἦν οἰκο- 33
 δεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ

^α Luc. 7.
29, 30.

^α Luc. 3.
11, 13.

^β Marc. 12.

1.
Luc. 20. 9.
Esa. 5. 1.
Jer. 2. 21.
Psal. 80. 9.
Cant. 8. 11,
12.

fyng to terrify oneself, but a deponent, formed from what had originally a passive force. Fritz. justly remarks on that *brachylogia* in the present passage, by which a clause is omitted after *ἐξ ἀνθρώπων*, (equivalent to "that will not be for our good,") to which the *γὰρ* following refers, and which *γὰρ* is put for two *γὰρ*'s. Perhaps we should write *ἐξ ἀνθρώπων—per aposiopesis*.

— *ἔχουσι*.] 'account.' Perhaps a Latinism.
 — *ὡς προφήτην*.] The *ὡς* is wrongly taken by Kuin, and others as put for *ὄντως*; though *ὄντως* is found in the parallel passage of Mark. The *ὡς* is either elegantly pleonastic, (by which the expression will be equivalent to that of Luke) or somewhat diminishes the force of the assertion.

27. *οὐκ οἶδαμεν*.] Hence (says Wets.) Jesus rightly infers their unfitness to be judges in this matter, or to claim to have their authority revered.

28. *τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ*.] 'What think you? give me your opinion as to what I am about to say.' It seems to have been a common form of speech.

— *ἄνθρωπος—δύο*.] By the *ἄνθρ.* is plainly meant God; but it is not so clear what is meant by the *τέκνα δύο*, on which there has been some diversity of opinion. The best Commentators, however, are agreed that the words designate the two different classes of the Jewish nation; 1. *the profane and irreligious* generally, but who were brought to repentance by John, and to reformation by Christ; 2. *the Scribes and Pharisees*, whether priests, or laymen, who, though professedly anxious to do the will of God, were in reality the greatest enemies to religion, and especially that of the Gospel. See more in Macknight.

30. *δευτέρῳ*.] Many MSS., some of them very ancient, as also some Versions and Fathers have *ἐτέρῳ*, which was approved by Mill and Bengel, and adopted by Wets., Griesb., Knapp, Tittm.,

Vater, and Scholz. But Matth. and Fritz. retain the common reading; and rightly; for it is supported by greater authority, and the other reading is pretty plainly a correction. The two words, moreover, are often confounded; a remarkable example of which occurs in Thucyd. iii. 49.

— *ἐγὼ κύριε*.] The best Commentators are agreed that this answers to the Heb. *יְיָ*, which is, by ellipse, a phrase of responsive assent, rendered by the LXX. *ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ*. So in 1 Sam. iii. 4. Numb. xiv. 14. See also Luke i. 38. and Acts ix. 10. "The Hebrews (observe Vatab., Erasm., and Brug.) answer by pronouns, where the Latins use verbs and adverbs, as *etiam* Domine." It may be paralleled by our own idiom "aye, sir." Indeed our *aye* and the *esja*, *ja* or *ya*, seem to be cognate with *ἐγὼ*. Certainly *ἐγὼ*, or rather *ἐγὼγε*, perpetually occurs in this sense in the Classical writers.

31. *οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι*] i. e. even the worst of those profane and dissolute persons. *Προάγουσι*. Glass explains this 'lead on;' and Schleus. and Wahl assign yet less admissible senses. There seems no reason to abandon the common interpretation 'go before,' or precede. In this sense it was understood by the ancients. The present *may* be taken for the future.

32. *ἐν ὀδῷ δικ.*] A Hebrew form of expression usual in Scripture, for, 'he came to you in the practice of, i. e. practising, righteousness. Or it may be taken, with others, for *ὁδηγῶν εἰς δικαιοσύνην*.

— *τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ*.] This seems to be put for *εἰς τὸ πιστ.*, i. e. ὥστε πιστ.

33. *τις*] This is not found in several of the best MSS. and some Versions and Fathers, and was cancelled by Griesb., Knapp, Vat., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. It is, however, retained by Matth. and Wets.; but, if we may judge from *supra ver.* 28., without reason. Nay, as Fritz.

πεμέθηκε, καὶ ὠρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνόν, καὶ ἠκοδόμησε πύρ-
 34 γον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. ὅτε δὲ
 ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους
 αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς, λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ·
 35 καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, ὃν μὲν
 36 ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. πάλιν
 ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν πρώτων· καὶ
 37 ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. ὕστεροι ἔτι ἀπέστειλε πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱὸν
 38 μου. Ἰοὶ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱόν, εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς·
 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ
 39 κατὰσχωμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτόν,
 40 ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὅταν οὖν
 ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς
 41 ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς·
 καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδόσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀπο-
 δώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. Ἰλέγει
 42 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς;

q Infr. 26.
3. et 27. 1.
Joh. 11. 53.

r Psal. 118.
22.
Esa. 28. 16.
Marc. 12.
10.
Luc. 20. 17.
Act. 4. 11.
Rom. 9. 33.
1 Pet. 2. 7.

suggests, even the construction requires its absence.

33. ὠρυξεν—ληνόν,] The ληνός properly denoted the large vat (called the wine-press) into which the grapes were thrown, to be expressed; in which sense it often occurs in the LXX. But as this vessel had connected with it on the side (hence sometimes called *προλήμιον*), or under it (to check, by the coolness of the situation, too great fermentation) a *cistern*, into which the expressed juice flowed; so, by synecdoche, ληνός came to denote (as here) that vat; which, as it was necessarily subterranean, and sometimes *under the vat*, so it was often called *ὑπολήμιον*, as we see in Mark and Is. xvi. 10. These cisterns, which are even yet in use in the East, bore some resemblance to the *λάκκοι* of the Greeks, which the Scholiast on Aristoph. Ecl. 154. (cited by Wets.) explains *καὶ ὄνυματα εὐρύχωρα, καὶ στρογγύλα τετράγωνα*, (I conjecture *καὶ στρογγύλα καὶ τετράγωνα*) i. e. capacious subterranean cavities, sometimes round, and sometimes square; plastered and mortared, for the reception of oil or wine.

— πύργον,] Namely, partly as a place of abode to the proprietor or occupier, while the produce was collecting; and partly for safeguard to the servants stationed there as guards over the place. Grot. observes that in the application of the parable these circumstances are to be considered as serving for ornament, and are not to be dwelt on, since they only express generally that every thing was provided both for pleasure and defence. *Γεωργοῖς*. The word often denotes, as here, the *occupier* of any estate, as distinguished from the *proprietor*.

34. καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν,] 'the time for gathering the fruit.'

— λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ,] i. e. a certain portion of them. Rent was then (as it is to

this day in many parts of the East) paid in kind.

35. ἔδειραν,] *Δεῖρειν* signifies properly to *flay* or *skin*; but as words signifying great violence come at length, through abuse, to bear a milder sense, it was at length used to signify *beat severely*.

37. ἐντραπήσονται,] 'they will treat with reverence.' *Ἐντρέπασθαι* signifies 1. to turn upon oneself; 2. *ex adjuncto*, to be afraid; 3. to regard with reverence. Grot. remarks that the expression is to be understood *θεοσεπῶς*, not to exclude prescience, but to denote that the contingency of an event is viewed in its causes.

41. κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπ.] Camp. renders, 'he will bring these wretches to a wretched death.' This phrase, in which the *Paronomasia* is remarkable, occurs very frequently in the Greek writers from Homer downwards. It is worthy of observation that by *Luke* the words are ascribed to Christ himself, and draw from the scribes the exclamation *μη γένοιτο!* Of the many methods devised for removing this apparent discrepancy the best seems to be that of Doddr., who supposes that Christ in the *first instance* drew their own condemnation from the Sanhedrim, and then soon afterwards repeated their words, by way of confirmation. There is nothing to stumble at in the Priests pronouncing their own destruction, since they seem not to have understood Christ's drift in the parable.

— ἀποδώσουσι—αὐτῶν,] This was the most ancient mode of paying rent (which term signifies what is *rendered* for occupancy) namely, by rendering a certain proportion of the produce. Of which I have adduced several examples with illustrations in Recens. Synop. The most apposite to the present purpose is Plato de Legg. 8. *γεωργία δὲ ἐκδοδομένη δούλοις, ἀπαρχὴν τῶν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἀποτελοῦσιν.*

^a Supr. 20. μὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. ^a πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοὶ, ὀλίγοι δὲ 14
16. ἐκλεκτοί.

^a Marc. 12. ^b Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ φαρισαῖοι, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον 15
13. ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν 16
Luc. 20. 20. αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, λέγοντες·
Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν, ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ
βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. εἰπέ οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι 17
δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι κῆνσον Καίσαρι, ἢ οὐ; γνοὺς δὲ ὁ 18
Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε· Τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκ-
ριταί; ἐπίδειξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κῆνσου. οἱ δὲ προ- 19
σήμεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τίνος ἢ εἰκῶν 20
^b Rom. 13. αὐτῆ καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; ^b λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. τότε 21
7. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ
τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν· καὶ ἀφέντες 22
c Marc. 12. αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.
18.
Luc. 20. 27.
Act. 23. 8.
d Deut. 25. 5.

^c Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, οἱ 23
λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν ^d λέ-

most dense and extreme, as being the furthest removed from the light of the banquet.

14. πολλοὶ—ἐκλεκτοί.] See the long and able annotation of Hammond in Recens. Synop., and a fine observation of Theophyl. cited by Parkhurst, Lex. v. ἐκλεκτός.

15. παγιδεύσωσιν.] ‘that they might ensnare him.’ The term is properly used of snaring birds; but, like ἀγρεύειν employed by Mark xii. 12. and the Latin *irretire*, and *illaqueare*, is used of plotting any one’s destruction.

16. τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν.] From the slight mention of these in the New Testament, and the silence of Josephus, nothing certain with respect to them can be determined; but the prevailing and best-founded opinion seems to be, that they did not form any distinct religious sect, (though probably Sadducees in opinion, as was Herod,) but were rather a political party, or club, composed of the courtiers, ministers, domestics, and partisans and adherents generally of Herod. This opinion is confirmed by the termination of the word *ισαοι*, which was in that age appropriated to denoting political partisans, such as *Cæsariani*, *Pompeiani*, *Ciceroniani*, &c. See more in Horne’s *Introd.* Vol. iii. 183, 184, 380.

—ἀληθής] ‘upright,’ neither practising simulation nor dissimulation.

—οὐ μέλει—ἀνθρώπων.] The expressions *οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός*, and *οὐ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθ.* (of which the former is a Greek phrase, the latter a Hebraism) are thought to be of the same sense. But Fritz., with others, denies this, and lays down the connexion as follows: ‘tu per neminem a veritate te abduci sinis; neque enim homines curas, quos si curares, a vera via facile aberrares, sed Deum.’ Thus he thinks that *πρόσωπον ἀνθρ.* is put, by an unusual circumlocution, for *ἀνθρώπους*. To this, however, I cannot assent; for the *πρόσω.* adverts to the external condition of men, with allusion to

its being no more a part of the man than the *πρόσωπον*, or actor’s mask.

18. πονηρίαν.] This signifies, like the Latin *malitia*, *craft*. The other Evangelists use the more definite terms *πανουργίαν* and *ὑπόκρισιν*.

19. τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κῆνσου.] *nummum ex eo genere quo census exigi solebat.* (Fritz.)

20. τίνος—ἐπιγραφή.] ‘Our Lord (says Dr. Hales, Chron. iii. 174.) baffles the malignant proposers of the question, by taking advantage of their own concession, that the denarius bore the emperor’s image and superscription, and also of the determination of their own schools, that wherever any king’s coin was current, it was a proof of that country’s subjection to that government. He significantly warns these turbulent and seditious demagogues, the Pharisees, to render unto *Cæsar* the *dues* of *Cæsar*, which they resisted; and these licentious and irreligious courtiers, the Herodians, to render unto *God* the *dues* of *God*, which they neglected; thus publicly reproof both, but obliquely, in a way that they could not take any hold of.’

The ἐπιγραφή in question was *Καίσαρ Ἀδουστὸς Ἰουδαίης ἐπαυλιανῆς*. ‘Though (says Whitby) the question as to the right of *Cæsar* to demand tribute of the Jews may seem to be undecided by the answer, yet the precept at ver. 22. is decisive, and being united with the preceding verses by οὖν, it inculcates that duty of submission to established governments which is a leading feature of the Christian religion.’ Thus the duties both of civil and religious obedience are sanctioned.

23. μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν.] Campb. in a long and able annotation maintains that the sense is, ‘there is no future life.’ He shows that the Sadducees denied not merely the resurrection of the body, but the immortality of the soul, and a future state of retribution. ‘They had (he adds)

24 γοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν· Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ
 μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ
 τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ
 25 ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ
 ὁ πρῶτος γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε· καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα,
 26 ἀφῆκε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ὁμοίως καὶ
 27 ὁ δεύτερος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ. ὕστερον δὲ πάν-
 28 των ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος τῶν
 29 ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. Ἀποκριθεὶς
 δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γρα-
 30 φάς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει
 οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι τοῦ
 31 Θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν,
 οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ρηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ λέγοντος·
 32 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς
 33 Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων.
 34 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι, ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ
 διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.
 34 Ὅτι δὲ φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσε τοὺς σαδδου-
 35 καίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς ἕξ
 36 αὐτῶν, νομικός, πειράζων αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων· Διδάσκαλε,

Exod. 3.
6, 16.
Marc. 12.
26.
Luc. 20. 37.
Act. 7. 32.
Heb. 11. 16.
† Supr. 7.
28.

† Marc. 12.
28.
Luc. 10. 25.

no notion of spirit, and were consequently obliged to make use of terms which properly relate to the body, when they spoke of a future state; which therefore came at length to be denoted simply by the word *resurrection*.

24. *μὴ ἔχων τέκνα*.] 'without bearing any children.' Ἐπιγαμβρεύσει. This word (which occurs also in the Sept.) denotes to marry a widow by right of affinity.

— σπέρμα] This word, like the Heb. גר, denotes offspring or progeny, whether one or more children; though in Scripture it is almost confined to the latter. On the contrary in the Classical writers it is generally used of the former. So Soph. El. 1510. & Œd. Tyr. 1087. and a Delphic oracle in Thucyd. v. 16. Διὸς υἱὸς ἡμῶν τὸ σπέρμα—ἀναφέρειν. There are, however, examples in the Classical writers of σπέρμα in a plural sense. Thus Soph. Trach. 304. Eurip. Med. 798. ἀλλὰ κτανεῖν τὸν σπέρμα, τολμήσεις, γύναι.

29. *πλανᾶσθε—Θεοῦ*.] i. e. ye deceive yourselves by assuming a false hypothesis, and by your ignorance of the true sense of the Scriptures; not considering the omnipotence of God, to whom renewal of existence can require no more exertion of power than original creation; nor reflecting that God is able to raise up the dead without their former passions. By τὰς γραφάς is meant chiefly, but not entirely, the Pentateuch.

30. *οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται*.] On this question there has been much difference of opinion among the Jewish Rabbins. The more recent

of them maintain the affirmative; the earlier ones the negative. See a fine extract from Maimonid. in Recens. Synop.

— ὡς ἄγγελοι] Luke says ἰσάγγελοι. This similarity must, however, by the context be limited to the point in question, i. e. in not being subject to the appetites of the body, and perhaps in immortality. It does not therefore follow that because angels are, as is supposed, composed of spirit only, that the spirits of just men made perfect shall have spirits only. That they will also have bodies of some sort or other, is certain from 1 Cor. xvi. 42. sq., which passage also describes those bodies, though, as might be expected, too obscurely to be understood by us in our present state.

32. *Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ*.] i. e. the God and patron, benefactor, of Abraham; for God is said to be the God of any one, inasmuch as he confers benefits on him. See Doddr. Kuin. remarks on the manner of argumentation here pursued, so agreeable to the usual method of the Jewish doctors, who used to slightly allude to passages of Scripture, and left their auditors to find the consequence of any proposition, omitting, in argumentation, the transitions and conclusions, the uses and applications.

35. *πειράζων αὐτὸν*] Some modern Interpreters assign to *πειράζων* the good sense, *explorans, trying*, viz. his skill in Scripture; which seems to be countenanced by Mark. But most adopt the bad one, *tempting*; and there seems no sufficient reason for abandoning the common interpretation. The truth seems to be (as Chrys.

h Deut. 6. ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; ἡ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη* αὐτῷ 37
 5. Luc. 10. 27. Ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρ-
 δία σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ
 διανοίᾳ σου. αὕτη ἐστὶ πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη ἐντολή. 38
 ij Lev. 19. 18. Marc. 12. 31. Luc. 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Jac. 2. 8. k Supr. 7. 12. 1 Marc. 12. 35. Luc. 20. 41. m Psal. 110. 1. Act. 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13. et 10. 12, 13. 1 δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὐτῇ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου 39
 ὡς σεαυτὸν. ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ 40
 νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται κρέμανται.
 1 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν φαρισαίων, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ 41
 Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνος 42
 υἱὸς ἐστὶ; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τοῦ Δαυὶδ. λέγει αὐτοῖς· 43
 Πῶς οὖν Δαυὶδ ἐν πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ; λέγων
 44 Μ εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν 44
 μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν

and Theophyl. suppose) that the man came with an evil intention, but departed better disposed towards Christ.

36. ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη] Here ποία is for τις; and μεγάλη for μεγιστή, by Hebraism; on which account it has the privilege of a superlative, in dispensing with the Article. Superlatives do so from the affinity which they bear to ordinals. See Middlet. Gr. Art. vi. § 3 & 4. But to turn from words to things, the question involved a matter of controversy among the Jewish Doctors as to the preference or importance of different precepts; some maintaining the pre-eminence of one, some of another. Only while they distinguished the Divine precepts into great and small, they constantly gave the preference to the ceremonial ones. Christ, however, decided in favour of the moral law, yet not to the neglect of the ceremonial.

37. ἔφη] This reading is preferred by Mill and Bengel; and is edited by Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Vat., and Scholz, for the common one εἶπεν; and that on the authority of nearly all the best and a great part of the MSS., together with the Ed. Prin. confirmed by some Fathers.

— ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ &c.] These are formulas nearly equivalent, and united for intensity of sense. The construction is Hebraic, for ἐκ with the Genit., which is not unfrequently found with one or other of the above nouns. They are very rarely united; yet one example is adduced by Wets. from Philo.

39. ὁμοία αὐτῇ] ‘similar in kind, though not in degree; springing out of it and closely connected with it. Τὸν πλησίον, i. e. every person with whom we have to do. Comp. Rom. xiii. 8. And ἀγαπᾶω signifies to exercise love or charity towards. Ὡς σεαυτὸν. We are not commanded to love or benefit our fellow creatures as much as ourselves, because that would have been inconsistent with the principle of self-love which the Almighty has implanted in us, for our preservation. For the ὡς (like the Heb. 3) imports not equality in degree, but similarity in kind. Thus the precept corresponds to that of our Lord at Matth. vii. 12. See Whitby and Doddr.

40. ἐν ταύταις κρέμανται.] This is generally

thought to be a metaphor taken from the custom of suspending the tables of the laws from a nail or peg. But the metaphor is common both to the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, (nay almost all languages) as used of things closely connected and springing from the same origin. There is, however, a Hebraism in the use of ἐν for ἐκ. Or the ἐν should have been followed by ἀνακεφαλαιούνται, or πληροῦνται, as in Rom. xiii. 9. Fritz. well explains the sense thus: ‘in hoc utroque præcepto omnium, quæ in V. T. legitur, legum cardo vertitur.’

43. ἐν πνεύματι] scil. ἀγίῳ, which is expressed in the parallel passage of Mark. This is plainly the sense, notwithstanding the attempts of some recent Commentators to explain it away; and such it is acknowledged to be by Fritz. Indeed the writers of the Old Testament are always supposed by our Lord to have written under the inspiration, more or less plenary, of the Holy Spirit.

— Κύριον] “This word, (says Campb.) corresponding with the Hebr. אֲדֹנָי, *adon*, signifying Lord or Master, was a term implying an acknowledgment of superiority in the person to whom it was addressed, and therefore never given to inferiors, though sometimes, perhaps, out of courtesy, to equals. Upon this, then, our Lord’s argument turns. An independent monarch, such as David, acknowledged no Lord or Master but God; far less would he bestow that title upon a son, or descendant; and consequently the Messiah, being so called by him, under the influence of the Spirit, and therefore acknowledged as his superior, must be Divine.”

44. κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν] A comparison taken from kings, on whose right hand sat the heir, or he who was next in dignity, and on the left hand he that was immediately below him in rank. But sitting on the right implied also a participation in the regal power and authority. Hence συμβασιλεύειν is interpreted by St. Paul, 1 Cor. xv. 25. βασιλεύειν.

— ἕως ἂν θῶ] ‘while I make.’ The image is derived from the custom of conquerors putting their foot on the neck of a vanquished enemy, as a mark of subjugation. How the words are to be understood of the Messiah, appears from 1 Cor. xv. 25. sq.

45 ποδῶν σου. εἰ οὖν Δαυὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς
46 αὐτοῦ ἔστι; Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον·
οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέ τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν
οὐκέτι.

1 XXIII. ΤΟΤΕ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ
2 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἠλέγων· Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέως καθέδρας ² Ἐδρ. 8.
3 ἐκάθισαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι· πάντα οὖν ὅσα
ἀν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν τηρεῖν, τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ
ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε, λέγουσι γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι.
4 ^ο δεσμεύουσι γὰρ φορτία βάρεια καὶ δυσβάστακτα, καὶ ^ο Luc. 11.
ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων· τῷ δὲ δακ- ^{46.}
5 τύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ θέλουσι κινῆσαι αὐτά. ^ρ πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα ^{Act. 15. 10.}
αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. πλατύ- ^{Gal. 6. 13.}
6 ρονοῦσι δὲ τὰ φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσι τὰ κρᾶσ- ^ρ Supr. 6.
7 πεδα τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν· ^φ φιλοῦσιν τε τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ^{1, 2, 5, 16.}
ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγω- ^{Num. 15.}
7 γαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλεῖσθαι ^{38.}
8 ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ραββί, ραββί. ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε ^{Deut. 6. 8.}
^{et 22. 12.} ^q Marc. 12.
^{38.} ^{Luc. 11. 43.}
^{et 20. 46.} ³ Joh. 9.

45. εἰ οὖν—ἔστι;] Some of the best Commentators here recognise an *inversion of construction*, as in Mark ii. 23. But as the sense is the same either way, there is no necessity to resort to any such supposition.

46. τις] 'any one,' namely, of the class of persons whom he had just silenced. Ἐπερωτῆσαι, i. e. to put such sort of captious ensnaring questions as those above-mentioned.

XXIII. 1. τότε] i. e. (as Chrys. and Theophyl. explain) after he had put the Pharisees and Sadducees to silence. Ἐλάλησε, addressed.

2. καθέδρας] This alludes to the sitting posture in which the Jewish doctors always taught. They are here said to sit in Moses' seat, by having succeeded to him in the office of teachers of religion. Ἐκάθισαν. This may be taken as put like preterite for present, expressing an action commencing in past time, but extending to present, 'have seated themselves.' But it is better, with Fritz., to suppose the Aorist used in the sense of custom.

3. πάντα—ποιεῖτε] This must be taken *restrictively* (as in Col. iii. 20. & 22. Ephes. v. 24.) i. e. all things which they read from the Law and the Prophets, and whatever they taught agreeably thereto. This therefore will not at all countenance the Romish doctrine of the infallibility of the Pope.

—τηρεῖν,] Some Editors cancel this word, which is omitted in 7 MSS., some Versions, and Latin Fathers. But that is very slender testimony; since Versions are, in a case like this, of little authority; and the MSS. are all of the Alexandrian recension, and such as abound with alterations arising from ill judged fastidiousness. The Editors in question rarely consider the true character of the language of the Gospels, which has much of the wordiness distinguishing the common language of antient, and indeed *all* times.

4. δεσμεύουσι] 'they bind on,' load, as a bundle or bale, on a pack-horse. By these *burdens* we must understand the traditions of the elders.

— τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ—κινῆσαι] i. e. 'they will not take upon their *own* shoulders the burdens they lay on those of others;' not, 'they rigorously exact of others,' as Whitby explains. The former interpretation is confirmed by the very antient *gloss* which crept into the Alexandrian recension, αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ δακτ. α. Here we have a proverbial expression (common both to Greek and Latin writers) to denote 'being indisposed to exert oneself in any labour.'

5. πλατύνουσι] Christ does not censure the wearing of these or of the fringes, but the doing it ostentatiously, by making them very large. These phylacteries took their rise from a *literal* instead of a spiritual interpretation of Deut. vi. 8. See their description in Rose's Parkhurst, or Horne's Introd. That these were also, as the Commentators inform us, regarded as *amulets*, or charms to preserve from evil, may be very true; but when they would hence deduce the *name itself*, we may hesitate; for the name may quite as well imply that they were thereby *reminded* to keep the law. See a passage of Plutarch cited by Kypke in loc.

6. πρωτοκλισίαν] 'the first seat at banquets.' That was probably at the top of the table, as with us; though among the Greeks and Romans the middle place at a triclinium was the most honourable. Πρωτοκαθεδρίας, i. e. on the seats of the seniors and the learned, who sat immediately under and with their backs to the pulpit of the reader, their faces being turned toward the people. Ἀγοραῖς, i. e. the public places of the city.

8. μὴ κληθῆτε] 'suffer not yourselves to be called.'

- † Jac. 3. 1. ραββί. ἵεις γάρ ἐστιν ὑμῶν ὁ † καθηγητής, [ὁ Χριστός.]
- Mat. 1. 6. πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. *καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε 9 ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἰς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί· εἰς γάρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν 10 ὁ καθηγητής, ὁ Χριστός. ὁ δὲ μεῖζων ὑμῶν, ἔσται ὑμῶν 11 διάκονος. ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ 12 ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.
- Ἄ Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί! ὅτι 13 κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσ-
ευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσότερον κρίμα. Ἄ Οὐαὶ 14 ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί! ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελ- 15 θεῖν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί! ὅτι περμάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν, ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης

— καθηγητής.] There is some doubt as to the reading here. Many of the best Commentators would read *διδάσκαλος*, which is found in several MSS., Versions, and Fathers, but is received by no Editor except Fritz.: doubtless because it would seem a gloss on *καθηγ.* But *διδσκ.* is so much preferable, from its being more correspondent to the Heb. *רַבִּי*, and such an offensive repetition is thereby removed, that it can scarcely be doubted but that it is the true reading. Ὁ Χριστός. This is omitted in several antient MSS. of the Alexandrian recension, and some Versions and Fathers; is rejected by Mill and Beng., cancelled by Griesb. and Fritz., and bracketed by most other Editors. It probably crept in from ver. 10.

9. πατέρα—γῆς.] 'style no man on earth your Father.' There is an ellipsis of *τίνα*.

12. ὅστις δὲ—ὑψωθήσεται.] A sentiment very often introduced by our Lord, and indeed a frequent maxim among the Jews, and often occurring in the Classical writers. By Christ, however, it is employed in a spiritual sense, i. e. 'him God will exalt.'

13, 14. These verses are transposed in the textus vulgatus and most of the MSS.; but are placed in the present order in the best MSS., confirmed by several Versions and Fathers. And so the Edit. Prin. and Steph. This order, too, (which presents a better connexion) has been, with reason, approved by all the most eminent Commentators, and restored by Mill, Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Fritz., and Scholz. It is supposed that the order was originally altered by Erasmus, on the authority of the Vulgate; and certainly for the worse. Ver. 13. is omitted in several MSS. of the Alexandrian recension, with some Versions and Latin Fathers. But there is no good ground for rejecting it. It should seem that the text above adopted presents the true reading and order, which was accidentally changed by the eyes of the transcribers being carried from the first *ουαὶ δὲ—υποκριταί!* to the second, by which the words *ουαὶ κατεσθίετε*

—*κρίμα* were omitted, and afterwards inserted either by the *scribes*, (perceiving their mistake,) or by the *correctors*, but in the wrong place.

—*κατεσθίετε*] The *κατα* is intensive, having the sense 'eat up.' Of this use of *ἐσθίω* examples occur frequently in the Greek Classical writers; and the same is the case with the correspondent terms in Latin and indeed in the modern languages. *Oikias*, goods, property, as *oikos* is often used in the Classical writers. Both the above metaphors are found in Hom. Od. β. 237. *κατέδουσι βιαιῶς Οἶκον Ὀδυσσεύος*. This was done by various subtle artifices. After making them devotees, they devised various means of laying them under contribution, or calballed with the children to deprive the widow of a portion of her dowry, for some return, either in hand, or in expectation.

— *προφάσει*] 'under a pretext,' namely, of religion; for it was but a mask to conceal their avarice. *Μακρὰ*. To be taken adverbially. Sometimes, it is said, these prayers occupied nine hours a day. *Περισσότερον*, 'a more extreme punishment.'

14. *κλείετε ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθ.*] For the more Classical *κλείειν ἀπὸ ἀποκλείειν*. It may be compared with our phrase *to shut the door in the face of*. The metaphor denotes the hindering men from embracing Christianity, which they effected by misinterpreting the prophecies, and by other methods. *Τοὺς εἰσερχομένους*, 'those who are entering,' i. e. who are disposed to enter.

15. *περμάγετε—ξηρὰν.*] A proverbial expression frequent both in Greek and Latin, importing the greatest activity and exertion. At *ξηρὰν* sub. *γῆν*. When *ξηρὸν* occurs in the phrase, *πέδον* may be supplied, as *solum* in the Latin expressions *siccum*, and *liquidum*. The zeal of the Jews for proselytism was, indeed, proverbial among the Heathens, (See Hor. Sat. i. 4.) inso-much that at length it was forbidden by the *Constitutiones Imperatorum*.

— *υἱὸν γεέννης*] i. e. by Hebraism, 'deserving

- 16 διπλότερον ὑμῶν. Ὁ αἶν ὑμῖν, ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ! οἱ λέγοντες. ὅς ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ! τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστὶν, ὁ χρυσός, ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιάζων τὸν χρυσόν;
- 17 καὶ ὅς ἐὰν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ δῶρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ! τί γὰρ μείζων, τὸ δῶρον, ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζων τὸ δῶρον; ὁ οὖν ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικήσαντι αὐτόν. καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὀμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.
- 18 Ὁ αἶν ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταὶ! ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἀνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν ἔλεον καὶ τὴν πίστιν ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεῖνα μὴ ἀφίεναι. ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ διυλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν

^a Supr. 15.
^b 14. supr. 5.
^c 33, 34.

^d Exod. 29.
^e 37.

^f 1 Reg. 8.
^g 13.
^h Par. 6. 2.

ⁱ Supr. 5.
^j 34.

^k Luc. 11.
^l 42.

of, or doomed to, hell.' It is strange that Kypke, Rosenm., and some others, should take διπλ. to signify *dolosum*. The grammatical objection to the common interpretation, on the ground that the word never occurs in the comparative, has no force, for I have in Rec. Syn. adduced two examples. Moreover, διπλότερον, here and in the other two passages where it occurs, is not an adjective, but an *adverb*.

16. ἐν] Heb. ב, by. In this and the following verses Christ condemns the subtle distinctions of the Pharisees concerning oaths, and points out the sanctity and obligation of an oath. Οὐδὲν ἐστὶ, 'it is a trifling matter.' A common hyperbole. Τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ. By this some understand the gold which adorned the Temple; others, the sacred utensils; others again, the money set apart for sacred purposes. As no particular gold is mentioned, it may be understood of any or all the above. Ὄφειλει, for ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶ, 'he is bound to perform his oath.'

17. ὁ ἀγιάζων] 'makes it sacred and apart from common use.' The money was holy, because it was subservient to the uses of the temple, and other sacred purposes, like the ἀνάθηματα among the Greeks, and the *donaria* among the Romans. (Rosenm.)

21. Hence Jesus shows that all those smaller oaths are of equal force with the greatest; because, as no one would think of invoking an inanimate object, so by them must be understood (per metonymiam) the owner of them. (Rosenm.) Κατοικήσαντι. This is read, for the common κατοικούντι, in the greater part of the MSS. and the Ed. Prin.; and this has been with reason adopted by Beng., and Wets., and edited by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Frit., and Sholz.

23. ἀποδεκατοῦτε—κύμινον.] The Pharisees were scrupulously exact in rendering tithes not only of the fruits of the earth, but even of such insignificant herbs as those here specified, as ἡδύοσμον, the garden mint, ἀνηθον, not anise

(which would be *δισσον*), but *dill*; (on which see Dioscor. 3, 461.) and κύμινον, *cummin*, a disagreeably pungent herb, and so little esteemed that it was proverbially employed to express worthlessness. Thus *κνιμοπροστής* signified a miser, as we say a *skin-flint*. That the above are only meant as examples of insignificant herbs, is plain from Luke having "mint and rue," with the addition of *καὶ πᾶν λάχανον*. Ἀποδεκατεῦειν is a word not used by the Classical writers, and only found in the Sept., where it expresses the Heb. תר, which signifies both to take tithe and to pay tithe. Our Lord, it must be observed, does not censure them for paying tithes of these herbs, but, after performing these minute observances, for omitting the weightier matters of the Law. This applies to all the subjects of the woes in this Chapter, as is plain from the words ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεῖνα μὴ ἀφίεναι.

ἀφήκατε] 'ye neglect.' The word expresses the Heb. ציח, often applied to the neglect of Divine precepts. Τὰ βαρύτερα, *graviora*, the more important injunctions. Κρίσιν, ἔλεον, καὶ τὴν πίστιν. Render 'justice, charity, (or humanity) and faith,' or trust in God, as the proper foundation of our love; not *fidelity*, as some explain; though that sense may be included. Thus it will be agreeable to Luke's τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ. The passage seems to be taken from Micah vi. 8., and may be compared with Pind. Olymp. 13, 6, 11. and Hor. Od. i. 24, 6.

24. διυλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα.] Not 'strain at,' (which was a mere typographical blunder of the first Edition of our common Version) but strain out or off. There is an allusion to the custom of the Jews (and indeed the Greeks and Romans) of passing their wines (which in the southern parts might easily receive gnats, and indeed breed insects) through a strainer. See Amos vi. 6. The former did it from religious scruples, (the κώνωψ or *culex vinarius* being unclean) the latter, from cleanliness. The

^g Luc. 11. 39. ^{supr.} 15. 30. ^{Marc.} 7. 4. δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες. * Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ φα- 25 ρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταὶ! ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀδικίας.* φαρισαῖε τυφλὲ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ 26 ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος. ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτῶν καθαρὸν.

^f Luc. 11. 44. * Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταὶ! ὅτι 27 παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκοιναμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀν- 28 θρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοὶ ἐστε ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. * Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταὶ! 29

^g Luc. 11. 47. ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, καὶ λέγετε· Εἰ ἡμεθα* ἐν ταῖς 30 ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἡμεθα κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, 31

ratio significationis arises as follows. The term signifies to pass any liquid through a strainer, (ὀθονίου. See Dioscor. iii. 9. & v. 82.) to separate it from the ὕλη; or material particles, (gnats, or aught else) that they may be passed out and off. With respect to κάμηλον, it signifies, not a camel, nor a beetle, (as some would take it) but a camel. To make the opposition as strong as may be, two things are selected as opposite as possible, the smallest insect, and the largest animal. This sort of expression was in use both with the Jewish and the Grecian writers. Καταπίνοντες. This word is used not of liquids only, but also of solids, as here. In the former case it may be rendered to gulp down; in the latter, to bolt down.

25. καθαρίζετε—παροψίδος,] The purification of domestic utensils see Horne's Introd. Vol. iii. p. 337. Πάροψις is a word found only in the later writers, and signifies a platter, dish, or, as some think, sauce-boat. Γέμουσιν. There is here a confounding of the two parts of the comparison, which is not unusual in the best ancient writers. Thus Horace, "rusticus expectat dum defluat amnis." Ἀδικίας. This, for the common reading ἀκρασίας, is found in the best and the greater part of the MSS., as also many Versions and Fathers. It is also confirmed by the Edit. Princ., and is adopted by Wets. and edited by Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. The internal evidence, too, is as strong as the external; for it comports far better with the character of the Pharisees, who (as Campb. observes) are never accused of intemperance, though often of injustice. The common reading is esteemed by Scholz an Alexandrian reading.

26. καθάρισον πρῶτον—καθαρόν.] The metaphor is still continued, though the reasoning is carried on according to the thing intended.

27. κεκοιναμένοις,] whitened with chalk or lime. The tombs were annually whitewashed, that their situation might be known, and the pollution of touching them avoided. This

whitening extended as far on the surface of the ground as the vault reached under ground. The sense is, that they were so polluted with vice, that they defiled all who had communication with them, and were avoided like sepulchres. In the parallel passage of Luke xi. 44., where they are likened to μνημεῖα ἀθήλα, (see Note in loc.) there is, in fact, no discrepancy, but reference is had to the contagion they spread around them. Ἀκαθαρσίας. Very apposite to the present purpose is a passage adduced in Recens. Synop. from the Schol. on Soph., who explains the words ῥάκη βαρείας νοηθείας πλέα by πεπληρωμένα—τῆς ἐκ νόσου ἀκαθαρσίας, i. e. pus and bloody matter.

28. μεστοὶ—ἀνομίας.] Μεστός is almost always used cum genitivo mali.

29. οἰκοδομεῖτε] for ἀνοικοδομεῖτε, 'ye keep in repair.' Κοσμεῖτε. Both the Jews and the Heathens alike showed their respect for the illustrious dead, by repairing and beautifying, and, when necessary, rebuilding their tombs. See the Classical citations adduced by Wets. "This," as Kuin. observes, "our Lord did not mean to censure, but to expose the hypocrisy of the Pharisees in pretending a respect for the Prophets which they did not feel."

30. ἡμεθα] There is the strongest testimony to the truth of this reading, (for the common one ἡμεν) which is found in most of the best MSS., in some Fathers, and in the Ed. Princ. It was with reason preferred by Beng., and edited by Matth., Griesb., and others down to Scholz.: ἡμεν was the usual Imperfect in the Hellenistic and Alexandrian dialect, though it was by the later Greeks changed into the old Attic form ἡν. Αἵματι, for φόνῳ.

31. ὥστε] itaque. Euthym. well explains the force of the particle thus: ἀφ' ὧν ὁμολογεῖτε τὴν μαιφουλίαν τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν, ἐτι δὲ καὶ, ἀφ' ὧν μμεῖσθε πάντων. Thus the connexion is traced without resorting to such violent means as are employed by some. Μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, 'you bear testimony against yourselves.' For

- 32 ὅτι υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφήτας· καὶ ὑμεῖς
 33 πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν. ἠὲ ὄφεις! γεν- ^{b Supr. 3. 7.}
 νήματα ἐχιδνῶν! πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεν-
 34 νης; Ἰδιὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προ- <sup>i Luc. 11.
49.
Act. 5. 40.
et 22. 19.
2 Cor. 11.
24, 25.</sup>
 φήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτη-
 νεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς
 συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν·
 35 ὅπως ἐλθῆ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον, ἐκχυνόμενον ἐπὶ <sup>k Gen. 4. 8.
Heb. 11. 4.
2 Par. 24.
21, 22.</sup>
 τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δικαίου, ἕως τοῦ αἵματος
 Ζαχαρίου, υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ
 36 καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἤξει ταῦτα
 37 πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην. Ἰερουσαλήμ, Ἰερουσαλήμ! <sup>l Luc. 13.
34.
4 Eadr. 1.
29.</sup>
 ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας, καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς

μαρτ. ἐφ' αὐτοὺς. The construction is *Hel- lenistic*, and such as never occurs in the Classical writers, who use *κατά* with a Genit. *Υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν φον.,* i. e. 'ye are of like disposition and manners to, &c.; for as they slew the prophets, so do ye meditate my death.'

32. πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τ. π. ὑ.] This is by many of the best Commentators, ancient and modern, accounted an *ironical concession*, or permission, such as indignantly leaves the persons addressed to experience the consequences of their wilfulness. Of this sort of irony (very often occurring in Scripture) the Commentators adduce several examples. Grot., Kuin., Winer, and Fritz., however, take it as an Imperative of permission, q. d. 'ye are permitted to fill up.' But the former method is preferable. Τὸ μέτρον, scil. τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν.

33. ὄφεις—ἐχιδνῶν.] See iii. 7. Τῆς γενένης. See Note on v. 22. Φύγητε. The best Commentators are agreed that this is put for *φεύξεσθε*; the later writers imitating the Poetic idiom of using the Subjunctive for the Future; which is generally thought a solecism, but is learnedly defended by Fritz. in loc.

34. διὰ τοῦτο] On the force of this formula the Commentators are divided in opinion. Some think it has the force of the Heb. *מפני* *interea*. Others connect it with the preceding. It is better, however, (with most recent Commentators) to consider it as a *form of transition*, as in Matt. xiii. 52. xxii. 29. Mark xii. 24. Yet, as that principle is somewhat precarious, I would, with Euthym. and Fritz., refer it to ver. 32. *διότι* (says Euthym.) *μέλλετε πληρῶσαι τὸ μέτρον τῆς κακίας τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν.*

— προφήτας—γραμματεῖς.] Our Lord here applies to his Apostles and their successors those titles which were given by the Jews to their Doctors, signifying that his messengers would be no less entitled to the appellation *προφήτης* (in the sense, *inspired interpreters of the will of God*) than were the prophets of old; and would likewise be entitled to the appellations *σοφῶν*, *σοφιστῶν*, and *γραμματεῖς*, *סופרים*, as being equally Divine legates.

— ἐξ αὐτῶν] Sub. *τινάς*. Ἀποκτενεῖτε. See Acts vii. 59. & xii. 2. Σταυρώσατε. Though there is no evidence of the crucifixion of any Christian teacher before the destruction of Jeru-

salem, yet the *silence* of history (so exceedingly brief as it has come down to us) is no proof that there were none such. It is better to rest on *this*, than to suppose, with some, that Christ here includes himself; or to take *σταυρ.* in sensu improprio for 'to put to a cruel death.' *Μαστιγώσατε.* See x. 17. and Acts xxii. 19.

35. ὅπως] This should be rendered not *ita* ut, but, as Hoogev. suggests, *ut, hoc modo ut.* Fritz. well expresses the sense of the passage thus: 'Vos omnino ita agetus, ut videamini in id unicē intenti, ut omnis sanguinis justī atque insontis culpam soli sustineatis.' *Ἐκχυνόμενον.* This is, as Fritz. remarks, to be taken *generally*, so as to include both past, present, and future.

35. Ζαχαρίου—βαραχίου.] There has been much dispute as to the person here meant by our Lord. The various opinions are detailed and reviewed by Kuin. and Fritz. Those, and indeed most other Commentators, are of opinion that of the *four* who have been supposed to be here meant, the true one is that *Zacharias*, the high priest, who, for his having reproved the iniquities of the Jewish people, was, by the order of King Joash, slain between the sanctuary and the altar of whole burnt offerings. See 2 Chron. xxiv. 20, 21. And though this Joash be called son of Jehoiada, yet it was not unfrequent among the Jews to bear *two* names, especially when, as in the present case, the names were of the same meaning. After all, however, the *Zechariah* here meant *may* be the Prophet; for that he should have been murdered, is very probable; and though the Scripture does not say so, yet the silence of Scripture is no conclusive proof to the contrary. That he was murdered, we have *traditional* testimony in a passage of the Targum, cited by Whitby.

— θυσιαστηρίου.] 'the altar of burnt sacrifice,' which, Grot. shows, was in *subdiali*.

36. ὅτι] This is found in most of the best MSS. and some Versions and Fathers, as also in the Ed. Princ. It has been adopted by almost every Editor from Beng. to Scholz. Ἡξει—ταύτην. By *ταῦτα πάντα* are meant 'all these crimes;' and ἡκει, or, as in the former verse, *ἐλθεῖν, ἐπὶ τινα* here signifies 'to come upon any one,' 'to be visited upon any one,' namely, to bring down punishment on his head.

37. ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα] Erasm. well points out

ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγα-
γεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει ὄρνις τὰ νοσσία
ἐαυτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε; ἰδού, ἀφίε- 38
ται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. ἠ λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν· Οὐ μὴ 39
με ἴδητε ἀπ' ἄρτι, ἕως ἂν εἶπητε· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχό-
μενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

m Ps. 118.
95. sup.
2L. B.

α Marc. 13.
1. Luc. 21. 5.

ο Luc. 19.
44.

XXIV. ἠ ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ 1
ἱεροῦ· καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδειξάμενοι αὐτῷ
τὰς οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ 2
βλέπετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ ὧδε
λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ [μὴ] καταλυθήσεται. Καθημένου δὲ 3

the permanent action (as referring alike to past, present, and future) denoted by this use of the present tense. *Αὐτήν*, for *ἐαυτήν* or *σεαυτήν*. So I read, instead of the Stephanic *αὐτήν*, with the Edit. Princ., Beza, Schmid, and Griesb. There is no occasion to bring in the figure by which a transition is made from the second to the third person; which would here be very awkward. *Τέκνα*. The word is often used thus, figuratively, of the inhabitants of a city, both in the Scriptural and the Classical writers. *Ἐπισυναγαγεῖν*. The *ἐπι* is not, as the Commentators imagine, pleonastic, but signifies to. Thus the term signifies to draw together to one. *Ἐν τρόπῳ*. Sub. καθ. ἠθελήσατε. The plural here has reference to the plural implied in Ἱερουσαλήμ, which means inhabitants of Jerusalem, an idiom frequent both in the Scriptural and Classical writers.

38. ἀφίεται] Prophetic present put for future. *Οἶκος*. Commentators are not agreed whether this is to be taken of the Temple, or of the whole Jewish nation, especially its metropolis (and so the Latin writers use *patria* and *domus* promiscuously.) The former sense is, indeed, applicable, but somewhat too weak; and therefore the latter seems preferable, at least, if it be limited to Jerusalem.

39. οὐ μὴ με ἴδητε—Κυρίου.] Many are the modes of interpretation pursued in this perplexing passage. Some Commentators think that our Lord meant to predict his removal from them, until the destruction of Jerusalem, which is in the next Chapter designated under the name of the coming of the Lord. They render the words *ἕως ἂν εἶπητε*, 'until ye might say,' 'I would have reason to say.' And there is much to countenance this in the actual state of things at that period, as recorded by the accurate Josephus. But this sense of *ἕως ἂν εἶπητε* is strained, and the interpretation is liable to serious objections. Greatly preferable is that of Chrysost. and others, who take the coming here spoken of to mean the second coming of our Lord to judgment at the end of the world. Thus by *ye* will be meant the Jewish nation. That the great bulk of the Jews will, ere that awful catastrophe, be brought to acknowledge that Messiah whom their ancestors rejected, we are taught by the sure word of prophecy. See Grot., Doddr., and Scott. Those who adopt this interpretation maintain that *ἀπ' ἄρτι* should be rendered 'after a while,' i. e. after the ascen-

sion. But that sense is destitute of proof, and indeed unnecessary, if *ἴδητε* be taken (with Koecher) of familiar intercourse as a teacher; for our Lord had with the present address closed his public ministry. *Εὐλογημένος*, &c. was the form by which the Messiah (usually styled ὁ ἐρχόμενος, &c.) was to be addressed in his coming.

XXIV. 1. ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ] 'was departing from the temple.'

—ἐπιδειξάμενοι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδ.] ostentare. They were pointing with wonder at their stateliness, as those do who admire any noble edifice. They seemed to say, "Is it possible that such a stately edifice should be so utterly destroyed?" Indeed, the destruction of the Temple was, in the minds of the Jews, viewed as coeval only with the end of the world, or at least that modification in its constitution which they supposed would take place at the coming of the Messiah. Thus the Jews employed the expression *συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος* to denote two periods, the coming of the Messiah, and the end of time. Now the best Commentators are agreed that both these senses were had in view in the following predictions, and while the whole has a primary reference to the destruction of Jerusalem, yet the imagery and conformation are so applicable to the events which shall accompany the second advent of our Lord to judgment, that an allusion thereto must be supposed, if not a secondary sense. The two are here so blended as not only to afford a most weighty admonition to the hearers, but to make the prediction beneficial to all Christians of every age.

2. οὐ βλέπετε] Several MSS. and Versions are without the *οὐ*, which is marked as probably to be omitted by Griesb. and others, and cancelled by Fritz. But that is too bold. The MS. evidence for it is incomparably stronger than that against it. Besides, had it not been in the text from the first, who would have thought of inserting it? for, when away, the same sense arises. But why, then, (it may be asked) should the *οὐ* have been removed? Because it is not employed agreeably to the Classical usage, and because it is not found in the parallel passage of Mark. The omission plainly originated in the Alexandrian school, as Scholz. is aware, who (together with Wets., Matth. and Tittm.) rightly retains the word.

— οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ—λίθον] A proverbial and slightly hyperbolic expression denoting utter

αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἴδιαν, λέγοντες· Εἶπέ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας, καὶ τῆς συντελείας
 4 τοῦ αἰῶνος; ^p καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέ- ^{p Marc. 13.}
 5 πετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ ^{Ephes. 5. 6.}
 τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Χριστὸς· καὶ ^{Coloss. 2. 8.}
 6 πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι. ^{2 Thess. 2.} Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμους ^{Jerem. 4.}
 καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων. ὁράτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ πάντα ^{27. et 5. 10.}
 7 γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔστι τὸ τέλος. Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ^{18.}

destruction, but in this instance almost fulfilled to the letter, as we learn from Joseph. B. J. vii. 1, 1. Euseb., and the Rabbinical writers. The words *δε οὐ καταλυθήσεται* are added, to strengthen the preceding. See Soph. Antig. 441. and Hom. Il. xxi. 50., referred to by Fritz. The *μη* is omitted in almost all the best MSS. and several Fathers, and is not found in the Edit. Princ. and other early Editions. It is rejected by Mill, Beng., and Wets., and cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz., and justly, for scarcely any authority could justify so gross a barbarism. The *μη* arose from the occurrence of *οὐ μη* just before, or came from the margin, where it was a correction of *οὐ*. And, indeed, Fritz. would prefer it to *οὐ*, if permitted by manuscript authority. *Καταλυθήσεται* (Kruæg. observes) has reference to the dissolution of the *congmentatio lapidum*.

3. *πότε ταῦτα ἔσται—τοῦ αἰῶνος;*] The Commentators are much divided in opinion as to the meaning of this inquiry; and four different hypotheses have been devised. The 1st, confines the whole inquiry to the approaching destruction of Jerusalem. The 2d, extends it to two questions, and includes the second advent of Christ in the regeneration, according to the Jewish expectation. The 3d, instead of the second substitutes the last advent of Christ at the end of the world and the general judgment. The 4th, (to use the words of Dr. Hales, who adopts it) unites all the preceding into three questions, (to which distinct answers are given in this and the next Chapter) the 1st, relating to the destruction of Jerusalem; the 2d, to our Lord's second appearance in glory at the regeneration or restitution of all things, Acts iii. 21; the 3d, to the general judgment at the end of the world. "The inquiry (observes Dr. Hales) involves three questions: 1. *When* shall these (things) be? and the *sign* when they shall happen? 2. And what the sign of thy presence? and what the sign when all these things shall be concluded, or of the conclusion of the world." See more in Dr. Hales, who supports this hypothesis, originally propounded by Grot. Consult, however, Mr. Townsend, who in an able Dissertation, Vol. ii. p. 434., (in common with Chrys., Euthym., and many antient Interpreters, and also the most eminent modern ones,) defends the first (or rather second) hypothesis. "From their question (says Mr. Townsend) it appears that the disciples viewed the coming of Christ and the end of the world or age, as events nearly related, and which would indisputably take place together; they had no idea of the dissolution of

the Jewish polity, with its attendant miseries, as really signified by, or included in, either of these events. They imagined, perhaps, a great and awful change in the physical constitution of the universe, which they probably expected would occur within the term of their own lives; but they could have no conception of what was really meant by the expression which they employed, the coming of Christ. The coming of Christ, and the end of the world, being therefore only different expressions to denote the same period as the destruction of Jerusalem, the purport of the disciples' question plainly is, When shall the destruction of Jerusalem be—and what shall be the signs of it? The latter part of the question is the first answered, and our Saviour foretells, in the clearest manner, the signs of his coming, and the destruction of Jerusalem. He then passes on to the other part of the question, concerning the time of his coming. History is the only certain interpreter of prophecy; and by a comparison of the two, we shall see with what stupendous accuracy the latter has been accomplished." The history of the Jewish war by Josephus fully illustrates this prophecy by a collection of facts which amply attest its fulfilment.

5. *εἰ τῷ ὀνόματί μου,*] i. e. assuming the name and character of Messiah. Between these and the false prophets at ver. 11, a distinction must be made. Of the former were Simon Magus and Dositheus, and perhaps those adverted to by Joseph. B. J. i. 2. Of the latter were Theudas, Barchochebas the Egyptian, and many other impostors mentioned by Josephus. *Πλανήσουσι*, literally, 'will cause to wander from the truth, will deceive.'

6. *πολέμους*] Wets. cites in illustration Joseph. Ant. 18, 9, 1., and on *ἀκοὰς πολ.* Joseph. Ant. 20, 3, 3. & 4, 2.; also Bell. Jud. 2, 16. & 1, 1, 2., where Caligula orders his statue to be set up in the Temple at Jerusalem.

—*ὁράτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε.*] So Fritz. rightly points, (with Steph.) remarking that *ὁράτε μη* would signify *videte, ne*, and require *θροεῖσθε. Δεῖ—γενέσθαι*. This is referred by the earlier modern Commentators to the counsel of God, who permits evil, to educe good therefrom. But it is better, with most recent interpreters, to take the expression as only denoting the certainty of the events predicted. *Τὸ τέλος* is equivalent to *συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος* at ver. 3. Wets. compares Hom. Il. β. 121. *τέλος δ' οὐκ ἄτι πέφανται*.

7. *ἐγερθήσεται—ἔθνος.*] This is referred by many Commentators to various wars and civil

ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους. πάντα 8
 δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων. Ἔτσι παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς 9
 θλίψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἔσσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔθνῶν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοί, καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι πολλούς· καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. καὶ κηρυχθήσεται 14

r Supr. 10.
 17.
 Marc. 13. 9.
 Luc. 21. 12.
 Job. 15. 20.
 et 16. 2.

commotions. See Grot., Wets., and Kypke. Indeed most parts of the civilized world were then convulsed with wars or internal commotions.

— λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ] The words are often found joined in a similar context; and no wonder, the latter usually succeeding the former, (to the citations from Quint. Curt. ix. 10. and Hesiod Op. 240. adduced by Wets. may be added Thucyd. i. 28.,) inasmuch that κατὰ λιμόν λοιμός grew to a proverb. See Thucyd. ii. 54. The word λιμός is well derived by Hemsterh. from λειμμός (and that from λέλειμαι.) Yet I suspect that both words are of common origin, having the same general idea of *pinning, wasting away*, &c. Wets. adduces ample historical proofs justifying and illustrating both terms. Σεισμοί. This must not be taken, with some, metaphorically, of violent *civil commotions*, but be understood literally; for it appears from the passages adduced by Wets. and Kuin. that earthquakes were always by the antients regarded as portents, presaging public calamity and distress. Historical illustrations of the literal sense may be seen in Wets. or Recens. Synop.

— κατὰ τόπους.] The earlier Commentators interpret 'in divers places;' but the recent ones, with Beza, 'every where,' by an ellipsis of ἐκάστους. And this method is supported by some of the antient Versions. Perhaps, however, the true sense is, 'in various places.' The words are, I think, (with some antient Commentators and Wets. and Fritz.) to be referred not to σεισμοὶ only, but also to λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοί.

8. πάντα δὲ—ὠδίνων.] We must here suppose an ellipse of *μόνον*, as well as the usual one *ἔσται*; 'these are only the beginning and prelude of sorrows.' So Eurip. Med. 60. ἐν ἀρχῇ πῆμα, καὶ οὐδέπω μέσοι. Ὅδιν is here (as often in the Sept. and Classical writers) used of severe affliction, whether bodily or mental, of which see examples in Recens. Synop.

9. τότε] This may (as Rosenm. suggests) be taken in a lax sense for *circa ista tempora*, since the events which follow happened partly before the above mentioned calamities, and partly at the same time with them. Παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν. Θλίψιν properly signifies *compression*, and figuratively constraint, oppression, affliction, and persecution. The construction is the same as in a kindred passage of Jerem. xv. 4. παραδ. εἰς ἀνάγκας.

— μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔθνῶν] i. e. ye shall be generally objects of hatred. The feeling of the Gentiles to Christians is plain

from various passages of the Classical writers. τῶν ἔθνῶν. The τῶν is omitted in the common text; but it has place in very many MSS. and all the Edd. up to the Elzevir, in which, Wets. thinks, it was omitted by a typographical error. Be that as it may, it has been very properly restored by Beng., Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, 'for the sake of (their profession of) my religion.' The correspondence of the expressions in this and the following verses up to ver. 13., to facts recorded in History, has been shown by many writers.

10. σκανδαλισθήσονται] 'will abandon their religion and renounce their faith.' Ἀλλήλ. παραδ. See Note at iv. 12. This must (as Grot. says) be understood of apostates betraying those who continued in the faith.

11. ψευδοπροφ. ἐγερθ.] 'false teachers will arise,' namely, persons pretending to a Divine commission to preach deliverance and freedom from the Roman yoke.

12. διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν.] I would render, 'and because of the consummation of iniquity and lawlessness of every kind.' It seems better to assign this *general* sense to ἀνομίαν, than any of those *special* ones which are given by one or other of the Commentators. This sense of the word is very frequent both in the New Testament and the Sept. There is something very similar in Ezr. ix. 6. ἔτι αὐ ἀνομίας ἡμῶν ἐπληρώθησαν. Dr. Burton, Bampton Lect. p. 400. takes ἀνομι. to mean 'the mystery of iniquity!'

— ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγ. τ. π.] 'the love of most shall grow cold.' By ἀγ. some understand the love of God and religion; others, mutual love. The former is countenanced by the context; but the latter (which is almost universally adopted by the antients and many eminent moderns) is more agreeable to the *usus loquendi*; though doubtless either sense is justified by facts.

13. ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος.] This many recent Commentators understand of the destruction of Jerusalem, rendering, 'he who endureth unto the destruction shall be saved,' namely, from the ruin which shall overwhelm its inhabitants. And indeed Ecclesiastical history informs us that few or no Christians perished in Jerusalem at that catastrophe, they having timely abandoned the city. Dr. Burton, Bampton Lect. p. 402. compares the declaration contained in Revel. xxi. 7. & 8. and John xvi. 1, 4. But this seems a strained mode of interpretation, and it is better, with the antient and early modern Com-

- τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ,
 εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι. καὶ τότε ἤξει τὸ τέλος.
- 15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρηνώσεως, τὸ ῥηθὲν
 διὰ Δαυιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὼς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ* (ὁ ἀνα-
 16 γινώσκων νοεῖτω) τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ
 17 τὰ ὄρη· ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβαινέτω ἄραι *τὰ
 18 ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, μὴ ἐπιστρέψατω
 19 ὀπίσω ἄραι τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ
 ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.

mentators, and some eminent recent ones, (as Rosenm., Kuin., and Fritz.) to take *ὑπομ. εἰς τέλος* of perpetual perseverance in Christian faith and practice; and *σωθ.* of salvation in Heaven.

14. ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ,] Most Commentators understand this of the Roman world, i. e. the Roman Empire; for which signification of *οἰκουμένη* there is valid authority brought forward in Recens. Synop. But as this is scarcely reconcilable with the words following, *πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι*, and since there is reason to think that Christianity had, at the period in question, been promulgated in countries which formed no part of the Roman Empire, (see Whitby and Dodd.) it may be better to retain the ordinary sense of the expression, understanding, by a slight hyperbole, a very considerable part of the then known world. Compare Rom. i. 8. & x. 8.

— *εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι.*] namely, as Grot. and others explain, that the offer of salvation had been made to the Jews, by the rejection of which they had drawn down vengeance on their heads. The sense, however, seems rather to be, 'in order that all nations may know and be able to testify,' namely, that the Jews had filled up the measure of their iniquity and obstinacy by rejecting the proffered salvation, both spiritual and temporal. Τὸ τέλος, 'the end of the Jewish state, and the consummation of God's judgments against it.'

15. τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρηνώσεως,] Here *βδέλ.* has (by Hebraism) the force of an adjective, as in Luke i. 48. *ταπεινώσεις τῆς δούλης, for δούλη ταπεινή.* The sense is, 'the abominable desolation,' i. e. the Roman army, always abominable, as composed of heathens, and carrying idolatrous standards, but then also abominably desolating, as being invaders and destroyers. Ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ. Most Commentators, from Grot. downwards, explain this 'on holy ground.' But Bp. Middlet. has shown that this interpretation is ungrounded, for the phrase occurs elsewhere only at Acts vi. 13. xxi. 28., where it can only be understood of the Temple; in the Sept. it is often used, and always of the Temple, sometimes the *Sanctum Sanctorum*. There is no reason to abandon the ancient and common interpretation 'in the holy place,' which is required by the parallel passage in Mark xiii. 14., and is confirmed by the history of the completion of the prophecy in Josephus.

— ὁ ἀναγινώσκων ν.] These words are by most supposed to be our Lord's, and meant to fix the attention of his hearers. But the best recent Commentators, with reason, consider them

as a parenthetical admonition of the *Evangelist*, conveying serious warning; and perhaps founded on Daniel ix. 25. *καὶ γνώση καὶ διανοηθήσεται.* *Νοεῖν* signifies properly to turn in mind, and, from the adjunct, to attend.

16. τότε] 'when these things take place.' Οἱ ἐν Ἰουδαίᾳ, i. e. the inhabitants of Judæa, as opposed to those of Jerusalem. Τὰ ὄρη. Not only as being natural strong holds, (often used as such, as we find from Josephus) but because they abounded in large caverns, wherein the Jews, at times of public calamity, often took refuge.

17. ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, &c.] In this and the two following verses we have some proverbial (and somewhat hyperbolic) forms of expression denoting the imminency of the danger, and the necessity of the speediest flight. It has ever been customary in the East to build the houses with flat roofs, provided with a stair-case both outside and inside. By this way (or, as others more probably suppose, over the roofs of the neighbouring houses, and so to the city wall) their flight is recommended to be taken.

— τὰ] This (instead of the common reading) is found in all the best MSS., together with the Edit. Princ. and other ancient Edd. confirmed by the Syr. and Coptic Versions and many Fathers. It has also been approved by almost every one of the recent Editors, and received from Matth. down to Scholz; and with reason, for the common reading arose from ignorance of the nature of the more recondite expression *τὰ ἐκ τ. ο.*, which, as Fritz. well remarks, is put for *ἄραι τὰ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ.* The *ἐπὶ ἐπιστρέψατο* has reference to *οἰκίας*, which may be taken from the preceding *οἰκίας*. By the *τὰ ἱμάτια* are meant the upper garments, (i. e. cloak and coat) which husbandmen of the Southern countries have ever, when at work, laid aside, or left at home. So Hesiod. Op. ii. 9. (cited by Elsn.) *Γυμνὸν στείρειν, γυμνὸν δὲ βοῦτειν, Γυμνὸν δ' ἀμᾶσθαι.* Virg. Georg. i. 299. *Nudus ara, sere nudus.* Grot. and Wets. would take *τὰ ἱμάτια* in a singular sense, as we say *clothes for dress*. Whichever interpretation be adopted, there is no need to alter the reading, and adopt *τὸ ἱμάτιον*, with Mr. Valpy.

19. οὐαὶ δὲ—ἡμέραις.] It was unnecessary for Grot. and Wolf. to detail the *ius belli* as to women so situated, for our Lord only, while he predicts, deploras (a fine trait of his benevolence) the miserable lot of such persons. This *vœu* was (as the records of history testify) amply fulfilled.

Act. 1. 12. ἵνα προσεύχεσθε δὲ, ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, 20
 Dan. 12. 1. μὴδὲ [ἐν] σαββάτῳ. Ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη, 21
 οἷα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ
 μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, 22
 οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβω-
 θήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι. Ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ 23
 Ἰδοὺ, ὡδε ὁ Χριστὸς, ἢ ὡδε· μὴ πιστεύσητε. Ἐγερθή- 24
 σονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφήται, καὶ δώ-
 σουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε πλανῆσαι, εἰ δυ-
 νατὸν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς. Ἰδοὺ, προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν. ἐάν οὖν 25
 εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν Ἰδοὺ, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστὶ μὴ ἐξέλθητε. Ἰδοὺ, 26

20. χειμῶνος,] The Commentators supply ὄντος. But *διὰ* is preferable. No ellipsis, however, is necessary to be supposed. *Μὴδὲ σαββάτῳ*. Because that would be a material hindrance, since no traveller was permitted by the Jewish Law (which was acted on by the Christians in Judæa long after the time of the destruction of Jerusalem) to proceed further than five furlongs on that day, and the gates of all towns were strictly closed.

The *ἐν* is not found in the best and major part of the MSS., and the Edit. Princ., confirmed by some Fathers, and is cancelled or rejected by almost every Editor from Bengel to Scholz.

21. οἷα οὐ γέγονεν—νῦν,] The best Commentators agree in considering this as a familiar, and perhaps proverbial mode of expressing what is *exceedingly great*, as Exod. x. 14. xi. 6. Dan. xii. 1. Joel ii. 2. Yet such were the atrocities and horrors of the siege of Jerusalem (never to this day paralleled) that the words may admit of the most literal acceptance. The Commentators remark on the triple negative as most strongly emphatic. But it is only the *οὐ μὴ* that can properly be said to belong to *γέννηται*. At ἕως τοῦ νῦν sub., not κόσμου, with Fritz., but χρόνου. *Νῦν* for τότε is a rare use; but such is admitted to be the primary force of the word, which being, I conceive, derived from *νῦν* (cognate with *νύσσω*) signifies a point (of time), time (as *καίρος* from *κάω*.) So the Heb. *עַתָּה* (whence the Latin *et-as*) though it properly denotes *time*, sometimes signifies *now*.

22. εἰ μὴ ἐκολ.] *Κολυβοῦν*, from *κόλυβος*, a *cripple*, signifies to amputate, and, as applied to *time*, to shorten. So Malela, p. 237. (cited by Wets.) τοῦ αὐτοῦ μηνὸς τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκολύβησαν. How they were shortened, we find from Joseph. See Recens. Syn. Οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ, a Hebraism for οὐδεὶς, or rather οὐδὲ εἷς. How literally this was the case, appears from Joseph., from whom we learn that many incidental causes combined towards that evil.

— τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς] i. e. the pious and chosen people, meaning no doubt the Jewish Christians in Judæa. Grot., Markl., Kuin, and Fritz. observe, that there is here a reference to the very antient opinion, that in some cases of national calamity public destruction is averted lest the righteous should suffer with the wicked. But such language, as applied to any thing which came from the lips of Him in whom dwelt all

the fulness of the Godhead bodily, savours of irreverence.

24. ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφ.] Such as Theudas and the son of Judas, the Galilean, and others mentioned by Josephus.

— δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγ. καὶ τέρ.] An interesting question here arises, whether these *σημεῖα* and *τέρατα* were really performed, or merely promised and engaged. The antient and early modern Commentators, and also a few recent ones, adopt the former opinion, ascribing the deeds to Dæmoniacal agency. The latter view is taken by most recent Commentators, who refer to a similar use of *διδόναι* in Deut. xiii. 2. 1 Kings xiii. 3. & 5. Yet some have of late, and with reason, preferred the interpretation proposed by me in Recens. Synop., namely, (by a substitution of the attempt for the action, as in many other passages) 'they will attempt, or profess, to show,' &c. These *σημεῖα* and *τέρατα* (between which terms there need not be any such distinction made as in the Classical writers) were, no doubt, various sleights of pretended magic produced by optical deception, simulated cures of disorders founded in artful collusion, &c.; also, as far as there might be *reality*, wonders performed by dæmoniacal agency, such (in the words of 2 Thess. ii. 9.) as were produced κατ' ἐνέργειαν τοῦ Σατανᾶ, ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει, καὶ σημεῖοις καὶ τέρασι ψεύδους.

— εἰ δυνατὸν,] This expression, it is clear, does not imply impossibility, but only extreme difficulty in the performance of what is possible. So Matt. xxvi. 39. Acts xx. 16. Rom. xii. 18. It is manifest that this text ought never to have been adduced to prove the doctrine of the perseverance of the elect.

26. ἐστὶ] i. e. He (q. d. you know who) is, namely the Messiah. There is something *graphic* in this use of the pronoun for the appellative; which, though it had been long generally adopted of that great Personage who was the object of universal expectation, yet in this case it was employed by the lurking adherents of false Christianity by way of caution. Ἐν ἐρήμῳ. The very place where (as we find from Joseph.) these impostors usually appeared and abode. Ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις. This is not to be taken, with most Commentators, as plural for singular; but, as Schleus. and Fritz. rightly observe, *ταμ.* is to be taken as denoting a *genus*, q. d. He is in the kind of places called *ταμεία* (i. e. secret apartments) namely, in one or other of them.

27 ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις· μὴ πιστεύσητε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή
 ἔξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν, καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως
 28 ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὅπου γὰρ
 29 εἶάν ἢ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί. Ἐυθέως
 δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισ-
 θήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ
 ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν
 30 οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. ^b καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον
 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόψονται

^a Job. 30.
 33.
 Luc. 17. 37.
^c Marc. 13.
 24, 26.
 Luc. 21. 25.
 Ezech. 32.
 Esa. 13. 10.
 Joel 2. 31.
 et 3. 15.
 Act. 2. 20.
^b Apoc. 1.
 7.

27. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή—οὕτως &c.] By this exquisite simile is represented the suddenness (and, as some think, the conspicuousness) of Christ's advent to take vengeance on the Jews. The flash of lightning is an image of celerity and suddenness common to writers of every language and age. See examples in Recens. Synop. At ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν (in which expression both Classical and Scriptural writers use the plural) sub. ἥλιον, which is expressed in Soph. Œd. C. 1245. αἱ μὲν ἀπ' ἀελίου δυσμῶν, αἱ δ' ἀνατέλλοντος.

28. ὅπου γὰρ—ἀετοί.] The connexion of this with the preceding is variously traced. But the γὰρ must not be too rigorously interpreted; or it may be thought to have reference to a clause omitted. In this figurative language (which seems founded on Job xxxix. 40. οὐ δ' ἀν ὥσι τεθνῶτες παραχρῆμα εὐρίσκονται, scil. οἱ ἀετοί, from ver. 27, and was perhaps proverbial) there seems (according to the opinion of the best Commentators, as Hamm., Whit., Wets., Rosenm., and Kuin.) an allusion to the certainty as well as suddenness of the destruction. By the eagles are plainly meant the Romans; and as eagles very rarely feed on dead carcases, so (the best Commentators are agreed) the bird here meant is the Vultur percnopterus or γυπαετός, which was by the ancients referred to the eagle genus. By the πτώμα is meant the Jewish nation, not as being, (according to some,) spiritually and judicially dead, but as lying, like the fabled Prometheus, a miserable prey to the foes who were tearing out her vitals.

29. εὐθέως δὲ &c.] On these and the following verses the opinions of Commentators are much divided. The ancients and early moderns understand the expressions, literally, and refer the whole to the awful events which shall precede the final catastrophe of our globe, and the day of judgment; especially as in the next Chap. and other parts of Scripture the same signs are mentioned as ushering in the last great day. But the connexion here, which is even stronger in the parallel places of Mark and Luke, and the assurance contained in them all, "this generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled," has induced the most eminent modern Commentators to refer the passage to the signs accompanying the destruction of Jerusalem and the Jewish nation. They consider the language as highly figurative, understanding by the darkening of the sun, &c. the ruin of states and great personages. The appearance of the sign of the Son of Man they take to denote the subversion of the Jewish state; and the gathering together of his elect they refer to the gathering of the Christian Church out of

all nations. "In antient Hieroglyphic writings (says Bp. Warburton) the sun, moon, and stars were used to represent states and empires, kings, queens, and nobility; their eclipse or extinction denoted temporary disasters, or entire overthrow. So the Prophets in like manner call kings and empires by the names of the heavenly luminaries. Stars falling from the firmament are employed to denote the destruction of the nobility and other great men; inasmuch that, in reality, the prophetic style seems to be a speaking hieroglyphic." See also Whit. and Doddr., who refer to Is. xiii. 9. li. 6. Ez. xxxii. 7. Dan. viii. 10. Est. viii. 16. Jer. xv. 9. Joel iii. 15. Amos viii. 9. And many examples have been adduced of similar figurative language in the Classical writers. Yet as the expressions admit of explanation according to each of the above hypotheses, it may be safer to unite both interpretations, one as the primary, the other as a secondary sense, (of which there are many examples in Scripture;) or (as I suggested in Recens. Synop.) to suppose some reference or allusion to the latter, by way of analogy or accommodation. And the latter may be said to be the more august, though the other is the more literal accomplishment of the prophecy.

—οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ ο.] This admits of two explanations, according to the two hypotheses above mentioned. If the former be adopted, it must be understood of the falling of the stars from the apparent concave sphere in which they and the sun and moon are fixed; of course producing a darkness. According to the latter, it will denote, in conjunction with the foregoing phrases, those great obscurations of the light of the heavenly bodies which, Josephus tells us, took place during the siege of Jerusalem, and which attend earthquakes. Similar expressions are cited from Herodot. 7. 37. Statius 10. and other authors. Rosenm., Kuin., and Fritz. understand it of those fiery globules called falling stars which were by the ancients thought to portend calamities. But that would be a circumstance too insignificant to consort with the sublimity of the context. Αἱ δυνάμεις τοῦ οὐρανοῦ is an expression frequent in the Sept. to denote the heavenly bodies. There is no vain repetition, but a strong emphasis is contained, in the expression of the same thing in other words. Σαλεύσθαι is used properly of the tossing to and fro of ships at anchor. See Thucyd. 1, 137. where see my note.

30. τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀθ.] Wolf, Rosenm., and Kuin. think that τὸ σημεῖον is put pleonastically, since it is omitted by Mark

πάσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους 31 αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης· καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσι τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολὴν· ὅταν ἤδη 32 ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἀπαλός, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύη, γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν 33 ἴδητε πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ 35

c Supr. 13.
41.
1 Cor. 15.
52.
1 Thess. 4.
16.

d Jac. 5. 2.

e Marc. 13.
30, 31.
Luc. 21.
32, 33.
f Supr. 5.
19.

and Luke. But though it might be dispensed with, it here adds something to the sense. Some suppose an allusion to the *sign from heaven* required. See supra xvi. 1. But it should rather seem that τὸ σημεῖον merely means the *visible appearance*, 'then shall be displayed the visible appearance of the Son of Man,' i. e. then shall the Son of Man visibly appear, (agreeably to what the Jews understood from the prophecy in Dan. vii. 13.) and give manifest evidences of his power by taking vengeance on the Jews.

By αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς is meant, as the best modern Commentators, and also Chrysost. are agreed, the inhabitants of Judæa, who would have cause enough to lament. See Luke xxiii. 28. There is a reference to Zech. xii. 12. And St. John in the Apoc. i. 7, certainly had in mind these words of our Lord. In ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν we have splendid imagery assimilated to the character of *Hebrew poetry*, to designate majesty of approach.

31. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους &c.] Here again there is much diversity of interpretation; which, however, might have been avoided, had the Commentators considered the *two-fold* application of the whole of this most interesting portion of Scripture, which even those who recognise it before seem here to forget. The application of the words to the *final* advent of our Lord is too obvious to need pointing out. (Compare, in this view, the sublime description in 1 Cor. xv.) But neither *ought* the advent of our Lord to the *destruction of Jerusalem* to have been unperceived by any; for in that application the words have great propriety; τοὺς ἀγγέλους denoting (as the best Commentators admit) the preachers of the Gospel, announcing the message of salvation, and gathering those who shall accept its offer from every quarter of the globe into one society under Christ, their common head. That God's prophets and ministers, both in the Old and the New Testament, are often called his ἀγγελοι, is certain. The words μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς (where the construction, unperceived by many, is μετὰ μεγάλης φωνῆς σάλπιγγος) are supposed by most Commentators to have a reference to preaching, as compared to the sound of a trumpet, as Is. lviii. 1. Jer. vi. 17. Ez. xxxiii. 2-6. Rom. x. 18. But in both the above applications there seems a reference to the method of

convoking solemn assemblies, both among the Jews and Gentiles, namely, by sound of trumpet. The words are therefore *not*, as Kuin. imagines, merely *ad ornatum*. In ἐπισυνάξουσι the ἐπι (which has been misunderstood) has reference to the *place* (heaven), or the *society* to which the faithful followers of Christ are gathered. The words ἐκ τῶν τεσσ. ἀνέμων are a Hebrew form denoting 'from all quarters of the globe;' for the Jews not only took the *winds* to denote the *cardinal points* of the heaven, (at that early period only *four*) but employed them to mark the *regions* which lay in the direction of any of them. The words ἀπ' ἄκρων—αὐτῶν are also an Hebrew form, serving as an emphatic repetition of the same thing; where ἄκρων denotes those parts of the world where the earth and heaven (according to this common phrase) were supposed to border upon each other.

32. ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς—παραβολὴν] This is a reply to the inquiry at ver. 3. respecting the *time* of this destruction, which, our Lord intimates, will be as plainly indicated by the signs before mentioned as the approach of Summer by the early buds of the fig-tree. There is something unusual in the turn of the expression. It seems to be an elliptical mode of speaking, of which the sense is, "Learn (and make use of) the similitude, or emblem supplied by the fig-tree." See Heb. ix. 9.

—ἀπαλός] 'tender, soft, sappy.' Τὸ θέρος, i. e. rather *Spring* than *Summer*, by an imitation of the Hebrew, in which language there are no terms to denote *Spring* and *Autumn*, the former being included under ἡρ (the *Summer*), the latter under ἡρη the *Winter*. The cause of this idiom is generally sought for in the temperature of the East; but as it occurs in the Western languages also, (as the Greek and the German) it is probably a vestige of the simplicity and poverty of the primitive speech. The phrase ἐγγὺς ἐπὶ θύραις is formed from two blended together for emphasis, and therefore denotes the closest proximity, 'close at the door.' The Nominative at ἐστὶ is to be supplied from the preceding context; and therefore can be no other than ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, or (as I have proposed in Recens. Synop.) ἡ περιουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

34. ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη.] Notwithstanding the dissent of some, the phrase, (it is admitted by the best

- 36 παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. ^g Περὶ ^h Marc. 13.
 δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ
 37 ἄγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μου μόνος. ^h Ὡσπερ ⁱ Luc. 17.
 δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ ⁱ 26.
 38 τοῦ ἀθρώπου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμεραῖς ταῖς πρό- ⁱ 1 Pet. 3. 20.
 τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ, τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ ⁱ Gen. 6. 3. 4.
 ἐγαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσήλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβω- ⁱ 5. et 7. 2.
 39 τὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμός καὶ ἤρεν ⁱ 2.
 ἀπαντας· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀν-
 40 θρώπου. ⁱ Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἰς παραλαμβά- ⁱ Luc. 17.
 41 νεται, καὶ ὁ εἰς ἀφίεται. δύο ἀλήθουσai ἐν τῷ μύλωνι· ⁱ 36.
 μία παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται. ^k Infr. 25.
 42 ^k Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κύριος ^k 13.
 43 ἰμῶν ἔρχεται. ^k Ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκο- ^k Marc. 13.
 δεσπότης ποῖα φυλακῆ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγγρηγόρησεν ^k 33, 35.
^l 1 Thess. 5.
² 2 Pet. 3. 10.
^m Luc. 12. 39.
ⁿ Apoc. 3. 3.
^o et 16. 15.

Commentators,) can only mean 'this very generation,' 'the race of men now living.'

36. *περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας &c.*] This verse is by many Commentators referred solely to the final advent of Christ, the day of judgment; but without sufficient reason; since there is here no closer allusion to the day of judgment than in the preceding verses; and as the verses following undoubtedly relate, primarily at least, to the destruction of Jerusalem, so must this. *Ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη* is used of the destruction of Jerusalem in various passages. In the *εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μου* the Commentators have failed to see that *οὐδ' εἰς* is to be supplied from the preceding clause, meaning of course the Son. The *εἰ μὴ* is plainly imperfect, and needs something to be supplied. Now Mark expresses what Matthew has left to be supplied. That the Son should not know the precise time of the destruction of Jerusalem, or of the end of the world, ought not to be drawn by the Unitarians to prove the mere humanity of Christ; for the expression has reference solely to his human nature; since though as Son of God he was omniscient, as Son of Man he was not so. See several other views of the sense detailed in *Recens. Synop.* on Mark xiii. 32.

37. *ὥσπερ δὲ &c.*] The sense is, 'the same shall happen at the advent of Christ, as did in the time of Noah,' namely, the calamity shall be sudden and unexpected. This general sentiment is unfolded in ver. 37—41. Compare Luke xvii. 26. seqq. (Kuin.)

38. *τρώγοντες—ἐγαμίζοντες*] There is no reason to put any strong emphasis on the words *τρώγοντες* and *πίνοντες*; still less to take *γαμ.* and *ἐγαμ.* of unlawful lusts; for the best Commentators are rightly of opinion that the words express no more than the security and gaiety with which they pursued the usual employments and amusements of life, when on the brink of destruction. Yet, considering the solemn warning subjoined to these words in Luke xvii. 34., it is implied that the antediluvians were guilty of gross sensuality. See more in *Recens. Synop.*

39. *οὐκ ἔγνωσαν*] i. e., by a common Hebraism

in *γν.*, they did not attend or consider, did not make use of their knowledge. This sense is, however, sometimes found in the Classical writers. *ἤρεν*, 'swept away.' The Classical writers say *ἀρεῖν ἐκ μέσου*, de medio tollere. Thus *ἀρεῖν* answers to the Heb. *קנז נעאר*, in Job xxxii. 22. 1 Macc. v. 2.

40. *τότε δύο ἔσονται &c.*] The scope of this and the following verse is not clear. Some take it to denote that the destruction will be as general as unexpected, so that no two persons employed together shall escape. Others, with more reason, suppose it to mean that some of both sexes should escape, while others should perish; implying a providential distinction.

41. *δύο ἀλήθουσai*] The *μύλων* was a hand-mill composed of two stones turned by two persons, generally females. See my note on Thucyd. ii. 78.

42. *γρηγορεῖτε*] *Γρηγορεῖν* has two senses; 1. to be wakeful; 2. to be watchful, vigilant, circumspect.

Some of the best Commentators antient and modern are agreed that our Lord's discourse on the destruction of Jerusalem terminates at ver. 41., and that what follows, being so peculiarly applicable to the final advent of our Lord, forms, as it were, the moral of the prophecy, and its practical application to his disciples of every age. Many of the above Commentators, too, think that it was spoken at another time, and upon another occasion, since Luke places it (xii. 39.) in another connexion. But as the portion in question is applicable in both connexions, there is no reason why we should not suppose that our Lord employed this warning twice. The application of the subsequent parables, both as they regard ministers and Christians in general, is too plain to need being dilated on.

43. *φυλακῆ*] for *ᾠρα*, which is read in some MSS., but by gloss. The sense is, 'at what particular time. The warning to vigilance is pointed by the use of a familiar allusion perfectly adapted to the country, and the state of society in Judæa,

ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἶσαε διορυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. διὰ 44
 τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἑτοιμοὶ ὅτι, ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. ^{m Luc. 13.} ^{42.} ^m Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς 45
 δούλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς
 θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ δίδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν ἐν καιρῷ;
^{n Apoc. 16.} ^{15.} ⁿ μακάριος ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει 46
^{o Infr. 25.} ^{21.} ^o ποιούντα οὕτως. Ὁ Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς 47
^{Luc. 22. 29.} ^{30.} ^o ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς 48
 δούλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου
 ἐλθεῖν καὶ ἄρξεται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους αὐτοῦ, * ἐσθίη 49
 δὲ καὶ * πίνῃ μετὰ τῶν μεθύοντων ἤξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου 50
 ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ, ἣ οὐ γινώσκει.
^{q Supr. R.} ^{12. et 13.} ^{42.} ^{Infr. 25. 33.} ^p καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑπο- 51
 κριτῶν θήσει. ἐκεῖ ἐστὶν ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν
 ὀδόντων.

and therefore also employed by St. Paul, St. Peter, and St. John. See 1 Thess. v. 2. 2 Pet. iii. 10. Rev. iii. 3. 'Ἐρχεται, 'is come, will, or would, come.'

44. διὰ τοῦτο] i. e. 'because ye are in the same situation as the householder.'

45. τίς ἄρα ἐστὶ] The Commentators have been perplexed with the *τις*, which some take in the sense *qualis*, or *quantus*; but others (and indeed all the most eminent) regard as put hypothetically for *εἰ τις*, of which usage they adduce examples, which, however, are not applicable, because (as Fritz. remarks) in nearly all of them the interrogation is suitable and applicable. And thus the Article will have no force. I agree with Fritz. in regarding this (like some of those in the examples adduced) as an interrogation conjoined with exclamation. The sense may be thus expressed: 'Who then is that faithful and attentive servant (i. e. I should much wish to know him) whom, since he is to be esteemed happy,' &c. This interpretation is confirmed by the authority of Chrys., who observes that the *τις* is meant to express how rare and valuable such servants are. Τῆς θεραπείας, 'household,' for τῶν θεραπόντων; abstract for concrete; on which idiom see Matth. Gr. Gr. This idiom is almost confined to words signifying *service*. 'Ἐν καιρῷ, i. e., as appears from what is said by Casaub. and Le Clerc, *monthly*.

46. οὕτως] i. e. ὥστε δίδοναι—καιρῷ.

47. πᾶσι—καταστήσει αὐτόν] i. e. from being dispenser, or *οικονομος*, he will make him *ἐπιτροπος*, procurator, treasurer, steward; which was a greater honour.

48. ὁ κακὸς δ. ἐκεῖνος] It is not easy to see what ἐκεῖνος has here to do; and the *bad* servant not having been yet mentioned; and there is plainly no regular opposition between the two. Fritz. has cancelled the word, as having been introduced from ver. 46. But it is almost impossible that this should have happened in *all* the MSS., and yet none countenance the omission. The word must therefore be retained, and explained as it may. And, unless it be a Hellenistic pleonasm, it may serve to strengthen the Article δ,

which may be thought to require it; for throughout this parable the Article is subservient to the purpose of *hypothesis*. See Middlet. Gr. A. C. iii. § 2. And as in such cases the Article was considered by the ancient Grammarians as used *indefinitely*, so it might seem to need the assistance of ἐκεῖνος, to give it more of definiteness.

49. αὐτοῦ] This word is inserted, from several of the best MSS., Versions, and Fathers, by Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. All the best Editors from Wets. to Scholz are agreed on the emendation ἐσθίῃ καὶ πίνῃ, for ἐσθίειν and πίνειν; which has the strongest evidence of MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and is required by one of the most certain of Critical canons.

51. διχοτομήσει αὐτόν] On the interpretation of *διχοτ.* there has been no little difference of opinion. See Recens. Synop. The senses 'will turn him away,' or, 'will confiscate his goods,' are alike unauthorized, feeble, and frigid, nay inconsistent with the parallel passage of Luke. Most Commentators explain it *literally*, of the ancient punishment of being *sawn asunder*. But as the sufferer seems in the words following represented as *surviving* the punishment, this cannot well be admitted. Hermann, Doddr., Rosenm., and Kuin. take *διχ.* in a figurative sense to denote a *most severe flagellation*, by a figure common to most languages ancient and modern. So Hist. Susanne, v. 55. *σχίσει σε μέσον.* & 39. *πρίσαι σε μέσον.* When it is said τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει, (by which is meant, 'will place him in the same situation with the hypocrites') we must understand, 'when he survives his punishment,' which many would *not*. There is an allusion to the general treatment of delinquent slaves, whose miseries are well expressed by the *κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων*.

After all, however, the objection, that the sufferer is afterwards mentioned as *alive*, may not be fatal to the literal interpretation of *διχ.*; for I agree with Fritz., that in the words following *καὶ τὸ μέρος—θήσει* the similitude is blended with the thing signified. Yet it is not *necessary*

1 XXV. ΤΟΤΕ ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν
 δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν,
 2 ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἦσαν ἐξ
 3 αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι, καὶ αἱ πέντε μωραὶ. αἵτινες μωραὶ, λα-
 βοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν, οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν ἔλαιον·
 4 αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις αὐτῶν μετὰ
 5 τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν. χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου, ἐνύστα-
 6 ξαν πάσαι, καὶ ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέ-
 7 γονεν· Ἴδού, ὁ νυμφίος ἔρχεται! ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν
 αὐτοῦ! τότε ἠγέρθησαν πάσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκός-
 8 μησαν τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρονίμοις
 εἶπον· Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες
 9 ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. ἀπεκριθῆσαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι·
 Μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον
 10 πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. ἄπερχο-
 μένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι, ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος· καὶ αἱ ἔτοιμοι ^{Luc. 13.}
 εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα.
 11 ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσαι·

to adopt that interpretation, since the other is equally well founded. Thus, however, is avoided the difficulty which otherwise embarrasses the word ὑποκριτῶν, which the Commentators vainly endeavour to remove by various devices in translation. The sense seems to be, 'As he will miserably scourge him, and consign him to the woeful abode of incorrigible criminals; so will the Lord consign the wilfully disobedient disciple to the abode of the hypocrites,' i. e. (as the Jews universally acknowledged) to *Hell*. In the parallel passage of Luke there is not this blending; the τῶν ἀπίστων is applicable to the servant.

XXV. 1. τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται &c.] The scope of this parable (to which one very similar is adduced from a Rabbinical tract) and the various circumstances are fully illustrated in Recens. Synop. and Horne's *Introd.* Vol. II. p. 400. III. pp. 399, 417. sq. The parable is meant to intimate the necessity of continued vigilance, constant prayer, and perseverance in every good work; and is especially designed to discourage all trust in a late repentance.

— δέκα] Some certain number was likely to be used, and from this parable and a passage from a Rabbinical writer cited by Wets., we may infer that ten was a favourite number with the Jews.

2. φρόνιμοι] 'prudent, cautious.' Αἱ πέντε, 'the other five.' Such is the force of the Article.

3. αἵτινες μωραὶ] 'such as were foolish.' The phraseology is Hellenistic, to which Fritz. has without reason taken exception. Αὐτῶν. This is edited by Scholz, from many of the best MSS.

5. ἐνύσταξαν, καὶ ἐκάθευδον] 'they nodded, and [then] fell asleep.'

7. ἐκόρησαν] for κατισκέυασαν, which is used in the Sept.; though the same Hebrew word כָּוַח is by the Sept. used both for κοσμεῖν and ἐπισκεύαζεν. The sense is, 'put them in

order,' 'made them fit for use.' I am not, however, aware that the word is elsewhere used with λαμπάδα, and therefore I suspect that it is one of the phrases of *common life*, which are not found in the Classical writers.

8. ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν] Sub. μέρος or τι. 9. μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ &c.] Here there is plainly something wanting, to be supplied. Several Commentators, as Rosenm., and Kain., would supply οὐτω, and take μήποτε in the sense perhaps. But the proof is weak, and the sense somewhat lame. It is better, with Erasm., Wolf, and Elen., to suppose an ellipsis of σκοπεῖτε, or ὁρᾶτε, or, (what Fritz. proposes) φοβούμεθα or δεδάμεν. After all, the best founded ellipse may be that of the negative particle, or some negative phrase (as in Gen. xx. 11.) which is adopted in E. V. and preferred by Hoogen., and is also supported by Euthym. The negative is, I conceive, omitted *verecundie gratia*; for the ancients attached some sort of *shame* to denying a request.

— πορεύεσθε—ἑαυταῖς] This seems to have been a common mode of expression used to those who asked what could not be spared; and, of course, forms an ornamental circumstance. It is amazing that this passage should have been adduced to support the Romish doctrine of *works of supererogation*, since the circumstance, whether regarded as essential, or ornamental, puts a negative on the doctrine. See Chrys. and Euthym. in Recens. Synop. The δὲ before μᾶλλον is cancelled by Griesb. and Scholz, from several MSS.; but wrongly, since the current of authority runs the other way, and the usus loquendi of Scripture is adverse, for Fritz. truly says, "ubique N. T. loca hujusmodi etiam δὲ habent, non μᾶλλον solum."

10. αἱ ἔτοιμοι] 'those who were ready.' This absolute use of ἔτοιμος with persons is rare, with things not unfrequent.

† Supr. 7. 23. Κύριε κύριε, ἀνοίξον ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἄμην 12
 • Supr. 24. λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. Ἐργηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδατε 13
 Marc. 13. τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν, [ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 33, 35. ἔρχεται.]
 Luc. 21. 36. 13.
 1 Cor. 16. 13.

Ὡσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσε τοὺς ἰδίους 14
 δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ 15
 ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκε πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἓν· ἐκάστω
 κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως. πορευθεὶς 16
 δὲ ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ
 ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο, 17
 ἐκέρδησε καὶ αὐτὸς ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν λαβὼν, ἀπελθὼν 18
 ὤρυξεν ἐν τῇ γῆ, καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τό ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου
 αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ χρόνον πολὺν ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων 19
 ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει μετ' αὐτῶν λόγον. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ 20
 τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων· Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἶδε, 21
 ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. Ἔφη [δὲ] αὐτῷ 21
 ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δούλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα
 ἦς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν
 χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα 22
 λαβὼν, εἶπε· Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας.
 ἶδε, ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη αὐτῷ 23
 ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δούλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς
 πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν

u Supr. 24. 47.
 Luc. 22. 29, 30.

12. οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς.] The best Commentators are agreed that the sense is, 'I do not recognize you as among those who accompanied me and my spouse;' or, regarding it as a common form of repulsion, 'I know nothing about you.'

13. ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς—ἔρχεται.] These words are omitted in several good MSS., most of the Versions, and some Fathers, and are cancelled by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz. They have certainly the air of a gloss.

14. ὡσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος, &c.] To this parable (which is not the same with the very similar one in Luke xix. 12.) the apodosis is wanting, i. e. 'as that person did, so will the Son of Man do;' or rather there is an *anacoluthon*, arising from inattention to the construction. Ἀποδημῶν, 'on taking his departure.' Or it may, with Fritz., be taken for ἀποδημῶν θέλων. Ἰδίους for αὐτοῦ.

15. κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν] 'according to each one's particular capacity, and ability to employ the money to advantage.' Thus it seems that masters sometimes (as is still the case in the East, and in Russia) committed to their slaves some capital, to be employed in traffic, for the improvement of which they were to be accountable to them.

16. εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς] scil. χρήματα, which is almost always expressed in the Clas-

sical writers. This use of ἐν is Hellenistic. A Classical writer would have used ἐπί. In this use ἐργάσασθαι signifies to invest capital, or to make money. Ἐποίησεν, 'acquired by traffic;' a use chiefly found in the later Grecism; the earlier and purer writers employing κερδήσαι.

18. ὤρυξεν] scil. δρυγμα, which is implied. See Herodot. iv. 71.

19. συναίρει—λόγον.] See Note on Matt. xviii. 23.

20. ἐπ' αὐτοῖς] to, in addition to; on which signification see Matth. Gr. Gr.

21. ἔφη δὲ.] The δὲ is omitted in many good MSS. and some Versions, and is cancelled by Griesb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. Εὖ for εὔγε, which was used like our bravo! and therefore often employed at the public games by the multitude in the expression of applause. Ἐπὶ ὀλίγα, sub. κατασταθεῖς. The syntax with the Accus. (which is rare) occurs also at Hebr. ii. 7. Τὴν χαρὰν. Some of the best Commentators are of opinion that in order to keep the story apart from the application, we should here take χαρ., by a metonymy of the adjunct, in the sense banquet. It is not necessary, however, to abandon the common interpretation, which, as Chrys. and Euthym. observe, denotes τὴν ἀπασαν μακαριότητα. The Synchysis in question is not unusual in the ancient writers.

24 τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἐν τάλαντον
 εἰληφώς, εἶπε· Κύριε, ἔγνων σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος,
 θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας·
 25 καὶ φοβηθεὶς, ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῆ·
 26 ἴδε, ἔχεις τὸ σόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
 Πονηρὲ δούλε καὶ ὀκνηρὲ, ἦδεις ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα,
 27 καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα; ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ
 ἀργύριόν μου τοῖς τραπεζῖταις. καὶ ἔλθων ἐγὼ ἕκομ-
 28 σάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμόν σὺν τόκῳ. ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ
 29 τάλαντον, καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. Ἐγὼ γὰρ
 ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ
 30 μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὁ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. Ἐκαὶ τὸν

x Supr. 13.
 12.
 Marc. 4. 25.
 Luc. 8. 18.
 et 19. 26.
 γ Supr. 8.
 12. et 13.
 42. et 22.
 13.

24. ἔγνων σε ὅτι.] On this construction, which depends on attraction, see Win. Gr. Gr. p. 186. Σκληρὸς, hard-hearted, griping. The expressions following are formulas, probably in common use with agricultural persons, expressive of the habits of such persons. Though some similar ones are found in the Classical writers, nor are they wanting in our own language. We may render, 'reaping where thou hast not sown, and harvesting where thou hast not scattered (namely the seed.)' Thus διασκορπίζειν signifies to sow in Is. xxviii. 29. (Aquila) where the Sept. has στείρειν. So Schleus. and others explain διασκορπ. I would, however, prefer to take it of turning the corn, to prepare it for carrying, which is what is meant by συνάγων. For the sense winnowing, assigned by Fischer, Rosenm., and Kuin., there is no authority in Scripture, and if there were, it would here be inapplicable.

25. φοβηθεὶς] i. e. fearing lest, if I should lose the money, thou wouldst severely exact it of me, by taking away all my substance. (Kuin.) This was evidently a mere excuse; but, as Euthym. observes, the parable puts a weak excuse into the mouth of the slothful servant, in order to show that in such a case no reasonable apology can be made.

— ἴδε, ἔχεις τὸ σόν.] Formula nihil ultra debere se profitentis. (Grot.) We have a similar one in English. (So also xx. 14. ἄρον τὸ σόν. Of this idiom, neglected by Philologists, examples may be seen in Recens. Synop.)

26. πονηρὲ καὶ ὀκνηρὲ] Cambp. has here an able note on the distinction between words nearly, but not quite, synonymous, as exemplified in κακός, πονηρός, ἀνομός, ἀδικός. "Though such words (says he) are sometimes used promiscuously, yet there is a difference. Thus ἀδικός properly signifies unjust; ἀνομός, lawless, criminal; κακός, vicious; πονηρός, malicious. Accordingly, κακός is opposed to ἐνάρετος, or δίκαιος; πονηρός, to ἀγαθός. Κακία, is vice; πονηρία, malice, or malignity. This is the use of the words in the Gospel. Thus the negligent, riotous, debauched servant in C. xxiv. 48. is denominated κακὸς δούλος, a vicious servant. Here the bad servant is not debauched, but slothful, and, to defend his sloth, abusive. Thus in xx. 32. the inexorable master is called πονηρός. A malignant, that is, an envious, eye is πονηρός,

not κακός ὀφθαλμός. The disposition of the Pharisees is termed κακός, and the devil is termed ὁ πονηρός, not ὁ κακός."

— ἦδεις, &c.] This is said (as Euthym. and Grot. observe) by the figure Synchorexis: 'Be it as you say, that I am, &c. then ought you to have taken the more care not to deprive me of what is really my own. Though it were true, as you say, that I reap where I sow not, and you durst not risk the money in merchandize; you ought to have put it out to the public money changers to interest; some exertions should have been made.' This, however, will not be necessary, if the words are taken interrogatively. I have, therefore, with Griesb. and Fitz., placed the mark of interrogation.

27. βαλεῖν] for δίδοναι, as in Luke xix. 23., or the more Classical θέσθαι. Τραπεζῖταις. These discharged not only the offices of our bankers, in receiving and giving out money, in taking or giving interest upon it, but also in exchanging coins, and distinguishing genuine from forged money. Τόκω, 'interest;' for the word only imports what is produced by, as we say, turning money, which, indeed, was originally the sense of usury, i. e. the profit allowed to the lender for the use of borrowed money. But, indeed, if the τόκω were taken in the worst sense that was ever ascribed to usury, it would not imply Christ's approbation, since the whole (as has been before observed) is said κατὰ συγχώρησιν. Ἐκομισάμην ἐν, 'I should have received back.' κομίζεσθαι signifies to carry off; and it is generally implied that the thing was before in our possession.

28. ἀρατε οὖν, &c.] These words (says Kuin.) merely serve as a finish to the picture.

29. τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι, &c.] On this proverb see Matth. xii. 12. and Note. We may here paraphrase, with Kuin., 'When any one does not properly use gifts bestowed, or benefits received, even these are taken from him. But to him who rightly employs them, more are bestowed, as rewards of his good management.' On the μὴ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος it may be observed, that this is used rather than οὐκ because a supposition is implied; (See Herman. Vig. p. 805.) as is the case with participles taken generally, and corresponding to quicumque, or siquis, as Matt. ix. 36. Joh. v. 23. Rom. xiv. 3. 1 Cor. vii. 30. See Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 156.

ἀχρεῖον δούλον ἐκβάλλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

* Zach. 14.
5.
supr. 16. 27.
1 Thess. 4.
16.
2 Thess. 1.
7.
Judas ver.
14.
Apoc. 1. 7.
a Rom. 14.
10.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
Ezech. 90.
37. et 34.
17, 20.

²¹ Ὄταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, 31
καὶ πάντες οἱ [ἅγιοι] ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ τότε καθίσει
ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, ³² καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ 32
πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφοριεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ
ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων καὶ 33
στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ
εὐωνύμων.

Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ Δεῦτε, οἱ 34
εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρός μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασ-
μένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. ³⁵ Ἐπεινάσα 35
γὰρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν ἑδίψησα, καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με
ξένος ἡμῶν, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με γυμνός, καὶ περιεβάλετέ 36
με ἡσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με ἐν φυλακῇ ἡμῶν, καὶ

b Eas. 58. 7.
Ezech. 18.
Eccl. 7. 39.
Jas. 1. 27.

30. ἀχρεῖον.] Literally, 'good for nothing, bad.' This *meiosis* extends to many other words of similar signification, as ἀχρηστος, ἀξέμφορος, &c. See Rec. Syn. Σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον. Corresponding to the Tartarus of the Heathen Mythology. Of the same kind is the expression at 2 Pet. ii. 17. ζόφος τοῦ σκότους. For ἐκβάλλετε, ἐκβάλετε is found in very many MSS., the Edit. Princ., and some Fathers, and is adopted by Beng., Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. In a matter, however, so indifferent, number of MSS. ought, if any where, to decide. Besides, the Scribes were far more prone to convert double consonants into single ones, than the contrary.

31. ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ, &c.] 'Now when the Son of Man,' &c. Pressing the warnings inculcated in the preceding parables, our Lord proceeds to speak of the great day of retribution in a description which (Doddr. observes) is one of the noblest instances of the true sublime any where to be found. We have 1. the extent of the judgment; 2. the methods with which it will be carried on; 3. the place and circumstances. The imagery is partly derived from the pompous mode of administering justice in the East, (See Ps. ix. 5—9. Zach. xiv. 3. Is. vi. 1. lxxi. 1. Dan. vii. 9. 1 Thess. iv. 16.) and partly it is a pastoral metaphor (frequent in Scripture) adverting to the ancient Eastern custom of keeping separate the sheep and the goats. And, besides the respective dispositions of the two animals, as sheep were more valuable than goats, they would, in an allegory wherein the Messiah and those whom he was to guide, are compared to a Shepherd and his sheep, fitly represent the former the accepted, and the latter the rejected.

— ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ] 'upon his glorious throne.' The ἅγιοι before ἀγγελοι is omitted in several MSS., and is cancelled by Griesb. and Fritz., as having been introduced from the parallel place of Mark; but is retained by Wets., Matth., and Scholz. The point is doubtful, but the quarter from whence the omission comes is suspicious.

32. πάντα τὰ ἔθνη] i. e. both Jews and Gentiles, both quick and dead.

34. ὁ βασιλεὺς] So called, the Commentators say, as then exercising the highest act of kingly power. And indeed the kingly and judicial authority were then closely united. But perhaps the term is merely used in accordance with the preceding Regal imagery. Τοῦ πατρός. Some supply ὑπὸ; but the Genit. may of itself note the efficient cause; not to say, with Fritz. that οἱ εὐλογημένοι is in some measure a noun.

— ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν, &c.] Similar is the passage of Tobit vi. 17. ὅτι σοὶ αὕτη ἡτοιμασμένη ἦν ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος.

— ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.] This has been thought to countenance the doctrines of absolute decrees. But the expression is merely a Hebraism, and it is clear from the context that the only meaning is, that the kingdom of heaven was all along prepared for those, who should approve themselves worthy of acceptance by the performance of those good works (a specimen of which is subjoined) which invariably spring from a true faith. God's purpose was this, (says Dr. A. Clarke), to admit none into his kingdom but such as were made partakers of his holiness. The κληρονομήσατε shows the certainty of the thing, as being due, by the promise of God.

35. συνηγάγετε] scil. εἰς τὸν οἶκον. The complete phrase occurs in 2 Sam. ii. 27. and Judg. xix. 18. The difference between the Classical and Hellenistic use is this, that in the latter it is used of one only, in the former of more than one.

36. γυμνός] The term here (like the corresponding one in most languages, ancient and modern) does not denote absolutely naked, but "without some of one's garments," or generally ill clothed. Ἐπεσκέψασθε. The word signifies 1st, to look at, survey; 2d, to look after, implying attendance, care, and relief. Thus it is used of both the attendance of a physician, and of a nurse or friend. Ἦλθετε πρός με. This, like the Latin *adire*, implies solace and comfort.

37 ἦλθετε πρὸς με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σὲ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα, καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; 38 ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν· πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον, καὶ 39 συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνόν, καὶ περιεβάλομεν; πότε δέ σε 40 εἶδομεν ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ ἦλθομεν πρὸς σε; ^c καὶ ^ε Prov. 19. 17. Heb. 6. 10. ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐν τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε.

41 ^a Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων· Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ^d Supr. 7. 23. Luc. 13. 27. Psal. 6. 9. οἱ κατηραμένοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ ἠτοιμασμένον τῷ 42 διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. ἐπεινάσα γὰρ, καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος 43 ἦμην, καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός, καὶ οὐ περιεβάλετέ 44 με· ἀσθενῆς καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκεύασθέ με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται [αὐτῷ] καὶ αὐτοὶ, λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε 45 σὲ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα, ἢ διψῶντα, ἢ ξένον, ἢ γυμνόν, ἢ ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐ διηκουήσαμέν σοι; τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε 46 ἐν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. ^e Καὶ ^ε Joh. 5. 29. Dan. 12. 2. ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον· οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

1 XXVI. ^f ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο, ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας ^f Marc. 14. 2 τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Οἶδατε ^g Luc. 22. 1. ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται· καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ 3 ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι. ^g τότε ^g Joh. 11. 47. συνήχ-

38. πότε σέ] Raphael observes that the δέ is not adversative, but copulative. It is not, however, simply such, but may be rendered *moreover*, or *again*.

40. 'Ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε] 'ye as it were did it unto me, as doing it by my order.' Our Lord is pleased to regard what is done to his disciples, whether for good or evil, as done to himself. See Matth. x. 12. and Acts xiv. 4.

41. αἰώνιον.] Considering the opinions of the Jews, and indeed of the antients in general, (which see in Recens. Synop.), our Lord's bearers could not fail to understand this word in the usual sense *everlasting*, and not (as some antient and modern Commentators contend) in that of a very long, but *limited* duration. And this seems to me one of the strongest arguments against an interpretation which has no solid foundation. The inferences which have been drawn (see Dr. Hale's *Analys.* Vol. iii. p. 575. and Bp. Butler there cited) from the use of *δεῦτε* and *πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ*, and of *ἠτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβ. καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ*, that Hell was not originally designed for men, and that they are the authors of their own miseries, are quite unfounded, because *δεῦτε* could not have been used to the rejected, and among the οἱ ἀγγελοὶ τοῦ διαβόλου may be included the incorrigibly bad of every age.

44. αὐτῷ.] This is not found in most of the best MSS. and Versions, and some Fathers; nor has it any place in the Ed. Princ. It was cancelled by Beng., Wets., Matth., and Scholz.

XXVI. 2. γίνεται.] Said to be for *ἀγεται*, 'is to be celebrated,' (a frequent sense of the present tense;) which, however, is not only a Hebraism, but (as Raphael shows) a Grecism also. Πάσχα, the paschal feast. The word is derived from the Heb. *פסח* a *passing by*, from *פסח*, to pass, pass by. And in the Sept. and the New Testament τὸ πάσχα signifies 1. the *paschal lamb*; 2. the *paschal feast*. Καὶ ὁ υἱὸς. The *καὶ* presents some difficulty, which can only be removed by taking it in *sensu chronικῷ*, for *καὶ τότε*. It is often used for *ὅτε*, which may admit of being resolved into *καὶ τότε*. That his death impended, our Lord had repeatedly apprised his disciples; but he had not until now told them the exact time. Παραδίδοται, 'is to be betrayed.'

3. τότε] i. e. on the second day before the Passover. Οἱ Ἀρχιερεῖς—λαοῦ. A periphrasis for τὸ συνέδριον, as that assembly is called in Joh. x. 47., and whose office it was to sit in judgment on false prophets. Αὐλήν. The word signifies 1. an *open enclosure*; 2. an *area*, or *court yard*, such as was before the *vestibule* of a large house; 3. an *interior court*, such as is in the

θησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα· καὶ συνεβουλευσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν κρατήσωσι δόλω καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. ἔλεγον δέ· Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

b Marc. 14.
3.
Joh. 11. 2.
et 12. 3.

^bΤοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον μύρου ἔχουσα βαρυτίμου, καὶ κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἠγανάκτησαν, λέγοντες· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο [τὸ μύρον] πραθῆναι πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς. γουὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ γυναικί;

middle of Oriental houses: 4. by synecdoche, an edifice provided with such an αὐλή; and was a name given to the residences of Kings or great persons, denoting mansion or palace.

4. συνεβουλευσαντο] for συμβούλιον ἔλαβον. Δόλω. The Commentators supply ἐν or σύν. But no ellipsis is necessary, as the Dative form of itself will express the instrument or means.

5. μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ] scil. γενέσθω τοῦτο. By ἑορτῇ is meant, not the feast-day, but the whole paschal festival. The three great paschals, indeed, were periods when notorious malefactors were usually executed, for the sake of more public example. This, however, the Sanhedrim would have waived, but having so fair an offer made by Judas, they embraced the opportunity.

6. Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ.] So called by surname, because he had been a leper, and had probably been cured by Christ. So Matthew was called the Publican, because he had been such.

7. προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνή, &c.] There has been no little debate on the question, whether the transaction related here and in Mark xiv. 3—9., be the same with that recorded in Joh. xii. 2., or a different one. It is impossible, in a work of this nature, to enter into long discussions, especially of this nature; the reader is therefore referred, on the latter hypothesis, to Lightfoot and Pilkington; on the former, to Doddr., Michaelis, Recens. Synop., Fritz., and especially Townsend Ch. Arr. i. 387., with whom I entirely agree. There is no great weight in the allegations of discrepancies between the two stories; while their points of agreement are so remarkable that they cannot well be regarded as two different transactions, but have every appearance of being two statements by two different eye-witnesses of the same transaction. It cannot, indeed, be denied, that one or other of the two narratives must be inserted out of the strict chronological order, which, it should seem, there is greater reason to think is observed by John, than by Matthew and Mark. The contrary position, however, is maintained by Abp. Newcome, and especially by Bp. Marsh, with his usual ability, but perhaps with less than his usual success.

— ἀλάβαστρον μύρου] This simply denotes a cruse of ointment, which (as we learn from

the writers on Antiquities) was much of the form of our oil flasks, with a long and narrow neck. The utensil was so called, because it had been first, and was always generally made of a sort of marble called οὄνη, from being of the colour of a human nail; and also alabaster, not from the Arabic *Bet straton*, as some imagine, but I conceive, from the extreme smoothness, and consequently difficulty of handling articles made of it. The common derivation from α privative and λαβή, a handle, from the flasks having no handles, is quite puerile. Thus the utensil came to be called ἀλάβαστρον, which it is probable was originally an adjective, with the ellipsis of σκεύος. Afterwards, however, it came to be manufactured of any materials, as glass, metal, stone, and even wood. In the phrase ἀλάβαστρον μύρου (which is found in Herodot. iii. 20. and Athen. 268.) there is the same ellipse of πλέω.

Mark and John call this μύρον, *nard*, which, as appears from Heyn. on Tibull. ii. 27., was rather an oil than an unguent, and therefore (especially as the term κατέχευεν just after demands this) we may suppose that such is the sense of μύρ. here.

— βαρυτίμου,] A word used by the later Greek writers, equivalent to πολύτιμος, which is used by John, or πολυτελής, used by Mark. Κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφ. The Classical construction is κατέχ. κατὰ τιος, or κατέχ. τιος. This was a usual mark of respect from hosts towards their guests, both among the Jews and Gentiles.

8. ἀπώλεια] 'waste.' So φθόρος ἀργυρίου in Theoc. Id. xv. 18. and ἀπόλλυμι in Theophr. Ch. Eth. xv. and Plutarch i. 869. At εἰς τι sub. ἐστι, or γέγονε, which is expressed in Mark.

9. τὸ μύρον.] The words are wanting in several of the best MSS., besides several Versions and Fathers; and are cancelled by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz. They seem to have come from the margin, where they were intended to supply a substantive to which τοῦτο might be referred, and were introduced from Joh. xii. 5.

10. τί κόπους παρέχετε.] Παρέχειν is not unfrequently used with an Accus. of a noun, importing labour or exertion; but almost always in the singular, with the exception of πράγμα, which always has the plural. Εἰς ἐμέ. Not

- 11 ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. ¹πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν· ἐμέ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ¹Deut. 15. 11. ²Joh. 12. 8. ³supr. 18. 20. ⁴infr. 28. 20.
- 12 βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὐτὴ τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου,
- 13 πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. μὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὐτὴ εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.
- 14 ¹Τότε πορευθεῖς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας ¹Μαρκ. 14. 10. ²Luc. 22. 4. ³supr. 10. 4. ⁴1 Zach. 11. 12.
- 15 Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ¹εἶπε· Τί θέλετέ μοι δοῦναι, καὶ γὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριά-
- 16 κοντα ἀργύρια· καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.
- 17 ^mΤῆ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἄζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ ^mΜαρκ. 14. 12. ²Luc. 22. 7.

put for ἐν ἐμοί, as Kuin. imagines; but the *els* signifies *unto*.

11. πάντοτε γὰρ, &c.] The good work which was to be done soon, or never, was preferable to that of which the opportunities were constant and perpetual. (Whitby.)

— ἐμέ δὲ οὐ πάντ. ἔχ.] This utterly destroys the Roman Catholic doctrine of Transubstantiation.

12. βαλοῦσα γὰρ] 'for by shedding this unguent.' Πρὸς τὸ ἐντ. ἐποίησε. Ἐνταφιάζειν signifies to make preparation for burying by such observances (namely washing, laying out, anointing, embalming) as were used previously thereto. The best Commentators, from Grot. downward, are agreed that πρὸς τὸ does not denote the intention of the woman, but of Providence. Or there may be, as some think, an ellipse of *ἰστέ*, (which is confirmed by the Syriac Version,) i. e. she has done it, *as if* for my burial. In either case the words must be regarded as suggesting the nearness of his death, and (as Grot. says) justifying what had been done by an argument *a pari*, that, had she expended this on his *dead* body, they who used such ointments could not reasonably object to it, and had therefore no ground now to do so, as he was so near death and burial.

13. ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ.] This clause is by some, as Kuin. and Fritz., construed with the following λαληθήσεται; but it is usually, and more properly, taken with the preceding ὅπου, and is well rendered by Casaub. 'in toto inquam mundo.' Τὸ εὐαγγ. τοῦτο is well rendered in the Syriac version 'this my Gospel,' i. e. my religion, this religion which I am now promulgating. Εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς, 'for her honourable remembrance.' Μνημόσυνον, as well as its kindred terms, is almost always meant for praise.

14. τότε] i. e. about that time; for this particle is of very indefinite signification, and is used with considerable latitude. The particle, however, has reference to ver. 3., and is resumptive, and the narration of the anointing parenthetical. The τότε does not, at all events, mean (as Kuin. and others imagine) 'when they had resolved to apprehend him,' but rather 'when they were yet unresolved whether to apprehend him then, or not.'

15. ἔστησαν αὐτῷ.] On the interpretation of

ἔστησαν Commentators are divided. Some ancient and many modern ones explain it 'weighed out,' i. e. paid; by a reference to the ancient custom of paying the precious metals by weight, which continued, or at least the mode of expression, even after the introduction of coined money. This signification of ἰστέναι is frequent in the Sept., and in the Classical writers from Homer downward. Others, however, induced by an apparent discrepancy in Mark and Luke, the former of whom says ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον, would take it to mean *promised* to give. But no good authority for this signification (which indeed would be still harsher in this absolute use) has ever been adduced; and the testimony of the ancient Versions will afford confirmation, since they rather give the sense *appointed* than *promised*, and that may possibly be the true one. Nor is the discrepancy in question so material as to need being got rid of in so violent a manner. For, without resorting to the arbitrary supposition of Michaelis and Rosenm., that the money in question was only an *earnest* of more, we may maintain that the term used by Mark, (which only means *engaged* to give,) and that used by Luke, (which only means *agreed upon*,) may either of them be said, in such a case, to imply immediate payment at the treasury. That the money was paid, we find from Matth. xxvii. 3—5.

17. τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἄζύμων.] We are here brought to the consideration of a question on which Commentators are much divided in opinion; namely, whether our Lord partook of the Passover before his crucifixion, and if so, at what time? There are expressions in the Evangelists which seem at first sight contradictory. John appears to differ from the rest respecting the time that the Jews partook of the Passover; and supposes they did not eat it on the same evening as our Saviour; yet they all agree that the night of the day in which he eat what was called the passover, was *Thursday*. He is also said to command his disciples to prepare the passover, and he tells them he had earnestly desired to eat this passover with them. Yet we find that on the day after that on which he had thus celebrated it, the Jews would not go into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover. Now the law required that all should eat it on the same

Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν 18 δέινα, καὶ εἶπατε αὐτῷ· Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ὁ καιρὸς μου ἐγγύς ἐστι· πρὸς σε ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου. καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 19 καὶ ἠτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

^a Marc. 14.
^b Luc. 22. 14.
^c Joh. 13. 21.

Ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, εἶπεν Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν 21 παραδώσει με. καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἤρξαντο λέγειν 22 αὐτῷ ἕκαστος αὐτῶν· Μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, κύριε; ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι- 23

day. The chief solutions which have been devised of this controverted question are as follows: 1. That our Lord did not eat the Passover at all. Of those who adopt this opinion some contend that it is only a common supper that is spoken of; others, that Jesus (like the Jews of the present day) celebrated only a *memorative*, not a *sacrificial*, Passover. 2. That he did eat the Passover, and on the same day with the Jews. 3. That he did eat it, but not on the same day with the Jews, anticipating it by one day. Of these solutions, the first, in both its forms, is alike inconsistent with the plain words of Scripture, φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα and θυεῖν τὸ πάσχα. That our Lord did not eat the Passover, rests merely on conjecture; and the place, the preparation, and the careful observance of the Paschal feast alike forbid the notion of a common, or of a *memorative* supper. As to the second solution, it is equally inadmissible, since, on that hypothesis (as Mr. Townsend says) "if our Lord ate it the same hour in which the Jews ate theirs, he certainly could not have died that day, as they ate the passover on Friday, about six o'clock in the evening. If he did not, he must have been crucified on Saturday, the Jewish sabbath, and could not have risen again on the first day of the week, as the Evangelists testify, but on Monday." The third solution (which has been supported by Scaliger, Casaub., Capell., Grot., Bochart, Hamm., Cudw., Carpzov, Kidder, Ernesti, Michaelis, Rosenm., Kuin., Bens., A. Clarke, Townsend, and many other eminent Commentators) is alone worthy of being adopted, since it is most consistent with the language of the Evangelists, and best reconciles any seeming discrepancies. See it fully detailed in my Recens. Synop. and Townsend. The Passover was to commence on the first full moon in the month Nisan; but from the inartificial and imperfect mode of calculation arising from reckoning from the first appearance of the moon's phasis, a doubt might exist as to the day; and this doubt afforded ground occasionally for an observance of different days, which it is said the Rabbinical writings recognize. And as the Pharisees and Sadducees differed on so many other points, so it is likely that they should on the present. And this disagreement would, it is obvious, make a day's difference in the calculation, which difference would extend throughout the whole month; so that what would to one party be the 14th day, would to the other be the 13th. Of course, the error in this diversity of observance

must rest, not with our Lord, but with the Jews who differed from the order which he adopted, namely, the Pharisees. They might *defer*, but our Lord would not *anticipate* the day ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θυεῖσθαι τὸ πάσχα.

Thus every real difficulty, as far as the subject admits of it, is solved.

18. τὸν δέινα.] This expression was used both by the Classical and Hellenistic writers (as we say Mr. *Suess-a-one* or Mr. *You-know-who*, and the Spaniards *fullano*) in speaking of a person whose name one does not recollect, or think it worth while to mention, but who is well known to the person addressed. Many reasons have been imagined for Jesus's suppressing the name, which has been variously reported by Ecclesiastical tradition. It was a person who, our Lord knew, would be ready to accommodate him with a room, and with whom he had, no doubt, previously arranged the matter.

— ὁ καιρὸς μου.] Schmid, Rosenm., Kuin., and some others, take *καιρὸς* to denote the *time of keeping the passover*; and the *μου*, they think, refers to the different day on which Jesus, with the Karai and others, kept it, from that of the Pharisees. But though this interpretation may seem countenanced by the words following, yet it presents so frigid a sense that there is no reason to abandon the usual interpretation, by which *καιρὸς* is explained the time of Christ's passion and death. So Ps. xxxi. 17. "my time is in thine hand." Thus the full sense will be, "The time for my departure is near, previous to which it is necessary that I should celebrate the Passover, which I will do at that house." This use of *ποιεῖν* is found also in the Classical writers. And so *facere* in Latin. Πρὸς σε, apud te.

19. ἠτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.] This is usually rendered, 'they prepared the paschal lamb.' But it rather seems to signify, 'they made ready for the paschal meal,' such as providing and examining the lamb, slaying, skinning, and roasting it.

20. ἀνέκειτο.] Though the Passover was directed to be eaten standing, (Exod. xii. 11.), yet the Doctors had introduced the *reclining* posture, (which had been usual at meals from ancient times), accounting it a symbolical action, typifying that rest and freedom to which, at the institution of the rite, they were tending, but had now attained.

22. μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι] sub. ὁ παραδώσων σε, omitted through delicacy.

θεῖς εἶπεν Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ τὴν χεῖρα,
 24 οὗτός με παραδώσει. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει,
 καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ,
 δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ
 25 οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκεῖνος. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ
 παραδίδους αὐτὸν, εἶπε· Μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ραββί; λέγει
 αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶπας.

26 Ἐσθίοντων δὲ αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον, καὶ
 * εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, καὶ εἶπε·
 27 Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ

p 1 Cor. 11.
 24.
 Marc. 14.
 22.
 Luc. 22. 19.

23. ὁ ἐμβάψας &c.] The Commentators are not agreed whether this was meant to designate the betrayer, or whether it was only a prophetic application of a proverbial saying, importing that one of his familiar companions should betray him, and not meant to be applied particularly, except by the person himself intended. The former opinion seems preferable. Theophyl. and Grot. think that Judas reclined near Christ, so that, though there were more dishes on the table, (and on a Passover table there were several small dishes, each containing the juice of the bitter herbs, of which every one dipped his bread into the one nearest to him) yet he ate from the same dish. Thus might Jesus more easily (and without the others hearing) have answered the interrogation of Judas by the words "thou hast said;" and thus John, at the instance of Peter, asking who the traitor should be, have received a certain sign from Jesus." Yet the disciples (except perhaps John, see Joh. xiii. 26., and Judas, who pretended ignorance) did not at the time, nor until Judas's departure, understand who was meant.

The custom of several taking food or sauce with the hand from the same dish is Oriental, and still in use in the East.

24. ὑπάγει] is going. The present tense is used to denote the nearness of the things predicted. There is, too, an euphemism, 'is going (unto death);' such as is common to most languages, in words denoting to depart, and of which the Commentators adduce examples both from the Sept. and the Classical writers. Thus in the Anthol. Gr. vii. 169. we have the complete phrase εἰς αἰὼν ὑπάγω.

— καθὼς γέγραπται π. α.] Namely, in the Prophecies of the Old Testament. Compare Ps. xxii. 1—3. Is. liii. 8. Dan. ix. 26. Zach. xii. 10. & xiii. 7. Καλὸν—ἐγεννήθη. A form of expression employed by the antients to express a condition the most miserable, of which examples are adduced by Lightf., Schoettg., Wets., and Kypke. The most apposite is Schemoth R. 4 40. p. 136. "He that knoweth the Law, and doeth it not, it were better for him that he had not come into the world."

25. σὺ εἶπας.] A form of entire assent and serious affirmation, found not only in Hebrew, but also in Greek and Latin writers.

26. ἐσθίοντων αὐτῶν] Some of the best Commentators render, 'when they had eaten;' which sense seems to be required by 1 Cor. xi. 25. μετὰ τὸ δεῖπνησαι. But ἐσθίοντων scarcely admits

of that sense; and the seeming discrepancy may be removed by a mutual conformation, rendering the former expression 'while they were yet eating,' (i. e., as Rosenm. translates, towards the end of the supper) and the latter, 'as they had just finished the paschal feast.'

— τὸν ἄρτον] Bp. Middlet., on the authority of some MSS., would cancel the τὸν; an alteration which he thinks called for by the absence of the τὸν in the parallel passages of Mark and Luke. But it is more probable that the τὸν should have been cancelled by those who wished to conform the text of Matthew to that of the other Evangelists; which however is not necessary; since, though the sense with the Article is more definite, (i. e. the loaf, or rather cake, thin and hard, and fitter to be broken than cut) yet it would be intelligible without it. That two cakes of unleavened bread were provided for the Passover, all the accounts testify; though as only one was broken by our Lord, it is no wonder that in the new ordinance founded on the Jewish rite, only one (and that large or smaller in proportion to the probable number of communicants) should be furnished. This may serve as a satisfactory justification of τὸν, which I am not aware that any Editor has even suspected of being spurious. Scholz very properly regards the omission of it as an Alexandrian alteration.

— εὐχαριστήσας] It is not easy to imagine stronger authority of MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Editors, than that which exists for this reading, (instead of the common one εὐλογήσας) which has been with reason adopted by Wets., Matth., and Scholz. The common one is, however, retained and defended by Griesb. and Fritz., whose reasons, however, seem light, when weighed against such predominant evidence. From the term εὐχαριστήσας the rite afterwards took its name, especially as the service was a sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving. It was customary among the Jews never to take food or drink without returning thanks to God, the giver, in prayer, by which it became sanctified. Ἐκλάσε. Namely, as a type of the breaking of the body of our Redeemer on the cross. Hence it appears that the breaking of the Sacramental bread is too significant a part of the ceremony to authorize it to be omitted, as is done by the Roman Catholics.

— ἐστι] All the best Commentators are agreed that the sense of ἐστι is represents, or signifies; an idiom common in the Hebrew, which wanting a more distinctive term, made use of the verb

ποτήριον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Πίετε ἐξ
 αὐτοῦ πάντες· ⁹ τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶ τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς ²⁸
 διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν.
¹ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γεννη- ²⁹
 ματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω
 μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.
 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες, ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. ³⁰ τότε ³⁰
 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ³¹

to be; a simple form of speech, yet subsisting in the common language of most nations. See Gen. xi. 12. xlii. 26. Dan. vii. 23. viii. 21. I Cor. x. 4. Gal. iv. 24. Thus the Jews answered their children, who asked respecting the Passover, what is this? *This is the body of the lamb which our fathers eat in Egypt.* Wets. truly observes, that while Christ was distributing the bread and wine, the thought could not but arise in the minds of the disciples, What can this mean, and what does it denote? They did not inquire, whether the bread which they saw were really bread, or whether another body lay unconspicuously hid in the interstices of the bread, but *what this action signified?* of what it was a representation or memorial?

27. τὸ ποτήριον] Some few MSS. have not the τό. But the authority both external and internal for the Article is so great that it must be retained. See Bp. Middlet. Hence it should seem that *one cup only* was used; for (as observes Middlet.) though four cups of wine were to be emptied at different times during the ceremony, a single cup four times filled was all that the occasion required. *Which of the four is here meant, Commentators are not agreed.* It is generally supposed to have been the *third*, or the *cup of blessing*, which was regarded as the most important of the four. That the wine was mixed with water all are agreed, and this the Romanists still scrupulously retain, though they boldly violate the next injunction *πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες*, by confining the cup to the Clergy, (as if the words were meant for the *Apostles only*) notwithstanding that this view is utterly forbidden by the *reason* subjoined *why all are to drink of it*, and in spite of the strong authority of Antiquity in the practice of the Church up to a comparatively recent period.

28. τοῦτο γὰρ—διαθήκης] 'For this my blood, by which the new covenant is ratified.' So Luke: τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἢ καινῆ διαθήκης ἐν τῷ αἵματι μου, 'By the administration of this cup I institute a new Religion, to be ratified by my blood.' In the federal sacrifices of the antients it was (as Grot. and Hamm. show) usual to receive the blood in a vessel, which was (as they prove by the Historians) drunk by the more barbarous nations; but by the more civilized wine was substituted for it, to which the *colour* (the wine of the East being red) would contribute; and wine is by certain poets called the *blood of the grape*. Hence our Lord is by some thought to have had a reference to this.

—ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἀφ. ἀμ.] Here (as Grot. remarks) there is a transition from the idea of federal to that of piacular sacrifices, in which the victim was offered up in the place of the man,

who had deserved death. Ἐκχυν. is, as Grot. remarks, present for proximate future, 'now being (i. e. to be) shed.' Of this examples are frequent. Περί is here put for ὑπὲρ, as in Matt. ix. 36.; and the πολλῶν is supposed to be for πάντων, as Matt. xx. 28. But see the Note there. Διαθήκης is to be rendered, not *testament*, but *covenant*.

29. οὐ μὴ πῖω—πατρός μου] On the sense of these words there is great diversity of opinion. The only interpretations which have any semblance of truth are 1. that of those who suppose that our Lord intended by a strong figure to prepare his disciples for his departure, which would prevent his participation in any future solemnity, until, at the end of the world, they should enjoy happiness together in heaven. The supporters of this interpretation adduce examples of that sense of καινός. But they are by no means apposite; and although in Scripture it is not unusual to represent felicity by images borrowed from a feast, yet the interpretation is frigid and liable to several objections. Unless, indeed, we might regard καινόν as put adverbially for *anew*. But that mode of explanation (though I find it supported by Fritz.) is deficient in authority. Greatly preferable is the interpretation of the antient and many eminent modern Commentators, as Camer., Gataker, and recently Kuin. and Fritz., who take καινόν adverbially for *καινῶ τρόπῳ*, in a new and different manner, i. e. in a spiritual one, namely, by being virtually present in the celebration of the Sacrament. Thus βασιλεία τοῦ πατρὸς μου (which must be explained in accordance with the plainer and more usual form in the parallel passage of Mark βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ) will denote, 'until my religion (i. e. the Gospel dispensation) is established.' And this is placed beyond doubt by the parallel passage of Luke ἕως ἄθρον ἢ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. Thus the interpretation of many recent Commentators who take *βασιλ. τοῦ πατρὸς μου* to signify *Heaven*, is to be rejected. I must not omit to observe that this use of ἀπ' ἄρτι is Hellenistic. See Lobeck on Phrynich. The expression γεννημάτων τοῦ ἀμπέλου is a periphrasis for *wine*, occurring not only in the Sept., but (at least with a slight change) in the Classical writers; e. gr. Pind. Nem. ix. 23. ἀμπέλου καίς. Anacr. Od. l. 7. γόνος ἀμπέλου.

30. ὑμνήσαντες] 'having sung a hymn,' i. e. either one adapted to the rite which Christ had just instituted (so the Christian hymn mentioned at Acts iv. 24.) or, as most Commentators think, the usual hymn called κατ' ἐξοχήν the *Hallel*, which comprised the 113th and four following Psalms. Whether it was sung, or recited, is not clear from the term employed; but from the

ἔμοι ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέγραπται γὰρ Πατάξω τὸν
 ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς
 32 ποιμνης. 'μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναι με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν
 33 Γαλιλαίαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ [καὶ]
 πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοὶ, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε σκανδαλι-
 34 θήσομαι. "ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι ἐν
 ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με.
 35 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Κἀν δέη με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν,
 οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ
 εἶπον.

Rabbinical researches of Lightf., the former is the more probable.

31. σκανδαλισθήσεσθε] i. e. (as Euthym. explains) σαλευθήσεσθε τὴν εἰς ἐμὲ πίστιν, ἧγουν φεύξεσθε, ye shall fall away from, forsake me.

— πατάξω—ποιμνη] From Zach. xiii. 7., though with a slight, but very unimportant, variation from the Heb. and Sept. It is there said of an evil shepherd; but, as Whitby remarks, our Lord applies the passage to himself rather as an argument *a fortiori* than a prediction. Most recent Commentators (from Grot.) think that this is a proverbial expression, of which they adduce examples. But those will only show that there was a similar proverbial expression, not that this is such; which is inconsistent with the *ὅτι γέγραπται*, by which is indicated a quotation from the Old Testament. The true reading in the Sept. is, no doubt, *πάταξον*, (found in many of the best MSS.) But as the terminations *ω* and *ον* are very similar, especially in MSS., so I doubt not but that *πατάξω* was a frequent, perhaps the common, reading in the time of Christ. This is much better than supposing, with Owen and Randolph, that the Hebrew is corrupted; for although the first person is not inapplicable in the Evangelist, yet it is quite unsuitable in the Prophet.

32. προάξω ὑμᾶς] Here there is a continuation of the pastoral metaphor of the preceding verse, to be understood (as I pointed out in Recens. Synop.) by bearing in mind the Oriental custom of the Shepherd not following, but leading the sheep, which is alluded to in Joh. x. 4. Roenm. and Kuin. think that the sense of *προάξω* must not be pressed on, since all that is meant is, I will see you again in Galilee, expect me in Galilee. There is, however, something precarious in this sort of interpretation, and I prefer supposing, that the sense (which is, as in other predictions of our Lord at this period, briefly and obscurely worded) may be as expressed by the following paraphrase (founded on Fritz.): 'On returning to life I shall precede you into Galilee,' i. e. I shall first be present in Galilee, where if you follow me, you will thereby recover your shepherd and leader.

33. *εἰ καὶ πάντες*] The *καὶ* is wanting in most of the best MSS. and some Versions, and was rejected by Mill & Beng., and cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz; but restored by Fritz.; and, I think, rightly; for critical reasons may outweigh Manuscript au-

thority in a case, like the present, where all Manuscript authority is weak.

34. πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι] The Schol. on Theocrit. says that *φωνεῖν* is properly used of the voice of birds. Yet it is perhaps never used, in any good writer, of cocks, but *ἄδειν*, *κεκραγῆναι*, *φθέγγεσθαι*. As the Rabbinical writers have told us that cocks were forbidden to be kept in Jerusalem, because of the "holy things," it has been objected that Peter could not hear one crow. But (without cutting the knot by resorting to any unusual sense of *ἀλέκτωρ*, or appealing to the testimony of the Talmud) we may, with Reland, maintain that the cock might crow outside of the city, and yet, in the stillness of night, be heard by Peter from the house of Caia-phas, which was situated near the city wall. I wonder, however, it should not have occurred to the Commentators that the best mode of removing the difficulty would be to render, 'before cock crowing.' So Aristoph. Ecl. 391. *ἕτε τὸ δευτερον Ὡ'λεκτρων ἐφθέγγετο*. Whether cocks were kept, or not, in Jerusalem, they, no doubt, were in the country; and this phrase, like the correspondent one in Latin, depends upon general custom.

It has been thought a contradiction, that Mark xiv. 30. says *πρὶν ἢ δὲ φωνῆσαι*. But there will be none, if it be considered that the heathens reckoned two cock crowings, of which the second (about day break) was the more remarkable, and was that called *κατ' ἔξοχην* the cock-crowing. Thus the sense is, 'before that time of night, or early morn, which is called the cock-crowing, (namely, the second time which bears that name) thou shalt deny me thrice.' Mark relates the thing more circumstantially; but there is no inconsistency in the two accounts. In Mark the expression *ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε* may be rendered, 'and it was cock-crowing time;' in Luke and John the expression *οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνῆσαι*, 'it shall not be cock-crowing time.'

35. *κἀν δέη με ν. σ. ἀποθανεῖν*] A strong form of expression, of such frequent occurrence in the Classical writers, that it may be regarded as almost proverbial. On the use of *οὐ μὴ* with the Fut. Indic. see Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 160. 'Ὅμοίως δὲ. The *δὲ*, which is not found in the textus receptus, is supported by most of the best MSS. and some Versions and Fathers; and had place in the Ed. Princ., Cal., and the two first of Stephens (who in his third Edition threw it out, on the authority of Erasim.); and it has been restored by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm.,

z Marc. 14. 32. ³² **ΤΟΤΕ** ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμενον 36
 Γεθσημανῆ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς· Καθίσατε αὐτοῦ,
 ἕως οὐ ἀπελθὼν προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ. Ἔτι παραλαβὼν τὸν 37
 Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ
 ἀδημονεῖν. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Περιλυπὸς ἐστὶν ἡ 38
 ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε μετ'
 ἑμοῦ. ³⁹ **καὶ** προσελθὼν μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, 39
 προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστι,
 παρελθέτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ
 θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς σύ. καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, καὶ 40
 εὕρισκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Οὕτως
 οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; γρηγορεῖτε 41
 καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν
 πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. Πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου 42

Fritz., and Scholz. It is, indeed, required by the *proprietas linguae*.

36. Γεθσημανῆ.] Heb. כְּנַחַת גִּזְ, i. e. 'place, or village, of oil presses.' It was situated at the foot of the Mount of Olives.

37. παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον—Ζεβ.] The same whom he had taken as witnesses of his transfiguration. *Λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν*. There is a sort of climax; for the latter is a much stronger term than the former, and signifies to be almost overwhelmed, and become insensible with grief.

38. ὁ Ἰησοῦς.] This is introduced by Wets., Griesb., Matth., Fritz., and Scholz., from the best MSS., Versions, and Fathers. *Περιλυπὸς—μου, for περίλ. εἰμι*; which is accounted a Hebraism; but it is found in most languages. "ἕως θανάτου" is a not un-frequent addition to the phrase. So Jonas iv. 9. *λελύπημαι ἕως θανάτου*. See also Ps. cxiv. 3. As to the nature of this agony of our Lord in the garden of Gethsemane, much has been written, but nothing certainly determined. See the various opinions detailed in Recens. Synop. To so awfully mysterious a subject we cannot approach too reverently. That this *cup* was not *death* (which some of the ancient interpreters understood) we may be very certain. That the agony was occasioned (as some suppose) by the Divine wrath, by our Redeemer thus bearing the sins of the world, is liable to many objections: as is also the opinion that our Lord had then a severe spiritual conflict with the great enemy of mankind. The deadly horror was, no doubt, produced by a variety of sorrows arising from his peculiar situation and circumstances, and which it were presumptuous too minutely to scan. Upon the whole, however, we may rest assured that our Lord's agony was, in some mysterious way, connected with the offering of himself as a sacrifice for the sins of the world, and the procuring the redemption of mankind.

39. προσελθὼν.] Many of the best MSS. have *προσελθὼν*, which is received into the text by Matth. and Scholz., and strenuously defended by them; but on precarious grounds. The common reading has been justly restored by Griesb. and Fritz.; for it is in vain to urge MS. autho-

rity in words perpetually confounded, and none are more so than *προ* and *προς* in composition. But even were that inadmissible, and it were in favour of *προς*, yet the testimony of Versions and Fathers, all of them on the side of *προ*, would here turn the scale in favour of the common reading. Besides, *προς* is capable of no tolerable sense, except by a most harsh ellipse.

— *εἰ δυνατόν ἐ.*] For we are (says Grot.) to distinguish between what is impossible *per se*, and what is impossible *hoc vel illo facto*. *Ne per se* nothing is impossible with God, except such things as are in themselves inconsistent, or else are repugnant to the Divine nature. The sense, therefore, is, 'if it be consistent with the counsels and methods of thy Providence for the salvation of men.' Thus the words are perfectly reconcilable with those of the parallel passage of Mark xiv. 36. *πάντα δυνατὰ σοι*. Similar sentiments are quoted from the Classical writers. In *παρελθέτω—τὸ ποτήριον* there is (as appears from the Classical citations) a figure derived from a cup being carried past any one at a feast.

40. οὕτως.] *'itane? siccine?'* This, like *εἶτα* and some other particles, is so used with interrogations as to denote wonder mixed with censure. Wets. cites Hom. II. β. 23. & Od. ε. 204.

41. γρηγορεῖτε.] 'be circumspect and watchful.' *Εἰσέλθητε*. *Εἰσελθεῖν* is here used, like *ἐμπίπτειν* in 1 Tim. vi. 9., to denote *fall under, succumb*. Our Lord does not direct them to pray to God that no temptation might befall them, but that they might not be overcome by the temptations in which they must be involved; and to pray for extraordinary spiritual assistance under them. This view is confirmed by the opinion of the ancient and the best modern Interpreters. *Τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα—ἀσθενής*. This is meant not as an excuse for their frailty, but as an incentive to greater vigilance together with prayer.

42. πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου.] Some would refer *πάλιν* to *ἀπελθὼν*, and *ἐκ δευτ.* (scil. χρόνου) to *τροσηξάτο*. But the Classical examples adduced by the Commentators show that the words must be taken together. Yet there is not (as they imagine) a *pleonasm*, but a *stronger expression*.

ἀπελθὼν προσήξατο λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται
 τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον παρελθεῖν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ αὐτὸ πῖω,
 43 γεννηθῆτω τὸ θέλημά σου. καὶ ἔλθων εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς πάλιν
 καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι.
 44 Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς, ἀπελθὼν πάλιν προσήξατο ἐκ τρίτου,
 45 τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀνα-
 παύεσθε· ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 46 παραδίδεται εἰς χεῖρας ἀμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε! ἄγωμεν!
 ἰδοὺ, ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδίδούς με.
 47 ^a Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ, Ἰούδας, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ^a Marc. 14.
 ἦλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύ- ⁴³
 48 λων, ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. ὁ δὲ ^{Luc. 22-47.}
 παραδίδους αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων· Ὁν ἂν ^{Joh. 18. 3.}
 49 φιλήσω, αὐτὸς ἐστί· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ εὐθέως προσ-
 ελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἶπε· Χαῖρε ραββὶ· καὶ κατεφίλησεν
 50 αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐταῖρε, ἐφ' ἧς πάρει;
 τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
 51 καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. ^b Καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἰς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ^b Joh. 18.
 ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ^{10.}
 πατάξας τὸν δούλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ

43. *βεβαρημένοι.*] Sub. ἕπνω; though the ellipse is rarely supplied. Βαρυέσθαι is often used of the heaviness of sleep, as *graves oculos* in Latin.

45. *καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπόν.*] This seems so inconsistent with the subsequent exhortation *ἐγείρεσθε! ἄγωμεν!* that many Commentators take the sentence interrogatively, 'do ye yet sleep!' But this is contrary to the *usus loquendi*, (as Fritz. shows), which will not permit τὸ λοιπόν to be taken in any other sense than 'in *ceterum tempus*.' The best interpretation seems to be that of Chrysost. & Euthym., (adopted by Erasmus, Beza, Grot., and some recent Commentators, as Schmid. and Fritz.), which supposes a kind of *ironical rebuke*; q. d. ['Since you have thus far failed to watch] sleep on the remainder of the time, and take your rest [if you can].'] If irony be thought unsuitable to the occasion (though Campb. pronounces it very natural) we may, with Theophyl., Rosenm., and Kuin., take the imperatives *permissively*, 'I no longer desire you to watch;' 'you can no longer render me service.' Ἡ ὥρα, scil. τῆς παραδόσεως, as Euthm. rightly supplies. The καὶ following signifies *when*, or *in which*, by what some call a Hebraism; though it is found in Herodot., Thucyd., and other of the best Greek writers.

— *ἀμαρτωλῶν*] i. e. the Romans, as being heathens. Others, less probably, take it of the Jews. It may, however, be understood of both; which is countenanced by the omission of the Article.

47. *ξύλων*] lignorum, sudium, clubs and such like tumultuary weapons. Such, however, would

scarcely have been borne by Roman soldiers; though John xviii. 3. speaks of a Roman *σπίρα*. That expression, however, must be understood in a more general sense of *less than a cohort*. And these might be stationed at some little distance, to aid the civil power, which was *likely* to be accompanied with a considerable mob.

48. *ἔδωκεν*] 'had given.' *Φιλήσω*. Agreeably to the customary mode of salutation in antient times, especially in the East, and which is still retained in Spain and some parts of Italy.

49. *κατεφίλησεν.*] In the Classical writers the *κατα* is usually *intensive*, as, indeed, some take it here. But in the Sept. both the simple and compound are used indifferently to express the same Hebrew word.

50. *ἔταῖρε.*] This is best regarded as a common form of address, though generally implying some degree of contempt, or, as here, reproach. 'Ἐφ' ᾧ.' Most of the best MSS., together with some Fathers and early Edd., have ἐφ' ᾧ, which is edited by Matthæi, Griesb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. It is scarcely possible to determine the true reading, because this signification of *purpose* is expressed both by the *Dative* and the *Accus.* Yet if the phrase occurred in a *Classical* writer, I should not hesitate to edit ἐφ' ᾧ; for I am not aware of any unimpeachable examples of the simple ᾧ in this sense used in the *Accus.*, but many of the *Dative*. The case is different with respect to the compounds ὅστις, ὅσπερ, &c. There Classical use employs the *Accus.*, not the *Dative*.

— *ἐκράτησαν*] seized him.

51. *ἀπέσπασε.*] This is Hellenistic Greek for *ἔσπασε*, or *ἔσπασατο*, and occurs elsewhere only

^c Gen. 9. 6.
 Apoc. 13.
 10.

ώτιον. * τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς Ἐπίστροφόν σου τὴν 52
 μάχαιραν εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες
 μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπολοῦνται. ἡ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι 53
 ἄρτι παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι
 πλείους ἢ δώδεκα λεγεῶνας ἀγγέλων; ^d πῶς οὖν πληρω- 54
 θῶσιν αἱ γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέσθαι;

^d Esa. 53.
 7. 8, 10.

Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις Ὡς ἐπὶ 55
 ληστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων, συλλαβεῖν με;
 καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἕκαθεζόμενη διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ
^e οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με. * τοῦτο δὲ ὄλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρω- 56
 θῶσιν αἱ γραφαί τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες
 ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.

^e Marc. 14.
 49.

^f Marc. 14.
 53.
 Luc. 22. 54.
 Joh. 18. 12,
 24.

Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊά- 57
 φαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
 συνήχθησαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, 58
 ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκάθητο
^g μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. * Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ 59
 οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὄλον ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυ-

^g Marc. 14.
 55.

in the LXX. *Μάχαιραν*. This denotes a large knife or cutlass, such as travellers in Judæa used to carry for security against the robbers, who infested the country. *Ἀφείλε*, for *ἀπέτεμε*; an Alexandrian or Hellenistic use; for except the N. T. and LXX, it has only been adduced from Polyænus. It is, however, found in the Latin *auferre*, and in the common dialect of our own language. *Τὸ ὀτιόν*. This certainly signifies the whole ear, and not the tip of it (as Grot. thinks); for that is inconsistent with the *ὄτι* in the parallel passage of Luke. Besides, *ὀτιόν* is not infrequently used in the LXX for *οὖς*. And, as Lobeck on Phryn. p. 211, observes, the common dialect calls most parts of the body by diminutives, as *τὰ ῥινία*, *τὸ ὀμμάτιον*. Rosenm. and Kuin. remark that the sense of *ἀφείλε* must not be *pressed on*, since from the language of Luke we may infer that the ear hung by the skin. And certainly such kind of hyperbolic idioms are common in every language.

52. *πάντες γὰρ—ἀπολοῦνται*] Some antient and several modern Commentators consider these words as a prediction of the destruction of the Jews, who took up the sword unjustly against Christ and his disciples. But this, though countenanced by Revel. xiii. 10., is a somewhat harsh interpretation; and it seems better to adopt that of Elsn., Campb., Kuin., and Fritz., who consider it as a proverbial saying against repelling force by force, and the exercise of private vengeance; importing that those who shall defend themselves by the sword, will, or may, perish by the sword. Of course, it must be taken with restriction as it regarded the disciples, and be here applied to those who take up the sword against the magistrate. Perhaps, however, a double sense may have been intended, 1st for *caution*, (including *admonition*, that swords were not the weapons by which the Messiah's cause was to be de-

fended); and 2dly, by way of *prediction*, which would suggest the best argument for non-resistance.

53. *ἡ δοκεῖς &c.*] The connexion seems to be this: 'Or [if that argument will not avail, take this, that I need not thy assistance, for] thinkest thou,' &c. The argument in this and the following verse is, that such conduct implied both distrust in Divine Providence, and ignorance of Scripture. **Ἄρτι*. The term is very significant, and denotes *even in this crisis*. *Παρακαλέσαι*, invoke. *Καὶ παραστήσει*, 'and he would bring to my aid.' As to the *number* which follows, it is better, with some of the best Commentators, not to dwell upon it, much less deduce any inferences from it, since it only denotes a *very great number*.

54. *ἔτι*] Supply *αἱ λέγουσαι*. Or, as this ellipse is so harsh, with Fritz., take *ἔτι* in the sense *nam*. Thus there should be a mark of interrogation after *γραφαί*, and a period after *γενέσθαι*.

56. *τοῦτο δὲ—προφητῶν*.] Some (as Erasim.) ascribe this observation to the *Evangelist*; but most others, more properly, (as appears from Mark xiv. 49.) attribute it to our Lord.

57. *ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Κ.*] i. e. 'after having been first taken to Annas, (as we learn from Joh. xviii. 13.) in order, it should seem, to do him honour, and while the Sanhedrim was collecting. Ἀπάγειν is a term appropriate to leading any one to trial or execution. Kuin. observes that *πρὸς* is often joined with Accusative cases of pronouns and persons, to indicate the place in which the person is whose name follows.

58. *τῆς αὐλῆς*] the inner court of the palace.

59. *ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίων*.] We are not perhaps to suppose, with most Commentators, that they studiously sought out and suborned false witnesses. Had they done this, they would probably have tutored their witnesses better than

60 ρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως θανατώσωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ οὐχ
 εὐρον· καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσελθόντων, οὐχ
 61 εὐρον. ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο ψευδομάρτυρες ^b εἶπον· ^{h Joh. 2. 19.}
 Οὗτος ἔφη· Δύναμαι καταλύσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ
 62 τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομήσαι αὐτόν. Καὶ ἀναστάς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
 63 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυ-
 ροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα
 64 ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ⁱ λέγει ^{i Supr. 16.}
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σὺ εἶπας. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ἀπ' ἄρτι ^{27. et 24.}
 ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς ^{30. et 25.}
 δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ^{31.}
 65 Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρρηξε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων· Ὅτι
 66 ἐβλασφήμησε· τί ἐτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἶδε, νῦν

to be rejected even by *themselves*. But the meaning seems to be, that, though they *professed* to seek true testimony, yet they readily entertained any testimony, whether true or false, that might criminate Jesus. In fact, the *judgment* of the Evangelist is blended with his *narrative*; a sort of *synchysis* not unfrequent in ancient writers. Thus at *οὐχ εὐρον* we must supply *μαρτυρίαν*, taken from *ψευδομαρτυρίαν*. By *μαρτυρίαν* is to be understood *μαρτυρίαν ἱκανήν*. *Θανατώσωσιν αὐτόν, for αὐτόν θαν.*, is an alteration required by weight of Manuscript authority, and adopted by almost every Editor from Wets. downwards.

60. *οὐχ εὐρον*.] These words are wanting in some MSS., Versions, and a few Fathers, and are rejected by Campb., and cancelled by Griesb., but very properly restored by Fritz. and Scholz., since internal as well as external evidence is in their favour. As to the authority of the ancient Versions, it is slender in a point of *this* kind. Here we have not a mere repetition, (as the Critics, who cut the words out, supposed) but an *emphatical* repetition.

61. *δύναμαι—αὐτόν*.] This was, as appears from Mark xiv. 58. and Joh. ii. 19., in effect a falsity, and that of suppressing *some* words of Christ, with the action which explained them, and adding others. By *this temple* our Lord plainly meant his body. If it could have been proved that Jesus had spoken irreverently of the temple, by predicting its destruction, that would have afforded ground for a charge of blasphemy, which was a capital offence. The Priest, however, found that even this testimony could scarcely afford matter for the charge, and artfully changed his ground. *Διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν* is, by an usual Hebraism, for *ἐν τριῆτι ἡμέρα*.

63. *ἔξορκίζω σε &c.*] This seems to have been the mode of administering an oath. Ὁρκίζειν and ἔξορκ. are used in the LXX. to express the Heb. *בטח* to *make to swear, to swear in*, as we say of a witness. The syntax is an Accus. of the person sworn, whether witness or criminal, and a Genit. with *κατὰ*, or sometimes an Accus. without preposition of the God sworn by. As *this oath of adjuration* imported to bind by the

curse of the Law, it imperatively claimed a reply, when the adjuration accompanied an interrogation; and the answer thus returned was regarded as an answer on oath, in which falsity would be perjury. Thus our Lord, who had before disdained to reply to an unfounded and even absurd charge, (especially before judges who had predetermined to find him guilty) now thought himself bound to answer, for an example to others of reverence to such a solemn form.

— ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.] Grot. and Whitby remark, that from this and other passages, (as Matth. xvi. 16.), it is clear that the Jews expected their Messiah to be *Son of God*, (interpreting the 2d Psalm as said of him) which title, it is certain, they understood as implying divinity, otherwise the High Priest could not have declared the assumption of it to be blasphemy. See more in Bp. Blomfield's Dissertation on the knowledge of a Redeemer before the advent of our Lord, p. 115.

64. *σὺ εἶπας*.] A form of respectful, yet strong, asseveration. Πλὴν, *moreover*. Ἄπ' ἄρτι, *for ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν*, (used by Luke), which, by a slight accommodation, may mean *μετὰ μικρόν*, as Euthym. here explains. The words following have reference to the sublime description of the Messiah's advent in Dan. vii. 13 & 14. See Matth. xxiv. 30. and Note. *Με* is modestly omitted. *Διὰ τῆς δυνάμεως sub. τοῦ Θεοῦ*, which is sometimes *expressed*. By this must, by a usual Hellenistic idiom, (see Heb. i. 3. viii. 1. 1 Pet. iv. 14.), founded on Hebrew, be understood *the Almighty*. The advent here meant must signify, primarily at least, the coming of Christ to take vengeance on the Jews at the destruction of Jerusalem.

65. *διέρρηξε τὰ ἱμάτια*.] It was a custom among the antients to express the more violent passions, especially *grief* and *indignation*, by rending the garments, either partly, or from top to bottom, or sometimes from bottom to top. See the Classical and other citations in Recens. Synop.

— ἶδε.] Said by the Commentators to be put for *ἶδετε*. But it is better to consider it as an adverb like *ἰδοῦ*. So Joh. xix. 14. *ἶδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν*.

ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφημίαν αὐτοῦ· τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον· Ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστί. Ἔνε- 67
 πτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν·
 οἱ δὲ ἐρράπισαν ἰλέγοντες· Προφήτευσον ἡμῖν, Χριστέ, τίς 68
 ἐστίν ὁ παῖσας σε;
 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, καὶ προσῆλ- 69
 θεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα· Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ 70
 τοῦ Γαλιλαίου. ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο ἐμπροσθεν πάντων, λέγων·
 Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐτόν εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα 71
 εἶδεν αὐτόν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ· Καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ
 Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου· καὶ πάλιν ἠρνήσατο μεθ' ὄρκου· 72
 Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Ἔμετὰ μικρὸν δὲ προσελ- 73
 θόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ
 αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δῆλόν σε ποιεῖ. τότε 74
 ἤρξατο καταναθεματίζειν, καὶ ὀμνύειν· Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν
 ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. Ὁ καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ 75
 Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος αὐτῷ· Ὅτι πρὶν

66. ἐνοχος θανάτου] Ἔνοχος (derived from the preterite middle of ἐνέχω is equivalent to ἐνεχόμενος, and signifies, 1. being held fast by, bound to, 2. being subject, or liable. In this latter sense it is used properly with the Dative, (as in the LXX. and New Testament, and also the Classical writers. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 347.), sometimes with the Genit., as in the present passage and Mark iii. 29. and occasionally the Classical writers; in which syntax there is commonly thought to be an ellipse of κρίματι. But it should rather seem that the construction, which occurs also in the Classical writers, is akin to that of Plato. Apolog. p. 83. τιμάται μοι ὁ ἀνὴρ θανάτου.

67. ἐπέπτυσαν—αὐτοῦ,] A mode of expressing the deepest contempt and abhorrence, common both to antient and modern times. Ἐκολάφισαν. Between κολάφισω and ραπίζω there is this difference in signification, that the former denotes to thump, the latter to slap.

68. προφήτευσον ἡμῖν, &c.] To understand this, it is proper to bear in mind (what we learn from Mark and Luke) that Christ was blindfolded when these words were pronounced, in which there was a taunt on his arrogating the title of Messiah, and a play on the double sense of προφητεύειν, which, as also μαρτυρῆσαι, is often used in a sense corresponding to our guess, and that is here the exact signification.

69. ἔξω] i. e. without the place where Jesus was examined by the council, which was the vestibule, called by Matthew πύλων, by Mark περιάυλιον. Παιδίσκη. The word properly signifies a girl; but, as in our own language, it is often in later Greek used to denote maid servants. This is by Joh. xviii. 17. styled ἡ θυρωρὸς. And indeed the office of door-keeper, though among the Greeks and Romans it was confined to men, was among the Jews generally exercised by women. Καὶ σὺ, &c. may be rendered, 'Thou too wert one of the party with Jesus.' Εἶμαι μετὰ τινος often denotes to be on any one's side.

70. οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις.] A form expressive of strong denial. So Soph. Aj. 270. οὐ κατόιδ' ὅπως λέγεις. For reconciliations of the seeming trifling discrepancies in various parts of the narrative, see Recens. Synop., Grot., Mackn., and Kuin.

72. ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα] Ὅτι, like the Hebrew particles ו and וכן, after verbs of swearing and affirming, denotes profecto, ἢ μὴν, ὄντως. Thus I Kings i. 30. where the Sept. has ὅτι, and Genes. xxii. 17. xlii. 16. where in the Sept. for ו is ἢ μὴν. But in Genes. xviii. 16. the Sept. expresses וכן by ὅτι, and Sym. by ὄντως. In Gen. xlv. 28. the Hebrew וכן is rendered by the Sept. θρι. (Kuin.) It should rather seem that there is an ellipsis of λέγων, which is implied in ἠρνήσατο.

73. ἢ λαλιά σου δῆλόν σε ποιεῖ.] 'thy talk, (or, as we say, brogue) bewrayeth thee.' Different provinces of the same country have usually their distinct idioms, accent, tone of voice, &c., which in the remote and agricultural parts are more strongly marked. That this was the case with Galilee, we learn from the Rabbinical writers, who tell us that the speech of the Galilæans was broad and rustic.

74. καταναθεματίζειν.] Nearly all the best and by far the greater part of the MSS. have καταθεματίζειν, which was preferred by Mill, Beng., and Wets., and adopted into the text by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz. But it is not easy to see how καταθεματίζειν can either be reconciled to analogy, or yield any sense suitable to the context; for it can only mean deponere. It is, besides, destitute of any authority, except that of the Ecclesiastical writers, who plainly took it from their MSS. of the New Testament. (See Steph. Thes.) The δὲ might easily slip out, or be lost, by an inattention to a mark of abbreviation. Therefore the authority of MSS. has far less weight than the usus linguae. This opinion is entirely confirmed by Vat. and Fritz., who have both restored the old reading.

ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρίς ἀπαρήση με' καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἕξω ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.

- 1 XXVII. Ἡ ΠΡΩΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον ἅπαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὥστε θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ ᾔθσαντες αὐτόν ἀπήγαγον, καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτόν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.
- 2 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτόν, ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπέστρεψε τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, λέγων· Ἡμαρτον παραδούς αἷμα ἀθῶν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ ὄψει.
- 3 καὶ ρίψας τὰ ἀργύρια ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ἀνεχώρησε· καὶ ἀπέλωθ' ἅθῶν ἀπήγατο. Ὁ οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια,

ῥ Marc. 15.
Luc. 22. 66.
et 23. 1. 14
Joh. 18. 28.

XXVII. 1. *πρωίας δὲ γεν.*] The meeting of the Sanhedrim could not be held till the morning, since the courts of the Temple were never opened by night: nor if it had been held, could trial have been then pronounced; for among the Jews justice was required to be administered in the *day time*, and in public.

2. *ᾔθσαντες*] This is, on account of Joh. xviii. 12. (whence it appears that Christ had been bound *before*) by most Commentators supposed to be put for *δεδόμενον*. That, however, is too violent a way of removing the discrepancy. It is better, with Elsn. and Fritz., to suppose that his bonds had been removed, during examination, and were now again put on him.

— *ἡγεμόνι.*] So he is sometimes styled by Josephus also; though, properly speaking, Pilate was only an *ἐπίτροπος*, or procurator, as Joseph. and Philo. often call him. He is styled *ἡγέμων*, because he, as was not unusual in the *lesser provinces*, had entrusted to him the *authority* of *ἡγέμων*, as *President*, (which included the administration of justice, and the power of life and death), in subordination, however, to the *President* of Syria.

3. *μεταμεληθεὶς*] On this is chiefly founded the opinion of some of the *antient Fathers*, as well as many *eminent modern Commentators*, (as Whitty, Rosenm., Kuin., and A. Clarke), that Judas was partly induced to betray his master by the expectation that, as *Messiah*, he could not suffer death, but would no doubt deliver himself from their hands, in some such way as he had done *afortime*. But the language of our Lord, (see *supra* xvi. 24. and Joh. xvii. 12.) and of Peter, Acts i. 25., forbids us to suppose that his repentance was sincere, or ought but the remorse of an upbraiding conscience. And we have every reason to suppose that, as he was originally actuated solely by *avarice*, so was he now possessed wholly with *despair*. He could not bear the stings of remorse, sharpened as they would be by the contempt and abhorrence of all good men, whether Christ's disciples, or not; for it is acutely remarked by Elsn., “*apud improbos conscientia vigilare non solet, nisi quum res sit conclamata.*”

— *ἀπέστρεψε*] returned. An Hellenistic use of the word.

4. *αἷμα ἀθῶν.*] ‘an innocent person.’ A signification found in the LXX. and Philo. p. 839. οὐτ' αἵματος ἀθίου προσήγατο. The word *ἀθῶος* properly, and always in the *Classical* writers, signifies *impunis*, the not being liable to punishment. *Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς.* Sub. *τούτ' ἔστι.* Σὺ ὄψει, thou wilt, or ought to see to that; be that thy care. A Latinism from *tu videris*, for which the Greeks used *σοι μελέτω*, or adopted the *Imperative*.

5. *ἀπέλωθ' ἀπήγατο.*] The plain sense of the words would seem to be, ‘he went and hanged himself;’ for many examples of the phrase have been adduced both from the LXX. and the *Classical* writers. And this sense is supported by the *antient Versions*. Since, however, it has been thought inconsistent with the account given by Peter (Acts i. 18.) of the death of Judas, many methods of interpretation have been devised, to reconcile this discrepancy. These are fully detailed in *Recens. Synop.*, and reasons given why no one of them can be admitted. I am still of opinion that there is nothing to authorize us to desert the common signification of *ἀπέλωθ' ἀπήγατο*, (wherein the *reflected* sense is to be noticed, on which see Thucyd. iii. 81. and my Note there), nor any reason to suppose but that Judas *hanged* himself. The best mode of reconciling the apparent discrepancy is, to suppose (with Casaub., Raphael, Krebs, Kuin., Schleusn., and Fritz.) that after he had suspended himself, the rope breaking, or giving way, (from the noose slipping, or otherwise), he fell down headlong and burst asunder, so that his bowels protruded. So in a Rabbinical writer cited by Wets. on Acts i. 18. *quidem de tecto in plateam decidit, et ruptus est venter, et viscera ejus effluxerunt.* The *κρημνίς* in the passage of Acts may be taken, like our *headlong*, simply of falling down from a high place, as in the examples adduced in *Recens. Synop.* And this view is confirmed by the expression of Peter *ἐλάκησε*, which implies falling from on high. Thus, according to the above Commentators, the narration of the Gospel is completely reconciled with that in the Acts, by supposing that in the former is recorded the *kind of death* by which Judas *sought* destruction; and in the latter, that by which he *made* his *final exit*, or which at least was the *event* of the other.

αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανῶν, ἐπει
 λαβόντα ἠγόρασαν ἐξ ἑ
 κερμῆως, εἰς ταφήν ταῖς ξένοις.
 ἀγρός αἵματος ἐκ τῆς σήμε- 8
 ρηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφή- 9
 λαβὸν τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια,
 τετιμημένον, ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ
 ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ 10
 καταξέ μοι Κύριος.
 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπε- 11
 ρημῶν λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
 Ἰσραήλ· Σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐν τῷ 12

signify the train of events recorded by the Evan-
 gelists. So little other application has it, that
 the Jews themselves have always referred the
 words to the Messiah.

As to the mode in which the words in question
 are to be taken, there is no reason to abandon
 the common interpretation, according to which
 τινὲς must be supplied at ἀπὸ νιῶν 'I. And this
 is confirmed by Euthym. It, indeed, involves a
 somewhat harsh ellipse, but not so harsh as the
 method Fritz. has adopted in its place, namely,
 to take the words of Judas. Besides, that
 makes ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο a most offensive pleonasm.
 Whereas, according to the common interpreta-
 tion, the words ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο—Ἰσρ. are exege-
 tical of the preceding. It is well observed by
 Vater, "latet τινὲς in v. ἀπὸ, ut alibi in v. ἐκ.
 Conf. Matth. xxiii. 24." There may seem some
 difficulty in καθά—κύριος, the best way of remov-
 ing which is to suppose that these words (corres-
 ponding to יְהוָה הַיְיָ רַבֵּנוּ of the Hebrew) are
 left by the Evangelist unaccommodated. Campb.
 and others would take ἔλαβον for the first per-
 son, and read ἔδωκα. Thus one might render,
 'I took the thirty shekels, (the price of him that
 was valued, whom they valued), from the sons
 of Israel, (and they gave them for the potter's
 field), as the Lord appointed me.' But this is
 destitute of manuscript authority, and does such
 violence to the words, that no dependance can
 be placed on the sense thus *ertorted*. With
 respect to τοῦ τετιμημένου, the best Commen-
 tators regard it as taken, *per metalepsin*, in the
 sense *purchased*, referring to Thucyd. i. 33. πρὸ
 πολλῶν χρημάτων—ἐτιμήσασθε. But perhaps
 τιμᾶσθαι may here be used in the sense to *have*
 a price set on one's head. Now when it is said
 that the Priests agreed with Judas for 30 pieces
 of silver, it is implied that they offered him that
 sum; which, indeed, might be expected from
 his enquiry, 'What will ye give me?' The crasis
 καθά for καθ' ἃ (i. e. κατ' ἐκέῃνα) is said to be
 found no where else.

11. σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλ. τῶν 'I.] i. e. 'dost thou claim
 to be king of the Jews.' To this the σὺ λέγεις
 following is a form of serious asseveration. See
 Note on xxvi. 64. Pricæus compares the *disti*
 of Plautus. Hence may be seen the true force
 of our affirmatives *aye* and *yes*, which are both
 derived from the old French *ayez*. The sense

... in Syriac, and sig-
 ... in offering; and, by
 ... treasury. 2dly,
 ... which consisted of
 ... the women.
 ... The Article τοῦ
 ... known by that name;
 ... occupied by a potter,
 ... no doubt, to dig
 ... of course, would make it
 ... enough for a burying
 ... smallness of the price
 ... So the field at Athens
 ... derived its name from
 ... brick-yards.
 ... is debated by the Com-
 ... to understand foreign
 ... Jerusalem for religious or
 ... Jewish foreigners. It is
 ... material, to bring the
 ... The following passage
 ... but something very
 ... the very prophecy, occurs
 ... which has induced some to sup-
 ... the names, arising from MS.
 ... few probable opinions may
 ... The best solution
 ... St Matthew simply wrote
 ... as he often does,
 ... (and indeed 'Iep. is
 ... and several of the antient
 ... and Mr. Kidder have
 ... probable that Jeremiah
 ... from which these words are
 ... two further to suppose
 ... words from that opinion.
 ... Greek, Paulus, and
 ... memory on the part
 ... would remove
 ... something to counte-
 ... ἔλαβον τὰ τρι-
 ... proceeds upon an objec-
 ... grammatical machine
 ... to reconcile these words
 ... and Sept.; all in vain.
 ... have been spared, had
 ... not a citation, but
 ... of the words of the prophecy or
 ... no doubt, intended to pre-

κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυ-
 13 τέρων οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος·
 14 Οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσι; καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη
 αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα· ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα
 Λίαν.

15 ^u Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰῶθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῶ ^u Marc. 15.
 16 ὄχλου δέσμον, ὃν ἤθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμον ἐπίσημον, ⁶
 17 λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν. συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ^{Luc. 23. 17.}
 ὁ Πιλάτος· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραββᾶν, ἢ ^{Joh. 18. 39.}
 18 Ἰησοῦν, τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; ἦδει γάρ, ὅτι διὰ
 19 φθόνου παρέδωκεν αὐτόν. Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ
 βήματος, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα·
 Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σή- ^r Marc. 15.
 20 μερον κατ' ὄναρ οἱ αὐτόν. ¹¹ Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσ- ^{Luc. 23. 18.}
 βύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραβ- ^{Joh. 18. 40.}
 21 βᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. Ἰ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν ^r Act. 3. 14.
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν;
 22 οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Βαραββᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Τί οὖν
 ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν, τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ
 23 πάντες· Σταυρωθήτω. Ὁ δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφη· Τί γὰρ κακὸν
 ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον, λέγοντες· Σταυρωθήτω.
 24 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυ-

therefore is, 'you say right, (I am a king).' From Joh. xviii. 36. it appears that this declaration was made after our Lord had said that his kingdom was not of this world, i. e. not civil or political.

14. οὐδὲ ἓν] A stronger expression than οὐδέν.

15. κατὰ δὲ ἑορτήν, &c.] The Commentators are not agreed whether by κατ' ἑορτήν we are to understand 'at feast time,' or, 'at the paschal feast.' The latter opinion is thought to be proved by Joh. xviii. 39. That passage, indeed, is not decisive; yet according to propriety of language, this would seem to be the best founded opinion. See Middlet. We may suppose that ἑορτή is used κατ' ἔξοχὴν for the Passover. Whether the custom here mentioned was *old*, or *new*, has been debated; but with some certainty has been proved to be the *latter*. It was probably derived either from their neighbours the Syrians, or from the Greeks and Romans, the former of whom had such a custom at their Thesmophoria, the latter at their Lectisternia.

16. ἐπίσημον] 'notorious.' The word signifies 1. *signatus*, bearing a stamp; 2. *notabilis*, in a good sense; 3. *notabilis*, in a bad sense, as in the Latin *famosus* and *nobilis*.

19. τοῦ βήματος.] See Recens. Synop. or Horne's Introd. Vol. III. p. 131. Μηδὲν σοὶ—ἐκείνῳ. Sub. γενέσθω. On the nature of the idiom see Note on Matth. viii. 20.

—κατ' ὄναρ] It has been much debated whether this was natural, or supernatural. The

latter is maintained by the Fathers and the earlier Commentators; the former, by most of the recent Interpreters. And, indeed, we may so well account for the thing from natural causes, (especially as History has recorded many similar cases) that we are not required—perhaps scarcely warranted, to call in the supernatural. Πολλά, *much*; as often with verbs signifying to *suffer*. So Athen. p. 7. Β. πολλά κακοπαθήσας. Σήμερον is explained 'early this morning.' And morning dreams were supposed to be most veracious and ominous.

21. ἀποκριθεὶς] 'addressing them.'

—τίνα] Put for *πότερον*, by an Hellenistic idiom. Ἀπὸ, for *ἐκ*.

23. τί γὰρ κακὸν ἔπ.] The γὰρ is not, as some imagine, redundant; but has reference to a clause omitted, expressing or implying a refusal of the punishment demanded, q. d. 'Not so, or why so, for &c.' See Middlet., Grot., and Krebs. That this is not a Hebraism, (as some have thought) is evident from the Classical examples which have been adduced by Krebs. Περισσῶς, 'exceedingly, vehemently.'

24. ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ] 'se nihil proficere,' that he is doing no good, effecting nothing. Ἀπειψάτο τὰς χεῖρας. This was a *symbolical action*, probably of the remotest antiquity, to express being guiltless of any crime, and in use alike with Jews and Gentiles; the former using it by the direction of their Law, (see Deut. xxi. 6 & 7, and compare Ps. xxv. 6.), and the latter probably from ancient custom, down

βος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ, ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου, λέγων· Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ δικαίου τούτου ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς 25 εἶπε· Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν.

* Marc. 15.
15.
Joh. 19. 16. ἵνα φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

TOTE οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες τὸν 27 Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν· καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν, περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ χλαμύδα 28 κοκκίνην· καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν 29 ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ, ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ, λέγοντες· Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων! * καὶ ἐμπτύ- 30 σαντες εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον, καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς

* Ex. 50.
6. ap. 26.
67.

from the Patriarchal times. So that as to the question debated by the Commentators, whether Pilate adopted the Jewish or the Heathen custom, is nugatory; although those who maintain the former position seem most in the right.

— ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵμ.] The ἀπὸ is added by Hebraisms; the true ratio of which is indicated by Fritz. Δικαίου. The word is here, as supra ver. 19., taken by Casaub., Le Clerc, Campb., and others, in a forensic sense, i. e. innocent of the crime laid to his charge. But perhaps the forensic and ordinary sense are combined, i. e. this innocent man and just person. To the latter Pilate bore testimony in a despatch sent to the Emperor Tiberius. Ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε, 'you must look to that;' q. d. 'you must take the blame.'

25. τὸ αἷμα—ἡμᾶς] scil. ἐλθέτω. Similar forms of imprecation are adduced by the Commentators, both from the Rabbinical writers and the Classics. See also 2 Kings ii. 37. Blood to be upon any one, is equivalent to being accountable for any one's death. Elsn. and Wets. have proved that it was customary among the Greeks for witnesses, on whose testimony any were put to death, to devote themselves and their children to curses, if they bore false testimony. Indeed Grot. has shown that the custom was one of great antiquity.

26. φραγελλώσας] A word derived from the Latin *flagellare*. The *flagella* were terribly sharp, and are termed by Horace *horribilia*. Scourging either with flagella (as in the case of slaves), or, (as in that of free persons) with rods; was among the Romans a prelude to capital punishment. See more in Wets. and Kuin. I have, in Recens. Synop., proved that it was in use by the Greeks in the earliest ages.

27. τὸ πραιτώριον] The word here denotes not that part of the camp so called, but a magnificent edifice in the upper part of Jerusalem, which had formerly been Herod's Palace, and was afterwards the abode of the Roman Procurators when they sojourned at Jerusalem; for their ordinary residence was at Cæsarea.

28. χλαμύδα] This was a kind of round cloak, confined on the right shoulder by a clasp,

so as to cover the left side of the body, and worn over the other garments. It was used alike by officers and privates; but, of course, with a difference in texture and dyeing. What is here called *κοκκίνη* is by Mark denominated *πορφύρα*, and by John *πορφυροῦν*. Yet there is no real discrepancy; for though the colours are, properly speaking, different, yet *πορφυροῦς* denoted sometimes a *bright red*; and hence the words *κοκκίνη* and *πορφύρα* were sometimes interchanged. The robe here mentioned was, no doubt, a cast off *sagum* of some general officer.

29. στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν.] There has been no little debate as to the nature and materials of this crown; some contending that as this, like all the rest of what was done by the soldiers, was merely in mockery of his regal pretensions, there could be no motive to cruelty; and they propose to take the word *ἀκανθῶν* as the Genit. plural not of *ἀκάνθη*, but of *ἀκανθος*, i. e. the bear's foot, which is rather a smooth than thorny plant, and would be more convenient to plait. Those, on the other hand, who defend the common version, reply that both *ἀκάνθη* and *ἀκάνθινος* often occur in the New Testament and Sept., and always in the sense *thorn* and *thorny*; and that the antient versions all confirm the common interpretation, as do some antient Fathers, as Tertullian, and Clem. Alexandrianus. The latter interpretation is the best founded. Indeed there is (as I have observed in Recens. Synop.) the highest probability opposed to mere conjecture. Yet that this was intended to add cruelty to scorn, as a recent Commentator maintains, seems not well founded. There is great reason to think (with Theophyl. and Budæus) that the crown was not of mere thorns, but of some prickly shrub, (probably *acacia*, though that cannot be ascertained), as in a kindred passage cited by Wets. "in capite corona subito existit, ex *asperis* herbis."

By the *κἀλαμος*, the best Commentators understand not *cane*, (as Doddr.) but *reed*.

— χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλ.] A usual salutation to Emperors, as *Cæsar ave!* In ὁ βασιλ. the Nominative is put for the vocative, as Mark ix. 25. and Luke viii. 54. See Winer's Gr. Gr. § 22. 2.

- 31 τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπειξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ.
 32 καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρώσαι. ^b Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ ^b Marc. 15. 21. Luc. 23. 26. εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον, ὀνόματι Σίμων· τοῦτον ἠγγά-
 ρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.
 33 ^c ΚΑΙ ἔλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ, * ὃ ἐστὶ, ^c Marc. 15. 22. 34 * λεγόμενον, κρανίου τόπος, ^d ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ὄξος μετὰ ^d Luc. 23. 33. Joh. 19. 17. χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἤθελε πιεῖν. ^e Σταυ- ^e 1 Paul. 63. 22. ρώσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν, διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες ^f Marc. 15. 24. 35 κλῆρον· [ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ προφήτου· ^f Luc. 23. 34. Joh. 19. 23. Διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ^f Paul. 22. 19. 36 ἱματισμὸν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.] καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτήρουν ^f Marc. 15. 26. 37 αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. 'Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν ^f Luc. 23. 38. αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην, ΟΥΤΟΣ ἜΣΤΙΝ ἸΗΣΟΥΣ Ὁ ^f Joh. 19. 19.

31. ἀπήγαγον.] A usual term for *leading away* a criminal to execution.

32. ἐξερχόμενοι] 'as they were going out [of the city];' since executions were, both among the Jews and Gentiles, conducted outside of the cities. Ἀνθρώπων Κ. This use of ἄνθρωπος with nouns of country, business, or office, (see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 430. 7.) is thought to be pleonastic, but is in reality only a vestige of the wordiness of antique phraseology. ἠγγάρευσαν, 'compelled;' properly *impressed*, which implies compulsion. See Note on Matth. v. 41. It was customary for the criminal to carry his own cross, which was of the form of a T. About the middle of it was fixed a piece of wood on which the crucified person sat, or rather rode, and into which sometimes the criminal, in a bravado, leaped; for the height of the cross was (contrary to the common opinion) such as to admit of this, being only three feet from the ground. The hands were fastened to the cross piece with nails, but the feet were only tied to the post with ropes. Crucifixion can be traced back to as early as the age of Semiramis, and was a punishment chiefly inflicted on slaves, or free persons convicted of the most heinous crimes. That the corpses were left as a prey to ravenous birds, appears from Artemidorus iv. 49. cited in Recens. Synop.

33. Γολγοθᾶ.] From the Chaldee *gol-goltha*, the second λ being omitted, for euphony, as in *Babel* for *Balbel*. The place in question was a sort of knoll, and so called from being strewed with the skulls of executed malefactors, something like the *Ceadas* at Sparta, on which see my Note on Thucyd. i. 134. Of the same import was the name *Calvaria*.

For the common reading *ὄξος*, ὄ is found in many of the best MSS., some ancient Versions, and the Edit. Princ., *Erasm.* 1 and 2; and is edited by *Beng.*, *Matth.*, *Griesb.*, *Knapp*, *Tittm.*, *Fritz.*, and *Scholz.*; and with reason; for ὄ deserves the preference, as being the more difficult reading. There can be no doubt but that the above Editors did right in retaining it; but not, I conceive, in editing the common reading *λεγόμενος*, which can only be defended by the

precarious principle of *Hypallage*. Hence some MSS. change its place, or omit it, and *Fritz.* cancels it. But it is surely better to *heal* than to *amputate*; and I doubt not but that *λεγόμενος* is the true reading, which is found in not a few MSS., and is confirmed by the readings *μεθερμηνημένον* and *καλούμενον*, (evidently glosses), and also by the Syriac, Arabic, Persian, and *Æthiopic* Versions, which must have read *λεγόμενος* or *μεθερμηνημένον*. The change was produced by the vicious reading *ὄξος* preceding. Render 'which word is (i. e. signifies) when interpreted, *Skull-place*.' This sense of *λέγεσθαι* is found also in *Joh.* xx. 16. *Ῥαββουὶ ὃ λέγεται διδάσκαλε*. Thus in a kindred passage of *Matth.* i. 23. ὄ ἐστὶ *μεθερμηνημένον*, *μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός*. See also *Mark* v. 41. xv. 22. & 34. *Joh.* i. 42. *Acts* iv. 36. In short, the thing is so certain that I have ventured to *edit λεγόμενος*.

34. ὄξος—μεμιγμ.] *Mark* xv. 23. mentions a potion administered to Christ, which he calls *ἔσμυρρισημένον οἶνον*. And in order to remove the discrepancy, the best Commentators suppose that it was the same drink under different names, since ὄξος is used to denote wine; especially the poorer kinds, and such as we call *made wines*; and *χολή*, though properly signifying *wormwood*, yet sometimes in the Sept. denotes any *bitter infusion*. Others are of opinion that the potions mentioned by the two Evangelists were distinct mixtures; the vinegar mingled with gall being, they think, offered in derision; and the myrrhbed wine, the *medicated cup* usually administered to criminals about to endure a painful death. The former interpretation, however, seems to be preferable, and it is confirmed by the ancient *gloss* which has crept into many of the best MSS. and all the best of the ancient Versions, *οἶνον*.

—ἵνα πληρωθῇ—κλῆρον.] These words are found in comparatively few MSS., (scarcely any of them ancient), have no place in the ancient Versions, and are not met with in several of the Fathers nor in the Edit. Princ. They have been cancelled by every Editor of note from *Wets.* to *Scholz.*

37. αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ.] Namely, the *τίτλον*, or

§ Esa. 53. 12. **ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΊΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ.** ⁸ Τότε σταυροῦνται σὺν 38
 Luc. 23. 33. αὐτῷ δύο λησται, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύμων.
 h Psal. 22. 8. ^h Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινοῦντες 39
 i Joh. 2. 19. ⁱ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν ¹ καὶ λέγοντες· Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν 40
 sup. 26. 61. καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτὸν· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ
 τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ 41
 ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαΐζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυ-
 κ Sap. 2. 18. τέρων ἔλεγον· ^k Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. 42
 εἰ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστί, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ,
 i Psal. 22. 9. καὶ πιστεύσομεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. ^l πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ῥυ- 43
 σάσθω νῦν αὐτὸν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. εἶπε γὰρ· Ὅτι Θεοῦ
 m Luc. 23. 32. εἰμι υἱός. ^m τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησται οἱ συσταυρωθέντες 44
 αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον * αὐτόν.
 Ἄπο δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν 45
 n Psal. 22. 2. γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης. ⁿ περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνε- 46

ἐπιγραφὴν τῆς αἰτίας, his crimination, the crime laid to his charge. This was engraven on a metal plate, in black characters on a white ground. The trifling discrepancy in the words of this inscription may very well have arisen from the language in which it was written.

38. δύο λησται] i. e. 'highway robbers,' with which, and banditti of all sorts, Judæa then swarmed; an evil, the prevalence of which is ascribed to excessive population, arising from frequency of divorce, misplaced lenity towards offenders, the impatience of the Jews under the Roman yoke, and the crafty policy of the governors in encouraging such offenders; all which circumstances appear from Josephus.

39. κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς.] A mark of derision and contempt, common to all the nations of antiquity, (see Wets.), and here a fulfilment of prophecy. See Ps. xxi. 7.

40. ὁ καταλύων, &c.] The ὁ refers to Σὺ understood; and καταλύων and οἰκοδομῶν are put populariter, in the sense 'who undertakes to destroy.' On which idiom see Glass Phil. Sacr.

41. καὶ πρεσβυτέρων.] Many of the best MSS. add καὶ Φαρισαίων, which is adopted by Wets., Matth., Fritz., and Scholz.

42. ἄλλους—σῶσαι.] Beza, Beng., Pearce, and some others would take the words interrogatively; which makes them, they think, more cuttingly sarcastic. But this does violence to the contour of the passage, and destroys the antithesis, which, as Fritz. remarks, is strengthened by the Asyndeton. In further confirmation I have in Recens. Syn. adduced the following apt examples. Aristid. iii. 430. B. (of Palæmedes) πάσας τὰς ἀλλὰς εὐρίσκων μηχανὰς, μὴν οὐχ εὐρεν, ὅπως σωθήσεται. Æschyl. Prom. V. 482. 5. κακὸν δ' ἱατρὸς ὅς τις, εἰς νόσον πεισῶν ἀθυμεῖς, καὶ σεαυτὸν οὐκ ἔχεις εὐρεῖν ὅποιοις φαρμάκοις ἰδίσιμος.

— βασιλεὺς, &c.] The Evangelists carefully distinguish the different taunts of the Jews, and the Romans: the former of whom adverted to Jesus's claim to be King of Israel, (i. e. Messiah):

the latter, to his assuming the title of King of the Jews, which, however, many of the Romans understood as equivalent to Messiah. The ἐπ' is inserted by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz, on the authority of nearly all the best and the greater part of the MSS., several Versions and Fathers, and the Edit. Princ.

43. πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θ.] The Commentators are at a loss to know what the railers here allude to; perhaps (they think) to his declaration at Matth. xxv. 53. But that was probably delivered aside to his disciples. There is, I conceive, allusion to that fearlessness with which Jesus yielded himself to the soldiers sent to apprehend him, and which might very well be thought to imply confidence in the Divine aid for deliverance. The railers, however, in this taunt, unwittingly fulfilled a remarkable prophecy of the Messiah, Ps. xxii. 8.

— εἰ θέλει αὐτόν.] Θέλειν here, after the manner of the Heb. רָצַח, denotes to delight in.

44. οἱ λησται—αὐτόν.] Or rather one of them, as is stated in the more exact account of Luke. This trifling discrepancy may, however, be removed, not indeed by supposing an enallage, nor by introducing the figure Amplification, which cannot here apply; but by supposing that the Evangelist speaks generally. See Winer in his Gr. Gr. § 21. As to the solution propounded by Chrysost., Jerome, and other ancient interpreters, that both at first joined in reviling, and then one, on seeing the meek and holy manner of Jesus, repented; it savours too much of a device for the nonce.

45. σκότος—πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν.] There are two points which here have occasioned no small perplexity to the Commentators; 1. the darkness here recorded; and 2. the distance to which it extended. On the former subject, they are not agreed as to the nature of the darkness, and its cause. The recent Commentators generally seek to account for it in the ordinary course of nature; the ancient and most modern ones regard it as preternatural. That it could not be produced by a total eclipse of the sun, is certain;

βόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων· Ἥλι, Ἥλι, λαμὰ
 σαβαχθανί; τοῦτ' ἔστι, Θεέ μου, Θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἐγκα-
 47 τέλιπες; τινές δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστῶτων ἀκούσαντες, ἔλεγον·
 48 Ὅτι Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ οὗτος. ὁ καὶ εὐθὺς δραμὼν εἰς ἕξ αὐ-
 ὁ Psal. 69.
 22.
 Marc. 15.
 36.
 Luc. 23. 36.
 Joh. 19. 29.

for that can only happen at a change of the moon; whereas it was now full moon. Besides, a total eclipse never continues beyond a quarter of an hour. Some ascribe it to a mist arising from sulphureous vapours such as precede or accompany earthquakes. This, the naturalists tell us, may extend to a semi-diameter of ten miles from any spot. Those who adopt this view of the subject advert to the words of ver. 51. καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθη, &c. But can such a haze as that be all that is here meant? Taking all the circumstances into the account, both those occurrences may surely rather be regarded as preternatural, something in the manner of a portentous natural meteoric phenomenon described by Ebn Batuta, in his travels, who mentions a certain spot as being "enveloped by a dense black cloud so close to the earth that it might be almost touched with the hand." The darkness, which, it may be observed, is not said to have been total, (nor, indeed, from the circumstances which are recorded as accompanying it, could it be such), was probably (for who shall dare to go beyond conjecture) produced (as Elsner supposes) by a preternatural accumulation of the densest clouds, enveloping the whole atmosphere, such as that mentioned at Exod. x. 21-3., brought supernaturally, at the stretching forth of the hand of Moses, over the whole land of Egypt, except that portion occupied by the children of Israel, and which was meant to portend the calamities that should soon overwhelm the Jewish nation. See Mr. Scott on this passage, whose view of the subject is, I find, nearly the same with my own.

But to turn to the second question; the extent of this preternatural and most awful gloom. 1st, most of the ancient interpreters regarded it as extending to the whole earth; while, 2dly, some of them, as Origen, and the most eminent modern ones, confine it to Judæa; nay, those who hold the hypothesis of a thick haze such as precedes earthquakes, to the vicinity of Jerusalem. The second is, no doubt, the true solution. For, 1st, there is nothing in the words of the original that compels us to suppose universality, and it is more natural to take the expression of Judæa, the place of the transactions recorded. So in a kindred passage of Luke iv. 25. ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἐπὶ πάσαν τὴν γῆν. The Fathers, indeed, and some modern Commentators (especially Grot.) allege, in proof of its being esteemed a prodigy, and of its universality, Phlegon, Thallus, and Dionys. the Areopagite. But they are not agreed on the nature of Phlegon's testimony; indeed nothing which they ascribe to him has any direct bearing on this event. As to the passage adduced from Thallus ap. Africanum, who mentions a darkness over all the world, and an earthquake which overturned many houses in Judæa and elsewhere, there is reason to think that Thallus lived before Christ; and as the ancient Fathers quote him for other matters, but never for this, no weight can be attached to the pas-

sage in question. As to the story told of Dionys. the Areopagite, it is entitled to still less attention, since Dr. Lardner has proved that all the writings attributed to him are spurious. Besides, there was surely (if we may venture to pronounce on the inscrutable purposes of Almighty Providence) a peculiar propriety in the darkness being confined to Judæa, as indicating the wrath of God on that country for the enormity there perpetrating, and presenting an apt emblem of the spiritual darkness in which that benighted country was involved. Finally, by adopting this interpretation, and not too much exaggerating the intensity of the obscuration, we are enabled satisfactorily to account for the silence of the Pagan Historians, and even Josephus, without supposing in the latter a wilful suppression of truth. Indeed that writer has passed by other occurrences which we should as little think he would omit as this. As a further confirmation of the above, I have had occasion to refute a similar misinterpretation of γῆ in Thucyd. i. 23.

46. Ἥλι—σαβαχθανί.] This is, with the exception of σαβ. (which is Syro Chaldaic), taken from Ps. xxii. 1. Mark writes Ἐλωί and λαμμά, making it all Syro-Chaldaic, which was the dialect then prevalent in Judæa, and, no doubt, used by our Lord. Of more consequence, however, is it to consider the exact import of the words, and the purpose for which they were pronounced. On both these points much has been written, but little determined. The words cannot be allowed to express (what some have ventured to ascribe to them) impatience, faint-heartedness, and despair. Attempts have been made to effectually preclude this by giving them a very different sense to that which would naturally be ascribed to them. But this is too precarious a method to be entitled to much confidence. It is better to suppose, that by citing the verse, and applying it to himself, our Lord meant to turn the attention of his disciples to the whole Psalm, and to signify to them that he was now accomplishing what is there predicted of the Messiah. It has, however, been thought by some, that the words are too expressive of extreme mental suffering to admit of so limited an explanation. They would regard them as "the natural effusions of mental torture, scarce conscious of the complaints it uttered." But this seems not a sufficiently reverent view. The second is certainly preferable. At all events, no interpretation must be admitted which implies any expression of querulousness, or distrust in the favour and support of God. Moreover, on a subject so awfully mysterious as this, and that of the agony in the garden, it is better to abstain from all prying speculation, and learn, in the words of the Philosopher, σιωπῶμεν ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ.

47. Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ.] These were not, as some imagine, Roman soldiers; for they could know nothing about Elias. The best Commentators

τῶν, καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον, πλήσας τε ὄξους, καὶ περιθεὶς
καλάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον· Ἄφες, ἴδω- 49
μεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας σώσων αὐτόν.

ρ Marc. 16.
37.

Luc. 23. 46.
Joh. 19. 30.

γ Εκκλ. 96.
31.

δ Παρ. 3. 14.

ῥ'Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἀφήκε τὸ 50
πνεῦμα.

ῥ Καὶ ἰδοῦ, τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο 51
ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθη καὶ αἱ πέτραι
ἐσχίσθησαν. καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεψύχθησαν, καὶ πολλὰ σώ- 52
ματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἀγίων ἠγέρθη, καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ 53

are of opinion that they were Hellenistic Jews, who either mistook Christ's words, or rather intentionally and maliciously perverted them, in derision of his claim to be the Messiah, and with reference to a common opinion, that Elias would return to life at the coming of the Messiah, and prepare the way for his kingdom.

48. καὶ εὐθέως—ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν.] In consequence of what Jesus had just before said (as recorded by Joh. xix. 20.) δίσψω. Καλάμῳ. Some render *reed*; *Campb. stick*. But I prefer, with Markl., 'a stalk'; a not unrequent, and perhaps the primary sense of the word. Thus Matthew and John will be reconciled; for the ὑσσώπῳ of the latter is equivalent to καλάμῳ ὑσσώπων. The stalk of hyssop is, in the East, so long, that it might easily reach our Lord on the cross; especially since (as I have shown in Recens. Synop.) the cross was by no means so high as is commonly supposed. The περιθεὶς may be rendered, 'winding, or fastening it round.' See Elsn. in loc. With the πλήσας ὄξους I have, in Recens. Synop., compared Schol. on Aristoph. σπόγγου πεκληρωμένου μέλιτος.

49. Ἄφες, ἴδωμεν.] Sub. *ἴνα*. (This use of *ἀφες* and *ἀφerte* is not pleonastic, as some imagine), but hortatory, like *our come!*

50. κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ.] Gruner (a German Physician, author of a learned Tract to prove the death of Christ real, and not, as some sceptics have pronounced, a mere *syncope*) and Kuin. take this to indicate a loud *outcry* from pain, as in the case of persons oppressed with an excessive congestion of blood about the heart, the precursor of suffocation. But that does not here apply; for this was not a mere *outcry*, or scream, but an *articulate exclamation*, (as is clear from Luke xviii. 46. and Joh. xix. 30.) namely, τετέλεσται—πατέρ. This sense of κράζειν is frequent in Scripture, especially as used of exclamations in precatory addresses to God. See Rom. viii. 15. Gal. iv. 6. James v. 4.

—ἀφήκε τὸ πνεῦμα.] Many ancient and some modern Commentators suppose something preternatural in Christ's death, as being the effect of his *volition*. But there is nothing in the words of Scripture to countenance such an opinion; though our Saviour's volition must be supposed to accompany his offering himself for the sins of the world. The term is no other than such as is frequently used, both in the Sept. and the Classical writers, of *expiration*, either with πνεῦμα, or ψυχήν. From the comparative shortness of time during which our Lord survived his crucifixion, some Commentators have supposed an

especial interposition of the Deity. But it may very well be accounted for from natural causes, as is convincingly shewn by Gruner, in the above-mentioned Tract de morte Christi verâ, from which copious extracts may be seen in Recens. Synop.

51. καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ.] This expression designates the interior of the two veils which separated the Holy of Holies from the Sanctuary, and which is called by that name in the Sept., Philo, and Josephus. On the form and materials of this veil, see the authors referred to in Recens. Synop. From a most interesting passage of Pausan. v. 12, 12, which I have there adduced, it appears, that exactly such a veil (of woollen, richly embroidered, and of purple) was used at the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, and that of Jupiter at Olympia. It reached from the roof to the ground, and admitted of being drawn up and down by ropes.

At *eis δύο* there is the common ellipse of *μέρη*. This *rending* of the veil (as I have shown in Recens. Synop.) must, like all the other occurrences of this awful scene, be regarded as preternatural. For though some recent Interpreters ascribe it to the *earthquake* just after recorded, it may be observed that no *earthquake* could rend a veil of 60 feet long, so exceedingly thick as, from its purpose, it must have been. Besides, the earthquake is plainly distinguished from the rending of the veil. It was, then, beyond doubt, supernatural; and on the symbolical intent of it see Recens. Synop.

—καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθη.] This also must be regarded as preternatural; for though an earthquake is not of itself such, yet when we consider the circumstances which accompanied the one here described, we cannot but regard it as produced by the direct agency of the author of nature, and therefore preternatural, and miraculous.

Of this earthquake vestiges still remain in *immense fissures*, which attest the violence of the rending, and show the significancy and propriety of the words *καὶ αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν*.

52. καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεψύχθησαν.] An effect not unfrequently attributed to earthquakes in the ancient writers. See Recens. Synop. Τῶν κεκοιμημένων (deceased) is not, as some imagine, an Hebraism, for the idiom occurs also in the Classical writers.

53. καὶ ἐξελθόντες—εἰσῆλθον, &c.] In this narrative there are three points deserving of attention. 1. Who were the οἱ κεκοιμημένοι. 2. What was the purpose of their being raised from the dead. 3. What was the time at which it took

τῶν μνημείων, μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἀγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.

54 Ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμόν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα, λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος. r Marc. 15.
39.
Luc. 23. 47.

55 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνῆ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ μητέρα, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου. • Luc. 8. 2.

57 ὍΥΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθήτευσεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. r Marc. 15.
42.
Luc. 23. 50.
Joh. 19. 38.

58 Ἰησοῦ οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ἤτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι τὸ σῶμα. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσήφ, ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ

place. They were *holy persons*, whether Jews, (as old Simeon), or such as had *lately* died in the faith of Christ. They must have been persons not long dead, or they would not have been recognised by their contemporaries. The purpose is, with most probability, supposed to have been, to show that the power of the grave was destroyed by *life* and *immortality* being brought to light by the Gospel, and thus an emblem given of the general resurrection. As to the time, that will depend on whether the words *μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ* be taken with the preceding, or the following ones; on which Interpreters, antient and modern, are divided in opinion. The former method seems the best founded. We need not, however, suppose, with some who adopt this view, that the resurrection in question was *gradual*, begun at the rending open of the graves, and accomplished after the resurrection of Christ. That would be too hypothetical; nor is it required by the declaration of the Apostle at Col. i. 18. and 1 Cor. xv. 20. that "Jesus was the first born from the dead, and the first fruits of those that slept." It is better to suppose, (with some antient and a few modern Commentators), that the words are inserted somewhat out of place, and perhaps belong to *ἡγάρθῃ*. As to the hypothesis of the sceptical school in Germany, that the verses are spurious, it may be answered that, if an *interpolation*, it must be a *very early* one, since the words are found in *all* the MSS. and Versions, and are so alluded to by the early Fathers as to show their existence in their time; and interpolation at an earlier period was next to impossible.

54. ἀληθῶς—οὗτος.] I have proved at large in Recens. Synop. that Θεοῦ υἱός cannot mean, as Grot., Markl., Campb., Rosenm., and Kuin. maintain, 'an innocent and just man,' or a son of a God, (i. e. a demi-god); but the Son of God, the Messiah. The soldiers must have known Jesus's pretensions to be such; and the import of the phrase must have been familiar to them. And seeing the awful and preternatural circumstances which accompanied his death, it was natural that they should exclaim, some of them,

This was truly an innocent and just person! and others, This was truly the personage he affirmed himself to be—the Son of God!

57. ὄψιας δὲ γενομένης.] Sub. ὄρα.

— ἀπὸ Ἀρ.] scil. ὢν, who was of Arimathæa. This sense of ἀπὸ, for which ἐκ is sometimes used, corresponds to the Latin *ex*, the Welsh *ap*, and our *of*. The riches and honourable station of Joseph are mentioned, to show the fulfilment of Is. liii. 9. The circumstance was in all respects most unlikely to happen. The best Commentators are agreed that he was one of the Sanhedrim; for βουλευτής may be taken *improprie* for ἀρχων.

— ἐμαθήτευσεν] for μαθητής ἦν. Of this intransitive sense examples are adduced by Wets. and Kypke from Plutarch and Jamblichus. The transitive sense (though rare in the Classical writers) occurs in the New Testament.

58. ἤτησατο τὸ σῶμα.] Though the bodies of crucified persons were not buried by Roman magistrates, yet they were generally given, on application, to their friends for burial. This was more especially done in Judæa, because the custom of the country, (founded on the Scriptural command, Deut. xxi. 23.), required the bodies to be buried before sun-set; and more especially in the present case, on account of the approaching festival.

59. ἐνετύλιξεν—σινδόνι.] Similar language is found in Herodot. ii. 86: in his account of embalming. The σινδών was a web, or wrapper of fine linen, which was used for the same purposes as our sheets, (see Thucyd. ii. 49. and my Note there), and also employed to roll around a corpse previously to interment or embalming, being secured by linen bandages. The word is derived by some from Sidon, where this linen was made. But it was chiefly manufactured in Egypt, and is therefore best derived from a similar word in the Coptic. Though I suspect that it *there* had its name (as in the case of our *nankeen* and *muslin*, so denominated from Nankin and Masulipatam) from the article being originally brought from Sind, (i. e. Hindoostan), by that trade which from a period anterior to

υ Εσ. 53. σινδόνι καθαρά, "καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνη- 60
 2. μείῳ, ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας λίθον
 μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπῆλθεν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαρία β1
 ἡ Μαγδαληνῆ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ
 τάφου.

Τῆς δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἣτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, 62
 συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον,
 λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν 63
 ἔτι ζῶν· Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν 64
 ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε
 ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ [νυκτός] κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ
 εἴπωσι τῷ λαῷ· Ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν καὶ ἔσται ἡ
 ἐσχάτη πλάνη χειρῶν τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Πι- 65
 λάτος· Ἔχετε κουστωδίαν ὑπάγετε, ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς
 οἴδατε. οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφάλισαντο τὸν τάφον, σφρα- 66
 γίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

all history had subsisted between Egypt and the East.

60. ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ μν.] These two circumstances are mentioned, to show the honour rendered by Joseph, (thus Dio says Augustus buried Agrippa in his own tomb), and to preclude any cavil, as if the corpse had been resuscitated by touching the bones of some prophet; see 2 Kings xiii. 20.; and for the general evidence for the reality of the resurrection, see Sherlock's Trial of the witnesses, and other writers, or the substance in Horne's Introd. Vol. i. 262.

— τῇ πέτρᾳ.] The Article here is very significant, and indicates the rockiness of the country, on which we have the testimony of Strabo and Josephus, confirmed by modern travellers. Προσκυλίσας λ. The Commentators remark, that it was an Oriental custom thus to guard the entrances of caves, and also of subterraneous sepulchres. This was, however, not confined to the East, but extended to the West, as appears from the Classical passages adduced by Grot. and by myself in Recens. Synop.; from whence it appears that in the early ages stones were generally used in the place of doors. (Nay the Greek θύρα, as appears from Hom. Od. xiii. 370., only signifies orifice through which there is a passage.) The stone panelled doors which close many of the Egyptian monuments, are clearly a device midway between the block of stone of the primitive times, and the wooden door of after ages.

62. τῇ παρασκευῇ.] Παρασκευὴ denoted the day preceding any sabbath or festival, as being that on which the preparation for its celebration was to be made. Συνήχθησαν πρὸς Π., convenerunt ad Pilatum. There is a significatio prægnavant, they went to and assembled at, i. e. they went in a body to.

63. πλάνος.] This word, like the Latin *planus*, signified properly a *vagabond*, and, from the adjunct, a *cheat*, *impostor*, &c. Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας, i. e. within three days, on the third day. See Note on Matt. xvi. 21. That the Jews (says

Dr. Owen) so understood it, is plain from the next verse. "A most amazing instance of God's providence (says Markland) to make Jesus' greatest enemies bear witness that before his death he had foretold his resurrection within three days." To which of the prophecies (whether that at Matt. xiii. 40., or at Matt. xxvi. 61.) they alluded, is not clear. Certain it is, however, that our Lord's declaration was publicly known.

64. καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη, &c.] A proverbial saying, importing that it would be worse if the whole people should acknowledge him as Messiah, and thus rise up into rebellion. Νυκτός after αὐτοῦ is wanting in most of the best MSS., Versions, and some Fathers, and is cancelled by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz. Yet it is defended by xxviii. 13.

65. ἔχετε κουστωδίαν.] The Commentators are not agreed whether ἔχετε should be taken in the Indicative, or the Imperative; since either method is admissible. But as no example has been adduced of such a use of ἔχειν as to take, though found in the corresponding term of modern languages; and especially as the sense thus yielded is not so suitable to what follows, the former (which is confirmed by some ancient and the best modern Commentators) seems preferable. Render, 'ye have a guard,' namely, that stationed in the Castle of Antonia, and which was meant to quell any tumult in the city. Ὡς οἴδατε. The sense of this is controverted; but the best rendering seems to be that of Grot., Schleus., and others, 'quantum potestis.' In truth, there is an ellipsis of ἀσφαλέστατα, to be supplied from ἀσφαλίσασθε. The literal sense is, 'as safely as ye know how,' i. e. as ye are able.

66. σφραγίσαντες.] A mode of security in use from the earliest times, as we find from Daniel vi. 17., when also it supplied the place of locks. See the Classical citations adduced by Wets. and in Recens. Synop. In the present case, the sealing (no doubt with Pilate's seal) is

- 1 XXVIII. ὍΤΕ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς ^{x Marc. 16. G. Luc. 24. 1. Joh. 20. 1.} μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνῆ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη
- 2 Μαρία, θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. Καὶ ἰδού, σεισμός ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ κυρίου καταβάς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, προσελθὼν ἀπέκλυσε τὸν λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας, καὶ ἐκάθητο
- 3 ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπή, καὶ
- 4 τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὡσεὶ χιών. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ ἐγένοντο ὡσεὶ νεκροί.
- 5 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς γυναῖξι· Μὴ φοβείσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε.
- 6 Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἠγέρθη γὰρ, καθὼς εἶπε. δεῦτε ἴδετε ^{y Supr. 12. 40. et 16. 31. et 17. 23. z Supr. 26. 32.}
- 7 τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο ὁ κύριος. καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἰδού, προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδού εἶπον ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθούσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον ἀπαγ-
- 9 γείλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγ- ^{a Marc. 16. b Joh. 20. 14.}

supposed to have been affixed to the two ends of a cord or band brought round the stone. Μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας may either, by such a transposition as that supra ver. 53., be referred (with Raphael, Kypke, and Kuin.) to ἡσθαλίαν τὸν τάφον; or rather the words may be taken (with Fritz.) as a brachylogia for μετὰ τοῦ προσθεῖναι τὴν κουστωδίαν, 'together with (a setting of) the guard,' i. e. at this same time that they set the guard.

XXVIII. 1. ὄψε δὲ σαββ.] i. e. as Krebs, Wahl, and Tittm. explain, 'after the sabbath,' (as Mark more clearly expresses it) διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου. Of this signification the above Commentators adduce examples from Philostr., Plut., Ælian, and Xenophon.

— τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ] An elliptical expression for ἅμα τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιφ. The complete one occurs in Herodot. iii. 86. & ix. 44. The word is said by Casaub. to be used properly of the first appearing of the heavenly bodies. It may be paralleled by our verb to dawn, whence dawning and dawn. The phrase here signifies the first streak of the dawn.

2. καὶ ἰδὼν σεισμός &c.] I have in Recens. Synop. shown that the interpretation of σεισμός propounded by some Interpreters (namely, a tempest or whirlwind) cannot be admitted. Still less that of 'trembling' or 'fear.' Not merely absurd, but irreverent, is the interpretation of ἄγγελος by the Sceptical School of Theologians in Germany, by which it is made to mean, not a person, but a thing, i. e. lightning or flames, which often accompany earthquakes.

3. ἰδέα] form, figure, or appearance; a signification frequent in the best Classical writers. Λευκὸν ὡσεὶ χιών. A simile of frequent occurrence in writers of every nation. "Whiteness (says Grot.) has ever been a symbol of purity and sanctity." See Dan. vii. 9. Apoc. iii. 4. xviii. 4. vi. 11. vii. 9. & 13. Hence among all the nations of antiquity, it was customary for

those who were celebrating divine worship, to be clothed in white. But to this whiteness of garment there was, in these angels, superadded an undefinable and peculiar splendour, like what is attributed to Christ in the transfiguration. (xvii. 2.) So Luke says they were ἐν ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτύσσας, a sign of celestial glory, such as Herod presumptuously affected; as we find from Acts xii. 22.

4. ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου] Ἀπὸ here denotes the origin and author of the fear; an idiom common to both Greek and Latin. Ἐγένοντο ὡσεὶ νεκροί. An hyperbolic phrase common to all ages and all languages.

6. τόπον] The word here denotes the cavity, or cell, hollowed out in the vault, and in which was deposited the corpse.

8. μνημείου] The μνημείον, or monumentum, amongst the Greeks and Romans, and perhaps the Jews, consisted of the cave, πηρῆ, σπηλαῖον, and πηρ, τὸ ὑπαιθρον, a small inclosure in the open air before it. This whole μνημείον was also situated in a larger space of ground, without the inclosure, called by the Romans tutela monumenti; here the cultivated garden.

— μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς.] The phraseology (with which Wets. compares several passages from the Classical writers) happily expresses the mingled sensations of fear (or rather awe) at the appearance of the angel, and joy at the good news he announced.

9. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο] 'when they were gone.' Χαίρετε. This is wrongly rendered by Campb. 'rejoice.' It is a common form of salutation. So the Syriac renders, 'Pax vobis!' Our Hail! best represents the sense, since hail, in the language of our ancestors, denoted health, prosperity, and good of every kind. Ἐκράτησαν πόδας, i. e. in the manner of suppliants, who used to prostrate themselves and embrace the feet of those from whom they sought protection. Brug., Lightf., and Rosenm. take it to mean 'kissed his

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

[Mal. 3. 1.
Matt. 11.
10.
Luc. 7. 37.]

I. ἌΡΧΗ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ 1
Θεοῦ, ὡς γέγραπται ἐν [Ἡσαΐα] τῷ προφήτῃ Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ 2

C. I. Since the whole of St. Mark's Gospel (with the exception of some 25 verses, and but a few short, though important, additional clauses) is, as far as regards matter, contained in the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Luke, and the phraseology of that matter is nearly the same, it has been judged unnecessary to give any regular comment on those common portions, when no variation of phraseology is presented, nay even to give constant references, which the brevity of annotation required in this work forbids. The reader is therefore requested, in cases where no comment is found, to turn to the parallel passages of Matthew and Luke.

V. 1. ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου—Θεοῦ] In this Gospel we encounter a difficulty at the very threshold; for the Commentators are by no means agreed on the construction of the first four verses, and consequently their sense. Some, as Euthym., Theophyl., Grot., and others, place a comma after Θεοῦ, and lay down the sense as follows: 'The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus the Messiah thus happened, as it was written in the prophet.' But that sense would require (as Fritz. remarks) the Article at ἀρχή, a copula (γάρ, or the like) at ἐγένετο, and οὕτως and a verb to be supplied. Far preferable is the method adopted by those who (as Le Clerc, Wets., Beza, Campb., Rosenm. and Kuin.) regard ver. 1. as a separate sentence, presenting a kind of title to the work. "It was not unusual (says Campb.) with authors to prefix a short sentence, to serve both as a title to the book, and to signify that the beginning immediately followed. So Hosea i. 1." In this view they quote the commencing sentence of the History of Herodotus, to which I have, in Recens. Synop., added the beginnings of *Thucyd.*, *Procop.*, *Ocell. Luc. Timæus*, and other writers. Thus the *ὡς* (sic) refers to ver. 4, as the completion of the prophecies mentioned. The above may probably be the best way of taking the passage; but it is not necessary (with Kuin. and others) to supply ἥδη ἔστι at ἀρχή, since (as Fritz. has observed) the pronoun is never required in a title, because the very place of the title prefixed to a book shows it to belong to the very book to which it is prefixed. For the same reason the

Article is not wanted at ἀρχή. Still there is something weak in the proofs supporting this mode of interpretation; for not one of the passages cited from the beginnings of the Historians above mentioned and Hosea are quite to the purpose. And as to the custom, (to which Campb. appeals), in the middle ages, of scribes placing *incipit* at the beginning, and *explicit* at the end of their transcripts, it is nothing to the purpose. I would therefore adopt the mode of taking the passage proposed by Erasm., Zeger, Mark., and Fritz.; namely, to place a comma after Θεοῦ, and lay down the following as the construction: 'Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω—τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἐμπροσθέν σου ὡς γέγραπται ἐν Ἡσαΐα, τῷ προφήτῃ φωνῇ βοῶντος κ.τ.λ. To this interpretation there is nothing to object on the score of grammatical propriety; and though this suspension of the sense is somewhat awkward, yet the style of the Evangelist, it may be remarked, is occasionally rough and harsh. The sense thus arising is excellent; for that the preaching of John was the commencement of the Gospel Dispensation, is plain from Luke xvi. 16.

2. ἐν Ἡσαΐα τ. πρ.] Such is read in several of the best MSS., followed by all the most important of the ancient Versions, and is preferred by some of the most eminent Commentators, and justly edited by Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., and Scholz.; the superior weight of MS. authority for the common reading ἐν τοῖς προφήταις being overbalanced by critical reasons. Yet even thus the passage may be considered as not quite emended. There is surely as great reason to think Ἡσαΐα to have come from the margin, as there is to suppose τοῖς προφήταις to have arisen ex emendatione. It is not found in some ancient MSS. and the Syr., Pers., Goth., Vulg., and Ital. vulgate Versions; and ἐν τῷ προφήτῃ is with reason edited by Fritz., for, as Mill says, such was the original reading, whence the other two arose, from those who endeavoured, in two different ways, to supply what seemed a deficiency.

The first passage is taken from Malachi, the second from Is. xl. 3. The neglect of the formula citations before the second passage is

ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου,
ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν σου [ἔμπροσθέν σου]
3 Ἐφωνή βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν g. Mat. 40.
4 κυρίου εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ ἢ Ἐγέ- Mat. 3. 3.
νετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ κηρύσσων βὰπ- Luc. 3. 4.
5 τισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεισιν ἁμαρτιῶν. καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο Joh. 1. 15,
πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα, καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμίται h. Mat. 3.
καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, 1. Luc. 3. 3.
6 ἔξομολογοῦμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ἦν δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης 1. Luc. 3. 3.
ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου, καὶ ζῶνῃν δερματίνην περὶ τὴν 1. Luc. 3. 5.
7 ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. Καὶ k. Mat. 3.
ἐκήρυσσε λέγων Ἐρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω μου, Lev. 11. 22.
οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς κύψας λύσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημά- 1. Mat. 3.
8 των αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι, αὐτὸς δὲ 11. Luc. 3. 16.
9 βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκεί- 1. Luc. 3. 16.
ναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ τῆς Γαλι- Joh. 1. 27.
10 λαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην. καὶ m. Act. 1. 5.
εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδε σχιζομένους τοὺς et 2. 4.
et 11. 16.
et 19. 4.
n. Mat. 3.
13.
Luc. 3. 21.
Joh. 1. 22.

agreeably to a not unfrequent custom of Jewish writers, on which Fritz. refers to Surenh. βιβλ. καταλλ. p. 45.

— ἔμπροσθέν σου] These words are omitted in a few ancient MSS., some Versions, and Origen and Victor, and are cancelled by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz., who suppose them to have been introduced from Matth. xi. 10. and Luke vii. 27. Fritz., indeed, imagines no reason why they should have been cancelled, if they had been written by the Evangelist. But as the number of MSS. in which they are omitted is very small, we may suppose the clause to have been omitted *propter homoteleuton*.

5. καὶ οἱ Ἰ.] The καὶ is not a mere copula, but is well rendered by Fritz. 'and (what is remarkable)'. Griesbach's alteration ἐξεπορεύετο is quite unnecessary, and devoid of proper authority; and his change of the place of πάντες, and putting it after Ἱεροσ., (in which he is followed by Knapp and Tittm.), is even less defensible. It is only found in six MSS. and some Versions, which, however, are no great authority on points which respect the order of words. And even if there were far more authority, the reading in question would be (as Fritz. has shown) inadmissible, from its yielding a sense not at all satisfactory. The meaning is either, that very many (of them) were baptized, &c., or, that all who made ample confession of their sins were baptized.

6. ἦν ἐνδεδυμένος] The ἦν must be repeated at ἐσθίων. The sense is, 'He used to be clothed—and to eat,' &c. I have, with Fritz., adopted the Article at Ἰωάννης, which is found in many MSS., (some of them ancient), the Edit. Princ., and all the early Editions up to Stephens' second, as also in Theophyl. And it is required by the proprietas linguae.

7. οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς] Literally, ineptus sum, I am unfit. Κύψας. This expresses the posture

in which the action was done. And indeed as the sandals were fastened to the foot by very complicated straps, they could not be loosed without some trouble. This was therefore esteemed a menial office, and was usually committed to slaves. Matthew iii. 11. has τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι. But it is probable that the Baptist used both expressions.

9. καὶ ἐγένετο—ἦλθεν] A construction frequent in the Gospels, and derived from the Hebrew. See Genes. xiv. 1. & 2. Most Commentators supply εἶτι. But it is justly observed by Fritz., that the construction may be considered as *bimembris*, wherein the first member is explained by the second, which is added *per asyndeton*, and may, in translation, be introduced by *nempe*. The more usual form of the idiom is when the ἐγένετο is followed by a καί. Ἐν ἐκείναις ἡμέραις. Namely, when John was preaching in the desert the baptism of repentance. Τῆς Γαλιλαίας is added to Nazareth, to determine its situation, as it was an obscure place. Εἰς is not here for ἐν, as most Commentators imagine, who adduce examples which are quite inapposite. The sense of ἐβαπτ. εἰς is, 'was dipped' or plunged into. Or we may suppose, that as in the phrase λούεσθαι εἰς βαλανεῖον there is a *significatio praeagnans*, for 'to be washed (by being immersed) into a bath;' so the sense here may be, 'He underwent the rite of baptism (by being plunged) into the water.'

10. εὐθέως] Lightf. and Wets. remark on the very frequent, and sometimes unnecessary use of εὐθέως and εὐθύς by Mark. But, as Fritz. observes, they are perhaps never used unnecessarily, though they may seem to be so, by being construed with the wrong word; for, they are often, as here, put *per hyperbaton*. For here εὐθέως must be construed with εἶδε, which must be referred to Jesus, (with Erasmus, Rosenm., Kuin., and Fritz.), not John, with others. Σχιζομένους.

οὐρανοῦς, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα † ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον ἐπ' αὐτόν· ° καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν· Σὺ εἶ ὁ 11
 υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν † φ̄ εὐδόκησα. ° Καὶ εὐθὺς 12
 τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. ° καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ 13
 ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ
 Σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων· καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκό-
 νουν αὐτῷ.

o Infr. 9. 7.
 Psal. 2. 7.
 Esa. 42. 1.
 Matt. 3. 17.
 et 17. 5.
 2 Pet. 1.
 p Matt. 4.
 1.
 Luc. 4. 1.
 q Matt. 4.
 11.

r Matt. 4.
 12.
 Luc. 4. 14.
 Joh. 4. 43.

• Matt. 3. 2.

° META δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ 14
 Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
 βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ° καὶ λέγων· ° Ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ και- 15
 ρὸς, καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε, καὶ
 πιστεῦτε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

t Matt. 4.
 18.
 Luc. 5. 2.

° Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε 16
 Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ † βάλλοντας ἀμ-
 φίβληστρον ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς. καὶ εἶπεν 17

Elsn. and Wets. adduce numerous passages in which mention is made of the heavens being *cleaved with lightning*. But it is truly remarked by Fritz, that they are all dissimilar; for (to use his own words) "hic cœlum dehiscit, ut divinus spiritus, relicto domicilio, ad Jesum desuper possit allabi." So Matth. iii. 16. ἀνεψχθῆσαν οἱ οὐρανοί.

— ὡσεὶ] Many MSS., and indeed most of the antient ones, have *ὡς*, which is edited by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz., who think the common reading was derived from the other Gospels. There is not, however, sufficient authority to warrant any change. The expression does not define the *form of appearance*, (though it was, as we learn from Luke iii. 22., in a *bodily form*), but the *manner of its descent*, namely, like the rapid gliding of a dove.

11. ἐν φ̄] Several antient MSS., and almost all the Versions have *ἐν σοί*, which is confirmed by Luke iii. 22., and is edited by Griesb. and Fritz. This may be the true reading; but there is not sufficient authority to warrant any change, especially as in MSS. the two words are very much alike.

12. ἐκβάλλει] This is not well rendered by Grot. and others, 'discedere jubet,' or 'emissit sine vi.' But the word (which, as I observed in Recens. Synop., is very appropriate to the influence of the Divine Spirit), must here be taken of the strong and efficacious (though not overpowering) influence of the Holy Ghost.

13. ἦν] 'abode.' Πειραζόμενος being [meanwhile] tempted. The words καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων describe the *scene* of the temptation, which was one of the roughest and wildest parts of the desert. So Virg. *Æn.* iii. 646. (cited by Wets.) *Quam vitam in silvis inter deserta ferarum lustrata domosque traho.* See Euthym.

15. πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς] *adest, κτθ.* Time is said *πληροῦσθαι*, partly when it is gone, partly when any definite period *approaches*. So Joh. vii. 8. Luke xxi. 24. Wets. compares Joseph. Ant. vi. 4. 1. ἐξεδέχετο τὸν καιρὸν γένεσθαι, πληρωθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ. Joseph. vii. 8.

Acts vii. 23, 30. "The time here spoken of (says Campb.) is that which, according to the predictions of the Prophets, was to intervene between their days, or between any period assigned by them, and the appearance of the Messiah. This had been revealed to Daniel, as consisting of what, in prophetic language, is denominated seventy weeks, that is, (every week being seven years), 490 years; reckoning from the order issued to rebuild the Temple at Jerusalem. However much the Jews misunderstood many of the *other* prophecies relating to the reign of this extraordinary personage, what concerned both the time and the place of his first appearance seems to have been pretty well apprehended by the bulk of the nation. From the New Testament, as well as from the other accounts of that period still extant, it is evident that an expectation of this great deliverer was then general among them. It is a point of some consequence to the cause of Christianity, that both the time and the place of our Lord's birth coincided with the interpretations then commonly given of the prophecies by the Jews themselves, his contemporaries."

— μετανοεῖτε] *Μετανοεῖν* denotes 1. to change one's opinion; 2. to so change it as to wish we had acted otherwise; 3. from the adjunct, to be reformed in mind and conduct. Πιστεῦτε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. The distinction made by some Commentators between *πιστεύειν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγ.* and *πιστ. τῷ εὐαγγ.* is unfounded. The only difference is, that the former is the Hellenistic, the latter the Classical form. The sense here is, 'place your confidence, for salvation, in the Gospel;' or rather, 'be brought to a true faith in the Gospel.'

16. βάλλοντας] Most of the antient MSS. have *ἀμφιβαλλόντας*, which is edited by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz. But as no example has been adduced of the compound in this phrase, (where the *ἀμφι* is rendered by Fritz. *huc illuc*), there seems no sufficient authority to alter the common reading; and probably the *ἀμφι* may have originated in a mere error of the scribes.

αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γε-
 18 νέσθαι ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα
 19 αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβάς ἐκεῖθεν ὀλίγον,
 εἶδε Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελ-
 φὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ
 20 δίκτυα. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν
 πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθω-
 τῶν, ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

21 "Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναοῦμ· καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς ^{u Matt. 4}
 22 σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκε. ^{13, 23.} καὶ ^{Luc. 4. 31.}
 ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ δίδασκων αὐ- ^{x Matt. 7.}
 23 τοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. ^{28.} Καὶ ^{Luc. 4. 32.}
 ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκα- ^{y Luc. 4.}
 24 θάρτῳ, καὶ ἀνέκραξε, "λέγων·" Ἐα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ ^{z Matt. 8.}
 Ναζαρηέν; ἤλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἰδᾶ σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος ^{29.}
 25 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Φιμώ-
 26 θητι καὶ ἐξέλθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα
 τὸ ἀκάθαρτον, καὶ κράζαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ.
 27 καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέ-
 γοντας· Τί ἐστι τοῦτο; τίς ἢ διδαχὴ ἢ καινὴ αὕτη; ὅτι

19. καταρτίζοντας] Καταρτίζειν signifies 1. to restore to its former state what has been disarranged or broken; 2. to repair; and it is used of ships, nets, walls, &c. &c. Καὶ αὐτούς. This expression is (as Fritz. thinks) used, because James and John were employed on the same kind of business, namely, what was connected with fishing.

21. τοῖς σάββασιν] This clause, as some imagine, alludes to our Lord's custom of attending the Synagogue every sabbath day. But it should rather, with some ancient and most modern Commentators, be taken of one particular Sabbath, the next Sabbath, as is plain from the εὐθέως and what follows. On this use of τὰ σάββατα (which Fritz. thinks originated from the Chaldee singular form in emphasis *ἡμέρας*), see Schleus. Lex.

23. ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ] Some take the *ἐν* for *ἐν*; for which there is no sufficient authority. Others, more properly, render, 'in the power of an unclean spirit, or, 'occupied by an unclean spirit,' 'having an unclean spirit,' as Luke says. The man must have had lucid intervals, or he would not have been admitted to the Synagogue. His disorder seems to have been epilepsy brought on by Dæmoniacal agency.

24. ἔα] An interjection derived from the Imperative of *ἔειπεν*, signifying *let us alone!* It expresses indignation or extreme surprise. Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, scil. *κοινόν*, which is sometimes *surpedit* in the Classical writers.

— ἤλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς] The Commentators are not agreed whether this clause should be taken interrogatively, or declaratively. The recent Editors mostly prefer the latter mode. But there is more point and spirit, and perhaps

more propriety, in the former. By ἀπολέσαι is not meant (as most of the Commentators imagine) *βασανίσαι*, the term used by Matthew; but rather, as Euthym. explains, to destroy our power by expelling us from earth; as *βασανίσαι* expresses the final end of them, namely, being consigned to Hell torments. By ἡμᾶς is evidently meant his *colleagues*. Ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ signifies, by the force of the Article, the *Messiah*, as being *κατ' ἐξοχήν* such. See Campb. Diss. vi. P. iv.

26. σπαράξαν] Σπαράσσειν properly signifies to *tear, lacerate*; but here and in Luke ix. 39. it signifies to *bring on violent convulsions and spasms*, such as accompany epilepsy, and which are sometimes called *σπαραγμοί*, though usually *σπασμοί* by the Greek Medical writers. See Wets.

27. πρὸς αὐτούς] Fritz. and Scholz. edit *ἐαυτοῦς*, from many MSS., indeed most of the ancient ones. It is, however, of more consequence to consider the *sense*, which is by almost all Commentators considered as equivalent to *πρὸς ἀλλήλους*; and they render *inter se*. Fritz., however, contends that it signifies 'apud animum suum.' But the *συζητεῖν* requires the common interpretation, which is also confirmed by the ancient Versions.

— τί ἐστι—αὕτη] Chrys. and Euthym., of the antients; and Maldon. and Fritz., of the moderns, have alone seen the true scope of this clause, which expresses not so much *interrogation* as *admonition*. The whole may be rendered thus: 'What is this? of what sort is this *new* (i. e. extraordinary) mode of teaching; for (the teacher) gives his order authoritatively to the unclean spirits, and they obey him!' Of this

οὐρανοῦς, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα † ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν καταβ-
 αὐτόν· ° καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν·
 υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν † φῶ εὐδόκησα. P
 τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. q
 ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμεν
 Σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων· καὶ οἱ ἄγγ
 ρουον αὐτῷ.

† META δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάν
 Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ ε
 βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ° καὶ λέγων· °Οτι πεπ
 ρὸς, καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ·
 πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

Ἰ Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆ
 Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ
 φίβληστρον ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ

o Infr. 9. 7.
 Psal. 2. 7.
 Esa. 42. 1.
 Matt. 3. 17.
 et 17. 5.
 2 Pet. 1.
 p Matt. 4.
 1.
 Luc. 4. 1.
 q Matt. 4.
 11.

r Matt. 4.
 12.
 Luc. 4. 14.
 Joh. 4. 43.

s Matt. 3. 2.

t Matt. 4.
 18.
 Luc. 5. 2.

Elsn. and Wets. adduce numerous passages in which mention is made of the heavens being cleaved with lightning. But it is truly remarked by Fritz. that they are all dissimilar; for (to use his own words) "hic cælum dehiscit, ut divinus spiritus, relicto domicilio, ad Jesum desuper possit allabi." So Matth. iii. 16. ἀνεψύχθησαν οἱ οὐρανοί.

— ὡσεὶ] Many MSS., and indeed most of the antient ones, have ὡς, which is edited by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz., who think the common reading was derived from the other Gospels. There is not, however, sufficient authority to warrant any change. The expression does not define the form of appearance, (though it was, as we learn from Luke iii. 22., in a bodily form), but the manner of its descent, namely, like the rapid gliding of a dove.

11. ἐν σοὶ] Several antient MSS., and almost all the Versions have ἐν σοὶ, which is confirmed by Luke iii. 22., and is edited by Griesb. and Fritz. This may be the true reading; but there is not sufficient authority to warrant any change, especially as in MSS. the two words are very much alike.

12. ἐκβάλλει] This is not well rendered by Grot. and others, 'discedere jubet,' or 'emit sine vi.' But the word (which, as I observed in Recens. Synop., is very appropriate to the influence of the Divine Spirit), must here be taken of the strong and efficacious (though not overpowering) influence of the Holy Ghost.

13. ἦν] 'abode.' Πειραζόμενος being [mean-while] tempted. The words καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων describe the scene of the temptation, which was one of the roughest and wildest parts of the desert. So Virg. Æn. iii. 646. (cited by Wets.) Quam vitam in silvis inter deserta ferarum lustra domosque traho. See Euthym.

15. πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς] adest, κτλ. Time is said πληροῦσθαι, partly when it is gone, partly when any definite period approaches. So Joh. vii. 8. Luke xxi. 24. Wets. compares Joseph. Ant. vi. 4. 1. ἐξεδέχτο τὸν καιρὸν γένεσθαι, πληρωθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ κ.τ.λ. Joseph. vii. 8.

Acts vii. 23, 30.

Campb.) is that between their day and by them, and This had been of what, in pro- seventy weeks. See also iii. 11. seq. v. 12.

issued to re- faith. and Luke say πάντας.

However much arm is not inconsistent with the other pro- ded many, even all who were

extraordinary scil. τὸν Χριστὸν εἶναι, the time and many MSS. and in Luke iv. 41. the bulk of the would not suffer them to speak, ment, as was and would address him as period still to which our Lord as yet made tion of the lest he should excite tumult among the Ἦφιε is a form of later to the can Ἦφιε, as ἐτίθη for ἐτίθη. See and the p. 13. z. b.

the inter- [Ἦφιε] 'when it was yet quite

prophe- [Ἦφιε] This word not only signifies

— Ἦφιε also insequi. See Hos. ii. 7. It

change implies the ardent desire which

adjunct of finding and accompanying his

Προσ- [Ἦφιε] neighbours. This very fre-

made- [Ἦφιε] of the word (which is illus-

ed. [Ἦφιε] Eγχεσάτι τιος signifies pro-

the- [Ἦφιε] itself by any thing, then, to

The- [Ἦφιε] deep close to it, to be close to it,

sal- [Ἦφιε] neighbouring. Καμοπόλεις. This

to [Ἦφιε] and occurs elsewhere only

by [Ἦφιε] J. Malela, and Isidore)

had [Ἦφιε] between a city and a village, a

Er- [Ἦφιε] such as Joseph. Bell. i. 3. 2. says

the [Ἦφιε] in Galilee. These were mostly,

and [Ἦφιε] un- walled, and may be sup-

posed [Ἦφιε] those cities of the early ages de-

scribed [Ἦφιε] i. 5. as being un- walled and

of [Ἦφιε]

ἐν ταῖς συνα-
 γαγαίαις

ὄν f Matt. 8. 2.
 Luc. 5. 12.

Λη,
 , εκ-
 θέλω,
 ἀπ' αὐ-
 ενος αὐτῶ,

Ορα μηδενὶ g Levit. 14.
 2.

τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ
 οσέταξε Μωσῆς,
 ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν h Luc. 5.
 15.
 μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύ-
 ἄλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις
 πανταχόθεν.

Καπερναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν i Matt. 9.
 1.
 καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν
 Luc. 5. 18.

ἐπὶ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν καὶ
 ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν, πα-
 ντὸν ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. καὶ μὴ δυ-

... very
 ... so also
 ... read-
 ... account of
 ...ographical;
 ... be allowed.
 ...oken, it may
 ...Εξελη-
 ...ήλυθα, (which
 ...ήλυθες, 'am I come
 ... Knapp, Tittm.,
 ...ε συναγωγὰς, from
 ... more difficult reading.
 ... has its exceptions; one
 ... it introduces what is
 ...uetudinem. For the use
 ... apply. There is little
 ... was a mere error of the
 ... the εἰς just after), which
 ... cause the noun to be accom-
 ... case. Fritz. sees this matter in
 ... and has restored the common
 ... indeed, the antient Versions all
 ... wish he had been equally prudent at
 ... here he falls in with Mathæi, Griesb.,
 ... almost all recent Editors, in giving
 ...; which reading, though found in
 ... MSS., is plainly an emendation of the
 ... rian School, introduced in order to give
 ... elegant position, and avoid cacophony.
 ... therefore, with Tittm., adhered to the
 ...son reading. The limits of this work will
 ... permit reasons often to be given for the
 ...sion of specious readings adopted by recent
 ... But the reader may be assured that no

such reading has ever been rejected even without being weighed in the balance and found (as I conceive) wanting.

43. ἐμβριμησάμενος] 'having given him a strict charge.' See on Matth. ix. 30. Ἐξέβαλεν α. for ἀπέλυσε, dispatched him quickly, as Euthym. explains.

II. 1. δι' ἡμερῶν] Euthym. and Theophyl. rightly take this for διελθουσῶν ἡμερῶν τινῶν, 'after some days had intervened.' This sense of διὰ (mostly in composition) occurs both in the N. T. and the Sept., and also in the best Classical writers. For πάλιν εἰσηλθεν, εἰσηλθε πάλιν is the position supported by many MSS., most indeed of the antient ones, with the Syr. and other antient Versions, and some Fathers; and it is found in the Edit. Princ. It is rightly edited by Matth., Fritz., and Scholz.

— εἰς οἶκόν] domi, at home, namely, in the house in which he sojourned. This is regarded as an example of the use of εἰς for ἐν. But there seems to be rather a blending of two forms of expression, namely, 'He has gone to his house and is in it.'

2. ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν ἔα.] Τὰ πρὸς θύραν for τὸ πρόθυρον, the vestibule. The sense of the passage is, 'So that there was no longer place for them in the vestibule (much less the house itself).' So Thucyd. ii. 17. οὐ γὰρ ἐχώρησε ξυνηλθόντας αὐτοὺς ἡ πόλις.

— τὸν λόγον] Used κατ' ἔξοχον for τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας or τῆς διδασκαλίας, as Euthym. supplies; the doctrine of the Gospel.

3. αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσ.] 'borne along by four persons,' namely, bearing a litter. Ἰπποδῶντο, or rather towards.

νάμενοι προσεγγίσει αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράββατον, ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 5 τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. ἦσαν δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων 6 ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν·
 κ Job. 14. ἵκ Τί οὗτος οὕτω λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφίεναι 7
 ἕκ. 43. 25. ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός; καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 8 τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως αὐτοὶ διαλογίζονται ἐν εαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ 9

4. ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην, &c.] In the interpretation of this passage there are some difficulties, which have appeared to many Commentators so formidable that they have endeavoured to remove them by resorting to various methods, almost all of them (as I have shown in Recens. Synop., and Fritz. in loc.) at variance with the meaning of the words ἀπεστέγασαν, στέγην, and ἐξορύξαντες. The interpretation of Lightf., Whitby, Kuin., and Winer is least liable to objection. This supposes that the bearers brought the paralytic to the flat roof of the house by the stairs on the outside, or along the top from an adjoining house; and then forced open the trap door which led to the inside, to the ὑπερώων. But that forcing open the trap-door has nothing to countenance it; for, as Fritz. remarks, the words ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν show that the bearers tore off the tiles in the very place under which they knew Jesus to be. The only view which the words will permit us to take is that which I brought forward in Recens. Synop.; namely, to suppose that, not able to approach Jesus in the room where he was, (whether on the ground-floor, or, as is more probable, an upper room), they ascended to the flat roof by the outer stairs, and uncovered the roofing, (whether tiles or thatching), and dug through the lathe and plaster, about the place where they understood Jesus to be, and let the couch down through the orifice. No other method could have effectually secured the object, namely, of bringing the litter to Jesus, without having to pass through the crowd. The passage through the trap-door would have been far too narrow, and not have admitted of being widened without doing more damage to the house than the method just adverted to.

Instead of ἐξορύξαντες, I have, in Recens. Synop., shown that Classical use would require διορύξαντες, as in many passages there cited, followed by words signifying roofing. But ἐξορ. has here a significatio prægriana, i. e. digging through and scooping out; which implies pulling out. Thus all is plain.

— χαλῶσι] 'let, or lower, down.' So Acts ix. 25. χαλάσαντες αὐτὸν ἐν σπυρίδι. & xxvii. 17. 2 Cor. xi. 33. Jerem. xxxviii. 6. The word does not occur in the best Classical writers.

6. sol.] Griesb., Tittm., and Fritz. edit σοῦ, omitting the σοῦ following, from some MSS., confirmed, as they think, by ver. 9. But those MSS. are too few to have much weight; and

ver. 9. can have none; for supposing σοῦ there to be the true reading, yet what is so likely as when a formula such as ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου is not directly employed, but only recounted as having been used, that it should be shortened.

6. οὕτω] This is omitted in some MSS., and is cancelled by Fritz. But it must be retained, as being very significant. The sense is, 'Why, or how, does that man (dare to) so speak blasphemies,' i. e. to speak such (great) blasphemy.

7. εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός] Some point εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ Θεός, in the sense, 'but one—that is God.' And they adduce as examples Matth. xix. 17. and Mark x. 18. But in those passages the common punctuation and interpretation adopted in this by which εἰς is taken in the sense solus, only (answering to the use of the Heb. יְהוָה in Exod. xxxiii. 5. Judg. xxi.) is even more required than in the present; and in all of these it is confirmed by the antient Versions. Besides, it is required by the parallel passage of Luke.

— τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ] Some antient and early modern Commentators take this to designate "his Divine nature," which consequently imported omniscience. Others interpret it, 'by the Spirit,' i. e. the Holy Spirit, which, as man, our Lord had received. But of these two interpretations the former wants proof; and the latter is negated by the αὐτοῦ added. Preferable is a third, supported by most recent Commentators, as Rosenm., Kuin., and Fritz., 'in his mind,' i. e. in himself. This, however, is a curtailment of the sense, which seems to be, 'by his own spirit,' or, 'by his spirit.' Thus spirit will be used emphatically for the spirit of wisdom, or understanding, excellent spirit, and other such phrases, which occur in Scripture. Of course, this will have reference to the human nature only of our Lord. "The intention (says Campbell) of the sacred writer was to signify, that our Lord, in this case, did not, as others, derive his knowledge from the ordinary and outward methods of discovery which are open to all men, but from peculiar powers he possessed independently of every thing external."

The word ἐπιγνοὺς is better rendered 'having perceived,' (as in our common Version), or 'discovered,' than 'knowing,' as in most recent Versions. So Æschyl. Agam. 1588. ἐπιγνοὺς ἔργων. and often in Thucyd. and other writers. So Acts ix. 30. ἐπιγνώστες.

— αὐτοῖ] This word is found in a great ma-

- Ἀφένονται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἣ εἰπεῖν *^υ Ἐγειρε [καὶ] ἄρον
 10 σου τὸν κράββατον, καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι
 ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου *ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι
 11 ἁμαρτίας, (λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ) Σοὶ λέγω, ἐγειρε [καὶ]
 ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.
 12 καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον, ἐξῆλθεν
 ἐναντίον πάντων ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας, καὶ δοξάζει
 τὸν Θεὸν λέγοντας, Ὅτι οὐδέποτε οὕτως εἶδομεν.
 13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 14 ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ¹Καὶ
 παράγων εἶδε Λευὶν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ
 τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς
 15 ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι αὐτὸν
 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ συν-
 ανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἦσαν γὰρ
 16 πολλοί, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
 φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Τί ὅτι μετὰ
 17 τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; ^mκαὶ ἀκού-
 σας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύ-
 οντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἦλθον καλέσαι
 18 δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς [εἰς μετάνοιαν.] ⁿ Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ

¹ Matt. 9. 9.
 Luc. 5. 27.

^m Luc. 5.
 31, 32.
¹ Tim. 1.
 15.
 Matt. 9. 13.
 a Luc. 5.
 33.
 Matt. 9. 14.

majority of the MSS., including many of the best, in several Versions, and Theophyl., also in the Edit. Princ. It has been admitted by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz.

9. σου] This reading is supported by a great majority of the best MSS., some Versions, Fathers, and the Edit. Princ.; and is admitted by Matth., Griesb., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz.

— ἐγειρε] So Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz edit. with several of the best MSS. and some early Editions, for ἐγειραι, which is a very irregular form, and (as Fritz. has shown) cannot well be defended. Yet it may have been a popular form, like some others used by Mark; and the reading is in all the passages doubtful. The καὶ following is omitted in several of the best MSS. and some Versions, and is cancelled by almost all Editors from Griesb. to Scholz; but on scarcely sufficient evidence.

10, 11. Protasi ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε—ἁμαρτίας compellantur jureconsulti, apodosi autem, quemadmodum parenthesi λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ ipse manifestat scriptor, ad arthriticum oratio convertitur σοὶ λέγω κ. τ. λ. h. m. 'ut autem sciatis, huic, quem videtis, homini condonandorum flagitiorum potestatem in terrā esse commissam (quæ sequuntur dicit arthritico) tibi dico, age' &c. (Fritz.)

— ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι.] This position, instead of the common one ἀφ. ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς is found in a very great number of MSS. and Versions, and

is adopted by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz.

12. ἐναντίου] coram. This is not a mere Hebraism, but is a use found in the Classical writers. At οὕτως Heupel would supply τί and γεγόμενον. Fritz. maintains that it signifies hoc modo, equivalent to ut hæc res est.

15. ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι] for αὐτοῦ κατακειμένου. The καὶ just after signifies also, too.

— ἦσαν γὰρ—αὐτῷ] These words have been variously rendered, and indeed admit of more than one sense. Most Commentators, (after Grot.) take the καὶ for the relative οἱ, and render, 'for there were many, who had followed Levi and had sat down to table with him.' But this involves a needless repetition, and it should rather seem that the αὐτῷ is to be referred to Jesus, and the sense what Fritz. assigns, 'for there were many present (in Levi's house), and they had followed Jesus into the house.'

16. τί ὄρι.] The sense of this idiom (which occurs both in the Scriptural and Classical writers) is, 'What is (the cause) that,' 'How is it that.' In the Classical writers a participle is generally interposed.

17. εἰς μετάνοιαν] These words are wanting in many of the best MSS., in nearly all the Versions, and in some Fathers, and are cancelled by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz, being supposed to have been introduced from Luke v. 31. There is, however, no sufficient authority to warrant their being cancelled.

μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν φαρισαίων νηστεύοντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ δύνανται 19 οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστί, νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν ἔχουσι τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν. ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ 20 ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ- 21 ῥάπτει ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· εἰ δὲ μὴ, αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκούς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μὴ, 22 ῥήσσει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκούς καινοὺς βλητέον.

o Matt. 12.

1.
Luc. 6. 1.
Deut. 23.
25.

° Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν 23 διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχνας. καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον 24

18. οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων] Mill and Beng. would read οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, from most of the best MSS. and Versions, which is edited by Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. But there is no sufficient authority for the alteration.

— σοὶ μαθηταὶ] It is strange that almost all Commentators should take this σοὶ as a Dative for Genit. For although the Dative is used for the Genit., both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, yet only under certain circumstances, of which this is not one. Fritz. rightly remarks, that many such passages are either corrupt, or wrongly understood. And he adds, that unless a Dative can depend on the notion of the substantive, or be inserted by the by, or be a *Dativus commodi*, or the like, it cannot be coupled with a substantive. He very properly takes the σοὶ as the Nominative plural of *sós, sí, són*.

19. μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ ν.] Campb. observes, that "on a subject such as this relating to the ordinary manners and customs which obtain in a country, it is usual to speak of a thing which is never done, as of what cannot be done." Whitby, too, observes that the term is used on any reasonable hindrance, though far short of improbability. 1. If the actions be incongruous or improper, as Luke xi. 7. 2. If the thing violates any rule of law or equity, as Deut. xii. 17. Acts x. 47. 3. If it be not agreeable to the Divine counsels, as Matt. xxvii. 42. 4. If any inconvenience arises, or other employment impedes it, as Mark iii. 20. 5. If there is any defect or fault in the object, as "Christ could do no mighty works because of their unbelief," Mark vi. 5. 6. If there is a disposition adverse to it, Gen. xxxvii. 4. Joh. xiv. 17.

20. ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις] Several good MSS. and Versions have ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, which is preferred by Mill and Beng., and edited by Griesb., Vat., and Scholz; but very undeservedly; for, as Fritz. observes, it can on no

account be admitted, the plural referring to the preceding ἡμέραι. I would remark, too, that the testimony of the Versions is not of much weight, since in some of them the singular might be taken of time in general, and therefore be a free translation of the plural. As little reason is there for cancelling the καὶ just after, as is done by Griesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz, from many of the best MSS.; for the copula (as Fritz. observes) cannot be dispensed with.

21. εἰ δὲ μὴ] Sub. οὕτως ἔχει, 'if otherwise.' To the examples of the καὶ preceded by a negative sentence, adduced by Schleus. and Wahl, may be added Thucyd. i. 28.

— αἶρει—παλαιοῦ] The construction is, τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν αἶρει (τι) (ἀπὸ) τοῦ παλαιοῦ, 'its new supplement taketh (something) from the old (garment).' That the antients supplied ἀπὸ, is plain from its appearing in various positions in the passage, but, no doubt, always from the margin. Πλήρωμα is for ἀναπλήρωμα, (the supplemental portion), as it is explained by Hesych. On the full sense of these two verses, see Markl. in Recens. Synop.

22. βλητέον] scil. ἐστί; nam verbalia ex se fundere casus verborum, unde derivata sunt, tralatum est. (Fritz.)

23. παραπορεύεσθαι—σπορίμων] Παραπ. is not here put (as many imagine) for πορεύεσθαι; nor is the sense of παραπ. διὰ τῶν σπ. what Abr., Pal., and Krebs say, 'to pass by near the corn fields.' The full sense is, 'to pass along through the corn fields;' the παρα perhaps being used because the paths were probably carried along one side of the fields.

— ἤρξαντο ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τ. σ.] This is, as Beta and Schlens. remark, an interchanged collocation, of which see examples in Glass Phil. Sacr. ii. 4241., (the primary notion being seated in the participle instead of the verb), for ἤρξαντο ὁδὸν ποιούντες τίλλειν, &c., as xi. 5. and Acta

αὐτῶ· Ἴδε, τί ποιῶσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν, ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι;
 25^p καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησε ^{p 1 Sam. 21. 6.}
 Δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν ἔσχε, καὶ ἐπέιασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ'
 26 αὐτοῦ; ^{3 Exod. 29. 32, 8. 31. et 24. 5, 9.} πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐπὶ Ἀβιά-
 θαρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφα-
 γεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε
 27 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῶ οὔσι; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ σάβ-
 βατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ
 28 σάββατον. ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ
 τοῦ σαββάτου.

xii. 13. Ὅδον ποιεῖν is Hellenistic Greek (with some tincture of Latinism) for ὁδὸν ποιῆσαι; the distinction between the use of the Active and Middle being, in the later writers, often neglected. The variation of construction in this verse is remarkable.

24. Ἴδε τί—ἔξεστι· 'See! why are they doing on the Sabbath what is not lawful to be done (then),' or, 'how are they doing, how dare they do,' &c.

25. ὅτε χρεῖαν ἔσχε] 'when he was in great straits,' 'was pressed by necessity.' It is not merely synonymous, as many suppose, with the ἐπέιασε following.

26 ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ τοῦ ἀρχ.] The sense of this disputed passage seems to be, 'during the High Priesthood of Abiathar.' But from the passage of the Old Testament alluded to, (1 Sam. xxi. 6.), it appears that, at the period of the circumstance here adverted to, Ahimelech was High Priest; and other passages show that Abiathar was son of Ahimelech. To remove this difficulty, many methods have been proposed. Some would cut the passage out altogether. Others admit that it was an error of memory in the Evangelist. These are alike inadmissible. Others endeavour to remove the difficulty by modifying the usual signification of ἐπὶ, or laying down others. But that is too precarious, and indeed inefficient, to deserve attention. Several recent Commentators suppose that the Evangelist has followed the Rabbinical mode of citation, which consists in selecting some principal word out of each section, and applying the name to the section itself; e. g. in Solomon—or Eli. So Rom. xi. 2. ἐν Ἐλίᾳ. and Mark xii. 26. ἐπὶ τῆς Βάτου. Thus the sense will be, 'in that portion of the book of Samuel where the History of Abiathar is related.' But this is not permitted by the collocation of the words; nor will ἐπὶ with the Genit. admit of such a signification. Neither is Abiathar called a High Priest in 1 Sam. xxi. 2. seq. Others think that father and son had two names, and that the father was also called Abiathar. But this solution is too manifestly made "for the nonce," and is grounded on no proof whatever. Equally arbitrary is the supposition of some, that Abiathar was the Sagan or Deputy to his father Ahimelech, and is therefore styled High Priest. This indeed is utterly refuted by the severe Historical touchstone applied by Fritz. Upon the whole, I am inclined to think, with Bp. Middlet., that a great deal of learning and ingenuity has been employed to remove a difficulty which does not exist. This, he says,

has arisen from imagining that the words of St. Mark, explained in the obvious way, would mean 'in the priesthood of Abiathar,' a sense which, indeed, they will not admit. Without the Article, indeed, (continues he) such would have been the meaning, as in 1 Macc. xiii. 42. Luke iii. 2. ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα. Demosth. i. 250. Thucyd. ii. 2. In fact nothing is more common in the Classical writers. "Now (argues the learned Prelate) in these examples the Article would imply, as in the case of Abiathar, that these persons were afterwards distinguished by their respective offices from others of the same name. And that the name Abiathar was not an uncommon one among the Jews, is certain. And this might render the addition τοῦ ἀρχ. natural, if not absolutely necessary. Thus the sense will be, that this action of David was in the time of Abiathar, the noted person who was afterwards High Priest. So Luke iv. 27. ἐπὶ Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου. Fritz acknowledges that the ἐπὶ must have its usual sense, (as taken of time), and he also maintains that ἐπὶ Ἀβ. τοῦ ἀρχιερέως cannot mean 'under the High Priesthood of Abiathar.' He takes the sense to be, 'in tempore Abiatharis, pontificis,' i. e. one of the High Priests. But though that method equally removes the difficulty, yet it is inferior to Middleton's, which is supported by a tower of strength in the propriety of use in the Article.

27. ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου] Grot., Campb., Wakef., Kuin., and Fritz. contend that the sense here is not *Messiah*, which is the general interpretation, but *man*. "For (says Campb.) as the last words are introduced as a consequence from what has been advanced, the *son of man* here must be equivalent to *men* in the preceding, otherwise a term is introduced into the conclusion which was not in the premises." This interpretation, however, though specious, seems unsound, and must by no means be admitted, as introducing an unwarrantably strong expression, which would lead to a laxity of opinion and practice as to the observance of the Sabbath, which our Lord could not mean to inculcate. Nor is it necessary so to interpret; for, as I have observed on Matt. xii. 8., the ὥστε here may not be *illative*, but *continuative*, of which uses examples may be seen in Steph. Thees. and Hoogev. Partic. Or, with Maldon., it may be considered as *completive*. This view is strongly confirmed by the manner in which St. Luke introduces the words, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι, &c. Besides, the new interpretation is negated by the καὶ

r. Matt. 12.
9.
Luc. 6. 6.

III. 'ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ 1
ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένῃ ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα, καὶ παρετήρουν 2
αὐτὸν, εἰ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτὸν, ἵνα κατηγορή-
σωσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένῃ 3
ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα. "Ἐγειρε εἰς τὸ μέσον. καὶ λέγει αὐ- 4
τοῖς· "Ἐξεστὶ τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι, ἢ κακοποιῆσαι;
ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. καὶ περιβλε- 5
ψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώ-
σει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· "Ἐκτεῖνον τὴν
χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ
ὕγιης [ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.] "Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως 6
μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποίουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως
αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσι.

r. Matt. 22.
16.

'ΚΑΙ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ 7
πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν. καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας

r. Matt. 4.
25.

(even) of the present passage, which has great force, and implies, as Doddr. justly observes, "that the Sabbath was an institution of high importance, and may perhaps also refer to that signal authority which Christ, by the ministry of his Apostles, should exert over it, in changing it from the seventh to the first day of the week." This was too (we may add) a delicate way of claiming to be the Messiah, as in the words uttered by our Lord on another occasion, "There is here something greater than the Temple." Moreover, the κύριος, according to that interpretation, would have to be taken in a sense which, though sometimes occurring in the early Classical writers, is perhaps never found in the later ones, and certainly never in the Sept. or the N. T. And to the above sense of *υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου* the usage of the N. T. is decidedly adverse.

The reasoning seems to be this, that as the Sabbath was an institution meant for the good of man, the relaxation of the strict observance of it might, in some extreme cases, be justified, as in that of David, and in this of his disciples. Besides, if that were not the case, that His countenance and permission was sufficient authority, for the Messiah is lord, &c. That some enlightened Jews have seen that the Sabbath was not to be observed with a slavish minuteness, is plain from the following maxim cited by Wets. "Servate Sabbatum, quia sanctum vobis; vobis Sabbatum traditum est, et non vos traditi estis Sabbato."

III. 2. παρετήρουν] Παρατηρεῖν signifies 1. to keep one's eyes fixed upon (παρά) any person or thing. 2. to watch, whether for a good, or (as generally) for an evil, and chiefly an insidious, purpose.

3. ἐγειρε] scil. σεαυτὸν. So nearly all the best MSS. read (for ἐγειραι); and this is adopted by nearly all the recent Editors. See Note on Mark ii. 9.

4. ἐξεστὶ—κακοποιῆσαι] Almost all recent English Commentators introduce here a Note of Campb. inculcating that "in Scripture a nega-

tion is often expressed by an affirmation of the contrary." See the Note in question, which, however, is more ingenious than solid; for it does not appear what bearing it has on the present passage. Here there is an *interrogation*, which our Lord introduces, as being more spirited than a mere declarative sentence. He leaves themselves to decide the point. By the expression ἀγαθοποιῆσαι he adverts to his healing the cripple; and by κακοποιῆσαι, to the designs against his life, which the Pharisees were plotting even on the Sabbath. The words following ψυχὴν (life) ἀποκτεῖναι are exegetical of the preceding.

5. μετ' ὀργῆς] It is not necessary here to discuss the question whether Christ really felt anger, or not, or what is the true definition of anger; for the word ὀργή does not here denote anger, but (as sometimes in the Classical writers) *commotio animi*, indignation, which may be defined, with Whitby, "a displeasure of the mind, arising from an injury done or intended to ourselves or others, with a desire to remove the injury." This view is established by the word following συλλυπούμενος, which was, no doubt, meant to qualify and explain ὀργῆς. Συλλυπ. signifies grieved in mind. Παύρασει. The word (from πάρος, a hard piece of skin) signifies callousness, perversity.

—ὡς ἡ ἄλλη] These words, which are omitted in several MSS., (some of them antient), most of the Versions, and some Fathers, are rejected by most Critics, and cancelled by almost all the Editors from Griesb. to Scholz, being supposed to be introduced from Matth. xii. 13. And when we consider that Mark perpetually abridges the accounts of Matthew, this seems very probable. Ἀποκαθιστάται signifies to restore any thing to its former place or state, and is, in the Passive, by Hippocr. and the late Greek writers, and also the Sept., used of restoration from sickness to health. It, however, originally had the addition of something corresponding to the ὡς ἡ ἄλλη of Matthew. So Hippocr. Epidem. p. 1222. ἡ γλῶσσα ἀποκαθίστατο εἰς παντό.

- 8 ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολὺ, ἀκούσαντες
 9 ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοίαριον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον,
 10 ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν. πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μᾶστιγας·
 11 καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζε, λέγοντα· Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 12 Θεοῦ! ^u καὶ πολλὰ ἐπέτιμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερὸν ^u Supr. 1. 25.
 13 ποιήσωσι. ^x Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται ^x Infr. 6. 7. Marc. 10. 1.
 14 οὓς ἠθέληεν αὐτός· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐποίησε ^{Luc. 6. 12. et 9. 1.}
 δώδεκα, ἵνα ὡσι μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς
 15 κηρύσσειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους, καὶ
 16 ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· [πρῶτον] Σιμῶνα, ^y (καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ ^y Joh. 1. 42.

8. οἱ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα] Grot. rightly observes, that these are not the Tyrians and Sidonians, but those who inhabited the borders of Tyre and Sidon. See vii. 24.

9. εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς] 'he directed his disciples.' Προσκαρτερῇ α., 'should attend upon him.' Προσκαρτερεῖν signifies 1. to persevere in, and continue intent on any thing. 2. to attend on any person. So Acts viii. 13. βαπτισθεῖς ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ. and also in several Classical passages cited by the Commentators. Fritz. thinks it very strange that the phrase should here be used of a thing. But, in fact, the thing is put for a person—a rower for the boat, exactly as in a kindred passage of Thucyd. iv. 120. διέπλευσε νυκτὸς ἐς τὴν Σκιάζην, τριῆρει μὲν φίλια προπλευσῆ, αὐτὸς δὲ ἐν κελητῷ ἄποθεν ἐφεπομένους, ὅπως εἰ μὲν τινι τοῦ κελητος μείζονι πλοίῳ περιτυγχάνοι, ἢ τριῆρης ἀμύνοι αὐτῷ.

10. ἐθεράπευε] Brug., Newc., Kuin., and Fritz. rightly observe, that "this must have a *riperfect* sense," "had healed," on which see Winer's Gr. Gr. "Ὅστε ἐπιπίπτειν α., 'inasmuch that they pressed or shoved upon him.' Μᾶστιγας, 'grievous disorders.' The word properly signifies a scourge, but metaphorically any torturing affection, especially disease.

11. πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα—προσέπιπτεν] Camer., Rosenm., and Kuin. take πνεύματα to denote the persons who were troubled with demons. But, as Fritz. justly remarks, there is here ascribed to demons what the persons possessed by them did, because those persons were not their own masters, but were governed by the demons.

— ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει] The sense is, 'as often as they saw him,' as Fritz. explains; though that Commentator shows that it is solæcistic, unless we write ἔτ' αὐ ἐθ. Perhaps the Evangelist so wrote, or, at least, so considered the conjunction in his mind.

14. ἐποίησε] 'appointed.' So Apoc. i. 6. καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς βασιλεῖς καὶ λευεῖς τῷ Θεῷ. and sometimes in the later Classical writers. So

the Heb. *nyy* in 1 Sam. xii. 6. and sometimes the Latin *facere*, as in Cicero pro Plancio 4.

15. ἐξουσίαν] The word here signifies rather power (*vim*.) than authority, as most Commentators take it.

16. πρῶτον Σιμῶνα] I have, with Beza, Schmid, Glass, Schott, and Fritz., introduced this addition, on the authority of at least four MSS., as being necessarily required to complete the sense. And so Newc., Wakef., and Campb. translate. Without them there is (as Matthæi confesses) a manifest defect, or lacuna. And though that is supplied in various ways, in the MSS., yet in none satisfactorily, except in the above manner. The common reading cannot be defended. De Dieu and Kuin., indeed, maintain that it is a *conciisa et hians oratio*, of which the sense is, 'And he appointed Simon, whom he (afterwards) called Peter.' But let the style of the Evangelist be as slovenly as they please to say, yet this would be an unparalleled negligence. Far better is it to suppose a lacuna, which may be best filled up in the foregoing manner. To that, however, a strong objection has been made, namely, that the clause was formed and introduced from Matth. x. 2. But that passage (as Fritz. observes) is very dissimilar. I cannot, however, help suspecting that the πρῶτον was derived from that source; and I have little doubt but that the true reading is Σιμῶνα without the πρῶτον. So in the parallel passage of Luke vi. 14., (which Mark seems to have had in view), ἐλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασε· Σίμωνα (ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασε Πέτρον) καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, &c. This is plainly the origin of the passage of Mark. Besides, it is far more probable that a word should have slipped out than a clause. Thus we are enabled to account for the omission on the principle of homœoteleuton, or rather general similarity, for in Manuscript characters Σίμωνα is very like Δαιμόνια. That would cause the omission in some cases; though I have no doubt but that in others the omission of Σίμωνα was occasioned by its standing by itself, and seemi no

Σίμωνι ὄνομα Πέτρον) καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, 17 καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου (καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοαεργές, ὃ ἐστίν, υἱὸς βροντῆς) καὶ Ἄνδρέαν, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν, καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Κανανίτην, καὶ Ἰουδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ παρῶκεν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν ὄχλος, 20 ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν ἔλεγον γὰρ Ὅτι ἐξέστη. * Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσο- 22 λύμων καταβάντες, ἔλεγον Ὅτι βεελζεβούλ ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. * καὶ 23 προσαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ εἰάν βασιλεία ἐφ' 24 ἑαυτὴν μερισθῆ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ βασιλεία ἐκείνη καὶ εἰάν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῆ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ 25

z. Matt. 9.
34, et 12.
94.
Luc. 11. 15.
Joh. 7. 20.
et 8. 48, 52.
et 10. 20.
a. Matt. 12.
5.

part of the construction, though it belongs to the preceding ἐποίησε. The insertion in the Cod. Vat. καὶ ἐποίησε δώδεκα is plainly from the margin, where it was intended to indicate the construction. It is probable that the Archetype of the Cod. Vat. had Σιμόνα.

The words καὶ ἐπέθηκε—Πέτρον are inserted parenthetically, because, in fact, this surname was not given to Simon on the Mount, but afterwards. See Matt. xvi. 18. That it was not unusual for the Jewish Rabbis to give new names to their pupils, has been shown by Wets.

17. Βοαεργές] With this word the Commentators are much perplexed. One thing is certain, that it does not correctly represent the Hebrew or Syriac term. What that was, the Commentators are not agreed. Most think, with Jerome, that the true word is Βενερεεμ, from the Heb. בנר בני, but in Hebrew בנר continually signifies thunder. But this varies too much from the vestigia literarum. Others derive it from the Heb. שרר בני. But that deviates too far, and only signifies "Sons of noise," or sound. The best derivation seems to be that of Caninius, De Dieu, and Fritz., בני רג, or Reges in Syriac and Arabic signifies thunder. Thus the word βοαεργές seems to be a slight corruption for βοαεργες. The reason for this appellation has been variously conjectured. See Lightf., or Horne's Introd. Vol. iv. 312.

20. μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν] i. e. not even to take food, (by a common Hebraism), much less to attend to any thing else.

21. καὶ ἀκούσαντες—αὐτόν] There are few passages on which Commentators are more divided in opinion than this. Several questions are involved in the discussion of the sense, 1. who are the οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ? 2. To what report does ἀκούσαντες have reference? 3. What is the sense of ἐξῆλθον and κρατῆσαι? 4. Who is it that are represented as saying ἐξέστη. On these

points I see no reason to abandon the opinions which I propounded in Recens. Synop. Fritz., after a very long and learned discussion, determines (as I had myself done) that the best interpretation is that of the ancient and many eminent modern Commentators, as Grot., Beza, Kypke, Campb., Wets., Valckn., and Kuin., as follows—'When Jesus' kinsfolk (i. e. his mother and brothers, see v. 31.) had heard (that he was at Capernaum), they went out from their house, in order that they might lay hands on him; for, said they, he is surely beside himself.' Fritz. remarks that the Greeks say εἶναι παρά τιμος, 'to be of any one's nation or family;' and he adduces examples. That from Susanna v. 33. ἐκλειον δὲ οἱ παρ' αὐτῆς. is quite decisive. Ἀκούσαντες signifies 'having heard of his being at Capernaum, and what was going on in the house.' Ἐξῆλθον, 'went forth.' Κρατῆσαι signifies 'to lay hands on and hold fast;' but does not necessarily imply violence, but sometimes friendly intentions, as in 2 Kings iv. 8, and Mark ix. 27. Ἐξέστη, sub. τοῦ νοῦ, or γνώμης, is to be taken in a figurative sense for 'he is transported too far.' The word is often used in the Classical writers of vehement commotion or perturbation; and we have there both the complete and the elliptical phrase, the latter of which, however, is rare.

22. Βεελζ. ἔχει] i. e. he is possessed of Beelzebub.

23—29. In these verses is shown, 1. the absurdity of the charge; and 2. the wickedness of it, which is of so deep a dye, that it will never be forgiven. Ἐν παραβολαῖς, 'in language dealing chiefly in comparisons from known things and familiar objects.'

24. ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερ.] Μερζεσθαι signifies properly to be separated, and, from the adjunct, to be at variance, and in opposition. In which case it carries with it the regimen of verbs signifying opposition.

26 οἰκία ἐκεῖνη· καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀέσθη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ
 27 μεμέρισται, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει. ^b οὐ ^b Matt. 12.
 δύναται οὐδεὶς τὰ σκευὴ τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν ^{28.}
 οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δῆσῃ·
 28 καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. ^c ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ^c Matt. 12.
 ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀν- ^{31.}
 29θρώπων, καὶ αἱ βλασφημῖαι, ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν ὅς ^{Luc. 12. 10.}
 ὁ ἂν βλασφημῆσιν εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφε- ^{Joh. 5. 16.}
 30σιν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἐνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου κρίσεως. ὅτι
 31 ἔλεγον· πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει. ^d Ἐρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελ- ^d Matt. 12.
 φοὶ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔξω ἐστῶτες, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς ^{46.}
 32 αὐτὸν, φωνοῦντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν· ^{Luc. 8. 19.}
 εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ· Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ σου ἔξω
 33 ζητοῦσί σε. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ
 34 μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος κύκλῳ
 τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν καθημένους, λέγει· Ἴδε, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ
 35 οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποιῆσιν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 οὗτος ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀδελφὴ μου, καὶ μήτηρ ἐστὶ.
 1 IV. ^e ΚΑΙ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασ- ^e Matt. 13.
 σαν· καὶ συνήχθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολὺς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ^{1.}
 ἐμβάντα εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ^{Luc. 8. 4.}

26. καὶ εἰ ὁ Σ.] The καὶ is said by Kuin. to be for οὐτως. But Fritz. shows that it retains the usual force.

27. οὐ δύναται οὐδεὶς] A great number of MSS., (many of them antient), some Versions, and the Edit. Princ., have οὐδεὶς δύναται, which is edited by Griesb., Matth., and Scholz; but injudiciously; for the common reading, as being the more difficult, is to be preferred, and is very properly restored by Tittm., Vat., and Fritz. This idiom of the double negative is frequent in Scripture, (as Luke ix. 2. Joh. vi. 63. ix. 33.), but is generally stumbled at, more or less, by the scribes. Τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ. The force of the Article here is that of insertion in Hypothesis. See Middlet. Gr. Gr. C. III. § 2. 1.

28. καὶ αἰ] So several of the best MSS. read for καὶ. And so Griesb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. edit; and very properly; for it is far easier to account for the omission than for the insertion of the αἰ.

29. βλασφ. εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγ.] Βλασφημῆσιν signifies 1. to utter calumnious or abusive expressions against men; in which sense it is frequent in the Classical writers. 2. to utter profane ones against God, in which sense it is rare in the Classical writers, though some examples are adduced by the Commentators. Κρίσεως. The ἁμαρτήματος, (or ἁμαρτίας), which Grot., Mill, Griesb., Rosenm., and Kuin. would read, is a mere emendation of the common reading to improve the antithesis; which, however, is unnecessary. See Matth. and Fritz.

30. ὅτι ἔλεγον—ἔχει] These are, as Beza,

Casaub., Cast., Grot., Heupel, Kuin, and Fritz. rightly observe, the words of the Evangelist, not of our Lord. Indeed so the passage was taken by Euthym.

31. ἔρχονται οὖν] The οὖν is here, as often (like ergo sometimes in Latin) *resumptive*, taking up the thread of the narrative from ver. 21. Οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ. A few antient MSS., and most of the Versions, have ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί, which is edited by Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. But there is no sufficient authority for the change, which may, with Wets. and Fritz. (who very properly retain the common reading) be accounted for from a wish to do honour to the mother of Christ. By ἔξω is meant, not outside of the house, but outside of the crowd.

32. καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ σου] Many MSS. and the Edit. Princ. add καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ σου, which words are edited by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz, but are, with better reason, rejected by Kuin. and Fritz.

35. ἀδελφός μου] i. e. as it were my brother, *fratris loco*, in *summo apud me pretio*, explains Fritz.

IV. 1. ἤρξατο διδάσκειν] for *ἔδιδασκε*, say most Commentators. But, as Fritz. shows, the phrase must have its full force. The sense is, 'He began to teach by the sea, and then by the increasing crowd of auditors, he was compelled to embark on board the boat, (mentioned supra iii. 9.), and to teach the people seated on board in the sea,' i. e. a short distance off the land. With the use of ἐν with θαλάσῃ, *ὅτι* compares Prov. xxiii. 34.

ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. καὶ ἐδίδασ- 2
 κεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ
 διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· Ἀκούετε ἰδοὺ, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεί- 3
 ραι· καὶ ἐγενετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν 4
 ὁδὸν, καὶ ἦλθε τὰ πετεινὰ [τοῦ οὐρανοῦ] καὶ κατέφαγεν
 αὐτό. ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε 5
 γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βά- 6
 θος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ, διὰ τὸ 7
 μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν, ἐξηράνθη. καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάν- 8
 θας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἀκανθαί, καὶ συνέπιξαν αὐτό, καὶ
 καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκε. καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν κα- 9
 λήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα, καὶ
 ἔφερεν ἔν τριάκοντα, καὶ ἔν ἐξήκοντα, καὶ ἔν ἑκατόν. καὶ 9
 ἔλεγεν [αὐτοῖς]· Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκούετω. Ὅτε δὲ 10
 ἐγένετο καταμόνας, ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν
 τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παραβολήν. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμῖν 11
 δέδοται γινῶναι τὸ μυστήριον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐκεί-
 νοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται· ἵνα 12
 βλέποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσι,

† Matt. 13.
10.

† Ess. 6. 9.
Matt. 13.
14.
Luc. 8. 10.
Joh. 12. 40.
Act. 28. 23.
Rom. 11. 8.

2. ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ] for ἐν τῷ διδάσκειν, a mode of expression peculiar to Mark.

4. τοῦ οὐρανοῦ] Omitted in very many MSS., (nearly the whole of the ancient ones), most of the Versions, and the Edit. Princ. It is rejected by Mill, Beng., Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz; and very properly; for the words were, no doubt, introduced from the other Gospels, though omitted by Mark, for brevity's sake.

7. τὰς ἀκανθὰς] The Article is here found, as being employed in a general sense for thorny ground.

— κάρπον οὐκ ἔδωκε] i. e. did not yield fruit. This was not necessary to be said of the former seed sown; but here it was with reason expressed, since the first growth justly afforded a hope of a prosperous increase. (Rosenm.)

8. ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα] 'which sprung up and increased.' Αὐξ. is for αὐξανόμενον, which is found in some ancient MSS.; but, doubtless, from a gloss. The active is used by the later, and especially the Hellenistic writers; the middle by the earlier. Ἐφερον ἐν. This use of ἐν, serving to enumeration, is Hebraic. See 1 Sam. x. 3. Exod. xviii. 3 & 4.

9. αὐτοῖς] The word is omitted in very many MSS., (including almost all the best), nearly all the Versions, the Edit. Princ., and almost all the early Editions, and is cancelled by nearly every Editor, from Wets. to Scholz.

10. κατὰ μόνας] Sub. χώρας, apart, what is in a manner at (a separate) part. The expression occurs both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. Οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν, 'those that were about him.' By this expression are designated the stated attendants on our Lord's ministry, his regular disciples, probably (as Euthym. thinks) the Seventy disciples. So Jamblich. Vit. Pyth.

17. οἱ περὶ τὸν ἄνδρα, Pythagoras's disciples. The construction ἐρωτᾶν τινα τι deserves attention. Παραβολήν, 'the meaning of the parable.'

11. δέδοται] 'it is granted' [by Divine grace]; not obligat, as Wets. renders; which is an unjustifiable curtailment of the sense. Τοῖς ἔξω, i. e. to those who are most removed from intimate connexion with me, and acceptance of my religion. This name the Jews used to give to the Heathens, as being removed from covenant with God. Our Lord, therefore, as Whitby remarks, seems to hint to them that in a short time the kingdom of God would be taken from them, and they themselves be the οἱ ἔξω. This mode of speaking is also found in the Rabbinical writers. See Lightf. Τὰ πάντα, scil. τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασ. τοῦ Θεοῦ, such as God might see fit to reveal; for there is, as Grot. remarks, a reservation of some of the arcanæ of the Divine dispensations and the events of predictions. Γίνε-ται, sunt, are done, i. e. are expressed.

12. ἵνα βλέπ. βλέπωσι] The Commentators have almost universally taken the ἵνα for ὅτι, quia, or ita ut. But Fritz. more correctly explains it eo consilio, ut. Our Lord means that the prophetic saying of Isaiah will be made good. The sense is, 'To the multitude all things are propounded by the intervention of parables, with the intent that (as the prophet says) since they have eyes and ears perfect, and yet see not, nor understand, they may not repent and obtain forgiveness of their sins.' The expression βλέπ. καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι is (as Le Clerc observes) a proverbial one, and relates to those who might see, if they would use their faculties, that which they now overlook, through inattention and folly. So Æschyl. Prom. Οἱ πρῶτα μὲν βλέποντες ἔβλεπον μέτην, Κλύοντες οὐ ἤκουον, ἀλλ'

καὶ μὴ συνῴσῃ· μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῆ αὐτοῖς
 13 τὰ ἀμαρτήματα. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἰδατε τὴν πα-
 ραβολὴν ταύτην; καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γινώ-
 14 σασθε; ^h ὁ σπειρῶν τὸν λόγον σπείρει. οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ ^h ^{Matt. 13}
 15 παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος· καὶ ὅταν ἀκού-
 σωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς, καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν
 16 ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως
 οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπειρόμενοι, οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν
 17 λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν· καὶ οὐκ
 ἔχουσι ρίζαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν· εἶτα, γενο-
 μένης θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδα-
 18 λίζονται. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάθαρτας σπειρόμενοι,
 19 [οὗτοί εἰσιν] οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες· ¹ καὶ αἱ μέριμναι ¹ ^{1 Tim. 6}
 τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλοῦτου, καὶ αἱ
 περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευόμεναι συμπνίγουσι τὸν
 20 λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν
 γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσι τὸν λόγον καὶ
 παραδέχονται, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν, ἐν τριάκοντα, καὶ ἐν

δρεϊράτων Ἀλίγκιοι μορφαῖσι, τὸν μικρὸν
 χρόνον Ἐφρον εἰκῆ πάντα.

The words καὶ ἀφεθῆ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἀμ. the Commentators consider as an explanation of those of Isaiah καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς; the Hebrews viewing all severe disorders as the punishment of sin. And that those were really such under the Mosaic dispensation, Abp. Magee (on Atonement, Vol. i. p. 433.) thinks we may fairly infer from Joh. v. 14. But the Hebrew is לֹא מָרַר, 'ne gens salva evadat.' For, as Fritz. observes, the Heb. מָרַר, (as also the Chaldee מָרַר), to *heal*, often signifies to *forgive*, offences being compared with wounds and disorders. See Ps. ciii. 3.

13. καὶ πῶς] 'And how then!' Among the other significations of *καὶ* when prefixed to interrogations, is that of *drawing a consequence*, as in Matt. iii. 14. and here. By the *πάσας* (I agree with Fritz.) is meant, not 'all (other),' but, 'all (such as it behoves you to know).'

14. ὁ σπειρῶν—σπείρει] A brief and popular form of expression, of which the sense is, 'The sower [mentioned in the parable] is to be considered as one sowing the word [of God].'

15. οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν] scil. σπειρόμενοι, or σπαρέντες. This kind of ellipsis is frequent both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. Ὅσον, for *οἱ*, *whom*, which is, indeed, found in some MSS. and the Syr., but is doubtless a gloss. So the Latin *ubi* for *in quo*. Such is the way in which most Commentators take the passage.

16. ὁμοίως] i. e. by a similar mode of explanation.

17. ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί ε.] 'but are only temporary (hearers).'

18. οὗτοι εἰσιν] These words are omitted in many MSS., (including several antient ones), and also in the Ed. Princ. and Beng., several Versions, and some Fathers, and are cancelled

by Wets., Matth., Tittm., Vat., and Fritz., which last Editor proves that this is the only way of emending the passage, though others are offered by the MSS., one of which is adopted by Griesb., namely, to read καὶ ἄλλος, for the former καὶ οὗτοι.

19. τούτου] Griesb. and Fritz. cancel this, on the authority of some MSS., as being introduced from the other Gospels. But the sense will scarcely dispense with the word, and the custom of the N. T. requires it. It is, besides, absent from so very few MSS. that the omission may be thought accidental, or introduced elegantiæ gratiâ, for the passage reads better without it. Fritz. adduces Matth. xiii. 39. as an example of the absence of the pronoun; but it may be better dispensed with *there*, since the same expression with the *τούτου* had occurred a little before. The Genit. here has the same sense as if with *περὶ*.

— ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλοῦτου] Some recent Interpreters take ἀπάτη for *τέρψις*. But there is no reason to abandon the common interpretation 'the fallaciousness of riches,' expressive of those various *fallacies* which accompany riches, and induce disappointment, and throw a veil over the heart as to the real state of happiness here and hereafter.

— αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθ.] The sense seems to be, 'the desires exercised about (circa) the rest of the *gaudes* of life' (to use an old English term). *Λοιπὰ* has reference to τοῦ πλοῦτου, and alludes to honours and sensual gratifications; what are called by St. Paul the *τῆς σαρκὸς ἐπιθυμίαι*, and by Luke viii. 14. *ἡδοναὶ τοῦ βίου*. There may be (as Grot. suggests) an *euphemism*, since sensuality of every kind is adverted to. The recent Commentators regard the *περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ* as put for τῶν λοιπῶν. But that is unnecessary.

20. παραδέχονται] 'receive and entertain it.

j Matt. 5. 15. εζήκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν. ἰ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Μήτι ὁ 21
 Luc. 8-16. λύχνος ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῆ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλί-
 et 11. 33. νην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν ἐπιτεθῆ; κ οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ τι 22
 k Matt. 10. 26. κρυπτόν, ὃ εἰάν μὴ φανερωθῆ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον,
 Luc. 8. 17. ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. ἰ εἴτις ἔχει ὠτα ἀκούειν, ἀκου- 23
 et 12. 2. 1 Matt. 11. 15. ἔτω. ἢ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε, τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ 24
 m Matt. 7. 2. Luc. 6. 38. μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται
 n Matt. 13. 12. et 25. 29. ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ἢ ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ 25
 Luc. 8. 18. et 19. 26. ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς 26
 εἰάν ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν σπóρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθευδῆ 27

assent to it.' "Εν τριάκοντα, &c. There is something harsh in this, instead of which we should expect εἰς. The best way of accounting for it is to suppose, (with Grot and Fritz.), that the Evangelist suddenly returns back from the *thing* and the *explication* to the *parable*.

21. αὐτοῖς] i. e. the *disciples*, not the people at large. Compare vv. 21, 24, 26, and Luke viii. 16-18. And although vv. 21-25 are brought forward in another sense in *Matth. v. 15. x. 26. vii. 2 & 13.*, yet proverbial *sententiæ* like this are (as Grot. observes) applicable in various views. It is (to use the words of Whitby) as if Christ had said: 'I give you a clear light by which you may discern the import of this and other parables; but this I do, not that you may keep it to yourselves, and hide it from others, but that it may be beneficial to you, and by you be made beneficial to others; and that having thus learned, you may instruct them how they ought to hear, and to receive the word heard in good and honest hearts, ver. 20. And though I give you the knowledge of these mysteries of the kingdom of God (*καταμύνας*) privately, I do it not that you may keep them so, for there is nothing thus hid, which should not be made manifest, neither was any thing made secret by me, but that it should afterwards come abroad.'

— μήτι] 'num quid.' An adverb sometimes involving affirmation, sometimes negation, (as here), in which latter case Hoogev. considers as emphatic. The nouns *λύχνος*, *μόδιον*, *κλίην*, and *λυχνίαν* have the Article on the principle of denoting things of which there is generally but one of a sort in a house. 'ἔρχεται, for *φέρεται*, 'is brought.' Neuter for passive, by an idiom common to both Greek and Latin, as spoken of *letters*; though occurring also in other cases, as *Thucyd. i. 137. ἦλθε γὰρ* (i. e. money) *αὐτῷ ὑπάρων ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν*.

For *ἐπιτεθῆ* several MSS. (some of them ancient.) and Theophylact have *τεθῆ*, which was proposed by Mill, and edited by Griesb., Knapp, and Fritz. But there is not sufficient authority for the alteration, which seems to be a mere *emendation* of the Alexandrian school. As little ground is there for the omission of the *τι* just afterwards by the same Editors. The *τι* could scarcely be dispensed with in the plain style of the Evangelist, though it might more elegantly be omitted. It was therefore cancelled by the *emendatores*, and carelessly omitted, on account

of the preceding *τι ἐστὶ*, by the scribes of the ordinary MSS.

By the *κλίην* must be understood the *couch*, (like our sofa), which, as Grot. observes, had such a cavity as to admit of a *candelabrum* being put under it, nay, it seems, any thing much larger; indeed, from the citations adduced by Wets., it appears to have been used by the ancients as a common hiding-place, or lurking hole.

22. οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον ἀλλ' ἵνα, &c.] An elliptical form for οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκ. (ἀλλ' ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον) ἵνα, &c. Thus that there is no reason to adopt any one of the various readings, which have sprung from ignorance of the ratio phraseologiæ. See Fritz., who rightly observes that ὃ εἰάν μὴ φαν. ought to be taken in *universum*, for 'quodcumque non in lucem prolatum fuerit.'

24. βλέπετε τι—ἀκούουσιν] There is something perplexed about this verse, which has given rise to several readings, and induced Editors to adopt various expedients to make all right. Griesb. and Tittm. expunge the clause *καὶ προστεθήσεται—ἀκούουσιν*, with a few MSS. And Vat., from some MSS., cancels the *τοῖς δεκ.* But it has been fully shown by Fritz. that *neither* emendation can be received; and he himself edits *βλέπετε, τι ἀκούετε, καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσονται ὑμῖν*. By this emendation the words are placed more logically, and the sense more neatly expressed. But as there is no *direct* authority for the change, and as the Evangelist is obviously not characterised by *neatness* and *exact correspondence* of the members of a sentence, such as this emendation imparts, it ought not to have been introduced into the text.

The *τι* here answers to the *πῶς* of Luke. Euthym. well paraphrases thus: 'Ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε τὴν προσοχὴν, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ γνώσις.'

26. Fritz. well observes, that in ver. 26-32. there is a continuation of our Lord's discourse, and addressed to the people at large. The following parable is recorded only by Mark. On its bearing and application Commentators differ; some, as Whitby and Fritz., referring it to the seed which fell on good ground, in the preceding parable of the sower. But others, as Mackn., think the correspondence in many respects fails;

καὶ ἐγειρήται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλαστάνη,
28 καὶ μηχανήται, ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτη γὰρ ἡ γῆ
καρποφορεῖ πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα πλήρη
29 σίτον ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. ὅταν δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπός, εὐθέως
ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

30 ° Καὶ ἔλεγε· Τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ο Mat. 13.

31 ἢ ἐν ποίᾳ παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; ὡς † κόκκῳ σι- Luc. 13. 18.

and they are of opinion, that it should be taken in connexion with the preceding verses, and was intended to prevent the Apostles from being dispirited, when they did not see their labours attended with success.

27. *καθεὶθ καὶ ἐγειρήται*, &c.] This expression (in which the *καθεὶθ* refers to *νύκτα*, and the *ἐγειρήται* to *ἡμέραν*) is like that of Psalm iii. 6. *ἐκοιμήθην καὶ ἔγνῳσα ἐξηγέρθην*, and is an image of security and confidence. 'Ὁς, 'in such a manner as.'

28. *αὐτομάτη*] The word properly signifies *self-moved*, and is here, as often in the Classical writers, used of that energy of nature, which is independent of human aid. *Καρποφορεῖ*. This is generally taken for *φέρει*; the *καρπο* being inert, as in Diod. Sic. p. 137. *ἀμπελος—καρποφορεῖ τὸν οἶνον*. But Beza, Pisc., and Fritz. more properly give it the full sense *fruges fert*, and take *φέρει* from it in the next clause. *Χόρτον*, blade. For want of some such definite term, the Greeks and Romans used the same word as denoted *grass*. The words *χόρτον* and *στάχυν* are put in the singular, because they are used in a general sense, which, however, implies plurality. *Στάχυν* properly, as here, denotes the ear in its green state, so called from the peculiarly erect form it then has. *Πλήρη σίτου*, the complete perfect grain. So Genes. xli. 7. *σταχυες πλήρεις*.

29. *ὅταν δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπός*] With this passage the ancient Translators are so perplexed that they either give versions which wander from the sense, or else they express it in a general way by, 'when the crop is ripe.' The best mode of interpretation is that recommended in Recens. Synop., namely, (with Beza, H. Steph., Heupel, Wolf, Kuin., and Fritz.,) to suppose an ellipsis of *ἐαυτὸν*, as in the case of many other actives to which use imparted a reciprocal sense; of which Fritz. adduces as examples *κρύπτειν, κεύθειν, ἀπορρίπτειν, ἀναλαμβάνειν, παρέχειν, ἐπιέναι, ἐνδοξάσαι, ἐπιδοξάσαι*, and finally *παροδοῦναι*, which, though it does not exist in the Classical writers, is found in Hellenistic Greek; e. gr. Josh. xi. 19. *οὐκ ἦν πόλις, ἣτις οὐκ παροδοῦκε* (which did not deliver up itself, as we say *surrender*) *τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ*. 1 Pet. ii. 23. *παροδοῖς* ('he committed himself') *δὲ τῷ κρίνοντι δικαιοῶς*. The question, however, is, to whom the fruit is to be understood to yield itself up, and deliver its increase? To the reaper, almost all the Commentators say. But I prefer, with Fritz., to refer it to *τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ*, taken from the preceding. Thus also ὁ ἀνθρώπος must be understood at *ἀποστέλλει*. As to *ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον*, it is put, by a seemingly popular metonymy, for 'he sendeth those who may put in the sickle,' i. e. the reapers. So, in a very

similar passage of Joel iii. 13. *ἐξαποστείλατε δρέπανα, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ τρυγητός*. See also Apoc. xiv. 14. & xv. 19. *πέμψον τὸ δρέπανον καὶ θερίσον*. Of this idiom the Commentators have adduced no example from the Classical writers. For the Latin phrase *immittere falcem* which they adduce, and that of *προσφέρειν τὸ δρέπανον*, which I have cited in Recens. Synop., are only used of the reaper, not the husbandman.

31. *κόκκῳ*] The greater part of the MSS., (especially the ancient ones), together with the Editio Princ. and other ancient Editions, and some Versions, and Fathers, have *κόκκον*, which is adopted by Mill and Wets., and edited by Matth., Griesb., and others down to Scholz.; except that Fritz. retains the common reading; and, I think, very properly; for (as he shows) it is otherwise scarcely possible to justify the construction. And although *κόκκον* may seem to be the more difficult reading, yet, as it appears from the Greek Commentators, there is reason to think that *κόκκῳ* was altered into *κόκκον* ex interpretatione. Besides, it may be added, as the words are so very much alike, the *ι* adscript and the *ν* being perpetually confounded, Manuscript authority will here have but little weight. Mark iv. 31. & 32. On the subject of this *Sinapi* Mr. Frost, for the purpose of removing what appears to him a difficulty and objection connected with the present passage, has propounded an hypothesis, certainly ingenious, but which needs authentication from the works of Eastern travellers. Indeed it appears unnecessary for the commendable purpose in view. Every enlightened Interpreter will see how uncritical it were to press so much as Mr. Frost has done on the expression "least of all seeds." It is sufficient if the smallest mustard seed be among the least of seeds known in Palestine; for it is plain that the tobacco could not be here contemplated, as it was not known till the discovery of America. And the *Forglove* was probably not known in Palestine. It is plain that πάντων must not be pressed upon; for the Heb. כּוּץ is often similarly pleonastic. Thus it is omitted in the parallel passage of Matthew.

Again, *γίνεσθαι δένδρον* may very well be taken, by a popular hyperbole, for 'it becomes, as it were, a tree,' especially as from a comparison of the parallel words of Matthew, *ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους*, it is plain that the sense must be, "that which branches out widely, like a tree." Besides, the statements of Dr. A. Clarke make it certain that this plant sometimes grows to a height of 15 feet, which may very well allow it to be a shelter for birds; and the *κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ* of Matthew is well explained by the *ὡστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκίαν*

νάπεως, ὅς, ὅταν σπαρῆ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων ἐστὶ τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ὅταν σπαρῆ, ³² ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν. ³³ Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἠδύναντο ἀκούειν. χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ³⁴ κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπέλυε πάντα.

p Matt. 13.
34.

q Matt. 8.
18, 23.
Luc. 8. 22.

³⁵ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὅψιας γενομένης· Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, ³⁶ παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν, ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοῖα ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ ἀνέμου μετὰ γάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι. καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ, ἐπὶ τὸ ³⁸ προσκεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ διεγείρουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θαλάσῃ· ³⁹ Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο

αὐτοῦ κατασκηνοῦν of Mark. As to what Mr. F. calls "the impossibility of an annual plant becoming a shrub, much less a tree," it is too far-fetched an objection to deserve the least attention.

Finally, Mr. Frost's hypothesis seems to be negated by the words ὅταν δὲ ἀνήσθῃ, γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων μείζων, for surely the term λαχ. is only applicable to a plant, not to a tree. That some properties are common both to the *Sinapi* and to the *phytolacca dodecandria* is, therefore, insufficient to establish Mr. Frost's position.

33. καθὼς ἠδύναντο ἀκούειν] On the sense of these words Commentators are divided in opinion; but some of the best ancient and modern ones are, with reason, agreed that it is as follows: 'as they had the ability and capacity of hearing them, and in such a way as they could profit by them.'

34. ἐπέλυε πάντα] gave solutions and explanations of every thing. 'Ἐπλύειν, both in the Classical and Hellenistic Greek, often (as the Hebr. פתח and the Latin *solvere*) has this sense. Its primary signification is to untie a knot. The Hebrew term seems to be derived from what I consider as the more primary one, פתח to open or loose what is shut or bound, whence פתח, a key, literally an opener.

36. παραλαμβάνουσιν—ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ] On the interpretation of this passage Commentators are by no means agreed. Most suppose ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ as put for εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, in this sense: 'After he had dismissed the multitude, his disciples took him, just as he was, (i. e. unprepared as he was, and without delay), on board the ship.' An interpretation ably supported by Rosenm. and Kuin. (see also Recens. Synop.), against the objections of Elsner and Kypke, whose own interpretations, however, are far more open to censure. I still think there is nothing

objectionable in the common one. Yet I am inclined to agree with Euthym. and some other ancients, as also some of the modern Commentators, (as Fritz.), in joining ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ with ὡς ἦν, which is a more natural construction, and renders any enallage unnecessary. Thus the sense will be, that 'on the dismissal of the multitude, they carried him off, just as he was, in the boat (in which he had been teaching)'. Thus the ὡς ἦν will be for ὡς εἶχε, which implies immediately, without staying for rest, refreshment, or preparation: no doubt, because the evening was coming on.

36 μετ' αὐτοῦ] i. e. as Fritz. explains, with Jesus's boat. And he cites many examples of this idiom.

37. λαίλαψ] a whirlwind, hurricane; for the ancient Lexicographers explain it by *συστροφή*, and Aristot. de Mundo, πνεῦμα βίαιον, καὶ εἰλούμενον κάτωθεν ἀνω. It seems derived from λαί, very, and λάπτειν, to snatch, take off, carry away. Ἐπέβαλλε is to be taken in an intransitive sense for se iniecerunt, irruerant. Γεμίζεσθαι, was filled (namely with the waves). A very unusual ellipsis.

38. τῇ πρύμνῃ] i. e. the place where the steersman sat, and the most commodious one for a passenger. Τὸ προσκεφ., not a pillow, (as the Translators render), but the pillow. The Article has a peculiar force, denoting a particular part of the furniture of the ship. This seems to have been a leather stuffed cushion. It is certain that προσκεφάλαιον not only denoted a pillow, but a cushion.

39. σιώπα, πεφ.] The *asyndeton* here is very suitable to the gravity of the occasion. If Valckn. had had the taste to perceive this, he would have suppressed his conjecture, that σιώπα is a gloss. Fritz. compares the usual address of the heralds, ἀκουε, σίγα.

40 γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί δειλοί ἐστε οὕτω;
41 πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν,
καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ
ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

1 V. 'ΚΑΙ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν ^{r Matt. 8.}
2 χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν. καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, ^{28.}
εὐθέως ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν ^{Luc. 8. 26.}
3 πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνή-
4 μασι καὶ οὔτε ἀλύσεσιν οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, διὰ
τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσεσι δεδέσθαι, καὶ διεσ-
5 πᾶσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις, καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριφ-
6 θαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτὸν ἴσχυε δαμάσαι. καὶ διαπαντός, νυκ-
7 τὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ἐν τοῖς *μνήμασι καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὕρσιον ἦν,
8 κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν
9 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἔδραμε καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράζας
10 φωνῇ μεγάλη εἶπε· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ
11 τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὀρκίζω σε τὸν Θεὸν, μὴ με βασανίσῃς.

41. *Ἐλεγον*] Not the disciples only, but the mariners also.

V. 2. *ἄνθρωπος ἐν πν. ἀκ.*] Sub. ὦν. So ver. 25. *γυνή τις οὕσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος.* There is no such *hypallage*, as some Commentators suppose; and Fritz., (with Pric., Grot., and E. V.), takes the *ἐν* for *σύν*, i. e. a man animated with, &c.

3. *τὴν κατοίκησιν*] The Article refers to αὐτῶν understood; and the force of the Imperfect in *εἶχεν* imports *use* and *habit*. *Μνήμασι.* This, instead of the common reading *μνημείοις*, is read in a great part of the MSS., (including nearly all the most antient ones), as also the Edit. Princ. and Beng. And it was preferred by Mill, adopted by Wets., and edited by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. The common reading arose, no doubt, from ver. 2. The sepulchral monuments of the antients, especially in the East, were tolerably roomy *vaults*, and would be no indifferent shelter for maniacs. Indeed, from Diog. Laert. ix. 38. *ἐρημάζων ἐνιοτε καὶ τοῖς τάφοις ἐνδιατρίβων* we find that they formed no contemptible *habitations*, and were sometimes used as such.

4. *πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσεσι*] By *πέδ.* are denoted chains for the feet; by *ἀλ.*, those for the hands and body in general. *Διεσπᾶσθαι*, 'had been torn asunder.' *Συντετριφθαι*, had been rubbed and crushed to pieces.

5. *ἐν τοῖς—ἦν*] This punctuation I have adopted, with the Vulg., Syr. Vers., E. V., Dodd., Winer, and Fritz., as being required by propriety. To place the comma after *κράζων*, as is generally done, would yield a false sense. See Winer's Gr. Gr. § 39.—The position *ἐν τοῖς μν. καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὕρσιον* for the common reading *ἐν τοῖς ὕρσιον καὶ ἐν τοῖς μν.*, is found in many of the best MSS., and almost all the Versions, and is edited by Griesb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz.

The circumstance of cutting himself with

sharp stones, instead of a knife, (which, of course, would not be granted him), is quite agreeable to the usual custom of *maniacs*, who tear their flesh, and cut it with whatever they can lay their hands on; of which Wets. adduces examples. Here, however, this was manifestly the result of diæmoniacal possession.

7. *Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου*] The epithet *ὁ ὑψίστος* as applied to God, occurs no where else in the Gospels, and only once elsewhere, namely, Heb. vii. 1., taken from Genes. xiv. 22. It corresponds to the Heb. *יָרֵיחַ*. The expressions seem to have been at first given with reference to the exalted abode of God, i. e. in Heaven. (So Isa. lxvi. 1. "Heaven is my throne, and earth my footstool.") Thus our word *Heaven* is rightly derived by H. Tooke from the past particip. of *Heofan*, to heave, lift up. The names may also refer to the *supreme majesty* of the Deity; and correspondent terms are found in the Theology of all the *Pagan* nations of antiquity. In the Old Testament, however, the above names are almost always given to distinguish the Deity from those who were called gods.

— *ὀρκίζω σε τὸν Θεόν*] This formula usually denotes to put any one on his oath. See Note on Matt. xxvi. 63. and Matth. Gr. Gr. But here (as Grot., Rosenm., and Kuin. have shown) it has the force of *oro*, *obtestor te per Deum*, and thus is equivalent to the *δέομαι σου* of Luke xviii. 28.

— *μὴ με βασανίσῃς*] Some antient Commentators, (as Theophyl.), and recent modern ones, (as Fritz., and myself in Recens. Synop.), explain, "by compelling me to depart from the man." And, indeed, this interpretation is very agreeable to the context. But it is somewhat harsh, and is not permitted by the parallel passages of Matthew and Luke, from which it appears that the word is to be taken of the mode of torment, which was supposed to be appointed to dæmons compelled to come out of

ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ· Ἔξελθε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ 8
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν· Τί σοι ὄνομα; καὶ 9
 †ἀπεκρίθη †λέγων· Λεγεὼν ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἔσμεν.
 καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω 10
 τῆς χώρας. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς *τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη χοίρων 11
 μεγάλη βοσκομένη· καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν [πάντες] οἱ 12
 δαίμονες λέγοντες· Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς
 αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 13
 καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς
 χοίρους· καὶ ὤρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημοῦ εἰς τὴν
 θάλασσαν (ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισχίλιοι), καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θα- 14
 λάσσῃ. Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες τοὺς χοίρους ἔφθγον, καὶ *ἀπήγ- 14
 γειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς. καὶ ἐξῆλθον
 ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶ τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, 15
 καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον καθήμενον, καὶ ἱματισμένον

possessed persons, namely, the being compelled (as Luke expresses it) εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν, (see 2 Pet. ii. 4. and Apoc. ix. 1 & 2. xi. 7, &c.), a term applied by the Greeks to their Tartarus. The words of ver. 10., καὶ παρεκάλει —ἔξω τῆς χώρας, may, indeed, seem to favour the first mentioned interpretation. But they are equally suitable to the other. The dæmons entreat that if they must depart from the man, they may at least not be compelled to abandon the country; which was but a more modest form of preferring the first mentioned request, that he would not send them away to the place of torment.

9. ἀπεκρίθη λέγων] Many MSS., (some of them ancient), and most of the Versions, read λέγει αὐτῷ, which is preferred by Beng., and edited by Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. But there is no sufficient reason for the alteration.

— τί σοι ὄνομα] Spirits, both good and evil, are always represented in Scripture as having names, which, it seems, they assumed in accommodation to human infirmity. Be that as it may, our Lord did not ask the name through ignorance, but (as Euthym. suggests) to thereby elicit an answer, that the bystanders might have the more occasion to admire the stupendous power by which the miracle was wrought.

— Λεγεὼν] This word (from the name of a well known Roman body of troops) was often used by the Jews to denote a great number. That the term has that sense here, and not that of Chief of the Legion, is plain from the words following, and those of vv. 10 & 12.

10. αὐτοῦ] i. e. himself and his fellows, who called themselves by the name Legion. Ἔξω, for ἐκτός.

11. πρὸς τῷ ὄρει] This reading (for πρὸς τὰ ὄρη) is found in the greater part of the MSS., (almost all of them ancient), nearly the whole of the Versions, and the Edit. Princ., confirmed by Lu. viii. 32. ἐν τῷ ὄρει. It is also adopted by Wets., Beng., Matth., Griesb., Vat., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. Yet the common reading is not, as Fritz. affirms, inepta; for the πρὸς might

mean in, at, or by, as in many passages, which see in Schleusn. or Wahl. The πάντες is omitted in very many MSS., (most, indeed, of the ancient ones), and all the best Versions, and is cancelled by Griesb., Vat., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz.

13. καὶ ἐπνίγοντο] "were suffocated," i. e. by drowning. So that it might be rendered 'were drowned,' as in a passage of Plutarch cited by Wets. Indeed our *drown* comes from the Saxon *Drunnian*, to choke. But that sense is inherent in the added words ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ. Those who adopt the hypothesis which supposes the dæmons to have been lunatics, are here involved in inextricable difficulties; for the words of Mark (as Fritz. truly observes) can be no otherwise understood than as asserting that the demons ejected from the man really entered into the bodies of such of the swine as they chose, and &c. Or added to numbers not quite definite, signifies quasi, something like, about.

14. οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες] The participle has here the force of a substantive, as Matt. viii. 23. Lu. viii. 34. vii. 14. Ἀπήγγειλαν. This (instead of the common reading ἀνήγγ.) is found in several MSS., (some of them ancient), and is edited by Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. I long hesitated to receive this reading, because, though propriety requires ἀπήγγ., not ἀνήγγ., yet in such a writer as Mark, that is not decisive, and there are in the N. T. a few instances of ἀναγγ. for ἀπαγγ., a signification which is noticed by Hesych. Yet I know none followed, as here, by εἰς with an Accusative of thing for person; in which case ἀπαγγ., which is a stronger term, seems requisite.

By τὴν πόλιν is meant the city of Gadara, and by τοὺς ἀγρούς, the country around it, or (as some explain) the country villages. Of course, the place is put for the inhabitants.

— Ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶ τὸ γεγονός. This seems to be a popular mode of expression, meaning to examine into the reality of any reported occurrence.

15. θεωροῦσι τὸν—λεγεῶνα] There is no occasion to adopt any of the changes here found in MSS. and supported by Critics; not even the

- καὶ σωφρονούντα, τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγεῶνα· καὶ ἐφο-
 16 βήθησαν. καὶ διηγήσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο
 17 τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ, καὶ περὶ τῶν χοίρων. * καὶ ἤρξαντο πα-
 18 ρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων αὐτῶν. * Καὶ ἐμ-
 βάντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισ-
 19 θεῖς, ἵνα ἦ μετ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτὸν,
 ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς
 20 σοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγγειλον αὐτοῖς, ὅσα σοι ὁ κύριος * πεποίηκε,
 καὶ ἠλέησέ σε. καὶ ἀπῆλθε καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ
 Δεκαπόλει ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύ-
 μαζον.
- 21 * ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς * Matt. 9.
τὸ πέραν, συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτὸν· καὶ ἦν παρα 1. Luc. 8. 40.
22 τὴν θάλασσαν. * Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶ- * Matt. 9.
γων, ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν, πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς 18.
23 πόδας αὐτοῦ· καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, λέγων· Ὅτι Luc. 8. 41.
τὸ θυγάτριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῆς αὐτῇ

cancelling of *καὶ* before *ἠματισμένον*, for it tends to strengthen the sense. And although there may seem an unnecessary addition in *τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγεῶνα* after *τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον*, yet the latter is far more significant; and there is a sort of climax. Render, 'they see the demoniac seated, both clothed and in his right mind; him (I say) that had been possessed by the demons who called themselves Legion.' The being seated is mentioned, as a mark of sanity of mind, since maniacs rarely sit. Ἐφοβήθησαν. Most Commentators understand ἐφοβ. of fear lest they might suffer a greater calamity; but it is rather to denote awe at the stupendous miracle.

17. *καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακ.*] 'whereupon [literally, and then] they fell to beseeching him,' &c. This sense of *καὶ*, like that of the Heb. *ו*, is frequent in Scripture, and sometimes occurs in the Classical writers. *Τῶν ὀρίων α.*, 'their district.'

18. *ἵνα ἦ μετ' αὐτοῦ*] 'might accompany him.' This was, as many Commentators suppose, from fear lest the demons should again enter into him.

19. *οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτὸν*] scil. *εἶναι μεθ' αὐτοῦ*. The reasons which influenced our Lord's refusal have been variously conjectured, (see Theophyl., Euthym., Grot., Kuin., and Fritz.), any, or indeed all of which combined, may have had effect. *Τοὺς σοὺς*, scil. *οἰκείους*, to be taken from *οἶκον*.

20. *πεποίηκεν*] This reading (instead of the common one *ἐποίησεν*) is found in the greater part of the MSS., (many of them antient), some Fathers, and the Edit. Princ.; and is, with reason, adopted by Beng., Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. Propriety, indeed, as well as MS. authority, would require the preterite; for (as Fritz. observes) "in the dispossessed person, the effect of the things which the Lord had done remained, but the compassion (denoted by *ἠλέησέ σε*) is a thing

which would be transient." Yet *ἐποίησε* occurs in the parallel place of Luke, from which it was probably introduced here. In *καὶ ἠλέησέ σε* there is no occasion to insert an *ἔτι*, with Beza. It is better to suppose, with Grot., that these words are suspended on the preceding, so that *ὅσα* may be repeated. Perhaps, however, Fritz. is right in accounting this a variation of construction.

21. *ἐπ' αὐτόν*] Fritz. observes that the *ἐπι* corresponds to the German *nach*, and that the sense here is, 'ut eum indisiceretur.' And he subjoins several examples from the Classical writers.

22. *εἰς τῶν ἀρχισ.*] Ἀρχισυνήγωγος properly signifies the president of a synagogue. But there was but one synagogue at Capernaum; and from the expression *εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυν.*, taken in conjunction with Acts xiii. 15. and what we learn from the Rabbinical writers, we may infer, that in a Synagogue there was not only one who was properly President, but others, consisting of the more respectable members, who also bore the title, either as having exercised the office of President, or because they occasionally discharged the duties of the office, which were to preserve decorum and the legal form of worship, and to select and invite those who should read or speak in the congregation. See Jahn's Biblical Archeology, and Vitringæ Archisynagogos.

22. *ἰδὼν αὐτόν*] 'when he had come in sight of Jesus.'

23. *ἐσχάτως ἔχει*] 'in ultimis est,' 'is at the last stage of disease.' The phrase *ἐσχάτως ἔχει*, which occurs only in the later Greek writers, is equivalent to the more Classical *ἐσχάτως εἶναι*, or *διακείσθαι*. Examples of all which are adduced by Elsn., Wets., and Kypke.

— *ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῆς*, &c.] There is here a difficulty of construction, which some attempt to remove by supposing an *hyperbaton*. This

τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως σωθῆ καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἀπῆλθε μετ' 24
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον
αὐτόν.

γ Lev. 15.
25.
Matt. 9. 20.
Luc. 8. 43.

καὶ γυνή τις οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἔτη δώδεκα, 25
καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα 26
τὰ παρ' αὐτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον
εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα, ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα 27
ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν, ἤψατο τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἔλεγε 28
γάρ· Ὅτι κὰν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἄψωμαι, σωθήσομαι. καὶ 29
εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ
• Luc. 6. 19. σώματι ὅτι ἴαται ἀπὸ τῆς μᾶστιγος. καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς 30

however, would involve an unprecedented harshness. It is better, with Kypke, Kuin., and Fritz., (whose method is supported by the Syriac and Vulg. Versions), to regard the expression as a circumlocution for the Imperative, *ἵνα* with a Subjunctive being put for the Imperative, as in Ephes. v. 23. Thus the sense is, 'Come and lay thy hands upon her.' Yet some verb must be supplied at *ἵνα*, either *δέομαι*, as is generally thought; or rather *παρακαλῶ*, taken in the sense of *δέομαι*.

25. οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος] This construction is thought by Winer Gr. Gr. p. 134. a Hebraism; by others, a Latinism. But it is common to both Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Thus the Greeks say *εἶναι ἐν νόσῳ*, (Soph. Aj. 270.), and the Romans *in morbo esse*.

26. πολλὰ παθοῦσα] The expression is a strong one, (like the "diu a medicis vexatus" of Celsus), yet when we consider the ignorance of Jewish Physicians, and the various nostrums prescribed in this case, (on which see Lightf.), many of which would be nauseous and strong medicines, and all of them injurious to a habit of body so languid as in this disease, we may conceive that her sufferings would be great. There may be something *sarcastic* in the word *πολλὰ*, with which the Commentators compare the saying of Menander, *πολλῶν ἰατρῶν εἰσοδος μ' ἀπόλεσαν*. Here, indeed, we may reverse the saying of Solomon, that in a multitude of counsellors there is safety.

— αὐτῆς] This, (for *ἐαυτῆς*), which is read in most of the best MSS. and Theophyl., and rightly edited by Matth., Grieb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz; since the common reading doubtless arose from an attempt at emendation produced by a sense of difficulty. See the Varr. Lectt. The phrase may (as Fritz. suggests) best be explained by regarding it as one of those many in which the *παρά* with a Genit. does not in sense differ from a simple Genitive. *Δαπανήσασα πάντα*, 'having expended her whole substance.'

— εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα] Literally, 'having come into a worse condition.' This use of *εἰς* or *ἐπὶ* with adjectives of the Comparative degree, importing 'for the better' or 'for the worse,' is frequent in the best writers.

On the construction in ver. 25-27., (which is somewhat anomalous), Fritz. well remarks, that the Participles *ἀκούσασα* and *ἐλθοῦσα* have nothing to do with the preceding ones *οὖσα* and

ἐλθοῦσα, but are put *συνδέτως*. The difficulty may, however, he thinks, be removed by considering the words *οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει—εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα* as *quasi parenthetica*, and showing the nature of the disease, Thus *καὶ γυνή τις* will connect with *ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰ.*, *ἐλθοῦσα*, for *ἦλθε καὶ*, &c. That, however, is so like re-writing the sentence, that it is perhaps better to consider the whole as one of the many examples of *anacoluthon* which occur not only in the N. T., but also in the best Classical writers, especially Thucydides and his imitators.

28. ἔλεγε γάρ] Several MSS. and some Latin Versions add *ἐν ταυτῇ*, which Fritz. thinks so indispensable to the sense that he receives the words into the text; and he calls in question the examples which have been adduced of a similar brevity of expression in *λέγειν* and the Heb. *כִּמְעָה*. But whatever propriety may dictate, and the usage of the best writers confirm, certain it is, that in the popular and familiar phraseology of most languages the idiom is found; though it rarely, if ever, occurs, except when, from the circumstances of the case, no mistake can arise from the omission in question. The same ignorance or forgetfulness of the extent to which ellipsis is carried in the popular modes of speech in every language, has occasioned many other Critical lapses in the same very learned and acute Philologist.

29. ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τ. α.] Campb. translates 'the source of her distemper.' But this is neither a correct version nor a good paraphrase. *Πηγὴ* must be taken in a physical sense, though not in that proposed by Fritz. Nor is it much to the purpose that the Philological Commentators heap up examples of *δακρῶν πηγῇ* or *πηγαί*. Kuin. and Fritz. rightly observe that *ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς* must be closely kept together, and that *πηγὴ τοῦ αἵμ.* is for *ῥύσει τοῦ αἵμ.*, answering to the Heb. *מַעְיָן דַּמְּךָ* in Levit. xii. 7. & xx. 18., a bloody flux. This is placed beyond doubt by the expression of Luke *ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς*. The meaning is 'her flux of blood,' &c.; and this sense is confirmed by the use of the singular.

— τῷ σώματι] i. e., as Euthym. well explains, *διὰ τοῦ σώματος, μηκέτι βαινομένου τοῖς σταλαγμαῖσι*. It is plain (as Fritz. observes) that the woman was then suffering under the disorder in its greatest violence. *ἴαται*, 'that she had been healed;' for it is the *preterite*, not the *present* (*ἴαται*). "Ἐγνώ is a very

ἐπιγνούς ἐν αὐτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξεληθούσαν, ἐπιστραφεῖς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγε· Τίς μου ἤψατο τῶν
 31 ἱματίων; καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Βλέπεις τὸν
 32 ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις· Τίς μου ἤψατο; καὶ
 33 περὶεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. ἡ δὲ γυνή, φο-
 βηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθε
 καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλή-
 34 θειαν. ἃ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ ^{a Matt. 9. 29. Infr. 10. 52.}
 σε ὑπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιῆς ἀπὸ τῆς μαστιγῆς ^{b Luc. 8. 49.}
 35 σου. Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυ-
 36 ναγώγου λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανε· τί ἐτι-
 σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, εὐθέως ἀκούσας τὸν
 λόγον λαλούμενον, λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ· Μὴ φόβου,
 37 μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκεν οὐδένα αὐτῷ συνακολου-
 θῆσαι, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελ-
 38 φὸν Ἰακώβου. καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυνα-
 γώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας

significant term, and denotes *full conviction from actual experience*. Hence, too, we may see the stupendous nature of the miracle; for, as Grot. observes, "no one can naturally all at once recover from an inveterate malady, but vestiges of the disorder in its gradual retreat will long remain."

30. ἐπιγνούς—ἐξεληθούσαν] These words have given rise to much discussion. One thing is plain, namely, that from hence, and from Luke vi. 9, it appears the power of performing miracles was not, with our *Saviour*, as in the case of the Prophets and Apostles, *adventitious*, (in consequence of which they ascribed their miracles to God), but inherent in him by his Divine nature. This, however, is but an *inference* from the words, in discussing the sense of which, even the best Commentators have much (but vainly) perplexed themselves and their readers. It is needless to advert to the unhallowed speculations of those who refer them to *animal magnetism*; nor can those be commended who ascribe the cure to an *effluvium*, or *emanation*; though Fritz., after a long examination of the force of the words, thinks that they mean, 'Jesus knowing *vim salubrem effluisse é corpore*.' It is best (as I have pointed out in Recens. Synop.) to suppose the words not meant to be taken in a *physical* sense, or to teach us the *mode* whereby the miracle was performed. We may consider it as a popular manner of expression, (like *διὰ τῶν χειρῶν*, often used of the working of miracles), and therefore not to be rigorously scrutinized, or bound down to Philosophical precision, but only importing, that Christ was fully aware that a miracle had been worked by his power and efficacy. The sentence is, however, obscured by ellipsis and hyperbaton. The construction is, ἐπιγνούς ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τὴν δύναμιν ἐξεληθούσαν ἐξ αὐτοῦ; where τὸν αὐτῷ must be supplied ἐν αὐτῷ οὖσαν τῆς αὐτῷ ἐξελθ., 'knowing that the power of miracles which was inherent in him,

had gone out of him,' as it were by the performance of a miracle through him. This force of δύναμιν is indicated by the *article*, from inattention to which many of the best Commentators take τὴν δύναμιν to simply signify 'a miracle;' which obliges them to interpret ἐξελθ. in the far-fetched sense '*vim exercuisse*.'

32. περιεβλέπετο] for περιέβλεπε, by a use peculiar to the N. T.

33. ἐπ' αὐτῇ] 'in, or by, her;,' equivalent to, 'unto her.' Ἰᾶσαν τὴν ἀλ., i. e. as Middlet. explains, 'the whole truth respecting the affair in question.' Fritz., however, renders, 'the whole affair as it happened.' The fact is, that in this *absolute* use of the phrase, (with which Fritz. compares Demosth. πάντα γὰρ εἰρήσεται τἀληθῆ πρὸς ὑμᾶς), there is an ellipse of τοῦ ἔργου, or the like. But when it is not *absolute*, the ellipse is unnecessary, being supplied in the words following; as in Thucyd. vi. 87. εἰρήκαμεν δ' ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν περὶ ὧν ὑποκτενύμεθα.

34. Ὑπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην] This and the kindred phrases πορεύεσθαι, and βαδίσειν εἰς εἰρήνην were founded on the Heb. וָשָׁלוֹם, and were forms of affectionate or condescending valediction, and mean, as Fritz. explains, 'i secundo omine,' 'Go in God's name.'

35. ἐρχονται] scil. τιες. Ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισ., literally, 'from the President's,' i. e. his house, (for he was now with Jesus.) So Joh. xviii. 28. ἀγομαὶ οὖν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα. The idiom is found both in Greek and Latin, and indeed in modern languages.

38. κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλ.] These words are exegetical of θόρυβον. Ἀλαλάζειν from ἀλαλα, (whence our halloo) seems to be akin to the Heb. הִלָּל, from whence came ἐλελιζειν. Both denoted the shout uttered by the soldiers of all the antient nations, previous to battle. Ἀλαλάζειν, however, was sometimes used by any shrill vociferation, especially of grief, as in Jerem. v.

πολλά. ^cκαὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ 39
 κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κα- 40
 τεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐκβαλὼν * πάντας, παραλαμβάνει τὸν
 πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ εἰσπορεύεται, ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον. καὶ 41
 κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ· Ταλιθὰ
 κούμι· ὃ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνευόμενον, Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω,
 ἔγειραι. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει 42
 (ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν δώδεκα), καὶ ἐξέστησαν ἐκστάσει μεγάλη.
 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς πολλά, ἵνα μηδεὶς γινῶ τοῦτο· καὶ 43
 εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

VI. ^dΚΑΙ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα 1
 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γε- 2
 νομένου σαββάτου ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ
 πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες· Πόθεν τούτω
 ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἢ σοφίη ἢ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, ὅτι καὶ δυνά- 3
 μεις τοιαῦτα διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; * οὐχ οὗτός 3
 ἐστὶν ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου καὶ
 Ἰωσῆ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ

34. & 47. and Eurip. Elect. 843. ἠσκαρην, ἠλάλαξε.

40. ἐκβαλὼν ἅπαντας] This merely means, 'having ordered all to be removed,' Jesus retained just so many as were sufficient to prove the reality of the cure. To have permitted the presence of *more* might have savoured of ostentation. For ἅπαντας, πάντας is found in very many MSS. and the Edit. Princ., and is adopted by Beng., Wets., Mill, Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. The difference is, that πάντας signifies omnes, ἅπαντας cunctos.

41. Ταλιθὰ κούμι] Syriac words, of which the former signifies a girl; and the latter is the Imperative of ἐγρη, to rise.

43. ἵνα μηδεὶς γινῶ τοῦτο] A popular form of expression importing 'that nothing of this should be made known.' The order, however, could not be meant to enjoin perpetual secrecy, but present suppression, to avoid making a concourse and raising a tumult. Εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν. Εἶπε is for διέταξε. On the syntax see Winer's Gr. Gr. § 38. With respect to the thing itself, it is rightly remarked by Grot., that the order was given that it might be apparent that the maid was not only restored to life, but to health.

VI. 1. πατρίδα αὐτοῦ] 'the place where he was brought up,' namely, Nazareth.

2. καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου.] The sense (on which the Commentators are not quite agreed) seems to be, 'on the Sabbath day;' γεν. being for ὄντος. This is confirmed by the readings (glosses though they be) of the Cod. Cantab. and some other ancient MSS. 'ἀκούοντες,' on hearing him, having heard him.' Fritz. renders it *auditores*. But that would require the Article. 'Ἐξεπλήσσοντο, scil. ἐπὶ τῇ διδασκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, which is added

in Matthew. Πόθεν τούτω ταῦτα; Sub. *είσι*, in the sense *contigerunt*. A fuller account of this transaction is given by Luke iv. 16. seqq. Τίς ἢ σοφία ἢ δόξα αὐτῷ; scil. ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ. The *τίς* signifies *quænam*. The ὅτι just after is omitted in the greater part of the MSS., or ἵνα put in its place. And it is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz; but is retained and ably defended by Fritz., who remarks, that "all the various readings are only so many *corrections* of librarii, who did not comprehend the argumentation from *miracles* to prove *divine wisdom*; which is well pointed out by Grot." The sense is, 'Whence have these things fallen to the lot of this man, and what is this wisdom given him from above, that [not only he teaches us the way of salvation, but] even such *miracles* [as we have heard related] are performed by him.' Διὰ τῶν χειρῶν, by Hebraism (like τῶν) for δι' αὐτοῦ.

3. ὁ τέκτων] Some MSS. have ὁ τοῦ τέκτωνος υἱός. But this is rejected by all the Editors except Fritz., who are, with reason, agreed that it was introduced from St. Matthew, and sprung from those who wished to consult the dignity of our Lord. That our Lord, however, was a carpenter, is (notwithstanding the denial of Origen) testified by nearly all the MSS., confirmed by general tradition, and the authority of the Fathers, of whom Justin Martyr says that Christ εἰργάζετο ἄροτρα καὶ ζυγία. That our Lord should have been taught *some* handicraft occupation the Jewish Law required, and the poverty of Joseph would render it necessary. And what was so likely or customary as that he should bring him up to his father's trade, which, though lowly, was not degrading? See more in Bp. Middleton.

- 4 αὐτοῦ ὡς πρὸς ἡμᾶς ; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ἔλεγε ¹ Matt. 13. 57.
 δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ ² Luc. 4. 24.
 ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ³ Matt. 13. 58.
 5 αὐτοῦ. ⁴ καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν ποιῆσαι, εἰ
 6 μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεις τὰς χεῖρας, ἐθεράπευσε. ⁵ καὶ ⁶ Matt. 9. 35.
 ἐθαύμαζε διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν· καὶ περιῆγε τὰς κώμας ⁷ Luc. 13. 22.
 κύκλω διδάσκων.
 7 ⁸ ΚΑΙ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ¹ Matt. 10.
 ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευ- ² Luc. 6. 13.
 8 μάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων. ³ καὶ παρηγγελεῖν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴδὲν ⁴ et 9. 1.
 αἴρωσιν εἰς ὄδον, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ πήραν, μὴ ἄρτον, ⁵ supr. 3. 13.
 9 μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν· ἄλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους σανδάλια, καὶ ⁶ Matt. 10. 9.
 10 μὴ ἐνδύσασθαι δύο χιτῶνας. ⁷ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου ⁸ Luc. 9. 3.
 εἰς εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε ⁹ Act. 12. 8.
 11 ἐκεῖθεν. ¹⁰ καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται ἡμᾶς, μὴδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ¹¹ Matt. 10. 11.
 ἡμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑπο- ¹² Luc. 9. 4.
 κάτω τῶν ποδῶν ἡμῶν, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ἀμήν λέγω ¹³ Matt. 10. 14, 15.
 ἡμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑπο- ¹⁴ Luc. 9. 5.
 κάτω τῶν ποδῶν ἡμῶν, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ἀμήν λέγω ¹⁵ et 10. 10,
 ἡμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑπο- ¹⁶ 11, 12.
 κάτω τῶν ποδῶν ἡμῶν, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ἀμήν λέγω ¹⁷ Act. 13. 51.
 ἡμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑπο- ¹⁸ et 18. 16.

— ὡς πρὸς ἡμᾶς] hic apud nos. Fritz. observes that both the Scriptural writers and the Classical ones, (at least the poets), so place πρὸς with an Accusative, *adjecto verbo quietis* that is equivalent to *παρά* with a Dative.

5. καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο—ποιῆσαι] On the sense of these words there has been no little difference of opinion. The words, in their common acceptation, present a seeming difficulty, to avoid which, some (as Wolf and Kuin.) suppose a pleonasm, taking ἠδύνατο ποιῆσαι for οὐκ ἐποίησε. But (as Fritz. has shown) this pleonasm is *commentitious*, and the passages adduced in support of it admit of a better explanation without it. Others take ἠδύνατο for *voluit*. This, however, Fritz. shows is even more destitute of foundation than the former sense. The true interpretation seems to be that of many ancient Commentators (as Chrysost., Euthym., and Theophyl.) and, of the modern ones, Grot., Whitby, Le Clerc, Bentley, and Fritz. "Our Saviour could not, (says Theophyl.) not because he wanted power, but that the subjects of it were unbelieving and therefore (as Whitby says) wanted the *condition* on which alone it was fit he should heal them. Christ could not, consistently with the rules on which he invariably acted in performing miracles, (namely, to require faith in his Divine mission) perform them. The Commentators observe, that it is conformable to the Hebrew manner of speaking to say that that *cannot* be which *shall* not, or *ought* not to be. But abundance of examples of this have been adduced from both the Greek and Latin Classical writers; and the idiom is found even in modern languages.

6. θαύμαζε] Schleusn., Kuin., and myself in Recens. Synop., take the word rather of *indignation* than *wonder*; a signification, indeed, not un-frequent in the Classical writers, but perhaps not found in the New Testament. Far simpler and quite satisfactory is the common interpretation 'he wondered at their want of faith,' and

perverseness in rejecting his claims on such unreasonable grounds. This construction, indeed, of θαύμαζεν is very rare, (the usual one being θαυμάζ. ἐπί τινι, or *περί τινος*.) Of the examples adduced by Wets., Munth and Heupel, the following alone are apposite. Isocr. ὥστε καὶ τοὺς εἰδότες—θαυμάζειν διὰ τὴν καρτερίαν ταύτην. and John vi. 21. ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα, καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε διὰ τοῦτο.

Κύκλω καὶ (as Fritz. says) be joined with περιῆγε, not *κώμας*; and he shows that κύκλω is by the Classical writers often subjoined to verbs compounded with *περί*.

7. δύο δύο] 'by twos.' An idiom found in the Hebrew, in which distributives are wanting.

9. καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσασθαι] This is the reading of the common text, and it is supported by the great body of the MSS. But ἐνδύσησθε is found in some of the best, and in the Syr., Vulg., Goth., and Coptic Versions, as also in the Editio Princ. and Stephens' first and second; and it has been edited by Mill, Beng., Matth., Griesb., and all other Editors down to Scholz, except Fritz., who has recalled the common reading ἐνδύσασθαι; and, I think, on good grounds. He shows that ἐνδύσησθε would involve an unprecedented anacoluthon, and an extreme harshness: and, after a long and learned discussion, decidedly prefers ἐνδύσασθαι; by which there will be either an *Anacoluthon*, or a *variation* by means of two constructions, the former of which modes, he shows, is preferable. Thus, after ἀλλ', from the words ἵνα μὴδὲν αἰο. εἰς ὄδον, we must supply *ἵνας*, or *βαδίξεν*. Fritz. thus renders: 'jussit eos nullā re in imperatam ipsiā viam secum sumptā proficisci—sed (ire) sandaliis instructos neque duas induere tunicas' (sc. jussit; ἀπὸ κοινοῦ ἡλατῆρον τὸ παρηγγελεῖ Euthymius). This interpretation is also supported by Grot., Heupel, Campb., and Kuin; and, as being alike satisfactory in sense and construction, it deserves the preference.

11. εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς] "that it may exist

ὑμῖν ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. καὶ ἐξεληθόντες ἐκήρυσσον, ἵνα ¹² μετανοήσωσι· ^{ο Jac. 5. 14.} καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον· καὶ ἤλειφον ¹³ ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους, καὶ ἑθεράπευον.

^{ρ Matt. 14.} ^{Luc. 9. 7.} Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης· φανερόν γὰρ ἐγένετο ¹⁴ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ^{η Matt. 16. 14.} ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον· ¹⁵ Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν, [ἢ] ὡς εἰς τῶν προφητῶν. ἀκούσας ¹⁶ δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης εἶπεν· Ὅτι ὃν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. Ἄυτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ¹⁷ ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν [τῇ] φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν. ἔλεγε γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ ¹⁸

as a testimony unto them, i. e. as a testimony of their unbelief, and as a declaration that they are unworthy of commerce with you." (Newcome.)

13. ἤλειφον ἐλαίῳ] It appears from various passages of the Medical and Rabbinical writers cited by Wets. and Lightf., that oil (which in the Eastern and Southern countries is of a peculiarly mild quality) was used by the antients, both Jews and Gentiles (and had been so from the earliest ages) as a medical application. And that it was so used by the Apostles, and that the sense is, 'they anointed many with oil and thereby cured their diseases;' is the opinion of almost all the recent Commentators. But surely this circumstance, that the Apostles had successfully made use of a well-known medicine, would ill comport with the gravity and dignity of the preceding words, which, I think, compel us to suppose, with all the antient and early modern Commentators, that the healing was as much miraculous as the casting out demons. The anointing was only employed as a *symbolical action*, typical of the oil of gladness to be imparted by Divine assistance. See Euthym. and Theophyl. For the first Christians being accustomed to represent, in visible signs, the allegorical allusions in Scripture, used oil not only as the Jews had done, as a *remedy* which had become *sacred*, but, (from that sacredness,) as a *religious rite* at baptism, confirmation, and prayers for the sick. Or we may, with Fritz., (who fully acknowledges the miraculousness of the cures) regard the anointing with oil (being a frequent mode of imparting relief) as one of those *significant actions* by which both the Prophets of the Old Testament and the Apostles, (after their Lord's example) with indulgence to human weakness, accompanied their supernatural and miraculous cures. In all which cases, the *methods* adopted in those actions (which were various) contributed nothing to the cure, that being effected by means of which we can have no conception.

14. ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς] There is here, seemingly, a want of the *Subject* to the verb. With this the early Critics have, indeed, furnished us, supplying τὴν ἀκοήν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, which Beza approves, and Fritz., with his usual rashness as

an Editor, inserts in the text. But it is with reason rejected by all other Editors, as being from the margin. It is certainly better to retain a harshness than to get rid of it by such means. Grot. proposes to put φανερόν γὰρ ἐγένετο into a parenthesis. But this would involve a very harsh hyperbaton. The best mode is to supply the subject αὐτὸν from the preceding context, ver. 10.; which is suggested in the subsequent τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ.

— ὄνομα] 'fame.' So the Latin *nomen*. Φανερόν ἐγένετο, was become celebrated. Ὁ βαπτίζων. Participle for substantive ὁ βαπτιστής. Ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυν. ἐν αὐτῷ. Render, 'and therefore these mighty works are effected by him.'

15. ὅτι προφήτης—προφητῶν] There has been much discussion on the reading and sense of these words. If the testimony of MSS., and antient Versions can prove any thing, it is certain that the true reading is *ὅτι προφ. ἐστίν ὡς εἰς τῶν προφ.*, of which the sense can only be, 'he is a prophet resembling one of the prophets,' i. e. of old times. The ἢ before ὡς is of little or no authority, being omitted in almost every MS. of consequence, nearly all the Versions, and also in the Ed. Princ. and Stephens 1. & 2. And it is cancelled by Beng., Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. The above reading, indeed, involves some harshness; yet the sense of τῶν προφ. is not ill suggested by the Article.

16. ὃν ἐγὼ—ἐστίν] This sort of attraction is frequent both in the Scriptural and Classical writers; but it is here adopted to give greater strength to the asseveration. The ἐγὼ also seems to be emphatical.

17. ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε] The sense is, 'had caused him to be apprehended.' Ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. The τῇ is omitted in several MSS. (most of them antient) and the Ed. Princ., and is cancelled by Beng., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz; but is retained by Fritz.; and with reason; for the number of MSS. is not such as to warrant its being cancelled, and we can far more easily account for its omission than its insertion. Nay, Fritz. regards it as necessary to the sense; the denoting the public prison.

Ἡρώδῃ Ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ
 19 σου. ἢ δὴ Ἡρωδιάς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἠθελεν αὐτὸν ἀπο-
 20 κτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο. ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν ^{1 Matt. 14.}
 Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ συνετήρει ^{5. et 21. 22.}
 αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἠδέως αὐτοῦ
 21 ἤκουε. καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ, ὅτε Ἡρώδης τοῖς ^{11 Gen. 40.}
 γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ²⁰
 22 τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ εἰσελ- ¹¹
 θούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος, καὶ ὀρχησαμένης,
 καὶ ἀρσάσης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ
 23 βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ· Αἰτήσόν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω
 σοι· καὶ ὤμωσεν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὃ ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοι, ἕως
 24 ἡμῖνος τῆς βασιλείας μου. ἢ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῇ μητρὶ
 αὐτῆς· Τί αἰτήσομαι; ἢ δὲ εἶπε· Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ
 25 βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν
 βασιλέα, ἠτήσατο λέγουσα· Θέλω ἵνα μοι ὧψ ἐξαυτῆς ἐπὶ
 26 πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ περιλυπος
 γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμέ-
 27 νους οὐκ ἠέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι. καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστείλας ^{11 Matt. 14.}
 10

19. ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ] Not, 'had a quarrel with,' as E. V.; nor, 'resented this,' as Campb.; nor, as Wakef. and some recent Commentators explain, 'was enraged against him;' but, 'bore a grudge against him.' The expression signifies to harbour (literally, 'have in mind') a grudge or resentment against any one, ἐνεκότει. Sub. κόχον. The complete phrase occurs in Herodot. i. 118. vi. 119. & viii. 27. The elliptical one occurs also in Luke xi. 53. and Genes. xlix. 23. (answering to τρω) and Job xvi. 9. and Hesych. ἐνέχει μνησικακεῖ. Also ἐνεῖχον ἔχουλον. There is a similar idiom in ἔγκοτειν.

20. ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰ.] The term here imports a mixture of awe and reverence. Συνετῆρει αὐτοῦ. There is much difference of opinion as to the sense of the συν. The Vulg., L. Brug., Hamm., Le Clerc, Wets., Campb., Kuin., Schleusn., Wahl, and most Commentators, take it in the sense, 'preserved him,' i. e. from the malice of Herodias. But there is no authority for this signification. Greatly preferable is that assigned by the Syr., Arabic, Old Italic, and English Versions, adopted by Erasm., Grot., Lamy, Whitby, Wakef., Rosenm., and Fritz., 'observabat eum,' 'observantiā prosecutus est,' 'magni eum faciebat,' 'colebatur.' So Diog. Laert. φιλοῦσι συντηρεῖν, colere, observare amicos. And Hierocl. cited by Wakef. συντηρεῖν τοὺς νόμους. This signification seems to arise from that of keeping any one in our mind. Καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, 'and when he had heard him,' i. e. his admonitions. Πολλὰ ἐποίει, 'did many things (which were suggested by him).'

21. γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκ.] Here again the Interpreters are divided in opinion; the antient and early modern Commentators rendering it, 'an opportune season,' namely, for working on the mind of Herod and obtaining his order for the

execution of John. But almost all since the time of Glass and Hamm. take it to signify 'a festival day.' The expression, however, as Fritz. proves, can only mean 'a leisure day;' and the former interpretation (which is supported by the use of εὐκαιροῦ at xiv. 11. and 1 Tim. iv. 2. and adopted by Wahl and Fritz.) is preferable.

— τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν] A word only occurring in the later writers, as Joseph. and the Sept.; not derived from the Persian, as almost all Commentators say, but, as Fritz. shows, formed from μέγιστος, as νεᾶν from νέος. It denotes the magnates, or great men of a country, by whose counsel and assistance the monarch is aided. Τοῖς χιλιάρχοις, 'the principal military officers.' Τοῖς πρώτοις. This is by Grot. and Kuin. taken to denote the principal magistrates. But it should rather be understood (with Fritz.) of the principal persons for wealth or consequence of those in a private station. So Joseph. Ant. vii. 9, 8. οἱ τῆς χώρας πρώτοι.

23. ἕως ἡμῖνος τῆς βασ.] Many Commentators supply μέρους. But there is perhaps no ellipse; for ἡμισιν seems to have been as much a substantive as our a half. The promise involved a sort of hyperbole, and was, as appears from the Classical citations of Wets., a not unusual manner of expression with Kings.

25. μετὰ σπουδῆς] Heb. תְּשִׁיבָה For ἐν σπουδῇ, i. e. σπουδαίως, promptly, with alacrity. Ἐξαυτῆς, for παραντικά, forthwith. The earlier authors generally write ἐξ αὐτῆς, scil. ἄρας. There will be no occasion for the ellipse of ἀλλὰ, which Kuin. and others suppose, before τοὺς ὄρκους, if περιλυπος γενόμενος be rendered, 'although he was very sorry.'

— ἀθετῆσαι] to set her at nought, namely, by refusing her request. This sense is chiefly confined to the later writers, especially the Sept.

ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτωρα, ἐπέταξεν ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, 28 καὶ ἤνεγκε τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτώμα 29 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν [τῷ] μνημείῳ.

γ Luc. 9.
11.

Ἔκαι συναγόνται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ 30 ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδαξαν.

ε Supr. 3.
20.

καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον 31 τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ

α Matt. 14.
13.

Luc. 9. 10.
Joh. 6. 16.

b Matt. 9.
36. et 14. 14.

Jer. 23. 1.
Ezech. 34.
2.

Luc. 9. 11.

οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν ἠυκαίρουν. καὶ 32 ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. Καὶ εἶδον 33 αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας [οἱ ὄχλοι,] καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν [πολλοί] οἱ ὄχλοι· καὶ πεζῆ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ, καὶ 34 προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνηλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐξελθὼν

and Joseph., who use the word either absolutely, or with an Accusative of person, sometimes accompanied with *els*; more rarely with an Accus. of thing.

27. σπεκουλάτωρα] From the Latin *speculator*. It denotes one of the body-guards, who were so called because their principal duty, was that of *sentinels*: for I rather agree with Casaub., Wets., and Fritz., that they are so called from their office *speculari*, not quasi *spiculatores*, from *spiculum*; because the former points to their chief business. They had, however, other confidential duties, and among these that of acting as executioners.

29. τῷ μνημείῳ] The τῷ is rejected by all the Editors from Matth. to Scholz; and with reason; for it is, as Markl. has shown, liable to objection on the score of propriety, and is found in scarcely any MS. but Cod. D., being, indeed, introduced, perhaps inadvertently, by Stephens in his 3d Edition. The sense of *ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ* is 'they entombed it.'

30. ἀπήγγειλαν—ὅσα ἐποίησαν, καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδ.] 'reported the miracles they had wrought and the doctrines they had taught.'

31. ὑμεῖς αὐτοί] This must be rendered not 'vos ipsi,' or 'vos quoque,' with most Commentators, but (with Erasmus., Schleus., Kuin., and Fritz.) 'vos soli,' on which use of *αὐτός* see Schleus. or Wahl. Lex. ἦσαν γὰρ—πολλοί, literally, 'for the comers and goers were numerous,' ἠυκαίρουν, for *ἐσχόλαζον*, 'had leisure.' The word is almost confined to the later writers.

33. καὶ εἶδον—πρὸς αὐτόν] There are few passages of the N. T. in which a greater diversity of readings exists than the present. Editors and Commentators are alike agreed that it has suffered grievously from transcribers; and the unusual diversity of readings has here (as in many other cases) led them to take *interpolation* for *granted*: and to relieve the text, *pruning* has been employed with considerable effect by the recent Editors. Griesb. edits thus: καὶ εἶδον

αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας· καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν πολλοί· καὶ πεζῆ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ. But for this and most of the alterations that have been made there is little authority. Scarcely less of license is there in the text of Fritz. After all, I see no good authority except for the cancelling of οἱ ὄχλοι, which is, indeed, found in scarcely any good MS., and has no place in the Edit. Princ. and the other early Editions, except the later ones of Erasm., from which it was introduced into Steph. 3. Consequently, it has been rejected by Mill and Wets., and cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Vat., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. Thus πολλοί becomes the *subject* of the verbs *εἶδον* and *ἐπέγνωσαν*. To this, however, there is great objection. It is frigid as regards *εἶδον*, and as concerns *ἐπέγνω*, *inapposite*, for, as Campb. remarks, "the historian [why not the Evangelist?] would not be likely to say that many knew him, since, after being so long occupied in teaching and healing them, there would be comparatively few who did not know him." I cannot, therefore, but suspect (though it seems not to have occurred to any of the Editors and Commentators) that the πολλοί, though the authorities for its omission are but slender, should not be here. Yet it does not, I suspect, stand here for *nothing*; but, as it is scarcely possible for us to dispense with a *subject*, and as the parallel passages of Matthew and Luke both have οἱ ὄχλοι, I have no doubt but that under this suspicious πολλοί is concealed that reading, which I have therefore ventured to introduce, in *smaller character*. In this I am supported not only by Critical probability, (for the words πολλοί and ὄχλοι are frequently confounded) but by the authority of the other Evangelists, and indeed of all those numerous MSS. which contain οἱ ὄχλοι, since they may be considered as *authority* for the reading in question, there being little doubt but that in their *Archetypes* the reading οἱ ὄχλοι was written in the margin, and intended as a correction of the textual πολλοί. I have left the *received* readings throughout the rest of the verse, because no tolerable case

εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς,
 ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσ-
 35 κειν αὐτοὺς πολλά. Ἐκείνη ὥρα πολλῆς γενομένης, ^{c Matt. 14. 15. Luc. 9. 12. Joh. 6. 2.} ὅτι ἐρημός
 36 ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἦδη ὥρα πολλή· ἀπόλυσον αὐτοὺς, ἵνα
 ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλω ἀγρούς καὶ κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν
 37 ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
 θεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν
 38 αὐτῷ· Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτους,
 καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Πόσους ἄρτους ^{d Matt. 14. 17. Luc. 9. 13. Joh. 6. 2.}
 39 εἴχετε; ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. καὶ γινόντες λέγουσι· Πέντε,
 καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῖναι πάντας,
 40 συμπόσια συμπόσια, ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ. καὶ ἀνέπεσον
 41 πρασιαὶ πρασιαὶ, ἀνά ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνά πενήκοντα. καὶ ^{e Joh. 17. 1. 1 Sam. 9. 13.} λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας
 εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κατέκλασε τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ

of interpolation or of corruption has been established. The clause καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτοῖς is cancelled by Griesb. and Fritz.; but on very slender authority. The objection on the score of *false construction*, as if αὐτῶν were required, is frivolous; for the very same construction is found in almost every good MS. in Luke xxii. 47., and is rightly edited by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz. Besides, the circumstance is surely so natural that *internal evidence* is greatly in its favour. One may easily imagine how the people who saw our Lord and the Apostles, (no doubt, on board ship; which removes Campbell's objection) might be circumstanced in respect of them, so as to be enabled to get before them to the place whither they were bound. They would easily see, by the course in which the vessel was directed, the spot where it was meant to land. As to ἦλθον, edited by Griesb. and Fritz. for συνῆλθον, it has scarcely the support of a single MS., and is, no doubt, a mere correction. The common reading must be preferred, as being the more difficult. It has a *significatio pregnans*; and the πρὸς with the Accusative is equivalent to a *Dative*, which latter construction is found in xiv. 53. and Luke xxiii. Συνέρχεσθαι is often used in this sense in the N. T.

The ἐκεῖ denotes εἰς τὸν ἔρημον. And περὶ signifies not on foot, but by land, which sense occurs elsewhere in the N. T.

35. ἦδη ὥρα πολλῆς γεν.] Almost all Commentators take the sense to be, 'it was now late in the day.' Yet they adduce no better proof than examples of the Latin phrase in *multam noctem*, or *diem*. Unless, therefore, this be a *Latinism*, we may explain the phrase with Fritz., 'when much of the day was now past.' But would not that require διαγενομένης? The two interpretations, however, merge into each other, and the signification is chiefly determined by the context and added particles.

36. κώμας] 'hamlets, or small clusters of houses' scattered up and down the country. See Schleus. Lex. Κύκλω. This use of κύκλω for an

adjective (*circumjacentes*) is found in the best writers.

37. δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν] The ὑμεῖς is emphatical.

— ἀπελθόντες—φαγεῖν] The best Commentators ancient and modern (See Euthym., Beza, and Grot.) are of opinion that this sentence contains an interrogation implying admiration, and perhaps indignation. It may be rendered: 'What must we go and buy, &c.?' At δηναρίων sub. *denari*. No ellipse, however, is absolutely necessary. There is reason to think that the sum in question was a proverbial one for a sum of money exceeding the inconceivable, as we say a *good round sum*. 38. γινόντες] 'having ascertained.'

39. συμπόσια συμπόσια] i. e. κατὰ συμπόσια, in a distributive sense; an idiom common in Hebrew. See Note supra ver. 7. Συμπόσιον signifies properly a *drinking together*, or a *common entertainment*; and then, by a metonymy common in our own language, it designates the party assembled. Χλωρῷ χόρτῳ. Casaub. and Wets. say that χλωρῷ is added because χόρτος properly signifies *hay*. It rather, however, also means *fodder*, and though in the Classical writers it almost always denotes dry fodder; yet in the N. T. it as constantly signifies *herbage* of any kind, both of grass and corn.

40. ἀνέπεσον] 'discumbebant.' Πρασιά properly signifies a *plot of ground*, such as in gardens are employed for the growth of vegetables. It is strange that the latest Commentators should adopt the derivation of Hesych. from πέρας, quasi πρασιαὶ, when the Etym. Mag. and Zonaras' Lex. offer so much better a one, namely from πρᾶσον, an old word signifying a leek or onion. Thus the term denotes properly an *onion-bed*, and then any plot of ground of a similar form, a square or parallelogram. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 56. It here denotes *regular* and equal companies, like squadrons of troops. From Luke we find that each was composed of 50 persons. This method was, no doubt, adopted, to let the multitude know their own number.

ἐδίδον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους, ὥσει 44 πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες. ¹ Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ὄχλον. ² καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. ³ Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν· ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς. καὶ περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάντασμα εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραζαν· πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε. καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον. οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ ἡ καρδιά αὐτῶν πεπωρωμένη.

¹ ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ, καὶ 53 προσωρμίσθησαν. καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, 54 εὐθέως ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν, περιδραμόντες ὅλην τὴν περὶχωρον 55 ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας πε-

¹ Matt. 14. 22.
Joh. 6. 17.

² Matt. 14. 23.
³ Matt. 14. 23, 24.
Joh. 6. 16, 17.

¹ Matt. 14. 34.

46. ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς] 'having bid them (i. e. the multitude) farewell.' The phrase ἀποταξασθᾶν τινι, in this sense, is (as Fritz observes) not Attic Greek, but that of Philo, Joseph., and the later writers, especially the N. T. ones.

48. ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν] scil. τὴν ναῦν. The ellipsis is sometimes supplied, but at other times κώπην is used. Βασανιζομένους, laborantes, distressed, hard pressed. Ἦθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. The laboured Annotations of Grot., Fritz., and others here are little to the purpose; and much trouble might have been spared by considering the phrase as a popular one for, 'he would (i. e. he was about to) pass by them;' or, 'he made as though he would have passed by them.' So of Jesus it is said, Luke xxiv. 28. Καὶ αὐτὸς προσποικεῖτο πορρωτέρω πορεύεσθαι.

52. οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις] By the ἄρτοις is meant, as Krebs observes, τῷ θαύματι τοῖς ἄρτοις γενομένῳ. That Commentator, however, and Kuin., with some other recent interpreters, seem wrong in assigning to ἐπὶ the sense post. I myself still continue of the same opinion as in Recens. Synop. that the true one is per, by, denoting the efficient cause; as in Matth. iv. 4. And this is supported by Fritz, in his Note, who renders: 'Non enim per priores portenti opportunitatem quidquam intellexerant, sed erant callo obducta mente.'

53. προσωρμίσθησαν] scil. ἐκεῖ. Προσωρμίζειν

signifies to bring a ship πρὸς ὄρμον, to a port, or sometimes a station or place fit for landing or drawing a ship ashore. The latter sense is here to be adopted.

54. ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν] Some MSS. and Versions have added οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου, words, no doubt, derived from Matt. xiv. 13. It may seem harsh that the subject of the verb should be suppressed; to soften which, Fritz. would take the words ἐπιγινόντες—ἤρξαντο as put impersonally. But it will be more satisfactory to suppose an ellipsis of the subject, namely, the common one, corresponding to the man of the Germans and our men, which will here denote the inhabitants of that country. This obscurity is perhaps meant to be somewhat cleared up by the ἐκείνην following, which is equivalent to ἐκείνου τόπου.

55. περιδραμόντες] having run about, dis-courrentes. Ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις, 'upon their couches.' Art. for possess. pron. For περιφέρειν some MSS. have φέρειν; others, ἐπιφέρειν; and others, again, προσφέρειν, which Fritz. edits; but wrongly; for the varr. lectt. arose from the librarii stumbling at the use of περιφέρειν here, which has a significatio pragnans, including the senses expressed by the above various readings; q. d. 'they carried them about (i. e. up and down) and brought them to those places where they heard he was.'

56 ριφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον, ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστί. καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπο-
ρεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἐνταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθου
τοὺς ἀσθενούντας, καὶ παρεκάλου αὐτόν, ἵνα κἂν τοῦ κρασ-
πέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἀψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο
αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.

- 1 VII. ^{k Matt. 13.} ΚΑΙ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτόν οἱ φαρισαῖοι, καὶ
2 τινες τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱερουσολύμων. καὶ
ιδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ'
3 ἔστιν ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους, ἐμέμψαντο· οἱ γὰρ φα-
ρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, εἰ μὴ πυγμῇ νίψωνται τὰς

— ὅπου] This must not be taken for *quoniam*, (with Palaret and Schleusn.), but rather (with Beza, Grot., Wets., Kuin., and Winer) the words ὅπου—ἐκεῖ must be closely connected, corresponding to the Heb. **וְכֵן**, in the sense *ubi*. Thus the ἐκεῖ is said to be redundant. Fritz., however, makes well-founded objections to this combination of the words, and supposing the redundancy of them; because the words **ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστί** are an independent clause. And he, very properly, limits the above mentioned idiom to passages where the words occur in the same clause. He would therefore render **ἐστί ἀδστ.** But it may be better to regard the sentence as an abbreviation of the more enlarged expression of primitive times, when it would have been phrased 'carried them to the place of which they had heard it said, "he is there."' Compare 1 Kings xviii. 10. Thus ἐκεῖ is least of all pleonastic.

56. παρεκάλου αὐτόν] It is not clear whether this is to be understood of those who laid the sick persons down, or of the sick persons themselves. The former method is more suited to the construction; but the latter (which is adopted by Abp. Newcome) is more agreeable to probability. **Κἂν**, vel, even, but.

— ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτ.] The *ἂν* is not without force, denoting, as Winer thinks, (Gr. N.T. p. 117.) the uncertainty of the number. I would render, 'as many as might have touched.'

VII. 1. συνάγονται] "*conveniunt.*" Ἐλθ. ἀπὸ Ἱ. These are supposed to have been emissaries from the Sanhedrim; but we cannot safely infer their motives and purpose.

2. κοιναῖς] It was quite in the Jewish idiom to oppose *common* and *holy*, the most usual signification of the latter word in the Old Testament being separated from common, and devoted to sacred use. Their meals were (as the apostle expressed it, 1 Tim. iv. 5.) *sanctified by the word of God and prayer*. They were, therefore, not to be touched with unhallowed hands. The superficial Pharisee, who was uniform (wherever religion was concerned) in attending to the latter, not to the spirit of the rule, understood this as implying solely that they must wash their hands before they eat. (Campb.) **Κοινός** here (as often in Joseph.) signifies what is ritually impure: thus, as regarded the *hands*, it denoted that they were not washed ritually, i. e. just before the meal, though they might otherwise be clean.

— ἐμέμψαντο] This word is omitted in several MSS. and some Versions, is rejected by Mill

and Beng., and is cancelled by Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz, but retained and ably defended by Fritz. He proves that it cannot be a *gloss*, and accounts for its expulsion on the ground, that the term was thought disrespectful to our Saviour. But it is better to suppose that the omission in those comparatively *very few* MSS. arose from a previous corruption, (I suspect, into **ἐπέμψαντο**; for the words are often confounded), which introduced what was unintelligible, and therefore was expelled from the text, especially as, by including vv. 3 & 4. in a parenthesis, the word was unnecessary.

3. πάντες] i. e. all those who observed the traditions; for the Sadducees and a few others (comparatively a small part of the nation) rejected this custom.

— πυγμῇ] There are few expressions on which the Commentators are more divided in opinion than this. The early Versions show that the antients were as much perplexed with it as the moderns. The Vulg. and some other Versions give the sense *carpe*; whence it has been supposed, that they read **πυκνῇ**, which might be taken for **πυκνά**, and that for **πυκνός**. But (as Fritz. observes) there is no proof of the existence of any such adverb as **πυκνῇ**; and the sense *carpe* would be inapposite. To turn to the interpretations of those who retain the common reading, several Commentators, antient and modern, take **πυγμῇ** to mean 'up to the elbow.' But though **πυγμῇ** might be proved to have the signification *elbow*, yet such a one as 'up to' in the Dative cannot be tolerated. For the same reason, the interpretation of Lightf., Hamm., Schoetg., and Heupel 'up to the wrist,' must be rejected. Others, as Wets., Pearce, Campb., and Rosenm., endeavour to remove the difficulty by taking **πυγμῇ** to mean 'a handful of water,' such as the contracted palm will contain, or rather a *quartarius*, the smallest measure allowed for washing the hands. And this mode of interpretation Campb. has supported very ingeniously, but not convincingly; for (as Fritz. observes) that sense would require **πυγμῇ ὕδατος**. Besides, it may be added, **πυγμῇ** can only mean the contracted hand, the *doubled fist*, in which sense the word is here taken by Scalig. Beza, Grot., and Fritz.; who, however, are not agreed on the *manner* of the action. The most probable view is that of Beza and Fritz., who render 'unless they have washed their hands with the fist;' which explanation is confirmed by the customs of the Jews, as preserved in the Rabbinical writers, and even yet in use. Thus the

ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους, ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.

f Matt. 14. 22. Joh. 6. 17.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ὄχλον.

g Matt. 14. 23. h Matt. 14. 23, 24. Joh. 6. 16, 17.

καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. Καὶ ὄψια γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῇ ἐλαύνειν· ἦν γάρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς. καὶ περὶ τὰρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φητάσθαι εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραζαν· πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγων αὐτοῖς· Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε. καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτούς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκρίσισσεν αὐτοὺς ἐξίσταντο, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον. οὐ γὰρ συνῆλθον ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν πεπωρωμένη.

i Matt. 14. 34.

ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρὲτ· καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν, περιδραμόντες ὅλην τὴν περίχθινον ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντα

46. ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς.] 'having bid them (i. e. the multitude) farewell.' The phrase ἀποταξασθῆναι τινι, in this sense, is (as Fritz observes) not Attic Greek, but that of Philo, Josephus, and the later writers, especially the N. T. ones.

48. ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν] scil. τὴν ναῦν. The ellipsis is sometimes supplied, but at other times κόπην is used. Βασανιζομένους, laborantes, distressed, hard pressed. Ἦθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. The laboured Annotations of Grot., Fritz., and others here are little to the purpose; and much trouble might have been spared by considering the phrase as a popular one for, 'he would (i. e. he was about to) pass by them;' or, 'he made as though he would have passed by them.' So of Jesus it is said, Luke xxiv. 28. Καὶ αὐτὸς προσεπορεύετο πορρωτέρω πορεύεσθαι.

52. οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις] By the ἄρτοις is meant, as Krebs observes, τῷ θαύματι τοῖς ἄρτοις γενομένῳ. That Commentator, however, and Kuin., with some other recent Interpreters, seem wrong in assigning to ἐπὶ the sense post. I myself still continue of the same opinion as in Recens. Synop. that the true one is per, by, denoting the efficient cause; as in Matth. iv. 4. And this is supported by Fritz, in his Note, who renders: 'Non enim per priores portenti opportunitatem quidemquam intelligent, sed erant callo obducta mentes.'

53. προσωρμίσθησαν] scil. ἐκεῖ. Π

signifies to bring a ship πρὸς ὄρμον, sometimes a station or place fit for drawing a ship ashore. The latter is to be adopted.

54. ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν] Some MSS. have omitted οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου, no doubt, derived from Matt. x. 1. It may seem harsh that the subject of the be suppressed; to soften which, Fritz suppresses the words ἐπιγινόντες—ἤρξαντο personally. But it will be more so to suppose an ellipsis of the subject, common one, corresponding to the Germans and our men, which will be the inhabitants of that country. It is perhaps meant to be somewhat the ἐκείνην following, which is ἐκείνου τόπου.

55. περιδραμόντες] having run currents. Ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις couches. Art. for possess. pron. Some MSS. have φέρειν, others and others, again, προσφέρειν, which but wrongly; for the varr. lectt. librarii stumbling at the use of π which signifies regnans, separate, sedove yr at (i. e. pla

ἀκούει, ὅπου ἤκουον, ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι. καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπο-
 ησθε εἰς κώμας ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγρούς, ἐνταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθου
 ντες ἀπέκρυπτος, καὶ παρεκαλουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα κἀν τοῦ κρασ-
 τιστοῦ τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἀψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο
 αὐτοῦ, ἐσιώγουντο.

VII. KAI συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ φαρισαιοὶ, καὶ
 τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων. καὶ
 τὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ'
 ἀνίπτους, ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους, ἐμέμψαντο· οἱ γὰρ φα-
 ρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, εὖν μὴ πυγμῇ νίψωνται τὰς

This must not be taken for quoniam, (see Wetz. and Schleuser.), but rather (with Wetz., Kuin., and Winer) the words must be closely connected, as in the Heb. *ἔκει* is said to be redundant. It makes well-founded objections to the words, and supposing them as independent clause. And it limits the above mentioned words where the words occur in the text. It would therefore render ἐστὶν to be better to regard the sense of the more enlarged and elaborate times, when it would be carried them to the place where it said, "he is there." Matt. 10. Thus *ἐκεῖ* is least of

It is not clear whether of those who laid out the method is more suited to the latter (which is more agreeable to the text) or not. Gr. N. T. p. 117., the author would render, "I would render, *ἐσθίοντες*." *Ἐὰδ*. It would have been omitted: but we cannot omit and purpose.

The Jewish idiom of washing hands is the most usual signified in the Old Testament, and devoted to the washing of hands. (as the apostle testified by the word *ἵνα* were, therefore, not understood hands. The *ἵνα* uniform (wherever we understand this as *ἵνα* wash their hands as *ἵνα* here (as *ἵνα* is usually im- denoted usually, i. e. just as otherwise be denoted in several instances by Mill and Beng., and is cancelled by Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz, but retained and ably defended by Fritz. He proves that it cannot be a gloss, and the term was thought disrespectful to our Saviour. But it is better to suppose that the arose from a previous corruption, (*I suspect, into ἐμέμψαντο*; for the words are often con- founded), which introduced what was unimel- ligible, and therefore was expelled from the text, especially as, by including vv. 3 & 4. in a paren- thesis, the word was unnecessary.

3. πάντες] i. e. all those who observed the traditions: for the Sadducees and a few others (comparatively a small part of the nation) re- jected this custom.

[πυγμῇ] There are few expressions on which the Commentators are more divided in opinion than this. The early Versions show that the ancients were as much perplexed with it as the moderns. The Vulg. and some other Versions give the sense *sape*; whence it has been supposed, that they read *πυγμῇ*, which might be taken for *πυγμα*, and that for *πυγμα*. But (as Fritz. observes) there is no proof of the existence of any such adverb as *πυγμα*; and the sense *sape* would be inapposite. To turn to the interpretations of those who retain the common reading, several Commentators, ancient and modern, take *πυγμῇ* to mean 'up to the elbow.' But though *πυγμῇ* might be proved to have the signification *elbow*, yet such a one as 'up to the elbow' cannot be tolerated. For the same reason, the interpretation of Lightf., Ham- Schœtz., and Heupel 'up to the wrist,' must be rejected. Others, as Wetz., Pearce, Campb., and Rosenm., endeavour to remove the difficulty by taking *πυγμῇ* to mean 'a handful of water,' such as the contracted palm will contain, or rather a *quarteron*, the smallest measure allowed for washing the hands. And this mode of inter- pretation Campb. has supported very ingeniously, but not convincingly: for (as Fritz. observes) that sense would require *πυγμῇ ἵδρω*. Besides, it may be added, *πυγμῇ* can only mean the contracted hand, the double fist, in which sense the word is here taken by Beza, Grot., and Fritz.; who, however, are not probable on the margin of the action. The most probable view is that of Beng. and Fritz., who render 'unless they have washed their hands with the fist,' which explanation is the most likely to be the custom of the Jews, as preserved by the biblical writers, and even by the

only to be which defi- that they out. 1. μο- ὑπερβαλῖ—δ- ὑπερβαλῖ—δ- 1st class as the action; the arise from evil which consist in w- however, as w- defective. terms themself inordinate desire they produce. Π- alitia, being couple is with κλοπαί. Α- solentia, as Kuin. e- nely, this is well coupl- of envy, a- on which the best C- Βλασφημία signifies of every kind. Υπερ- contempt of others. 'Aq- signification, and ns has been variously into rditam incogitantiam rerum bo- nequitiam.' Fritz., t- y wide. The two first interp- The third may be admitte- ill inclined to retain the int- pted (from Doddr.) in Recens- folly, as opposed to σωφροσύνη demeanour, as opposed to seri- well described by Milton in his I

χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσ-
 βυτέρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, εἰ μὴ βαπτίσωνται, οὐκ ἐσ- 4
 θίουσι· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστίν, ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βαπ-
 τισμοὺς ποτηρίων καὶ ζεστῶν καὶ χαλκίων καὶ κλινῶν·
 ἔπειτα ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς· 5
 Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ περιπατοῦσι κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν
 τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ἀνίπτοις χερσίν ἐσθίουσι τὸν ἄρ- 6
 τον; Ἵ'Ο δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι καλῶς προεφή-
 τευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται· 7
 Οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία
 αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ^mμάτην δὲ σέβον- 7
 ταί με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀν-
 θρώπων. ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε 8
 τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, βαπτισμοὺς ζεστῶν καὶ
 ποτηρίων· καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλά ποιεῖτε.
 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ 9
 Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. ⁿΜωσῆς γὰρ 10
 εἶπε· Τίμη τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου· καὶ ὁ
 κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς 11
 δὲ λέγετε· Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ·
 Κορβᾶν (ὃ ἐστίν, δῶρον), ὃ εἰ μὴ ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελήσῃς. καὶ 12
 οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ
 μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, ὃ ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ παρα- 13
 ὁσεῖ ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλά

1^o Es. 29.
13.

7^o Matt. 15.
9.
Coloss. 2.
18. et seqq.
Tit. 1. 14.

n Exod. 20.
12.
Deut. 5. 16.
Matt. 15. 4.
Eph. 6. 2.
Exod. 21.
17.
Levit. 20.
9.
Deut. 27.
16.
Prov. 20.
20.

o Matt. 15.
6.

rendering of the Syr. *diligenter* may be admitted as a free translation, as also those of *studiosè*, or *sedulo*, adopted by some moderns: indeed, (as Leigh says) almost all the interpretations imply diligent care in washing.

— *κρατοῦντες*] 'carefully, pertinaciously adhering to, and observing.' Such is the full sense of the word, which is so used in 2 Thess. ii. 15.

4. *ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς*] Sub. *ἐλθόντες, or γενομένοι*; of which ellipse the Commentators adduce many examples, as also of the complete phrase. *Ἐὰν μὴ βαπτ.* This is best explained, 'unless they wash their bodies,' (in opposition to the washing of the hands before mentioned), in which, however, is not implied *immersion*, which was never used but when some *actual*, and not *possible*, pollution had been incurred. *Ἄ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν*. Render, 'which they have received from their ancestors, that they may firmly keep them.' *Ζεστῶν*, from *ζέσσης*, a liquid measure of wood holding a pint and a half. The word is frequent in the later writers, and is, indeed, of Latin origin. *Χαλκίων*, copper or brazen vessels. *Earthen vessels* are not mentioned, because those were broken, if supposed to be polluted. See Levit. xv. 12. *Κλινῶν*, couches, like our sofas.

9. *καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε*] The best Commentators (as Euthym., Beza, Casaub., Glass, Cameron, Neupel., Campb., Rosenm., Kuin., Schleusn.,

Fritz., and Scott) are agreed that this is to be taken as an ironical reproof. Thus the *καλῶς* corresponds to our *finely, cleverly*; a use frequent in the Classical writers. Some Commentators, who are averse to imputing irony to our Lord, devise other modes of interpretation, all of them either open to strong objections, or *closely bordering* on irony.

11. *εἰ μὴ εἴπῃ—ὠφελήσῃς*] Something seems wanting in this sentence, to supply which, Pisc., Beza, and Casaub. understand *insons erit*. But it is better to resort to that idiom by which the Greeks leave in a sentence some verb of a contrary signification to be repeated from the preceding sentence: and thus, with Krebs, Kuin., and Fritz., we may here repeat *μὴ θανάτῳ τελευτάτω*; 'he shall not suffer the punishment denounced.'

12. *καὶ οὐκέτι ἀφίετε, &c.*] The sense is, 'and by thus abrogating the Divine precept, ye permit him not any longer to,' &c., namely, out of the money so consecrated, because the devotion of it was made with an imprecation against the devotee, if he employed the money to any other purpose. The phrase *οὐδὲν ποιεῖν* is a popular one, signifying to *benefit any one*, the *τιμὴ* being a *Dativus commodi*.

13. *ἢ παρεδ.*] This is not, as some imagine, pleonastic, but signifies 'que propagare soletis,' as Fritz. renders. The *ἢ* is, by attraction, for

- 14 ποιείτε. ^p Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν ^{p Matt. 15. 10, &c.}
- 15 αὐτοῖς· Ἀκούετε μου πάντες καὶ συνίετε. ^q οὐδὲν ἔστιν ^{q Act. 10. 15.}
 ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν, ὃ δύναται ^{Rom. 14. 17, 20.}
 αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ^{Tit. 1. 15.}
- 16 ἔστι τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ^r εἴ τις ἔχει ὠτα ἀκούειν, ^{r Matt. 11. 15.}
- 17 ἀκουέτω. ^s Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ^{s Matt. 15. 15.}
 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς.
- 18 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ
 νοεῖτε, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρω-
- 19 πον, οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι; ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται
 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν· καὶ εἰς τὸν
 ἀφεδρώνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζον πάντα τὰ βρώματα.
- 20 Ἐλεγε δέ, Ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκεῖνο
- 21 κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ^t ἔσωθεν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ^{t Matt. 15. 19.}
 ἀνθρώπων, οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται, μοιχεῖαι, ^{Gen. 6. 5. et 8. 21.}
 22 πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, κλοπαί, πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλ- ^{Prov. 6. 14. Jer. 17. 9.}
 γεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφρο-

ῆν. Παρόμοια τοιαῦτα, i. e. such things as the subtlerfuge just mentioned.

18. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς] 'are even ye,' &c.

19. καθαρίζον πάντα τὰ β.] In this passage there is much variety of reading and diversity of interpretation. The varr. lectt., however, are, as Fritz, has shown, of such a nature as to afford no reason to call in question the common reading, they being either *slips of the pen*, or *glasses*. And the conjectures of Critics are entitled to no attention, unless it can be shown that the common reading is incapable of any tolerable explanation; which is not the case. For although most of the many modes of interpretation adopted are quite inadmissible, and some even ludicrously absurd, yet a tolerably good sense may be extracted from the words. Such, I conceive, is that which I have, with some hesitation, propounded in Recens. Synop., where *καθαρίζον* is taken as a Nominative absolute, and rendered 'purifying by removal.' This I find supported by the authority of Fritz., who, after an elaborate discussion of the sense, adopts that view. Of course, the Participle with ὃ and *χρῆμα* understood must be considered as standing for ὃ and a verb in the Indicative, i. e. ὃ καθαρίζει; q. d. 'which circumstance (namely, that the meats are cast into the jakes) makes them all alike pure.' This use of the Participle, which often takes place in *παρὸν προσηκόν, δόξαν*, &c., I have more than once illustrated in Thucyd. See Herm. Opusc. Vol. i. p. 203.

21. ἔσωθεν γάρ, &c.] The things here mentioned as defiling the man, are either I. sins committed against the 2d table of the Law, as *murder* and an *evil eye*, against the 6th commandment; *fornication*, *adultery*, and *lasciviousness*, against the 7th; *theft* and *deceit*, against the 8th; *false witness* and *blasphemy*, against the 9th; and *covetousness*, against the 10th. Or II. the evil dispositions which incline us to those

vices, as *ἀφροσύνη*, *πονηρία*, *ὑπερηφανία*, *διαλογισμοὶ κακοί*. (Whitby.)

On these terms (which are only to be considered as *exemplifying* the vices which defile, not enumerating them *ull*) Commentators are not agreed. I have long thought that they ought to be distributed into *three classes*. 1. *μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, κλοπαί*. 2. *πλεονεξίαι*—*ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς*. 3. *βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη*. This view is supported by the opinion of Fritz.; who regards the 1st class as that of vices occasioning injury in action; the 2d as consisting of vices which arise from evil dispositions; the 3d of those which consist in vices of speech. A classification, however, as will appear from what follows, defective.

With respect to the terms themselves, by *πλεονεξίαι* are denoted *inordinate desires*, and the overreachings which they produce. *Πονηρίαι* may be rendered *malitia*, being coupled with *δόλος*, as *πλεονεξίαι* is with *κλοπαί*. *Ἀσέλγεια* does not signify *insolentia*, as Kuin. explains, but *lascivia*. With this is well coupled lust of another kind, namely, that of *envy*, a sense of *ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς* on which the best Commentators are agreed. *βλασφημία* signifies calumny and false witness of every kind. *ὑπερηφανία*, haughtiness, contempt of others. *ἀφροσύνη*, from its extent of signification, and seeming indefiniteness, has been variously interpreted. Grot. explains it *incogitantiam rerum bonarum*; Kuin., 'perditam nequitiam' Fritz., temeritatem in loquendo. The two first interpretations are equally wide of the mark, though at the extremes. The third may be admitted. But I am still inclined to retain the interpretation adopted (from Dodd.) in Recens. Synop., namely *folly*, as opposed to *σωφροσύνη*, a levity of demeanour, as opposed to seriousness, and so well described by Milton in his *Il Penseroso*.

σύνη. πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύεται, καὶ 23
κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

^u Matt. 15.
21.

Ἔκειθεν ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια Ἰύρου 24
καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς [τὴν] οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ἤθελε
γνώναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαβεῖν. ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ 25
αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον, ἐλ-
θοῦσα προσέπεσε πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, (ἦν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ 26
Ἑλληνίς, Συροφοίνισσα τῷ γένει) καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα

^u Matt. 15.
26.

τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 27
εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα· οὐ γὰρ
καλὸν ἐστὶ λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς
κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· καὶ 28
γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν
ψιχίων τῶν παιδιῶν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν 29
λόγον, ὕπαγε· ἐξεδήλυθε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς
σου. καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὔρε τὸ δαιμόνιον 30
ἐξεληλυθὸς, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης.

^u Matt. 15.
29.

^u Matt. 9.
32.

Luc. 11. 14.

ἜΚΑΙ Πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὀρίων Ἰύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, 31
ἦλθε πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν
ὀρίων Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν μογιλάον, 32

24. τὰ μεθόρια Τ. καὶ Σ.] This is by Beza and most Commentators taken to mean, that country which divided Palestine from Tyre and Sidon. But Fritz. thinks it is meant that our Lord had entered into the territory of Tyre and Sidon. In fact, the district in question was a strip of land antiently debateable border land, (like the *Thyreatis* between Argolis and Laconia, and some other tracts in Greece), but afterwards ceded by Solomon to the King of Tyre, though it long afterwards retained its original name of the border land.

— τὴν] This is omitted in very many MSS., most of them antient, and almost all the early Edd., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Bengel to Scholz. The Article can (as Middlet. says) have no place here. Ἀγνώναι Sub. αὐτόν. It seems to be a popular form of expression. Καὶ οὐκ ἤδ. The καὶ signifies but.

26. Ἑλληνίς] a Gentile, or pagan, (called in Matthew *Καναθαία*) for the distinction is one not of country, but religion. The Heathens had for a long time been called by the name of *Greeks*, because many of those with whom the Jews had commerce were either such, or at least used the Grecian language. Συροφοίνισσα. A woman of the country called Syria Phœnicia, which lay between Syria and Phœnicia. Συροφ. is said because there were Ἀιβυφόνικες, i. e. Carthaginians. Many MSS. here have Συροφοινικισσα, which is received by Matth., Griesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz. But the common reading is retained and ably defended by Fritz.

— ἐκβάλλῃ] This (for the common reading ἐκβάλλῃ), found in very many of the best MSS. and the Ed. Princ., was preferred by Mill and

adopted by Wets., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. It is (Fritz. truly remarks) required by the correspondence of tenses found in the Greek idiom.

27. ἀφες πρῶτον—κυναρίοις] q. d. 'do not ask me before the time to confer benefits upon you, nor act like those who would be fed before the children are satiated.' Such is the sense assigned by Fritz., who regards these two clauses as containing two proverbial forms. Thus (he thinks) is removed what might seem somewhat of inhumanity in our Lord's casting at the miserable petitioner a Jewish term of insult.

28. ναὶ κύριε] Sub. καλὸν ἐστὶ, &c. 'True, Lord, it is right,' &c. Καὶ γὰρ, 'for even.'

29. ὕπαγε] This does not import *begone*, but implies a granting of the request, q. d. 'go in God's name.' Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, 'because of this speech (so full of humility and faith).'

30. βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλ.] i. e. lying tranquil and composed, not, as before, running up and down, or lying on the ground.

32. κωφὸν μογιλάον] There is some difference of opinion on the sense of these words. Some antient Translators and early modern Commentators, take μογιλάον to denote one *dumb*; which they seek to establish by the use of the word in the Sept. at Is. xxxv. 5. But that version is *erroneous*, and therefore cannot afford any proof. In vain, too, do they appeal to Matth. ix. 33. and Luke xi. 14., for there is every reason to suppose this miracle a different one from that there recorded. Besides, the words used of the man after his cure, ἐλάλεε ὀρθῶς, concur with the proper signification of the term, (namely, *one who speaks with difficulty*) to show that the

33 καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἐπιθῆ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. ^a καὶ ἵναfr. 8. 23. ἵπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν, ἔβαλε ^b Joh. 9. 6. τοὺς δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὕδα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας
34 ἤψατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ. ^b καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐ- ^b Joh. 11. 41. et 17. 1. ρανόν, ἐστέναξε, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ Ἐφθαθά, ὃ ἐστὶ δια-
35 νοίχθητι. καὶ εὐθέως διανοίχθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί· καὶ
36 ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμός τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. καὶ
διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐ-
37 τοῖς διεστέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισσώτερον ἐκήρυσσον. καὶ
ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Καλῶς πάντα πε-
ποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους
λαλεῖν.

1 VIII. Ὁ ἘΝ ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου ὄχλου ^c Matt. 15. 32. ὄντος, καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ
2 Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς Σπλαγχνίζομαι

person was not *dumb by nature*, nor, probably, *deaf by nature*, otherwise it would have been needless to call him dumb; (for such persons always are so) but was one who having early lost his *hearing*, gradually lost much of his *speech*, and became a stammerer. Such an impediment is either *natural*, arising from what is called a *bos*, or ulcer, by which any one is, as we say, *tongue-tied*, (of which Wets. adduces some examples from the Classical writers, and I have myself, in *Recens.* Synop., added others still more apposite, from Artemid. and Philostratus), or *acquired*, when, from an early loss of hearing, the membrane of the tongue becomes rigid and unable to perform its office. That the *former* was the case of this poor sufferer, may seem proved by the expression at ver. 35. ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμός τῆς γλώσσης. But even that may be taken figuratively, (as in some of the passages cited by Wets.), and the latter (which is the view taken by Fritz.) is probably the true one. This sense of *μογιᾶλος* is adopted by the Syriac Translator, and also by Beza, Grot., and almost all of the recent Commentators, who answer the argument of their opponents, that at ver. 37. we have καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους λαλεῖν, by observing that that is either a *general* expression, and not limited to this sense, or that ἀλάλος is used by a common *hyperbole*.

33. ἀπολαβόμενος—ἰδίαν] 'taking him aside and apart from the multitude,' not, away from them, or out of their sight. This was probably done for the same reason as that which influenced our Lord in the miracle recorded supra v. 40.

—ἔβαλε—τὰ ὕδα αὐτοῦ] Since this and the other action mentioned could contribute nothing to the cure, though we find such used on other occasions, as viii. 23. and Joh. ix. 6, (nay, the very putting his hands on the sick can be viewed in no other light), it has been asked *why* our Lord used them. Such inquiries are often rash, and we are not bound in all cases to give a reason (since our Saviour's *adoption* of an action shows its fitness); yet here we can be at no loss. The reason was, no doubt, that assigned by Grot.

and Whitby, and adopted by most recent Commentators, as Kuin. and Fritz., namely, that Christ was pleased, in condescension to human weakness, to use external actions significant of the cure to be performed, and thereby to strengthen the faith and confirm the hopes of the sick persons and those who brought them; and moreover to show that the power he was about to exert resided in himself. Our Lord adopted these actions, and the usual one of laying his hands on the sick, (as he was alone desired to do), to show that he was not confined to any one particular mode.

—πτύσας] 'having spit,' i. e. either on the ground, or in one of his hands.

34. ἐστέναξε] 'he groaned;' in sympathy with human calamity. Compare Hebr. iv. 15. Ἐφθαθά. Syro Chaldee, and the Imperative of the passive conjugation Ethpael. Διανοίχθητι, i. e. have the use of thine ears. Δύεσθαι would seem a more proper term as applied to the tongue; but *διανοίγεσθαι* is adopted as being applicable to the removal of both obstructions. For in Hebrew phraseology to *open any one's eyes or ears* denotes imparting to him the faculty of sight and of speech. Grot. observes that such words are used to be interchanged, "*per abusivonem.*" In which last opinion I cannot agree with him. The reason rather is, that in words indicative of the deprivation of any natural faculty there is *one common idea*. Thus our words *dumb, blind, and deaf* are all derived from past participles of verbs signifying to *stop up*. And the same might be shown in almost all the correspondent words of other languages.

36. ὅσον] for καθ' ὅσον, say most Commentators, who also at μάλλον supply τοσοῦτον. But Fritz., with reason, rejects both ellipses, and simply renders the words *quantum*—and *magis*. There is not (as some suppose) any pleonasm in μάλλον περ.; but, as Fritz. observes, the μάλλον adds weight and intensity to the following comparative *περισσώτερον*. He compares Aristoph. Eccl. 1131. μᾶλλον ὀλβιώτερος. and refers to Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 97. See (*instar omnium*) Herm. Opusc. i. 222.

ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον· ὅτι ἤδη * ἡμέραι τρεῖς, προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι. καὶ εἰάν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς 3
 νήστευσι εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν ἦκουσι. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 4
 αὐτοῦ· Πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεται τις ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας; καὶ ἐπὶ αὐτούς· Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; 5
 οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἑπτὰ. καὶ παρήγγειλε τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν 6
 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσι· καὶ 7
 παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ εἶχον ἰχθυῖδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλο- 7
 γήσας, εἶπε παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτά. ἔφαγον δὲ, καὶ ἔχορ- 8
 τάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ σπυ- 9
 ρίδας. ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες, ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέ- 9
 λυσεν αὐτούς.

^d Matt. 15.
39.

^e Matt. 12.
38. et 16. 1.
Luc. 11. 29.
Joh. 6. 30.

^f Matt. 16.
4.

^d Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν 10
 αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά. ^e καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ 11
 Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐ-
 τοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ^f καὶ 12
 ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, λέγει· Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη
 σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν· εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ
 ταύτῃ σημεῖον.—Καὶ ἀφεῖς αὐτούς, ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς τὸ 13
 πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

^g Matt. 16.
5.

^h Matt. 16.
6.

ⁱ Luc. 12. 1.

^g Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον 14
 οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ ^h καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐ- 15
 τοῖς λέγων· Ὁρατε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν φαρι-

VIII. 2. *ἡμέραι*] This (for the common reading *ἡμέρας*) is found in very many MSS., most of them ancient, and is preferred by Mill, Beng., and Wets., and edited by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. See Note on Matt. xv. 32.

3. *νήστευσι*] 'fasting;' from *νήστις*. For *ἦκουσι* some would read, from several MSS., *ἦκασι*. But Fritz. shows that the use of the preterite *ἦκα*, however it may be found in the Sept., Joseph., and Liban., cannot be proved to have been adopted by the writers of the N. T. Besides, there is no need of the change, since the Present of *ἦκω* has often the sense of the Preterite. Thus we may render 'are come,' or 'had come.'

10. *μέρη*] 'region,' *ὅρια*, as some MSS. read, by gloss. This use is only found in the later Greek writers, including the LXX.

11. *συζητεῖν αὐτῷ*] 'to enter into argument, with him.' The word properly signifies 'to use mutual inquiry and discussion.' The construction of this verse (which is somewhat rough) is thus adjusted by Fritz. "ζητοῦντες ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔχοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἔχοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν." We may render *πειράζοντες αὐτόν* ('thereby') tempting him.

12. *ἀναστενάξας τῷ πν.*] The *ἀνα* is intensive, and signifies what is *deep* (for the notions of *height* and *depth* concur.) i. e. 'having fetched a deep groan, or sigh from the very heart.'

—*εἰ δοθήσεται*, &c.] The *εἰ* is not (as some imagine) put for *οὐ*; but, as the best Commentators are agreed, this is a form of solemn asseveration, common in the O. T., but rarely, if ever, found in the Classical writers), in which there is implied an *imprecation*; which, however, is omitted *per apostrophen et gravitatis ergo*. The nature of the imprecation ('may I not live!' or the like) will depend upon the subject and the speaker. This is supplied at Ezek. xiv. 16. Sept. The Classical writers use the complete form, but only, I think, with *εἰ μὴ*.

15. *βλέπετε ἀπὸ*] Equivalent to the *προσέχετε* of Matthew and the *φύλασσεσθε* of Luke. This use is Hellenistic. Καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡ. Matthew joins the Sadducees with the Pharisees, and makes no mention of Herod. But there is no real discrepancy, since Herod and the Herodians (i. e. his adherents and courtiers) were, no doubt, Sadducees, and there is every reason to think that their doctrines and morals were such as to justify the caution of our Lord. Ζύμη, by a striking metaphor, denotes the *infection of false doctrines*, (as Matt. xvi. 12.), as well as of corrupt morals.

- 16 σαίων, καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου. καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλ-
 17 λήλους λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. ἰ καὶ γνοὺς ὁ ^{Supr. 6.}
 Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε· ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ^{52.}
 ἔχετε; οὐπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνίετε; ἔτι πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε
 18 τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; καὶ
 19 ὠτα ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε, ^k ὅτε τοὺς ^k ^{Matt. 14.}
 πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, πόσους κο- ^{19.}
 φίνους πλήρεις κλασμάτων ἤρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Δώδεκα. ^{supr. 6. 41.}
^{Luc. 9. 13.}
^{Joh. 6. 11.}
 20 ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυ- ¹ ^{Matt. 15.}
 ρίδων πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἐπτὰ. ^{34.}
^{supr. ver. 5.}
 21 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;
 22 ΚΑΙ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν· καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφ-
 23 λὸν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψηται. ^m καὶ ^m ^{Supr. 7.}
 ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἐξω ^{32, 33.}
 τῆς κώμης. καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθείς τὰς
 24 χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπρώτα αὐτὸν εἶ τι βλέπει; καὶ ἀναβλέ-
 ψας ἔλεγε· Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὡς δένδρα, περιπα-
 25 τούντας. εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλ-
 μοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἀποκατε-
 26 στάθη, καὶ ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυγῶς ἅπαντας. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων· Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην
 εἰσελθῆς, μηδὲ εἴπῃς τι εἰς τὴν κώμην.

19. πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς π.] It is well observed by Fritz, that there is here a *pragmatics constructio*, in which is included the two senses to break the loaves, and to distribute them to the multitude. This use is indeed frequent both in the Scriptural and Classical writers.

22-26. This miracle is recorded only by Mark, though it has several circumstances which render it worthy of particular attention.

23. ἐξήγαγεν—κώμης] i. e., as most Commentators say, because he thought those who had seen so many miracles in vain, were not worthy to see more. The reason, however, seems rather to have been, that our Lord never chose to perform a miracle with a crowd pressing about him. See supra iii. 10. & v. 28.

— πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα] Our Lord was here again pleased to vary the mode of the external action; and that the one adopted on this occasion was not unusual with those who pretended to cure blindness, or dimness of sight, we may suppose from the same thing occurring in an account of a pretended miracle narrated in Sueton. *Vespas. 7.* Our Lord was also pleased to vary the operation, and cause that it should not be instantaneous, but gradual.

24. καὶ ἀναβλέψας] Ἀναβλέπειν signifies not only to look up, but 'to recover the sight,' which latter signification many Commentators (after Erasm.) here adopt. That however, (as Camp. observes) only has place where a complete recovery is denoted, which was not the case here, the perfection of it being marked by the words ἀποκατεστάθη, καὶ ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυγῶς ἅπαν-

τας. The best Commentators, antient and modern, are agreed on the former signification to look up. He looked up to ascertain whether he had recovered his sight.

— βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους—περιπατούντας] These words have occasioned somewhat of perplexity. There is too great a variety of readings; for several MSS., some of them antient and early Eds., read βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· ὅτι ὡς δένδρα ὁρῶ περιπ. And this was edited by Schmid, Mill, Beng., and Matth. But Fritz has shown that this reading, whichever way it be turned, yields no tolerable sense; and he (in common with Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz) edits the words without the ὅτι and ὡς, as in the *textus receptus*. This, too, is found in the Edit. Pr. and the great body of MSS., confirmed by almost every one of the antient Versions; and it is doubtless to be preferred. The other doubtless arose, as Fritz remarks, ἐ διττογραφία, i. e. βλέπω and ὁρῶ; and ὅτι and ὡς. The words ὡς δένδρα are to be referred to the τοὺς ἀνθ., not περιπ.; and the sense is, 'I see men, as trees, walking,' i. e. I can distinguish men from trees only by their walking; a result of imperfect vision; since a confusion of vision in the objects is, as Plato observes, the first sign of returning sight, which, as he says, τῆς ἀσθήσεως σημεῖα παραλλάττει. This view of the sense is confirmed by Victor, who, no doubt, derived it from the Fathers. From the above it is plain that the person was not born blind, but had lost his sight from disease.

26. μηδὲ εἰς τὴν—κώμην] On these words there

ⁿ Matt. 16. 21. ^{13.} Luc. 9. 18. ^o Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς 27 κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν· καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλίαν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; 29 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ 30 ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδεὶν λέγωσι περὶ αὐτοῦ.

^o Matt. 16. 21. et 17. 22. et 20. 18. infr. 9. 31. et 10. 33. Luc. 9. 22. et 18. 31. et 24. 7. ^p 2 Sam. 19. 22. ^o ΚΑΙ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 31 ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· καὶ παρρησίᾳ 32 τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος, ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ^p ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς 33 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρῳ λέγων· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

^q Matt. 10. 34. et 16. 24. Luc. 9. 23. et 14. 27. ^r Matt. 10. 34. et 16. 25. Luc. 9. 24. et 17. 33. Joh. 12. 25. ^s Psal. 49. 9. t Matt. 10. 33. Luc. 9. 26. et 12. 8, 9. Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Joh. 2. 23. ^u Matt. 16. 28. Luc. 9. 27. ^q Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς 34 αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, 35 ἀπολέσει αὐτήν. ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ 36 ὠφελῆσει ἄνθρωπον, εἰάν κερδήσῃ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα 37 τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνηθῇ με καὶ 38 τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλδί καὶ ἀμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνησεται αὐτὸν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων. IX. ^u Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν 1 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσὶ τινὲς τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

^x Matt. 17. 1. Luc. 9. 28. ^x Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν 2 Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετεμορ-

has been a needless scruple raised, the best way of avoiding which is to consider them as expressing this sense: 'do not go into the village and tell them what has happened.' *Τμὴ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.* The man was, A periphrasis for 'the villagers.' The man was, it seems, not of Bethsaida.

31. ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι] An allusion to Ps. cxviii. 22. And the word implies contumely with rejection.

32. παρρησίᾳ] i. e. 'plainly.' So Euthym.

φανερῶς καὶ ἀπαρακάλυπτος, i. e. without any figure of speech, as John expresses it. Προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν, 'having taken him aside.'

37. ἀντάλλαγμα] Campb. rightly translates 'ransom,' and truly observes that we ransom what by law, war, or accident, is forfeited, and in the power of another, though we may still be in possession; but we always exchange what we have for what we have not.

- 3 φώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο στίλβοντα, λευκὰ λίαν, ὡς χιῶν, οἷα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς Ἡλίας σὺν Μωσέϊ·
- 5 καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Ῥαββί, καλὸν ἔστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσέϊ μίαν, καὶ
- 6 Ἡλίᾳ μίαν. οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί λαλήσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφοβοι.
- 7 καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθε φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης [λέγουσα·] Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε! καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι, οὐκέτι οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.
- 9 Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται, ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ. καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν, πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες, τί ἐστι τό· ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. * Καὶ ἐπρωτῶν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· * Ὅτι λέγουσιν ὅτι γραμματεῖς, ὅτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἔλθειν πρῶτον; ὁ

7 Eua. 42.
11. Matt. 3. 17.
et 17. 3.
supr. 1. 11.
Luc. 3. 22.
et 9. 35.
9 Pet. 1. 17.
Deut. 18.
19.
2 Matt. 17.
Luc. 9. 36.
a Malach. 4.
b Psal. 22.
Eua. 53. 3.
c Dan. 9. 26.

IX. 3. γναφεὺς] from γνάφος, a tool with which the antients used to raise the nap of worn cloth. This was one of the offices of an artisan called γναφεύς, and with it were united that of cleansing soiled garments, and restoring them to their original state, either by dyeing them, or, by the use of fuller's earth and alkali, restoring their whiteness.

7. ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς] This construction with the Dative is rare; (that with the Accusative being the usual one), but it is found also in Acts v. 15. and Ps. xc. 3. Sept., and ἐπισκιάζειν τιμὴ may there be rendered 'to be a shade to,' or over 'any one'; the Dative (which is not, as Fritz. imagines, a Dativus commodi) being suspended on the ἐπι.

— λέγουσα] This is omitted in many MSS., most of them antient, some Versions, and Theophyl.; and it is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., and Fritz., as having been introduced from the other Gospels. Αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε, 'Him bear ye.'

8. ἐξάπινα] 'suddenly.' It is neuter plural taken adverbially of the old epic adjective ἐξάπιος, whence the Ionic ἐξαπίνη, contracted by the Attics to ἐξαίφνης. Yet the old adverb was again introduced into the language probably by the Macedonians, and occurs sometimes in the later writers, and is frequent in the LXX. Ἄλλα τὸν Ἰ. This is generally taken as put for εἰ μὴ. That principle, however, is not necessary, if, with Fritz., we suppose the ἀλλά as put with reference to the negative in οὐκέτι, and supply a verb of seeing from the preceding participle.

10. τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν, &c.] There has been no little difference of opinion as to the sense of these words, which will, indeed, much depend upon the construction. Some construe them with the words following, πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς; others take them with συζητοῦντες. The former method is preferred by some of the antient and

the earlier modern Commentators; but the latter is adopted by almost all from the time of Heuman and Schulz.; and with reason; for such a construction as the former would be unprecedented. They are, however, not agreed on the sense of ἐκράτησαν; some rendering it 'reticuerunt,' others 'animo exceperunt;' others, 'animo retinuerunt.' To all of these interpretations, however, objections are made by Fritz., who renders 'sermonem (Jesu) firmiter tenuerunt.' This last perhaps deserves the preference; but the reticuerunt of Schleus. and others is not objectionable. Τί ἐστι—νεκρῶν, quidnam esset è mortuis rediri, 'what Jesus meant by speaking of rising from the dead. They did not question the general resurrection, which all but the Sadducees believed, but they could not reconcile this language with what they had learnt in the Law, that Christ should live for ever and hold an everlasting kingdom. Hence their slowness in comprehending what Christ often afterwards repeated to them, of his death and resurrection. Inasmuch that when Christ was dead, their hopes died with him, and only revived at his resurrection.

11. ὅτι λέγουσιν] Almost all Commentators take the ὅτι in the sense why. Fritz., however, rejects this interpretation; and indeed that signification is almost exploded in the Classical writers. He would read τί οὖν, with some Latin Versions. But this is of slender authority, and the οὖν was doubtless derived from Matth. xvii. 10. If the common reading be correct, the best mode of interpretation will be to supply τί γέγονεν here and infra ver. 28. As, however, this is a rather harsh ellipse, we may suspect some corruption in the text. Perhaps the true reading is that of one or two MSS. τί, for διὰ τί. This is confirmed even by those MSS. which are quoted in favour of τί οὖν, and perhaps by the Versions which are adduced in favour of πῶς οὖν. The ο might easily arise from the s pre-

δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἡλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, 13
ἀποκαθιστᾷ πάντα· [καὶ,] καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθη καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ—· ἄλλὰ
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα
ἠθέλησαν. [καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.]
Ἄ καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ 14
αὐτοὺς, καὶ γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας αὐτοῖς. καὶ εὐθέως 15
πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθη, καὶ προστρέχοντες
ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν. καὶ ἐπρώτησε τοὺς γραμματεῖς· Τί 16
συζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς; ἄ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἓκ τοῦ ὄχλου 17
εἶπε· Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα

ceding. In the passage at ver. 28. the true reading seems to be *τί*.

12. Ἡλίας μὲν—πάντα] Here there is not any irony, (as some imagine), but rather a Synchoreisis. Render, 'Elias is, indeed, first to come and is to restore things to their former state.'

— καὶ καθὼς γέγραπται, &c.] There are few passages that have more perplexed the Commentators than this. Various attempts have been made to assign a satisfactory sense to the words of the common text καὶ πῶς. But all have failed, being more or less defective, either in sense, or construction, or both. This being the case, the most eminent Commentators have long agreed that the passage is corrupt; and various modes of emendation have been proposed. Mere conjectures merit little attention. As to the various readings of MSS., not one is deserving of notice, except that for vulg. καὶ πῶς, several antient MSS., with the later Syriac Version and Euthym. and Victor, read καθὼς. But even this will not render much service. Some therefore (as Beza, Campb., and Bp. Marsh) have resorted to the mild conjecture καὶ καθὼς. The sense assigned by Bp. Marsh is, 'And that, as it is written of the Son of man, he (John the Baptist) may suffer many things and be set at nought.' Campb. renders, 'And (as it is written of the Son of man) must likewise suffer many things and be contemned.' But even this method is objectionable, since it would be difficult to justify that sense of ἵνα with the Subjunctive. Abandoning, therefore, all hope of emending the passage by any such mild means as the MSS. authorise, some recent Commentators have attempted to restore it by stronger methods. And as it appears that in this passage (as in the parallel one of Matth. vii. 12 & 13.) the fate of John Baptist and of Christ are meant to be paralleled, so they conceive that the substance of the two verses have been, by some accident, transposed; and Gratz, Schulz, and Fritz, propose that the clause καθὼς γέγραπται—ἐξουδενωθῇ should be transposed, and placed after ὅσα ἠθέλησαν; the words καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν being cancelled as a double reading of the former. Thus the passage will stand as follows: Ἡλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον ἀποκαθιστᾷ πάντα· ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθη καὶ

ἐξουδενωθῇ. This yields an excellent sense, (namely, the same with that given by Campb.), and the transposition is countenanced by the parallel passage of Matth. xvii. 12 & 13. But as there is not the slightest authority for it, either in MSS. or Versions, it cannot be adopted in the text, nor ought it to be introduced into any Version. Indeed it may, after all, be unnecessary; for, adopting the reading καὶ καθὼς, &c., we may surely supply after ἐξουδενωθῇ the short corresponding clause (which is often in such cases left to be understood from the context) οὕτω πάσχει, 'thus he (i. e. John Baptist) is to suffer.' This (which is strongly confirmed by the οὕτω καὶ of Matthew) yields quite as good a sense as either of the above methods; and that sense is produced by far milder means than, at least, the latter of them. The words καθὼς—αὐτόν, are merely a διπλογραφία of the former, and therefore stand for nothing. (Yet they strongly confirm the reading καθὼς, (which is so indispensable to the emendation of the passage), especially as they are found in every one of the MSS. Campb. says he has transposed this clause; but he has sunk it in the former, which is, in fact, cancelling it. The omission of καὶ before καθὼς is very frequent in the MSS. of all writers. The Dative in ἐποίησαν is a Dativus commodi, as in Isocr. Nic. 613. ἃ πασχόντες ὑφ' ἑτερῶν ὀργίζεσθε τοῖς ἄλλοις μὴ ποιεῖτε.

15. ἐξεθαμβήθη] 'valde obstupuerunt.' The word implies a mixture of admiration, veneration, and awe; all of them feelings well calculated to be excited by our Lord.

17. ἤνεγκα—πρὸς σε] The state of the case was, that the man had brought his son to Jesus to be healed by him. But our Lord not being immediately at hand, or the man not being willing to trouble our Lord, he presented his son to the Apostles for cure; since it was known that they had healed many such poor wretches.

— ἔχοντα—ἀλαλον] Notwithstanding what some recent Commentators urge, who adopt Mede's hypothesis on the Demoniacs, this can only signify, 'whose body was in the power of a demon who made him dumb.' So in Luke xi. 14. a deaf demon (i. e. one who causes deafness) is mentioned. Here Wets. compares Plut. T. ii. p. 438. (speaking of the Pythian priestess) ἀλάλου καὶ κακοῦ πνεύματος οὐσα πλήρης.

18 πνεῦμα ἄλαλον. καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀφρίζει, καὶ τρίξει τοὺς ὀδόντας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ξηραίνεται. καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβά-
 19 λωσι, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς [† αὐτῷ] λέγει·
 Ὡς γεναὶ ἄπιστος! ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε
 20 ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. 'καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐ-^{f Supr. 1.}
 τὸν πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπά-^{26.}
 ραζεν αὐτόν, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκλύιετο ἀφρίζων.
 21 καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ· Πόσος χρόνος ἐστίν,
 22 ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Παιδιόθεν. καὶ πολ-
 λάκις αὐτόν καὶ εἰς [τὸ] πῦρ ἔβαλε καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα
 ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλ', εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον ἡμῖν, σπλαγχ-
 23 νισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, τὸ, εἴ δύ-^{g Luc. 17.}
 24 νασαι πιετεύσαι—· πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. καὶ εὐ-

18. ὅπου—κατάλαβῃ] Wets. and others render, 'and wherever, or whenever, it may attack him;' for the verb *καταλαμβάνειν*, they say, is often used of the attack of any disorder, especially of epilepsy. But the context demands that we should take *κατάλαβῃ* of the *dæmon*; and the sense is, 'wherever, or whenever, it lights on him,' or lays hold of him. 'ῥήσσει αὐτόν. Beza and others, with E. V., render it 'tears him.' But the true sense is, doubtless, that of the antient Versions and Commentators, and most modern ones, 'dashes him on the ground;' of which signification many examples from the Classical writers and the Sept. are adduced by the Commentators. *Τρίξει τοὺς ὀδ. α.*, 'gnashes or grinds his teeth.' So Theophyl. Sim. 91. C. *χαλεπαίων καὶ τετριγῶς τοὺς ὀδόντας*. Aristoph. Ran. 926. *μη πρίε τοὺς ὀδόντας*. These and the other particulars in this verse and ver. 22. are indeed all symptoms of epilepsy. But if we even should suppose that the man was an epileptic, it would not the less follow that the disorder was induced by dæmoniacal power.

—*ξηραίνεται*] Some antient and several modern Commentators explain, 'faints away,' 'falls into a swoon.' But however this may be a symptom of epilepsy, the word will not (as Fritz. observes) bear that sense, but must mean 'pines away.' I agree with that Commentator that the word denotes not so much what happens during the *dæmon*'s attack, as it is a general consequence from thence. Thus Celsus says of epilepsy 'hominem consumat!' The *καὶ* may be taken for *καὶ οὕτως*, i. e. ὥστε.

19. αὐτῷ] Many MSS. and Versions have *αὐτοῖς*, which is edited by Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz. I think, without sufficient reason.

20. ἰδὼν αὐτόν—ἐσπάρραξεν] Most Commentators, take *ἰδὼν* for *ἰδόντα*. But that is a false view of the construction, which Fritz. rightly regards as an *anacoluthon*. The Evangelist meant to say *καὶ ἰδὼν (ὁ παῖς) αὐτόν εὐθέως ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος ἐσπάρραξεν*, but then changed the construction; of which see another example in Acts xx. 3. Wets. and Vater take *ἰδὼν* as a Nominative absolute, supplying *αὐτός*.

21. ὡς] for *ἐξ οὗ*, or *ἀφ' οὗ*, ('since the

time) when.' *Παιδιόθεν*, 'from his childhood.' This form and the kindred, but more elegant, one *παιδόθεν* are of later Grecism. The purer writers employed *ἐκ παιδός*, or *ἐκ παιδίου*.

22. τὸ πῦρ] The Article, found in many antient MSS. and the Edit. Princ., is inserted by Matth., Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz, and is confirmed by Matth. xvii. 15. John xv. 6. Acts xxviii. 5. and other passages. Propriety, indeed, would seem to require this, since it falls under that rule of Middlet. by which all those utensils or substances in a house of which there is ordinarily but one, take the Article. Thus when *πῦρ* signifies the fire in any house, it requires the Article; when it signifies any other, or fire in general, it rejects it. But whether, even in the former case, the Article was not sometimes omitted in phrases of frequent occurrence, is more than I would venture to affirm. Besides, the word may here be taken in a general sense; and if so, it needs no Article. Fritz. inserts the Article even before *ὑδατα*; but purely from conjecture, and very wrongly; for that is used in a general sense. So we speak of accidents "by fire and flood."

—*ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι*] This use of *ἀλλ'* is said to be *supplicatory*. The truth is that the *supplicatory*, or rather hortatory, form results, as Fritz. observes, from the Imperative with which the particle *εἴ*, in such a case, united. As to the *εἴ τι δύνασαι*, some Commentators there recognise a doubt; while others deny any; neither of which views seems well founded. Fritz. rightly regards it as a *formula obtestationis* entreating help. He cites Soph. Aj. 326. More apposite, however, is Dio Chrysost. p. 81. adduced by me in Recens. Synop.: *ἐκείνης δεομένης τοῦ πατρὸς, εἴ τι δύναται, βοήθειν*. See also Thucyd. vi. 25. Herodot. viii. 57. Of course, the very nature of this formula implies some doubt of the power of the person whose help is implored.

23. εἴ δύνασαι—πιστεύοντι] With this sentence Commentators have been somewhat perplexed, partly from the brevity and obscurity of the phraseology, and partly from *το*. The conjectures that have

θέως κράζας ὁ πατήρ τοῦ παιδίου, μετὰ δακρῶν ἔλεγε·
Πιστεύω, κύριε· βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ! Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰη- 25
σοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πνεύματι τῷ
ἀκαθάρτῳ, λέγων αὐτῷ· Ἰὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφόν,
ἐγὼ σοὶ ἐπιτάσσω· ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς
εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ κράζαν, καὶ πολλὰ σπαραζάν αὐτόν, ἐξῆλθε· 26
καὶ ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ νεκρὸς, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν, ὅτι ἀπέ-
θανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας αὐτόν τῆς χειρὸς, ἤγειρεν 27
αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη.

^h Matt. 17.
21. et 17.
16.

^h Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 28
ἐπῆρώτων αὐτόν κατ' ἰδίαν, † Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν
ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐ- 29
δενὶ δύναται ἐξελεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.

ⁱ Matt. 16.
22.
Luc. 9. 22,
44. et 18.
31. et 24. 7.

ⁱ ΚΑΙ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλι- 30
λαίας· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γινῶ. ἐδίδασκε γὰρ τοὺς 31
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν
αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. οἱ 32
δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥήμα, καὶ ἐφοβούντο αὐτόν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

^k Matt. 18.
1.
Luc. 9. 46.
et 22. 24.

^k Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ· καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος, 33
ἐπῆρώτα αὐτούς· Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογίζεσθε;
οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, 34
τίς μείζων.

^l Matt. 20.
26. Infr. 10.
43.

^l καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει 35
αὐτοῖς· Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος
καὶ πάντων διάκονος. ^m Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτό 36

^m Infr. 10.
16.

are very clumsy and inefficient, and indeed unnecessary. Some, as Beza and De Dieu, and a recent English Commentator, would remove the difficulty as regards the τὸ by taking it for τοῦτο. But that is a long exploded principle; and to supply κατὰ (as does the last mentioned Commentators) is even more absurd. The best recent Commentators are, with reason, agreed that the τὸ is here meant to be applied to the sentence following, by a use common in the Classical writers; where it is often applied to a whole sentence. See Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 54. Krebs, Rosenm., and Kuin. would extend the force of the τὸ to πιστεύοντι. But to produce the sense which they extract, they are obliged to insert an εἶναι after πάντα, and supply at the end of the sentence βοηθήσω σοι or εὐ ἔχει. But thus εἶναι could not but have been expressed; and the other ellipsis is harsh. The only satisfactory solution of the difficulty is that propounded in Recens. Synop., and which has been since adopted by Frits., namely, to suppose that after πιστεύσαι is to be supplied (what our Lord, from modesty, suppressed) βοηθήσω σοι, or εὐ ἔχει. From the same feeling, ἐμοὶ is omitted after δύνασαι. The δύνασαι, at which so many Critics stumble, is used with reference to the δύνασαι of the ques-

tion, to which this is an answer. And the best way of accounting for the use of the τὸ is, to suppose, either that this mode of speaking was not unusual to our Lord in cases where his help was entreated with any sort of doubt; or that this answer was well known. Thus the sense will be 'the (well known answer).' All the best Commentators are agreed that τῷ πιστεύοντι is a Dativus commodi. Render, 'All things are possible [to be done] for him who believeth.'

24. βοηθεῖ μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ] By ἀπιστία, as Grot. rightly observes, is here meant not a total want of faith, but a deficient or wavering faith. The sense is, 'I have a faith, but it is infirm; supply its deficiency, and regard it as complete, and heal my son accordingly.'

25. ἐπισυντρέχει] 'were running together towards him.' The τὸ at ἐγὼ σοὶ ἐπιτ. is authoritatively emphatical.

28. ὅτι] I have shown, supra ver. 14., that the true reading here is probably τί.

30. παρεπορεύοντο] passed along. See Note on Mark. ii. 23. Οὐκ ἤθελεν—γινῶ. A popular mode of speaking like that at vii. 23. οὐδένα ἤθελε γινῶναι, signifying that he wished to travel in a private character.

31. παραδίδοται.] 'is being delivered, i. e. is shortly to be delivered.'

- ἐν μέσφ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτό, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 37 Ὅς εἰάν ἐν τῶν τοιοῦτων παιδιῶν δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὅς εἰάν ἐμὲ δέξηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστειλαντά με. n Matt. 10. 40. et 18. 5. Luc. 9. 48. Joh. 13. 30.
- 38 Ὁ ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, εἰδομέν τινα τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὅς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκλύσαμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν. οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὅς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογήσαι με. o Luc. 9. 42. p Matt. 12. 30.
- 39 Ὅς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ὑμῶν, ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστέ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ. q Matt. 10. 42. r Matt. 18. 6. Luc. 17. 1. 2.
- 40 Καὶ ὅς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμὲ, καλὸν ἐστὶν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περὶκειται λίθος μυλικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. s Matt. 5. 29. et 18. 8. Deut. 13. 6.
- 41 Καὶ εἰάν σκανδαλίξῃ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶ κυλλὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, t Esa. 66. 24.
- 42 ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννεται. καὶ εἰάν ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίξῃ σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐ-

36. ἐναγκαλισάμενος] Kyrie, Elsn., and Wets. observe, that as the child was of somewhat advanced years, the signification here is not strictly 'to take up into the arms,' but to embrace.

39. οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐστὶν—καὶ δυνήσεται] The sense is, 'nemo enim meā auctoritate miraculum edet et poterit illico mihi conviciari.' This construction (similar to that at 1 Cor. vi. 5.) is quite agreeable to Classical usage. So Plato Menex. p. 71. A. οὐδεὶς ὅστις οὐ γελᾶσθαι καὶ ἐρεῖ. Thucyd. ii. 51. ἀγορία τοῦ θεραπεύσοντος. The δυνήσεται ταχὺ signifies 'will readily bring himself to,' &c. (Fritz.)

41. ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστέ] It has been debated whether *χριστός* in the N. T. be a proper name, or an appellative. That it was originally an appellative descriptive of office and dignity, (like ὁ βασισταῖος), seems certain, and so frequent is this use in the N. T., that some contend that it is never employed otherwise. But in Rom. v. 6. 1 Cor. i. 12 & 23. 2 Cor. iii. 3. Col. iii. 24. 1 Pet. i. 11. to render 'the anointed,' or even 'the Messiah,' would be harsh. Hence Middlet. maintains that in all those passages *χριστός* is merely a proper name; and he contends that even during our Saviour's life *χριστός* had become such. Compare Matt. xxvii. 17 & 20. with Matt. x. 2. Campb., however, is of opinion that this use of the word was not introduced until after the resurrection. With the present passage Middlet. aptly compares a kindred one at 1 Cor. iii. 23. ὑμεῖς δὲ χριστοῦ, χριστός δὲ Θεοῦ. The same phrase *εἶναι τινος*, to be devoted to

any one, occurs elsewhere in the N. T., and sometimes in the Classical writers.

43. τὰς δύο χεῖρας] 'both of your hands.' The Article has here the force of the possessive pronoun.

44. ὅπου—σβέννεται] The words are derived from Is. lxvi. 24., where the punishments to be inflicted, in this life, on those who are disobedient to God, are vividly depicted, by the representation of their carcasses being strewed about, subject to the continual gnawing of worms, and the devouring of an unextinguishable fire, and to be objects of detestation to all future generations. The words, however, are here applied to represent the eternal misery of Hell. The Sept. thus renders, ὁ γὰρ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτήσει καὶ τὸ πῦρ αὐτῶν οὐ σβεσθήσεται. The allusion has also been from the same passage in Eccclus. vii. 17. and Judith xvi. 17. Gehenna (which term has been fully explained in Matth.) was with the Jews a frequent emblem of the place of torment. On the nature of the punishment designated by the ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν καὶ τὸ πῦρ, (scil. αὐτῶν, i. e. of the wicked), namely, whether they are real and material, or figurative and designating the gnawing of self condemnation, and the fire of extreme pain, the Fathers are divided in opinion, and sometimes speak inconsistently on this point. Some of them (as to several modern Commentators) adopt the latter opinion; while others maintain that though the worms be figurative, the fire is material. The latter opinion is preferable to the former, but nevertheless is untenable. — Fritz. ob-

τόν· καλόν ἐστί σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζῶνιν χωλόν, ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄβυσσον, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ εἰάν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίξῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν σοι ἐστί μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, 48
 ἢ Lev. 2. 13. καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. Ἐπὶ γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται, 49

serves) why should Gehenna be called ἡ γέεννα τοῦ πυρός but to designate that there the wicked are consumed with fire?" And (as he well argues) "what holds good of the latter member of the verse, must also hold good of the former." A confusion of the physical and figurative in the same sentence is not to be tolerated. There is, therefore, no doubt but that both expressions are to be taken in their literal sense. Fritz. also unhesitatingly admits, that both here and elsewhere in the N. T. the punishments of Hell are pronounced to be eternal. Indeed both the Jewish and Heathen writers alike held the doctrine of eternal punishments in store for impenitent sinners; on which subject see Keccens. Synop.

49. πᾶς γὰρ—ἀλισθήσεται.] There is perhaps no passage in the N. T. which has so perplexed the Commentators, or so defied all efforts to assign to it any certain interpretation as this. It is impossible here to detail, much less review, even a tenth of the interpretations which have been proposed. It must suffice (omitting all mere conjectures or interpretations proceeding on a strained sense of the words) to notice those only which have any tolerable semblance of truth. These may be distributed into classes according to the leading view adopted. It is a material question whether the words are to be considered with reference to what went before, or taken as a separate dictum. The latter is supposed by some, especially Kuin., who maintains that this and the next verse are out of place and belong to some other part of the Gospel. This, however, is an unauthorized supposition, and has the disadvantage of depriving us of all benefit of a context to shed some glimmer of light on this deep obscurity. Yet those who admit that the passage has a connexion with and reference to what precedes, are not agreed on the extent of it. Many refer it to the words immediately preceding, so that either a reason may be supposed given why the wicked in Hell will be tormented unto eternal life, or that ver. 49 may be considered as a further explication, or illustration, of what was said in ver. 48; for γὰρ has often the sense of *nempe*. But the great objection to this mode of interpretation is, that it compels them to assign such a sense to πᾶς as cannot be justified on any principle of correct exegesis, namely, 'every wicked man,' or, 'every one (of those condemned to Hell)'. As little can I approve of the sense of πᾶσα θυσία assigned by some of these Commentators, 'every one consecrated to God;' by which the salt is taken to mean the salt of grace. Many other varieties of interpretation are there founded upon this hypothesis, that the words have refer-

ence to those which immediately precede; every one of which, however, (as Fritz. has proved) is liable to very strong objections.

Let us now examine the other class of interpretations, namely, those which proceed on the principle, that the words have reference to ver. 47. Thus πᾶς will denote 'every one of you,' 'every Christian.' Those, however, who adopt this view of the connexion are not agreed on the meaning of πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται. Here, as in the former class, there is a multitude of precarious and even absurd interpretations. Only two can be instanced which deserve any attention. 1. That of those who take πυρὶ ἀλίσθ. to mean 'shall be purified by the Holy Ghost.' See Matth. iii. 11. Acts iii. 3. They render: 'For every Christian will be seasoned with the fire (of the Holy Ghost), as (in the old Law) the precept was, every sacrifice shall be seasoned with salt; q. d. 'As (καὶ for ὡς, as often) every sacrifice, under the Old Law, was to be seasoned with salt, so in the New, every Christian shall have a portion of the Holy Spirit.' But to assign such a sense to πυρὶ is harsh, and we can scarcely suppose the Evangelist would word the sentence so ænigmatically. In fact, the difficulty is chiefly centred in the interpretation of πυρὶ, which is, no doubt, best taken by the ancients generally and some moderns, as Beza, Rosenm., Kuin., and Fritz., to mean 'the fiery trials of life.' They are not, however, agreed on the sense of ἀλισθήσεται. Beza and others take the meaning to be, 'Every Christian is purified by fiery trials of life, as every sacrifice is salted with salt.' But surely ἀλίσθ. will not admit of such a sense. I do not hesitate to embrace the interpretation of ἀλ. proposed by Bos, Muzel, and Fritz., especially as it is confirmed by the ancient gloss δοκιμασθήσεται, namely 'shall be put to the proof.' I agree with them, that the reference of this verse is not to ver. 47 only, (which Markl. also perceived) but likewise to ver. 43—7. For, as Fritz. truly observes, "since Jesus has there thrice expressed the sentiment that a loss even of the members of the body, nay of those most useful, is to be encountered rather than to yield to the seductions of vice, that so being examined and approved, we may attain the prize of our high calling;" nothing can be expected but that we should show that such sort of trials (like those of athletes) are either very useful, or absolutely necessary." By πᾶς must be understood all persons, all Christians, since to them ver. 43—48. belong. Πῦρ designates those fiery trials, in encountering which the self-denial and fortitude is compared to that of suffering the loss of a limb. Πυρὶ ἀλ. may be interpreted, 'will be tried and prepared by such fiery trials (for the

50 καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἀλλ' ἀλισθήσεται. * καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· εἴαν δὲ ^{x Matt 5. 13.}
τὸ ἅλας ἀναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; * Ἐχετε ἐν ^{Luc. 14. 34.}
ἑαυτοῖς ἅλας, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις. ^{Rom. 12. 18.}
^{Heb. 12. 14.}

1 X. ἸΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς ^{1.}
Ἰουδαίας, διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ συμπορεύοντα ^{1.}
πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτὸν· καί, ὡς εἴωθει, πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν ^{1.}
2 αὐτούς. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν,
3 εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολύσαι· πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ ^{1.}
4 δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωσῆς; * οἱ ^{Deut. 24. 1.}
δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψε βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράψαι, καὶ ^{Jer. 3. 1.}
5 ἀπολύσαι. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πρὸς ^{Matt. 5. 31.}
πῆν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην·
6 * ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἄρσεν καὶ θήλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς ὁ ^{a Gen. 1. 27. et 5. 2.}
7 Θεός. * ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πα- ^{Matt. 19. 4.}
τέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ προσκολληθήσεται ^{b Gen. 2. 24.}
8 πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα ^{1 Cor. 6. 16.}
9 μίαν. ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σὰρξ. * ὁ οὖν ὁ ^{Eph. 5. 31.}
10 Θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν.
11 * καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὃς εἴαν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ ^{d Matt. 5. 32. et 19. 9.}
12 καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐτήν· καὶ εἴαν γυνὴ ^{Luc. 16. 18.}
ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς καὶ γαμηθῇ ἄλλῳ, μοιχᾶται. ^{1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.}

enjoyment of eternal felicity). There is here a metaphor taken from victims, which were prepared for sacrifice by the imposition of the *mola salsa*. The words of the next clause *καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἀλλ' ἀλισθήσεται* are founded on Levit. ii. 13. *καὶ πᾶν ὄψρον θυσίας* (i. e. every sacrifice) ὑμῶν ἀλλ' ἀλισθήσεται. And the *καὶ* is to be rendered *sicuti, as, like* the Heb. 7.

In *per. 50* there is a play on the double sense of salt; for the word is first used, at *ver. 49*, in its proper sense; then, at *ver. 50*, in its figurative one, where it denotes, as some say, the salt of friendship; but rather, we may suppose, with others, the salt of wisdom. See *Coloss. iv. 6*. Then after recommending the study of wisdom, our Lord enjoins the cultivation of peace one with another.

X. 1. *ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται*] 'having departed he goeth,' or went. *ἀναστὰς* properly signifies 'having arisen,' as often in the Classical writers; but it sometimes, as here, carries with it the added notion of departing. "Ὄρια τῆς Ἰ.", 'the territory of Judæa.

5. *πρὸς τὴν σκληρ.*] Literally, 'with a view to,' &c.

6. *ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως*] In this rare phrase *κτίσις* signifies 'the things created,' the world or universe, as *xiii. 19. 2 Pet. iii. 4. Sap. v. 18 & xvi. 24*. The argument meant to be urged by this and the verse following is, that God at the beginning of the world created man and woman that they should live together in the greatest union, and that hence married persons are to be

regarded not as two, but one, and therefore, by the Divine law, no divorce can be admitted.

10. *ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ*] This seems to designate some inn, or private lodging, which they had occupied on the road; and the expression is here used in contradistinction to the public place where our Lord had been arguing with the Pharisees. Thus *ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ* means much the same as *privatim*.

11, 12. In these two vv. there is a marvellous diversity of reading, which Griesb., Kuin., and Fritz., minutely discuss. It does not appear, however, that these readings authorize any change in the text. There may be some want of neatness in the phraseology, nay perhaps some want of precision in the use of one of the terms, namely *ἀπολύση* in *ver. 12*. But if the whole be taken as expressed *populariter*, there will be nothing to stumble at. It is true that, strictly speaking, a Jewish wife could not divorce her husband; for as to the examples of Salome and others, their actions were done in defiance of all law, and in imitation of Roman licentiousness. *Ἀπολύση*, therefore, at *v. 12*, may, with many of the best Commentators, be considered as used with some license on account of the antithesis, for *ἔξελθῆ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνδρός*, which, indeed, is found in some MSS. and Versions, and is edited by Fritz.; but is plainly a gloss. There is the same catachresis at *1 Cor. vii. 12 & 13*. (where the Apostle may be supposed to have had this passage in mind) in the use of *μη ἀφιέτω αὐτήν* and *μη ἀφιέτω αὐτόν*. Perhaps, too, this term is used with reference to the customs of the Gentiles rather than

• Matt. 19.
13.
Luc. 18. 15.
f Matt. 18.
3. et 19. 14.
1 Cor. 14.
90.
g Pet. 2. 2.

Ἐκείνοι δὲ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδιά, ἵνα ἀψηται αὐτῶν· οἱ 13
δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 14
ἠγανάκτησε, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά ἔρχεσθαι
πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν
ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐάν μὴ δέξηται 15
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

g Matt. 19.
15.
supr. 9. 36.

Ἐκείνους δὲ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτά, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά, 16
ἠλόγει αὐτά.

h Matt 19.
16.
Luc. 18. 8.

Ἐκείνους δὲ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδὸν, προσδραμῶν εἰς καὶ 17
γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν, ἐπῆρώτα αὐτὸν· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, τί
ποιήσω, ἵνα ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 18
αὐτῷ· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ
Θεός. Ἰτὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Μὴ μοιχεύσης· μὴ φονεύ- 19
σης· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ ἀποστε-
ρήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ὁ δὲ 20
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην
ἐκ νεότητός μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν 21
αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐν σοὶ ὑστερεῖ ὕπαγε ὅσα ἔχεις
πώλησον, καὶ δὸς [τοῖς πτωχοῖς,] καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν
οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν. ὁ δὲ 22
στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ, ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων

i Exod. 20.
13. et 21. 12.
Deut. 5. 17.
Rom. 13. 9.

k Matt. 6.
19.
Luc. 12. 33.
et 16. 9.

the Jews, and seems to be meant to give a rule to the Apostles for *general* application, and which should put both sexes as on the same footing.

The αὐτῶν is by some referred to the *remediated wife*; by others, to the newly married one. Either may be admitted; but in the former case the sense of ἐπι will be 'to the injury of;' in the latter, 'in respect of,' i. e. in his connexion with.

16. ἠλόγει αὐτά] 'pronounced, or invoked blessings upon them;' for *κατηλ.*, which occurs in some ancient MSS. and is edited by Fritz. though plainly a *gloss*.

17. ἐκπορευομένου—ὁδὸν] 'as he was departing (from thence) on his way.'

19. μὴ ἀποστερήσῃς] Many Commentators are of opinion that the word is used in Scripture in a very extensive sense, so as to denote committing injustice of any kind; and to be nearly synonymous with ἀδικεῖν. But ἀποστερεῖν has a more *special* signification, and denotes to deprive any one of his property, whether by actual and open robbery, or by secret fraud, as denying a debt, cheating in the quality of goods sold, or overreaching in the bargain. Moreover, the words do not (as Wets. and others imagine) have reference to the ninth and tenth Commandments, but, as Heupel observes, to the *seventh*, μὴ κλέψῃς, on which this is a sort of paraphrase, to show the extent of the injunction. Indeed the Jews were accustomed, in ordinary discourse, and even in writing, to recite the precepts of the Decalogue not in the very words in which they are expressed, but in other equivalent terms.

21. ἠγάπησεν αὐτὸν] On the sense of ἠγάπ. there is much difference of opinion, which has

been occasioned by the fact that the young man did not follow our Lord's admonition. Some would adopt a sense of ἀγαπᾶν by which it denotes to be content with. But the syntax is then very different. For then it is used of things, not persons, and is construed either with a *Dative* of object, or with a *Participle*, or an *Infinitive*. The other interpretations are divided between such as denote good will generally, 'he was kindly disposed towards him,' or (as that has been by many supposed not sufficient) such as imply good will by some outward gesture or action. H. Steph. and Lightf. interpret, 'he kissed him.' But the authority for this sense is too slight. It is better, with Casaub., Grot., Wets., Heum., Kuin., and Fritz., to interpret 'he accosted him kindly.' After all, however, the interpretation 'he felt kindly disposed towards him,' which is supported by the ancient Commentators, is the most natural and probable.

21. τοῖς πτωχοῖς] The Article is omitted in very many MSS. and the Edit. Princ., and is cancelled by Beng., Matth., Fritz., and Scholz.

22. στυγνάσας] This may be referred either to the *countenance*, or to the *mind*. In the former case it will denote that *contraction* of the countenance which ensues on hearing any thing which displeases one: in the latter, it will signify *perurbation*. Thus, however, the term would be nearly the same with λυπούμενος just after. The former interpretation, therefore, seems preferable; and is confirmed by a passage of Nicetas ap. Schleus. *Lex. oi δὲ κατηφιῶντες καὶ στυγνάζοντες ἐβίωσκον*. And so Eurip. Hippol. 280. *στυγγὴν ὄφρυν*.

τα πολλά. ¹ Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγει ¹ Joh. 31. 24.
 αἰθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες ² Psal. 62. 11. Prov. 11. 13.
 νῦν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ³ Matth. 19. 23.
 σὺντο ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ⁴ Luc. 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
 οὗτοι λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι τοὺς
 λόγους ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασι, εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ
 εἰσελθεῖν· εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιαῆς
 ραφίδος † διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
 Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν! οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσαντο, λέγοντες πρὸς
 αὐτὸν· Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ⁵ ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτοῖς ⁶ m Job. 42. 2.
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ ⁷ Jer. 32. 17. Zach. 4. 6.
 Θεοῦ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ ἐστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. ⁸ Καὶ ⁹ Luc. 1. 37. n Matth. 4. 20. et 10. 27. Luc. 5. 11. et 18. 28.
 ἔκτιστο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ· Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα,
 ἵνα ἑκολουθήσασμέν σοι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν
 λέγω ὑμῖν· οὐδεὶς ἐστιν, ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ
 πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγροῦς,
 ἵνα ἑκολουθήσασμέν μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖνος ἐκτιστός· ὁ
 ἀπορῶν ἐμὸν καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου· εἰ μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλα-
 σίον. νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελ-

θαμβοῦντο] 'were thrown into great
 ment and consternation.' So ver. 26. πε-
 ἐξεπλήσσαντο.
 τῆς τρυμαλιαῆς τῆς ραφίδος] The Articles
 nited in several MSS. most of them antient.
 et. thinks them undoubtedly spurious; and
 cancels them. Certainly propriety re-
 spects that *ραφίς*, as it denotes a needle in
 ral, should not have the Article. And then
 propriety alike requires that if *that* be omitted,
 other too shall be left out. As, however, the
 er propriety is of too refined a kind to be
 ly to have been known to the Evangelist;
 d as the idiom is found in our own language, it
 ay be safer to leave the Article in question.
 ρυμαλιαῆς is from *τρύω*, *tero*, and is of the same
 m with *ἀρμαλιά*.
 — διελθεῖν] Very many MSS., with some
 others, and the Edit. Princ., have *εἰσελθεῖν*,
 which is adopted by Wets. and Matth. But it
 would require much stronger evidence to justify
 so glaring a violation of propriety, for which
 Schulz in vain urges Matth. vii. 13, because, as
 Fritz. truly observes, at *εἰσελθεῖτε διὰ τῆς στενῆς*
πύλης should be supplied *εἰς τὴν ζωὴν*.
 26. καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι.] As Matth. xix. 25.
 has *τίς ἀρα*, this has by many been regarded as a
 Hebraism. But *καὶ* thus prefixed to *τίς* is fre-
 quent in the Classical writers, as appears from
 the examples adduced by Bos, Elsn., and Wets.
 The *καὶ* in this use may be rendered 'aye (but).'
 There is perhaps an ellipse of *ἀρα*. By the *τίς*
 must be understood *πλούσιος*.
 29, 30. There are marvellous diversities of
 reading in these verses, (especially the latter)
 and no slight difficulties have been moved on the
 interpretation of the words as they now stand.
 Two scruples have been raised, one as to the
 promise itself; the other as to its limitation, *μετὰ*
διωγμῶν. With respect to the former, Campb.

has started a difficulty which he thought ad-
 mitted of no solution, namely that in ver. 30 the
 words *οἰκίας*—*ἀγροῦς* seem to signify that the
 compensation shall be in kind, in this life; which
 could only mislead instead of enlightening. Be-
 sides, that some things are mentioned at ver. 29.
 of which a man can have but one, as father and
 mother. And yet at ver. 30 we have the plural
 —mothers. *Wife* is mentioned at ver. 29., but
 not *wives* at ver. 30. According to rule (he adds)
 if *one* was repeated, *all* should have been re-
 peated. And the construction required the *plural*
 number in all. In short, it is plain that he
 regarded the passage as an interpolation, as did
 also Pearce, Owen, and others. But the consent
 of all the MSS. and early Versions utterly dis-
 countenances such a notion. As to the objec-
 tions of Campb., though they have been adopted
 and urged with his usual ability by Fritz., they
 have, in reality, little or no force. We may
 safely maintain, with several Commentators an-
 tient and modern, that the promise even as
 regarded as *this world* was (considering that
ἑκατονταπλασίονα must be taken for *πολλα-*
πλασίονα, which indeed is found in the parallel
 passage of Luke and in some MSS. of that of
 Matthew) fulfilled literally in the Apostolic age.
 For the disciples as they travelled about, or were
 driven by persecutions, experienced every where
 the most unbounded hospitality from their
 brethren, insomuch that the advantage they had
 lost was amply made up to them. There is even
 less force in the other objections which have been
 urged. The *strict regularity* which Campb. and
 Fritz. desiderate is by no means a characteristic
 of the New Testament writers (indeed of few
 antient ones) and least of all of St. Mark. The
 irregularities they complain of are indeed *all* of
 them removed in one or other of the MSS. and
 those alterations received in the Edit. Princ. by Fritz.,

φᾶς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγρούς, μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Ὅπολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται 31
 πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.
 ῥ^p ἮΣΑΝ δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· 32
 καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοῦς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν 33
 ὅτι, ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ 33
 ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς γραμματεῦσι· καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν

though in defiance of every principle of true Criticism. As to the plural number being required throughout ver. 30., it surely makes no great difference whether the plural be adopted, or the singular. We might indeed, say that the *singular* in things of which men have but one should have been used. Hence I have sometimes thought *μητέρα* should be read, from several MSS. The plural, however, may be tolerated, as referring to Christians at large. For though the declaration is commenced with *οὐδεὶς*, yet that is evidently intended of *many*. And though grammatical propriety confined the Evangelist to the use of the *singular* as to the things just adverted to in the first verse, yet in the second and more minute, he abandons it. Then again though three particulars are omitted in v. 30, which have place in v. 29, i. e. *πατέρας, μητέρας, and γυναῖκας*, yet *μητέρας* might, in some measure, include the other; or, as there is very good authority for it in MSS. and Versions, and strong support in a well known critical principle, we might be justified in introducing *καὶ πατέρας* into the text after *καὶ μητέρας*. As to the omission of *γυναῖκας*, it is not difficult to account for that; for not only delicacy forbade the introduction of this particular, but in reality it was a kind of loss which, in the nature of things, did not admit of being made up. What shall we, then, think of the judgment of Fritz., who, on the authority of only two MSS., inserts *γυναῖκα*?

As to the *spiritual recompense* mentioned by Campb. and anxiously sought for in many pious Commentators, "the joy and peace in believing," which he says would more than counterbalance their losses, *that*, as is plain from this passage of St. Mark, was not adverted to by our Lord. And though it would seem but little that temporal remuneration was mentioned to the *Apostles*, yet it should be considered that that might be especially meant for the *disciples at large*. Thus Chrysostom in his Homily on Matt. xix. 27 & seqq. p. 405. 40. acutely and truly observes: "Ἴνα γὰρ μὴ τινες ἀκούσαντες τὸ, ὑμεῖς [αἱ] ἐξαιρέτων τῶν μαθητῶν εἶναι τοῖς νομίμασι (λέγω δὴ τὸ τῶν μεγίστων καὶ πρώτων ἐν τοῖς μέλλουσιν ἀπολαύειν) ἐξέτεινε τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἠπίσχευε τὴν ὑπόσχεσιν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἅπασαν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν παρόντων καὶ τὰ μέλλοντα πιστοῦται."

But with respect to the *other* difficulty, viz. that found in the qualifying words, *μετὰ διωγμῶν*, which taken in conjunction with a promise of

things merely temporal, has been thought by many so illusory that they have sought either to alter the reading *διωγμῶν* into *διωγμῶν*, or to take *μετὰ* in the sense *after*. But there is no authority for either change. The ancient Commentators and several modern ones, as Beza, Zeger, Heupel, Wolf, Winer, and Fritz., rightly take the sense to be 'under persecutions,' 'even amidst persecutions;' for where tribulation abounded, consolation should much more abound. This may perhaps be meant to *hint* at that *spiritual* remuneration which should also compensate for the sacrifices which they might make in embracing and professing Christianity. Upon the whole, this remarkable passage may be regarded as one of those sayings of our Lord which were at once *declarations, and prophecies*. And the fulfilment of this in the latter view is strikingly manifest both from Scripture and from the Ecclesiastical History of the first Century.

32. *ἐθαμβοῦντο, &c.*] On the nature of this wonder and fear the Commentators are divided in opinion. Some, as Heum., Rosenm., and Kuin. attribute it to the prediction which Christ now delivers of his death and passion, *καὶ παραλαβὼν* being rendered 'for he had taken them aside.' But this would involve an intolerable license of interpretation. It is *better*, with Euthym., Beza, and others, to suppose that the cause of their fear was our Lord's going to Jerusalem, notwithstanding the Sanhedrim were seeking to apprehend him; and the evils which he had said at ver. 31. & ix. 31. impended over him. As, however, they did not understand their Lord on that occasion, and were probably not then aware of the designs of the Sanhedrim, this view cannot well be admitted. Fritz. thinks it was a sort of involuntary presentiment of evil. Which is, I conceive, the *truth*, but not the *whole truth*, because it accounts for the *ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο*, but not for the *ἐθαμβοῦντο*. *That* (which is neglected by the Commentators) must be referred (as I suggested in Recens. Synop., and which view has since been adopted by some Commentators) to a certain *undefinable awe* with which the Apostles now began more and more to contemplate our Lord, and which, besides his many miracles, the increasing air of majesty and authority which he more and more assumed as his hour drew so near, was well calculated to inspire.

Ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο is put, per hypallagen, for *ἠκολούθουν φοβούμενοι*.

34 αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαίξουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

35 Ἔτι προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ εἶναι

36 αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσης ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί θέλετε

37 ποιῆσαί με ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Δὸς ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἰς ἐξ ἐυνύμων σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ δόξῃ

38 σου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε·

δύνασθε πικρῶν ποτῆριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα

39 ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ μὲν ποτῆριον, ὃ

ἐγὼ πίνω, πίεσθε· καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι,

40 βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθῆσθαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ ἐυνύμων μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἠτοίμασται.

41 Ἔτι ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα, ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου.

42 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτούς, λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν,

κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν, κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτω δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐστιν

44 θέλη γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται διάκονος ὑμῶν· καὶ ὅς ἂν θέλη ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δούλος.

45 καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονησαί, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχὼ καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεριχῶ, καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἰκανοῦ, υἱὸς Τιμαίου, Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυφλός, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν. καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖὸς

35. προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ] for προσέρχονται. Προσπορεύεσθαι τιμὴν καὶ πρόσ τινα is a phrase often used in the Sept. for προσέρχεσθαι τιμὴν.

37. ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου] 'in thy state of glory and majesty in thy reign.'

40. ἐξ ἐυνύμων μου.] This is omitted in many MSS. and Versions, and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Vat., and Scholz; but is with more judgment retained by Tittm. and Fritz. Versions are in this case no certain testimony.

42. οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν] Many Commentators regard the participle as redundant; and to this opinion the most recent English Commentators cling, adducing from the above a cloud of examples, most of them not to the purpose. I have myself always objected to any such principle, whether in the Scriptures or the Classical writers; and this view is supported by the opinion of Fritz., who pronounces that the word is *no where* pleonastic. See the numerous examples which I have adduced from the Classical writers in Recens. Synop. We may here render either,

with Grot., 'qui imperare censentur,' or, with Fritz., 'qui sibi imperare videntur.' The former, however, is strongly confirmed by my citations in Recensio.

— οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν] The sense is, 'the great ones (magnates) among them.' Fritz. calls this a *mira dictio*. It may rather be considered as a *dictio popularis*. 'Κατεξουσιάζουσιν, i. e. as Casaub. renders, *imperium in eorum nomine exercent*.

46. Βαρτίμαιος] Some take this for a *patronymic*, or *explication* of ὁ υἱὸς Τιμαίου. Others, however, with more reason, consider it as a *real name*, and think the person was called Βαρτίμαιος and was the son of Timæus. So Βαρθολομαῖος and Βαρησοῦς, and in Thucyd. i. 29. Ἰσαρχίδας τοῦ Τολμαίου. In such cases the *patronymic* has been converted into a *regular appellative*. There is some resemblance to those names which have the *form* only, without the *signification*; on which see my Note on Thucyd. i. 1.

— προσαιτῶν] The *προς* is not (as some

έρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν, καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς κατέστρεψε· καὶ 16 οὐκ ᾔφην ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ¹καὶ ἐδί- 17
¹¹ Reg. 8. 29.
¹ Esai. 56. 7.
¹ Jer. 7. 11.
 δασκε, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Οὐ γέγραπται, Ὅτι ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον ληστῶν. ^κ Καὶ ἤκου- 18
^κ Joh. 7. 19.
 σαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν, πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσουσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτὸν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτε ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. 19

¹ Matt. 21. 20.
^m Matt. 17. 21. et 21.
¹ Luc. 17. 6.
ⁿ Matt. 7. 7. et 21. 22.
¹ Luc. 11. 9.
¹ Joh. 14. 13.
¹ et 15. 7.
¹ et 16. 24.
¹ Jac. 1. 6, 6.
¹ Joh. 3. 22.
¹ et 6. 14.
¹ o Matt. 6. 14.
¹ Eph. 4. 32.
¹ Col. 3. 13.
¹ Eccl. 28. 2.
¹ Matt. 21. 23.
¹ Luc. 20. 1.
¹ Καὶ πρῶτὴν παραπορευόμενοι, εἶδον τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμμένην ²⁰ ἐκ ῥιζῶν. καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, ²¹ ἴδε ἡ συκὴ, ἣν κατηράσω, ἐξήρανται. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη- ²² σοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ. ^α ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ²³ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅς ἂν εἶπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Ἀρθητι, καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ μὴ διακριθῆ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ, ὅτι ἃ λέγει γίνεται· ἔσται αὐτῷ ὁ εἶπῃ. ^β διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν· Πάντα ὅσα ἂν προσευχό- ²⁴ μενοι αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι λαμβάνετε· καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. ^γ Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε ²⁵ κατὰ τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῆ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ²⁶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

^δ ΚΑΙ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ, ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ²⁷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ

early Editions, and is received by Wets., Griesb., Matth., Fritz., Tittm. and Scholz. *Grammatical propriety* requires it, but that Mark so wrote is far from certain.

15. ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν] This is not, as most Commentators imagine, for ἐξέβαλε, but the sense is, 'he proceeded to cast out.'

16. διενέγκῃ σκεῦος] This is usually understood to mean any vessel, i. e. devoted to profane uses, and by which any gain was made. But the word σκεῦος, which in the Sept. corresponds to the Heb. כֵּל, has, like that word, a considerable latitude of signification, and denotes, like the Latin *vas*, or *instrumentum*, a *utensil* (whether for sacred or profane use) or *piece of furniture* or *dress*, and, in a general sense, an *article*, whether for use or traffic.

In doing this our Lord merely upheld the Jewish Canons, (founded on Levit. xix. 20. and Deut. xii. 5.), which, as we find from the Rabbinical writers, define the reverence of the Temple (i. e. the outer Court) to mean that none should go into it with his staff, shoes, or

purse, or with dust upon his feet; and that none should make it a thoroughfare. The irregularities which our Lord rebukes had (as Whitby supposes) originated in, or been increased by the proximity of the Castle of Antonia; and the Priests, having an interest in, connived at them.

22. ἔχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ] Some take this to mean, 'have a strong faith;' by a common Hebraism, whereby the genitive of "God" subjoined to substantives denotes greatness or excellence. But there is no reason to abandon the common interpretation by which Θεοῦ is a Genitive of *object* or *end*, as in Rom. iii. 22. Gal. ii. 20. iii. 22., and especially with *πίστis*. Of course, it is implied that the faith which is reposed in God shall be firm and undoubting, as the words following suggest and illustrate.

24. ἔσται ὑμῖν] This, like ἔσται αὐτῷ just before, is a Dative of *possession* and *property*.

25. εἰ τι] for εἶ, τι; an idiom frequent in the Classical writers, and sometimes found in the Scriptural ones, as xiii. 9.

28 οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, ἠ καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ^{q Exod. 2. 14. Act. 4. 7. et 7. 27.}
 Ἐν ποῖα ἐξουσία ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν
 ταύτην ἔδωκεν, ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῆς; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς
 29 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ ἀπο-
 κριθτέ μοι καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποῖα ἐξουσία ταῦτα ποιῶ.
 30 τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων;
 31 ἀποκριθτέ μοι. καὶ ἐλογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες·
 Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ· Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-
 32 σατε αὐτῷ; ἄλλ' ἐὰν εἴπωμεν Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων.—ἐφοβοῦντο ^{r Matt. 14. 5. sup. 6. 20.}
 τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως προ-
 33 φήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Οὐκ οἴ-
 δαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ
 λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποῖα ἐξουσία ταῦτα ποιῶ.

1 XII. ἘΚΑΙ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν· ^{* Matt. 21. 33. Luc. 20. 9. P'aul. 80. 8. Jam. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. et 12. 10.}
 Ἀμπελῶνα ἐφύτευεν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμόν,
 καὶ ὠρυξεν ὑπολήμιον, καὶ ψικοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο
 2 αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπέδημησε. καὶ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς
 γεωργοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δούλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ
 3 ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν
 4 ἔδειραν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δούλον· κἀκεῖνον λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφαλαί-
 5 ωσαν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἠτιμωμένον. καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον ἀπέ-
 6 στειλε· κἀκεῖνον ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν
 7 δέροντες, τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. ἔτι οὖν ἓνα υἱὸν ἔχων
 ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλε καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχα-
 7 τον, λέγων· Ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱὸν μου. ἐκείνοι ^{t Psal. 2. 8. Matt. 26. 3. Joh. 11. 53. Gen. 37. 18.}
 δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς· Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ

32. [ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν] The Scribes and the Commentators alike stumble at this construction, and endeavour to remove the difficulty or irregularity by various methods, all of them fruitless and indeed unnecessary. For there is no need to supply, with some, *τί γενήσεται ἡμῖν, or κακῶς ἔξει.* There is, as Kypke says, an *anacoluthon* (frequent in the best writers) by which the Evangelist passes from the very words of the persons spoken of, to a narration of what was said; a sort of idiom similar to that by which there is a transition from the oratio directa to the obliqua. Thus ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν is for ἐφοβοῦμεθα τὸν λαόν.

XII. 1. ἐν παραβολαῖς] Beza rightly regards this as denoting the *genus orationis*, and as equivalent to *παραβλήδην*; for our Lord probably spoke *several*, though the Evangelist has recorded only one.

2. παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν] Literally, 'at the hands of the husbandman.' At τῷ καιρῷ just before sub. ἐν or ἐπί. By καιρὸς is here meant ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, as in Matt. xxi. 34.

4. λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφαλ.] On the sense of

ἐκεφαλ. the Commentators are divided in opinion. But almost all the interpretations proposed are objectionable, either as straining the sense by arbitrary ellipses, or as assigning significations which either are not inherent in the word, or are frigid and unsuitable. The true sense seems to be that expressed by the Syr., Vulg., and other Versions, and some modern Translations, (as E. V.), and adopted by Beza., Pisc., Casaub., Heupel., Rosenm., Schless., Kuin., and Fritz. 'wounded him in the head. Thus λιθοβολ. will denote the *manner and instrument*, i. e. 'by pelting him with stones.' This interpretation is moreover confirmed by the *τραυματίζειν* of Luke. And although this signification of the verb is perhaps without example, yet it is strongly supported by the analogy of the language, as in the verbs *γναθῶν, γνισθῶν, γαστρίζειν, μρῖζειν.* ἠτιμωμένον, 'ignominiously treated.' This form (*ἀτιμῶν for ἀτιμῶ*) occurs no where else in the N. T. But the Evangelist has many such peculiarities, derived, no doubt, from the language of common life.

κληρονομία. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον 8
 ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. τί οὖν τοιῆσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπε- 9
 λῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς, καὶ δώσει
 τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ^u οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε; 10
 Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγε-
 νήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο 11
 αὕτη· καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν. καὶ
 ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγ- 12
 νωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπε· καὶ
 ἀφέντες αὐτὸν, ἀπῆλθον.

u Ps. 118.
 22.
 Esa. 28. 16.
 Matt. 21.
 42.
 Luc. 20. 17.
 Act. 4. 11.
 Rom. 9. 33.
 1 Pet. 2. 7.

^z Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσι πρὸς αὐτὸν τινὰς τῶν φαρισαίων 13
 καὶ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. οἱ δὲ 14
 ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ,
 καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρό-
 σωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ δι-
 δάσκεις. ἔξεστι κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι ἢ οὐ; δώμεν, ἢ μὴ
 δώμεν; ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί 15
 με πειράζετε; φερέτέ μοι δηνάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. οἱ δὲ ἤνεγα-
 καν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τίνος ἢ εἰκῶν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγρα- 16
 φή; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. ^y Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη- 17
 σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ
 τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

y Matt. 17.
 25. et 22. 1.
 Rom. 13. 7.

^z Καὶ ἔρχονται σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, οἵτινες λέγου- 18
 σιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες·
^a Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ὅτι εἴαν τινος ἀδελφὸς 19
 ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῆ, ἵνα
 λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ
 σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ 20
 πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφῆκε σπέρμα·
 καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς 21
 ἀφῆκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως· καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτήν 22
 οἱ ἐπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα. ἐσχάτη πάντων ἀπέθανε
 καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, ὅταν ἀναστῶσι, τίνος 23
 αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἐπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα.
 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλα- 24
 νᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ;

b Matt. 22.
 31.
 Luc. 20. 35.

^b ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε γα- 25

13. ἀγρεύσωσι] This verb, like the Heb. נָטַף, properly signifies to make spoil of, catch, take, as said of beasts, birds, and fishes; but as this implies circumvention, so it metaphorically denotes to lay snares for any one, either by words or deeds, and may then be rendered to ensnare. Matth. uses the more special expression παγι-δεύσωσι.

14. ἐπ' ἀληθείας] for ἐπ' ἀληθεία, which occurs in Matth. Examples are frequent both in the Classical and Scriptural writers.

19. ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν] Γράφειν is, both in the Classical and Scriptural writers, used as applied to legislation, and then denotes to prescribe, enact.

24. οὐ διὰ—Θεοῦ] The interrogation here implies a strong affirmation.

- μισκονται, ἀλλ' εἰσιν ὡς ἄγγελοι [οἱ] ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
- 26^c περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωσέως, ἐπὶ * τῆς Βάτου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς λέγων· Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ Θεὸς ζώντων· ἡμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.
- 28^d Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν· Ποία ἐστὶ πρώτη † πασῶν ἐντολή; ^e ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ· Ὅτι πρώτη πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν· Ἄκουε, Ἰσραὴλ· Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἰς ἐστὶ· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. αὕτη. † πρώτη ἐντολή. † καὶ δευτέρα ὁμοία, † αὕτη Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτὸν· μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολή οὐκ ἔστι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς· Καλῶς,

^c Exod. 3.
6.
Matt. 22.
31, 32.
Act. 7. 32.
Heb. 11. 16.

^d Matt. 22.
34.
Luc. 10. 25.

^e Deut. 6.
4. et 10. 12.
Luc. 10. 27.

^f Lev. 19.
18.
Matt. 22.
39.

Luc. 10. 27.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.
Jac. 2. 8.

26. ἐπὶ τῆς Βάτου] This is commonly taken to mean 'in the place where he treats of the bush.' But the most eminent Commentators have long adopted the view taken by Beza and Jablonski, who regard this as a form of citing Scripture usual, in that age, with the Jewish Doctors, namely, that of referring to any particular part of Scripture by naming some remarkable circumstance therein narrated. Thus the sense will be, 'in the portion which treats of the burning bush.' So in Romans xi. 2. ἡ οὐκ διδάτε ἐν Ἠλίᾳ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή. The above Commentators also instance Suetonius in *Augusto*, and in *Nerone*. It may be added, that ancient Critics cite various parts of Homer in a similar manner; e. g. ἐν καταλόγῳ—ἐν Τάφῳ Πατρόκλου, ἐν Νεκροματεῖᾳ. Nay, Thucydides i. 9. himself refers to Homer ἐν τοῦ σκῆπτρου τῇ Παραδόσει, where see my Note.

With respect to the *Article*, it is not certain whether τῆς be the true reading, or τοῦ. But although τοῦ is found in very many of the best MSS., and is received by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz; yet, as the masculine is found only in the earlier Classical writers, not in the later ones, who use the feminine, I have with Fritz., retained the common reading.

27. Θεὸς ζώντων] Many good MSS., together with some Versions, and Euthym. and Theophyl. omit the Θεός, which is cancelled, perhaps without good reason, by Griesb., Fritz., and Scholz.

28. πασῶν] Very many MSS., have here and just after πάντων, which is preferred by Mill and Beng., and edited by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. But with the idiom by which in certain formulas πάντων (in the neuter) is put in the sense all things, (thus Fritz. cites Aristoph. Av. 473. and Thucyd. iv. 52. καὶ ἦν ἀπάντων ἡ διάνοια τὰς τε ἄλλας πόλεις ἐλευθεροῦν, καὶ πάντων μάλιστα τὴν Α.), rare even in the Classical writers, it is unlikely that

the Evangelist should have been acquainted, and I know of no example where the πάντων is thus brought into immediate concurrence with the Genit. feminine. That indeed is generally omitted. Perhaps, as the authority for the former πάντων is greatly superior to that for the latter, Mark wrote in this verse πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή; and in the next πρώτη πασῶν, τῶν ἐντολῶν, which the scribes would be likely to alter into πάντων, to adopt it to the former passage. Certainly πάντων cannot (as some imagine) be a masculine, and have reference to νόμον.

29. Κύριος—ἐστι] Vitrings and Campb. take the words as forming two sentences. 'The Lord is our God: the Lord is one.' But though the verb substantiva be omitted in the Hebrew, yet the idiom of that language will not permit the separation of the words יְיָוָה and יְיָוָה; the construction in Greek will as little permit it. Besides, in the usual manner of taking the passage, the grand doctrine of the Unity of the Godhead is more impressively inculcated.

31. ὁμοία αὐτῇ] There is here a variation in reading; some MSS. and Versions, with Euthym. and Victor having ὁμοία αὐτῇ; others, ὁμοία αὐτῆς; others, again, ὁμοία ταυτῇ. The first is preferable, and has been approved by Mill and Heupel, and edited by Fritz. But as the evidence for it is very slight, (for that of the Versions is scarcely to be admitted), and as all the varr. lectt. seem to be so many ways of removing the difficulty of the common reading, it ought not to have been received into the text; it was probably derived from St. Matthew. The sense is, 'The second is like [unto it, i. e. in importance] namely, this.' Fritz., indeed, scruples at this absolute use of ὁμοιος; but it is found in the Classical writers, and though it may not occur elsewhere in the Scriptural ones, that might be by accident, especially as it does not often occur any where.

32. καλῶς—εἶπας] Render, 'Of a truth, Mas-

διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, ὅτι εἰς ἐστὶ [Θεός,] καὶ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ 33 ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν, πλείον ἐστὶ πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νου- 34 νεχῶς ἀπεκριθῆ, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐ μακρὰν εἰ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

g Matt. 22.
41.
Luc. 90. 41.

^g Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ 35 Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς υἱὸς ἐστὶ Δαβίδ; ^h αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαβὶδ λέγει ἐν [τῷ] πνεύματι [τῷ] 36 ἁγίῳ· Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. αὐτὸς οὖν Δαβὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον 37 καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστὶ; καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἠδέως.

i Matt. 23.
3, Acc.
Luc. 11. 43.
et 20. 46.
h Matt. 23.
14.
Luc. 90. 47.
9 Tim. 3. 6.
Tit. 1. 11.

ⁱ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· Βλέπετε ἀπὸ 38 τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελότων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν, καὶ ἄσπασμους ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς 39 συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις. ^k οἱ κα- 40

ter, thou hast spoken well.' Θεός before εἰς ἐστὶ is absent from a considerable portion of the best MSS., several Versions, and the Ed. Princ. and Beng. It is plainly from the margin, and is rightly cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz. Πλὴν αὐτοῦ is omitted in some MSS., but is defended by many Classical passages cited by the Commentators; to which may be added one more apposite than any of them from Aristoph. Plut. 106. οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἄλλος, πλὴν ἐγώ. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 9. No. 5.

33. συνέσεως] This is not, as Schleus. and Wahl. imagine, for ψυχῆς, but for διανοίας at ver. 30. Πλείον. Sub. χρῆμα, a greater thing, of more value and excellence in the sight of God.

34. ἰδὼν—ἀπεκριθῆ] Put by attraction for ἰδὼν ὅτι, &c. 'perceiving that he had answered wisely.' Νουεχῶς is later Greek for the earlier νουεχόντως. The words καὶ οὐδεὶς—ἐπερωτῆσαι refer (as Fritz. observes) not to the immediately preceding narrative, 28-34., but to the whole from 13-34.

36. τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ] The Articles are omitted in many of the best MSS., and in the Ed. Princ. and several early Editions, and is cancelled by Griesb., Matth., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz.; and rightly, because the omission is not only confirmed by the Var. lect. in Matt. xxii. 43., but by the context, which, says Middlet., requires the influence of the Holy Spirit. Yet Fritz. has truly observed that πνεῦμα and πνεῦμα ἁγίων frequently occur in the N. T. without the Article, though in the sense 'the Holy Spirit,' because the appellative notion of τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον had by much

use passed into a proper name, as in the case of Διάβολος for Satan. The opinion (he adds) that πνεῦμα and πνεῦμα ἁγίων mean divinus afflatus sprung from that frequent confounding of significatio and sensus, on which much might be said. Be that as it may, he is probably right in here rendering 'instigante Spiritu Divino.'

I have, just before, with Fritz., edited λέγει, for εἶπεν; for though the direct evidence for it is but slight, yet the indirect is very strong, since (as Fritz. observes) it is found in the parallel passages of Mark and Luke, and is confirmed by the λέγει, at ver. 37. I would add, that the λέγει of very numerous MSS. and Editions for εἶπεν, in the next clause (which, therefore, Matth., Griesb., and Scholz. receive into the text, though at variance with the Sept. and the parallel passages of Matthew and Luke) is, I doubt not, meant for this; a sort of mistake frequent in all authors. Finally, propriety would seem to require that λέγειν should be used of a man, (as David) and εἶπεν of God, the latter being a more significant and authoritative term.

38. στολαῖς] The στολή was an Oriental garment descending to the ancles, and worn by persons of distinction, as Kings, (1 Chron. xv. 26. Jon. iii. 6.) Priests, (3 Esdr. i. l. v. 81) and honourable persons. See Xen. Cyr. i. 4, 26. ii. 4, 1. Luke xv. 22. These στολαί were affected by the Lawyers of the Pharisaical sect. (Kuini.)

40. οἱ κατεσθίοντες, &c.] This is by most Commentators esteemed a solecism; but similar constructions are found in the Classical writers. It is better regarded by some recent Commentators as an example of anacoluthon. Fritz., however, objects to that principle, as unsuitable to

- τεσθίοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ
 προσευχόμενοι οὗτοι λήφονται περισσότερον κρίμα.
- 41 ¹ Καὶ καθίσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου, ¹ Luc. 21.
 ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον. ² Reg. 12.
- 42 καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλὰ καὶ ἐλθούσα μία χήρα
- 43 πτωχὴ ἔβαλε λεπτά δύο, ὃ ἐστὶ κοδράντης. ^m καὶ προσ- ^{m 2} Cor. 8.
 καλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς Ἀμὴν λέγω
- 44 τῶν βαλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον. πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ
 περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως
 αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.
- 1 XIII. ⁿ ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέ- ⁿ Matt. 24.
 γει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε ποταποὶ ^{1.} Luc. 21. 5.
- 2 λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί! ^o καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς ^{o 1} Reg. 9.
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ ^{7, 8.}
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ ^{Mich. 3.}
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ ^{12.}
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ ^{Luc. 19. 44.}
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ ^p Matt. 24.
- 3 μὴ ἀφεθῆ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῆ. ^p Καὶ κα- ^{3.}
 θημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱε- ^{Luc. 21. 7.}
 ροῦ, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ
- 4 Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας ^q Εἰπέ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ ^q Act. 1. 6.
- 5 τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι; ^r ὁ ^r Jer. 29. 8.
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς, ἤρξατο λέγειν Βλέπετε μὴ ^{Matt. 24. 4.}
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς, ἤρξατο λέγειν Βλέπετε μὴ ^{Luc. 21. 3.}
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς, ἤρξατο λέγειν Βλέπετε μὴ ^{Eph. 5. 6.}
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς, ἤρξατο λέγειν Βλέπετε μὴ ² Theas. 2.
- 6 τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. ^{3.} πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὄνο- ^{3.}
 ματί μου, λέγοντες Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι καὶ πολλοὺς πλανή- ¹ Joh. 4. 1.
 ματί μου, λέγοντες Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι καὶ πολλοὺς πλανή- ² Jer. 14.
 ματί μου, λέγοντες Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι καὶ πολλοὺς πλανή- ¹⁴ et 23.
 ματί μου, λέγοντες Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι καὶ πολλοὺς πλανή- ^{21.}
- 7 σοσιν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων, μὴ
- 8 θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὕτω τὸ τέλος. Ἐγερ- ^t Esa. 19. 2.

the simplicity of construction in the passage; and he would take the whole sentence as exclamatory, 'these devourers!' &c., these shall receive, &c. I prefer, however, with Grot., to suppose an *Asyndeton*, and render, 'those who devour,' &c., 'those shall receive,' &c.; which method involves the least of difficulty.

41. καθίσας] 'while he sat.' Γαζοφυλάκιον. A word rarely found out of the New Testament, except in the Sept. and Josephus. The γάζα (which signifies riches) is by Brisson de Regn. Pers. i. 181. derived from the Persian. Χαλκόν. As we say brass or silver, for brass or silver money.

42. λεπτά] The λεπτόν was a very minute coin, the half of a quadrans, or farthing. It is in our common translation rendered mite, which word comes from minute, as farthing from fourthing, formed in imitation of quadrans.

43. πλείον] i.e. more in proportion to her substance.

44. ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτῆς] for ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύματος, which is found in some MSS. here and at Matthew and Luke, but is doubtless a gloss. Τὸν βίον αὐτῆς, 'her means of living,' a signification of *biot* (like the Latin *vita*) common both in the Classical writers and the Sept.

XIII. 1. ποταποὶ λίθοι] These were indeed

stupendous; in proof of which the Commentators adduce Joseph. Bell. v. 5, 6., (from which passage it would seem that the stones of the temple were some of them 45 cubits long, five high, and six broad) and Joseph. Ant. xv. 11, 3. It is strange, however, they did not see that the latter account, as far as it regards the dimensions of the stones, makes the former one almost incredible. For it represents them as about 25 cubits long; 8 in height, and about 12 in depth. It is not so much the excessive length spoken of (for in Bell. i. 21, 6. Josephus speaks of the stones of Strato tower as some of them 50 feet long, 9 high, and 10 broad) as the disproportion in breadth, which affords room for suspicion. And as this account differs so materially from the other in Josephus, I cannot but suspect that for μ' we should read κ', which will make them twenty-five. Thus both accounts will exactly tally. I cannot omit to add, that though I have carefully noted almost all the accounts which the antients have left us as to the dimensions of stones used for building, I have never found any others to exceed 35 feet. The exclamation of the Apostles here is illustrated by what Josephus says at Bell. v. 5, 6. namely, that the whole of the exterior of the Temple, both as regarded stones and workmanship, was calculated to excite astonishment (ἐκπληξιμ.)

θήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν·
καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ
9 παραχαί. ἄρχαι ὠδίνων ταῦτα. Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυ-
τούς. παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς συνα-
10 γωγὰς δαρήσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθή-
σεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς· καὶ εἰς πάντα
11 τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. Ὅταν
δὲ ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμᾶτε τί λαλή-
12 σητε, μηδὲ μελετᾶτε· ἀλλ' ὁ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ
ῥῶρα, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες,
13 ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελ-
φὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατήρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται
14 τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσεσθε
μισούμεοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας
15 εἰς τέλος οὗτος σωθήσεται.
Ἐὼς ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ ῥη-
16 θέν ὑπὸ Δαυιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὼς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ (ὁ ἀνα-
γινώσκων νοεῖτω) τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς
17 τὰ ὄρη· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰ-
κίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθῆτω, ἀραὶ τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ
18 εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν ὢν, μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, ἀραὶ τὸ
ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς
19 θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε δὲ, ἵνα
ἐκείναι θλιψίς, οἷα οὐ γέγονε τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως
20 ἧς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεός, ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ
εἰ μὴ Κύριος ἐκόλοβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα
21 σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκόλοβωσε
τὰς ἡμέρας. Καὶ τότε εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν αὐτῆς· Ἰδοὺ, ὡδε ὁ
22 Χριστὸς, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ πιστεῦσητε. ἐγεγρηθησονται γὰρ
ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ
23 τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκ-
τούς. ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοὺ, προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.
24 Ἄλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλιψίν ἐκείνην, ὁ
ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος
25 αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες,
καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται. καὶ
26 τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέ-
27 λαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ τότε ἀπο-

11. μελετᾶτε] Μελετᾶν, in the Classical writers, is used of the *fore-thought*, study, and elaboration of Orations, in opposition to extemporary oratory. Thus the declamations of the

Rhetoricians were called μελεται.

19. θλιψίς] i. e. τεθλιμμένοι, abstract for concrete, per *emphasin*.

στέλει τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ.

28 Ἐκ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολὴν· ὅταν αὐτῆς ἦδη ὁ κλάδος ἀπαλὸς γένηται, καὶ ἐκφυῆ τὰ φύλλα, h Matt. 24. 32. Luc. 21. 29.

29 γινώσχετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσχετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύ-

30 ραῖς. Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, 1 Matt. 24. 34. Luc. 21. 32. k Pa. 102. 77.

31 μέχρις οὗ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. Ἐὐὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. 1 Matt. 24. 34. et 51. 6. Heb. 1. 11. 1 Matt. 24. 36.

32 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ τῆς ὥρας, οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱὸς, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ. Act. 1. 7. m Matt. 24. 42. et 25. 13. Luc. 12. 40. et 21. 36. 1 Thess. 5. 6.

33 Ἐβλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε

34 γὰρ πότε ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν. ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφείσκει τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δούσ τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνε-

35 τεύλατο ἵνα γρηγορῇ· γρηγορεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὅψε, ἢ μεσονυκτίου, ἢ

36 ἀλεκτοροφωνίας, ἢ πρωτῆ· μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης, εὔρη ὑμᾶς

37 καθεύδοντας. Ἄ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσι λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε.

1 XIV. ἘἮΝ δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, πῶς

2 αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν· ἔλεγον δὲ· Μὴ

3 ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ. Ὁ Καὶ

ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ, ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· καὶ συντρίψασα τὸ ἀλά-

32. ἦ] This (for the common reading καὶ) is found in most of the ancient MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and is received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz.

XIV. 3. πιστικῆς] With this word the Commentators have been not a little perplexed, and hence their opinions are very various. Besides conjectural alterations, and derivations from some name of place, which are alike inadmissible, there are three interpretations worthy of notice; 1. that of Camer., Beza, Grot., Wets., and Rosenm., who think that πιστικὸς is put, per metathesin, for σπικατός, as supra vii. 4. ἐξέστη for sextario. And this is somewhat confirmed by the Vulgate Spicati. Otherwise, however, there is little authority for it, or indeed probability; for why (as Fritz. remarks) should not St. Mark have at once used σπικατός, as Galen often does? 2. Others, as Erasim., Luther, Vatabl., Suic., Capell., Casaub., Salmas., Scalig., Le Clerc, Beng., Kypke, Heum., Kuin., Tittm., and Wahl., derive the word from πίστις, (as from μαντις, μαντικὸς; from πράξις, πρακτικὸς; from κρίσις, κριτικὸς), and take it to signify pure, genuine, unadulterated. For that

nard was often adulterated, appears from Pliny and Diosc. Fritz., however, objects that then πιστικὸς would be qui fidem vel facere vel habere potest, a signification plainly unsuitable to nard. And to derive the term from πιστός, would lead to a like result. 3. Pisc., H. Steph., Schmid, Schwartz, Heupel, Fischer, Schneider, Schlessun., and Fritz. derive it from πίσιον or πσιείν, (or, as Fritz. maintains, ππισκίον. Thus, ππισκίον, πίσια, ἐπίσια, πέπισμαι, πιστός, πιστικὸς; for adjectives in -ικός are often derived from verbals in -τός.) and they take it to mean liquid. Fritz., however, explains potable. But though he shows from some passages of Athenæus that unguents were sometimes drunk by the antients, yet the other sense is greatly preferable. Upon the whole, Fritz. has better succeeded in proving that the interpretation liquid or potable is probably true, than that the preceding one is certainly false. The trifling abuse he complains of will not be fatal to that interpretation, for it may very well be that Mark here (as occasionally elsewhere) uses a term of the idiomatical Greek; and as the interpretation is strongly supported by the ancient Versions and Fathers, I see no reason to abandon it.

βαστρον, κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν δέ τινες 4
 ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώ- 5
 λεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο πρα-
 θῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτω- 6
 χοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄφετε 7
 αὐτὴν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν ἔργον εἰργάσατο 8
 ἐν ἐμοί. ^{11.} πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, 9
 καὶ ὅταν θέλητε, δύνασθε αὐτοὺς εὖ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ
 πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὃ ἔσχεν αὕτη, ἐποίησε. προσέλαβε μυρί- 8
 σαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 9
 ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον,
 καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη, λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.
⁷ Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς 10
 τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα παραδῶ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. Οἱ δὲ ἀκού- 11
 σαντες ἐχάρησαν, καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι·
 καὶ ἐζήτηί πῶς εὐκαιρῶς αὐτὸν παραδῶ.
¹ Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα 12
 ἔθνον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Πού θέλεις ἀπελ-
 θόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; καὶ ἀποστέλλει 13
 δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε εἰς
 τὴν πόλιν· καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος
 βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἰ- 14
 πατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη, Ὅτι ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Πού ἐστὶ
 τὸ κατάλυμα ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω;
 καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἱανώγειον μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἐτοιμον· 15

Πολυτελοῦν may be taken either with μύρον, its Hebrew character and greater difficulty attests its genuineness.

— καὶ συντρίψασα] Here again the Commentators are at issue on the sense of συντρίψασα. Some take it to mean 'having broken it in pieces'; others, 'having shaken it up.' But the former would be unnecessary, and unsuitable to the purpose in view; and the latter interpretation proceeds too much upon hypothesis, and is utterly repugnant to the sense of the word, as is that of others, 'rubbing it in.' The true interpretation is, no doubt, that of Drus., De Dieu, Krebs, Rosenm., Kuin., Schleusn., Wahl., Bretschn., and Fritz., who take it to mean 'diffracto orificio, alabastrum aperuit.' The term was, it seems, used of the opening of flasks of oil or liquid ointment, which was by knocking off the tip end of the narrow neck, where the orifice was sealed up, to preserve the contents; and this, plainly, might be done without wasting the contents. The above view of the sense is confirmed by the antient Versions, which express the general signification 'aperuerunt.'

6. ἐν ἐμοί] This (for εἰς ἐμὲ) is found in almost all the best MSS. and early Editions, including the Editio Princ.; and is adopted by Wets., and edited by Beng., Matth., Vat., Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz; and, no doubt, rightly; for

its Hebrew character and greater difficulty attests its genuineness.

8. ἔσχευ] i. e. ἐδύνατο; a sense of ἔχειν, like that of *habere* in Latin, common in the Classical writers. Προέλαβε, i. e. προέφθασε, 'anticipated.' Fritz. remarks that προλαμβάνω answers to the Latin *antecapio*, *antevertō*, *occupo*, *presumo*; and as *occupo* is often joined with an Accus. and sometimes with an Infinitive, so is προλαμβάνω mostly coupled with an Accus., though sometimes with an Infinitive. He renders, 'occupavit corpus meum ungere ad pollicincturam.'

13. ἄνθρωπος] From the word being opposed to οἰκοδεσπότης in the following verse, and from the servile nature of the occupation, it may be inferred that this was a domestic. Κεράμιον. The Commentators concur in recognizing here an ellipse of σκεῦος, or ἀγγεῖον; and they produce examples both of the elliptical and the complete phrase. But the examples of the latter have κεραμείον, which is, beyond doubt, an adjective, whereas κεράμιον, as Fritz. shows, was always considered as a substantive.

14. κατάλυμα] See Note on Luke ii. 15, 7.

15. ἰανώγειον] An upper room such as those which the Jews used for the same purposes as those to which our dining-rooms, parlours, and

16 ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν¹ καὶ ἐξήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὔρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἠτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

17 ^a Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα^a καὶ ^b Matth. 26. 20.

18 ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ^c Luc. 22. 14. Joh. 13. 31. 1 Paul. 41.

λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ^d 10. Act. 1. 16.

19 ἐμοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς καθ^e

20 εἰς· Μῆτι ἐγώ; καὶ ἄλλος· Μῆτι ἐγώ; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς

εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος μετ^f

21 ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. ^g ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, ^h Matth. 26. 24. Luc. 22. 22. Joh. 13. 18.

καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ,

δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ,

εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκεῖνος.

22 ⁱ Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλο- ^j Matth. 26. 26. Luc. 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 24.

γῆσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπε· Λάβετε φάγετε.

23 τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβῶν τὸ ποτήριον, εὐχα-

ριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· καὶ

24 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς δια-

25 θήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι

οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως

τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ

τοῦ Θεοῦ.

26 ^k Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξήλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. ^l Matth. 26. 30. Luc. 22. 39. Joh. 18. 1.

27 ^m καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ⁿ Matth. 26. 31. Luc. 22. 31. Joh. 16. 32. Zach. 13. 7. 1 Infr. 16.

ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· ὅτι γέγραπται· Πατάξω τὸν

28 ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα. ^o ἀλλὰ μετὰ

29 τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ^p ὁ δὲ

Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ· Καὶ εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται, ἀλλ^q Matth. 26. 32. et 28. 10. Luc. 22. 33. Joh. 13. 37. c Matth. 26. 34. Luc. 22. 34. Joh. 13. 38. d Joh. 13. 37.

30 οὐκ ἐγώ. ^r καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι

31 σὺ σήμερον ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν ἢ δις ἀλέκτορα φω-

32 νῆσαι, τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. ^s ὁ δὲ ἐκ περισσοῦ ἔλεγε μάλ-

33 λον· Ἐάν με δέη συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι.

ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

closets are applied. Ἐστρωμένον. This word (which Campb. renders carpeted) has a reference to preparation of beds, couches, or sofas, carpets, pillows, stools, &c., such as among the Oriental nations supply the place of chairs, tables, and indeed almost all the other furniture of a room.

For ἀνάγειον Griesb., Fritz., Knapp, and Scholz edit ἀνάγειον, which is found in the best MSS., and is most agreeable to the style of the N. T.

19. εἰς καθ' εἰς] A Hebrew idiom for καθ' ἑνα, as the Commentators say; but it is found

also in other writers, though indeed almost wholly those who formed their style on the N. T. Fritz. has abundantly proved that the κατά cannot be taken, as some suppose, for καὶ εἰτα.

30. σὺ] This is found in almost all the antient MSS. and the early Edd., including the Ed. Princ. It is also confirmed by most of the antient Versions, and has been with reason received by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Vater, Tittm., Fritz., and Scholz. It was, no doubt, absorbed by the σὴ following. The word is emphatical.

r Infr. 15.
29.
Joh. 2. 19. ευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· ¹ "Ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν 58
* Matt. 26.
62. αὐτοῦ λέγοντος· "Ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τούτον τὸν
χειροποιήτον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποιήτον
οικοδομήσω. καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. 59
* Ess. 53. 7.
Act. 8. 32. ² Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ μέσον, ἐπρωῶτησε τὸν 60
u Dan. 7.
10.
Matt. 16.
27.
et 24. 30.
et 25. 31.
et 26. 64.
Luc. 21. 27.
et 22. 69.
Joh. 6. 62.
Act. 1. 11.
1 Thes. 4.
16.
2 Thes. 1.
10.
Apo. 1. 7.
x Job. 16.
10, 11.
Ess. 50. 6.
Matt. 26.
67.
Joh. 19. 3.
y Matt. 26.
58, 69.
Luc. 22. 55.
Joh. 18.
16, 17. Ἰησοῦν, λέγων· Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου κατα-
μαρτυροῦσιν; ³ ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. πάλιν 61
ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπρωῶτα αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ
Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ; ⁴ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ 62
εἰμι. καὶ ὤψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δε-
ξῶν τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς, διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ, 63
λέγει· Τί ἐτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἠκούσατε τῆς 64
βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν
αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον θανάτου. ⁵ Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν 65
αὐτῷ, καὶ περικαλύπτειν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφί-
ζειν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ· Προφήτευσον· καὶ οἱ ὑπηρε-
ται ραπίσμασιν αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.
⁶ Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω, ἔρχεται μία 66
τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερ- 67
μαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει· Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ
Ναζαρηνοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα, 68
οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι τί σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ
προαύλιον· καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. ⁷ καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα 69
αὐτὸν πάλιν, ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν· "Ὅτι οὗτος
ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο. καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν 70
πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν
εἶ· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει. ὁ δὲ 71
ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν· "Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄν-
θρωπον τοῦτον ὃν λέγετε. ⁸ καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώ- 72
νησε. καὶ ἀνεμνήθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος οὗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς· "Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δις, ἀπαρνήσῃ με
τρὶς. καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

'agreed not together.' Erasm., Grot., Hamm.,
Whitby, Heup., and Campb. render it, 'non
idonea erant,' were insufficient to establish the
charges against him.' But, as Beza and Fritz.
observe, the usus loquendi will not permit this
sense; and the difficulty which has compelled
the above Commentators to adopt so forced an
interpretation is really by no means formidable,
as has been shown by Wolf, whom see in
Recens. Synop. Lightf. observes, that the
Jewish Canons divided testimonies into three
kinds, 1. a vain or discordant testimony; 2. a
standing or presumptive testimony; 3. an even
testimony.

58. χειροποιήτον] i. e. 'the work of man.'

This was added (says Grot.) lest Christ should
seem to have spoken parabolically. Of the word
χειροπ. examples are adduced by Wets., to
which may be added a passage of Thucyd. ii. 77.
yet more apposite, where φλόξ χειροποιήτη is
opposed to ἀπὸ ταυτομάτου πυρ. Our Lord
alluded to Is. xvi. 12. See Note on Acts vii.
48.

68. οὐκ—λέγεις] This is rightly regarded by
Wets. as an idiomatical form of negation. And
he subjoins many examples, both from the Clas-
sical and Rabbinical writers.

72. ἐπιβαλὼν] With this word the Commen-
tators have been exceedingly perplexed, and
hence their interpretations are remarkably dis-

- 1 XV. ^b ΚΑΙ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶτ' συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὄλον τὸ συνέδριον, δῆσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ
- 2 παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. ^c καὶ ἐπρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
- 3 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ κατηγοροῦν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιε-
- 4 ρεῖς πολλά. ^d ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Οὐκ ἀποκρίθη οὐδέν; ἴδε, πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν·
- 5 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδέν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν Πιλάτον.
- 6 ^e Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλευεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον, ὃν περ
- 7 ἤτοῦντο. ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν συστασιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκει-
- 8 σαν. καὶ ἀναβοήσας ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι, καθὼς αἰεὶ
- 9 ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· Θέ-
- 10 λετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐγίνωσκε γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς.
- 11 ^f οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βα-
- 12 ραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν

b Paul. 2. 2.
Matt. 27. 1.
Luc. 22. 66.
et 23. 1.
Joh. 18. 28.
Act. 3. 13.

c Matt. 27.
2. 11.
Luc. 23. 2.
Joh. 18. 33.

d Matt. 27.
13.
Joh. 19. 10.

e Matt. 27.
15.
Luc. 23. 17.
Joh. 18. 31.
f Matt. 27.
16.
Luc. 23. 19.
Joh. 18. 40.

g Matt. 27.
30.
Luc. 23. 18.
Joh. 18. 40.
Act. 3. 14.

cordant. To omit conjectural alterations, and absurd interpretations, there are five which have a semblance of truth. 1. Many Commentators take *ἐπιβάλλειν* here in the sense *begin*, and regard *ἐπιβαλῶν ἑκάει* as standing for *κλαίειν ἐπέβαλε*, either in the sense 'began to weep,' or 'proceeded to weep,' as in Acts xi. 4. *ἀρξάμενος—ἐξετίθετο* for *ἤρξατο—ἐκτίθεσθαι*. That passage, however, has another sense. Besides, though the above signification of *ἐπιβάλλειν* does exist in the later writers, yet of the hypallage in these words no example has been adduced. Besides, the sense is so weak and even frigid that, although it is supported by most of the ancient Versions, it cannot well be admitted. In fact there is no hypallage, but an *ellipsis*, though to determine it with certainty is perhaps impossible. The simplest method would be, with some, to take *ἐπιβαλῶν* to mean 'having rushed out of doors;' a sense which cannot be accused of feebleness. Yet such a signification of *ἐπιβάλλειν* has never been established, the passages cited being little or nothing to the purpose. There seems no doubt but that the truth lies with one or other of the two following interpretations. 1. That of Casaub., Bois, Heupel, Kypke, Wets., Koecher, Campb., and others, including E. V., 'having reflected thereon;' which is a very suitable sense, and supported by the parallel passages. Abundant examples are adduced, not only of the complete phrase *ἐπιβάλλειν τὸν νοῦν*, but even some of the elliptical ones. Yet, as Fritz. remarks, the latter is only found where the context suggests the notion of *attention*; which is not the case here. He, therefore, after a minute discussion of the merits of all the interpretations, decides in favour of that of Chrysost., Theophyl., and other Greek Fathers, and to which several eminent modern

Commentators have inclined, (as Casaub., Salmas., Suic., Elsn., Heum., Krebs, and Fischer), by which *ἐπιβαλῶν* is taken as equivalent to *ἐπικαλυψάμενος*, 'having covered his head (with his vest.)*' But here, again, decisive authority is wanting; for though the complete phrase *ἐπιβάλλειν ἑμαυτόν* (or the like) *τινι* is very frequent, yet not one example has been adduced of the elliptical one. To this, indeed, Fritz. answers that, from the great frequency of the phrase, no additional word was necessary to decide the sense; which is (he remarks) the case with other terms, as *ὑποσησάμενος, περιῤῥηξάμενος*. That the action is suitable to extreme grief, none can doubt; and that it was in use among the ancients, is proved by a cloud of examples. As to the objections urged by Campb. to this mode of expressing grief on the present occasion, they are not entitled to any serious attention.

XV. 6. *ἀπέλευν*] 'used to release;' as in Matth. *εἰώθει ἀπολύειν*.

7. *μετὰ τῶν συστασιαστῶν*] 'with some fellow rebels.' The Commentators observe that, to what sedition this alludes is not known, either from Josephus or elsewhere. But indeed that whole period was filled with seditions. *Ποιεῖν φόνον* is a phrase found only in the later writers.

11. *ἀνέσεισαν*] instigated, concitabant. Some MSS. have *ἀνέπεισαν*, and others *ἔσεισαν*. The one is a gloss, and the other derived from the parallel passage of Matthew. The textual reading, which is a stronger term, is defended by Luke xxiii. 5. and this use of the word is confirmed by the examples produced from Diod. Sic. by Elsnor and Munthe, to which may be added Eurip. Orest. 612. and Dionys. Hal. viii. 81. Hesych. *ἀνασειῶ. ἀναπέτω*.

εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω, ὃν λέγετε βασιλεῖα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν· Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ὁ 13 δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ 14 περισσοτέρως ἔκραξαν· Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ^h Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος 15 βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· καὶ παρέδωκε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

^h Matt. 27. 26.
Joh. 19. 1.

ⁱ Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὃ 16 ἔστι πραιτώριον, καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν, καὶ 17 ἐνδύουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάθινον στέφανον, καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν· Χαῖρε, 18 βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν 19 καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτουν αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιζαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτόν 20 τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτόν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια· καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτόν, ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν αὐτόν. ^k καὶ ἀγγαρεύ- 21 ουσι παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηνάιον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ρούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.

ⁱ Matt. 27. 27.
Joh. 19. 1.

^k Matt. 27. 32.
Luc. 23. 26.

^l Matt. 27. 31.
Luc. 23. 33.
Joh. 19. 17.
m Pa. 22. 19.
Matt. 27. 35.
Luc. 23. 34.
Joh. 19. 23.
n Matt. 27. 45.
Luc. 23. 44.
Joh. 19. 14.
o Matt. 27. 37.
Luc. 23. 38.
Joh. 19. 19.

^l ΚΑΙ φέρουσιν αὐτόν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ τόπον, ὃ ἔστι με- 22 θερμηνεόμενον, κρανίου τόπος. Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν 23 ἐσμυρнисμένον οἶνον· ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε. ^m Καὶ σταυρώσαντες 24 αὐτόν, * διαμερίζονται τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ' αὐτὰ, τίς τί ἄρῃ. ⁿ ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν 25 αὐτόν. ^o Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμ- 26

14. τί γὰρ κακόν] The γὰρ refers to a clause suppressed, as, 'Why should I crucify him, for' &c.

15. τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι] 'to satisfy the wishes of the people,' or, as Grot. explains it, agreeably to the usage of *satis facere* in the Latin writers, 'efficere ne alter habeat quod queratur.'

19. τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα] for γονυπετήσαντες, which is used by Matth. The phrase signifies to place the knees (i. e. on the ground.) So *prostrare* and *ponere* often denote to lay any thing down.

21. Ἀλεξ. καὶ Ρ.] Persons probably well known, and then living at Rome, since Paul, Rom. xvi. 13. salutes Rufus there.

24. τίς τί ἄρῃ] *Dux* h. l. interrogaciones nullâ copulâ interpositâ in unam sententiam de Græcorum et Romanorum usu colligatæ sunt, ut sensus ad nostram cogitandi dicendique rationem sic constituendus sit: *sortem vestimentorum ratione jacentes ut defineretur quis aliquid nancisceretur, et quid is acciperet.* (Fritz.)

— διαμερίζονται] This (for διαμερίζον) is edited on the authority of nearly all the best MSS., and after the example of every Editor from Wets. to Scholz.

25. ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν. a.] A

difficulty is here raised by some Commentators, namely, that the crucifixion is twice described by Mark as taking place. To avoid which, some would take the *καὶ* for *ἔξ ου*. But that signification is quite unauthorized. Others endeavour to remove the difficulty by a change of punctuation, &c. But that involves a most harsh construction. It is better, with others (among whom is Fritz.) to take *ἐσταύρωσαν* as an Aorist with a Pluperfect sense, (on which use see Winer's Gr. Gr. p. 106.) thus: 'It was the third hour when they had crucified him.' Even this, however, is unnecessary, if *σταυρώσαντες* in the preceding verse be taken, as it may, in a present sense, (and indeed the Cod. Vatic. has the present tense), thus: 'And on proceeding to crucify him, they divided his garments.' Now this indicates the commencement of action, namely, the *stripping of our Lord*. The next verse denotes the *completion* of action, and fixes the time when it took place. Thus the sense of v. 25, when expressed in the order usual to Western composition, will be, 'And (now) they crucified him, it being then the third hour.' Thus the objection in question is removed.

With respect to the *ἐναντιοφάνεια* between Mark and John, as to the hour of the crucifixion, various methods have been proposed for its re-

- 27 μένη, Ὁ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ἸΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ. ^ρΚαὶ σὺν αὐτῶ ^{p Matt. 27. 38. Luc. 23. 32.}
σταυροῦσι δύο ληστές, ἕνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἕνα ἐξ ἐνωτέρων
28 αὐτοῦ. ^qκαὶ ἐπλήρωθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα· Καὶ μετὰ ^{q Esa. 53. 12. Luc. 22. 37. r Psal. 22. 8. et 88. 21. et 109. 25. Matt. 27. 39.}
29 ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη. [†]Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτόν, κινῶντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες· Οὐαὶ, ὁ
30 καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον ^{u Luc. 23. 35. sup. 14. 58. Joh. 2. 19.}
31 σεαυτόν, καὶ κατάβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως [δὲ] καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων
32 ἔλεγον· Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτόν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι αὐτῶ
33 ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν. ^{• Matt. 27. 45. Luc. 23. 44. r Psal. 22. 1. Matt. 27. 46.} Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἕκτης, σκότος ἐγένετο
34 ἐφ’ ὅλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης· ^{u Psal. 69. 22. Joh. 19. 29.} καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐννάτῃ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων· Ἐλωὶ Ἐλωὶ, λαμμᾶ σαβαχθανί; ὁ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνεύομενον, Ὁ Θεὸς μου ὁ
35 Θεός μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες; καὶ τινὲς τῶν παρεστη-
36 κόντων ἀκούσαντες, ἔλεγον· Ἰδοὺ Ἡλίαν φωνεῖ. ^{u Psal. 69. 22. Joh. 19. 29.} ὄρα μὴ δὲ εἰς, καὶ γεμίσας σπὸγγον ὄξους, περιθεῖς τε καλάμην, ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν, λέγων· Ἄφετε, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας καθελεῖν αὐτόν.
37 ^{x Matt. 27. 50. Luc. 23. 46. Joh. 19. 30. y 2 Par. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Luc. 23. 45. a Matt. 27. 54. Luc. 23. 47. a Matt. 27. 55. Luc. 23. 49. Psal. 38. 12.} Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείς φωνὴν μεγάλην, ἐξέπνευσε. [†]καὶ
38 τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, ἀπὸ ἀνωθεν
39 ἕως κάτω. [†]Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὸς ἐξ ἑναν-
τίας αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτω κράζας ἐξέπνευσε, εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς ὁ
40 ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν Θεοῦ. [†]ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσὴ μῆτηρ, καὶ

moral. See Recens. Synop. Now although such discrepancies “are (as Fritz. observes) rather to be patiently borne, than removed by rash measures,” yet here we are, I conceive, not reduced to any great necessity. For although the mode of reconciling the two accounts by a sort of management (however it may be approved by many Commentators) is not to be commended, yet surely, when we have the testimony of several of the ancient Fathers, that an early corruption of number in one of these two passages had taken place by a confusion of the ϛ and σ, we cannot hesitate to adopt so natural a mode of removing the discrepancy. See more in Note on Joh. xix. 14.

28. This v. is marked for omission by Griesb. and cancelled by Fritz.; but injudiciously; for there is no reason why so remarkable a fulfilment of prophecy, mentioned by the other Evangelists, should not also be mentioned by Mark. Besides, the number of MSS. in which it is omitted is so comparatively small, that it is very probable this was inadvertently omitted by the Scribes; which might arise from this and the next v. both beginning with a καί.

29. οὐαὶ] An interjection of derision and in-

sult, like the Latin *vah*, and our *ho!* oho! ah-ah! which, however, are used, like all interjections, with much latitude of signification, and are adapted to express most of the violent emotions.

31. δέ] This is absent from many good MSS., and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., Fritz., and Scholz.

36. καθελεῖν] A vox solennis de hac re. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 14.

37. ἀφείς φωνῆν μεγ.] Φωνῆν ἀφιέναι signifies to send forth a voice, whether articulate or inarticulate. See Note on Matt. xxvii. 50.

39. ὅτι οὕτω κράζας] This does not mean (as many explain) that he had cried with such a loud voice; nor that the Centurion felt admiration at his being so soon released from his torments, but that, on hearing such words as those at ver. 34. pronounced as it were from the bottom of his heart by the crucified person, and that he should so immediately after be released from his torments, the Centurion thence felt assured that he was not only a righteous person, but held the character which he claimed, namely that of ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, on the force of which expression see Note on Matt. xxvii. 54.

b Luc. 8, 9. **Σαλώμη**, αἱ καὶ, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ, 41
καὶ δικόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

c Matt. 27.
57.
Luc. 23. 50.
Joh. 19. 38.
° Καὶ ἤδη ὀφίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευῆ, ὃ ἐστὶ 42
προσάββατον, ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, εὐσχήμων 43
βουλευτῆς, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν
τοῦ Θεοῦ· τολμήσας εἰσηλθεὶ πρὸς Πιλάτον, καὶ ἤτησατο
τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἤδη 44
τέθνηκε· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα, ἐπηρώτησεν
αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι ἀπέθανε· καὶ γινούς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος, 45
ἐδωρήσατο τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. ° καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, 46
καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸν, ἐνείλησε τῇ σινδόνι. καὶ κατέθηκεν
αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ, ὃ ἦν λελατομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ
προσεκύλισε λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου. ἡ δὲ Μαρία 47
ἢ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία Ἰωσήθεώρου πῶς τίθεται.

d Matt. 12.
40.
et 26. 12.
et 27. 60.
Luc. 23. 53.
Joh. 19. 41.
42.
° Matt. 28.
1.
Luc. 24. 1.
Joh. 20. 1.
XVI. ° ΚΑΙ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ 1
Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγό-
ρασαν ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. καὶ λίαν 2
πρωὶ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνατεί-
λαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς· Τίς ἀποκυλίσει 3
ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; καὶ ἀναβλέψα- 4

42. προσάββατον] A very rare word only occurring elsewhere in Judith viii. 6., and by which, as he was writing for Gentiles, Mark explains the Jewish sense of παρασκευῆ.

43. εὐσχήμων] 'respectable, honourable.' The word properly signifies of good presence, then decorous, dignified, &c. It is never used in this sense by the Classical writers, but occurs so employed in Joseph. de Vita 9. ἀνδρῶν εὐσχημόνων. By βουλευτῆς is meant, if not one of the Sanhedrim, at least one of the council of the High Priest. See Note on Matth. Τολμήσας, 'having summoned courage.'

44. ἐθαύμασεν εἰ] Beza and others wrongly render the εἰ by an, as if there were a doubt; whereas εἰ is used with θαυμάζειν, as the Latin si with mirari, (indeed with all verbs of wonder) to express what is not doubted but wondered at: Thus we may here render, 'that he were already dead!' The πάλαι is wrongly rendered in E. V. 'long.' Much mistake in the interpretation of the word might have been avoided by adverting to its primary and leading force. The word, as Valckn. and Lennep say, comes from πάλω, (or πάλλω) to violently shake any thing, and so turn it over. It is a Dative case of the old noun πάλω, and thus when used of time (to which it was early appropriated) denotes ὁ χρόνος ὁ ἐπὶ πάλω, tempus, quod retro est, time which has been thrown back, got rid of, past, whether recently elapsed, or long gone by, in both which significations it occurs in the Classical writers. Thus the Latin olim is from ὄλις, (and that from ὄλω, volui) and properly denotes χρόνος ὁ (κατ') ὄλις, (so πάλω for κατὰ πάλω) time which has rolled past and gone. Thus in the words of

Pilate there is a repetition of the foregoing question, with the adoption of a more precise term.

46. μνημεῖον ὃ ἦν, &c.] Wolf, Salmas., Krebs, Schleus., and others are mistaken, who take these words to denote a monument constructed of hewn and polished stone, as appears from Matt. xxvii. 60. ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ. It was, no doubt, a cave hewn out in the rock; that being the custom of the country, and of most of the Eastern nations. Many thousands of such μνεμεῖα still remain, and are noticed by travellers.

— θύραν] Not 'door,' but 'entrance.'

47. ἐθεώρου] 'viewed,' spectabant.

XVI. 1. διαγενομένου] 'being elapsed,' or past; a sense of the word frequent in the Classical as well as Scriptural writers.

— ἠγόρασαν] Not 'had bought,' but 'bought.' So the Vulg. 'emerunt,' a translation supposed to have been adopted to reconcile this passage with Luke xxiii. 56. where it is said that the spices were prepared upon the evening of the Sabbath. But, as Mr. Townsend observes, it is only by a scrupulous adherence to the plain sense of Scripture that all difficulties are removed. And the researches of recent Harmonists and Commentators have established the fact, which had escaped the earlier Commentators, namely, that there were two parties of women, to whom the two Evangelists refer respectively. Thus also we are enabled satisfactorily to remove a difficulty which had embarrassed the old Commentators, namely, to reconcile ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου at ver. 2. with the πρωὶ ἀνατείλαντος οὐρα at Joh. xx. 1.

4. ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα] The Commentators have been not a little perplexed with this clause,

- σαι θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται ὁ λίθος ἦν γὰρ μέγας
 5 σφόδρα. ^fκαὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, εἶδον νεανίσκον ^f Matt. 28.
 καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιαῖς, περιβεβλημένον στολὴν λευκὴν. ^{1, 2.} Joh. 20. 12.
- 6 καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ^gὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς· Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε. ^g Matt. 28.
 Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρητὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἠγέρθη, ^{Luc. 24. 5.}
- 7 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ^bἀλλ' ^b Supr. 14.
 ὑπάγετε, εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι ^{28.}
 προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς ^{Matt. 26.}
^{32. et 28. 10.}
- 8 εἶπεν ὑμῖν. ¹καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι [ταχὺ] ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη- ¹ Act. 1. 3.
 μείου· εἶχε δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν ^{et 13. 31.}
 εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ. ¹ Cor. 15. 5.
¹ Matt. 28.
^{8.} ^{Luc. 24. 9.}
^{Joh. 20. 18.}
- 9 ^kἈναστὰς δὲ πρῶτῃ πρώτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη πρῶτον ^k Joh. 20.
 Μαρία τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια. ^{Luc. 8. 2.}
- 10 ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλε τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις,
 11 πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίουσι. κἀκεῖνοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῆ καὶ
 12 ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς, ἠπίστησαν. ¹Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ ¹ Luc. 24.
 αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερῶθη ἐν ἐτέρᾳ μορφῇ, πορευομέ- ^{13.}
- 13 νοις εἰς ἀγρόν. κἀκεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς·

because it cannot be referred to what immediately precedes. To remove this difficulty some would take the γὰρ in the sense *δι*. That, however, is too much of a "device for the nonce." It is better with some Commentators, to suppose that the words have reference not to the clause which immediately preceded, but to the one before that, τίς—μνημεῖον; the intermediate words being regarded as parenthetical. Yet the construction at καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι will not admit of the parenthesis, and thus the difficulty remains in its full force, and nothing would seem to remove it but to transpose the words, as is done by Newcome and Wake. But for that there is little authority; and what may be allowable in forming translations, is not so in editing the words of an original. I cannot but think that the γὰρ has reference to some clause omitted; not indeed that which Whitby, Grot., and Rosenm. too arbitrarily suppose, 'and this happened luckily for them;' but to something which may be supplied from both the preceding sentences, thus: 'And well might they say, who will roll, &c., and behold, doubtless with surprise, its removal; for it was very great.' Thus the words at v. 7. καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ, are, with Fritz., to be referred, not to the clause which immediately precedes, but to the one before that.

7. τοῖς μαθηταῖς a.] Many recent Commentators understand by this expression Christ's followers in general. But the older ones, (and lately Fritz.) seem right in taking it to denote the Apostles, by a frequent figure of speech, whereby a part is put for the whole, and of which examples are adduced by Grot.

The καὶ just after is best rendered, 'et (præsertim),' for καὶ μάλιστα; a signification often occurring in the Classical writers from Homer downwards. On the reason why Peter is here named the Commentators differ in opinion; though they are agreed that it was not from any

pre-eminence which he had over the rest of the Apostles. The several reasons they assign may perhaps be conjoined. Peter was, it seems, named both for his consolation and assurance, and from the permanent regard which his singular affection towards his master had created.

8. ταχὺ] This is omitted in most of the best MSS., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. It was, no doubt, introduced from Matt. xxviii. 8. The words οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον must (as appears from the ἐφοβοῦντο just after) be understood of the time during their return, or shortly after, and the persons whom they might then meet with.

9. The authenticity of the remainder of this Gospel has been impugned by several Critics, but defended by more. See a statement of the arguments on both sides in Recens. Synop. To what is there said it may be added, that this passage is satisfactorily defended by Scholz, who, after all his researches, (extended to MSS. nearly half as numerous again as Griesbach's) has never been able to find this portion omitted in more than one MS. (and that, one in which great liberties have been taken) and a single Version.

9. ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια] Many of the recent Foreign Commentators stumble at the ἑπτὰ. But it has no difficulty except to those who adopt Mede's hypothesis with respect to the Demoniacs. Why should not this poor wretch have been possessed with seven devils as well as another was with a legion, i. e. very many.

12. ἐν ἐτέρᾳ μορφῇ] Some interpret μορφῇ of dress, the authority for which signification is very slender. Others, more properly, understand by it *visage* and *general appearance*. Whatever the alteration in appearance might be, it was such as also to prevent our Lord's being immediately recognised by the two disciples who were going into the country. See Luke xxiv. 18.

m Luc. 24.
36.
Joh. 20. 19.
1 Cor. 15.
5, 7.

οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν. ^m Ὑστερον ἀνακειμένους αὐτοῖς 14

τοῖς ἔνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνείδισε τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν

καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγηνγεμένον

οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. ⁿ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν 15

κόσμον ἅπαντα, κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει.

^o ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας 16

κατακριθήσεται. ^p σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύσασιν ταῦτα παρα- 17

κολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι· γλώσ-

σαις λαλήσουσι καιναῖς· ^q ὄφεις ἀροῦσι. κἂν θανάσιμόν τι 18

πίωσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάβει· ἐπὶ ἄρρώστους χεῖρας ἐπι-

θήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς ἔξουσιν.

^r Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη 19

εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ^s ἐκείνοι 20

δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ κυρίου συνεργούντος,

καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιούντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων σημείων.

13. οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν] This seems to be at variance with Luke xxiv. 34., who says that before they approached, Jesus had appeared to Simon, and that he had related it to the assembly. For even this they did not sufficiently credit; nay even when Jesus had come up, Luke adds, *ἐτι ἀπιστοῦνται αὐτῶν*. All this, however, tends to make us repose a firmer confidence in the testimony of those who themselves so slowly and cautiously admitted belief. (Grot.) In the passage of Luke, the Apostles and Disciples are indeed spoken of, but *λέγοντες* does not denote all the Apostles and Disciples gathered together, but only some of them. Passages of this sort, in which what seems spoken of all, is to be understood only of some, are not unrequent in the N. T. There is therefore no discrepancy between Mark and Luke. Some of the assembly (as Luke tells us) believed that Jesus had returned to life: all the rest denied implicit credit to the narrations concerning that event. Hence even when Jesus appeared to them, they fancied they saw a phantasm; from which we may conclude that they were by no means credulous. (Kuin.)

15. *πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει*] i. e. to all human creatures, both Jews and Gentiles, to all nations, as Matthew expresses it.

16. *ὁ πιστεύσας—κατακριθήσεται*] By comparing this with the commission given the Apostles, Matt. xxviii. 20. and Luke xxiv. 47, it is plain that not only faith, but repentance and obedience were to be preached in the name of Christ; and consequently that belief is here put for the Christian system in general, a part for the whole. *Βαπτισθεὶς σωθ.* signifies, 'he shall by virtue of that faith and baptism be placed in a state of salvation, and, if he continues therein, shall finally attain salvation.' With respect to *κατακριθήσεται*, whether it is rendered 'damned,' or 'condemned,' matters but little as to the ultimate sense, since upon the lowest meaning that can be affixed to *σωθήσεται*, the contrary cannot but imply a state of present reprobation, which, if continued in, must assuredly end in perdition.

17. *σημεῖα δὲ, &c.*] On the several particulars

of our Lord's promise, so as to show their exact fulfilment much valuable matter may be found in the Commentators ap. Recens. Synop. The exercise of the first gifts (namely the casting out of devils) is proved by the early Fathers, Justin Martyr, Clemens Alex., Origen, Irenæus, Tertullian, &c. Of the second, namely speaking with new tongues (which must be understood in its full extent, of the miraculous communication of the faculty of speaking with tongues never previously learned) we have abundant evidence, both in Scripture and in the testimonies of the earliest Fathers. The same may be said of the other two particulars, the "taking up serpents," and the "drinking poison without injury." The former (and probably the latter) was in that age regarded as a decisive test of supernatural protection; though we find that this power was sometimes pretended to by impostors. As to the latter, that faculty (as Doddr. observes) would be especially necessary in an age when the art of poisoning was brought to such cursed refinement. As to the fifth particular, *healing the sick*, the Scriptures and early Ecclesiastical writers are full of examples. Upon the whole, there is full evidence for the fulfilment of those promises which the above expressions, in their plain and full sense, imply, namely, of miraculous attestation to their Divine mission, and supernatural protection under all the evils which they should have to encounter in the exercise of it.

19. *ἀνελήφθη εἰς τὸν οὐ.*] The phrase is found frequently in the Sept. and many other authors adduced by Wets. It is plain from these words that our Saviour ascended in a visible manner, and in the presence of his Disciples; whether (as some say) with thunder and lightning, or involved in a cloud, cannot be determined. "It was (as is justly remarked by Jennings ap. Doddr.) much more proper our Lord should ascend to Heaven in the sight of his Apostles, than that he should rise from the dead in their sight: for his resurrection was proved when they saw him alive after his passion; but they could not see him in heaven while they continued upon earth."

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

- 1 I. ἘΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων,
 2 καθὼς παρέδωσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται ^{1 Heb. 2.3.}
 3 γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου· ἔδοξε κάμοι, παρηκολουθηκότι ἀνωθεν ^{1 Joh. 1.1.} ^{2 Act. 1.1.}

I. 1. ἐπειδήπερ—διήγησιν] Render, 'Since many have undertaken to compose a narrative,' &c. There is a similar commencement to Justin's History: "Cum multi ex Romanis—res Romanas Græco peregrinoque sermone contulissent, &c." Who are meant by these "many" has been much discussed; but it is now agreed that the Gospels of Matthew and Mark could not be intended to be included, the former being from one τῶν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπτων, and the latter probably not yet written. These were, no doubt, the compositions of pious and well-meaning persons, but without the necessary information or qualifications for writing a Gospel History. They were, therefore, not intentionally false, but necessarily erroneous and defective. It has also been fully established that we are not to understand by these what are called the *Apocryphal Gospels*, as they have been collected by Fabricius, since few, if any, of those can be proved to have been then in being. It is not surprising that the minds of men, excited as they were by the mighty moral revolution which had taken place, should have been deeply interested about the origin and nature of the new Religion; and that several should have applied themselves to satisfy this rational curiosity, professing indeed to derive their relations from credible, but all of them more or less erroneous and defective, testimonies. The compositions in question have perished, though some portions of them may be supposed to have been embodied in the Apocryphal Gospels.

Ἐπεχείρησαν is considered by most recent Commentators as pleonastic; though by the ancients it was understood to denote attempt as opposed to accomplishment of the purpose. Both of which views seem erroneous. There is no pleonasm; and though failure is not necessarily implied, yet some notion of it is suggested by the employment of a term which alludes to the arduousness of a work executed *magno conatu*, and is noticed by Hesych. Ἀνατάξασθαι has been wrongly taken to signify here to re-arrange what is already written. The sense of repetition in the word, though frequent, is not perpetual. Nor need we, with some, suppose that the preposition loses its proper force. It is better to take it to denote not only repetition, but success-

ion, as of one thing after another, which implies setting in order. Thus ἀνατάξασθαι will be equivalent to συντάξασθαι, and that in a figurative sense may very well denote *contexere, componere*.

— πεπληροφορημένων] Πληροφορέω signifies 1st, to carry a full measure, to be full, or make full. 2dly, to render fully certain, either as spoken 1. of persons, or 2. (as here and in 2 Tim. iv. 17.) of things, which are thus said to be fully confirmed and established, and are therefore received as certain truths.

2. ἀπ' ἀρχῆς] This is by some supposed to refer (as ἀνωθεν in the next verse) to the period at which Luke commences his narrative; by others, to the commencement of Christ's ministry; which opinion is greatly preferable; for, among other reasons, αὐτόπται would not be very necessary for any events beyond that period. Besides, ὑπηρέται being united with αὐτόπται negatives this.

— τοῦ λόγου] Many of the best Commentators take this to mean 'the thing,' i. e. the πραγμάτων in the preceding verse. And ὑπηρέται τοῦ λόγου they interpret 'associates in the matter,' or the thing done, namely, Christ's relatives, disciples, friends. Of this sense of λόγος examples are adduced from Acts xiii. 5, 15, 26. 1 Cor. iv. 1. Wisd. vi. 4. as also several from the Classical writers. Thus αὐτόπται will as well as ὑπηρέται be referred to λόγου, and we shall have no occasion to supply, as we otherwise must, τῶν πραγμάτων from the subject matter. There is however no necessity to abandon the common interpretation, by which τοῦ λόγου is taken to mean λόγου τοῦ Θεοῦ, the Gospel; a signification frequent in St. Luke, and which is confirmed by the high authority of Valckn. in loc. Thus, too, we obtain a more significant expression, and one more agreeable to facts, since Luke received his information, both from those who had attended on the ministry of Christ while on earth, and also those who, after his ascension, were pre-eminently ministers for the propagation of his Gospel throughout the world.

3. παρηκολουθηκότι—ἀκριβῶς] Render: 'having diligently investigated every thing from the very first.' Παρακολουθεῖν signifies properly to follow up, trace, &c. Many examples have been adduced from the Classical writers, both

πάσιν ἀκριβῶς, καθεξῆς σοὶ γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἄ ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

x Matt. 2.1.
1 Par. 94.
10, 19.
Neh. 12. 4,
17.

ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως τῆς 5
Ἰουδαίας ἱερεὺς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἑφημερίας Ἀβιά·
καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρῶν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβητ. ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφοτέροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ 6
Θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιομασί
τοῦ κυρίου ἀμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἡ 7
Ἐλισάβητ ἦν στείρα, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν 8
ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἑφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἐναντι τοῦ Θεοῦ, Ἰκατὰ 9
τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας, ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι, εἰσελθὼν εἰς

y Exod. 20.
1 Lev. 16. 17.
1 Heb. 9. 6.

of the proper and the figurative sense. Ἄνωθεν cannot mean (as some imagine) 'by inspiration;' since the context requires the sense 'from the very first,' (so δπ' ἀρχῆς just before) which is of perpetual occurrence, and here has reference to the period at which this Gospel commences (namely, from the conception of John the Baptist) a period beyond that of Matthew and Mark.

— καθεξῆς] This does not so much denote order of *time* as of *events*, as to their *regular disposition*, and *orderly classification*. Θεόφιλε. The notion of some of the older Commentators, that this is only a feigned name expressive of *any Christian*, and not that of a real person, is disproved by Campb. and others. 1. Because it would be the only instance in the N. T. of a feigned name. 2. Because it would be *unsuitable*; for if taken (as elsewhere in the N. T.) as a *title of excellency*, it would be wholly inapplicable; and if as an *epithet of affection*, φίλτατε would have been employed. By Θεόφ. is, no doubt, meant a real person; and the epithet κράτιστε cannot well be regarded as one denoting *station*, otherwise it would have been omitted at the commencement of the Acts; nor need we advert to any instances of the *complimentary* use of this or correspondent terms in Latin, since that would be quite *unsuitable* in the manner of the sacred writers, and unworthy of *inspiration*.

4. ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς] The ἐπι is here intensive, and the sense of the verb is to *ascertain* and *be thoroughly informed* of any thing. Κατηχήθης does not imply what is now meant by *Catechetical instruction*, but merely denotes that instruction, elementary and chiefly *vivâ voce*, (as is suggested by the primary sense of the word, which is to sound down into the ear) such as preceded and followed up admission into the Christian Church. By λόγων are, I conceive, meant, as the *subject* of the *κατηχ.*, both the *statements* made of the facts which had taken place respecting the origin of the new religion, and the *doctrines* which it revealed. It is well remarked by Kuin., that the τὴν ἀσφάλειαν (*the certainty*) glances at the opposite qualities in the narrations just adverted to, as also do the preceding terms ἀνωθεν, ἀκριβῶς, and καθεξῆς.

5. ἑφημερίας] This word (from ἐπι and ἡμέριος, a poetic term for *ημερινός*,) signifies

properly a *daily* service, as that of the Jewish priests in the temple; and since that was *daily*, and even *nightly* performed by the priests in turn for a week alternately, it came to denote (as here), by metonymy, *the class* (and there were 24 classes) who took that weekly service in rotation. This is mentioned, to show that John was of *honourable birth*. Zacharias was not, however, (as has been supposed) the High Priest; since τις is added, and the High Priest was of no course at all. His offering of incense was, no doubt, only the *daily offering*, which would fall to his lot as an ordinary priest in his course.

— θυγατέρων] 'posterity.' A Hebraism.

6. δίκαιοι] 'persons of uprightness and integrity.' Ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. This Hebraic adjunct imports *reality*; for whatever is what it is in the sight of an omniscient God, must be *really so*. The words following are exegetical and illustrative, and πορευόμενοι is figuratively used of *habit of action*; and δικαιομασί and ἐντολαῖς, denoting the *ordinances* and *commandments*, are nearly synonymous; or the former may (as some suppose) denote the *moral*, the latter the *ceremonial law*. Ἀμεμπτοι expresses their good repute with men, as the foregoing epithet did their piety towards God.

7. καθότι] 'inasmuch as,' 'seeing that.' Προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμ. This is said to be a Hebraism: but it is only such by the use of *ἡμεραῖς* for *ἡλικία*, and in the use of ἐν; the Classical writers (as is shown by the examples adduced by Wets. and Munthe, and especially by those in Recens. Synop.) using the phrase *προβαίνειν τῇ ἡλικίᾳ* or *κατὰ τὴν ἡλικίαν*. The expression exactly corresponds to our *elderly* and the Greek *ωμογέρων*, as Suid. explains *προβεβηκοὶ* by *παλαιωτέρους*. This in the present case could not exceed 50, since after that time a priest was superannuated.

8. ἱερατεύειν] 'discharging the priestly function.' The word is only found in the later writers; the earlier ones using *ἱεράσθαι*.

9. ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι] Sub. κληρον, scil. μέρος, which is expressed in Acts i. 17.; though perhaps the Accus. may be the *λόγος* included in the verb. Among the various offices thus distributed by lot the most honourable was that of *burning incense*. Τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Κ., i. e., the

- 10 τὸν ναὸν τοῦ κυρίου· καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν προσ-
 11 ευχόμενον ἔξω τῆ ὥρα τοῦ θυμιάματος. ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ¹ ἄγγελος κυρίου, ἑστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ
 12 θυμιάματος. καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέ-
 13 πεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. Ἔειπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ ἄγγελος· Μὴ² φοβοῦ Ζαχαρία· διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησις σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή
 σου Ἐλισάβητ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα
 14 αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην. καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ³
 15 πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γεννήσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. ἔσται γὰρ
 μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου· καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πῖνῃ,
 καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς
 16 αὐτοῦ. καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ
 17 κύριον τὸν Θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον
 αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἡλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας
 πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα, καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἐτοι-

Sanctuary, in which was the altar of incense, as distinguished from the temple at large, in which the people were praying, v. 10.

10. ἦν προσευχόμενον] for προσήχετο; an idiom frequent in the Scriptures, but rare in the Classical writers. For τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν several MSS. have ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ, which is adopted by almost every Editor from Matth. to Scholz; but wrongly, I conceive, for the authority is too weak to establish the existence of so great a harshness as the separation of a Genit. so closely connected with its Nomin. as τοῦ λαοῦ with πλῆθος. This harshness, indeed, and the small number of MSS. in favour of the new reading make me suspect that it arose from a mere error of the scribes; who first omitting τοῦ λαοῦ (which, indeed, would not seem very necessary) then, observing the error, inserted the ἦν after τοῦ λαοῦ. The same kind of mistake has occasioned many thousands of corruptions in the Classical writers.

11. ἐκ δεξιῶν] scil. μερῶν. This was considered as a good omen by the antients. Such angelic appearances are occasionally mentioned in Scripture, as Judg. xiii. 22. and Dan. x. 8.

12. ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν] This syntax is Hellenistic, for which the Classical one is ἐπιπίπτειν τινι.

13. εἰσηκούσθη] A Hellenistic use of the word, in which the εἰς signifies leaning towards, which implies favour, &c. Ἡ δέησις σου. Some think the prayer adverted to was a prayer for offspring, addressed either then or formerly. Many specious arguments have been urged for, but weighty reasons against, this supposition. Besides that the apparent impossibility of the thing may be supposed to have produced acquiescence in the will of God, the pious priest would be unlikely to mingle private concerns with public devotions; and it is therefore more probable that he was praying for the advent of Him whose coming many signs announced to be near at hand, even the Messiah.

14. ἔσται χαρὰ σοι] Literally, 'he shall be joy to thee,' i. e. occasion of joy; said in allusion

to the name Ἰωάννης, which signifies 'the grace and mercy of God.' Ἀγαλλίασις is a still stronger term, and denotes exultation. Γενήσεται. Griesb. and others down to Scholz edit, from several MSS., γενέσει, which is, indeed, agreeable to the proprietas lingue; but of such minutiae the sacred writers are little observant.

15. μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου] i. e. μέγας παρά Θεῷ, in the sight of the Lord or Jehovah. Though some take Κυρίου of Christ, yet Middlet. has shown that the use of the Article with Κυρ. requires the above sense.

— οἶνον—πίη] A Nazaritic injunction. So Numb. vi. 3. of him who has vowed a vow of Nazareth: ἀπὸ οἴνου καὶ σίκερα ἀγνισθήσεται. Σίκερα is derived from the Heb. שֵׁכַר, to inebriate, and denotes generally any intoxicating drink; but was chiefly applied to what we call made wines, or fermented drink, such as ale, or spirit from aniseed, &c. The words ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ contain a Hebrew hyperbole denoting 'from the earliest period.' See Is. xlviii. 8. xlix. 1 & 5. Ps. lxxi. 6. Yet something very similar occurs in the Anthol. Græc. v. 25. The Classical writers use the phrases ἐκ παιδός or βρέφους, or νηπίων. The ἔτι is for ἤδη.

16. ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ Κύρ.] 'will convert to the true worship of God,' as Acts xi. 21. xiv. 15. 2 Cor. iii. 16.

17. αὐτοῦ] A difference of opinion exists as to what this is to be referred. Some, as Quin., regard it as put emphatically for Christ, and compare Luke v. 17. 1 Joh. ii. 6. & 12. But there the reference is not, as here, clear and determinate, the αὐτοῦ being closely connected with Κύριον τὸν Θεόν, Jehovah. The allusion in προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ is clear from Matt. iii. 3. where see Note. Ἐν, for σύν. Πνεύματι, disposition. Δυνάμει, zeal, energy, or mighty endowments. On Elias, as a type of the Baptist, see at Matt. xi. 14. In ἐπιστρέψαι, &c. there is plainly an allusion to Mal. iv. 6. (Compare also Eccles. xlviii. 10.) but on the exact import of the words Commentators are not agreed. The most natural mode of interpretation, and that most

[Gen. 17. 17. μάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον. 'Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας 18
 πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· Κατὰ τί γνῶσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ
 εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέ-
 ραις αὐτῆς. ^εκαὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· 'Εγὼ 19
 εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἀπεσ-
 τάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σε, καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα.
 καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔση σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι, ἄχρι ἧς 20
 ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγους
 μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἦν 21
 ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν· καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρο-
 νίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἠδύνατο λαλῆσαι 22
 αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὄπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ·
 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενε κωφός. καὶ ἐγέ- 23
 νετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλ-
 θεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας 24
 συνέλαβεν Ἑλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν

suitable to the words of the Prophet, is to regard them as denoting that reconciliation of discordant sects and political feuds, by a common repentance and reformation, as well as the general cultivation of philanthropy, which it was the purpose of the Gospel to promulgate and enjoin on men. This view is confirmed by the weighty authority of Valckn.

— καὶ ἀπειθεὶς ἐν φρονήσει δικ.] There is some difference of opinion as to the sense of these words. Many Commentators (as Campb.) construe them with the words following, and render: 'And by the wisdom of the righteous, or of righteousness, to render the disobedient a people well-disposed for the Lord, furnished for the Lord, or formed for him.' This, however, does violence to the construction of the whole sentence, and therefore it is better, with most Commentators, (supported by the authority of Valckn.) to take the words as a separate and independent clause. Thus ἐν φρονήσει will be for εἰς φρόνησιν. The sense, then, will be, 'to reform the disobedient and unrighteous to the comprehending and embracing of righteousness.' The true construction seems to be this: καὶ ἐπιστρέψαι ἀπειθεὶς (ὥστε εἶναι) ἐν φ. δ., 'so that they may be of the disposition of the righteous.'

The sense of ἐτοιμάζειν Κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον is, 'to make ready a people prepared and equipped or fitted for (the service of) the the Lord. Thus all is plain. The two first clauses state the particular purposes of the Baptist's mission (namely, to introduce concord and philanthropy, and reformation of mind and practice). The third states the general purpose, or rather the result of the former.

18. κατὰ τί] Sub. σημείον, which is expressed in a similar passage of Gen. xv. 8. So also ἐν τῷ at Judg. vi. 15, and 1 Sam. xxix. 4.

19. παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ] An image borrowed from the custom of Oriental courts.

20. ἔση—λαλῆσαι] This is not a mere pleonasm, but the latter phrase is meant to explain and strengthen the force of the former. Thus in Acts: ἔση τυφλός, μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον. Those recent Commentators who refer this to the idiom by which the affirmation of a thing is joined with a denial of its contrary, confound two distinct idioms.

— ἀνθ' ὧν] 'because.' See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 480.

21. ἐν] 'at, or while.'

22. λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς] i. e. to give them the accustomed benediction, as most Commentators explain; though the thing is not certain. Ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, scil. τοῦτο, i. e. nodding assent to the inquiry whether he had seen a vision. Διανεύειν signifies to express one's meaning by nods, or becks. See the numerous Classical illustrations of the word which I have adduced in Recens. Synop. Κωφός here signifies both deaf and dumb, as may easily be imagined from what has been observed on a former occasion.

23. λειτουργίας] Λειτουργία is derived from the old word λῆϊτος, publicus, and signifies properly any public service, whether civil or military. But in the Scriptures it is applied to the public offices of religion; First, that of the Priests and Levites, under the Mosaic Law; 2dly, that of Christian Ministers of every sort under the Gospel Dispensation.

24. συνέλαβεν] Sub. ἐμβρυον. The import of περιέκρυβεν αὐτήν has been much disputed. It appears, however, that we are not to understand that she concealed her pregnancy, but that she kept herself private; as well to avoid ridicule, as prevent accidents which might endanger the embryo, or impart to it any defilement; (See Judg. xiii. 3.) as also for the purpose of devotion to God for his mercy and goodness in taking away her reproach, which barrenness has always in the East been reckoned to convey. As to the "five months," we need not suppose the first five, nor can we the last five; but rather any five.

- 25 ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα· ἡ Ὅτι οὕτω μοι πεποιήκεν ὁ ἡ Gen. 20.
κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς ἐπέιδεν ἀφελεῖν τὸ ὄνειδος μου ἐν ἀν-
θρώποις. ἔσ. 4. 1.
- 26 ἘΝ δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ
ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἣ ὄνομα Ναζαρέτ,
- 27 πρὸς παρθένον μεμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ, ἐξ Matt. 1.
18.
- 28 οἴκου Δαβίδ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου, Μαριάμ. καὶ
εἰσελθὼν ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν, εἶπε· Χαῖρε κεχαριτωμένη·
- 29 ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν. ἣ δὲ ἰδοῦσα
διεταράχθη ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς
- 30 εἶη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ· Μη 1 Esai. 7.
14.
Infr. 2. 21.
Matt. 1. 21.
1 Esai. 9. 6.
et 16. 5.
et 54. 5.
2 Sam. 7.
12.
Psal. 132.
11.
m Dan. 2.
44.
et 7. 14, 27.
Mich. 4. 7.
Esai. 9. 7.
1 Par. 22.
10.
Psal. 45. 7.
et 89. 37.
Jer. 23. 5.
1 Cor. 15.
24.
Heb. 1. 8.
Job. 42. 2.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zach. 8. 6.
Matt. 19.
26.
Infr. 18. 27.
- 31 φοβοῦ Μαριάμ· εὔρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἰδού,
συλλήψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ, καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα
- 32 αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. ὁ οὗτος ἔσται μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθή-
σεται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαβὶδ τοῦ
- 33 πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς
- 34 αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος. Εἶπε δὲ
Μαριάμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα
- 35 οὐ γινώσκω; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πνεῦμα
ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει
- 36 σοί· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται υἱὸς Θεοῦ. καὶ
ἰδού, Ἐλισάβετ ἡ συγγενής σου, καὶ αὐτὴ συνειληφῆσα υἱὸν
ἐν γήρει αὐτῆς· καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλου-
37 μένῃ στείρα. ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσει παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ πᾶν ῥῆμα.

25. ἐπέιδεν] 'looked upon me,' viz. with favour. A signification found in the $\pi\omega\tau$ of the Hebrew, the $\epsilon\iota\sigma\iota\delta\epsilon\iota\upsilon$ of the Greek Classical writers, and the respicere of the Latin. 'Ονειδος is properly a word of middle signification, like the Latin sama , and is in the early writers used in a good sense for δόξα, but in the later ones always in a bad sense.

27. μεμνηστευμένη] 'betrothed, contracted;' without which no woman was ever married, among the Jews, and probably the Gentiles also, from the earliest ages. See Hom. II. Z. 245.

28. κεχαριτωμένη] This is not well rendered 'beloved,' or 'favourite of heaven,' as in Campbell's version. Better (as in the Vulg.) 'gratia plena,' 'highly favoured,' or (as Valckn.) 'gratia cumulata.' For (as Valckn. has well observed) all verbs of this form have a sense of *heaping up, or rendering full*, e. gr. $\alpha\iota\mu\alpha\tau\acute{\omega}\varsigma$ χαριτωτός, $\sigma\pi\omicron\delta\acute{\omega}\varsigma$, $\mu\omicron\upsilon\sigma\acute{\omega}\varsigma$, $\kappa\alpha\tau\iota\omega\acute{\varsigma}$. The word $\chi\alpha\rho\iota\tau\acute{\omega}\varsigma$ is rare, and only found in the Classical writers, once in Liban. It occurs, however, in Ecclesi. ix. 8. & xviii. 17. as also in Ps. xviii. 26. Symm. Ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σοῦ. Sub. ἔστω. A frequent form of salutation. See Ruth ii. 4. Judg. vi. 12. Εὐλογημένη ἐν γυναιξίν. This is said to be a Hebrew form of expressing the superlative; but it is found also in both the Greek and the Latin Classical writers.

29. ποταπὸς εἶη ὁ ἀσπ. οὗτος] A popular

form of expression equivalent to 'what these remarkable addresses might mean.'

30. εὔρες χάριν] This is not a Hebraism. So Thucyd. i. 58. $\epsilon\ddot{\upsilon}\rho\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron$ οὐδὲν ἐπιτήδειον. & v. 35. $\epsilon\ddot{\upsilon}\rho\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron$ τὰς σπονδάς. The middle form, however, is always used by the Classics.

31. καλέσεις] Future for Imperative, *Hebraicæ* et *Hellenisticæ*.

32. κληθήσεται] 'shall be.' The Unitarian mistranslation of υἱὸς ὑψίστου, 'a son of the most high God,' is completely refuted by Middleton, in loc. On the things expressed in this and the next verse, see Grot. and Whitby.

35. δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐκ.] These words are exegetical of the preceding clause. Ἐπισκιάζειν signifies, 1. to overshadow; 2. to surround; 3. to defend, or to assist; 4. as here, to exert a power or influence in, like $\epsilon\pi\iota\sigma\kappa\iota\alpha\sigma\iota\mu\omicron\varsigma$ in 2 Cor. xii. 9.

36. γήρει] This (for γήρα) is found in almost all the best MSS. and the Ed. Princ., and other early Edd. and is adopted by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vater, and Scholz. It is besides confirmed by the use of the Sept.

— ἕκτος ἐστίν—στείρα] On this idiom I have fully treated in Recens. Synop. and on Thucyd. i. 13. & iii. 2. See also Matth. Gr. Gr. § 390. C.

37. οὐκ ἀδυνατήσει—ῥῆμα] This is, as I observed in Recens. Synop., a proverbial form of expression similar to one in Gen. xviii. 14.

εἶπε δὲ Μαριάμ· Ἰδοὺ, ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ 38
ῥῆμά σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐπορεύθη 39
εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν† Ἰούδα· καὶ εἰσῆλθεν 40
εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἠσπάσατο τὴν Ἐλισάβετ. καὶ 41
ἐγένετο, ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας,
ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύ-
ματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισάβετ, καὶ ἀνεφώνησε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ 42
εἶπεν· Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξί, καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς
τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ 43
κυρίου μου πρὸς με; ἰδοὺ γὰρ, ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ 44
ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὠτά μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ
βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου. °καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα· ὅτι 45
ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου.

o Infr. 11.
38.

Καὶ εἶπε Μαριάμ· Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον, 46
καὶ ἠγαλλίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ σωτῆρὶ μου· 47
ᾧ ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ 48
γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσί με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί· ὅτι

p 1 Sam. 1.
11.
Gen. 30. 13.

μὴ ἀδυνατήσει παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ ῥῆμα. Here ῥῆμα, like the Heb. דבר, signifies thing, as often. The Future here has the force of the Present.

38. Ἰδοὺ—κυρίου] An expression of pious acquiescence.

39. ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις] 'then, at that time.' Πόλιν Ἰούδα. The name of the city or town the Evangelist has not recorded; but those Commentators who are unwilling to be supposed ignorant of any thing unknown try to find it out. Jerusalem, which some propose, cannot be thought of; and Hebron, in which most acquiesce, would, as being the capital city of the tribe, have required the Article to have been prefixed to πόλιν. Others, very probably, conjecture that the true reading is Ἰούττα or Ἰούτα, a town of Judah mentioned in Josh. xv. 55. & xxi. 16.; which name might easily have been, by the time of our Lord, softened into Ἰούδα. There is not, however, the slightest authority for this conjecture, in either MSS. or Versions.

41. ἐσκίρτησε ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ α.] Σκίρτᾶν properly signifies to bound, like young animals; but is sometimes, like *salire* in Latin applied to denote the leaping of the fœtus in utero. So Gen. xxv. 22. ἐσκίρτων τὰ παιδιὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, and Nonn. Dionys. viii. 224. This is not uncommon in the advanced stages of pregnancy, and is usually occasioned by sudden perturbation.

43. πόθεν μοι τοῦτο] Sub. τὸ πρᾶγμα γέγονε. This manner of speaking (which, Rosenm. observes, is a form expressive of admiration at any unexpected honour done) not infrequently occurs in the Classical writers.

44. ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλ.] i.e. as it were leaped for joy; for the fœtus was incapable of any sensation. This manner of speaking is common, especially in the popular phraseology of every language. Her knowledge that Mary was

to be the mother of the Messiah, as well as her immediate belief in the promise of the angel, seems to have been imparted by a Divine revelation. For ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλ. τὸ βρέφος very many MSS. have ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν ἀγαλλ., which is edited by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz; but wrongly; for the reading seems to have arisen merely from an accidental omission of ἐν ἀγαλλ., (which is awkwardly interposed between the Nominat., and the verb) and then to have been inserted, but in the wrong place. Besides, the reading in question involves, in ἐν ἀγαλλ. ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ, a greater irregularity than can be found any where else in St. Luke's writings.

45. ἡ πιστεύσασα· ὅτι, &c.] Some join ὅτι closely with πιστ. But this construction, though sanctioned by the usage of Scripture, pares down the sense. That proposed by Kuin. is unnecessarily tortuous.

46. It is observable, that most of the phrases in this admirable effusion are borrowed from the O. T., especially from the song of Hannah, to which it bears a strong resemblance, and in which there were so many passages remarkably suitable to her own case. See more in Grot., Doddr., Rosenm., & Jebb's Sacred Lit. p. 310 & 392.

—μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου] This use of ψυχῆ is not a mere Hebraism, but is very emphatic, and implies the greatest earnestness and intensity of feeling. Μεγαλύνει, in this precatory use (of which there are instances in the Classical writers) signifies to extol. Ταπείνωσιν signifies not *humility*, but *lowly condition*, as in Gen. xxix. 32. and elsewhere; though the former may be included as a secondary sense.

48. μακαριοῦσί] 'shall esteem me happy.' In this absolute use the word occurs in James v. 11.; but in the Classical writers it is usually accompanied with a Genitive of thing, stating the cause, or origin.

- 49 ἐποίησέ μοι μεγαλεῖα ὁ δυνατός· καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ,
 50 καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς γενεῶν τοῖς φοβουμένοις
 51 αὐτόν. Ἐποίησε κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν
 52 ὑπερηφάνους διανοίᾳ καρδίας αὐτῶν. καθεῖλε δυνάστας ἀπὸ
 53 θρόνων, καὶ ὑψώσεν ταπεινοὺς. Ἐπειῶντας ἐπέπλησεν ἀγα-
 54 θῶν, καὶ πλουτοῦντας ἐξάπέστειλε κενούς. Ἄντελάβετο
 55 Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους (καθὼς ἐλάλησε
 πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν,) τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι
 56 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Ἐμεινε δὲ Μαριάμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡσεὶ
 μῆνας τρεῖς· καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.
 57 Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτὴν,
 58 καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγ-
 59 γενεῖς αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνε κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ'
 αὐτῆς· καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. Καὶ ἐγένετο, ἐν τῇ ὀγδόῃ
 60 ἡμέρᾳ ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ, ἐπὶ
 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκρι-
 61 θείσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάν-
 62 νης. καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὴν· Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ συγ-
 62 γενεῖᾳ σου, ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένευον δὲ

49. μεγαλεῖα] The Commentators supply *ἔργα, ἢ πράγματα*. But it should rather seem that *μεγαλεῖον* is a substantive, though derived from the adjct. *μεγαλείος*. And so Euthym. evidently took it.

50. τοῖς φοβ.] for *πρὸς τοὺς φοβουμένους*; a *syntax* not unfrequent in the LXX.

51. Mary proceeds to celebrate God's power, and having laid down the general position *ἐποίησε κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ*, (where the Aorist denotes *custom*) illustrates it by examples. *Βραχίονι* denotes, by a usual Hebrew figure, the mighty power of God. The use, too, of *ποιεῖν* throughout the passage is Hebraic. *Διεσκόρπισεν*, 'he utterly discomfits.' A metaphor derived from putting to flight a defeated enemy. The word not unfrequently occurs in the LXX., (and, in this very sense, in Ps. lviii. 11.) but very rarely in the Classical writers, though one example is adduced by Kuin. from Ælian Var. Hist. xiii. 46. *τοὺς μὲν διεσκόρπισεν, οὗτ' (read τοὺς) δὲ ἀπέκτεινε*.

— *ὑπερηφάνους διαν. καρδ. αὐτ.*] Some recent Commentators render, 'the proud, as to the imaginations of their hearts.' But there is no reason to deviate from our common version. *Διανοία* is governed of *ἐπὶ* understood, and may be understood to denote their thoughts and devices. There may, however, be a sort of hyppallage; and Campb. has not ill rendered, 'he dispelleth the vain imaginations of the proud.' See a fine paraphrase by Norris, cited in Recens. Synop.

52. *καθεῖλε δυνάστας*] *Καθαίρω* signifies properly to *pull down*, as applied to *things*; but it is not unfrequently used of *persons*. The passage is taken from Ecclus. x. 14. See my Notes on Thucyd. vi. 83. The *δυνάστας* may denote not Kings only, but all who are invested with poli-

tical power; of which signification I have adduced examples in Recens. Synop.

53. The sentiment in the foregoing verse is again brought forward, but here changed from *kings to rulers*, to the powerful in general. *Ἐπειῶντας* expresses the same as *ταπεινοὺς* in the former sentence. *Ἀγαθῶν* is a term savouring of the simplicity of common life and Oriental plainness, denoting the *subsidiaria vite*.

54. *ἀντελάβετο* Ἰ] *Ἀντιλαμβάνειν* denotes properly 'to lay hold of any thing,' or person, by the hand, in order to support it when it is likely to fall; but it is here, as often in the Classical writers, used metaphorically, for 'to protect,' 'support.' *Μνησθῆναι*. Sub. *ὡστε* or *εἰς τὸ*, as v. 72. and frequently elsewhere. The construction will be plain from the punctuation which I have adopted, and it is confirmed by Ps. xcvi. 3. LXX. With respect to the full sense of *μνησθῆναι*, (as I explained in Recens. Synop.) God is said to be *mindful* of his people, when he exerts his power for their support, and confers the benefits he promised.

56. *ὡσεὶ μῆνας τρεῖς*] i. e., as the best Commentators think, till very near the time of Elizabeth's delivery. That she left her at so critical a time was probably from motives of delicacy, since such were periods of extraordinary resort of company.

58. *συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ*] 'congratulated her.'
 59. *ἐκάλουν*] 'they were calling,' 'were going to call it.' A frequent sense of the Imperfect. See Winer's Gr. Gr.

60. *ἀποκριθείσα*] 'addressing them.' *Οὐχί*. This paragogic form of *οὐ* is intensive, signifying *no, by no means*. So Luke xii. 51. xiii. 3. & v. xvi. 30.

62. *ἐνένευον*] 'they intimated by becks and signs.' See Note supra v. 22. At τὸ τί sub.

b Supr.
v. 13.

τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτόν. ^b καὶ 63
αἰτήσας πινακίδιον, ἔγραψε λέγων· Ἰωάννης ἐστὶ τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἀνεψύχη δὲ τὸ στόμα 64
αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλο-
γῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς περι- 65
οικούντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὄρεινῃ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διαλα-
λεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκού- 66
σαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον
τοῦτο ἐστὶ; καὶ χεὶρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ Ζαχα- 67
ρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ προε-
φήτευσεν λέγων· ^c Εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, 68
ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ· ^d καὶ 69
ἤγειρε κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν, ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς

c Infr. 2.
30.
Matt. 1. 21.
d Ps. 132.
17, 18.

κατὰ, as to. It is not necessary, however, to take the τὸ for τοῦτο. It belongs to the *wholes* of the clause following; nor is there any pleonasm of the word, as some imagine.

63. *πινακίδιον*.] This is supposed to mean the *small square writing board whitened over*, which is even yet in use in the East. *Λέγων*, 'expressing.' A sense occurring also in the Classical writers, and derived from the unexact phraseology of common life.

64. *ἀνεψύχη—γλῶσσα* a.] This is by most Commentators referred to one of those idioms, usual in the best writers, by which a verb is joined to two nouns of cognate sense, to one only of which it is properly applicable. So Hom. *σίτων καὶ οἴνου ἐδόντες*, and 1 Cor. iii. 2. *Ἰδὲ αὐμὰς ἐπότισα καὶ οὐ βροῦμα*. So also Æschyl. *Prom.* 21. *οὐτε φωνῆν, οὐτε μορφήν βροτῶν ὄψει*. Besides, the word *ἀνοίγεσθαι* may not inaptly be applied to *setting free* the tongue. Thus (as De Rhoer observes) Sophocles and Themistius speak of the tongue being shut, and of the door of the tongue. Now surely there is no more impropriety in speaking of the tongue being opened. Moreover, the Heb. פתח, to which *ἀνοίγειν* answers, signifies not only to open, but to loose, as in Gen. xxiv. 32. Is. v. 27. See the Note on Mark vii. 34. And so Euthym. must have taken the word. The genius of modern languages does not indeed admit this idiom. We may therefore translate, 'and immediately his mouth was opened, and his tongue loosed.'

I have in Recens. Synop. shown that the hypothesis by which the loss and recovery of his speech is attributed to natural causes cannot be admitted, because we learn from the Evangelist that it was a judicial infliction. The presumption as well as folly of making this, in common with many other narrations of the N. T., a mere myth, cannot be too severely reprobated.

65. *φόβος*] This imports a mixed feeling of wonder and awe.

66. *ἔθεντο ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ*] scil. ταῦτα, namely (says Euthym.) ὡς ἀξιόλογα. This phrase is rare in the Classical writers. Very similar is the Homeric *μῦθον ἐντίθεσθαι θυμῷ*. Still nearer is the Latin *reponere*, or *condere mente*. The *τί*, which is for *τις*, expresses admiration; and the

ἄρα is ratiocinative. Render, 'What sort of man now will this child become?'

— *καὶ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ*] These words are by some supposed to be a part of the speech; by others, an observation of the Evangelist; which is undoubtedly the true way of taking the passage, being highly suitable to the context, and such as alone the construction will bear. The *καὶ* is not for *γὰρ*, as some suppose; but signifies *et sane*, and indeed.

67. *προεφήτευσεν*] Many learned Commentators think that the term here, and occasionally elsewhere, only denotes to praise God in fervent and exalted strains, like those of a prophet. And indeed such a sense in *προφήτης* is found in the Classical writers; but not in the Scriptural ones; much less in *προφητεύειν*. It may indeed be with truth affirmed, that in the N. T. at least there are but two significations of *προφητεύειν*; 1. to *prophecy*, predict future events; the other, to *speak under the impulse of divine inspiration*. Now the hymn of Zacharias is both inspired and prophetic.

68. *ἐπεσκέψατο*] scil. τὸν λαόν, 'hath visited with his mercy and favour.' The metaphor (which occurs also in ver. 78. and vii. 16. Acts xv. 14. Hebr. ii. 6.) is derived either, as is commonly supposed, from the custom of princes of visiting the provinces of their kingdom, to redress grievances and confer benefits; or rather from the visiting of the distressed by the benevolent. Zacharias's language was permitted by the Spirit to be accommodated to the opinion of the speaker, and, at that time, of all Jews, who supposed the Messiah was to be manifested for the deliverance and benefit of the Jews only, not to be a blessing to the whole human race.

69. *κέρας σωτηρίας*] On the exact nature of the metaphor Commentators are not agreed. The following are the only ones which have any semblance of truth. 1. Noeasselt supposes an allusion to the iron horns which were sometimes fastened to the helmets of the antients. This, however, is too far-fetched. 2. Fischer and many others regard the metaphor as derived from the four horns of the altar, which were among the Hebrews (as the *aræ* and *foci* among the Greeks and Romans) places of refuge for suppliants.

- 70 αὐτοῦ (καθὼς ἐλάλησε διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ' ^o Psal. 72.
 71 αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ,) σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ ¹ Jer. 23. 6.
 72 χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ ^{et} 30. 10.
 τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, ^{Dan. 9. 27.}
 73 ὄρκον ὃν ὤμοσε πρὸς Ἀβραάμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν τοῦ δοῦ- ¹ Gen. 22.
 74 και ἡμῖν, ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν ῥυσθέντας ^{16.}
 75 λατρεῦειν αὐτῷ ἔν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ¹ Psal. 106. 9.
 76 πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας [τῆς ζωῆς] ἡμῶν. ¹ Καὶ σὺ, παιδίον, ² Jer. 31. 33.
 προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ προπορεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώ- ¹ Heb. 6. 13.
 77 που κυρίου, ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ, ² τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν ¹ Heb. 9.
 78 σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν, ¹ διὰ ¹ Pet. 1.
 σπλάγχχνα ἐλέους Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνα- ^{15.}
 79 τολῆ ἐξ ὕψους, ^m ἐπιφᾶναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου ¹ Mal. 3. 1.
^{et} 4. 5.
^{supr.} v. 17.
¹ Infr. 3. 3.
¹ Mal. 4. 2.
^{Zach.} 3. 8.
^{et} 6. 12.
¹ Esm. 9. 1.
^{et} 42. 7.
^{et} 43. 8.
^{et} 49. 9.
^{et} 61. 1.
^{Matt.} 4. 16.

Thus Christ will be regarded as a new refuge of safety to those who embrace his religion. This, however, seems rather ingenious than solid. Far more natural is the common interpretation (adopted by the antients and most moderns, and ably supported by Kuin.) which derives the metaphor from *horned animals*, whose strength is in their horns. Hence *horn* is a term perpetually used to denote *strength*, and is thus a symbol of power and principality. Thus *κέρας σωτηρίας* is put for *βασιλεῖα καὶ σωτήρα ἰσχυρόν*, a royal and powerful deliverer and helper. Ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν just before is for ἐλυτρώσατο, 'effected deliverance.'

70. ἀπ' αἰῶνος] This phrase, which often occurs in the Hellenistic writers, and sometimes in the Classical ones, (who, however, prefer ἀπ' ἀρχῆς), imports, 'from the most ancient times.'

71. σωτηρίαν] i. e. a means of salvation, for σωτήρα; a frequent idiom in the Hellenistic writers. Ἐξ is for ἀπὸ, as often.

72. ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν π. ἡ.] Sub. ὥστε. The sense is: 'in order to show his mercy and kindness to' &c.; for the phrase does not imply any promise; but ποιῆσαι τὸ ἔλεος μετὰ τίνος corresponds to the Heb. עָוַן יָצַח עָוַן in Genes. xxi. 23. and signifies 'to deal mercifully and kindly with, to exercise kindness to,' as Acts xv. 4. and Luke x. 37.

73. ὄρκον ὃν ὤμοσε] The difficulty here in syntax cannot be removed by resorting to the principal of *apposition*; nor even by supposing the antecedent as put in the same case with the relative, because that does violence to the construction; but rather by supplying κατὰ, with Camer. and others. Thus the sense will be, 'by (i. e. confirmed by) the oath,' &c.

74. τοῦ δοῦναι] Sub. περι, or take it for ἐν τῷ δοῦναι, Hellenistic. This and the next v. contain the substance of the oath unto Abraham, on which see Recens. Synop. The Prophets of the O. T., in describing the times of the Messiah, and the spiritual worship which was to succeed to the ceremonial observances of the Law, use the very same language as this Divine Hymn, though neither the Jews, nor even the prophets themselves, understood those prophecies as we, informed by History and enlightened by the

Gospel, are enabled to do. Ἀφόβως must be taken not with ῥυσθέντας, but with λατρεῦειν, which is required by the construction, and yields a sense most in unison with the nature of the Gospel. Ὁσιότητι denotes the observances rendered to God; δικαιοσύνη, the duties to men. Compare Eph. iv. 24. Τῆς ζωῆς is omitted in many of the best MSS., all the most important Versions, and some Fathers, and is cancelled by Griesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz; and rightly, I conceive; for we cannot imagine why it should have been omitted, but easily why it should have been inserted.

77. τοῦ δοῦναι] Sub. ἔνεκα or διὰ. Γνῶσιν σωτηρίας. This, under the Law, was by *legal righteousness*; under the Gospel, by *remission of sins*.

78. διὰ σπλάγχχνα] A Hebrew metaphor (on which see Note on Matth. ix. 36.) more significant than ἔλεος.

— ἀνατολῆ ἐξ ὕψους] On the interpretation of this phrase there has been some diversity of opinion. Many eminent Commentators take ἀνατολή to signify a budding branch, and figuratively a *son*, like the Heb. בֶּרֶךְ. But the metaphor is so harsh, and leads to such a confusion, taken in conjunction with the words following, that I see no reason to abandon the common interpretation, 'the dawn from on high,' with allusion to those passages of the O. T. which describe the Messiah under the metaphor of the *light* and the *sun*. See Mal. iv. 2. To this interpretation, indeed, it is objected by Wets. and others, that thus ἐξ ὕψους will not be proper, because the sun when he *ascends* is always in the horizon, and not over head. This criticism, however, proceeds on the error of trying popular language by the rules of strict philosophical propriety. The expression may very well denote that *moderate elevation* which the Sun soon attains after its rise. But ἐξ ὕψους may be taken, with Kuin., Tittm., and Wahl, for ἀνωθεν, i. e. from heaven. So Virgil: "Jam nova progenies cœlo dimittitur alto." The terms which follow all require the interpretation in question. The whole passage represents the Messiah as coming, like the rising sun, to dispel the darkness which covered the world, bringing life and immortality to light through his Gospel.

καθημένοι, τοῦ κατευθῆναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὄδον εἰρήνης.

ⁿ Infr. 2. ^u Τοῦ δὲ παιδίον ἤρξανε καὶ ἐκραταιούτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν 80
40. ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν
Ἰσραήλ.

II. ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, ἐξῆλθε 1
δόγμα παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου, ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν 2
τὴν οἰκουμένην. (αὕτη ἡ ἀπογραφή πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμο- 2
νεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου.) καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπο- 3
γράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. Ὁ Ἀέβη δὲ καὶ 4
Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέτ, εἰς τὴν
Ἰουδαίαν, εἰς πόλιν Δαβίδ, ἣτις καλεῖται βηθλεέμ, διὰ τὸ
εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριάς Δαβίδ, ἀπογράψασθαι 5
σὺν Μαρίας τῇ μεμνηστευμένη αὐτῷ γυναικί, οὕση ἐγκύψ.
Ἐγένετο δὲ, ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι 6

o Mich. 5.
1. Joh. 7. 42.
1 Sam. 16.
4. Matt. 1. 1.
et seqq.

79. The same metaphor is continued. Compare Ps. xliii. 3. & cxix. 105. and on *eis ὄδον βεβ.*, Eurip. Med. 740. and Æsch. Ag. 170.

80. πνεύματι.] 'in mind,' and wisdom, as opposed to bodily growth.

— ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις] Whether by this is meant the *Hill country* where he was born, or the *Desert* properly so called, the Commentators are not agreed. The latter may be considered pretty certain. The *period* of his retirement is with probability supposed to have been at the age of puberty, when he would have strength of body and mind to bear that solitude, which for him was so necessary. For thus he would not be warped by the prejudices of the Jewish teachers, and would, in that seclusion, approach near unto God, and seek that guidance of the Holy Spirit which was necessary to enable him to be the Herald of the Gospel.

— ἀναδείξεως] The word is often used of admission to any office unto which a person has been appointed; and here denotes 'entrance on his ministry;' as x. 1. and Acts i. 24.

II. 1. ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις] This does not refer to the last verse, but to ver. 36. seqq. of the preceding Chapter. Ἐξῆλθε δόγμα, 'an edict or decree was issued,' or promulgated. This sense of ἐξέρχεσθαι occurs in the LXX. at Dan. ii. 13. ix. 25. and Esth. i. 19., where it answers to the Heb. *סר*. This use of neuter for passive is frequent in all writers. Δόγμα in this sense occurs both in Hellenistic and Classical Greek.

— ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκ.] Winer, Gr. Gr. § 38. 3., takes ἀπογρ. to be in apposition with the preceding. But it is better to suppose an ellipsis of ὥστε, (i. e. *eis τὸ*) in the sense of *purpose*, of which examples are frequent. By τὴν οἰκ., scil. γῆν, it is now generally admitted, cannot be meant the *whole world*. But there are two other significations of the expression, in choosing between which the Commentators are not agreed. Most of the Commentators take it to mean the *Roman world*, i. e. empire; this expression (like *orbis terrarum* in Latin) being then in general use. See Acts xxiv. 5. Apoc. iii. 10. xvi. 14. As, however, no Historian notices such a general census of the whole empire,

and as it is improbable that, had there been one, it would have been mentioned in connexion with the Proprietor of Syria, we may rather suppose, with Keuchen, Bynæus, Wolf, Lardner, Pearce, Fischer, Rosenm., Kuin., and others, that *Judæa only* is meant, as in Acts xi. 28. and Luke iv. 3. and perhaps xii. 20. Indeed the Jews called *Judæa the earth* of all the earth. See Ruth. i. 1. 2 Sam. xxiv. 8. and Rose's Parkh. in v.

As to the sense of ἀπογράφεσθαι, which is rendered in E. V. 'taxed,' we have the testimony of Josephus that no tax was levied from *Judæa* till many years after this period, and the use of the word will authorize us to adopt the interpretation of almost all modern Commentators, 'registered,' understanding the ἀπογραφή as a *census* of the *population*. Of this many examples are adduced by Wets., and others are added in Recens. Synop., to which I must also refer for information on the next verse as concerns αὐτῆς ἀπογραφῆς πρώτης—Κυρηνίου, into the discussion of which the limits of this work will not permit me to enter. The reader is likewise referred to Townsend Chr. Arr. i. 51.

4. ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριάς Δ.] Grot., Kypke, and others, have rightly observed, that the πατριά was a part of the οἶκος, the latter comprehending the collateral branches, and even servants (*οἰκογενεῖς*), the former being confined to the direct line of descent; very similar to the distinction among the Romans, of *gentes* and *familie*. After the many separations which had taken place of the Jews, any such census as the above would have been impossible, unless each went to the place which had formerly been the lot of his clan or family. The only reason for Mary's attendance, the Commentators imagine, is that she was an *heireis*; for otherwise *women* were not registered. But it does not follow from the words of the Evangelist that Mary went to be registered; for σὺν may very well mean 'accompanied by.'

5. μεμνηστευμένη] 'who had been betrothed (and was then married).' That such must be the sense, appears from Matt. i. 25.

6. ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέρ.] Simil. Gen. xxv. 24. (Sept.) καὶ ἐπλήρωσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν. Ἡμ. is here put for *time*; which use is

- 7 τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν·^p καὶ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτό-²⁵ Mat. 1.
 τοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀνέκλιεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
 φάτῃ· διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.
 8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρα τῇ αὐτῇ, ἀγραυλοῦντες
 καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποιμνὴν αὐ-
 9 τῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ δόξα
 κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν.
 10 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐ-
 11 λαφῷ ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτὴρ, ὅς ἐστι Χριστὸς
 12 κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαβίδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον· εὐ-

frequent in Scripture, and is called a Hebraism ; but it occurs in Thucyd. vi. 65. *αἱ ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ζυνοθέντο ἤξαι ἐγγυὲ ἦσαν.*

7. *ἐσπαργάνωσεν*] *Σπαργανώω* scarcely ever occurs in the Classical writers, though *σπάρ-γανον* often does. We find it, however, in Ezra xvi. 4. These *σπάργανα* were not only in use then, but even until very late in modern times, as a preventive to distortion.

— *ἀνέκλιεν α. ἐν τῇ φάτῃ*] This verb (as I have shown in Recens. Synop.) is often used absolutely, the place of laying being supplied from the context or the subject. Here it is a *vox signata de h. re*, and may be rendered 'cradled.' It is not so easy to fix the sense of *φάτῃ*, which is commonly taken to denote 'a manger.' But although such would seem no unfit receptacle for a new born child, yet, as *mangers* are not, now at least, in use in the East, but *hair cloth bags* instead, and as customs rarely change in that quarter, this interpretation has been thought untenable. Yet it has never been established that *mangers* were not used by the ancients, nay there has been tolerable proof adduced from Homer and Herodotus that they were, namely, such as our *cribs*. See Is. xxxix. 9. and Job xxxix. 9. The common interpretation, however, seems to be untenable on another and more serious ground. For if the *φάτῃ* (as Wets. observes) was a part of the stable, and the stable a part of the inn; it follows that he who had room in the stable, had room in the inn. Therefore, by saying that there was no room for them in the inn, the Evangelist indicates that the stable was unconnected with the inn. It is (as Middlet. observes) plain from the whole context that the *φάτῃ* was not merely the place in which the babe was laid, but the place also in which he was born and swaddled. The words *ἐν τῇ φάτῃ* surely belong as much to *ἔτεκε* as to *ἀνέκλιεν*, for else where should the delivery take place? Not in the *κατάλυμα*, for there there was no room not merely for the child, but for "them." It is plain therefore that we must adopt the interpretation of Wets., Rosenm., Middlet., Kuin., and many others, who by *φάτῃ* understand some *place of lodging*, though less convenient than the *κατάλυμα*. Many think it was an enclosed space paved in, like our farm yards; which is, indeed, very agreeable to the sense of the word. Such, however, would be but indifferent shelter for one in Mary's situation, and therefore others (and amongst these Valckn.) prefer the signification

'a stall,' or 'stable,' which latter sense is confirmed by the authority of many of the early Fathers, who call the place of Christ's nativity a *cave*. If so, the stable in question would be a *natural stable*. Those writers, however, distinguish between the cave and the *φάτῃ*. It is, I think, plain that they took *φάτῃ* to mean a *crib*, and equally so that they read *ἐν φάτῃ*, which is found in many ancient MSS. And such, after all, may be the true reading and sense. Thus though the *place* be not mentioned, yet it may be implied to have been the *stable*, by the mention of the usual appendage to a stable, namely, a *crib*. On the Jewish *κατάλυμα*, see Campb. or Recens. Synop.

8. *ἀγραυλοῦντες*] The plain sense here is 'abiding in the fields.' The word properly signifies to abide in the fields *sub dio*, whether by night or day, which latter is required to be either *expressed*, as here, or implied in the context. It is not certain, however, that they abode in the open air. They might be in tents; for Kypke cites from Diod. Sic. *ἀγραυλίαις*, to denote a military encampment. *Φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς* may be rendered 'keeping the watches.'

9. *ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς*] *Ἐφίσταναι* denotes to come upon the sight suddenly, and, as appears from the examples in Wets., is especially used of *supernatural appearances*. *Δόξα Κυρίου*. Very many recent Commentators explain this 'a bright glory or splendour,' by a well known idiom alluding to the name of the Deity. But it is better, with Euthym., Whitby, Schoetg., and Wahl, to take it here, and at Acts vii. 55., (as also in Exod. xxiv. 16. xl. 34. 1 Kings viii. 11. 2 Chr. vii. 1. Heb. כבוד ה' כבוד) of that *Θεῖον φῶς*, or extreme splendour, in which the Deity is represented as appearing to men, and sometimes called the *Schechinah*, an appearance frequently attended, as in this case, by a company of angels.

10. *χαρὰν*] By metonymy, for 'cause of joy,' as James i. 2. and Aristoph. Plut. 637. *λέγει μοι χαρὰν*.

11. *σωτήρ*] Wets. has here and on i. 79. uncontestedly proved, (after Bp. Pearson), by a vast assemblage of citations, that the terms *σωτήρ*, *Κύριος*, *Θεός*, and *ἐπιφάνης*, so often applied in Scripture to Christ, prove him to have been of an origin far more august than the human, and to be only applicable to a *Deus præsens*, *The Son of God*, and *God*. *Κύριος* here is for *Θεός*, and corresponds to the Heb. *Jehovah*.

ρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον κείμενον ἐν [τῇ] φάτνῃ.
 9 Καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατίας 13
 οὐρανοῦ, αἰνούντων τὸν Θεόν, καὶ λεγόντων· Ἰδοὺ ἐν 14
 ὑψίστοις Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη· ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία!
 Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ 15
 ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οἱ ποιμένες, εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλή-
 λους· Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεὲμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ρῆμα
 τοῦτο τὸ γεγονός, ὃ ὁ κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ ἦλθον 16
 σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεῦρον τὴν τε Μαριάμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ, καὶ
 τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. ἰδόντες δὲ διεγνώρισαν 17
 περὶ τοῦ ρήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου
 τούτου. καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν 18
 λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς. ἡ δὲ Μαριάμ 19

q Dan. 7.
10.
Apoc. 5. 11.
r Infr. 19.
36.
Esa. 57. 19.
Eph. 2. 17.
Rom. 8. 1.
Eph. 1. 6.

12. τῇ φάτνῃ] The τῇ is not found in very many of the best MSS., nor in the Ed. Princ. and other early Edd., and has been with reason cancelled by the Editors from Wets. to Scholz. It has been shown by Middlet. that the Article can here have no place.

13. ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ] for συνεγένετο, 'the angel was attended by.' Στρατίας οὐρ. Called by the Hebrews the hosts of Heaven.

14. ἐν ὑψίστοις] Sub. either τόποις, scil. οὐρανοῖς, (the plural being used with reference to the Heb. שָׁמַיִם, which only occurs in the plural), or rather οὐρανοῖς, required by the dogma of Jewish Theology, which reckoned three heavens, the aerial, the starry, and the highest, or the seat of God and the angels. The phrase occurs also in Matt. xxi. 9. Mark xi. 10. Luke xix. 38. Job xvi. 19.

— Ἰδοὺ—εὐδοκία] There are few sentences so short with which Commentators have been more perplexed, in determining the sense, than this. Hence some would read εὐδοκίας, and others conjecture εὐδοκία. But the former seems to be merely an ancient conjecture, and is as little to be attended to as the latter, which is professedly such. Just as little notice is due to those who change the *doxology* into a kind of *proverb*, by taking εὐδοκία ἐν ἀνθρώποις as the *subject* of the sentence. Various methods of interpretation have been propounded by Commentators of the last half century, all liable more or less to objection. In this strait a very recent English Commentator comes to our aid, and proposes to extricate us by a simple expedient. "The whole difficulty (says he) seems to have arisen from dividing the verse into three clauses. That it consists only of two is evident to demonstration from the apposition of ἐν ὑψίστοις and Θεῷ in the one, to ἐπὶ γῆς and ἐν ἀνθρώποις in the other. Hence also the following order: Θεῷ ἐν ὑψίστοις ἰδοὺ (ἔστι,) καὶ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη, εὐδοκία." But so far from this being 'evident to demonstration,' the sentence, even after it has been put on the bed of Procrustes, still remains (*mirabile dictu*) the same, i. e. trimembris; for at εὐδοκία must necessarily be repeated ἔστι; and ἐν ἀνθρώποις must also be

repeated, otherwise there is no sense. Besides, the *order* here proposed does violence to the plain structure of the sentence, and that by the above mentioned unnatural procedure. The "apposition" supposed is *not such*, but an *antithetical apodosis*. The sentence, I repeat, is grammatically, trimembris. For though some eminent Commentators recognize only two members and a corollary, that is conceding the point in dispute, the corollary clause constituting a third. That indeed is in some measure exegetical of the preceding; ἐν ἀνθρώποις corresponding to ἐπὶ γῆς, (which corresponds to ἐν ὑψίστοις of the first member), and εὐδοκία to εἰρήνη. At the second member Θεῷ must be supplied from the first, and be taken for πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. It must also be supplied in the third from the second. Εὐδοκία signifies a state of acceptance. The omission of the copula before the clause ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδ. may be accounted for on the principle suggested by Doddr., namely, that such exclamatory sentences are usually broken up into short elliptical clauses. It should seem, however, that εὐδοκία is in apposition with and explanatory of ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη. Thus the sentence is grammatically trimembris, but in sense bimembris. In such cases of apposition ἔστι is understood, and thus no copula is necessary. It is plain that we must supply in the two last clauses *ἔστι*, as many do; but ἔστι. The 2d and 3d clauses assign the *cause* and *ground* of the ἰδοὺ.

15. καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι; οἱ ποιμένες, &c.] The καὶ is, as often, redundant, after the manner of the Heb. וְ. As to the next words, there is no pleonasm, as the Commentators suppose; for the use of the Article before each word forbids us to take it as the common idiom ἀνθρώπος μάντις; but the latter term is in apposition with, and exegetical of the former; i. e. the men, i. e. the shepherds.

— τὸ ρῆμα] The Commentators here take ρῆμα for πρᾶγμα, as in several other passages. And so the Heb. דָּבָר, and the Greek Classical ἔπος and λόγος. There is, however, generally a sort of significatio *pregnans*, the word denoting a thing spoken of. Here τὸ γεγονός is added by way of explanation.

πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ
20 καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ *ὑπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες, δοξάζοντες καὶ
αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς
ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

21 *ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτῶ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν * αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθῆν
ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
κοιλίᾳ.

22 *ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν, κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα,

23 παραστήσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, * καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου, * Ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοῖγον μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ

24 κληθήσεται: * καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον
ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου, ζευγος τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νεοσσούς πε-
ριστερῶν.

25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συμεὼν·
καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβῆς, προσδεχόμενος
παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ πνεῦμα † ἅγιον ἦν ἐπ' αὐτόν·

26 καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου,

27 μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον, πρὶν ἢ ἴδῃ τὸν Χριστὸν κυρίου. Καὶ
ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν

19. *συνετήρει*] 'kept them in mind,' 'kept her mind intent on the consideration of them.' *Συμβάλλουσα*. Some explain this 'endeavouring to comprehend.' But the proof is imperfect, the *endeavour* being introduced *ad libitum*. It is better, with Elsn., to take it to mean 'forming conjectures respecting,' i.e. by comparing past with present events. But far more natural and agreeable to the construction is the common interpretation, (in which Valckn. finally acquiesces), 'pondering, revolving,' *παρεξετάζουσα*, (so Euthym. explains,) as in very many passages of the Classical writers. So *διαλογίζεσθαι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις* in Mark ii. 6. and Luke v. 22. *Ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ* belongs to both *συνετήρει* and *συμβάλλουσα*. So Dan. vii. 28. *καὶ τὸ ῥῆμα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ μου συνετήρησαν*.

20. *ὑπέστρεψαν*] This reading, for *ἐπέστρ.*, is found in almost all the MSS. and early Edd., confirmed by numerous passages from this Gospel and the Acts. And it is adopted by every Critical Editor from Wets. to Scholz.

21. *αὐτόν*] This (for the common reading *τὸ παιδίον*) is found in almost all the best MSS. and Versions, with the Ed. Princ. and other early Edd. It is adopted by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. The common reading is plainly a *correction*.

22. *Παραστήσαι*] The term is here used *κατ' ἔξοχην*, of victims brought to the altar, and offerings consecrated to God, as the Heb. *בשר*, and the Latin *admovere* and *sistere*. The verb *ἀνάγειν* is generally used of sacrifices.

25. *δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβῆς*] The former of these

terms implies a strict observance of the external ceremonies of the Law; the latter, a spirit of devout reverence towards God. *Εὐλαβῆς* properly denotes (as I observed in Recens. Synop.) 'one who handles a thing cautiously,' and by metaphor, 'one who is cautious and circumspect,' especially in his conduct towards God.

— *παράκλησιν τ. ἱ.*] i.e. by metonymy of abstract for concrete, *the consoler*, *παράκλητον*, a name, by the Jews of that age and long afterwards, used to designate the expected Messiah, with reference to the language of the Prophets, which would be brought peculiarly to heart by the oppression under which they were then groaning from the Gentiles. *Πνεῦμα ἅγ.*, i.e. 'the influence of the Holy Spirit.' See Middlet. For *ἅγιον ἦν* very many MSS. have *ἦν ἅγιον*, which is edited by Matth., Griesb., Vat., and Scholz.

26. *ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρ.*] The more usual construction would be *ἐχρηματισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Πν.*, as in Math. ii. 12. Acts x. 22., and elsewhere. *Χρηματίζειν* signifies to give a *χρῆμα*, (antiently synonymous with *χρησμός*), i.e. an oracular and Divine admonition. In what manner this *χρῆμα* was in the present case conveyed, whether by oral communication, dream, or otherwise, cannot with certainty be determined. *Ἰδεῖν θάνατον*. A Hebraism answering to *נָסַח נַפְשׁוֹ*. It never occurs in the Classical writers; though *ἄδην ἰδεῖν* and *εἰσιδεῖν* are cited from the Poets.

27. *ἐν τῷ πν.*] 'under the influence of the Spirit.' *Ἐν*, like the Heb. *ב.*, is often synonymous with *διὰ*, denoting the *moving cause*. *τὸ εἰθισμένον*, for *τὸν ἔθισμόν*, *οἱ τὸ ἔθου*,

y Gen. 46.
30.
Phil. 1. 23.
s Psal. 98.
2.
Esa. 52. 10.
Infr. 3. 6.
a Esa. 42. 6.
et 49. 6.
Act. 13. 47.
et 23. 29.
supr. 1. 98.
b Esa. 8. 14.
Matt. 21.
44.
Rom. 9.
32, 33.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
1 Cor. 1.
23. 24.
et 9 Cor. 2.
16.
Act. 28. 22.

τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο 28 αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εὐλόγησε τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἶπε· Ὡς νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δούλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ 29 ρημά σου, ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ὃ ἠτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν, 31 ὡς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν, καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραήλ. 32 Καὶ ἦν Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς 33 λαλομένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ. ὅτι εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν, 34 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς Μαριάμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· Ἰδοὺ, οὗτος κεί-

which, like *δικαίωμα*, denoted the rites of the Law.

28. καὶ αὐτὸς] 'He too.'

29. ἀπολύεις] *Ἀπολύειν* signifies properly 'to loose, let go away from any place (or figuratively from any state which implies coercion) to any other place,' as home, &c.; and it is used either with *εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν*, or *absolutely*; and sometimes, as here, it is employed figuratively, and by euphemism, of *death*, with the addition of *τοῦ σώματος*, or of *τοῦ ζῆν*, as is usual in the *Classical* writers, though in the *Scriptural* ones without it, as here and in Num. xx. 29. and Gen. xv. 2. See many examples and similar sentiments cited in *Recens. Synop.* The sense of the passage is 'Now, Lord, thou dost (by this sight) dismiss me to the grave as thou promisedst, in peace and tranquillity, because my eyes have seen my salvation,' i. e. the *author* of it. There is no occasion to suppose, with many, that *ἀπολύεις* is for *ἀπολύσεις*. The aged saint, by a beautiful figure, takes this sight of his Redeemer as a *dismissal* from the burden of life, a sort of *Go in peace*. It is strange so many Commentators should have failed to see that *ὄτι* after *ἐν εἰρήνῃ* is to be closely connected therewith, and rendered not 'for' but 'because.' Now this construction is common when a *verb* or *adjective* precedes; why, then, should it not be allowed after an *adjectival phrase*? The other signification 'for,' requires much unauthorized subaudition to make out any construction, as may be seen by consulting the *Paraphrasts*. *Δεσπότης* is in Scripture used of the supreme Lord, i. e. God; but in the *Classical* writers the highest sense it has is when used of *Sovereigns*.

30. εἶδον οἱ ὀφθ.] In *οἱ ὀφθ.* there is an emphasis, as in Gen. xiv. 11. and elsewhere. *Τὸ σωτήριον*, *Neut.* adjective for substantive, as in Luke ii. 30. Eph. iii. 6. Ps. xcvi. 2. See *Matth. Gr. Gr.* § 627.

32. ὡς—ἐθνῶν] This is an apposition with *τὸ σωτήριον σου* at ver. 30. Grot. observes that the passage has reference to Is. xlix. 6. and Ps. xcvi. 2., from which it appears that there is here a translation, for *ὡς ἐθνῶν*, *εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν*. But *εἰς ἀποκ.* does not, I conceive, mean (as Grot. and others suppose, 'for a revelation of the righteousness of God;') but is best explained by Euthym. *εἰς ἀνάβλεψιν τῶν ἐθνῶν* scil. *τετυφλωμένων τῇ πλάνῃ*. Thus *ἀποκαλύπτειν* is often used for *ἀνακαλύπτειν*, 'to remove any thing that covers an object.'

33. ἦν] '*per syncopen*, for *ἦσαν*, *Doric*;' say the Commentators. It was not, however, peculiar to the *Doric*. It was a very *antient* usage, but could not well arise from *Syncopese*; though it was caught up, together with many syncopated words, by the Poets, to suit their convenience. I suspect it to have been a very old form, as old as the time when, in the simplicity of early diction, (which yet lingers in the popular dialect), a distinction of number in the *verb* was unattended to; and that it afterwards continued in use in the *common* dialect. However, *ἦν* as a *singular* might be defended, though by recurring to methods at variance with simplicity.

34. οὗτος κείται, &c.] The imagery is supposed to be taken from Is. viii. 14. & xviii. 16., which passages are applied to the Messiah in Rom. ix. 33. See Grot., Wolf, Le Clerc, and Wets., who remark, that under the figure of a stone lying in a path, on which heedless persons trip, Christ is designated as a *rock of stumbling* to those who reject him, but a *rock of support* to those who avail themselves of his aid. *Κεῖσθαι* is to be regarded as implying *fatality*, but to be taken in a popular acceptance, for *to be ordained* or *appointed* for any thing, as in Phil. i. 17. and 1 Thess. iii. 3. *Πτῶσιν* and *δυσότατον* are to be taken figuratively, of sin and misery, and reformation and happiness. *Εἰς σημείον*, scil. *εἶναι*. On the sense of *σημείον* Commentators are not agreed. Most take it to denote a *butt* to be shot at; which yields a very opposite sense; but it is unsupported by any authority and involves some confusion of metaphor. Yet this is no sufficient reason for rejection, since the popular dialect had numerous words not to be found in any writer, and the confusion in question is not unusual in Scripture. Besides, though *σημείον* be not found so used, yet the correspondent Latin term *signum* has that sense in Lament. iii. 12. (cited here by Maldonati), *Tendent arcum suum, et possuit me quasi signum ad sagittam*. So Vulgate. The LXX. has *σκοπον*. So also Gloss Cyrillic: *Signum. ὁ σκοπος*. Thus it would appear that this signification is either a Latin one, or that the Latin had it in common with the ordinary Greek dialect. In the above interpretation, therefore, I must acquiesce. The only other that has any semblance of truth is that of Grot. and most of the recent Commentators, 'a remarkable example of contradiction, rejection, and contempt.' *Ἄντιλ.* is to be taken in a sense which approaches to the Future, 'is to be spoken against.'

35 *ταί εἰς πτώσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον* (^c καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν ^{c Joh. 19. 25.} διελευσεται ῥομφαία) ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδῶν διαλογισμοί.

36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα ἔτη

37 μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς· ^d καὶ αὕτη ^{d 1 Sam. 1. 22.} χήρα ὡς ἐτῶν ὀγδοηκοντατεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, νηστείας καὶ δεήσεσι λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν· καὶ αὕτη αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστάσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς προσδεχομένοις

39 λύτρωσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν ἅπαντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν Ναζαρέτ. ^e Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἤξανε, καὶ ^{e Supr. 1. 81. Infr. ver. 52.} ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, πληρούμενον σοφίας· καὶ χάρις Θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

41 ^f ΚΑΙ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱερου- ^{f Deut. 16. 1. Exod. 23. 15, 17. et 34. 23. Lev. 23. 3.}

42 ^f σαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς

35. καὶ—ὁὲ] 'quia—imo.' Σοῦ αὐτῆς, for *σεαντῆς*; perhaps by a popular idiom. In τὴν ψυχ. δ. ῥομφαία is figurative language, similar to what we find in the Poetic parts of the O. T., and indeed in the Classical Poets, by which men's minds are said to be wounded as the body is transfixed with arrows, swords, &c. Several examples are adduced by Wets. We can be at no loss to imagine the many ways in which this prophecy was fulfilled, without supposing, with some, that Mary should suffer martyrdom. — ὅπως ἂν—διαλογ.] The sense is, 'in order that the real disposition of every one [to truth and virtue] may be disclosed.'

36. προφῆτις] Of the various senses which have been assigned to this term, the one best entitled to attention is that of the antients and Grot., adopted by Schleus., "one endowed with the χάρισμα, or Spiritual grace of uttering Divine revelations." Προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς is, per hypallagen, for πολὺ προβ. Ἐτη ἑπτὰ, scil. μόνα. At χήρα sub. γύνῃ, which is sometimes expressed, especially in the earlier writers. The very long widowhood of Anna is particularly mentioned, since virtuous widowhood was held in great honour among the Jews, and even Gentiles. See Joseph. Ant. xviii. 6, 6. and Val. Max. ii. 1, 3.

37. οὐκ ἀφίστατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ] An hyperbolic expression, importing that she assiduously attended at all the stated periods of public worship, both day and night, (for there were occasionally night services of sacred music), and perhaps that she spent most of her time in the temple, engaged in prayer and holy meditation.

38. ἐπιστάσα] 'coming up.' Αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, i. e. at the time that Simeon uttered the above words. Ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ κ. This is by some rendered, 'returned thanks.' That sense, how-

ever, is confined to the Classical writers, and even in them has χάρις added, and is accompanied by no Dative. It is better to follow the sense which the word bears in kindred passages of the LXX. (as Ps. lxxix. 13.) and render, 'returned praises to the Lord.' The two significations, however, merge into each other. Αὐτοῦ, scil. τοῦ παιδίου. Ἐν Ἱερ. must be construed with πᾶσι. Λύτρωσιν. The word here seems to include the notions of *deliverance* and *redemption*. Most of the Jews thought only of the temporal, the wiser few took it in the spiritual sense.

40. χάρις Θεοῦ, &c.] Raphel, Wets., Camp., and Wakef. take these words, by an idiom connected with the oblique cases of Θεός to denote greatness, or excellence, and, by a common signification of χάρις (grace) to denote that he was of extraordinary comeliness. But there is no example of χάρις in the N. T. in any nearer sense than gracefulness of speech, which cannot here apply. Besides, χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ is of such frequent occurrence in the N. T., especially in St. Luke's works, that the Evangelist would never have ventured on introducing such an idiom of Θεός as that just adverted to, in this case, as misapprehension would be sure to arise. In fact, χάρις Θεοῦ, except in a few passages where it has reference to the miraculous gifts of the Holy Spirit, always denotes in the N. T. the favour of God to men. And this is placed beyond doubt by a kindred passage, infra ver. 52.

41. ἐπορεύοντο] 'used to go.' All the males were required to attend at the three festivals at Jerusalem; and females, though not commanded, yet used often to attend, especially at the Pass-over.

42. ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν] The αὐτῶν includes *Jesus*; which, indeed, is implied in the preced-

ἐορτῆς, καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν 43
 αὐτοὺς, ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ οὐκ
 ἔγνω Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν 44
 τῇ συνοδίᾳ εἶναι, ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν, καὶ ἀνεζήτησαν αὐτὸν
 ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς· καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες 45
 αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ ζητοῦντες αὐτόν. Καὶ 46
 ἐγένετο, μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὔρον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεζόμενον
 ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων, καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερω-
 τῶντα αὐτούς. Ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ 47
 ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδόντες 48
 αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν· καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπε·
 Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου καὶ γὼ
 ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί ὅτι ἐζη- 49
 τεῖτέ με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναι
 με; ἢ καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα, ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. 50
 Καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ· καὶ ἦν 51
 ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα
 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. ἰ καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέ- 52
 κοπτε σοφία καὶ ἡλικία, καὶ χάριτι παρὰ Θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώ-
 ποις.

g Matt. 7.

28.

Marc. 1. 22.

Infr. 4. 22,

32.

Joh. 7. 15,

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

46.

ing words ὅτε ἐγένετο ε. δ.; for the age of 12
 years (which was considered as the age of
 puberty, and was that when the children were
 put to learn some trade) was, as appears from
 the Rabbinical writers, that at which the
 above obligation was thought binding, when
 too they were solemnly introduced into the
 Church, and initiated in its doctrines and cere-
 monies.

43. τὰς ἡμέρας] namely, the eight that the
 festival lasted.

44. ἐν συνοδίᾳ] The word properly denotes
 'a journeying together,' and then, by metonymy,
 a company of fellow travellers. The Orientals
 express this by *Caravan*. Of the above sense
 examples have been adduced from the later
 Greek writers. Ἀνεζήτησαν, 'sought him out,'
 i. e. diligently; for the ἀνα is intensive. So
 Thucyd. ii. 8. πάντα ἀνεζητεῖτο.

— τοῖς γνωστοῖς] acquaintance. The word
 very rarely occurs as a substantive, (being pro-
 perly a participle or adjective) though it is found
 in Ps. lxxviii. 9.

46. μεθ' ἡμ. τρεῖς] i. e. on the 3d day. The
 1st. was spent in their journey; the 2d. in their
 return to Jerusalem; and on the 3d. they found
 him. Ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ. By this is meant a court in
 which (as we learn from the Rabbinical writers)
 the doctors sat, for the purpose of public in-
 struction. It is not necessary to press on the
 sense of ἐν μέσῳ, which may be taken for 'among
 them,' viz. in the centre of an area round which
 the benches of the doctors were raised semicir-
 cularly. We are not from ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς
 to suppose any thing like *disputation*, but modest
 interrogation. And indeed (as I have observed
 in Recens. Synop.) it is plain from the Rabbi-

nical citations in Lightf. that the Jewish doctors
 used such a plan of instruction as dealt much in
 interrogation both on the part of the teachers and
 the taught.

47. τῇ συνέσει] 'intelligence,' 'natural saga-
 city.' So Thucyd. i. 138. φύσεως ἰσχυρὸν δηλώσας
 οἰκεία γὰρ ἐξενέσει, &c. In τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς
 ἀποκ. there is no Hendiadys (as Kuin. imagines)
 but ἐν ταῖς ἀποκρ. is added, to show in what
 that σύνεσις especially consisted.

48. ἰδόντες α.] 'on seeing him,' namely, there
 and thus employed.

49. ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου] Commentators
 are perplexed with this elliptical expression, in
 which there was perhaps a studied ambiguity.
 Some supply πράγμασι, others οἰκήμασι. The
 former is well supported by Classical examples,
 and if this were a Classical author, it might de-
 serve the preference; but in an Hellenistic one
 it cannot be admitted. Besides, the answer, on
 that sense, would scarcely be suitable to the
 question. It is therefore better, with the antient
 and a great majority of the modern Commenta-
 tors, to supply οἰκήμασι, of which ellipsis Wets.
 has adduced abundance of examples, both from
 the Classical and Scriptural writers. So Gen.
 xli. 51. Eccclus. xlii. 10.

51. ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς] Ὑποτάσσει-
 θαι is used not only of forcible and compulsory,
 but voluntary, subjection, as that of wives and
 of children. Πήματα. Not sayings, but things,
 by a common Hellenistic idiom.

52. προέκοπτε] 'advanced.' In this sense
 there is (as I observed in Recens. Synop.) a
 metaphor taken from the felling of trees, or
 clearing of thickets, to effect a passage. Ἠλικία.
 This is by some interpreted 'stature'; by others,

- 1 III. Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τετραρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχούντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας καὶ Τραχωνιτίδος χώρου, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς τετραρχούντος, ^k ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ῥῆμα Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν τοῦ Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ k Joh. 11. 49, 51. et 18. 13. Act. 4. 6.
- 3¹ καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, κηρυσ- 1 Matt. 3. 1. Marc. 1. 4. in Ess. 40. 3.
- 4 σων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· ^m ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. o Matt. 3. Marc. 1. 3. Joh. 1. 23.
- 5 πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν, n Psal. 98. 2. Ess. 52. 10. supr. 2. 30.
- 6 καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας. ^o καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα o Matt. 3. 7. et 23. 33.
- 7 σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^o Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν! τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; p Matt. 3. Joh. 8. 39. Act. 13. 26.
- 8^p ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ ἀρξῆσθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων q Matt. 3. 10. et 7.
- 9 ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ^q ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

'age.' The latter is not amiss; but it would rather have required a double καὶ before σοφία; and the former is more suitable to the context. Both may have been in the mind of the Evangelist.

III. 1. On the chronological questions connected with this passage (a subject that does not fall within the scope of the present work) the reader is referred to Dr. Hales, Mr. Benson, and Horne's Introduction.

2. ἐπ' ἀρχ. 'A. καὶ K.] There has been much perplexity occasioned by the use, in the Gospels and also in Joseph., of phraseology expressing or implying plurality, where the Law recognizes but one. In strict propriety there could be but one high priest at a time who held the office for life. But after the reduction of Judæa to the Roman yoke, great changes were made in the office, and the occupants of an office which enjoyed almost Regal authority were changed at the will of the conquerors. Hence some have supposed that the office had been made annual, and that Annas and Caiaphas occupying it by turns, each, or both, might be said to be the High Priest. This, however, is a gratuitous supposition, and overturned by what is said in Joseph. Ant. xviii. 2, 2. It is not impossible that Caiaphas was the High Priest, and Annas his Sagan, or deputy, a title given to him by

Joseph. Ant. xviii. 6, 24. And great was the dignity of the Sagan, who was allowed, upon occasion, to perform the most sacred functions of the High Priest. Others, again, imagine that the title is given to Annas, as being the chief of Aaron's family then alive, and being regarded as the rightful High Priest by the Jews, though Caiaphas held the office by appointment of the Roman Governor. This, however, proceeds entirely upon supposition; and unless the second of the foregoing solutions should be the right one, it is better to acknowledge our ignorance of the cause of the appellation.

— ἐγένετο ῥῆμα Θ. ἐπὶ 'I.] 'the command of the Lord was issued to John.' A formula implying Divine authority, which occurs also in Jer. i. 2.

3. καὶ ἦλθεν] 'And he (accordingly) went.' Μετανοίας, repentance and reformation. Εἰς, 'in order to [procure].'

5. The Evangelist, it may be observed, cites this passage of the Prophet further than Matthew and Mark, because he was writing especially for Gentile converts, and the latter part of the question was necessary to assure them that the "salvation of God," and the participation in the privileges of the Gospel, extended to them as well as the Jews.

7. ἐχιδνῶν] 'ungrateful vermin!'

r Act. 2.
37.
1 Joh. 3.
et. et 4. 20.
Juc. 2. 15,
16.

Καὶ ἐπὴρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες· Τί οὖν ποιήσομεν; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας, μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα, ὁμοίως ποιείτω. ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς 12 αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσομεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· 13 Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε. ἐπὴρώτων δὲ αὐτόν καὶ στρατευόμενοι, λέγοντες· Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Μηδένα διασεισητε, μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε· καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὄψωνίοις ὑμῶν.

t Matt. 3.
11.
Marc. 1. 7.
8.
Joh. 1. 26.
Act. 1. 5.
et 11. 16.
et 13. 25.
et 19. 4.
Esa. 44. 3.
Joel. 2. 28.
Act. 2. 4.
et 11. 16.
u Matt. 3.
12.
x Matt. 14.
3.
Marc. 6. 17.

Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης ἅπασιν λέγων· Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ. οὐ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ· καὶ συναΐξει τὸν σίτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστω. Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετ-

11. αὐτοῖς] And to the Pharisees more especially, as we learn from Matt. iii. 7. Charity is here selected as a prominent part of that moral virtue in which they were so notoriously deficient.

12. καὶ τελῶναι] also, or even. The Future in ποιήσομεν here and just before is to be rendered by *must* rather than *shall*; a Hebraism. The ποιήσομεν of many antient MSS., edited by Scholz, is evidently a gloss.

13. μηδὲν πλέον—πράσσετε] This use of πράσσειν, as said of taxes, (like *persicere* in Latin), is frequent in the Classical writers. The sense was either to *exact* or *collect*; the former was the idea of the payer, the latter of the receiver. The difference between the active and middle forms is this; the active signifies to *collect for another's use*, the middle to collect for one's own. Διατάσσειν is a *vox signata* of legal enactments, especially such as relate to laying on taxes. See Duker on Thucyd. iii. 70. The παρὰ after a comparative, or what implies comparison (especially μεῖζον or κρείττων) is used for ἢ, both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. The literal sense of παρὰ in this use is 'placed alongside of,' i. e. 'compared with.' Our Lord does not, we see, condemn their profession, but only the abuse of the power it gave them.

14. στρατευόμενοι] Michaelis thinks that this denotes 'men under arms or going to battle;' for he imagines that Herod's war with Aretas had already commenced, and that there is here reference to those engaged in that service. A chronological reason, however, occurs to overturn this supposition; and moreover the Article would thus be *indispensable*. The proprietas linguæ also, indeed, requires its presence as used to denote στρατιῶται, and describing

whole classes of persons, (see Middlet. iii. 2, 2.) but Hellenistic phraseology does not strictly observe such minutiae.

—μηδένα διασεισητε] This is by many Commentators taken to mean 'do not harass;' a signification found in the Classical writers. But some more special sense seems to be intended. It is therefore best explained as equivalent to, and indeed formed from, the Latin *concutere*, which has been proved to have the signification 'to extort money by dint of threats of any kind whatever.' So 3 Macc. vii. 20. διασεισθέντες τῶν ἀρχόντων, whence Schleus. supposes here an ellipse of ὑπαρχόντων. It is, however, unfounded. Διασειεῖν imports extortion by dint of threats of violence; συκοφαντεῖν that by threats of unjust accusation, false information, &c.

—ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὄψωνίοις] In the early ages a soldier's pay consisted chiefly in a supply of food, and was called ὄψωνιον, from ὄψων, meat. In process of time an equivalent in money was substituted for the supply of food; and then ὄψωνιον, which had originally meant support, came to denote pay, though still some allowances in kind were left the soldier, which probably opened a way to the extortion alluded to.

15. προσδοκῶντος τοῦ λαοῦ.] i. e. as the people were waiting and in suspense; so Acts xviii. 6. Διαλογιζομένων, reasoning, pondering.

16. ἅπασιν] i. e. both those there and those at Jerusalem, who (we learn from Joh. i. 18.) had sent a message of inquiry.

18. εὐηγγ. τὸν λαόν] 'he evangelized the people,' proclaimed to them the Gospel; as Acts viii. 25. xvi. 11. Gal. i. 9. Πολλὰ ἕτερα must be joined with παρακαλῶν, and the sense is, 'by the use of many other exhortations.'

- 20 *ράρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς [Φιλίππου] τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν*
 21 *ἔποίησε πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης, προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσι, καὶ κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.*
 22 *Ἰ' Εγγέμετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν, καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεφχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῶς εἶδει ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι, λέγουσαν· Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ ηὐδόκησα.*
 23 *Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος*
 24 *ὧν, ὡς ἐνομιζέτο, υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἠλὶ, τοῦ Ματθαί, τοῦ Λευὶ, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἰαννά, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Ἀμῶς, τοῦ Ναοῦμ, τοῦ Ἐσλὶ, τοῦ Ναγγαί, τοῦ Μαᾶθ, τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Σεμεὶ, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωαννά, τοῦ Ῥησά, τοῦ Ζοροβάβελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ Νηρι, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἀδδὶ, τοῦ Κωσάμ, τοῦ Ἐλμωδάμ, τοῦ Ἡρ, τοῦ Ἰωσῆ, τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰωρεὶμ, τοῦ Ματθαί, τοῦ Λευὶ, τοῦ Συμεῶν, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰωάν, τοῦ Ἐλιακεὶμ, τοῦ Μελεᾶ, τοῦ Μαινάν, τοῦ Ματθαί, τοῦ Ναθάν, τοῦ Δαβὶδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, τοῦ Ὠβηδ, τοῦ Βοόζ, τοῦ Σαλμών, τοῦ Ναασσών, τοῦ Ἀμιναδάβ, τοῦ Ἀράμ, τοῦ Ἐσρώμ, τοῦ Φαρέσ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰακώβ, τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ, τοῦ Ἀβραάμ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχώρ, τοῦ Σερούχ, τοῦ Ραγαῦ, τοῦ Φάλεκ, τοῦ Ἐβέρ, τοῦ Σαλά, τοῦ Καϊνάν, τοῦ Ἀρφαζὰδ, τοῦ Σῆμ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ Λάμεχ, τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνώχ, τοῦ Ἰαρέδ, τοῦ Μαλελεήλ, τοῦ Καϊνάν, τοῦ Ἐνώχ, τοῦ Σῆθ, τοῦ Ἀδάμ, τοῦ Θεοῦ.*
 1 IV. *Ἡ ἸΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ ἦγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ δια-*

19. Φιλίππου] This is omitted in very many MSS., and almost all the early Editions, and has been with reason cancelled by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz.

23. αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς—ἀρχόμενος] These words have occasioned much perplexity, not only to modern Commentators, but, (as appears from the Varr. Lect.) to the ancient Interpreters. The phraseology is rugged and awkward; yet the difficulty must not be removed by cancelling any word, (for the consent of MSS. will not permit that), nor even by silencing it. Some seek to remove the difficulty by connecting ὧν with ἀρχ. But this is doing violence to the construction, and yields a feeble and frigid sense. Upon the whole, I am still of opinion, that no interpretation involves so little difficulty as that of the antients and most early moderns, (which has been adopted, too, by some eminent recent Commentators), by which ἦν is to be construed with ἀρχ., and εἶναι understood after ἀρχ. The

sense, then, is, 'Jesus was beginning to be of about 30 years,' i. e. he had nearly completed his 30th year. I grant that this is somewhat anomalous phraseology; but it is not more so than some other modes of expression to be found in Scripture, and, no doubt, formed on the popular mode of speaking. There must not be an ἀπὸ supplied before ἐτῶν, (with some recent Commentators), for in this sense εἶναι carries the Genit. alone. See Matth. Gr. Gr. p. 519. Obs. 2.

—ὡς ἐνομιζέτο] This evidently alludes to his Divine origin.

36. Σερούχ] This (for Σαρούχ) is found in almost all the best MSS., Versions, and the Edit. Princ. and other early Editions, and is received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz.

IV. 1. ἐν τῷ πν.] for ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, which is found in Matthew.

2. ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα] These words would

βόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις· καὶ
 συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν, ὕστερον ἐπέειπεν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ³
 ὁ διάβολος· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπέ τῷ λίθῳ τοῦτῳ ἵνα
^k γένηται ἄρτος. ^k καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγων· ⁴
³ Γέγραπται, Ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι μόνῳ ζήσεται [ὁ] ἄν-
^lθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ. ^l Καὶ ἀναγα- ⁵
 γῶν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλόν, ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας
 τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ χρόνου· καὶ εἶπεν ⁶
 αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν,
 καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται, καὶ ἢ ἐὰν θέλω,
 δίδωμι αὐτήν. σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν μου, ἔσται ⁷
 σου * πᾶσα. ^m καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὑπαγε ⁸
 ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται [γάρ]· Προσκυνήσεις
 κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.
ⁿ Καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ ⁹
 τὸ περὺγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ [ὁ] υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ
 Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· ὁ γέγραπται γάρ· Ὅτι ¹⁰
 τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σου, τοῦ δια-
 φυλάξαι σε· καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσί σε, μήποτε ¹¹
 προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. ^p καὶ ἀποκρι- ¹²
 θείς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι εἴρηται· Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις
 κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου. Καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ¹³
 ὁ διάβολος, ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.
^q Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύ- ¹⁴
 ματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμῃ ἐξῆλθε καθ' ὅλης τῆς
 περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συνα- ¹⁵

^m Deut. 6.
13, et 10.
29.
^l Sam. 7.
3.

ⁿ Matt. 4.
5.

^o Psal. 91.
11.

^p Deut. 6.
16.

^q Matt. 4.
12.
Marc. 1. 14.
Joh. 4. 43.
Act. 10. 37.

seem to connect with the *πειραζόμενος* following, as some Editors take them. But Matthew describes the temptation as taking place at the close of that period. Most recent Commentators attempt to remove the discrepancy by supposing the meaning to be, not that Jesus was tempted 40 days in succession, but that, at various times during those days he was exposed to temptations, besides those which the Evangelist now proceeds to enumerate. This method, however, cannot be adumbrated. At least it is better, with some ancient and modern Commentators, to connect the words with the preceding. *Πειραζόμενος*, however, is not, I conceive, put for *πειραθῆναι*, but it is a *nominativus pendens*, for Genit. absolute. This mode of taking the passage is confirmed by Mark iv. 1., who here follows Luke: *καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ*. Moreover, at *πειραζόμενος* is implied *τότε* from the context. That, however, will not, as in the case of *διὰ ἡμ. τεσσ.*, involve any contradiction, since what takes place at the close of any period of time is understood populariter to fall within that term. I must further observe, that in *ἦγετο* just before, there seems to be included (per significationem

prægnantem) καὶ ἦν scil. ἐκεῖ, which is expressed by Mark.

4. ὁ ἀνθρ.] The ὁ is omitted in very many of the best MSS., and cancelled by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz. But there is not sufficient authority to cancel it.

6. καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν] scil. βασιλείων. We may paraphrase, 'and the glory which proceeds from the government of them.'

7. πᾶσα] This (for the common reading πάντα) is found in almost all the best MSS., with several Versions, Fathers, and early Edd. It has also been received by Wets., Matth., Griesb., and others, down to Scholz, to whose authority I have yielded. As being the more difficult reading, it seems to deserve the preference. Yet πάντα may be defended, as being more natural, and agreeable to the popular style, though propriety requires πᾶσα as referred to ἐξουσίαν.

8. γάρ] This and the ὁ in the next verse are omitted in the best MSS., and cancelled by almost all the recent Editors.

14. ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πν.] 'under the influence of the Spirit.' Καθ' ὅλης, throughout all. This sense occurs also in Acts ix. 31. and

- 16 γωγαῖς αὐτῶν δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. Ἴ και ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν r Matt. 2
23, et 13.
54.
Marc. 6. 1.
Joh. 4. 43.
Neh. 8. 5.
6.
Ναζαρέτ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος· και εἰσηλθε, κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς
αὐτῷ, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, και
17 ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. και ἐπέδοθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον Ἡσαίου τοῦ
προφήτου· και ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον, εὔρε τὸν τόπον οὗ
18 ἦν γεγραμμένον· Ἐνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ· οὐ εἵνεκεν r Esa. 61.
1, 2.
Matt. 11. 5.
Esa. 42. 7.
ἔχρισέ με *εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέ
με ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν·
κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφθεις, και τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλε-
19 ψιν· ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει· κηρύ- r Lev. 25.
10.
20 ξαι ἐνιαυτὸν κυρίου δεκτόν. και πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον,
ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισε· και πάντων ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
21 οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. Ἦρξατο δὲ λέγειν

is sometimes found in the later Classical writers.

15. δοξαζόμενος] for ἐν δόξῃ αὐν.

16. ἀνέστη ἀν.] For the reading of the Scripture was required to be performed by both minister and people standing.

17. βιβλίον] The βιβλία of the Hebrews, and indeed of the antients in general, were rolls fastened to two laths with handles, by holding which in his hand, the reader could roll or unroll the book at his pleasure.

18. ἔχρισέ με εὐαγγ.] This portion, taken from Is. lxi. 1., was selected (for that is very consistent with the expression εὔρε) by Jesus to draw the attention of the people, and to show its fulfilment in himself; as also with allusion to the reason why he was called Christ, and his Religion termed the Gospel. Its application to the Messiah is acknowledged by the most able Jewish Expositors. Indeed the prophecy throughout admits of a spiritual interpretation, and an application to all times and all people. Ἐχρισε. This signifies not so much to be anointed, as inaugurated, introduced into an office; which with eminent persons, as kings, prophets, priests, &c., was always conferred by unction. Εὐαγγελίσασθαι. Very many MSS. and early Edd. have the common reading εὐαγγελίζεσθαι. But the other is preferred by almost all Editors from Matth. to Scholz.

— ἰάσασθαι—καρδίαν] These words are omitted in a few MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and have been rejected by Grot. and Mill, and cancelled by Griesb. and others; but most rashly, since the words are found both in the Hebr. and LXX., and as they are only omitted in *some* MSS., we may imagine that it was merely from the carelessness of the Scribes. In fact, the words, I suspect, formed one line of the Archetype, and on that account might be the more easily omitted, especially as the line before began with a word of the same ending as that which commenced this, namely, εὐαγγελίσασθαι. From the same cause have arisen many hundreds, nay thousands, of lacune in the Classical writers. Moreover, the words are required by the parallelism, in which πτωχοῖς and συντετρ. τὴν καρδίαν correspond to each other, the latter signifying the

afflicted, or contrite, as the former the distressed or poor in spirit, according as the literal or the spiritual sense be adopted. Συντ. is occasionally found in the Classical writers, in a metaphorical sense, of mental sorrow.

The correspondent terms which follow, αἰχμαλώτοις, τυφλοῖς, and τεθραυσμένοις, have likewise a double sense. Ἀφείσι in this sense of deliverance from captivity, is found also in the Classical writers. With respect to τυφλοῖς, the sense of the Hebrew, 'those who are bound,' is greatly preferable, though the other may be justified by taking the term to denote those who are as it were blind with long confinement in dark dungeons. In the spiritual sense αἰχμ. will denote those who are bound with the chain of sin; and τυφλοῖς, those who are blinded by sin and Satan, the "blind people that have eyes" (Is. xliii. 8.) or those that "seeing, see not." Matth. xiii. 13.) The next clause ἀποστεῖλαι—ἀφείσι is not found in either the Hebr. or LXX. in this passage, though it is in C. 58. It was, no doubt, inserted in reading from that passage, as illustrative. As to the conjecture of Owen, that the words are a gloss, it is unfounded; and that of Randolph, that the Hebrew had formerly contained a clause to this effect, is too hypothetical. Ἐν ἀφέσει is not, as most Commentators imagine, for εἰς ἀφείσι; but may be rendered 'in freedom, a phrase for the adjective free. The word is taken in the same sense just before.

19. κηρύξαι—δεκτόν] This sums up the whole of the above, in words which contain an allusion to the year of Jubilee, when, by sound of trumpet, was proclaimed deliverance, and restoration of every kind. Thus it is meant, that the Gospel is to the Law what the Jubilee year was as compared to all others. In the application, ἐνιαυτός will denote time generally. Δεκτόν is for ἀρεσ-τόν, as 2 Cor. vi. 2. καιρός δεκτός. The word is not found in the Classical writers. Ἐκάθισε. As those did, who proceeded to address some instruction to the people, after having read the portion of Scripture. See Vitringa de Syn. Jud. p. 899.

20. ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες] 'were fixedly gazing.' The Dative is here for the Accus. with εἰς, which is the usual construction.

πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὅτι σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφή αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσίν ὑμῶν. καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος, τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἰατρὲ, θεράπευσον σεαυτὸν ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα ἐν τῇ Καπερναοῦμ, ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι σου.

Ἐἶπε δέ· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ. ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σιδῶνος πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐπὶ Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Νεεμὰν ὁ Σύρος. Καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκούοντες ταῦτα. καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως [τῆς] ὄφρου τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις αὐτῶν ὑψοδόμητο, εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἐπορεύετο.

21. ἐν τοῖς ὠσίν ὑμῶν] E. V. 'in your hearing.' And so most Commentators take it. But that involves a very harsh *catachresis*. It is better (with the Syr., Beng., De Dieu, and Campb.) to take the sense to be, 'which ye have heard,' (or rather, literally, 'which is now in your ears.') And they suppose an ellipsis of the relative. But this, however frequent in *Hebrew*, is very rare in *Greek*, and would here be so harsh that I should prefer to suppose an *η* had slipped out after *αὐτῇ*. The *η* twice occurring just before would make this the more easily absorbed. The Syriac Translator certainly had it in his copy.

22. ἐμαρτύρουν α.] *Μαρτυρεῖν* with a Dative signifies 'to bear testimony to or for,' and almost always implies in favour of. The word here expresses commendation on the grounds afterwards mentioned. Ἐθαύμαζον ἐπι, &c. is exegetical of the preceding. This syntax of *θαυμάζειν* with ἐπι (*at*) occurs also in Mark xii. 17. and sometimes in the Classical writers. Διὰ ὃν is more usual. Τῆς χάριτος is a Genit. of a substantive put for an adjective (graceful and eloquent.) Χάρις λόγων is a frequent phrase in the Classical writers.

23. ποίησον ὧδε] i. e. as a full proof that thou art the personage foretold by Isaiah.

25. ἐπ' ἀληθείας] for ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, i. e. ἀληθῶς or ἀμὴν, as elsewhere in the N. T. and sometimes in the Classical writers. Ἐτη—ἕξ. Our Lord is here showing by examples that God most frequently communicates his extraordinary bene-

fits to those who are capable of receiving them, passing over the unworthy. In ἐκλείσθη we have a metaphor occurring also in Revel. xi. 6. and Eccles. xlviii. 3. Ὅς, for ὥστε, as with the same syntax (the Indicative) in Mark iv. 27. and Heb. iii. 11.

26. εἰ μὴ εἰς Σαρ.] On this use of *εἰ μὴ* preceded by a negative sentence, and involving an ellipsis in which the verb is repeated, see Viger. p. 510. and Wahl. *Γυναῖκα χήραν* is not a pleonasm, but a primitive *oratio plena*, like the old Latin *vidua mulier* in Terence, and our *widow woman*.

29. ἐξέβαλον] 'drove or hurried him.' Ὀφρούς. This was a term denoting one of the parts of the body (others are *μεστός, δειράς, ποῦτε, κρημνάς, πτέρνα*, and the Latin *dorsum, venter, corpus*, *pes*) applied to the various objects in nature, especially hills. Such indeed is the case in all languages. The τῆς before ὄφρους is not found in very many MSS. and the early Edd., and is cancelled by most recent Editors. Κατακρημνίσαι. This was, indeed, as among the ancient Romans, a death adjudged by the law; but in the present case this would have been a tumultuary proceeding, like the stoning of Stephen.

30. διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν] Whether by any supernatural power, is not said, but may seem to be implied. Though most recent Commentators (and Tertullian of old) discountenance that idea. They think (see Heumann and Valckna.) that διελθὼν means 'gliding through them.' See John ix. 59. and Note.

- 31 ^b ΚΑΙ κατήλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· ^b Matt. 4.
 32 καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. ^c καὶ ἐξεπλήσ- ^{13.}
 σοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ. ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσία ἦν ὁ λόγος ^{14.}
 αὐτοῦ. ^d Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα ^{15.}
 δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων ^{16.}
 34 Ἐὰ, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ^{17.}
 35 ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ· ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν ^{18.}
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἐξέλθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ^{19.}
 36 ῥίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς [τὸ] μέσον, ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐ- ^{20.}
 τοῦ, μηδὲν βλάβαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας· ^{21.}
 καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες· Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗ- ^{22.}
 37 τος; ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσία καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ^{23.}
 πνεύμασι, καὶ ἐξέρχονται. καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἦχος περὶ αὐτοῦ ^{24.}
 εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.
 38 Ὁ Ἀναστάς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ^{25.}
 Σίμωνος. [ἡ] πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ ^{26.}
 39 μεγάλῃ· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπιστὰς ^{27.}
 ἐπάνω αὐτῆς, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν.
 40 παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. Ἐδύνοντος δὲ ^{28.}
 τοῦ ἡλίου, πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενούντας νόσοις ποικίλαις, ^{29.}
 ἦγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς ^{30.}
 41 χεῖρας ἐπιθείς, ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαι- ^{31.}
 μόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν κράζοντα καὶ λέγοντα· Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ^{32.}
 Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λα- ^{33.}
 42 λεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι. Ἡ Γενομένης δὲ ^{34.}
 ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ^{35.}
 ἐπεζήτησαν αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ· καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτόν
 43 τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς·
 Ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν
 44 βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι. καὶ ἦν
 κηρύσσω ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
 1 V. ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ ^{1.}
 τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστῶς παρα- ^{2.}
 2 τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ. ^{3.} καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα παρὰ ^{4.}

32. ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ] 'with authority.' Ἐπεξουσία (for ἐξουσία) is found in very many MSS. and early Edd., and received by all the best Editors.

33. πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκ.] This is a blending of two synonymous expressions, for the sake of greater force.

35. τὸ] The word is omitted in most of the ancient MSS. and almost all the early Edd., and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., and other Editors, down to Scholz. Μηδὲν βλάβαν α., 'after having done him no hurt.'

36. θάμβος] i. e. a mingled feeling of amazement and awe.

38. ἡ πενθ.] The ἡ is not found in most of the ancient MSS. and in the Ed. Princ., and other early Edd., and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz.

V. 2. ἐστῶτα] i. e. as opposed to being in motion. Compare viii. 38. The Greeks used *στῆναι*, and the Latins *stare*, to express the situation of ships whether at anchor, or fastened on shore. See Recens. Synop. Ἀπέπλυνας, 'had washed,' i. e. had been washing. The *ἄπ* in *ἀπέπλ.* signifies *off*, with respect to the filth of the fish, &c. Δίκτηνον, Valckn. remarks, is from *δέδικται*, preterite of *δίκο*, *jacio*.

τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἀλιεῖς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἀπέπλυναν
τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἐν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν τοῦ Σίμωνος, 3
ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον· καὶ κα-
1 Joh. 21. 6. θίσας ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς ὄχλους. Ὡς δὲ ἐπανά- 4
σατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα· Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ
βάθος, καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ ἀπο- 5
κριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης τῆς νυκτὸς
κοπιάσαντες, οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω 6
τὸ δίκτυον. καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες, συνέκλεισαν πλήθος ἰχ- 6
θύων πολὺ· διερρήγγυτο δὲ τὸ δίκτυον αὐτῶν, καὶ κατένευ- 7
σαν τοῖς μετόχοις τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ ἐλθόντας
συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἐπλησαν ἀμφοτέρα τὰ
πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος, προσ- 8
έπεσε τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγων· Ἐξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ,
ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι, κύριε. θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχευ 9
αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρα τῶν ἰχθύων
ἢ συνέλαβον. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς 10
Matt. 4. 19. Marc. 1. 17. Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς τὸν

m Jer. 16.
16.
Ezech. 47.
9.
Matt. 4. 19.
Marc. 1. 17.

3. ἠρώτησεν] 'requested.' This use is frequent in the N. T., and occurs occasionally in the LXX., but never in the Classical writers. Ἐπαναγαγεῖν. Sub. ναῦν. I have in Recens. Synop. compared Herodot. vii. 100. τὰς δὲ νέας οἱ ναυαρχοὶ ἀναγαγόντες ὅσον τε (I conjecture γε) τέσσαρα πλέθρα ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰγιαλοῦ. The ἐπὶ is equivalent to our *ward* in composition. On this term, and on ἀγάγειν and κατάγειν, which signify to bring to land, see my Note on Thucyd. (Translation). Vol. I. p. 52.

4. χαλάσατε] Χαλαῖν is a vox sol. de hac re., though καθίειναι and ῥίπτειν are also used. Εἰς ἄγραν. Literally, 'for a catching,' in order that something may be caught.

5. ἐπιστάτα] Ἐπιστάτης properly denotes one who is set over any persons or business, as here that of instruction; and is thus equivalent to master or teacher, διδάσκαλος, used by the other Evangelist. The latter sense is rather rare in the Classical writers; when it does occur, it denotes a teacher of any art, as opposed to a novice. Ῥήματι, command. So the Heb. רִמָּה. This is not, however, merely a Hebraism, since it is found in a monumental inscription in Herodot. vii. 228. κείμεθα, τοῖς κεινῶν ῥήμασι πειθόμενοι. which passage, it may be observed, confirms the opinion that there is an ellipse of πεποιθώς.

6. συνέκλεισαν] This and the Latin *concludere* are terms appropriate to hunting and fishing; of which examples are cited by Wets. The reading πλήθος ἰχθύων for ἰχθύων πλήθος is found in all the best MSS. and early Edd., and is adopted by all the best Editors.

7. διερρήγγυτο] 'had begun to break,' or had well nigh broke. So Alciphron cited by Valckn. μικρὸν ἔδησε διαρρήγγυσθαι. The thing is said not unfrequently to occur in the herring fishery. Κατένευσαν. Literally, made signs with their hands, beckoned. See Note supra i. 22. Τοῦ

ἐλθόντας. Sub. ἕνεκα, for ἕνα, with a Subjunctive. Συλλαβέσθαι, to take hold of, i. e. help. The verb has, in complete construction, a Dative of the person governed of σὺν in composition; a Genitive of the thing dependent upon *περὶ* understood, and an Accusative of the thing also dependent on *κατὰ* understood. But in the best Greek writers the Accus. is found almost always omitted, not unfrequently the Genit., and sometimes all three. Ὡστε βυθίζεσθαι, 'so that they were beginning to sink.' The Infinitive present sometimes corresponds to the Imperfect rather than the Present.

8. ἐξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ] Valckn. takes this to be a popular phrase for 'depart from my ship;' εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τινα and ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τινός being used to denote entrance to, or departure from, any one's house; as Luke i. 28. εἰσελθὼν πρὸς αὐτήν. Acts xvi. 40. εἰσηλθὼν εἰς τὴν Αὐδίαν. This proof, however, as regards the phrase ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ is defective, and the sense in question would here be frigid. But it is of more importance to advert to the scope of this request. To refer it, with most modern Commentators, to Peter's superstitious fears of death or some heavy calamity, as having seen a supernatural person, is neither doing justice to the Apostle, nor warranted by the context, which requires the more judicious view taken by Euthym., Capell., Grot., Lightf., Doddr., Rosenm., and Kuin., who regard it as an exclamation indicative of profound humility and deep reverence, as of one unworthy to appear in the presence of so great a personage. Thus his casting himself at Jesus' feet may be regarded as adoration to a Divine person. The θάμβος which follows imports, not (as Kuin. explains) horror, but a mixed feeling of amazement and awe.

9. περιέσχευ] 'possessed,' as 2 Macc. iv. 16.

- Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔση
 11 ζωγρῶν. ^hκαὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφ- ⁿ Matt. 4.
 ἔντες ἅπαντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. ^{20. et 19.}
 12 ^oΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, ^{27.}
 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ^{32.}
 ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, ἐδέηθη αὐτοῦ λέγων· Κύριε, εἰάν θέλῃς, δύ- ^{Infr. 18. 28.}
 13 νασαί με καθαρῖσαι. Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ^o Matt. 8.
 εἰπὼν· Θέλω, καθαρῖσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ^{2.}
 14 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. ^pκαὶ αὐτὸς παρηγγεῖλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν· ^p Lev. 13.
 ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε ^{2. et 14. 2,}
 περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς ^{21, 22.}
 15 μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. Διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐ- ^{Matt. 8. 4.}
 τοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι
 16 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν· αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχω-
 ρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, καὶ προσευχόμενος.
 17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσ-
 κων· καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι, οἱ
 ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰου-
 δαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι
 18 αὐτούς. ^qκαὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον, ὃς ^q Matt. 9.
 ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι ^{Marc. 2. 3.}
 19 ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες [διὰ] † ποίας εἰσενέγκωσιν ^{Act. 9. 33.}
 αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα, διὰ τῶν
 κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμ-
 20 προσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν
 21 αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. ^rκαὶ ἤρ- ^r Pml. 32.
 ξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι, λέ- ^{5.}
 γοντες· Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος, ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ^{Ess. 43. 25.}
 22 ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος ὁ Θεός; ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί

10. ἀνθρώπους ἔση ζωγρῶν] A most apt and lively metaphor. Though, indeed, terms of hunting and fishing are, by the Greek and Hebrew writers, sometimes used of those who attach men to themselves, or others; as I have in Recens. Synop. proved and illustrated by numerous original examples from Xenoph., Diog. Laert., Plut., Ælian, and others.

14. ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον] This change of the construction from the *indirecta* to the *directa oratio* is sanctioned by the usage of the best Classical writers. It may be regarded as a relic of the artificial simplicity of primitive diction.

17. καὶ δύναμις—αὐτοῦς] Render, 'and the power of the Lord was (exerted) to heal them.' By *κυρίου* some understand God. But that would require *μετ' αὐτοῦ* (i. e. Christ) to be supplied; an ellipse which can by no means be admitted. By *αὐτοῦς* must, as the recent Commentators have seen, be understood, not the

Pharisees, but the sick. Thus (Kuin. observes) the Hebrews use the pronoun relative when there is no antecedent noun, though it may easily be understood from the context. This is very true, and the idiom is by no means confined to the Hebrew writers; but it is here not applicable, for *αὐτοῦς* plainly has reference to the *αὐτῶν* (i. e. *δσθενῶν*) at ver. 15.

19. διὰ] This is omitted in very many MSS. and early Edd., and is cancelled by Matth., Giesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz; and with reason; for it is plainly an addition of the Scholiasts, as *infra* xix. 4. Since, however, the ellipse of *διὰ* is somewhat harsh, I am inclined to suspect that *ποίας* is not the true reading, but *ποία*, sub. *ὁδῶ*, which, though not noted from any of the MSS., seems to have been read by the Italic and Vulgate Translators, who render 'quâ parte.' The *ε* might easily have arisen from the *ε* following.

• Matt. 9
5. διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; ἵ τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώ- 23
τερον, εἰπεῖν Ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου ἢ εἰπεῖν
Ἐγειρε καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ 24
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, (εἶπε τῷ
παραλελυμένῳ) Σοὶ λέγω ἔγειρε, καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινιδίον
σου, πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς 25
ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ᾧ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶ-
κον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν. καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαν- 26
τας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγον-
τες Ὅτι εἶδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.

• Matt. 9
9.
• Marc. 2.
14, 15.
• u Matt. 9.
10.
• Marc. 2. 15.
• Infr. 15. 1.
• x Matt. 9.
12, 13.
• Marc. 2. 17.
• Infr. 19. 10.
• γ 1 Tim. 1.
15.
• z Matt. 9.
14.
• Marc. 2. 18.
• s Esm. 62.
5.
• 2 Cor. 11. 2.
• b Matt. 9.
16, 17.
• Marc. 2.
21, 22.
Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην ὀνό- 27
ματι Λευῖν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ
Ἀκολουθε μοι. καὶ καταλιπὼν ἅπαντα, ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθη 28
σεν αὐτῷ. Ἔποιησε δοχὴν μεγάλην [ὁ] Λευῖς αὐτῷ 29
ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἦν ὄχλος τελωνῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἄλ-
λων, οἳ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ 30
γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐ-
τοῦ λέγοντες Διὰ τί μετὰ τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε
καὶ πίνετε; Ἔκαστος ἔλαβεν ἅπαντα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς 31
Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς
ἔχοντες. Ἦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς 32
εἰς μετάνοιαν. Ὅι δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ 33
Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσι πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ
οἱ τῶν φαρισαίων οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσι καὶ πίνουσιν; ὁ δὲ 34
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν
ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι, ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν; ἐλεύσονται 35
δὲ ἡμέροι [καὶ] ὅταν ἀπαρθῆ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, τότε
νηστεύουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παρα- 36

26. ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντα.] So Hom. II. λ. 402. φόβος ἔλλαβε πάντα. Xen. Cyr. v. 5, 6. ἀλλὰ σε ἀπορίαί λήφονται. (Wets.) Mangey conjectures that one of the two words φόβος and ἔκστασις is a gloss on the other. But the ideas are (as Grot. observes) very different. They were struck with wonder at the thing done, and full of reverence at the Divine power. Παράδοξα. This denotes what is *παρα δόξαν*, beyond one's expectation, and, from the adjunct, unusual, wonderful.

29. δοχὴν] 'an entertainment;' from *δέχεσθαι*. to receive or entertain guests. Ὁ Λευῖς. The ὁ is omitted in many MSS. and early Edd., and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz. Yet its insertion is agreeable to the strictest propriety of the language.

30. αὐτῶν] i. e. the persons present, the Capernaumites. Some MSS. and the Ed. Princ. have *τῶν* before *τελωνῶν*, which is received by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz.

31. οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν, &c.] See Note on Matt. ix. 12. To the parallel sentiments adduced by the Commentators, I add a very ap-

posite one (applied to Diogenes) from Dio Chrys. Orat. viii. p. 131. Morell. ἦ ἐν τῷ Κρανίῳ θυραυλῶν ὥρα γάρ ὅτε πλείστοι ἀνθρώποι συνίσαι διὰ τοὺς λιμένας καὶ τὰς ἐταίρας δεῖν οὖν φρόνιμον ἀνδρα, ἤπερ τὸν ἀγαθὸν ἰατρόν, ὅπου πολλοί, νοσοῦσιν ἐπίαισε λείναι βοηθησάντα οὕτως ὅπου πλείστοι εἰσιν ἀφρονέστεροι, ἐκεῖ μάλιστα ἀποδημῆι, ἐξελέγχοντα καὶ κολάζοντα τὰν ἀνοσίαν αὐτῶν.

35. καὶ ὅταν &c.] The *καὶ* is omitted in several MSS. and the greater part of the Versions, and in most of those it is inserted before *τότε*, exactly as in the parallel passages of Matthew and Mark, and as, I conceive, the Evangelist wrote; for it is difficult to account for the *καὶ* here. To call it a *Hebrew pleonasm* is to shuffle over the difficulty. And yet it cannot well be rendered *nempe*, with some. To construe it with *τότε* (as do Homberg and Abresch.) is doing utter violence to the construction. It should seem that the *καὶ* was first omitted by accident, then expressed in the margin to be inserted, and finally brought in at a wrong place.

βολήν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἱματίου καινοῦ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίζει, καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνεῖ τὸ [ἐπίβλημα] τὸ ἀπὸ 37 τοῦ καινοῦ. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκούς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ νέος οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ 38 αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκούς καινοὺς βλητέον, καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦν- 39 ται. καὶ οὐδεὶς πιών παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ· Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν.

- 1 VI. ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ δια- ^{c Deut. 23. 25.}
 πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σποριμῶν· καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μα- ^{Matt. 12. 1.}
 θηταὶ αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχνας, καὶ ἤσθιον, ψάχοντες ταῖς ^{Marc. 2. 23.}
 2 χερσί. ^{d Exod. 20. 10.} ^{e Exod. 23. 12.} ^{f Exod. 31. 15.} ^{g Exod. 35. 2.} ^{h 1 Sam. 21. 6.}
 3 ὁ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι; ^{i Exod. 29. 32.} ^{k Lev. 8. 32.} ^{l Exod. 24. 6, 9.} ^{m Matt. 12. 8.} ^{n Marc. 2. 28.}
 ὁ ἀποκρθεὶς πρὸς αὐτούς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε ὁ ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, ὁπότε ἐπέαισεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες;
 4 ὡς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔλαβε, καὶ ἔφαγε, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐ-
 5 τοῦ· οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς; ^{o Matt. 12. 8.} ^{p Marc. 2. 28.} καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.
 6 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν ^{h Matt. 12. 9, 10.} ^{i Marc. 3. 1.}
 εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ
 7 ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. παρετήρουν δὲ [αὐτὸν] οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύ-

36. ἐπίβλημα] This is omitted in many MSS., and is cancelled by Wets. Mill, Markl., Matth., and Tittm., but retained by Scholz and Gratz, though with a mark of probable expunction. Certainly to cancel it is very objectionable. It would be somewhat harsh, and such as is unusual in the plain style of Scripture to supply a noun from such a distance. Besides, the word is found in all the Versions, except two later ones of little authority, and more than 3-4ths of the MSS., including some of the most antient. I cannot therefore but suspect that the omission was accidental, and the cause of it will immediately appear, if we consider that many MSS. (some very antient) and Edd. have τὸ ἐπίβλημα; for it is obvious how easily the word ἐπίβλημα might be lost by means of the two τὸ's. Thus those very MSS. in which this word is omitted bear testimony of the existence of the first τὸ in their Archetype. I have therefore admitted it into the text.

39. Of this illustration, which is confined to Luke, the scope, as the best antient and modern Commentators agree, is of a piece with the preceding doctrine, that as use forms the taste, so men's long accustomed modes are not speedily to be changed, nor can be suddenly initiated into austerities.

VI. 1. ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτ.] It is impossible

for me to notice, much less review, the very numerous conjectures (for we can reach no farther) which have been propounded as to the sense of this obscure expression; nor is it necessary, as the only one that has any semblance of truth is that of Theophyl. and Euthym., among the antients, and Scaliger, Lightf., Casaub., Whitby, Schleus., Kuin., &c. of the moderns, namely, that the Sabbath intended is the first after the second day of unleavened bread, that on which the wave sheaf was commanded to be offered up, and from which, and not the first day of the Passover, the fifty days were reckoned to the Pentecost. Hence it is no wonder that all the Sabbaths from the Passover to the Pentecost took their appellation ἀπὸ τῆς δευτέρας τοῦ πάσχατος.

— ψάχοντες] 'rubbing them.' This word is of rare occurrence. Yet it is adduced from Nicand. Ther. 590 & 629, and καταψ. from Herodot. iv. 75.

7. αὐτόν] This is omitted in very many MSS. and early Edd., and also in some Versions, and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griebel, Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. But it is found in the parallel passage of Mark, and is so agreeable to the style of the N. T., that I suspect the word to have been cancelled by some over-nice antient critics. The testimony of Versions is, in a case of this kind, of little weight.

σει ἵνα εὕρωσι κατηγορίαν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾔδει τοὺς δια- 8
 λογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι
 τὴν χεῖρα· Ἐγειραι καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον. ὁ δὲ ἀνα- 9
 σταὺς ἔστη. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐπερωτήσω
 ὑμᾶς· τί; ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι, ἢ κακο-
 ποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἢ ἄπολέσαι; ἰ καὶ περιβλεψά- 10
 μενος πάντας αὐτοὺς, εἶπεν * αὐτῷ· Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου
 ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν οὕτω. καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ [ὑγιῆς]
 ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας· καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς 11
 ἀλλήλους, τί ἂν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.
 ἰ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ 12
 ὄρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ
 τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἰ καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησε τοὺς μα- 13
 θητὰς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ
 ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασε· ἰ Σίμωνα, ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασε Πέτρον, 14
 καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, Φί-
 λιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, Ἰάκωβον 15
 τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον Ζηλωτὴν,

8. κατηγορίαν α.] 'an accusation against him.'

9. ἐπερωτήσω ὅ.] 'I will ask you a question.' For ἀπολέσαι very many MSS. and early Edd. have ἀποκτείνειν, which is received by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz; but perhaps without sufficient reason; for the new reading seems to be a gloss.

10. αὐτῷ] This (for the common reading τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ) is found in a very great number of MSS., the Ed. Princ., and the most important Versions; and has been edited by Wets., Griesb., Matth., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. The common reading is, no doubt, from the margin. Ἐποίησεν οὕτω. The οὕτω is omitted in very many MSS., and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and others; but injudiciously; for a great part of those MSS. have ἐξέτεινετε for ἐποίησεν, and with that the οὕτω is inconsistent. Το ἐποίησεν the οὕτω is almost indispensable, and it is confirmed by a similar use in ix. 15. xii. 45. Acts xii. 8. Luke ii. 48. iii. 11. vi. 31. x. 37. Ἰγιῆς is omitted in very many MSS., and is cancelled by most Editors. See, however, the Note on Matth. xii. 13. and Mark iii. 5.

11. ἀνοίας] 'fury, rage;' a signification found in Thucyd. iii. 48. and elsewhere. A similar idiom occurs in our own language in the vulgar use of the word mad.

12. ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ τ. θ.] On the interpretation of προσευχῇ there has been some difference of opinion. The antients, and most moderns, take it to mean 'prayer to God;' while some of the earlier modern Commentators and others of the more recent ones, as Markl., Wets., Dodd., and Campb., maintain that it signifies *proseucha*, an *oratory*. And that there were Jewish places of worship so called is undoubted. But whether that sense is *here* to be assigned, is another question. Those Commentators adduce, indeed, several reasons why the

common interpretation cannot be admitted. They urge that *προσευχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ*, in the sense *prayer to God*, is abhorrent from the simplicity of Scriptural expression, and subversive of analogy; and that *διανυκτερεύειν* properly respects some *place where* the night is spent. But *διανυκτερεύειν* is not only used of *places where*, but of *things or business* in which the night is occupied, as in the examples cited in Recens. Synop., e. gr. Phalar. Ep. *λώβῃ διαν*. And as to *simplicity of expression*, it is no more violated here than in numerous other cases, where the use of the Genitive falls under that Rule of Winer's Gr. N. T. § 23. l. p. 71. "The Genitive after nouns which indicate feeling, speech, or action in respect to any thing, is sometimes to be understood as indicating the relation which that feeling, speech, or action has toward that thing;" e. gr. Matth. xiii. 18. Luke vi. 7. Acts iv. 9. See Matthæ Gr. Gr. § 313. In such cases the Genit. has the force of an Accus. with *πρὸς*.

Wholly ungrounded are the other objections of Campb.; for as to *subversion of analogy*, analogy must not be sought by placing on the bed of Procrustes whatever deviates from it; and *variety* is as much the character of antient writings as analogy. The rest of his objections proceeded on a confusion of antient with modern modes of expression. See Recens. Synop. As to that which concerns the employment of the *Article* here, it has been satisfactorily answered by Middlet., who has shown that it is not uncommon with *προσευχῇ* in the sense of *prayer*. See Matth. xxi. 22. Acts i. 14. 1 Cor. vii. 5.

By *prayer* we are here to understand not *merely* prayer, but holy meditation, and that devout thoughtfulness, which usually precedes, accompanies, and follows fervent prayer. See a passage of Artemid. adduced in Recens. Synop.

- 16 Ἰουδαὶν Ἰακώβου, καὶ Ἰουδαὶν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὅς καὶ ἐγένετο
 17 προδότης· ^πκαὶ καταβάς μετ' αὐτῶν, ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου ^π Matt. 4. 25.
 πεδινοῦ· καὶ ὄχλος μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ Marc. 3. 7.
 τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ
 τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ,
 18 καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ ὀχλούμενοι † ὑπὸ
 19 πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων· καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο. ^οκαὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχ- o Matt. 14. 36.
 λος ἐζήτει ἄπτέσθαι αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρ- Marc. 5. 30.
 χετο, καὶ ἰάτο πάντας.
 20 ^ρΚαὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς ^ρ ρ Matt. 5. 2, 8c.
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγε· Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί· ὅτι ὑμετέρα
 21 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^ρμακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν· ^ρ ρ q Em. 53. 1.
 ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν· ὅτι γελά- et 61. 3.
 σετε. ^ρμακάριοι ἐστε, ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, et 65. 13.
 καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὀνειδίσωσι, καὶ ἐκβάλωσι τὸ et 68. 10.
 ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν, ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. r Matt. 5. 11.
 23 ^ρχάρητε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ, ὁ l Pet. 2. 19.
 μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταῦτά γὰρ ἐποίουν et 3. 14.
 24 τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. Ἰπλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς et 4. 14.
 25 πλουσίοις. ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. ^ροὐαὶ ὑμῖν o Act. 5. 41.
et 7. 51.
t Amos 6. 1, 8.
u Ecc. 31. 8.
u Ecc. 65. 13.
u Jac. 4. 9.
u et 5. 1.

17. τόπου πεδινοῦ] To reconcile this with the description in Matthew, (for the discourse here recorded is substantially the same with that), we may suppose that it was a sort of high, but level, table-land. Thus the only formidable discrepancy is removed.

18. ὀχλούμενοι ὑπὸ πν. ἀκ.] Ὀχλεῖσθαι and ἰνοχλ. signify 'to be troubled or vexed, whether by irksome business, or by such sickness as hinders any one from pursuing his occupation;' of which senses abundant examples, both with νόσους expressed and understood, are adduced by Wets. and others. In the N. T. and LXX., however, the latter is never found, but only that of being vexed, troubled, as said of demoniacal possession. So Acts 5. 16. ὀχλουμένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων. and Tob. vi. 7. ἐν τινι ὀχλῇ δαιμόνιον, καὶ πνεῦμα πονηρὸν, &c. And such is plainly the sense here, and not that assigned by those who advocate the hypothesis of Mede. For the sick and the demoniacs are here plainly distinguished.

For ὑπὸ many MSS. have ἀπὸ, which is edited by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. But it does not appear that ἀπὸ in this sense is ever used in the N. T. after a verb passive, while ὑπὸ frequently is, both in the N. T. and the Classical writers; and, indeed, this sense of origin, or cause, is not strong enough to suit the Passive. So in this very phrase we have ὑπὸ, at Acts v. 16. Compare also Acts x. 38. & xiii. 4. As to MS. authority, it is of little weight in words so perpetually confounded as ἀπὸ and ὑπὸ.

19. δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο] This will not, any more than Mark v. 30., prove the notion, that the power by which the sick were healed was exerted by a sort of efflux, or effluvia

from his body. See Note on Mark v. 30. The best Commentators, ancient and modern, are agreed that ἐξέρχεσθαι here, like the Heb. נָחַץ in Ruth i. 13., simply means *se exercebat*, and is equivalent to ἐνεργεῖν.

22. ἀφορίσωσιν] This was the first degree of excommunication among the Jews. On which see Vitringa de Synag. and other authorities referred to in Recens. Synop. Ἐκβάλλωσι· πονηρὸν. On the sense of this expression Commentators are not agreed. Now ἐκβάλλειν signifies generally to cast out, both in a civil and in a military sense, i. e. either 'to banish,' or 'to cashier.' It also signifies 'to displace officers,' or 'reject actors.' Hence many here assign the sense 'to reject with scorn and ignominy;' which is preferable to the sense 'to banish,' adopted by Kuin., or 'to defame,' supported by Campb.; though the signification is wholly unauthorized. Wolf regards it as a fuller expression of the sense contained in ἀφορίσωσι. But it seems rather to advert to the treatment which they would experience at the hands of the heathens, as ἀφορίσωσι to that from the Jews. How covered with obloquy and contempt were the primitive Christians by the Heathens, we have abundant testimony both in Scripture and in the writings of the first Christian Apologists. See Grot. and Whitby.

23. χάρητε] This (for χαίρετε) is found in almost all the best MSS., and is adopted by Wets., Griesb., Matth., Tittm., Vat. and Scholz. On which use of the Subjunctive in an Imperative or hortatory sense, see Butm., Matth., and Herm. on Vig. Ταῦτά is rightly edited by Knapp, for ταῦτα, as the sense (namely, ὁμοίως) requires, and with the countenance of MSS.

οὐκ ἐμπεπλησμένοι· ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ γελῶντες
 νῦν· ὅτι πειθήσεται καὶ κλαύσετε. οὐαὶ [ὑμῖν] ὅταν καλῶς 26
 ὑμᾶς εἴπωσι [πάντες] οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ ταῦτά γὰρ ἐποίουν
 τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

z Exod. 23.
 4.
 Prov. 25.
 21.
 Matt. 5. 44.
 Rom. 12.
 14, 20.
 1 Cor. 4. 12.
 γ Infr. 23.
 34.
 Act. 7. 60.
 z Matt. 5.
 39.
 1 Cor. 6. 7.
 a Deut. 15.
 7.
 Matt. 5. 42.
 b Matt. 7.
 12.
 Job. 4. 16.
 c Matt. 5.
 46.
 d Matt. 5.
 42.
 Deut. 15. 8.
 e Matt. 5.
 44.

Ἄλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν· Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχ- 27
 θρούς ὑμῶν· καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· εὐλογεῖτε 28
 τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμῖν· [καὶ] προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπη-
 ρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα παρέχε 29
 καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ
 τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης. παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου· 30
 καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντος τὰ σά, μὴ ἀπαιτεῖ. καὶ καθὼς 31
 θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε
 αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία 32
 ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας
 αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσι. καὶ εἰ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιούντας 33
 ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ
 αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. καὶ εἰ δανείζητε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε ἀπολα- 34
 βεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρ-
 τωλοῖς δανείζουσιν, ἵνα ἀπολάβωσι τὰ ἴσα. πλὴν ἀγα- 35
 πᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθρούς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε, καὶ δανείζετε
 μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ

25. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν] Campb. in a long and able Note (which see in Recens. Synop.) shows that οὐαὶ here is not *imprecative*, but *declarative*, Woe is unto! alas for you! A view of the subject which I have supported from Euthym. and others.

26. οὐαὶ, ὅταν καλῶς, &c.] This was meant primarily for the *Apostles* and *first teachers of the Gospel*, but was intended to be applied to their successors. Grot. has appositely cited a narration respecting Phocion, recorded by Plut. T. ii. 187. F. where we are told that when in his orations he had particularly pleased the multitude, he used to ask his friends whether any thing wrong had escaped him in his address. Indeed, according to the old adage, *obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit*.

27. τοῖς ἀκούουσιν] 'my hearers.' The expressions in this and the foregoing verse are not to be too rigorously interpreted, since they are merely intended to inculcate a spirit of forbearance and meekness under injuries or deprivations. At τὰ σά subaud *χρήματα*; and at κωλύσης sub. *ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵρειν*.

32. χάρις] for *εὐεργασία* and its consequent *μισθός*. So Dionys. Hal. A. vi. 86. τίς ἐστὶν ἡ σὴ χάρις ἡμῖν καὶ ὠφέλεια. In this and the following verses *μόνον* is to be supplied after ὑμᾶς.

35. καὶ δανείζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπ.] On the sense of *μηδὲν ἀπελπ.* the Commentators are not agreed. Some take it to mean 'nothing despairing.' But though *ἀπελπίζω* often signifies to despair, yet that it cannot have that sense here, is plain from the words of the preceding verse, *παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε ἀπολαβεῖν*. Others take *ἀπελπ.* in an active sense of causing despair.

But that sense of the word is unauthorized, and not here very suitable. The true interpretation seems to be that of most ancient and modern Commentators, 'hoping for nothing again;' a sense which, however deficient in Classical authority, is very agreeable to analogy; for as *ἀπολαβεῖν* is for *λαβεῖν ἀπὸ τιμῶς*, so *ἀπελπίζω* may be for *ἐλπίζω ἀπὸ τιμῶς*. Several examples are adduced by the Commentators of this omitting of one or two words noted by a preposition joined to a verb. So Athen. p. 649. *ἀπεσθίειν* for *ἐσθίειν ἀπὸ τιμῶς*. The sense, therefore, is: 'Lend to those from whom there is little hope of receiving back your money.' By *lending* must, however, (as Theophyl. and Campb. observe) be understood not *letting out the money at interest*; for that is an affair merely commercial, and comes not under the class of good offices. In like manner supra v. 34. τὰ ἴσα scil. *χρήματα* signifies (as Salmas. has proved) the same sum, the *principal* without interest. From numerous passages of the Classical writers which I have adduced in Recens. Synop., it appears that the heathens sometimes used to lend money to respectable persons brought to unmerited distress. And I have there observed that the words seem to have reference to that kind of beneficial *collection* in aid of distress which the Greeks called *εἰρανομοίη*, and which has been illustrated by Casaub. on Theophrastus. If any one, for instance, had lost a considerable part of his property by shipwreck, fire, or any other calamity, it was not unusual for his friends to supply him with money, not to be paid back by any certain day, but when convenient. This, however, they scarcely ever did except to those

- ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ [τοῦ] ὑψίστου. ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστὶν ἐπὶ
 36 τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηροὺς. Ἔγινεσθε οὖν οἰκτίρμονες, ^{f Matt. 5.}
 37 καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστὶ. ^{48.} καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, ^{f Matt. 7.}
 καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθήτε· μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασ-
 38 θήτε· ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε. ^{h Rom. 2. 1.} δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ^{i Cor. 4. 5.}
 ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν, πεπαισμένον καὶ σεσαλευμένον καὶ ὑπερ- ^{b Prov. 10.}
 εκχυνόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν. τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ ^{22. et 19. 17.}
 μέτρῳ ᾧ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. ^{Matt. 7. 2.}
 39 Ἐἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς ^{f Est. 42.}
 τυφλὸν ὀδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται; ^{19.}
 40 οὐκ ἔστι μαθητῆς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· κατηρτισ- ^{Matt. 15.}
 41 μένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. ^{14.} τί δὲ βλέπεις ^{k Matt. 10.}
 τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ^{24.}
 42 δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; ^{John. 13. 16.} ἢ πῶς δύ- ^{et 15. 20.}
 νασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἀδελφε, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ ^{1 Matt. 7.}
 κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ ^{3.}
 σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτὰ, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ^{m Prov. 18.}
 ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ ^{17.}

who they had some hope might (by a more prosperous turn of fortune) some time or other not only repay the money, but return the favour, which they termed ἀνταναλίσκειν. Whereas our Lord enjoins his hearers to do this good (to use the words of Thucydides, ii. 40.) "not with the narrow calculations of self-interest, but in the confidence of liberality;" a confidence reposed in Him who is the poor man's surety.

— υἱοὶ τ. ὑψ.] i. e. either 'beloved of God,' (as in Ecclesi. iv. 10. γίνου ὀφρανοῖς ὡς πατήρ—καὶ ἔσθ' ὡς υἱὸς ὑψίστου) or, 'you will be like unto God, as being animated with a spirit of benevolence similar to that of the Deity.' The Art. is omitted in many MSS. and the Ed. Princ., and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz; agreeably to the usage of Luke. See i. 32, 35, 76.

37. καταδικάζετε] This word and ἀπολ. are properly judicial terms, the former signifying to condemn, the other to acquit, as also are κρίνετε and κριθήτε. All these terms, however, (as Grot. and other good Commentators have seen) are to be accommodated to private use. The three clauses advert, the 1st to sitting in severe judgment on the faults of others; the 2d to passing condemnation on them. The 3d enjoins a contrary spirit, that of judging for the best, acquitting our neighbour of such charges as are not manifestly well founded.

38. δίδοτε &c.] With candour in judging is well subjoined liberality in giving, as a kindred virtue. Inasmuch that, at the end of the verse, the words τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ—ὑμῖν are employed to enjoin the exercise of the virtue mentioned in the preceding v., by a metaphor derived from the imagery in this, in which the καλὸν (fair and full) is further illustrated by the terms πεπαισμένον, σεσαλευμένον, and ὑπερεκχυνόμενον, which have reference to the three principal methods of giving abundant measure among the

Jews; for, as Buxt. observes, there were many, such as the *supernatans*, the *abrasa*, the *accumulata*, *pressa*, *agitata*, *operta*. Of these the *abrasa* corresponds to our mode of measuring corn, by upheaping the measure, and cutting off the cumulus with a lath. The *umulata* and *operta* were still better than the *abrasa*; but the *pressa*, *agitata*, and *supernatans*, corresponding to the three here mentioned, were the best. Ἐπερεκχ. is not to be taken, with almost all Commentators, of a measure of *liquids*, (for that is inconsistent with its being "poured into the lap," as just after) but, with Euthym. and Beza, of a measure of *solids*, by an idiom common to all languages. Thus there is a climax; for the ὑπερεκχ. supposes that the measure has been already pressed down and shaken together. In δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν there is an allusion to the Oriental custom, of receiving a measure and other dry articles in the *bosom*, or *lap* of their flowing vests. See 2 Kings iv. 39. Prov. xv. 33. And so also among the Greeks and Romans, e. gr. Herodot. vi. 125. τὸν κόλπον πάντα πλησόμενος χρυσοῦ. Hor. Sat. ii. 3, 71. nucesque ferre sinu lato. The expression is proverbial and expressive of what generally takes place. Similar ones are cited by the Commentators from the Rabbinical and the Classical writings.

40. The purport of the words in their present application (for the expression occurs in another sense elsewhere in Scripture) is this: "The disciple is not usually above his teacher; but every one who is (or would be) a thorough instructed person, a finished scholar, is, or may be, as perfect as his teacher." Thus as the disciple generally follows his master's example, so if you neglect your duty to God, neither will your hearers observe theirs. Καταρτίζειν signifies to make complete and perfect. The connexion of the verses following is clear.

ⁿ Matt. 7. 17. ^{et} 12. 33. ^o Matt. 7. 16. ^p Matt. 12. 34, 35. **κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. ἢ οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ δένδρον καλόν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρὸν· οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν· ἕκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκειται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου τρυγῶσι σταφυλὴν. Ῥὸ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρὸν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.**

^q Mal. 1. 6. ^{Matt.} 7. 21. ^{et} 22. 11. ^{infr.} 13. 23. ^{Rom.} 2. 13. ^{Jac.} 1. 22. ^r Matt. 7. 24. **Ἔτι δὲ με καλεῖτε Κύριε, κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω; ἅπας ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν ὁμοῖος. ὁμοῖός ἐστιν ἄνθρωπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ ἐβάθυνε, καὶ ἔθηκε θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ γενομένης, προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴχυσε σαλευσαί αὐτήν· τεθεμελιωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας, καὶ μὴ ποιήσας, ὁμοῖός ἐστιν ἄνθρωπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ἢ προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθέως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ρῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.**

VII. ἘΠΕΙ δὲ ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ ρήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ. ἕκαστονάρχου δὲ τινος δούλος κακῶς ἔχων ἡμελλε τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἐντιμος. ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν, ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ παρέξει τοῦτο· ἀγαπᾶ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ᾠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπεμψε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ εκατόνταρχος φίλους, λέγων αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου

46. καλεῖτε] The word has here a sensus prægnans, and signifies, 'Why do you address me, saying Lord.'

48. ἔσκαψε καὶ ἐβάθυνε] by Hendiadys, for βαθέως ἔσκαψε; a kind of expression found both in the Classical and the Hellenistical writers. So Judg. xiii. 10. ἐτάχυνε καὶ ἔδραμε. for ταχέως ἔδραμε. See Winer's Gr. Gr. § 47.3. The moral (as Grot. observes) is, that the study of piety should not be superficial, but a principle well grounded and deeply rooted in the heart, so as to resist the assaults of passion, temptation, &c.

— πλημμύρας] The word denotes a swell or inundation of any kind.

VII. 2. ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἐντιμος] 'who was much esteemed by him.' Of this signification examples are adduced by Wets.

3. πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰ. I.] Perhaps the elders of the synagogue which he had built.

4. ἀξιός ἐστιν ᾧ παρέξει] If the phrase be not a Latinism, ἀξιός must be taken in the absolute sense, of which I have adduced numerous examples in Recens. Synop. Παρέξει is Attic for παρέξῃ, (on which see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 197. & 496. and Winer's Gr. Gr. § 7.2.) one of the many Atticisms in this Gospel: "Ὅτι, as often, introduces the exact words of the speaker.

5. τὴν συναγωγὴν—ἡμῖν] Render: 'And he it is who hath built for us the synagogue.' This was not unusual in an individual. The person was, no doubt, a proselyte.

6. μὴ σκύλλου] 'trouble not thyself [to come], which last words are to be supplied from what follows.

- 7 οὐ γὰρ εἰμι ἱκανὸς ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς· διὸ οὐδὲ ἔμαυτὸν ἤξιώσα πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἶπέ λόγῳ, καὶ
- 8 ἰαθῆσεται ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἑμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ· Ἐρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ.
- 9 ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν. καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπε· Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ
- 10 Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὔρον. καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον, εὔρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα δούλον ὑγιαίνοντα.
- 11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς, ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναὶν· καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἱκανοί,
- 12 καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. ὡς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκὼς, υἱὸς μονογενῆς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὴ χήρα. καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ.
- 13 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ κύριος, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν
- 14 αὐτῇ· Μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ ^{Act. 9. 40.} βασταζόντες ἕστησαν· καὶ εἶπε· Νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς, καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν· καὶ
- 15 ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. Ἔλαβε δὲ φόβος ἅπαντας, ^{u Marc. 7. 37. Infr. 24. 19. Joh. 4. 19. et 6. 14. et 9. 17. sup. 1. 68.} καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν λέγοντες· Ὅτι προφήτης μέγας ἐγγήγερται ἐν ἡμῖν· καὶ ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν
- 17 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.
- 18 ^x ΚΑΙ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννη οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων ^x Marc. 11. 2.

7. εἶπε λόγῳ] 'give thy fiat at a word,' or by word of mouth.

9. ἐθαύμασεν] held him in admiration, wondered at his message. This use of θαυμάζειν is somewhat rare.

11. ἱκανοί] bene multi.

12. ἐξεκομίζετο] Ἐκκομίζειν is a funereal term like the Latin *efferre*; for the custom of interring the dead a little outside of cities or towns was common to all the antients; to the Jews, because dead bodies were among them unclean; and to the Gentiles, to prevent infection. Grot.

In τεθνηκὼς we have a Participle for Adjective, dead.

— τῇ μητρὶ] Dative of possession for the Genit., as Matth. ii. 18. and not unfrequently in the Scriptural and also Classical writers. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 392. 3. and Winer's Gr. Gr. § 25. 6. Note 3. One cannot but remark the simple pathos of the story, with which I have in Recens. Synop. compared Eurip. Alc. 305. *μόνος γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἦσθα, & 925. κόρος ἀξιοθρήνως ἤχετ' ἐν ὁμοίαι μονόπαις.*

At καὶ αὐτὴ χήρα there is something like an Anapodoton. Some MSS., indeed, have αὐτῇ χήρα. But that is evidently a mere emendation, and indeed unnecessary; for we have only to supply ἦν, agreeably to the tense of the pre-

ceding verb, and in some measure anticipated from the following ἦν; for a repetition of ἦν within so short a space would have been offensive. The ἦν just after is, indeed, omitted in many MSS., early Edd. and Versions. And it is cancelled by almost all the Editors. Yet it cannot be dispensed with. I suspect that its omission partly arose from a mistake originating in a confounding of this ἦν with the one just before. The MSS. in which it is not found are comparatively few; and the Versions can have no weight, since those which here omit the ἦν insert it just before, and they could not well express it in both places.

14. ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ] Meaning thereby to stop the bearers. Σαρὸς generally denotes a coffin, of marble or other materials. But as such were not used by the Jews. The word must here denote the *bier*, or *funeral couch* on which the dead of the higher classes were carried forth. See the references in Recens. Synop. and my Note on Thucyd. ii. 34.

16. φόβος] 'awe.'

17. ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰ.] Here and at Matt. ix. 31. the Commentators take ἐν for δια. But that is so harsh that it is better to suppose ἐν used for εἰς, (as often) in the sense unto, which implies over and throughout.

τούτων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μθητῶν αὐτοῦ
 ὁ Ἰωάννης, ἔπεμψε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχό- 19
 μένος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν 20
 οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον· Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς
 πρὸς σε λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν;
 (ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ 21
 μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς
 ἐχαρίσατο τὸ βλέπειν.) Ἐκείνη δὲ ἡμέρᾳ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 22
 αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγεῖλατε Ἰωάννῃ, ἃ εἶδετε καὶ
 ἤκούσατε· ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι,
 λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται,
 πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκαν- 23
 δαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί. Ἐπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου, 24
 ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου· Τί ἐξελη-
 λύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου
 σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν 25
 μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ, οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐν-
 δόξῃ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες, ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ 26
 τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ πε-
 ρισσότερον προφήτου. οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται· 27
 Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώ-
 που σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν
 σου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν 28
 προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οὐδεὶς ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ
 μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστι.
 Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν Θεόν, 29

γ. Eua. 29.
18.
et 35. 5.
et 61. 1.

1. Matt. 11.
7.

1. Mal. 3. 1.
Matt. 11.
10.
Marc. 1. 2.

18. δύο τινὰς] The τινς indefinite is simply used with a numeral at Acts xxiii. 23. & xix. 14. And the Philologists think that the addition of the τινς renders the number indefinite; which is frequently the case in the Classical writers; and the τινς may be there expressed by our *some*; but whether it has that force in the N. T., I doubt. It is unsuitable to the sacred writers, and can hardly have place in numbers so small as two. Besides, Matthew mentions positively two. It rather seems to have the usual sense *certain*: q. d. certain persons, two in number.

21. ἐθεράπευσε] This is not well rendered 'cured,' or 'was curing.' It should rather seem that the Aorist is put for the Pluperfect, as often in narration; as Mark iii. 10.

21. νόσων καὶ μαστ. καὶ πν. π.] Here we see *dæmoniical possession* studiously distinguished from *disorders*, and that by a Physician. The disorders are also distinguished into the ordinary, and milder ones, (νόσοι) and the μαστίγιες, or the more grievous and painful; (as Mark iii. 10. & v. 29. and Ps. xxxii. 10.) so called, because such were regarded as peculiar scourges from God. Ἐθεράπευσε is used *proprie* of the νόσοι and μαστίγιες, and *improprie* of the dispossessions. Indeed in that case there was almost always a *disorder* cured at the same time that a *dæmon* was

ejected. Ἐχαρίσατο τ. β., 'he bestowed sight;' literally, freely bestowed. An elegant use, hinting, as Doddr. suggests, the kindness and benevolence of our Lord. With this the Commentators have compared several passages of the Classical writers. The τὸ, which is omitted in several MSS., and which some Editors are inclined to cancel, is very necessary to the sense. Τὸ βλ. signifies the *faculty of sight*.

25. ἐνδόξῃ] 'splendid.' Τρυφῇ is by most recent Commentators supposed to mean *dress*, to which it is sometimes applied in the Classical writers, as in Eurip. Phœn. 1505. στολίδα κροκόεσσαν ἀνείσα τρυφᾶς. Thus it would stand for *tryphe*. That, however, would be too poetic for plain prose, and there is no reason to abandon the interpretation *luxury*, a *luxurious life*. Thus in a kindred passage of Artemid. iii. 60. τοῖς ἐν τρυφῇ διαγούσι. The ὑπαρχ. must be accommodated in sense to *each* of the nouns with which it is connected. See also 2 Pet. ii. 13. Besides, both circumstances are necessary to designate the luxurious. See Luke xvi. 19.

29. ἐδικαίωσαν] On the signification of this word the Commentators are not agreed. The version 'honoured,' 'obeyed,' and others, are but *paraphrases*. And the sense 'acknowledged him

- 30 βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· οἱ δὲ φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλήν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς, μὴ
 31 βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. ^b [εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος,] Τίμιν οὖν ^d Matth. 11. 16.
 32 ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης; καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; ὅμοιοί εἰσι παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, καὶ λέγουσιν· Ἡυλλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ
 33 οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. ^c ἐλή- Matth. 3. 4. Marc. 1. 6.
 λυθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς μήτε ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε
 34 οἶνον πίνων· καὶ λέγετε· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων· καὶ λέγετε· Ἰδοὺ ἀνθρώπος
 35 φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης,· τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.
 36 ^a Ἡρώτα δὲ τις αὐτὸν τῶν φαρισαίων, ἵνα φάγη μετ' ^d Matth. 26. 6. Marc. 14. 3. Joh. 11. 2. et 12. 3.
 αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ φαρισαίου, ἀνεκλίθη.
 37 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἣτις ἦν ἀμαρτωλὸς, ἐπιγνούσα ὅτι ἀνάκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλά-
 38 βαστρον μύρου, καὶ στᾶσα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω

to be just' is harsh. It is best to suppose a *significatio pregnans*, and to adopt the primary sense, that espoused by many of the best Commentators, *acknowledged and commended* the justice of God (i. e. of his purpose in calling them to repentance by John) and were baptized. This interpretation is, as I observed in Recens. Synop., required by the antithetical formula in the next verse, τὴν βουλήν (counsel) τοῦ Θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν &c.

This and the following verse have been by most Commentators considered as coming from the *Evangelist*, not Jesus. If so, they must be placed in a parenthesis. But Grot., Campb., and others have, I think, satisfactorily proved that *εἶπε* are the words of our Lord. As to the words *εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος*, they are not found in all the best MSS. and nearly every Version, and are justly cancelled by all the best Editors. I would render the passage thus: 'And now the great body of the people who have heard him, and even the publicans, have acknowledged and fulfilled the purpose of God, by being baptized by John: but the Pharisees and Lawyers have set at naught the purpose of God, having not been baptized by John.' *Εἰς ἑαυτοὺς* is by some interpreted 'against themselves,' 'to their own injury.' But although this sense of *εἰς* is supported alike by Classical and Scriptural authority, and is here agreeable to the context, it is better, with Camer., Grot., Hamm., Wolf, Whitby, Wets., Campb., Rosenm., and Kuin., to suppose a slight transposition, and connect *εἰς ἑαυτοὺς* with βουλήν τοῦ Θεοῦ, in the sense 'in regard to themselves.' This use of *εἰς* is very frequent. See the Lexicons.

37. καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ &c.] It has been a much disputed question whether this story be the same with that narrated at Matth. xxvi. 6. Mark xiv. 3. Joh. xii. 3., or not. The former is maintained by some ancient and most early modern Commentators, especially Lightf. and Grot. But the latter has been established by Theophyl. and

Euthym. (from Chrysost.), and by many of the best modern Commentators, as Buxt., Hamm., Whitby, Wolf, Markl., Michaelis, Rosenm., Kuin., Deyling and Lampe, (the substance of whose lengthy arguments may be found stated in Recens. Syn., the former on this passage, and the latter on Joh. xi. 1.) The points of *dissimilarity* between the two narrations and the Mary here mentioned and Mary Magdalene, it will be seen, are striking. As to the *similarity*, the *action* (anointing) was not unusual, the name of the vessel common, and the name of the Pharisee one of those most frequently met with. This is quite independent of the sense to be assigned to ἀμαρτωλός, whether *sinner*, or *Gentile*. Of the latter sense I cannot find any one undoubted example in the *singular*; and even with the *plural* it requires the Article, unless united with τελῶναι. Though, therefore, that interpretation may have been adopted by several good Commentators, the former, which is espoused by most Commentators, is greatly preferable. But when they assign to the word the sense *harlot*, or *adulteress*, they adduce no proof of that signification from the Classical writers. I therefore see no reason why it may not be taken in the general sense of a *sinful person*; in which signification the singular is frequent, e. gr. Luke v. 8. ὅτι ἀμαρτωλὸς εἰμι. Thus we are enabled to get rid of the harshness of taking ἦν in a *pluperfect* tense, (very rarely met with) which all Commentators invariably do, who assign to ἀμαρτωλός the signification *harlot*. It may retain its usual force, and denote that the woman was then a sinner. She was, however, it seems, a sinner under conviction of sin, and having the sincere desire of amendment.

38. στᾶσα ὀπίσω] Jesus, it seems, was reclining at table on a couch, leaning on his left elbow, his head and countenance turned towards the food, and his naked feet (the sandals being taken off before the meal) turned the contrary way, towards which the servants bearing the

κλαιούσα, ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσι, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσε, καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλειψε τῷ μύρῳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν, εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων· Οὗτος εἴ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἕν τῖς καὶ ποταπὴ ἢ γυνὴ, ἣτις ἀπτεται αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστί.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Σίμων, ἔχω σοὶ τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δὲ φησὶ· Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ. Δύο χρεωφειλέται ἦσαν δανειστῆ τινι· ὁ εἰς ὄφειλε δηνάρια πεντακοσία, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἐχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι, ἀμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν, εἰπέ, πλείον αὐτὸν ἀγαπήσει; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν· Ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλείον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁρθῶς ἔκρινας. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; Εἰσηλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν· ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέ μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξε. φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσηλθόν, οὐ διέλιπε καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας. ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ ἤλειψέ μου τοὺς πόδας. οὐ χάριν, λέγω σοι, ἀφένονται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἠγάπησε πολὺ· ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ.

dishes were waiting on the triclinium or table. (Maldon. & Kuin.)

— κατεφίλει] The *κατα* is intensive; and the action implied the deepest reverence and most profound humility, (See the examples from the Classical writers in Recens. Synop.) as the bathing his feet with her tears did earnest supplication. The anointing of the feet was a mark of profound respect, retained even in modern times.

39. προφήτης] i. e. a Divine legate, and consequently endowed with supernatural knowledge.

41. ὁ εἰς—ὁ δὲ ἕτερος] Ὁ μὲν—ὁ δὲ is the more elegant mode of expression; but the other is more pointed.

44. This and the following verses advert to the custom in use among the Jews to guests, who were made very welcome. 1. Their sandals were unloosed, and their feet washed and carefully wiped, and, if the person were of high rank, anointed. 2. A kiss was the usual salutation on entrance, or as soon as the person was made comfortable. 3. The head was usually anointed with aromatic oils or unguents. Τῆς κεφαλῆς is omitted in many MSS. and Versions, and has been cancelled by Griesb., Vat., Scholz., and others; but on insufficient grounds. The MSS. are comparatively few; Versions are, in a case like the present, no sure testimony; and better reasons may be given for its omission than for its insertion.

45. εἰσηλθόν] The chief Editors and Commentators agree in preferring *εἰσηλθον*, which is the reading of some MSS. and Versions. The evidence, however, for it is so slender that, small

as the difference is, an Editor would not be warranted in receiving it, especially as it cannot be proved that the common reading *must* be wrong; for we have only to regard the language as partaking of the same hyperbolic cast, which is so characteristic of Oriental phraseology. Besides, it is probable that the woman came in very soon after our Lord was seated, and thus supplied those observances which Simon had neglected. Indeed, there is something feeble in the sense of *εἰσηλθον*. That *εἰσηλθον* is as proper in grammar as *εἰσηλθεν*, is plain from a kindred passage of Liban. which I have cited in Recens. Synop.: ὁ δὲ ἀνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος, ἀφ' οὗπερ ἦκον, οὐ διέλιπε βάλλων· εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐπήγγυτο τὰ βέλη.

— οὐ διέλιπε καταφιλοῦσα] On the Participle for Infinitive after verbs signifying repeated action see Winer's Gr. Gr. § 39. 1.

47. ὅτι ἠγάπησε πολὺ] On the sense of ὅτι Commentators are not agreed. The ancient and early modern ones take it to mean *for*, or *because*. But many of the best of the more recent Commentators regard this as repugnant to the scope of the parable; which, they say, represents the gratuitous forgiveness of sins as the *cause of the love*, not the love, the *cause of the forgiveness*, which, they further remark, is at ver. 50. ascribed. And they render the ὅτι *therefore*. The proofs, however adduced of this signification are very insufficient; and therefore it is *better*, with others, (as Parkhurst) to suppose that the ὅτι denotes an inference from the antecedent to the consequent, *Wherefore* [since she has shown so

- 48 'εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ' Ἀφέωνται σου αἱ ἀμαρτίαι. ¹καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ f Matt. 9. 2
- 49 συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ^g g Matt. 9. 3
- ἀμαρτίας ἀφήσιν; ^hεἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα· Ἡ πίστις h Matt. 9. 22
- σου σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην. h Matt. 9. 22
- 1 VIII. ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς, καὶ αὐτὸς διώδενε κατὰ h Matt. 9. 22
- 2 πόλιν καὶ κώμην, κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασι- h Matt. 9. 22
- 3 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, ⁱκαὶ γυναῖκές τινες i Matt. 9. 22
- αἱ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθε- i Matt. 9. 22
- νειῶν, Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνῆ, ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἐπτά i Matt. 9. 22
- 3 ἐξελήλυθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου, καὶ i Matt. 9. 22
- Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν† αὐτῷ ἀπὸ i Matt. 9. 22
- τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς. i Matt. 9. 22
- 4 ^kΣυνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπο- k Matt. 13. 3
- 5 ρευμένων πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπε διὰ παραβολῆς· Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ k Matt. 13. 3
- σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν k Matt. 13. 3
- αὐτὸν, ὁ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ κατεπατήθη, καὶ τὰ k Matt. 13. 3
- 6 πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν k Matt. 13. 3
- ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυνὲν ἐξηράνθη, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἰκμάδα. k Matt. 13. 3
- 7 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ k Matt. 13. 3
- 8 ἄκανθαὶ ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν k Matt. 13. 3

great a regard for me] I say unto you [it is plain that] her many sins are forgiven, for, or because, she loved much.' This method, however, is open to much objection, and the antient interpretation, after all, appears to be the best. As to Campbell's objection, it has no force, because the thing admits of two handles. And as to this interpretation representing love as the meritorious cause of the remission of sins, that is not very valid; for although faith is afterwards said to have saved her, yet as it was faith working by fervent love and veneration for her Lord, the latter might be said, in a popular sense, to be the cause of her salvation. The sense of ἡγάπησε πολὺ may be expressed by 'inasmuch as she hath given full evidence of her love and attachment.' Now that implied faith in the Messiahship of Jesus.

— αἱ πολλαί] Sub. οὐσαι, which is expressed in a similar passage of Philostratus Vit. Ap. i. 13. μετεβύβημις τῶν ἀμαρτημάτων πολλῶν ὄντων.

48. ἀφέωνται σου αἱ αμ.] 'thy sins are (hereby) forgiven thee.' Many Commentators say that this is doubtless a repetition of the consolatory assurance which Christ had on some previous occasion given to the woman. But this may be considered utterly unfounded. We have merely a formal pronouncement of that forgiveness which the foregoing words implied. So Euthym.: εἶπε αὐτῇ, ἵνα πληροφορηθῇ.

VIII. 1. καθεξῆς] Sub. χρόνῳ.

— κατὰ πόλιν] Wets. rightly distinguishes between this expression and κατὰ τὴν πόλιν, the latter being said of one, the former of more than one. In fact, the κατὰ has the distributive sense, which takes place not only in numerals,

but also in words which are not so, by an ellipsis, as the Grammarians think, of ἕκαστος.

2. Μαγδαληνῆ] The best Commentators are agreed, that there is no authority in Scripture for supposing this Mary to have been a harlot; nay it should seem that she was a person of consequence. Ἐξελήλυθει, 'had been expelled,' Neut. for passive, as often in the Gospels and Acts. E. V. and Campb. have, 'out of whom went,' &c.; which is altogether wrong. Better is the version of Newcome, 'had gone.' But in all the examples of this signification there is evidently a passive sense. Many recent Commentators take the ἐπτά as signifying 'many,' definite for indefinite, as in Matt. xii. 45. & xii. 26. But that idiom is not to be introduced unnecessarily; and here it is not very suitable.

3. ἐπιτρόπου] The Commentators are not agreed on the exact office designated by ἐπιτροπος, which as it denotes generally one who has an office committed to his charge, is of very extensive signification, and may denote Guardian, or Lieutenant of a province, or Treasurer, or house or land steward, agent and manager. So Xen. (Econ. xii. 2. ἔχω ἐπιτρόπους ἐν τοῖς ἀγροῖς). Thus our steward comes from the Icel. and Ang. Sax. stie or stew (work) and ward, a guardian, overlooker.

3. διηκόνουν] 'supplied with the necessities of life;' as Matth. iv. 11. xvii. 35. Mark i. 13. xv. 41. This signification occurs also in Theophr. Char. ii. 4. For αὐτῷ a great number of MSS. and many Versions have αὐτοῖς, which is edited by Matth. and Scholz. But both external and internal evidence are rather in favour of the common reading.

8. εἰς] This reading (for ἐπὶ) is found in

τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυνὲν ἐποίησε καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει· Ὁ ἔχων ὅτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω.

1 Ἐπρωτῶτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· τίς εἶη 9
ἡ παραβολὴ αὕτη· ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ 10
μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παρα-
βολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συ-
νιῶσιν. 11 Ἔστι δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ 11
λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ· οἱ δὲ παρά τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούοντες 12
εἶτα ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας
αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. 13 οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, 13
οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον· καὶ
οὔτοι ρίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσι, καὶ ἐν
καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. 14 τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσὼν, 14
οὔτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλοῦτου
καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται, καὶ οὐ τε-
λεσφοροῦσι. τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῆ, οὔτοί εἰσιν, οἵτινες ἐν 15
καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ, ἀκούσαντες, τὸν λόγον κατέχουσι,
καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ. 16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχον ἄψας, 16
καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκευεῖ, ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν· ἀλλ' ἐπὶ
λυχνίας ἐπιτίθησι, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς.
17 οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ φανερόν γενήσεται· οὐδὲ 17
ἀπόκρυφον, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται, καὶ εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. 18 βλέ- 18
πετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· ὅς γὰρ ἂν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ
ὅς ἂν μὴ ἔχη, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
19 Παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ 19
αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον.
20 καὶ ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ, λεγόντων· Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀ- 20
21 δελφοὶ σου ἐστήκασιν ἔξω, ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες. 21 ὁ δὲ ἀπο-

many MSS. and Versions, and is adopted by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz., being the more difficult reading; whereas the other seems to be derived from Matth. and Mark. *Eis* occurs again in this sense infra xiv. 9.

9. τίς εἶη ἡ παραβολὴ α.] i. e. what might be the meaning of this parable. See Winer's Gr. Gr. § 35. 3. So Cebes Tab. διήγησαι ἡμῖν—τί πότε ἔστιν ὁ μῦθος.

12. οἱ παρά τὴν ὁδὸν] scil. σπαράντες.

14. πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται] Πορ. is best explained 'in their progress through life,' 'as they proceed in life.' So Euthym. πολιτευόμενοι. See Luke i. 6. In ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν the sense, which is imperfectly developed, seems to be, 'by the cares of poverty and the anxiety of riches, and by the amusements and pleasures of life.' The two first are illustrated by passages of Theocrit. Idyl. xxi. and Eurip. Med. 599. adduced in Recens. Synop.; and the third by Demosth. cited in Wets.: τῶν κατὰ τὸν βίον ἡδονῶν ἀπολαύσεις.

— οὐ τελεσφοροῦσι] The word is used of trees or plants bringing fruit to maturity, almost always with an Accus.

15. καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ] Beza and Grot. regard this as an expression *ex adytis Philosophiae*: and they compare the expression of the Classical writers καλὸς κάγαθος as said of one who is endowed with all the advantages of body, mind, fortune, &c. But the expression here simply designates 'thoroughly good heart,' the καλῇ being used merely with reference to the thing compared, namely, the ground just before. Κατέχουσι, 'keep in mind,' 'lay to heart.' Ἐν ὑπομονῇ is by some rendered 'with patience;' by others, 'with perseverance.' Both senses may have place.

18. ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν] Δοκεῖ is not (as many Commentators imagine) redundant here, and perhaps in very few of the many passages which they adduce. Luke has expressed something more than Matthew and Mark, and it is this, that what he yet retains is likely to be so soon lost that he can hardly be said to have it.

20. ἀπηγγέλη—λεγόντων] Most Commentators supply τινῶν or αὐτῶν. But the construction of Ablative absolute is here harsh, and it should rather seem that ἀπὸ is to be fetched from

κριθαις εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιῶντες αὐτόν.

- 22 ^x Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς ^x πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Διέλ- ^{23.} ^{Matt. 4.} ^{35, 36.}
- 23 θωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαίλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν
- 24 λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο, καὶ ἐκινδύνεον. προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Ἐπιστάτα, ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολύμεθα. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύ-
- 25 δωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. ^y εἶπε ^y δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύ- ^y ^{Job. 26.} ^{12.} ^{Psal. 107.} ^{25.}
- μασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
- 26 ^z ΚΑΙ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν, ἥτις ^z ^{Matt. 8.} ^{28.} ^{Marc. 5. 1.}
- 27 ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, ὃς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἰκανῶν, καὶ ἰμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδιδύσκετο, καὶ
- 28 ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενευ, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν. ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀνακράζας, προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;
- 29 δέομαί σου, μὴ με βασανίσῃς. παρήγγειλε γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοὶς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηπάκει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδεσμεῖτο ἀλύσει καὶ
- 30 πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαρρήσων τὰ δεσμὰ, ἠλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαίμονος εἰς τὰς ἐρήμους. ἐπηρώτησε δὲ αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Τί σοι ἐστὶν ὄνομα; ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Λεγεών.
- 31 ὅτι δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐ-
- 32 τὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν

the verb, or *ὑπό* supplied, together with *αὐτῶν* referring to *ὄχλον*, which is a noun of multitude. *Ἴδειν* is for *συντυχεῖν*, i. e. *λαλῆσαι*, as in *Matth.* (antecedent for consequent). So in *Thucyd.* iv. 125. and *Xen. Cyr.* iv. 6, 2.

23. *ἀφύπνωσε*] *obdormivit*. A rare sense, *ἀφνῶν* and *ἀφννίζω* signifying in the Classical writers to raise oneself from sleep, to awake. The other occurs, however, in the LXX. (*Judg.* v. 27.) in *Ignat. Martyr.* § 7., and is noticed in the *Glossaria Gr. Lat.* *Markl.* thinks it was an Antiochism. And it rather seems to have been a popular use of the word.

23. *κατέβη*] Stormy gusts are often denoted by *καταβαίνειν*. So *Thucyd.* ii. 25. *ἀνέμου κατίοντος*. et *sæpe*. *Plut.* ar. *Steph.* *Thes.* *Pausan.* xi. 34. 3. *κατίοντος ἐπι τοῦ πνεύματος* *Pollux* i. 103. *κατίοντος τοῦ ἀνέμου*.

— *συνεπληροῦντο*] A popular catachresis, by which what happens to the ship is ascribed to

the sailors. Examples are found in the best writers. The same idiom extends also to houses, as in *Virgil*: “*Jam proximus ardet Ucalegon.*”

24. *τῷ κλύδωνι τ. ὁ.*] the dashing surge.

27. *ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς π.*] a person of the city; as *Matt.* xxvii. 37.

29. *πολλοῖς χρόνοις*] *Grot.* and *Rosenm.* take this for *πολλάκις*. But as in *ver.* 27. we find *ἐκ χρόνων ἰκανῶν*, so *Loesn.* and *Kuin.* here take *χρόνοις* for *annis*, *inde a pluribus annis*. And indeed that sense is frequent in the Classical writers, and sometimes occurs in the *Sept. Loesn.* cites *Diod. Sic.* xlv. A. and *Wets.* *Plut.* de *Educ.* xiv. 26. *ἐν δεσμοτηρίῳ πολλοὺς κατεσάπη χρόνους*. To which may be added *Thucyd.* i. 96. *τούτων—τοῖς χρόνοις οὐκ ἀκριβῶς ἐπεμήθη*.

31. *τὴν ἄβυσσον*] scil. *χώραν*, i. e. *Tartarus*, that part of *Hades* in which the souls of the

δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοίρων ἰκανῶν βοσκομένων ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ
 παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελ-
 θεῖν. καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια 33
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὤρμησεν
 ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ ἀπεπνίγη-
 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ † γεγενημένον, ἔφυγον, καὶ 34
 [ἀπελθόντες] ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.
 ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, 35
 καὶ εὗρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξε-
 ληλύθει, ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονούντα, παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς καὶ οἱ 36
 ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς. * καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν 37
 ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν
 ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐμβὰς
 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὑπέστρεψεν. ὁ δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' 38
 οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσε δὲ
 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ 39
 διηγοῦ ὅσα ἐποίησέ σοι ὁ Θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθε, καθ' ὅλην τὴν
 πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

^a Act. 16.
39.

^b Marc. 5.
18.

^c Matt. 9.
18.
Marc. 5. 22.

^d Matt. 9.
20.
Marc. 5. 25.
Lcv. 16. 25.

ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέψαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἀπεδέ- 40
 ξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν.

^c Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρ- 41
 χων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχε, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ·
 ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενῆς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη 42
 ἀπέθνησκεν. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον
 αὐτόν. ^d Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώ- 43
 δεκα, ἥτις * ἰατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον, οὐκ
 ἴσχυσεν ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν, 44
 ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ παραχρῆμα
 ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τίς 45
 ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ἀρνούμενων δὲ πάντων, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος
 καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσί σε καὶ
 ἀποθλίβουσι, καὶ λέγεις· Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 46
 εἶπεν· Ἦψατό μου τίς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνω δύναμιν ἐξελθούσαν

wicked were supposed to be confined. So 2 Pet. i. 14. Apoc. xx. 1. See Schleus. Lex. So also Eurip. Phœn. 1632. Ταρτάρου ἀβύσσου χάσματα.

34. τὸ γεγενημένον] Many MSS. have τὸ γεγονός, which is received by Griesb. and Scholz; but without any reason. Ἀπελθόντες before ἀπήγγ. is rightly cancelled by all Editors, being omitted in almost all MSS., and, no doubt, introduced from Matt. viii. 33.

40. ἀπεδέξατο] 'joyfully received him.' A sense inherent in the ἀπό, and found in the

Classical as well as the Scriptural writers.

42. ἀπέθνησκεν] 'was (as it were) dying,' 'was near unto death.' Συνέπνιγον, for συνέθλιβον, which is used by Mark.

43. οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει.] This use of εἶναι with ἐν as applied to disorders, occurs elsewhere in Scripture. We may compare the ἀνθρώπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ in Mark v. 2. In either case the ἐν is for σὺν. For εἰς ἰατροῦς, ἰατροῖς is found in almost all the best MSS., and is adopted by all Editors from Wets. to Scholz.

47 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθε, τρέμουσα ἦλθε,
καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἤψατο αὐτοῦ, ἀπήγγυ-
γειλεν αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη παρα-
48 χρῆμα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θάρσει θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου
49 σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην. ^εἘτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ^{g Marc. 5. 35.}
ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, λέγων αὐτῷ· Ὅτι
50 τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου· μὴ σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ λέγων· Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον
51 πίστευε, καὶ σωθήσεται. [εἰς]ελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐκ
ἀφήκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ *Ἰωάννην καὶ
Ἰάκωβον, καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα.
52 ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες, καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε Μὴ
53 κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐ-
54 τοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβυλὼν ἔξω πάντας,
καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησε λέγων· Ἡ παῖς,
55 ἐγείρου. ^fκαὶ ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη ^{f Joh. 11. 11, 13.}
56 παραχρῆμα· καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. καὶ ἐξ-
έστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ
εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

1 IX. ^gΣΥΓΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣ δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα [μαθητὰς ^{g Matt. 10. 1.}
αὐτοῦ,] ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ^{g Matt. 3. 13. et 6. 7. sup. 6. 13. h Matt. 10. 7.}
2 δαμόνια, καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν· ^hκαὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ^{7.}
κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀσθε-
3 ρούντας. ⁱκαὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ^{i Matt. 10. 8.}
ὁδόν· μήτε †ράβδους, μήτε πῆραν, μήτε ἄρτον, μήτε ἄρ- ^{h Marc. 6. 8. infr. 22. 35.}

51. *εἰσελθὼν*] Many MSS. have *ελθὼν*, which is received by Wets., Griesb., and Scholz. *Καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον*. This (for *Ἰάκ. καὶ Ἰωάνν.*) is found in all the best MSS. and Versions, the Edit. Princ. and Theophyl., and is edited by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz, who are probably right in so doing, as the mistake might easily arise from the *καὶ*—*καὶ*. Yet the common reading might be defended on tenable grounds.

52. *ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν*] 'bewailed her.' *Κόπτεσθαι* properly signifies to *beat* or *strike oneself*, and then, because that is the usual accompaniment of extreme grief, to *bewail*, *grieve for any one*. It answers to the Heb. כָּעַב, which is followed by *for*, or *over*, and has sometimes in the Sept. (as here), like a deponent, simply an Accusative.

54. *ἡ παῖς*] Nomin. for Vocat., which occurs also at vi. 25. x. 21. xii. 32. xviii. 11. and Mark v. 41., and sometimes in the Classical writers, especially the Attic ones.

IX. 1. *μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ*] These words are omitted in very many of the best MSS., several Versions, and some Fathers, and are cancelled by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. Some MSS. and those Versions which have not *μαθ. αὐτοῦ* have *ἀποστόλους αὐτοῦ*. Nothing therefore can be plainer than that *both* are from the

margin. The elliptical expression *οἱ δώδεκα* for the twelve Apostles, is frequent in the N. T., and there are generally some MSS. in which is added *ἀπόστολοι*. It may be said, indeed, that these words are confirmed by Matth. x. 1. But it is more probable that they have been introduced from thence. Better reasons may be imagined for their *insertion* than for their *omission*. I cannot but here animadvert on the bad criticism and disingenuous spirit evinced by the supporters of the system, which regards the Dæmoniacs as merely lunatics. For though dæmoniacs and lunatics would in this verse seem to be as plainly distinguished as words can make them; yet the party in question (as, for instance, Kuinoel) seek to neutralize this by foisting an *alios* in their versions, as if *ἄλλοις* were found in the text.

2. *ἀπέστειλεν*, &c.] In the foregoing verse it is said, that he gave them power to cast out dæmons and to heal disorders. In this the sense is, that they had a commission to go forth and *exercise* their power, in conjunction with the preaching of the Gospel Dispensation.

3. *ράβδους*] Many MSS. have *ράβδον*, which is preferred by almost all the recent Editors. See Note on Matt. x. 9. *Ἄρα*, a-piece. So Matt. xx. 9. *ἔλαβον ἀνὰ ἡνᾶριον*. and Joh. ii. 6. *ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἡ τρεῖς*. On this distributive sense, see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 579. 3. The Comments-

κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. γύριον· μήτε ἀνά δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν. ^κ καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν ⁴
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. εἰσέλθῃτε, ἐκεῖ μένετε, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. ¹ καὶ ὅσοι ⁵
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ἀν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης,
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. καὶ τὸν κοινορτόν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε, εἰς ⁶
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς. Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. κώμας, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ.
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ^κ Ἦκουσε δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα ὑπ' ⁷
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. αὐτοῦ πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει, διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων,
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν· ὑπὸ τινων δὲ, ὅτι Ἡλίας ⁸
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ἐφάνη· ἄλλων δὲ, ὅτι προφήτης εἰς τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη·
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. καὶ εἶπεν [ὁ] Ἡρώδης· Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς δὲ ⁹
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ἐστὶν οὗτος, περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. αὐτόν.
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ^κ Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ¹⁰
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ὅσα ἐποίησαν. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτούς, ὑπεχώρησε κατ'
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ἰδίαν εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδά. οἱ ¹¹
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. δὲ ὄχλοι γνόντες, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ δεξάμενος αὐτούς,
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρει-
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. αν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰάτο. ^ο Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν ¹²
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχ-
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. λον, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κύκλω κώμας καὶ τοὺς ἀγρούς
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. καταλύσωσι, καὶ εὐρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν· ὅτι ἴδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. τόπῳ ἐσμέν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φα- ¹³
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. γειν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλείον ἢ πέντε ἄρτοι
κ Infr. 10. 5. 6. Marc. 6. 10. 1 Matt. 10. 14. Marc. 6. 11. Infr. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. καὶ * ἰχθύες δύο, εἰ μῆτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς

tors and Grammarians, however, seem wrong in supposing that the numeral belongs to the *ἀνά*. It is rather to be referred to the *verb*; and the preposition is to be taken as put *absolutely*, thus becoming an *adverb*, by an ellipsis of *ἕκαστον*, which is sometimes expressed and very frequently *πᾶς*. Our *a-piece*, for *at piece*, exactly corresponds to the *ἀνά ἕκαστον*. The passage of Mark vi. 40. *ἀνά ἕκαστον*, is of another nature.

— *ἔχειν*] This is regarded as *Infin.* for *Imperat.* *ἔχετε*; a not unfrequent idiom, to lessen the harshness of which Philologists generally suppose an ellipse of an *Imperative of wish*, or of *δεῖ*. It is better, with *Herm.* on *Fig.* p. 591., to suppose the idiom to be a relique of ancient simplicity of language, when a wish was expressed simply by a verb in the *Infinitive*. Of this there is a confirmation in the use of the Hebrew verb. The principle, however, cannot apply to the phraseology of later Greek writers, especially prose writers. It will usually be found that the *Infinitive* has a reference to some verb which has preceded, and to which the writer, inadvertently, accommodates the construction. Thus the idiom falls under the head of *Anastrophe*; e. gr. here *ἔχειν* is used as if *αἶψην* (referred to *εἶπε*, *bade*) had preceded, and not *αἶρετε*.

5. καὶ τὸν κοινορτόν] *Kai*, even.

7. *διηπόρει*] 'he was in doubt and perplexity,' namely, what to think.

10. *πόλεως*] 'belonging to the city.' Or *πόλ.* may denote the district of *Bethsaida*.

12. *ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν*] *Κλίνειν* and its compounds are often used with *ἥλιος* of the declination of the sun to the horizon. Sometimes, as here, *ἡμέρα* is used instead of *ἥλιος*. At τὰς κύκλω *sub. ἐν, and ὄσας, or κειμένας*. The ellipsis is frequent in the Classical writers. "Ἴνα καταλύσωσι," that they may seek *καταλύματα* or lodgings; as *xix. 7.* and *Gen. xxiv. 23.* (*Sept.*) This signification of the word is derived (like that of our *stage* for *stayage*) from travellers unloading their beasts and ungirding themselves.

13. *ἰχθύες δύο*] This, instead of *δύο ἰχθύες*, is found in a very great number of MSS., and is received by *Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Knapp, and Scholz*.

— *εἰ μῆτι*] There is here some obscurity, the sense being not fully developed. Hence *Bezæ, Grot., Pisc., and Wolf* suppose an ellipsis of *οὐ δυνατόν ἐστί, or οὐ δυνάμεθα*. But this is so harsh, that *Kypke, Kuin.,* and others seek to remove the difficulty by taking *εἰ μῆτι* for *num quid*, and making the sentence interrogative. For that signification, however, they adduce no sufficient authority. We must therefore adhere to

- 14 πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα ἦσαν γὰρ ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Κατα-
- 15 κλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνά πεντήκοντα· καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτω,
- 16 καὶ ἀνέκλιναν ἅπαντας. ῥ λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ ἴδεν^{1 Sam. 9.}
τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησεν
αὐτούς, καὶ κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθένας
- 17 τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἦρθη
τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς, κλασμάτων κόφινοι δώδεκα.
- 18 ^q ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατα-^q
μόνας, συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπήρωτήσεν αὐτούς^{13. Marc. 8. 27.}
- 19 λέγων· Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; Ἰοὶ δὲ ἀποκρι-^r
θέντες εἶπον· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἠλίαν·^{2. Marc. 6. 14}
- 20 ἄλλοι δὲ, ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπε^o
δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ^{o Joh. 6. 69}
- 21 [ὁ] Πέτρος εἶπε· Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμῆ-
22 σας αὐτοῖς, παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τοῦτο, εἰπὼν· Ὅτι^t
δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασ-^{21. et 17. 22. Marc. 8. 31. et 9. 31. et 10. 33. Infr. 18. 31. et 24. 7. u Infr. 14. 27.}
θῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων,
καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.
- 23 ^u Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας· Εἰ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλ-^u
θεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ^{27. Marc. 10. 39. et 16. 24. Marc. 8. 34. x}
- 24 [καθ' ἡμέραν,] καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. ὅς γὰρ ἂν θέλη τὴν^x
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν ὅς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ^{39. et 16. 25. Marc. 8. 35. Infr. 17. 33. Joh. 12. 25. y}
- 25 τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ^y
ὠφελείται ἄνθρωπος κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ^{9. Matt. 10. 33. Marc. 8. 36. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Joh. 2. 23. z}
- 26 ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυθῇ με καὶ^z
τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυ-^z
θήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ^z
27 τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. Ἄλεγε δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶ τινες^{23. z Matt. 16. 28. Marc. 9. 1.}

the usual one of *ei μή*, unless, and suppose, with the Syriac Translator, Casaub., Valckn., Schleus., and Wahl, that the *τι* has what Hoogew. calls the *vis στοχαστική*, and signifies *fortasse*, or perhaps *forsooth*. The Apostles, through delicacy, do not fully express their meaning, which seems to have been this: 'We have no more than, &c. unless forsooth we should go and purchase [sufficient food] for all this multitude.' The ellipse is by no means harsh, nor unknown in our own language.

14. *κλισίας*] Sub. *κατά*. The word is very rare in the Classical writers, but is found in Josephus.

18. *καταμόνας*] 'apart (from the inhabitants of the country),' in private.

20. ὁ Π.] The *ὁ* is omitted in many good MSS., and is cancelled by Matth. and Scholz.

23. καθ' ἡμέραν] The Editors and Critics are in doubt whether this expression be genuine, or not. It is rejected by Wets., Matth., and Scholz,

but retained by Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., and Vat., external evidence is pretty equally balanced; the Alexandrian recension and almost all the Versions having it, and the Constant., with some few Versions, and Chrys. and other Fathers, being without it. Griesb. thinks it was cancelled by the *librarii*, as not being in the other Gospels. But he adduces no example of a similar curtailment from the same cause. Matthæi thinks it was introduced from the Fathers and Interpreters, who had perhaps in view 1 Cor. xv. 31. And of this he adduces some strong proofs. The latter view seems to be the best founded. It was not, however, I conceive, introduced *direct* from the Fathers or Interpreters. It was, no doubt, at first borrowed by the *Scholasts*, and from them was marked in the margin of copies, from whence careless scribes introduced it into the text.

25. *ζημιωθείς*] Repeat *ἑαυτὸν*, in the sense *ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν*. Herodot. vii. 39. has *τὴν ψυχὴν ζημιώσει*.

R

- 14 πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα ἦσαν γὰρ ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Κατα-
- 15 κλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνά πεντήκοντα· καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτω,
- 16 καὶ ἀνέκλιναν ἅπαντας. ¹⁶ λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ ¹⁶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς, καὶ κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθέναι
- 17 τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἦρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς, κλασμάτων κόφιοι δώδεκα.
- 18 ¹⁸ ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον καταμόνας, συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς
- 19 λέγων· Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν·
- 20 ἄλλοι δὲ, ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
- 21 [ὁ] Πέτρος εἶπε· Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας αὐτοῖς, παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τοῦτο, εἰπὼν· Ὅτι
- 22 δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.
- 23 ²³ Ἔλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας· Εἰ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ
- 24 [καθ' ἡμέραν,] καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἁγγέλων. ²⁷ Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶ τινες

1 Sam. 9.

Matt. 16. 13. Marc. 8. 27.

Matt. 14. 2. Marc. 6. 14.

Joh. 6. 69.

Matt. 16. 21. et 17. 22.

Marc. 8. 31. et 9. 31.

et 10. 33. Infr. 18. 31. et 24. 7.

u Infr. 14. 27. Matt. 10. 38.

et 16. 24. Marc. 8. 34.

Matt. 10. 38. et 16. 25.

Marc. 8. 35. Infr. 17. 33. Joh. 12. 25.

u Infr. 12. 9. Matt. 10. 33.

Marc. 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

1 Joh. 2. 23. Matt. 16. 28.

Marc. 9. 1.

the usual one of *ei μη*, unless, and suppose, with the Syriac Translator, Casaub., Valckn., Schleus., and Wahl, that the *τι* has what Hoogew. calls the *vis στοχαστική*, and signifies *fortasse*, or perhaps *forsooth*. The Apostles, through delicacy, do not fully express their meaning, which seems to have been this: 'We have no more than, &c. unless forsooth we should go and purchase [sufficient food] for all this multitude.' The ellipse is by no means harsh, nor unknown in our own language.

14. κλισίας.] Sub. κατά. The word is very rare in the Classical writers, but is found in

14.] 'apart (from the inhabitants) in private.

16.] *ο* is omitted in many good cancelled by Matth. and

17.] Editors and Critics are variously of opinion as to whether the *ο* be genuine, or spurious. See Griesb., and Scholz,

but retained by Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., and Vat., external evidence is pretty equally balanced; the Alexandrian recension and almost all the Versions having it, and the Constant, with some few Versions, and Chrys. and other Fathers, being without it. Griesb. thinks it was cancelled by the *librarii*, as not being in the other Gospels. But he adduces no example of a similar curtailment from the same cause. Matthæi thinks it was introduced from the Fathers and Interpreters, who had perhaps in view 1 Cor. xv. 31. And of this he adduces some strong proofs. The latter view seems to be the best founded. It was not, however, I conceive, introduced direct from the Fathers or Interpreters. It was, no doubt, at first borrowed by the Scholiasts, and from them was marked in the margin of copies, from whence scribes introduced it into the text.

25. ζημιωθείς.] Repeat *ἑαυτὸν*, in the sense of *ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν*. Herodot. vii. 39. has *ζημιώσας*.

τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἱ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

^a Matt. 17.
¹ Marc. 9. 2.

^a Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ὡσεὶ ἡμέραι 28 ὀκτῶ, καὶ παραλαβῶν [τὸν] Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο, ἐν 29 τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν, τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἕξαστράπτων. Καὶ ἰδοῦ, 30 ἄνδρες δύο συνελάουον αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας· οἱ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ, ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλη πλη- 31 ροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ^b ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βε- 32 βαρῆμένοι ὑπνῷ· διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶτας αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο 33 ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Ἐπιστάτα, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, μίαν σοι, καὶ *μίαν Μωσεῖ, καὶ μίαν Ἡλίᾳ· μὴ εἰδῶς ὁ λέγει. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, 34 ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. ^c καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο 35 ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν, 36 εὐρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς μόνος. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν, καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἐωράκατιν.

^b Dan. 8.
18. et 10. 9.

^c Matt. 3.
17.
et 17. 5.
Marc. 1. 11.
et 9. 7.
supr. 3. 22.
Esa. 42. 1.
Col. 1. 12.
2 Pet. 1.
17.
Deut. 18.
19.
Act. 3. 22.
4 Matt. 17.
14.
Marc. 9. 14.

^d Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἑξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων αὐτῶν 37 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, συνήνησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. Καὶ ἰδοῦ 38 ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησε λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου, † ἐπιβλέψον ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενὴς ἐστὶ μοι· 39 καὶ ἰδοῦ, πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἑξαίφνης κράζει, καὶ

28. ἐγένετο—ὀκτῶ] There is here something apparently anomalous in the construction; to remove which, some recur to the idiom whereby in Hebrew and Hellenistical phraseology verbs singular are united with nouns plural. But that principle seems inapplicable here. As to ἐγένοντο, which some would read, it is a mere conjecture. The truth is that ἐγένετο is not the true verb to the sentence, but together with δὲ constitutes a formula frequent in St. Luke, which merely serves to introduce some new narrative. Thus ἐγένετο δὲ, &c. will be connected with καὶ παραλαβῶν, and consequently ὡσεὶ ἡμέραι ὀκτῶ will be a parenthetical epenthosis of the preceding μετὰ τ. λ. τ. There must, moreover, be an ellipse of ἦσαν, which is frequent, as in the next verse. Τὸν is omitted in very many MSS. and early Editions, and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz, perhaps without sufficient reason.

29. λευκὸς ἐξ.] 'very dazzling white.' The ἐξ. is intensive.

30. ἀφθόντες ἐν δ.] 'appearing with a resplendent light.' See supra ii. 9.

31. τὴν ἔξοδον] This word often signifies a military expedition, both in the Scriptural and

Classical writers. Hence some have imagined that it here figuratively represents the contest our Lord was to maintain against the rebellious Jews on his advent at the destruction of Jerusalem. But this is neither warranted by the words nor permitted by the context. The best Commentators since the time of Grot. are agreed that ἔξοδος is here used to denote death; by a euphemism common both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, and indeed found in every language, and which is justly considered among the allusions that have preserved that most ancient of traditions, the immortality of the soul. Ἐλεγον, for ἐλάλου, 'were conversing of,' as in Mark iv. 32. Joh. vi. 7. viii. 27.

33. μίαν Μωσεῖ] This, instead of Μωσεῖ μίαν is found in almost all the best MSS. and Versions, with the Edit. Pr.; and it has been, very properly, edited by Matth., Griesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz.

37. ἐξῆς] for καθ' ἑξῆς.

38. ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄ.] 'a man out of the crowd,' i. e. one of the crowd assembled. Ἐπιβλέψον. Very many of the best MSS. have ἐπιβλέψαι, which is received by Matth., Griesb. Vat., Tittm., and Scholz.

σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐ-
 40 τοῦ, συντρίβον αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδεήθη τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα
 41 ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτὸ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
 σοῦς εἶπεν· Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη! ἕως πότε
 42 ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε τὸν υἱόν
 σου ὧδε. ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ, ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ
 δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ
 πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτι, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν παῖδα· καὶ ἀπέδω-
 43 κεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐξεπλήσσαντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ
 τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ Θεοῦ. Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ
 πᾶσιν, οἷς ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐ-
 44 τοῦ· Ἐθέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὠτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους·
 ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας
 45 ἀνθρώπων. οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρα-
 κεκαλυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἰσθῶνται αὐτό· καὶ ἐφο-
 46 βούντο ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου. Ἐἰσ-
 ἦλθε δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ, τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων
 47 αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας
 αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ,
 48^b καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ
 τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέ-

e Matt. 16.
 21.
 et 17. 22.
 Marc. 9. 31.
 Infr. 18. 30.
 Act. 1. 23.
 f Supr. 2.
 50.
 Infr. 18. 34.
 Marc. 9. 32.
 g Matt. 18.
 1.
 Marc. 9. 33.
 Infr. 22. 24.
 h Matt. 18.
 5.
 Marc. 9. 37.
 Infr. 10. 16.
 Joh. 13. 20.
 Matt. 23. 11.
 Infr. 14. 11.
 et 18. 14.

40. ἐκβάλωσιν] This, for ἐκβάλλ., is edited by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz.

41. πρὸς ὑμᾶς] *apud vos*. Equivalent to the *μεθ' ὑμῶν* of Matthew. The same signification is found in Matt. xiv. 56. and Joh. i. 1. *Ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν*, 'shall I bear with you.' This sense is frequent in the N. T., and sometimes occurs in the Classical writers, though with the *Accusative*. Τὸν—ὧδε. This (instead of ὧδε τὸν υἱόν σου) is found in almost all the best MSS., and the Ed. Pr., and is received by Matth., Griesb., Vat., and Scholz.

43. ἐπὶ τῇ μεγ. τοῦ Θεοῦ] 'at the righteousness of God as manifested in Christ.' *Μεγαλειότης* is a word almost appropriate to designating *Divine power*. So it is used in Acts xix. 27. of Diana; and in 2 Pet. i. 16. of *Christ*, thus showing Peter's belief in the divinity of our Lord.

44. θέσθε—ὠτα ὑμῶν] Equivalent to *θέσθε εἰς τὰς καρδίας*, which occurs in Luke xxi. 14. 'Let these sayings sink into your ears,' i. e. attend to and lay them to heart.

45. ἵνα μὴ αἰσθ.] The best Commentators are agreed, that *ἵνα* is for ὥστε, *adeo ut*, inasmuch that, a very frequent sense. The sense is, 'And it was hidden to (i. e. obscure to) them, so that they did not understand it.' 'They understood (says Kuin.) the words of Christ, but were at a loss how to reconcile them with their preconceived opinions (founded on their own traditions) that their Messiah should live for ever, or with the great things they expected from him.' 'And therefore (says Whitby) in after ages they invented the distinction of *Messiah Ben Joseph*, who

was to die, and *Messiah Ben David*, who was to triumph and live for ever.' Some recent Commentators have endeavoured (after Campb.) to revive the interpretation of the early Translators, who take *ἵνα* in the ordinary sense to the end that, as expressing something *intentional*. And it is not to be denied that predictions were sometimes intentionally expressed darkly, so that they should be imperfectly understood. But that principle must not be unnecessarily obtruded. Campb. justly admits, that 'if the Evangelist had employed an *adjective* (as *κρυπτά*) for the past participle, *ἵνα* might better have been interpreted so that.' If, however, no better reason can be given for the other interpretation than that, it cannot stand; for what is so common as the use of a past participle for an adjective? Are there not hundreds of past participles in both the ancient and modern languages used as adjectives, and a still greater number of adjectives which were once past participles, but have ceased to be such, and have become purely adjectives?

46. τὸ, τίς, &c.] This use of τὸ, in reference not to a *noun*, but to a *sentence*, or part of a sentence, is almost peculiar to St. Luke, though it occurs also in Matt. xix. 18. and Mark ix. 23. (Campb.) In fact, the neuter Article (to use the words of Winer, Gr. Gr. p. 54.) "stands before all propositions which are cited as proverbs, or maxims, or which on account of their importance require to be made distinctly prominent." *Διαλογισμοὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς*, 'a discussion or dispute with each other.' *Ἐν αὐτοῖς* for *πρὸς ἀλλήλους*.

χεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων, οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.

i Marc. 9.
38.

Ἐποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν· Ἐπιστάτα, εἶδομέν τινα 49 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα [τὰ] δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. ^kκαὶ εἶπε πρὸς 50 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ κωλύετε· ὅς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἔστιν.

i Marc. 16.
19.
Act. 1. 2.

ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς 51 ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήριξε τοῦ πορευέσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους 52 πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην Σαμαρειτῶν, ὥστε ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. ^mκαὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐ- 53 τὸν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσα-

m Joh. 4.
4, 9.

λήμ. ⁿιδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης, 54 εἶπον· Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπῶμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς, ὡς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησε; στρα- 55 φεῖς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ οἶδατε, οἴου πνεύ- 56 ματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς; [ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι.] καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.

• Joh. 3.
17.
et 12. 47.

49. τὰ] This is omitted in very many MSS. and the Ed. Fr., and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz. But the case is doubtful; for Critical reasons may be adduced both ways. Ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. The sense is, 'does not belong to our company of disciples,' 'is not our fellow disciple.' The phrase was formed from the custom of the Jewish Doctors, like that of the Greek Philosophers, of being accompanied by their disciples wherever they went.

51. συμπλ. τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλ. α.] Συμπληροῦσθαι, when used of time, denotes such a completion of a period between two given times as that the latter is *fully come*. So also in Acts ii. 1. On the sense of ἀναλήψεως the Commentators are not agreed. Some take it to signify a *removal*, others a *lifting up*, i. e. on the cross. Both interpretations seem inadmissible. The true one is, no doubt, that of the Syr. and Arab., Euthym., Beza, De Dieu, Grot., and others down to Rosenm., Kuin., Schleus., and Wahl, who take it to refer to our Lord's *ascension into heaven*. The word, indeed, does not elsewhere occur either in the N. T. or the LXX.; but the verb ἀναλαμβάνειν is often used to denote Christ's ascension, ex. g. Mark xvi. 10. Acts i. 2. ii. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 16. And ἀνάληψις occurs in Test. xii. Patr. in Fabric. Cod. Pseud. i. p. 585. and in the name of a Treatise, ἀνάληψις Μωσῶως. Also in 2 Kings ii. 11. of the translation of Enoch. Thus Luke speaks of the *departure* of our Lord and his assumption into heaven, (which is denoted by the ἀνά) by a term derived from the most splendid circumstances attending the former. Συμπλ. is taken *populariter*, by an idiom which speaks of an event as *come*, when it is *very near*.

— τὸ πρόσωπον α. ἐστήριξε] This is best

explained as a Hebraism formed from קָנָה עָמַת, which often in the Sept. denotes to firmly determine and resolve. So the Pers. Vers. has 'positum firmum fecit.' Valckn., 'firmiter animo destinavit.'

53. ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον α. ἦν πορευόμενον, &c.] This phrase is Hebrew. So in 2 Sam. xvii. 11. וַיִּבְרַח דָּוִד וְכָל הָעָם אֲשֶׁר אִתּוֹ, which is rendered by the LXX. καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον σου πορευόμενον ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν. The sense therefore is, 'when they knew that he was travelling to Jerusalem.'

54. ἀναλῶσαι] to destroy. This signification is common both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, and is applied to destruction by *fire*, also in Gen. xli. 30. Numb. ix. 38. Jer. i. 7. Ez. v. 12. On the wide difference between the case adverted to by the Apostles and their own, see Grot. and Whitby. As πῦρ is here used of lightning, so is the Heb. שֵׁן, and the Latin ignis.

55. οὐκ οἶδατε—ἐστε] Most recent Commentators take this sentence interrogatively, rendering 'know ye not with what spirit and disposition ye ought to be actuated [as my disciples]?' The antient and the earlier modern ones take it *declaratively*. 'Ye know not with what disposition ye are actuated [and whither it would hurry you]', 'ye do not consider the impropriety of it.' The latter interpretation is preferable; for the former does some violence to the words by making ἐστε mean 'ye ought to be.' The words in question are omitted in many MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and are suspected by some Editors not to be genuine; but without sufficient cause. Far more suspicion attaches to the next clause, which is not found in very many MSS., and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., and Scholz.

- 57 Ἐγένετο δὲ, πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, εἶπέ τις ^{1x} Matth. 8
 58 πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ, κύριε. καὶ
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ
 τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
 59 θρώπου οὐκ ἔχει πῶυ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. ⁹ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ² Matth. 8
 ἕτερον Ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι
 60 ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς·
 61 σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹ Εἶπε ²⁰ 1 Reg. 19.
 δὲ καὶ ἕτερος Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρε-
 62 ψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου· εἶπε δὲ πρὸς
 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
 ἄροτρον, καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, εὐθετὸς ἐστὶν εἰς τὴν
 βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 1 X. META δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους
 ἐβδομήκοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου
 αὐτοῦ, εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσ-
 2 θαι. ¹ Ἐλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ ² Matth. 9.
 δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεηθῆτε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ³ Joh. 4. 35.
 3 ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. ¹ Ὑπάγετε· ² 1 Thess. 3.
 4 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. ¹ μὴ ¹ Matth. 10.
 βαστάζετε βαλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα· καὶ μὴ- ² Matth. 10.
 5 δένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσθηθε. ² Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσ- ³ supr. 9. 3.
 6 ἔρχεσθε, πρῶτον λέγετε· Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ εἰάν ⁴ et 22. 35.
 [μὲν] ἢ ἐκεῖ [ὁ] υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἢ ⁵ Marc. 6. 8.
⁶ 2 Reg. 4.
⁷ 25.
⁸ Matth. 10.
⁹ 12.
¹⁰ Marc. 6. 10.

61. ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς, &c.] Heins. and Doddr. apply the words to the man's possessions, supposing an ellipse of κτήμασι; and they take the sense to be, 'to arrange and settle my affairs.' But the phraseology would thus be unprecedented. The common interpretation, by which τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκον is taken for τοῖς οικείοις, is, no doubt, the true one. And of the sense to bid farewell in ἀποστ. abundant examples have been adduced by Κυρκε.

62. οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν—Θεοῦ] This maxim is couched under a figure derived from the ploughman, who must keep his eyes intent on his work, and not permit them to be turned away to any other object, otherwise his labour will be useless. See Hesiod. Op. D. ii. 61. and Theocr. Id. 10. init. For ἐπιβάλλειν χεῖρά τιμι is often used of undertaking any work. The ἀπόδοσις (as Grot. remarks) is here (as often) mingled with the comparison. Turning back implies inattention, and preference to some other employment than that we are engaged in. Similar is the Pythagorean maxim in Simplic. on Epict. 332. cited by Grot. εἰς τὸ λερόν ἀπερχόμενος μὴ ἐπιστρέφω.

X. 1. ἀνέδειξεν—καὶ ἑτέρους] 'appointed seventy others also, or 'besides (the Apostles).' Some few MSS., Versions, and Fathers read

ἐξ ὁ. δύο. But their evidence is comparatively slight; and I suspect that the B was derived from the K following. Those two letters are in MSS. written in the uncial character frequently confounded. Some, however, are of opinion that 70 is a round number for 72, the number, they say, of the Elders selected by Moses as his colleagues in the government of the people, and of the Jewish Sanhedrim, as also the Translators of the Sept. But in the first case seventy was the number; and of the rest there is reason to think that not 72, but 70, was the real number.

2. ἐκβάλῃ] This, for ἐκβάλλῃ, is found in very many MSS. and the Ed. Pr. and other early Edd., and is received by almost all Editors from Matth. to Scholz. On the sense of ἐκβ. see Note on Matth. ix. 38.

3. ὑπάγετε] This is a formula of dismissal.

4. μὴ—ἀσπάσθηθε] i. e. do not indulge in merely complimentary or courteous address.

6. μὲν] This is omitted in most of the ancient MSS., and in several Versions and Fathers, and the Ed. Pr., together with almost all the other early Edd., and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. It was probably inserted to complete the apodosis. 'Ο υἱὸς εἰρήνης. The Article is omitted in almost all the best MSS., some Fathers, and nearly all the

γ Lev. 19. εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. Ἐν αὐτῇ 7
 13. δευτ. 24. δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθιοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν
 14. et 25. 4. ἄξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶ μὴ μεταβαί-
 Matt. 10. 10. αἰσιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶ μὴ μεταβαί-
 1 Cor. 9. 4. νετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. καὶ εἰς ἣν ὁ ἄν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε 8
 et seqq. 1 Tim. 5. 18. καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, καὶ 9
 18. 2. Matt. 3. 2. et 4. 17. θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς·
 a Matt. 10. 14. Ἠγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἰς ἣν ὁ ἄν 10
 Marc. 6. 11. πῶλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελλθόντες εἰς
 supr. 9. 5. τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς, εἶπατε· Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολ- 11
 Act. 13. 51. et 18. 6. ληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν, ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν.
 b Matt. 11. 21, ac. πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία
 τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγω [δὲ] ὑμῖν, ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ 12
 ἐκεῖνη ἀνεκτότερον ἐσται, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκεῖνη. οὐαὶ σοι, 13
 Χοραζὶν! οὐαὶ σοι, Βηθσαϊδά! ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι
 ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γινόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν
 σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῶ καθήμεναι μετενόησαν. πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ 14
 Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἐσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει, ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ 15
 Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ἕως ἄδου κατα-
 4. Matt. 10. 40. βιβασθήσῃ. Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει· καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν 16
 Marc. 9. 37. ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστεί-
 Joh. 13. 20. 1 Thess. 4. 8. λατὰ με. Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα μετὰ χαρᾶς 17
 λέγοντες· Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ
 d Apoc. 12. 8. 9. ὀνόματί σου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς 18

early Edd. I suspect that it crept, by an error of the press, into the fifth Edition of Erasmus, and consequently was introduced into the third of Stephens, where it certainly is found. Therefore it could not, as some imagine, be a mere conjecture introduced by Beza. It is true he accounted the Article as indispensable; in which he is so far mistaken, that the Article can by no means be tolerated, this being one of those numerous cases in which *videt* (by Hebraism) is put before a Genitive to indicate the relation of possession, or resemblance, participation, &c. as Luke xvi. 8. *υἱὸς τοῦ ἀλώου τούτου*. Matt. xxiii. 15. *υἱὸς τῆς γένουσης*. 1 Thess. v. 5. *υἱὸς τοῦ φωτός*, &c. See more in Wahl in v. § 3. In not one example is the Article found. It is truly remarkable by Middlet., that "the regimen will not endure the Article." The sense here is, 'one deserving of your blessing.'

7. τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν] scil. δοθέντα, ἢ παρατιθέμενα. See Bos Eil. Ἄξιός γάρ ἐστι. The sense is, '[And this ye may freely do,] for the labourer is worthy of his hire;' as much as to say, 'ye will earn your support by your labour for the spiritual good of your hosts.' Μὴ μεταβαίνετε—οἰκίαν, literally, 'do not change your lodgings by going from house to house.'

11. ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν] Render, 'we wipe off for you,' i. e. we return it back to you; a form of giving up all intercourse. Ἐφ' ὑμᾶς. Almost all Commentators take this to mean, 'against you,' 'to your harm.' But that sense cannot be admitted. All that is meant seems to

be this, that the same solemn message is to be delivered to them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear. Render, 'But (or however) know ye this (i. e. receive this our testimony) that the kingdom,' &c. Griesb. and others cancel the ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, from some MSS. The authority, however, of those MSS. is but slender; and even a far greater number would not suffice; since the words were, no doubt, omitted from the difficulty of explaining them.

12. δὲ] This is omitted in very many MSS., most of them antient, and several Versions and early Edd., and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz. But the formula is almost always accompanied with some conjunction. And *perspicuity* here would require one.

13. ἐν σάκκῳ—καθήμεναι] This posture of mourning and repentance was in use not only among the Eastern, but the Western nations of antiquity. See Kypke in Recens. Syn.

18. ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σ., &c.] The best Commentators are agreed that this is a bold and figurative mode of expression, anticipating the future triumph of the Gospel over the powers of darkness; and that, as being exalted to heaven imports widely spread dominion, so falling from heaven denotes a fall from eminence and power. A kindred expression occurs in Is. xiv. 12. See also Joh. xii. 31. 2 Cor. iv. 11. Ephes. vi. 12. Nor is it without example in the Classical writers. Thus Cicero Epist. Att. ii. says of Pompey "ex astris decidisse."

- 19 ἀστραπήν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. * ἰδοὺ, δίδωμι ὑμῖν ^{• Marc. 16. 18. Act. 28. 4.}
τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφρων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ
ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ
- 20 ἀδικήσῃ. Ἰπλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαιρέτε, ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ^{† Exod. 32. 32. Dan. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Apoc. 13. 8. g. Matt. 11. 25. Eze. 29. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19, 26. et 2. 6. 7.}
ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαιρέτε δὲ [μᾶλλον] ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα
- 21 ὑμῶν ἐγγράφη ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλ-
λάσατο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐξομολογοῦμαι
σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας
ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νη-
πίοις· ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν
- 22 σου. Ἡ πάντα παρεδόθη μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ ^{h Psal. 8. 7. Heb. 2. 2. Matt. 11. 27. et 28. 18. Joh. 3. 35. et 17. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 21, 22. Phil. 2. 9. Joh. 1. 18. et 6. 46. et 14. 9, 9. 1 Matt. 13. 16. 1 Pet. 1. 10.}
οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστίν ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς
ἐστίν ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱός
- 23 ἀποκαλύψαι. Ἰκαὶ στραφεῖς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν
εἶπε· Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε.
- 24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφήται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέ-
λησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκούσαι ἃ
ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.
- 25 Ἰκαὶ ἰδοὺ, νομικός τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν, καὶ ^{k Matt. 22. 35. Marc. 12. 28.}
λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;
- 26 ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται; πῶς
- 27 ἀναγινώσκεις; Ἰὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον ^{l Deut. 6. 5. et 10. 12. et 30. 6. Lev. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jac. 2. 8.}
τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ
ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου
καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου
- 28 ὡς σεαυτόν. Ἰεἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὁρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ^{m Lev. 18. 5. Esch. 20. 11, 13.}
- 29 ποιεῖ, καὶ ζήσῃ. ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦν ἑαυτόν, εἶπε πρὸς
- 30 τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Καὶ τίς ἐστὶ μου πλησίον; ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ

19. See Note on Mark xvi. 17. Some Commentators here recognize another figure expressive of safety from men as deadly in their hostility as serpents and scorpions. See more in Recens. Synop. Καὶ οὐδὲν—ἀδικήσῃ. An accumulation of negatives which is highly intensive.

20. Πλὴν] *attamen*. "Ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα, &c. The best Commentators are agreed that there is here an allusion to the methods of human polity, future life being represented under the image of a temporal πολιτεῖμα, in which the names of citizens were inscribed in a book, from which were occasionally expunged the names of those persons who were thought unworthy, and who thereby lost the *ius civitatis*. The same image is frequent in the O. T., and sometimes occurs in the N. T.; nor is it rare in the Classical writers.

Μᾶλλον is omitted in very many MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Eds., and is cancelled by almost all Editors.

21. ἠγαλλάσατο τῷ πν.] Here we have the same rapturous expressions of praise and thanksgiving as on the return of the twelve Apostles

from executing the same commission. See Note on Matt. xi. 25, 27. & xiii. 16.

25. et seqq. See the Notes on a kindred narration in Matt. xxii. 36. On the present one see Grot., Whitby, and Doddr.

29. θέλων δικ.] i. e. wishing to excuse himself from the imputation of not having attended to the Law he taught. "For the Pharisees (observes Kuin.) wished to show that he had not proposed a slight, or easily solvable, question, but one of importance and difficult determination. Since πλησίον is a term of extensive application, he takes occasion, from that ambiguity, to put the question καὶ τίς ἐστὶ μου πλησίον; Jesus, however, returns an answer quite contrary to the expectation of the lawyer; and by teaching that (after the example of the Samaritan who had deserved so well of the Jew) even to strangers, foreigners, and enemies were to be extended the offices of humanity and kindness, he left the Pharisee nothing to answer."

30. ὑπολαβὼν] Sub. τὸν λόγον, which ellipse is supplied in Herodot. iii. 146. Render, 'taking him up,' 'answering;' a signification common

Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱεριχῶν, καὶ λησταῖς περιέπεσον· οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ τυγχάνοντα· κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερέυς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ 31 ἐκείνῃ· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν, ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευί· 32 τῆς, γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρῆλθε. Σαμαρείτης δὲ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθε κατ' αὐτὸν, καὶ 33 ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησε τὰ 34 τραύματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον. ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον, καὶ ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐξελθὼν, ἐκβαλὼν 35

both to the Scriptural and Hellenistical, and also to the Classical writers. So the Latin *excipere* and *suscipere*. It is well observed by Kuin., that in the best Classical writers the *ὑπολαβών* is joined to *ἔφη*, when any one interrupts the speaker, and so answers him as to take exception at, reprehend, or at least circumscribe, or correct, any position laid down by the other; in which case the word is *not redundant*. Wakef. and Campb. connect *ἀνθρωπος* closely with *ἀπὸ Ἱερ.*, remarking, that the whole energy of the story depends on the opposition between the Jew and the Samaritan. But the transposition is very harsh, and indeed unnecessary; since, considering how little Judæa was frequented by foreigners, it might very well be implied that a person travelling from Jerusalem to Jericho should be a Jew. He could not be a Samaritan, because Samaritans were never allowed to go to Jerusalem. Κατέβαινεν has reference to the situation of Jericho as compared with Jerusalem, the latter being on a hill, and the former on low ground. Περιπίπτειν signifies 1. to fall on. 2. to happen upon, fall in with, generally of things, but sometimes of persons; and almost always implying evil. The Commentators adduce examples both from the LXX. and the Classical writers.

30. οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες, &c.] 'who after stripping and beating him.' The phrase *πληγὰς ἐπιθεῖναι* is found also in Acts xvi. 23., and occasionally in the Fathers; but never in the Classical writers; so that it is supposed to be a Latinism formed from the phrase *imponere plagas*. Yet we find in 2 Maccab. iii. 26. πολλὰς ἐπιβρίπτουντες αὐτῷ πληγὰς. Ἡμιθανής is the ordinary Greek form for the Attic *ἡμιβνής*. Yet I suspect that it was the more antient form, and the other an Attic contraction.

31. κατὰ συγκυρίαν] 'by a chance.' The Classical writers not unfrequently use *κατὰ συντυχίαν*; but never *κατὰ συγκυρίαν*; and indeed they scarcely ever use *συγκυρία*. Inasmuch that we might suppose it to be entirely Hellenistic, did it not occur several times in Hippocrates. Hence it appears to have been a very antient word, and the phrase *κατὰ συγκυρίαν* was probably early in use, but afterwards supplanted by *κατὰ συντυχίαν*. Yet it maintained, it seems, a place in the popular phraseology even to the time of Eustathius.

31. ἀντιπαρῆλθεν] The exact sense of this term is not clear. It cannot well be that com-

monly assigned to it, 'passed by on the other or farther side,' i. e. by getting out of the road. Most recent Commentators consider the *ἀντι* as pleonastic. But that is declining the difficulty. I should think, with Grot., that it might mean 'passed by going the contrary way,' i. e. from Jerusalem to Jericho. But that is forbidden by the *κατέβαινεν*; neither would that circumstance be to the purpose. I would therefore take *ἀντι* here to mean *over against*, which, indeed, I believe to be its original sense, it being, no doubt, for [ἐν] *ἀντι*, from the old *ἀντ*, whence the common term *ἐναντι*. Thus the sense is, 'He past by right over against him,' and not at some distance off, as some travellers might do, for in such a desert as all that tract was, it is not likely that there should be any regular road. The term *ἀντιπαρέρχομαι* occurs also in the LXX. once.

32. ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν] The *ἐλθὼν* is *not redundant*, but shows that the Levite did more than the Priest. The latter only cast a passing glance; the former also went towards him.

34. κατέδησε] A surgical term, occurring also in Xen. Cyr. v. and Ecclus. xxvii. 31., and signifying to apply bandages to hold down the lips of a wound. The use of oil and wine, both separately, and as a mixture, called *οινέλαιον*, is clear from the citations of Wets. from the antient Medical writers. Here, however, they may be best understood as used separately, the wine to wash the wound and stanch the blood, the oil to allay the pain. The oil, which in that country is very generous, was, no doubt, intended for anointing; and the antiquity of the custom of taking such on a journey is (as Schoetg. observes) shown by the case of Jacob in the O. T.

— κτῆνος] This corresponds to our general term *beast*, whether horse, mule, or ass. It was term *beast* an ass. Πανδοχεῖον, a public hostelry, such as are still known in the East by the name *khan*. The word is said to occur only in the later writers; yet I find something very much like it in Æschyl. Choeph. 649. Σκοτεινὸν ἄρα δ' ἐμπόρουσ μεθίεναι ἀγκύραν ἐν δόμοισι πανδόχοις ξένων.

35. ἐκβαλὼν] 'having cast down, put down, or disbursed.' The two *denaria* were (as I have observed in Recens. Synop.) equivalent to two days' wages of a labourer. See Matt. xx. 9. Ἐπιμελεῖσθαι was a term appropriated to the nursing and care of the sick and wounded, as distinct from medical or surgical attendance.

δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐπιμελή-
θητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσης, ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἔπα-
36 νέρχῃσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν τριῶν
δοκεῖ σοι πλησίον γεγενῆσθαι τοῦ ἐμπεσόοντος εἰς τοὺς λη-
37 στάς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν
οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πορεύου καὶ σὺ ποιεῖ ὁμοίως.

38 Ἡ ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ, ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ^{n Joh. 11. 1. et 12. 2. 3.}
εἰσηλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνή δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπε-
39 δέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. ὁ καὶ τῆδε ἦν ἀδελφῆ ^{o Act. 22. 3.}
καλουμένη Μαρία, ἣ καὶ παρακαθίσασα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
40 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιε-
σπάτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστάσα δὲ εἶπε· Κύριε, οὐ
μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφή μου μόνην με κατέλιπε διακονεῖν;
41 εἰπέ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναυτιλάβηται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν
αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μάρθα Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ τυρβάζῃ περὶ
42 πολλά· ἐνὸς δὲ ἐστὶ χρεία. Μαρία δὲ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα
ἐξελέξατο, ἣτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτῆς.

1 XI. ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ
προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέ τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, διδάξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ
2 Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. ^p εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· ^q ^{Mat. 6.}
Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-

37. ὁ ποιήσας—αὐτοῦ] 'he who rendered benevolence towards him.' A Hebraism. See Notes on Luke i. 58. & 72.

38. κώμην τ.] namely, Bethany. See Joh. xii. 1. In the phrase ὑποδέχεσθαι εἰς οἶκον is implied hospitable entertainment. The words εἰς τὸν οἶκον are very rarely added in the Classical writers; yet in Hom. Od. xvi. 70. we have the equivalent phrase ὑποδέχομαι οἶκω.

39. καὶ] also, i. e. as well as the disciples. Παρακαθίσασα, 'having seated herself.' That neither the phrase 'being seated at the feet of any one,' nor the use of this as a posture of instruction, was unknown to the Greeks and Romans as well as the Jews, is clear from the citations adduced by Wets.

40. περισπάτο] Περισπᾶν signifies properly to draw around, draw aside, draw out of course. Thus those are, by an elegant metaphor, said περισπᾶσθαι, who are distracted, and whose minds are drawn aside in various directions, by anxious cares. So Diod. Sic. p. 82. A. ἀπῆλθε περισπασθεὶς ὑπὸ βιοτικῆς χρείας. Hor. Sat. viii. 6. 7. Omni sollicitudine districtum.

Διακονεῖν here denotes the preparation of the meal, and other services required by hospitality. Συναυτιλαβῆσθαι signifies to lend a hand with one, to help in any work.

41. τυρβάζῃ] 'thou art troubled,' (or, 'thou distractest thyself with) a multiplicity of cares.' Τυρβάζειν is said by some Commentators to properly signify to raise the mud. But it comes from τύρβη, which does not signify mud, but is equivalent to our old English Substantive a stir,

Ang. Sax. *stour*, which may be cognate with τύρβη, *turba*. At all events, *τύρβη* comes from *τύρειν*, (cognate with *τάρειν* and *παράσσειν*), to stir, which *stir* or *stur* is the same word, for *σ* is often prefixed to words, as *τέγος*, *στέγος*.

42. ἐνὸς] On the reference in this word the Commentators vary in opinion. Several ancient and modern Interpreters suppose an ellip. of βρώματος, *dish*, in which sense *μέρις* occurs in Gen. xliii. 34. Thus they think that what is usually applied to the dishes of a meal, is here applied to divine knowledge. But such an ellip. as this, and that which they suppose after *πολλά*, viz. many things to eat, is quite unprecedented. In either case the regular ellip. is *μέρη*, or *πράγματα*, in the one, and *μέρους* or *πράγματα* in the other. And thus the common interpretation is undoubtedly the true one, and (as Doddr. remarks) "this is one of the most important apothegms that ever was uttered." The passage is thus paraphrased by Grot.: 'Various and multiplied are the cares and occupations of this life; one thing there is, which (if we would be saved) is altogether and indispensably necessary to us; namely, the care of religion and piety, and the study of divine things.'

— μερίδα] Grot., Elsn., Kyprk, and Kuin. have proved that *μέρις* here signifies *business*, or *occupation*; as in Xen. Cyr. iii. 3, 5. Anab. vii. 6, 25. So the Latin *pars* in Cic. Quint. Frat. So Julian p. 253. (cited by Elsn.) οὐ μικρὰς μερίδος ὁ Φιλόσοφος προέστηκεν, i. e. non exiguo muneri præfectus est Philosophus.

XI. 2. seqq. On the interpretation here see

νοῖς, ἀγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. τὸν 3
 ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· καὶ 4
 ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίεμεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ⁹ Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς 5
 αὐτοῦς· Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου, καὶ εἶπη αὐτῷ· Φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με, καὶ οὐκ ἔχω 6
 ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· κάκεινος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπη· Μὴ μοι 7
 κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ 8

Note on Matt. vi. 9. seqq. It is only necessary to advert to the marvellous omissions which are found in some MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and which are almost entirely adopted by Griesb. and other Editors. The words ἡμῶν ὃ ἐν τοῖς οὐρ. are not found in about 8 MSS., with the Vulg. and Pers. Versions. But that authority is too slender to claim any deference. The reason for the omission may be conceived, though it were vain to imagine reasons for all the innumerable alterations which were introduced by the Alexandrian biblical Aristarchs.

The words γενηθήτω—γῆς are omitted in nearly the same MSS. and Versions as the preceding ἡμῶν—οὐρανοῖς, and, of course, there is no greater attention due in this than in the former case. But the omission here cannot well be considered as otherwise than unintentional. And not only the very small number of MSS. (about 6) warrants us to suppose this, but there is a palaeographical principle which will exceedingly increase the probability thereof, namely, that as this clause begins with 4 words, 2 of them the same, and the other 2 of the same termination with the former clause ἀγιασθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, so it is likely that these each formed a line in the very ancient Archetype or Archetypes, and thus (as in a thousand other cases) the scribes' eyes were deceived, and they inadvertently omitted the second of those clauses.

Again, the words ἀλλὰ ῥύσαι—πονηροῦ are omitted in about the same number of MSS. and Versions as the before mentioned clauses, with the addition of three or four others, and Origen, and are cancelled by Scholz also. Here the omission cannot be accounted for on the same principle as the γενηθήτω—σου; yet the testimony is too weak, and the quarter whence it comes so suspicious as to destroy all confidence. And far more probable is it, that the words were omitted by the above mentioned critics for some speculative doctrinal reasons, than that in all the MSS. except about ten, the clause should have been introduced from Matthew. This last reason will also apply to the other omissions; especially as the doxology, which is found in almost all the MSS. of Matthew, is here found in not one. Is it likely that those who introduced three interpolations should all of them omit to introduce the fourth?

4. καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ, &c.] These words may seem to confirm the interpretation of those who render the ὡς in Matthew vi. 10. by *for, so-much as*. But it is not necessary to resort to that sense; for there is no real discrepancy, since in Luke that duty is taken for granted as indispensable, which in Matthew is made the condition, or measure of the forgiveness which we implore. Thus there is, in fact, no discrepancy between 'Give us this day,' and 'Give us day by day.'

5. τίς] The best Commentators are of opinion, that τίς is for εἰ τίς, as in 1 Cor. vii. 18. and James v. 13. Thus the sense would be, 'Should any one of you,' &c. But this seems unfounded; and I agree with Fritz. on Matth. p. 726. and Bornemann in loco, that the true sense in such cases is *quisnam?* where the interrogation, as Fritz. says, expresses "*animi commotionem*;" though (as Bornemann remarks) in some passages referred to this idiom, we must call in the principle of a blending of two constructions. At εἶπη the proper construction is abandoned for another which is not unsuitable. Μεσονυκτίου, 'at midnight.' On the Genit. indicating time when, see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 378.

6. ἐξ ὁδοῦ] Valckn. and Campb. join this with παρεγένετο, and render, 'is come out of his road.' This sense, however, is forced, and the construction harsh; and it is better, with others, to connect παρεγένετο with πρὸς με; a very frequent construction, especially in Luke. The ἐξ ὁδοῦ depends on εἰν understood, and the sense is, 'who is just come off a journey.'

7. εἰς τὴν κοίτην] Newcome and Middl. would take κοίτην to mean *bed-chamber*. But for that signification there is no authority. The interpretation, in fact, was adopted, to avoid the difficulty of supposing that all were in the same bed, since κοίτην has the Article. But that does not necessarily follow; for the Article may here have the force of the pronoun possessive, and μετ' ἐμοῦ may mean, (as Pearce and Campb. render) 'as well as myself.' Εἰς κοίτην is best rendered by our old adverb *a-bed*, (for *at bed*) though the idiom may, with Bornemann, be accounted for on the principle of a blending of two expressions for εἰς τὴν κοίτην παρῆσαν καὶ εἰσίν ἐν αὐτῇ.

- εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον· διὰ γε τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς
 9 δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει. Ἴ καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγω· Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ ἰ Matt. 7. 7.
 δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὐρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοι- et 21. 22.
 10 γήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ ὁ ζητῶν Marc. 11.
 11 εὐρίσκει· καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται· ἵτινα δὲ ὑμῶν τὸν et 14. 13.
 πατέρα αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; * ἢ et 15. 7.
 12 καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἐάν et 16. 23,
 13 αἰτήσῃ ὄον, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πο- 24.
 νηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες, οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα δίδόναι τοῖς τέ- Jac. 1. 5, 6.
 κνοῖς ὑμῶν, πῶς μᾶλλον ὁ πατήρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, δώσει 1 Joh. 3. 22.
 πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν; * ἢ Matt. 7. 9.
 14 Ἰ Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν· ἐγέ- 32.
 νετο δὲ, τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξεληθόντος, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ et 12. 22.
 15 ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι. ἵτινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· Ἐν Βεελ- u Matt. 9.
 16 ζεβούλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. ἵ ἔτε- et 12. 24.
 ροὶ δὲ πειράζοντες σημεῖον παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. Marc. 3. 22.
 17 Ἰ Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πᾶσα x Matt. 12.
 βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται, καὶ οἶκος ἐπί- y Matt. 12.
 18 οἶκον, πίπτει. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διμερισθῆ, et 25.
 πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε, ἐν Βεελ- Marc. 3. 24.
 19 ζεβούλ ἐκβάλλει με τὰ δαιμόνια. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζε- Joh. 2. 25.
 20 βούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλ-
 20 λουσι; διὰ τοῦτο κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσονται. εἰ δὲ ἐν
 δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἅρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
 21 ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἵ ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυ- z Matt. 12.
 λάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἔστι τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐ-
 29.

8. ἀναίδειαν] importunity which will not be repressed.

9. καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν] The comparison is not à simili, but à majori, q. d. 'If the importunate teaser obtains so much from men, what will not he that offers up fervent and assiduous prayers obtain from his Father in heaven.'

11. ὑμῶν.] Many MSS., Versions, and Fathers prefix ἐξ, which is adopted by Griesb. and Scholz. Ἡ, instead of ἐλ, is found in a great number of the best MSS., in most of the Versions, several Fathers, and the Ed. Princ., and is adopted by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. The words are perpetually confounded in the MSS., but the ἦ is demanded by the context.

13. ἐξ οὐρανοῦ] By οὐράνοιοι, as often. By πνεῦμα ἅγιον are meant the ordinary aids of the Holy Spirit.

14. κωφόν] This is said to be put by metonymy, for what causes deafness, as Mark ix. 25. But it may mean dumb, as often elsewhere. Ἐθαύμασαν, 'expressed their admiration and approbation.'

16. ἐζήτουν] Bornem. would read ἐζήτουν, which would indeed be more proper, but the vulg. is Hellenistic Greek.

17. καὶ οἶκος—πίπτει] Campbell's version, 'one family is falling after another,' yields an unsatisfactory sense, and irreconcilable with the parallel passages of Matth. and Mark. The common version well expresses both the sense and the construction. The sentence contains a parallelism; and (as Valckn. saw) διαμερ. in the former member is to be repeated, with an adaptation of gender, in the latter. This mode of taking the passage is confirmed by the parallel ones in Matthew and Mark, and is adopted by almost all the ancient and the best modern Commentators, who illustrate the sentiment both from the Classical and Rabbinical writers.

20. δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ] A Hebrew and popular expression, signifying 'by Divine power.' Ἐφθασεν carries with it an adjunct notion of what supervenes with unexpected celerity. See Valckn.

21. ὁ ἰσχυρὸς] The Article here falls under Middleton's canon, of insertions in Hypothesis. The force of it is 'he who [is].' Thus also ὁ ἰσχυρότερος is 'he who (is) stronger.' The reasoning at ver. 22. is, that when another attacks, conquers, and spoils any one's property, it is plain that the other is more powerful than he.

• Esth. 53. τοῦ ἑπὶ ἀνὰ δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτὸν, 22
12. Col. 2. 15. τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἶρει, ἐφ' ἣ ἐπεποιθεί, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα
b Matt. 12. αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν. ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστὶ 23
30. c Matt. 12. καὶ ὁ μὴ συναίγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. ὅταν τὸ ἀκά- 24
43. θαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι'

ἀνδρῶν τόπων ζητούν ἀνάπαυσιν· καὶ μὴ εὐρίσκον, λέγει·
Ἵποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν 25
eὐρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. ἄ τότε πορεύεται 26
καὶ παραλαμβάνει ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἐαυ-
τοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χειρότερα τῶν πρώτων.

Ἐγένετο δὲ, ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις 27
γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία

ἡ βαστάσασά σε, καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας! ὁ αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπε· 28
e Matt. 7. 21. Rom. 2. 13. Jac. 1. 21. Μενούγγε μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ

φυλάσσοντες αὐτόν. Ἐπὶ τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροίζομένων, ἦρ- 29
f Matt. 12. 39. Joh. 2. 1. &c. ξατο λέγειν· Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη πονηρὰ ἐστὶ σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ,

καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ
προφήτου. καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευ- 30
ῖταις, οὕτως ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ

ταύτῃ. Ἡ βασιλίσσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ 31
g 1 Reg. 10. 2 Par. 9. 1. Matt. 12. 42. τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι

ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκούσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολο-
μῶνος, καὶ ἰδοῦ, πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὤδε. ἄ ἄνδρες Νινευῖ 32
b Jon. 3. 5. ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ

κατακρινουσὶν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ,
καὶ ἰδοῦ, πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὤδε.

Ἄ οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας, εἰς κρύπτην τίθησιν, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ 33
i Supr. 8. 16. Matt. 5. 15. Marc. 4. 21. τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλὰ ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι

τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν. ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ 34
k Matt. 6. 22. ὀφθαλμός· ὅταν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον

22. τὰ σκῦλα] Many eminent modern Commentators take *σκ.* to signify, 'effects,' corresponding to the *σκεῦη* of Matthew. This they confirm from the Heb. *לשׁו*, which, though it properly signifies *spoil*, often denotes *goods*, as in Esth. iii. 13. That sense, however, is not established on any Classical authority; nor, indeed, is it necessary to resort to it, since the common version *spoils*, denoting the *goods made a spoil of*, includes the other sense.

27. *μακαρία*, &c.] With this exclamation, (coming, no doubt, from a mother) the Commentators compare several from the Classical and the Rabbinical writers. *Κοιλία* and *μαστοί* are put for *μάτηρ*.

28. *μενούγγε*] 'imo vero, yea indeed,' as Rom. ix. 20. x. 18. Phil. iii. 8. So Euthym. explains it *ἀληθῶς*. *Μενούγγε* is a stronger ex-

pression than *μενοῦν*, and is used at the beginning of a sentence, while the other is not. The *γε* is used as in *καίτοι γε, μήτιγε*, &c.

33. *εἰς κρύπτην*] Some Commentators suppose an ellip. of *χώραν*. But as that is of slender authority, others take *εἰς κρύπτην* for *ἐν κρύπτῳ*. That, however, is not definite enough to suit the parallelism. More objectionable is the method adopted by those who suppose a feminine put for the neuter, Hebraic; especially as there is no good authority for the Hebraism. It is better, with others, as Valckn. and Schleus., to consider *κρύπτην* as a substantive from *κρύπτῃ*, a *vault*, which occurs in Athenæus, and often in the later writers. Hence the Latin *crypta*, whence our *croft*. Thus *κρύπτην* exactly answers to *μόδιον*. The first mentioned method, however, may be the truest.

- τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔστιν· ἐπὶ δὲ πονηρὸς ἦ, καὶ τὸ
 35 σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοί,
 36 σκότος ἔστιν. εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον
 τὶ μέρος σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινόν ὅλον, ὡς ὕταν ὁ λύχνος
 τῆ ἀστραπῆ φωτίζη σε.
- 37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι, ἠρώτα αὐτὸν φαρισαῖός τις, ὅπως
 38 ἀριστήση παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. Ὁ δὲ φαρισαῖος ^{1 Marc. 7. 3.}
 ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν, ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου.
- 39 ἔειπε δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ φαρισαῖοι τὸ ^{m Matt. 23.}
 ἔζωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε, τὸ δὲ ^{25.}
 40 ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. ἄφρονες! οὐχ ^{Tit. 1. 15.}
 41 ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔζωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησε; ἢ πλὴν τὰ ^{n Eas. 58.}
 ἐνόητα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πάντα καθαρά ὑμῖν ^{Dan. 4. 27.}
 42 ἔστιν. ὅλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε ^{Infr. 12. 33.}
 τὸ ἡδύσμον καὶ τὸ πήγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ πα- ^{o Matt. 23.}
 43 ῥέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ. ταῦτα ^{23.}
 43 ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεινα μὴ ἀφίεναί. Ὁαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς φαρι- ^{1 Sam. 15.}
 43 ^{22.}
 43 ^{Uec. 6. 6.}
 43 ^{Mic. 6. 8.}
 43 ^{Matt. 9. 13.}
 43 ^{et 12. 7.}
 43 ^{p Infr. 20.}
 43 ^{46.}
 43 ^{Matt. 23. 6.}
 43 ^{Marc. 12.}
 43 ^{38.}

36. Some Commentators recognize no little irregularity and tautology in this verse, which they attempt to remove by conjectures. But those, besides being unauthorized, are very inefficient. There is, indeed, no *tautology*; the latter clause being more fully explained by a reference to the τὸ φέγγος supra ver. 33. As to the *irregularity*, we have only a very usual *blending of the comparison with the thing compared*. On its application Middlet. has well remarked, that "though nothing more than the body has been mentioned, the *soul* is the object which our Saviour has in view; and to this, probably, by a tacit inference, the application is to be made." "In ver. 35. (continues he) the analogy between external and internal light had been established: in the present, the complete illumination described in the concluding clause, though intended of the mind, is affirmed only of the body, the application, after what had been said, being supposed to be obvious." After all, however, the difficulty cannot be entirely removed without cancelling the first ὅλον, which I agree with Bornem. was probably introduced from the following clause by gloss.

37. ἀνέπεσεν] This simply means 'he seated himself at table;' the word only denoting that *reclining* posture adopted at meals. Ἐλθὼν signifies 'on entering,' i. e. immediately on entering; which is required by what follows, where the sense is meant to be *strongly marked* by πρῶτον and πρό. Of ἐβαπτίσθη the sense is the same as at Mark vii. 4. where see Note. It is passive for middle.

39. νῦν] In the interpretation of this participle, the Commentators generally run into the extremes either of regarding it as *expletive*, or *pressing on the sense*. It is best, with Schleus. and Wahl, to consider it as an affirmative particle, signifying, 'une profecto,' as in Acts xxii. 16.

So we sometimes use Now! and *aye, now!* Bornem. takes it for *eo nunc dilapsi estis*. Kuin. and others think there is a *transposition of ὁμῶν*, which they construe with ἀρπαγῆς. But that is at variance with the context; and the passages adduced in proof are not to the purpose. We have only to suppose (with Bornem.) a *brevisity* of construction, for τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν οὐ καθαρίζετε· γέμει γὰρ ἀρπαγῆς, &c. The interpretation of Elsn. and Kuin., however learned and ingenious, is too far-fetched, and depends too much on an insufficiently established sense of ποιεῖν, to be received. The common interpretation (confirmed by Euthymius) by which τὸ ἔσωθεν (*scil.* μέρος) is taken to denote the *body*, and τὸ ἔσωθεν the *mind*, bears, in its simplicity, the stamp of truth.

41. τὰ ἐνόητα] The ancient and most modern Commentators consider this as an elliptical phrase, and supply κατὰ and χρήματα, in the sense 'according to your ability,' or your substance; as Tobit iv. 7. ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων σοι ποιεῖ ἐλεημοσύνην. Of each signification examples have been adduced, and the ellip. is not unfrequent in τὰ δυνατά. Other Commentators, however, (as Raphael, Heum., Kypke, and Wets.) think that the sense would require ἐκ τῶν ἐνόητων. And they take τὰ ἐνόητα to signify 'what is within the cup,' or dish, i. e. its contents, q. d. 'Be not anxious about the outward part, [or its brightness] but rather attend to its contents, and do but give in alms therefrom, and then food and every thing else shall be pure to you.' Thus ἐλεημοσύνη will be in apposition with and exgetical of τὰ ἐνόητα. Upon the whole, this interpretation is so strongly confirmed by Matt. xxiii. 26. that it may probably deserve the preference. Thus πλὴν may be rendered, 'But yea [rather].'

^g Matt. 23. 27. καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. ὄναι ὑμῖν, γραμμα- 44
 τεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί! ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ
 ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἶδασιν.
 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, 45
^r Matt. 23. 46. ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς 46
^h Esa. 10. 1. νομικοῖς οὐαί! ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβά-
 στακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς
^o Matt. 23. 47. φορτίοις. ὄναι ὑμῖν! ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προ- 47
 48. φητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. ἄρα μαρτυ-
 48. ρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν ὅτι
 αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ
ⁱ Matt. 10. 49. μνημεῖα. ἄρα διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπεν· Ἀποστελῶ 49
 50. εἰς αὐτούς προφήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτε-
 νοῦσι καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν· ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν 50
 51. προφητῶν, τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, ἀπὸ τῆς
 51. γενεᾶς ταύτης, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος 51
 52. Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ
 οἴκου. καὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης.
^y Matt. 23. 52. Ὑοῦαί ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· 52
 53. αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσήλθετε, καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε.
 53. Λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτούς, ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς 53
 54. καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν, καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν

43. τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς] The force of the Article may be thus expressed, 'the salutations [which are made] in the market places.' Sub. γενομένων.

44. οἶδασιν] At this word the preceding περιπατοῦντες is to be repeated. The sense is, 'The men who walk over know not [that they are walking over them].' We may paraphrase, 'Ye are as it were hidden tombs over which men walk unknowingly.'

46. ταῦτα—ὑβρίζεις] Render, 'by so saying thou reproachest us also.' The νομικοὶ are supposed to have been in dignity superior to the γραμματεῖς. On the double Accus. after φορτίζετε, see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 413. Note 1. and Winer § 25. 2. And on the Dative in προσψαύετε, see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 394. The construction is for οὐδ' ἐνὶ τῶν δακ. ὑ. προσψαύετε.

47. ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε] On the omission of μὲν, see Matth. Gr. § 284. 4. Winer's Gr. § 13. 2.

48. ὅτι—μνημεῖα] Bornem. rightly renders, quod, dum majores vestri prophetas necarunt, vos horum monumenta instaurastis. And remarks that the Greeks often put a primary sentiment in the second place, and a secondary one in the first place in the sentence.

49. ἡ σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ] Several antient Commentators (as Euthym.), and some modern ones, as Brug. and Wolf, take this to mean the Λόγος, or Son of God, i. e. Christ himself, who is called in 1 Cor. i. 24. the wisdom of God. And this interpretation is strongly confirmed by the ἔγω of Matthew in the parallel passage. The same

is adopted by Dr. Burton in his Bampton Lectures, p. 364., who observes that there seems reason to conclude, that the Jews were in the habit of using the term wisdom in a personal sense. And this (he thinks) may explain why the Gnostics made Sophia one of their æons. Perhaps, however, that opinion is magis arguta quam vera. And there is more reason to think, with the generality of modern Commentators, that ἡ σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ is abstract for concrete for ὁ Θεὸς ὁ σοφός. Compare Acts viii. 10.

52. ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γ.] The Christian doctrine is compared to an edifice, which, when the key is taken away, becomes closed up and inaccessible. The sense is the same as Matth. xxiii. 13. i. e. you both reject the Gospel dispensation yourselves, and hinder others from embracing it. Matth. xvi. 19.

53. δεινῶς ἐνέχειν] i. e. ἐγκοτεῖν, on which sense see Note on Mark vi. 19. Ἀποστοματίζειν is properly a Rhetorical term, and signifies to repeat memoriter, bring forward any thing from memory, or ex tempore. See Tim. Lex. Plat., and especially Suid. and Hesych. So λέγειν ἀπὸ στόματος and ἀποστοματίζειν, of which numerous examples are given by Wets. Sometimes, however, it is used in an active or transitive sense, 'to make any one speak memoriter,' of which examples are produced from Plato 216. C. & 217. A. This is plainly the sense of the word in the present passage. The Pharisees strove to draw from Jesus unpremeditated effusions, in order that they might catch

54 *περὶ πλείονων, ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν, [καὶ] ζητοῦντες θηρεῦσαι τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.*

- 1 XII. ἘΝ ΟἷΣ ἐπισυναχθεῖσῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου, ¹ ἄστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· πρῶτον προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν φαρ- ²
 2 σαίων, ἣτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. ὁ οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ³
 3 ἐστὶν, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθή-
 4 σεται. ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ εἶπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθή-
 5 σεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὐς ἐλάλησατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, κηρυ-
 6 χθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. ὁ λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου·
 7 Μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἰαποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ
 8 ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισσώτερόν τι ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ
 9 ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε. φοβηθήτε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι
 10 ἐξουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν,
 11 τοῦτον φοβηθήτε. ὁ οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλεῖται ἀσσαρίων
 12 δύο; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ
 13 Θεοῦ· ἄλλα καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἠρίθμην-
 14 ται. μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. λέγω
 15 δὲ ὑμῖν· Πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 16 πων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν
 17 τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν
 18 ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 19 καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται
 20 αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφε-
 21 θήσεται. ὅταν δὲ προσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς
 22 καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπο-
 23 λογήσησθε, ἢ τί εἶπητε· τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς
 24 ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ᾠρᾷ, ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

up something hastily and inconsiderately uttered, whence they might elicit matter for public accusation.

54. καὶ] This is omitted in almost all the ancient MSS., several of the Versions, and in the Ed. Pr., and almost all the early Edd., and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. It came, no doubt, from the margin.

XII. 1. ἐν οἷς] Most Commentators interpret 'interca.' Thus there will be an ellip. of χρόνοις. But the true ellip., I conceive, is πράγμασι, 'during which proceedings.' Μυριάδων (as Kuin. observes) stands for an exceedingly great number, as often the Heb. מרבב. The idiom, however, is common to all languages. Πρῶτον. This may be taken either with the preceding ἤρξατο λέγειν, or the following προσέχετε. The former construction is adopted by the earlier, and the latter by the recent Translators and Commentators. The Editors, almost without exception, point according to the former. Yet the latter seems by far the better founded,

and thus πρῶτον signifies *inprimis*, as in Matt vi. 33. Rom. i. 8. iii. 2. and in Joseph. Ant. x. 10. 5. πρῶτον αὐτοῖς προστάξας.

4. ἀποκτεινόντων] Several MSS. and early Edd. have ἀποκτενόντων, which is edited by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Vat., and Scholz. But there is no sufficient reason for the change. If any were made, I should prefer, with Bornem., ἀποκτενόντων, or ἀποκενόντων, or ἀποκτινόντων. And as so many readings may be true, while it is difficult to prove which of them is the true one, it is better to adhere to the common text.

11. τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας] Of these words conjoined examples are cited by Wets., to which may be added Onosand. p. 104. The latter denotes *magistrates*, the former *rulers and governors*. In this sense ἀρχή is almost always found in the plural. I have, however, in Recens. Synop., added examples of the singular from Thucyd. iv. 63. Theogn. 1941. Liban. Orat. p. 369. *Potestas* in Latin and *Podesta* in Italian have the sense of ἐξ. here.

Εἶπε δὲ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου· Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ τῷ 13
 ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν 14
 αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησε δικαστὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ'
 ἡ 1 Tim. 6.
 7. ὑμᾶς; ἢ Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁράτε καὶ φυλάσσετε ἀπὸ 15
 τῆς πλεονεξίας· ὅτι οὐκ, ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινι, ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ
 ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς 16
 αὐτούς, λέγων· Ἀνθρώπου τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα
 καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων· Τί ποιήσω; ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω 17
 ἰ Eccl. 11.
 9.
 Ecclus. 11.
 19.
 1 Cor. 15.
 32.
 Jac. 5. 5.
 k Job. 20.
 22.
 et 27. 8.
 Pa. 52. 7.
 Jer. 17. 11.
 Pa. 36. 7.
 ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς μου; καὶ εἶπε· Τοῦτο ποιήσω 18
 καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συν-
 ἄξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γεννημάτά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου· ἰ καὶ 19
 ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου· Ψυχῆ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς
 ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. ἡ εἶπε δὲ 20
 αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός· Ἀφρῶν, ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου

13. μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ] This use of *μετά* imports *participation*. The sense is, so 'to divide as to admit me to my share.' On the thing itself see Grot., Whitty, and Recens. Syn.

14. τίς με—ἐφ' ὑμᾶς] In allusion to Exod. ii. 14. The difference between *δικαστής* and *μεριστής*, I had myself thought to be this; that the former signifies an arbitrator, or referee in general; the latter such a referee as has power to adjust conflicting claims, by *apportioning* to all parties their proper share. Thus ἡ *μερ.* may be said to be exegetical of *δικ.*, as in a kindred passage of Appian. T. i. 64. 96. μήτε ἡγεῖσθαι Ῥωμαῖοις δικαστὴν ἢ διατὴν. The great Valckn., however, has pronounced an opinion, which, though it somewhat differs from the above, and from that of all other Commentators, may probably decide the question. He maintains, that by *δικ.* is meant a judge *publicly appointed*; and by *μεριστής*, a *privately* appointed judge, an arbitrator, one authorized to determine conflicting claims, and apportion what is right to all, usually called a *δαιτής*, as in a kindred passage of Menand. Εἰ τις δικαστής, ἢ δαιτής Θεῶν. Thus what Luke calls *μεριστάς*, Plato de Legg. p. 915. first calls *αἰρετοὺς δικαστάς*, and then *δαιτητάς*.

15. αὐτοὺς] i. e. 'the bystanders, his hearers in general.'

— ὁράτε καὶ φυλ.] 'Mind and carefully guard against.' So Heliod. cited by Wets. ὅρα δὲ οὖν, φυλάττω. The construction *φυλ. ἀπὸ* often occurs in the LXX., and sometimes in the Classical writers, and answers to our *beware of*. Πλεονεξία here denotes an excessive desire of increasing one's substance; and it is the scope of the subsequent parable to show how little such a spirit avails, whether to produce happiness, or procure longevity. With this admonition the Commentators compare many moral lessons of the Heathen Philosophers, to which I have in Recens. Synop. added others, the most opposite of which is an answer of the Pythian oracle, preserved by Liban. Orat.: φυλάττεσθαι τὴν φιλοχρημάτων ὡς ἄλλεθρον ἔχουσαν., where I would emend the manifest corruption by reading τὸ *φιλ.* and *ἔχον*.

— οὐκ, ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν, &c.] On the sense, and still more the *construction*, of this passage, Commentators are not agreed. Kuin. maintains that *ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινι* signifies 'when there is abundance to any one,' 'when he has abundance.' The οὐκ, he says, is to be referred to *ἐστὶν*, and that is to be referred to *ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχ. αὐτοῦ*. As to the sense, Schleus., Kuin., Wahl, and Bornem. rightly take it for 'the *comfort of life, happiness*,' as in Acts ii. 28. Rom. viii. 6. and 1 Pet. iii. 10. Thus the sense is, 'In whatever affluence a man may be, his happiness depends not on his possessions. Bornem., however, takes well founded exception to the above construction, and gives the following *literal version*, "non in abundantia cuiquam felicitas versatur [parta] ex opibus ejus: i. e. nemini propterea quod abunde habet felicitas paratur ex opibus quas possidet." And he adduces an example of *ἐκ* in this sense from Xenoph. Conv. iv. 57.

16. εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα] I have, in Recens. Synop., shown that *χώρα* here denotes *farm*; a signification found in the LXX., Joseph., and the Classical writers. *Εὐφόρησεν*. Literally, 'bore well,' yielded abundant produce. The word is rare, but it occurs in Joseph. Bell. i. 2, 43.

18. γεννημάτα] Literally, 'all the *products* [of my lands]: a sense occurring also infra xxii. 18. and in the later Greek writers, and the LXX. Τὰ ἀγαθὰ may mean goods *generally*, as just after; or such produce as might not fall under the name of *γεννημάτα*, as wool, &c.

19. τῇ ψυχῇ μου] Euthym., Brug., and Kuin. seem right in taking this to mean 'to myself,' as in Matt. x. 39. And they adduce examples.

19. εὐφραίνου] This denotes, in a general way, the *sensual delight* resulting from the *animal gratifications* just mentioned, not the least of which is in the East, and in all hot countries, the *δναπαύεσθαι*, the 'far niente' of the Italians. Simil. Tobit. vii. 9. φάγε, πίε, καὶ ἡδέως γίνου.

20. εἶπε] Not in words addressed to the man, but by a silent decree. See Prov. i. 26.

- 21 ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἠτοίμασας, τίνι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ
θησαυρίζων ἑαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς Θεὸν πλουτῶν.
- 22 Ἐἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν ^{1 Matt. 6. 25.}
λέγω μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε· μηδὲ τῷ ^{1 Pet. 5. 7. Paul. 55. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 8. Phil. 4. 6.}
23 σώματι, τί ἐνδύσθηθε. ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστὶ τῆς τροφῆς,
24 καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. ^m Κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας, ^m ³ ^{Paul. 147. 9.}
ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν· οἷς οὐκ ἔστι ταμείον
οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς. πόσῳ μᾶλλον
25 ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν; ⁿ τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν ⁿ ^{1 Matt. 6. 27.}
26 δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; εἰ
οὖν οὔτε ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμ-
27 νᾶτε; Κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ,
οὐδὲ νῆθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν· οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ
28 αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον ἐν τῷ
ἀγρῷ σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ
Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιένυσσι· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;
29 Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε ἢ τί πῖντε· καὶ μὴ με-
30 τρωρίζεσθε. ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπι-
31 ζητεῖ. ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρήζετε τούτων. ^o πλὴν ^o ^{1 Reg. 3. 13. Paul. 37. 25. 1 Matt. 11. 25, 26.}
ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προσ-
32 τεθήσεται ὑμῖν. ^p μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον· ὅτι

— ἀπαιτοῦσι] The Commentators are not agreed as to the Nominat. here. Most think it alludes to those *angels*, who, as the Jews thought, accompanied the angel of death to require the *debt of life*, which is inherent in ἀπαιτεῖν. But it seems better to suppose, with the best modern Commentators, that by an idiom common to both Hebrew and Greek, the noun is suppressed, and to be supplied from the context; or ἀπαιτοῦσι may be regarded as in *impersonal* form, 'it shall be required;' of which idiom there are many examples. See Win. Gr.

21. οὕτως] i. e. such is the case with, such the folly of. Ἐαυτῷ, 'for himself (only).' On the sense of εἰς Θεὸν πλουτῶν the Commentators are not agreed. Some think the meaning is, 'to be rich for the honour and glory of God,' which is the benefit of man. Others, "to use one's riches agreeably to the will of God." But I prefer that of the antient and many modern Commentators, (as Grot., Beza, Elsn., Wolf, Rosenm. and Kuin.), who take πλουτεῖν εἰς τὸν Θεὸν for θησαυρίζειν παρὰ Θεῷ, 'to lay up riches with God,' namely, by works of charity, benevolence, and virtue in general. Bornem. renders εἰς τὸν Θεὸν quod ad Deum attinet, i. e. so as to ascribe his property to God.

22. διὰ τοῦτο] i. e. as I am treating on this subject.

23. πλείον] a greater gift. (Campb.)

24. τοὺς κόρακας] "The Divine Providence (remark Grot. and Bochart) is especially evinced in respect to ravens, [the *corvus corax* of the Zoologists] for though, as we learn from Aristotle and Ælian, the old ones very soon expel their young from the nests, and Philo

says that they often abandon both nest and young; yet, by a wise Providence, they instinctively heap up in their nests whatever creates worms, whereby their abandoned young are preserved." See Pa. cxlvii. 9. and Job xxxviii. 41.

— ἄτι] 'that,' or 'how.' Οἱ, for καὶ ἐκείνοις. Ταμείον. Campb. wrongly renders this 'cellar.' The word scarcely differs in sense from ἀποθήκη. The difference, if any, seems to be this, that ταμείον denoted a regularly built barn; and ἀποθ., merely one of those temporary *depositories* for grain which, we know, have ever been common in the East. Or if ἀγαθὰ be had in view, ταμ. may denote one of those large *storehouses*, in which whatever was necessary for domestic use was laid up, and thence dispensed.

— πόσῳ μᾶλλον—πετεινῶν] 'how far superior are ye to fowls.' Καὶ, and yet.

29. μὴ μετρωρίζεσθε] The sense (missed by most Commentators) is, 'Be not exalted in mind, fluctuating with hope and fear of a livelihood.' Μετρωρίζεσθα signifies properly to be lifted on high; and, among other things, it is said of *vessels tossed aloft at sea*; from which the present signification is derived. See more in Recens. Synop. and my Note on Thucyd. ii. 8.

30. ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου] This is a plena locutio for the more frequent ἔθνη, Heb. עַמִּים, denoting "the [other] nations of the world, (besides the Jewish)."

32. τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον] The Article supplies the place of the Vocative, *Hellenistic*; or it may stand for the pronoun possessive. The double diminutive implies *affection*. "A poor little flock."

εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. ⁹ Πω- 33
 λήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν, καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην. ποιή-
 σατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλει-
 πτον, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίζει, οὐδὲ σὴς
 διαφθείρει. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ 34
 καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται. ¹⁰ Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύες περιεζω- 35
 μέναι, καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καίόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις 36
 προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀναλύσει ἐκ τῶν
 γάμων, ἵνα, ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος, εὐθέως ἀνοιξῶσιν αὐτῷ.
 μακάριοι οἱ δούλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει γρη- 37
 γορύντας. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ 38
 αὐτοὺς, καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. ¹¹ καὶ εἰάν ἐλθῇ ἐν 38
 τῇ δευτέρᾳ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ, καὶ
 εὐρῇ οὕτω, μακάριοι εἰσιν οἱ δούλοι ἐκεῖνοι. ¹² τοῦτο δὲ γι- 39
 νώσχετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτῃς
 ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἀφήκε διορυγῆναι τὸν
 οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ¹³ καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ 40
 δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ 41
 Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις,
 ἡ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; ¹⁴ εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος· Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ 42
 πιστὸς οἰκονόμος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ
 τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ δίδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον;
 μακάριος ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει 43
 ποιούντα οὕτως. ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς 44
 ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. Ἐὰν δὲ εἶπῃ ὁ δοῦ- 45
 λος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρ-
 χεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας,
¹⁵ εἰσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι· ¹⁶ ἤξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ 46

32. εὐδόκησεν] "hath thought good, or chosen."

33. βαλάντια] This is said, by metonymy, for the money contained in the purse. The word signifies the same as θησαυρὸς in the other member of the sentence, except that by θησαυρὸς is meant a greater, and by βαλ. a lesser portion of wealth. (Rosenm.) 'Ανέκλ. is a rare word, but it occurs in the LXX., and occasionally in Diod. Sic. and other later writers.

35. αἱ ὀσφύες περιεζ.] There is here an allusion to what must be done before the long-robed inhabitants of the East can engage in any active employment, civil or military. The custom, however, extended to the West, as is testified by numerous passages of the Classical writers.

36. ἀνθρώποις] 'men (servants).' An idiom common to the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, and even modern languages, especially when any word corresponding to master is in the context. 'Αναλύσει, shall return. A sense derived from a nautical metaphor, and used both in the LXX. and Classical writers. Γάμος in the plural is

here, as often, used to denote a feast generally.

37. περιζ. καὶ ἀνακλ.] Many Commentators compare this with what took place at the Roman Saturnalia, and the Cretan Hermea. But, as Kuin. remarks, such was common to all servants, good and bad. Here the subject is the reward assigned to diligent and faithful servants. The image (as he observes) only imports, that as the master will treat such servants with unusual condescension and kindness, so will your heavenly master of his free bounty, reward your diligence and fidelity with rewards as disproportionate.

42. τίς ἄρα, &c.] Jesus does not directly answer to the question proposed by Peter, but implicitly. For, from the following parable, it is manifest that what is said, though applicable to all, is meant especially for the Apostles, who are compared to house-stewards, who in large families used to dispense the allotted portion of food to the servants. Θεραπείας, for τῶν θεραπευόντων, abstract for concrete, as frequently, both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. See my Note on Thucyd. v. 23.

δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὕρᾳ ἣ οὐ
 γινώσκει· καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ
 47 τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει. ^a Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δούλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέ- ^{1 Jac. 4. 17}
 λημα τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας μηδὲ ποιήσας
 48 πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλὰν· ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς,
 ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ
 ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ παρέ-
 49 θεντο πολὺ, περισσώτερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν. ^a Πῦρ ἦλθον ^{a Matt. 10}
 50 βαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω, εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη; ^b βάπ- ^{b Matt. 20}
 τισμα δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως οὐ τε- ²²
 51 λεσθῆ; ^c δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; ^{c Matt. 10}
 52 οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμὸν. ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ ³⁴
 τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν οἴκῳ ἐνὶ διαμερισμένῳ, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσι, ³⁵
 53 καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισί. ^d διαμερισθήσεται πατὴρ ἐφ' υἱῶν, καὶ ^{d Matt. 10}
 υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί· μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρὶ, καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ μητρί· ³⁵
 πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθε-
 ρὰν αὐτῆς.
 54 ^e Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις· Ὅταν ἴδητε τὴν νεφέλην ^{e Matt. 16}
 ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε· Ὅμβρος ἔρχε-

47. καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας—αὐτοῦ] This is, per Synchysin, for μὴ ἐτι [ἑαυτὸν πρὸς] [τὸ ποιεῖν] μὴ ἐποιῆσαι, &c.

48. δαρήσεται ὀλίγας] Here and just before there is said to be an ellipse of κατά. But as the complete phrase has never been produced, though the elliptical one is false, this may be reckoned among those common ellipses which have been swept away, too unmercifully perhaps, by Hermann, Schaefer, and others.

To inflict any stripes upon a man for not performing his Lord's will, when he had no knowledge of it, would be manifestly unjust. Hence some would restrict the words to the knowing the Lord's will by a revelation, and the not knowing it by that means. But it is better to understand them comparatively, of one who knew it more perfectly, as contrasted with one who knew it less perfectly. And this view has the advantage of including the other.

— παντὶ] This is not, as some imagine, a Dative absolute, but is put for πάντος, being accommodated, by attraction, to ᾧ. At παρεγέντο sub. ἀνθρώποι.

49. πῦρ ἦλθον βαλ.] Grot. observes, that "from the necessity of Christian vigilance, our Lord is led to consider those times of persecution, when it would be especially needed, and the fire of which would be kindled soon after his death and passion; which are represented under the figure of baptism." Others (as Kuin.) consider fire (being opposed to peace and concord) as a general image of discord and dissention, which is then described by its parts.

— τί θέλω—ἀνήφθη] This clause partakes of that obscurity which is generally inherent in what is uttered amidst extreme mental agitation. And hence Commentators are at issue on its meaning. Grot., Whitby, and others, assign to

the εἰ the sense 'O that,' and render, 'And what do I wish? O that it were already kindled!' But though εἰ be sometimes used for εἴθε, as in Luke xix. 42. & xxii. 42., it is in a very different construction. Rosenm. and Kuin. take the τὶ for πῶς, and the εἰ for ut, like the Heb. עַם, rendering, 'And how much I wish that it were already accomplished!' But both significations, in such a context as the present, are precarious. I prefer, with Le Clerc and Campb., the rendering of the Vulgate, 'Quid volo, nisi ut accendatur.' But to take εἰ for εἰμὴ is unauthorized. It is better to retain the usual signification of εἰ, and take θέλω for θελωμι, with the Syr. Version, q. d. 'And what should I (have to) wish, if it were but already kindled?' the very sense expressed by the Vulg., but thus elicited without any violence. Perhaps, however, we may, with Winer and Bornem., take εἰ for ἐπει, since. (Literally if, as is the case.) Τί will be for διὰ τί, why.

50. βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι] i. e. I must be plunged into dire calamities. See Note on Matt. xx. 22.

— καὶ πῶς—τελεσθῆ] 'And how am I distressed till it be accomplished!' Συνέχεσθαι signifies properly 'to be hemmed in,' and is used with a Dative, denoting disease, or calamity, either expressed, or implied. The term here merely denotes an anxious longing.

51. ἀλλ' ἢ] The Commentators explain this by 'imo potius.' But of that sense no proof has been adduced. Perhaps there will be no occasion to deviate from the usual sense of ἢ, if ἀλλ' be taken, not for ἀλλά, but ἄλλο, and an ellipse be supposed of οὐδέν, to be taken from οὐχί, and which was occasioned by the interposition of λέγω ὑμῖν. There is only a choice of difficult

54. τὴν νεφέλην] i. e. 'the cloud;' advan-

ταὶ καὶ γίνεταὶ οὕτω. καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα, λέγετε· 55
 Ὅτι καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεταὶ. ὑποκριταί! τὸ πρόσωπον 56
 τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν δὲ καιρὸν
 τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε; τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρι- 57
 νετε τὸ δίκαιον; ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου 58
 ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐ-
 τοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς τὸν κριτὴν, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς
 σε παραδῶ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πρᾶκτωρ σε βάλῃ εἰς
 φυλακὴν. λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ 59
 ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῶς.

XIII. ΠΑΡΗΣΑΝ δὲ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγ- 1
 γέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων, ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος 2
 ἔμιξε μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 2
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἀμαρτωλοὶ
 παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα πεπόν- 3
 θασιν; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' εἰ μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες 3
 ὡσαύτως ἀπολεισθε. ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ, ἐφ' οὓς 4
 ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωάμ, καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δο-

to a well known phenomenon, explained by the writers on Jewish Antiquities. See Middlet.

56. τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον] i. e. the time when, according to the prophets, the Messiah is to appear.

57. δίκαιον] 'what is reasonable,' as in Phil. i. 7. and elsewhere.

58. δὸς ἐργασίαν] A Latinism for 'da operam.' Ἀπαλλάττεσθαι ἀπὸ τινος signifies 'to be rid of any thing,' or 'to be dismissed or let go by any person.' "It is used (says Schleusn.) in a forensic sense, of a criminal who is dismissed, when an adversary does not follow up an accusation, or of a debtor who receives an acquittance from his creditor by paying the money due, or making a composition."

— πρᾶκτορι.] Πράττειν and εἰσπράττειν signify 'to exact the payment of a mulct, or its equivalent in corporal punishment;' and πρᾶκτωρ denotes the exactor *rapae*, (as in Æschyl. *Eum.* iii. 13. *πράκτορες αἵματος*), and in a general sense, the executioner of a magistrate's sentence.

XIII. 1. παρήσαν] 'came up,' as in Matt. xxvi. 50. This signification is often found in the best Classical writers, though in the earlier and purer ones followed by *eis* and a proper name. In the later ones the word is, as here, used absolutely. So Diod. Sic. xvii. 8. *παρήσαν τινες ἀπαγγέλλοντες*, &c.

— περὶ τῶν Γαλ. ὧν, &c.] To what circumstance in the history of that time this incident is to be referred, it is impossible to say. Those which the Commentators mention (as the *sedition of the Samaritans* on Mount Gerizim, or the *rebellion set on foot by the followers of Judas of Galilee*) are liable to insuperable objections. The affair was probably one (like the murder of the babes at Bethlehem) not recorded by Josephus. Though nothing is more probable than that something of this sort should have happened; for the Gali-

læans were the most seditious people in Judæa. Josephus has not, indeed, mentioned any Galilæans slain in the Temple by *Pilate*; but we learn from various parts of his history (see Ant. xv. 4. & 7. xvii. 9, 3. & vi. 17, 10.) that tumult often arose at the festivals, and sometimes battles took place even in the Temple. Thus Josephus relates that Archelaus put to death 300 Galilæans in the Temple in the act of sedition. It is therefore likely that a similar insurrection of Galilæans at the same period (a festival) happened in the government of Pilate, and was repressed in the same manner.

With respect to the phraseology, there is in τῶν θυσιῶν an ellipse of αἵματος, to be supplied from αἷμα; an idiom found both in the Greek and Latin writers. The complete expression occurs in a passage of Philo. ii. 3151. cited by Wets. It is a boldly figurative way of saying, that they were slain while attending the sacrifice, as in a kindred passage of Theophyl. Simoc., which I have adduced in *Recens. Syn.* How atrocious it was thought to slay any one at an altar, is well known. The circumstance in question was, it seems, mentioned as being the effect of a Divine judgment on the sufferers. And our Lord's answer is meant to remove the erroneous notion of considering *that*, or *such like* calamities, as marks of Divine vengeance; and moreover to predict a similar fate to those who would not repent; a prediction which ere long attained its full completion, when, in the very Temple, innumerable multitudes of Jews were slain, and their blood was literally mingled with the blood of the victims.

2. παρὰ] 'beyond,' as Luke iii. 13. and elsewhere. So the Latin *preter*.

4. ἐν τῷ Σιλ.] The sense is, 'at,' i. e. by, 'Siloam;' for this tower is said to have been one of the towers of the city walls. Ὁφειλέται, sinners. A Chaldee idiom, by which debts

- κείτε ὅτι οὗτοι ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπους
 5 τούς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ'
 6 εἰ μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολείσθε. ⁹ Ἐλεγε δὲ ⁸ ^{Em. 5. 2} ^{Matt. 21.} ^{19.}
 ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν· Συκὴν εἶχε τις ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι
 αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην· καὶ ἦλθε ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ
 7 οὐχ εὔρεν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν· Ἴδού τρία ἔτη
 ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκω·
 8 ἔκκοψον αὐτήν, ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
 λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτήν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου
 9 σκάψω περὶ αὐτήν, καὶ βάλω * κόπρια· κἂν μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπὸν·
 εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψει αὐτήν.
 10 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάβ-
 11 βασι· καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ ἦν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δέκα
 καὶ ὀκτώ· καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα, καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι
 12 εἰς τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτήν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησε
 13 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας σου. καὶ
 ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παρχρῆμα ἀνωρθώθη, καὶ
 14 ἐδόξαζε τὸν Θεόν. ^h Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγα- ^{Exod. 20.}
 νακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγε τῷ ^{9.}
 ὄχλῳ· Ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι ἐν ταύταις ^{Deut. 5. 13.}
 οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. ^{Levitic. 20.}
 15 Ἄπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν· Ὑποκριτὰ, ἕκαστος ^{12.}
 ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βούν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ ¹ ^{Exod. 23.}
^{5.} ^{Deut. 22. 4.}
^{Matt. 12. 1.}
^{11.}
^{Marc. 3. 2.}
^{supr. 6. 7.}
^{Infr. 14. 3.}
^{Joh. 7. 23.}

and sins, and debtors and sinners, are interchanged.

7. *τρία ἔτη*] At which time, from the period of fruit bearing, the Naturalists tell us, those that bear at all will produce fruit. *Καταργεῖ*, i. e. *ἀργόν ποιεῖ*, 'makes it unproductive.' The only other passage in which this sense is found is in Ezra iv. 21. Though the term is often figuratively applied to denote *abrogating a law*.

9. *κόπρια*] This, instead of *κοπρίαν*, is found in a great number of MSS. and early Edd., and is adopted by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz.

— *κἂν—καρπὸν*] *Sub. ἀγαθὸν ἔσται, or καλῶς ἔξει.* On this idiom I have before treated. See also my Note on Thucyd. iii. 3.

11. *πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθ.*] 'laboured under weakness.' The recent Commentators mostly regard *πν. ἀσθ.* as a periphrasis for *ἀσθενείαν*, as denoting simply a *disease*. But the passages of the Classical writers which they adduce are of a different nature. The words of our Lord at v. 16. *ἦν ἰδῆσεν ὁ Σατανᾶς*, show that *πνεῦμα* is very significant; and, considering the very frequent use of *πνεῦμα* in the sense *δαιμόνιον*, it cannot be doubted but that the sense is (as the antient and most modern Commentators maintain) 'having a *dæmon* which inflicts disease or infirmity.' So Acts xvi. 16. *πνεῦμα πύθωνος*, where see Note. It was, indeed, the Jewish opinion, that diseases, especially the severely acute and tediously chronic ones, were inflicted by *dæmons*; and this is no more than what was

the belief of many of the greatest Greek Philosophers. See Recens. Synop. But the peculiarity of the present expression, and the words of our Lord himself must constrain us to suppose a real *dæmoniacal* possession. Euthym. well explains *πν. ἀσθ.* by *δαιμόνιον ἀρρώστιας, μὴ ἔων αὐτὴν ὑγιαίνειν*.

11. *καὶ ἦν συγκ.*] 'she was bowed together.' This is not simply an *active* in a *passive* sense; for I suspect that the word was sometimes used in a *neuter* sense for *σύγκυφος εἶναι*; from which the transition to a passive one is easy. The disorder called *κύφωσις* is seated in the whole of the spine, and extends to the loins, inducing a total inactivity of the vertebræ, so that the patient is necessarily *bowed together*, from utter weakness of the parts. And therefore the disease might very well be called *κατ' ἐσχρήν* (as it seems to have been) *ἀσθένεια*. The words *εἰς τὸ παντελές* are a phrase for the adverb *παντελῶς*, as Hebr. vii. 25. and sometimes in the later Classical writers.

12. *ἀπολέλυσαι*] Both the Hebrew and Greek writers were accustomed to compare disorders to *chains* and *ropes*, by which men are, as it were, held bound. Of this Kypke and Wets. produce several examples.

13. *ἀνωρθώθη*] 'she was made straight.'

15. *οὐ λύει, &c.*] That it was made allowable to attend to the *necessary care* (even laborious as it might be) even of *animals* on the Sabbath, is clear from many passages of the Rabbinical writers cited by Schoe'tg. Nay even *Pagan* superstition

τῆς φάτνης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; ταύτην δὲ, θυγατέρα 16
Ἀβραὰμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδωκεν ὁ Σατανᾶς ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη,
οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαβ-
βάτου; Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ, κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ 17
ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς
ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

^k Matt. 13.
31. Marc. 4. 30. καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; Ὁμοία ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν 19
λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ἤρξησε, καὶ
ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον μέγα, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατε-
^l Matt. 13.
33. σκῆνωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. ¹[Καὶ] πάλιν εἶπε, Τίνι 20
ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁμοία ἐστὶ ζύμη, ἣν 21
λαβούσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ
ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.

^m Matt. 9.
35. Marc. 6. 6. ^m ΚΑΙ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας, διδάσκων, 22
καὶ πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. εἶπε δὲ τις αὐτῷ 23
ⁿ Matt. 7.
13. Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· ⁿ Ἄγω- 24
νίξεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πολλοὶ, λέγω
^o Matt. 25.
11, 12, et 7. 21, 23. supr. 6. 46. ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν, ὁ ἀφ' οὗ ἂν 25
ἐγερθῆ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἄρξη-
σθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες· Κύριε,
κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν· Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς
πόθεν ἐστέ. τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν· Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου 26
καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. ^p καὶ 27
ἐρεῖ· Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ'
^q Matt. 8.
11, 12, et 13. 49. et 24. 51. ἐμοῦ, πάντες οἱ ἐργάται τῆς ἀδικίας. ^a ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθ- 28
μὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν ὄψησθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ

permitted various employments of husbandry even on the solemn festivals.

23. εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζ.] Some of the most eminent Commentators from Hamm. to Kuin. have been of opinion that *σώζεσθαι* here signifies *to be put in the way of salvation*. But that interpretation, however ably supported, appears *magis arguta quam vera*. That of the ancient and earlier modern ones, who understand it of *eternal salvation*, is far more natural, and correspondent to the words of our Lord's reply. Whether the question was a *captious* one, or not (though the latter is the more probable opinion), certain it is (as appears from Lightf. and Schoetg.) that the present was a disputed one in the Jewish schools; some maintaining universal salvation, others limiting it to a few *elect*. Now to a question of such minor importance as this (for it rather concerns us, as Grot. observes, to know *what sort of persons will be saved, than how few*) our Lord (agreeably to his custom of never answering questions of *mere curiosity*) was pleased to return no answer; but makes his words an answer to the question which ought rather to have been asked, namely, "how salvation is to be attained." Ἀγωνίζεσθαι is a very significant term, founded

on an agonistic allusion. The sense is, 'strain every nerve. This use of *εἰ* for *πότερον* in direct address is rare; in indirect address it is not unfrequent either in the Scriptural or Classical writers. The best mode of viewing the former idiom is to consider it as a blending of the *oratio directa* with the *indirecta*.

25. ἀφ' οὗ] Sub. χρόνον, 'from the time,' 'when once.' Ἐγερθῆ is not (as some imagine) redundant, but is a part of the imagery of the story, and signifies, 'has risen from his seat.' Κρούειν τὴν θύραν. This and *κόπτειν θύραν* is used by the best Greek writers. And so *pulsare aedes* in Plautus. There is probably an ellipse of *ἐπι*, which is supplied in Judg. xix. 22.

26. ἐνώπιόν σου] 'in thy presence and company.' This mode of address is a popular form of *rousing any one's recollection* of a person, and denoting familiar intercourse.

27. ἐργάται τῆς ἀδικίας] Grot. well explains the *ἐργ.* as denoting *habit* and devotedness to. Schleus. compares Xen. Mem. ii. 1, 27. *καλῶν καὶ σμερῶν ἐργάταις*. To which I would add 2 Macc. iii. 6. *οἱ ἐργάται τῆς ἀδικίας*. Menand. Hist. i. 145. *Α. χαλεπῶν ἔργων καὶ ἀσπίων ἐργάται.* & 163. *С. ἐργάται εἰρήνης*.

- Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφῆτας ἐν τῇ βα-
 29 σιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω. καὶ ἤξουσιν ἔξω ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι, οἳ ἔσονται πρῶτοι· καὶ εἰσὶ πρῶτοι, οἳ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.
- 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθόν τινες φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Ἐξέλθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἶπατε τῇ ἀλώ-
 32 πεκι ταύτῃ· Ἰδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἐπιτελῶ
 33 σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι· ὅτι οὐκ ἐν-
 34 δέχεται προφήτην ἀπολεσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. Ἱερουσα-
 λὴμ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφῆτας, καὶ λιθο-
 βολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναΐξει τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἐαυτῆς
 35 νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησατε; ἰδοὺ, ἀ-
 φίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ με ἴδητε ἕως ἂν ἤξη ὅτε εἶπητε· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.
- 1 XIV. ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο, ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τιος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν φαρισαίων σαββάτῃ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ

32. τῇ ἀλώπεκι τ.] Our Lord did not (as Wets. observes) use this expression by way of contumely, but to show his intimate knowledge of his disposition and secret policy.

— ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια &c.] The course of the reasoning in this verse is, 'I am employed innocently, and even highly meritoriously, nor shall I long weary him with my presence, but soon take my departure; why then should he seek my life?' Σήμερον καὶ αὔριον is admitted to be a proverbial form denoting any short interval of time, as in a kindred passage of Arrian Epict. iv. 10. and Hos. vi. 2. cited by Wets. But on τελειοῦμαι the Commentators are not agreed. Some recent ones take it to mean, 'I shall be sacrificed;' but they adduce no valid proof. It is better, with the ancient and most modern Interpreters, to consider it as an Attic contract, for τελειώσομαι, and that for τελειωθήσομαι. 'I shall be brought to my end, shall have finished my course, shall die.' So Phil. iii. 12. οὐχ ὅτι ἤδη τετελείωμαι. Yet this method is liable to some objection, and Bornem., with reason, objects that the penult of this verb is long, and adverts to similar errors in the forms of other verbs in the Classics. Here certainly the Present form may be tolerated, nay is required by the correspondent verbs foregoing, ἐκβάλλω and ἐπιτελῶ, though the sense be "I am to be brought to my end," which involves a sense of what is not only future, but very shortly to take place.

33. πλὴν—πορεύεσθαι] The sense seems (as Kuin. suggests) to be, 'However, I must for this short time go on in my usual course or

ministry.' Πορεύεσθαι, (like the Hebr. יָרַח) as it denotes habitual action, so it sometimes signifies simply the performance of habitual or regular business.

— οὐκ ἐνδέχεται—Ἱερουσαλήμ] These words contain one of the most cutting reproaches imaginable. Of course, οὐκ ἐνδέχεται must be understood with the due limitation of such sort of *acute dicta*, i. e. "it can scarcely be."

XIV. 1. φαγεῖν ἄρτον] This phrase, the Commentators say, is formed from the Heb. אָרַח לֶחֶם, which though it properly signifies no more than 'to take food,' yet often denotes to feast, to make good cheer. But that sense, I apprehend, is never found except when the meal is one to which company are invited; and then it will be supposed that the cheer is better than that of an ordinary domestic meal. But then this is never the signification of the phrase, and is only implied in the context. Such a meal, no doubt, was the present. And indeed it appears from what Lightf., Wets., and others have copiously adduced from the Rabbinical writers, that it was usual with the Jews (as we might suppose) to have better provisions on the Sabbath than on other days. But it further appears that the Jews used to make feasts and give entertainments especially on that day. Amidst all this, however, it appears that the phrase φαγεῖν ἄρτον formed one of those usages of primitive simplicity of diction which yet retained its place.

By τιος τῶν ἀρχ. τῶν Φαρ. is meant (as Gro., Hamm., Whity, Pearce, and Campb. have shown) one of the rulers (i. e. of a synagogue) who was a Pharisee. Comp. Joh. iii. 1.

αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄνθρωπός τις 2
 ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 3
 εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ φαρισαίους, λέγων· Εἰ ἔξῃστι 4
 τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν; οἱ δὲ ἠσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβό- 5
 μενος ἰάσατο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέλυσε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐ- 6
 τοὺς εἶπε· Τίνος ὑμῶν ὄνος ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ ἐμπεσεῖται, 7
 καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτόν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββά- 8
 τοῦ; καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα. 9
 Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων 10
 πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς· 11
 Ὅταν κληθῆς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῆς εἰς 12
 τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν· μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ἢ κεκλημένος 13
 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτόν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι· Δὸς 14
 τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ' αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχατον 15
 τόπον κατέχειν. ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῆς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσον εἰς 16
 τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα ὅταν ἐλθῇ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε, εἶπῃ 17
 σοι· Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα 18
 ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτόν, 19
 ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτόν ὑψωθήσεται. 20
 Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν· Ὅταν ποιῆς ἄρι- 21
 στον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φῶναι τοὺς φίλους σου, μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελ- 22
 φούς σου, μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου, μηδὲ γείτονας πλου- 23
 σίους· μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ σε ἀντικαλέσωσι, καὶ γένηταί σοι 24
 ἀνταπόδομα. ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῆς δοχὴν, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀνα- 25
 πῆρους, χλωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς· καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ· ὅτι οὐκ ἔχου- 26

That all such rulers were not Pharisees, appears from Joh. vii. 48.

2. ἦν ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ] 'was in his view,' having probably so placed himself, though he did not dare to ask for cure, it being the Sabbath day.

3. εἰ] for πότερον. See Note supra xiii. 23.

5. ἀποκριθεὶς] 'addressing them.'

— τίνος] Bornem. rightly renders *ecquis*, &c. — ὄνος] Many valuable MSS., Versions, and some Fathers, and early Edd. have *vlos*, which is adopted by Wets., Matth., and Scholz; but without sufficient reason; for the canon of preferring the more difficult reading does not apply in cases where that would involve an exceeding harshness, and violate the usage of the language, or where the words are very similar. Such is the case here. In these sort of sayings an *ass* and a *horse* are put for any kind of animal, as being in the most common use. See more in Campbell.

7. παραβολὴν] The word here denotes simply a precept. See Grot. Ἐπέχων. Some imagine here an ellipse of τοῦς ὀφθαλμοῦς. But as they adduce examples only of the complete phrase ἐπέχων ὀφθ. τινι, not of the elliptical one, this cannot be admitted. Others, more properly, supply τὸν νοῦν, both here and at Acts iii. 5. But even that is so seldom found supplied, that it is better to suppose no ellipse at all, as in

1 Tim. iv. 16. ἔπεχε σεαυτῷ. Thus it will simply signify 'observing.'

9. δὸς τόπον] 'give place, seat, situation.' The phrase often occurs in the later Greek Classical writers. It was probably founded on the Latin *locum dare*. From Schoetg. it appears that this was the phrase used on such occasions by the Jews, who, as well as the Greeks and Romans had frequent disputes about the chief seats at feasts.

11. πᾶς—ὑψωθήσεται] Similar sentiments occur in the Rabbinical writers.

12. μὴ φῶναι τοὺς φίλους &c.] The best Commentators are of opinion that the negative particle must here be taken with limitation, and rendered *non tam, quam*, as in many passages of the O. and N. T. This idiom, however, is properly confined to cases where the two particles are employed in the same sentence, not, as here, in two different ones, and Winer and Bornem. rightly reject it here. Thus it appears that, after every limitation, the duty of charity is considered as far more obligatory than that of hospitality.

This sense of φωνεῖν is very rare, and is founded on that more frequent one by which the word denotes to hail any one, and, from the adjunct, to summon or call him to us.

14. ὅτι οὐκ—δντ. γάρ, &c.] The sense is, 'because, though they can make thee no return, a return will be made thee,' &c.

σιν ἀνταποδοῦναι σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.

15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα, εἶπεν αὐτῷ·

16 Μακάριος ὃς φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^c ὁ ^c ^{Em. 25.}
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀνθρωπὸς τις ἐποίησε δείπνον μέγα, καὶ ^{G.}
^{Mat. 22. 2.}
^{Apo. 18. 9.}

17 ἐκάλεσε πολλοὺς· ^d καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ^d ^{Prov. 9.}
^{2, 5.}

ῶρα τοῦ δείπνου, εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη

18 ἔτοιμά ἐστι πάντα. Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μίας παραιτεῖσθαι

πάντες. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄγρὸν ἠγόρασα, καὶ ἔχω

ἀνάγκην ἐξελθεῖν καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρη-

19 τημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε· Ζεύγη βοῶν ἠγόρασα πέντε,

καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητη-

20 μένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε· Γυναῖκα ἔγημα, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ

21 δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δούλος ἐκείνος ἀπήγ-

γειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. Τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδε-

σπότης εἶπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ· Ἐξελθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς

πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀνα-

22 πῆρους καὶ χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. καὶ εἶπεν

ὁ δούλος· Κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστί.

23 Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δούλον· Ἐξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς

καὶ φραγμοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἶκος

— ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων] So *ἀναστ.* τῆς *ζωῆς* in Joh. v. 29. where it is opposed to *ἀναστ. κρίσεως*. The Pharisees believed in a resurrection of the *just*, but imagined that there would be two resurrections, the first to take place at the coming of the Messiah, who would establish an earthly kingdom, to which the Pharisee here evidently alludes.

18. ἀπὸ μίας] There is here manifestly an ellipse, in filling up which Philologists differ. Some understand ῶρας; others *γνώμης*; others, again, *φωνῆς*, which is expressed in Joseph. ii. 509. and Diod. Sic. 515. D. But the true ellipse seems to be *γνώμης*, on which see Bos. *Παρατεῖσθαι* here signifies to *excuse oneself*, as in Joseph. Ant. viii. 8, 2., as is clear from the following *ἔχε με παρητημένον*, which is a Latinism formed on the *excusatum me habeo rogo*, which occurs in Martial.

— ἀγρὸν ἠγόρασα] As we cannot suppose that a man would buy land without seeing it, or that having bought it, the going to see it should be a matter of such urgency, most recent Commentators take the sense to be *emere volo, I intend to buy*. But this is too precarious a view to be admitted. Others suppose that the purchase was *conditional*. But of such a mode of purchasing *land*, i. e. on *warrant*, there is no proof, and the interpretation is altogether *hypothetical*. The best method of interpretation seems to be that proposed in Recens. Synop., namely, to take the Aorist in the sense of a present tense (on which idiom see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 506. and Win. Gr. Gr. § 34. Note 3.) Thus the sense will be, 'I have been purchasing,' i. e. 'been in treaty for,' which well accounts for the *going and*

seeing, corresponding to the *going and proving* the oxen just after mentioned. Bornem. rightly observes that *ἐρωτῶ σε* just after is *extra* structure, as *αἰτούμαι σε* in Eurip. Alc. 318. & 1047.

19. *ζεύγη βοῶν ἠγόρασα*] Here again I would render *ἠγόρασα*, 'I am in treaty for,' because though in a passage of a Rabbinical writer mention is made of some oxen sold on warranty, and subject to subsequent proof, yet we may readily imagine that such cases were rare. It seems, however, from Theognis Sentent. 126. to have been a custom with the antients to try oxen, as we do horses; for he says: Οὐ γὰρ ἂν εἰδείης ἀνδρὸς νόον, οὕτε γυναικὸς, πρὶν πειραθείης, ὥσπερ ὑποζυγίου.

20. *γυναῖκα—οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν*] This was the most specious excuse; for by the laws and customs of most nations, any omission in the *duties*, much less the *etiquette*, of life was thought venial in newly married persons; hence even soldiers had usually a furlough for a year.

21. *ἀπήγειλε—ταῦτα*] 'reported these excusatory messages.' 'Ῥύμας,' 'lanes'; a signification only found in the later writers, and, as appears from Lobeck on Phryn., first employed as a *comic* appellation. *Τοὺς πτωχοὺς—τυφλοὺς*, i. e. the most wretched and miserable objects. We are not, however, to understand that *others* were not pressed to come.

23. *φραγμοὺς*] The Commentators all take this to mean 'places fenced off.' But that sense is quite unsatisfactory. From the connexion of this with *ὁδοὺς*, it is plain that some *kind of road* is meant; and as *φραγμὸς* signifies what we call in the country a *dead fence*, (i. e. with

μου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν 24
κεκλημένων γεύσεται μου τοῦ δείπνου.

Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ στραφεὶς εἶπε 25
πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐἴτις ἔρχεται πρὸς με, καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα 26
ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ
τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἐτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ
ψυχὴν, οὐ δύναται μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. Ἔτις οὐ βα- 27
σταίνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ δύνα-
ται μου εἶναι μαθητὴς. τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν, θέλων πύργον 28
οικοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ
ἔχει [τὰ] † πρὸς ἀπαρτισμόν; ἵνα μήποτε, θέντος αὐτοῦ θε- 29
μέλιον, καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι, πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες
ἄρξωνται ἐμπαίξουσιν αὐτῷ· λέγοντες· Ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρω- 30
πος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι. ἢ τίς 31
βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος συμβαλεῖν ἑτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον,
οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλευέται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα
χιλιάσιν ἀπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ’
αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος, πρεσβείαν ἀπο- 32
στείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν, 33
ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναται
μου εἶναι μαθητὴς. Ἐκαλὸν τὸ ἅλας· εἰάν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μω- 34
ρανθῆ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; οὔτε εἰς γῆν, οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν 35
εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἐξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν
ἀκουέτω.

XV. Ἡ ΉΣΑΝ δὲ ἐγγιζόντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι 1
καὶ οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ, ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ φαρι- 2

faggots) so the sense here must be, ‘a fenced path,’ such as when carried across vineyards, orchards, &c. would require to be fenced off, to secure the produce. Thus ὁδοὺς and φραγμαδοὺς may be rendered ‘the high roads and bye-paths,’ corresponding to the *streets and lanes* before.

— ἀνάγκασον] All the best Commentators have been long agreed, that this can only denote the moral compunction of earnest persuasion. See Note on Matt. xiv. 22.

26. μισεῖ] i. e. comparatively, namely ‘minus amat,’ as appears from Matt. vi. 24. & x. 37. Τὴν ἑ. φυχήν, ‘his own life.’

28. πύργον] Doddr. supposes this to be such a tower as was built in the vineyards of the East, for the temporary accommodation of those who guarded the produce. But the costliness implied in calculating its expense plainly indicates (as the best Commentators have seen) a permanent mansion of the highest class, such as was called *πύργος*, by a similar figure as that in the Latin *turris*, as denoting a turreted house, and, by implication, a considerable edifice.

— τὰ πρὸς ἀπ.] Several MSS. have τὰ εἰς, and some without the τὰ, which is cancelled by Griesb. and Scholz; rightly, if the construction be what Bornem. affirms, εἰ ἔχει τὴν δαπάνην εἰς ἀπ.

— καθίσας] This is used *graphicè*, and is merely *ad ornatum*. ψηφίζειν signifies, 1. to count by dropping pebbles; (ψηφίους) a primitive mode of calculation still preserved in barbarous nations; 2. to calculate, reckon, compute.

31. συμβαλεῖν] The construction *συμβαλεῖν εἰς πόλεμον*, or μάχην τινι, is frequent in the Classical writers. Such adjuncts are *eretical*. Καθίσας is, as before, said *graphicè*, and καθίζειν and the Latin *sedere* are often joined in expressions denoting to take counsel.

32. ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἶρ.] By τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην is meant what tends to peace, i. e. proposals for peace, conditions of peace. So τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης in Rom. xiv. 19. Wets. appositely cites a similar use of τὰ πρὸς τὰς διαλύσεις in Polyb.

33. ἀποτάσσεται] i. to renounce, forsake. Ἀποτάσσειν signifies, 1. to range into parts. 2. (in the middle voice) to take part with one, which implies 3dly to renounce the other. This last sense of the word is Alexandrian Greek, and only found in Joseph. and other later writers.

XV. 2. διεγόγγυζον] The διά here signifies *inter se*. Προσδέχεται. Προσδέχεσθαι implies admission to any one’s company or acquaintance; and συνομιλεῖν, to his intimacy. See 1 Cor. v. 11. Gal. ii. 12. and Ps. ci. 5.

σαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες· Ὅτι οὗτος ἀμαρτωλὸς
 3 προσδέχεται, καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 4 παραβολὴν ταύτην, λέγων· Ἴτις ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ¹Mat. 18.
 ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ ἀπολέσας ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐ καταλείπει
 τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ
 5 ἀπολωλὸς, ἕως εὕρη αὐτό; καὶ εὕρων ἐπιτίθησιν ἐπὶ τοὺς
 6 ὄμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων· ^k καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον συγκαλεῖ τοὺς ^{k, 1}Pet. 2.
 φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Συγχαρήτέ μοι,
 7 ὅτι εὗρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπωλωλός. ¹λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ¹Supr. 5.
 οὕτω χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἀμαρτωλῷ μετα-
 νοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ ἐννενηκονταεννέα δικαίοις, οἵτινες οὐ χρεῖαν
 8 ἔχουσι μετανοίας. ἢ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, εἰάν
 ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει λύχνον, καὶ σαροῖ τὴν
 9 οἰκίαν, καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς, ἕως ὅτου εὕρη; καὶ εὕρουσα
 συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς γείτονας, λέγουσα· Συγχα-
 10 ρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπόλεσα. οὕτω, λέγω
 ὑμῖν, χαρὰ γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ
 ἀμαρτωλῷ μετανοῦντι.
 11 Εἶπε δὲ· Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς· καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώ-
 12 τερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρὶ· Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος
 13 τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς
 ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱός, ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς
 χώραν μακρὰν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ, ζῶν

4. ἐπὶ joined with verbs of motion indicates the purpose of the action. Kypke aptly compares Diog. Laert. i. 10, 2. πεμφθεῖς—ἐπὶ πρόβατον. To which may be added Thucyd. iv. 13. ἐπὶ ζύλα—παραπέμπειν.

5. ἐπιτίθησιν—ὄμους] It may have been, as some say, a custom with the Jewish shepherds to carry their sheep on their shoulders. But this passage will not prove it; for a lost sheep far from home must by shepherds of all countries be conveyed in some such manner, since one sheep cannot be driven.

7. ἢ] for μάλλον ἢ, as in the best writers, e. gr. Thucyd. ii. 11. See Winer. Gr. § 28. who accounts for the idiom from Hebraism. But Bornem. more rightly refers it to the construction being moulded as if πότερον εἰ had preceded: citing Ecclus. 22. 15.

8. τίς γυνή] With this parable the Commentators compare a very similar one from the Rabbinical writings.

— ἅπτει λύχνον] for which there would be need; since (as we find from the remains of Herculaneum and Pompeii) the houses of the lower orders in antient times either had no windows, or what were rather like the loop-holes in our barns.

11. εἶπε δὲ] 'he moreover said.'

12. τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος] Sub. μοι from the preceding, 'the portion which falleth to me.' This use of ἐπιβάλλειν is found in the best writers from Herodot. downwards. See examples in Recens. Synop. and my Note on Thucyd.

i. 99. The Jewish law did not, any more than the Roman, permit to a father the arbitrary disposal of his whole property. It was entailed on the children in equal portions, except that the first-born had a double share. Such distribution, however, was sometimes made by an indulgent parent to his children during his life time, with a reservation of what was necessary to the support of himself and the rest of the family, if any. It would indeed appear from passages of Theophrastus and Dionys. Hal. which I have adduced in Recens. Synop., that this was not infrequently the case.

— τὸν βίον] 'his substance,' or property, denoting almost always moveable property.

13. συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα] The sense is, 'having converted the whole into money;' as is clear from two passages cited by Wets. from Plutarch, p. 772. and Quintill. Dial. v. So we say to convert goods into money. There is, however, no ellipsis of εἰς ἀργύριον, but only that circumstance is implied in συναγ., which seems to have been a form of expression used in common life.

— διεσκόρπισε] 'dissipated.' A metaphor taken from winnowing. So Alexis cited by Wets. σφαῖραν ἀπέδειξε τὴν οὐσίαν.

— ἀσώτως] i. e. τρῶπῳ ἀσώτου. Ἄσωτος originally denoted one who cannot be saved; but was afterwards used, in an active sense, to denote 'one who cannot save,' a prodigal, a dissolute person. Some Commentators, however, maintain a passive sense, referring to Aristot. Eth. iv. 1. But that passage supplies no cert. And

ἀσώτως. δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα, ἐγένετο λιμὸς 14
 ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστε-
 ρεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας 15
 ἐκείνης· καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν
 χοίρους. καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσει τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν 16
 κερατίων, ὧν ἦσθιον οἱ χοῖροι. καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. Εἰς 17
 ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν εἶπε, Πόσοι μισθιοὶ τοῦ πατρός μου περισ-
 σεύουσιν ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι; ἀναστὰς πορευ- 18
 σομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ· Πάτερ, ἡμαρτον
 εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· [καὶ] οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος 19
 κληθῆναι υἱὸς σου· ποίησόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου. καὶ 20
 ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ
 μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσπλαγ-
 χνίσθη· καὶ δραμῶν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ
 καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός· Πάτερ, 21
 ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ
 ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱὸς σου. εἶπε δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δού- 22
 λους αὐτοῦ. Ἐξενέγκατε τὴν στολὴν τὴν πρώτην, καὶ ἐν-
 δύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ

in Act. 2.
39.
Eph. 2. 12,
17.

it is plain that Aristotle considered the word as having an active sense, since he just after explains it by ἀκρατῶς καὶ εἰς ἀκολασίαν δαπανηρούς; the most accurate definition that has ever yet been given of the word.

14. ἰσχυρός] 'severe, extreme.' An epithet not unfrquent with nouns signifying famine or pestilence. Κατὰ, over, throughout.

15. ἐκολλήθη] 'connected himself with,' i. e. bound or engaged himself to. The verb has properly a passive sense, but is always used in a reflected or reciprocal one. Βόσκειν χοίρους. An employment considered by all the antient nations, even where no religious prejudices subsisted, as among the vilest and most contemptible. How degrading, then, for a Jew to be thus occupied!

16. καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσει—αὐτῷ] The sense which many Translators and Commentators assign to these words is very unsatisfactory. Camp. strenuously maintains, that ἐπεθύμει cannot denote desire ungratified (for the young man (says he) had surely the power, and would scarcely scruple to satisfy his hunger on the husks; and that it is in vain to support this view by taking for granted circumstances which do not appear from the story. This is very true, but little to the purpose. It will only hold good against supplying κερατίων ἀπὸ τοῦ αὐτοῦ. It may be argued, why should οὐδεὶς have been used? for surely none could give him even of the κεράτια but his master. One mode of avoiding the difficulty connected with the common version 'he desired to fill his belly,' is, with Campb. and others, to take ἐπιθυμῆσαι ἀγαπᾶν, 'to be fain,' i. e. content; and to suppose that οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ an ellipse of τι scil. φαγεῖν. But, as I have shown infra xvi. 21., that sense has not been established on any certain authority, and it

is liable to some objections on the score of the sense yielded. I would now acquiesce in the common version 'he would fain have filled his belly,' &c. 'And yet no one gave him any food,' i. e. such as is eaten by men. (See more on xvi. 21.) His wages, in a season of extreme scarcity and dearth, were not likely to supply him with food sufficient. By the κερατίων Commentators are now agreed is meant (as Sir Tho. Brown first proved) the fruit of the ceratonia siliquosa or carob tree, common in the Southern and Eastern countries, and still used for feeding swine, nay occasionally eaten by the poorer sort of people, as were the siliquæ among the Romans.

17. εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἐλθὼν] The phrase is properly used of revival from a fainting fit, or recovery from insanity, or awakening from a torpid sleep; but is occasionally employed in a metaphorical sense (as here) of recovery from the delusion of vice, of which examples are adduced by Wets., Kypke, and others.

18. οὐρανόν] for τὸν Θεόν, an Orientalism. Ἄναστας, for εἰθέως.

19. καὶ] This is omitted in a considerable number of the best MSS. and Versions, and is cancelled by almost all Editors.

20. ἐπέπεσεν—αὐτοῦ] A significant mode of showing forgiveness and reconciliation.

21. πατέρα &c.] He commences the confession he had meditated, notwithstanding he had the embrace of forgiveness, yet does not finish his intended speech; being, we may suppose, interrupted in uttering the last words ποιήσου—σου by the words of his father.

22. ἐξενέγκατε &c.] The articles called for are such whose use denoted freedom and dignity; and the robe is to be the best. This use of πρώτος is rarely found out of the Scriptures.

23 ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας· καὶ ἐνέγκαντες τὸν μόσχον τὸν
 24 σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ
 υἱὸς μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὐ-
 25 ρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι. Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ
 πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ οἰκίᾳ,
 26 ἤκουσε συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα τῶν
 27 παίδων, ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἶη ταῦτα; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι ὁ
 ἀδελφός σου ἦκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν
 28 σιτευτὸν, ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ὠργίσθη δὲ, καὶ
 οὐκ ἔθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ οὖν πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν παρε-
 29 κάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ πατρί· Ἴδου, το-
 σαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρήλθον
 καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου
 30 εὐφρανθῶ. ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱὸς σου οὗτος, ὁ καταφαγὼν σου τὸν
 βίον μετὰ πορνῶν, ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν μόσχον τὸν
 31 σιτευτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ
 32 εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σὰ ἐστίν. εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι
 ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ ἀπο-
 λωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὐρέθη.

1 XVI. ἘΛΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Ἄν-
 θρωπὸς τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος διε-
 2 βλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ;
 ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι

23. τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτ.] i. e. one such as we may suppose most opulent rustic families would be usually provided with for any extraordinary call for hospitality, as with us *poultry*. And *real* was by the ancients reckoned a delicacy. On *θύσατε*, *butcher*, see Note on Matt. xxii. 4.

24. νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησε] This must be taken, as the ancient and most modern Interpreters explain, in a metaphorical sense of *spiritual* death and coming to life again by repentance; a sense often occurring in Scripture, and not unfrequent in the Classical writers.

25. ἤκουσε συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν] It is a very ancient, and *Oriental* custom to have concerts of music at entertainments. See Hom. Od. xvii. 358.

27. ὑγιαίνοντα] 'safe and sound.' So the Greeks say *σῶν καὶ ὑγιῆ*, as Herodo. iii. 124. Thucyd. iii. 34.

29. δουλεύω] The present tense here denotes *continuity*, 'I have been and am serving thee.'

30. ὁ καταφαγὼν—βίον] This metaphor to denote prodigality is common in all the Classical writers from Homer downwards. See many examples in Recens. Synop.

31. πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σὰ ἐστίν] i. e. *is to be* thine as my heir (for his brother had forfeited all title to *inheritance*). Such a person the Romans called *Herus minor*.

XVI. 1. ἀνθρώπος τις ἦν πλ.) On the object in this Parable the Commentators widely

differ. (See Recens. Synop.) It is, however, generally admitted to have an affinity to the foregoing one, and, like that, to have been meant for the instruction of Christ's followers in general; for *μαθηταὶ* is often taken in this extended sense. And as *that* represents the consequences of living without God in the world; so *this* seems to have been meant to teach men the true use of riches, and how they may be employed, so that being in this world rich towards God, they may attain eternal happiness in the world to come. A parable very similar to this is cited from D. Kimchi on Isaiah xl. 21.

—οἰκονόμος] The *οἰκονόμος* was a domestic, generally a free man, who discharged duties corresponding with those of our *house stewards* and of our *house-keepers*. Διεβλήθη, was accused. This use of the word, of a *true* and not of a calumnious charge, is chiefly found in the Sept. and the later Greek writers.

2. τί] for *διὰ τί*, how! importing expostulation and anger. But there may be, as Bornem. maintains an ellipse of *δ*, and thus τί will denote *what*. Τὸν λόγον, 'the account,' viz. which you are bound to give. So Plato Phæd. § 8. ὑμῖν δὲ τοῖς δικασταῖς βούλομαι τὸν λόγον ἀποδοῦναι, 'give my account.' Δυνήσῃ is not redundant, but signifies *must*, i. e. unless thou give a *satisfactory* account. The not attending to this point has occasioned many misconceptions in the interpretation of the Parable.

οικονομεῖν. εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι 3
 ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν
 οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. ἔγνων τί ποιήσω· ἵνα ὅταν 4
 μετασταθῶ τῆς οἰκονομίας, δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους αὐ-
 τῶν. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεωφειλετῶν 5
 τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, ἔλεγε τῷ πρώτῳ· Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ 6
 κυρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν βιάτους ἐλαίου· καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον
 πενήκοντα. ἔπειτα ἑτέρῳ εἶπε· Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ 7
 δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν κόρους σίτου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου
 τὸ γράμμα, καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. ^η καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύ- 8
 ριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν. ὅτι
 οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ
 φωτός εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσι. ^θ καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγω· 9

^η Eph. 5. 8.
^ι Thess. 5.
 6.
^ο Matt. 6.
 19.
 et 19. 21.
^ι Tim. 6.
 19.

3. ἀφαιρεῖται] 'is taking,' has taken away.
 — σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω] The sense is, 'I have not strength to work as a day labourer;' of which occupation *digging*, as being the most laborious and servile (hence prisoners of war were often set to it) is put for the whole. The expression seems to have been proverbial. So, among the passages which I have adduced in Recens. Synop., Phocyl. *εἰ δέ τις οὐ δέδακε τέχνην, σκάπτειτο δικέλλη*. and Aristoph. Av. 1432. *τι γὰρ πάθω, σκάπτειν γὰρ οὐκ ἐπίσταμαι*.

4. ἔγνω] 'I have resolved.' A use of *γιννώσκω* frequent in the best writers. Or, as Kuin. and others explain, 'I understand' or discern, a thought has occurred to me. Μετασταθῶ. Μεθίστημι is often used of removal from office. In δέξωνται we have antecedent for consequent (*support*), as in Joh. xix. 27. Δέξ. may (as Kuin. directs) be taken *impersonally*; but, on account of the αὐτῶν following, it is better to suppose an ellipse of ἀνθρώποι; or rather there seems to be a reference to *certain persons* in the mind of the steward, i. e. his master's debtors.

5. τῷ πρώτῳ] One or two cases mentioned as examples of what was said to all.

6. δέξαι τὸ γράμμα &c.] There is some doubt as to the sense of γράμμα. The almost invariable opinion of Commentators, antient and modern, is that it signifies a *bond*, or *engagement*, of which sense Kypke adduces four examples from Josephus and Libanius. And Grot. has proved that γράμμα and the Latin *litteræ* had the signification of *syngrapha*, or *chirographa*, (so we say a note of *hand*) and *cautio*. These bonds, he shows, were kept in the hands of the steward. The thing, however, is not quite clear; and to make it so, Dr. A. Clarke remarks, that "this γράμμα was a writing in which the debt was specified, together with the obligation to pay so much, at such and such times. This appears to have been in the *hand writing* of the debtor, and probably signed by the steward: and this precluded imposition on each part. To prevent all appearance of forgery in this case, he is desired to write it over again, and cancel the old engagement." That it was in the *hand writing*

of the debtor, is certain. Yet such a note of hand could not require the *steward's signature*. I cannot therefore but think that the opinion originally formed of this passage, (see Recens. Synop.) and which was also entertained by Macknight, is the true one. These γράμματα were, it should seem, both *bonds* and *contracts*. Those who took land were, we may suppose, required, previously to occupancy, to execute and sign an *engagement* binding them to pay as rent a certain portion of the produce to the proprietor. This was, no doubt, countersigned by the proprietor or his steward, with an *acceptance* thereof, of which a *copy* was given to the occupier for his security. Thus the writing in question, being both an *engagement* and a *contract*, was rightly styled a γράμμα, in whichever sense that word may be taken. This would be a lasting advantage to the tenants, and, of course, would entitle the steward to a proportionably greater degree of their gratitude.

8. κύριος] 'the master (of the steward),' not, as it is vulgarly interpreted, 'the Lord,' i. e. Christ. Ἐπήνεσε, 'commended him,' not for his fraud, but, besides his prudence in securing his future subsistence, for the dexterity with which he had effected it; (as, in Terent. Heuton. iii. 2. 26., Chremes does a knavish servant; "Syrus. Eho! laudas, quæso, qui heros falleret? Chremes in loco ego vere laudo"), for a blundering fraud would merit both censure and contempt. Φρονίμως, astutè. Τὸν οἶκ. τῆς ἀδικίας, for τὸν οἶκ. τὸν ἀδικον, (Hebraicè) the fraudulent steward. (So v. 9. μαμόνα τῆς ἀδικίας for τοῦ μ. δόικου, which occurs at v. 11.)

— ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ—εἰσι] The best Commentators are agreed that these are the words, not of the *master*, but of *Christ* suggesting an important admonition. By οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος are meant those who are devoted to the things of this world, as children to their parents. By οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ φωτός, those who are studious of true religion. Both phrases are found in the Rabbinical writings. The words εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν are exegetical of φρονίμως, and admit of various explanations, according as a literal or metaphorical sense be adopted. For the latter there is no authority, and as to the former, it may denote

ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα
 10 ὅταν ἐκλίπητε, δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰώνιους σκηνάς. P' O P. infr. 19.
 πιστός ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ, καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστί. καὶ ὁ ἐν
 11 ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος, καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ
 ἀδικῷ μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν

'as far as regards the age in which they live.' But it more probably signifies 'in respect to (i. e. as regards their dealings with) the men of their generation, their contemporaries, and those with whom they have to do.' This signification of γενεά is frequent in the N. T.

9. ποιήσατε—σκηνάς] On the whole of this verse there is no little diversity of interpretation. With respect to the μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, it is plainly for μαμωνᾶ ἀδίκου, by a common Hebraism. But the force of the epithet here is not so clear. Some take μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδ. to denote riches acquired by injustice, for which, indeed, there is no want of authority. But this cannot here be admitted, because it would lead to a sense which would inculcate a doctrine unworthy of the Gospel; as if the wrath of God for ill-gotten gain could be appeased by giving to the poor. Far better, therefore, is it to suppose, with the best modern Commentators, that ἀδικία is here to be taken in the sense *deceitful, unstable*, as opposed to ἀληθινός, as at ver. 11. Of this sense they adduce many examples from the LXX. and the Classical writers, and a few from the N. T. But these last are not to the purpose; and the others *doubtful*, as taken from poetic phraseology. That our Lord elsewhere calls riches *fallacious*, is no proof that they are so called here. I should therefore prefer, with some antient and several modern Commentators, to suppose that the epithet has reference, in a general sense, to the means whereby riches are often acquired. And I would suggest that ἀδικία sometimes is used of *harsh and gripping conduct*, and taking unfair advantages, without which riches, it is to be feared, are rarely amassed. See Matth. xxv. 24. Bornem. would remove the difficulty by supplying, from conjecture, an οὐ after λέγω; adducing several examples, both from the Classics and the Scriptures, of a negative particle being lost. But they are almost invariably taken from authors, of which we have few MSS., or where only a few MSS. present the omission. That the οὐ should here have been omitted in all the MSS., antient and modern, is so very improbable as to present a difficulty far greater than the difficulty of interpreting the passage as it stands. That difficulty, too, is exaggerated, and indeed unnecessarily increased by Bornem. who chuses to take ἀδικίας for iniquitatis causā, though the sense of οἰκονομον τῆς ἀδικίας is fixed by the μαμώνα τῆς ἀδ. just afterwards. At ἐκλίπητε there is an ellipse of τὸν βίον, which is generally expressed in the Classical writers, though in the LXX. always omitted.

With respect to δέξωνται, many antient and modern Commentators understand by it the angels appointed to receive departed spirits. And for this there is countenance in Matth. xxiv. 31. Luke vi. 38. & especially xii. 20. τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σου. But there the ἀπαιτ. may be taken as an *impersonal*, as indeed almost all recent Commentators take the δέξωνται in the present passage, q. d. 'that ye may be re-

ceived.' It would seem, indeed, most natural to refer δέξωνται to the φίλους before; and this is strongly confirmed by the foregoing parable, of which this is an application. Many antient and many modern Commentators (as Grot., Mald., Brug., De Dieu, and Schoetg.) take δέξωνται as referring to those φίλοι, with allusion to a Jewish dogma to this effect. "The rich assist the poor in this world with their riches; the poor the rich, in another world, with their bodies and souls." But it seems better to suppose the sense to be, 'Make to yourselves friends by relieving the poor and destitute, that those whom you have thus befriended may, by their prayers and intercessions, be a means of your being received into heaven,' i. e. may contribute to your reception. And this view has been ably maintained and vindicated by Mr. Scott, and, in an eloquent sermon, by Mr. Le Bas. After all, however, this interpretation is more justifiable Theologically than Philologically; and I must still acquiesce in that recommended in Recens. Synop. Δέξωνται is, strictly speaking, not used impersonally, but has reference to the φίλους before; and the plural there is used with accommodation to the foregoing parable, namely, the friends made by the crafty steward. Besides, φίλον ποιῆσαι seems to be an Hellenistic phrase, denoting to *make interest*; though something nearly approaching to it occurs in the Classical writers, e. gr. Thucyd. i. 28. Thus we say to make friends with, or to be friends with any one. Had it not been for the accommodation in question, φίλον would have been written, and consequently also δέξωνται; for the hearer or reader is supposed to be well aware, that the person with whom this interest is to be acquired is God. The sense, therefore, is, 'Do ye [in like manner as the steward made friends with the tenants] make friends [with God] by means of those riches which are so often acquired or employed wrongly,' viz. by their right distribution, in order that when ye fail [and your stewardship expires] the interest ye have thus acquired may be a means of your being admitted to the eternal abodes [the mansions of the blessed]. In αἰώνιους σκηνάς there is meant to be an *opposition*, of solid and lasting houses, to the temporary and frail tents of this world.

10. ὁ πιστός—ἐστιν] This is an adagial saying, (found also in the Rabbinical writers), to be understood only of what generally happens. On which principle masters act, who, after proving the fidelity of servants in small matters, at length confide more important business to their care. Our Lord, however, proceeds to give it an application as respects the comparative importance of the riches of this world, and those of heaven, q. d. As he who is faithful in small matters, &c., so he who has misapplied the riches committed to his stewardship, &c.

11. τίς] By implication, *no one*, i. e. God will not. Τὸ ἀληθινόν, 'the true riches,' i. e. the

πιστεύσει; καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ 12
ὑμέτερον τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; ⁹ Οὐδεὶς οἰκίτης δύναται δυοὶ κυ-
ρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον
ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει.
οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

q Matt. 6.
24.

r Matt. 23.
14.
s Psal. 7.
10.
1 Sam. 16.
7.

¹¹ Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι, φιλάργυροι 14
ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. ¹² καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· 15
Ἔμεῖς ἐστέ οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων·
ὁ δὲ Θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις
ὑψηλὸν βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ [ἐστίν]. ¹³ Ὁ νόμος 16
καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἕως Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ
Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. ¹⁴ Εὐκο- 17
πώτερον δὲ ἐστὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἢ
τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν. ¹⁵ Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυ- 18
ναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἕτεραν, μοιχεύει· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀπολε-
λυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν, μοιχεύει. Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν 19
πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσου, εὐφραινό-
μενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. πτωχὸς δέ τις ἦν ὀνόματι 20
Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ, ἠλκωμένος 21
καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων

t Matt. 11.
12, 13.

u Ps. 102.
27.
Esa. 40. 8.
et 51. 6.
Matt. 5. 18.
9 Pet. 2.
7, 10.
x Matt. 5.
32, et 19. 9.
Marc. 10.
11.
1 Cor. 7.
10.

favour of God and admission to the eternal mansions of bliss. So said in opposition to the riches of the world, which are but a vain show, and promise what they never perform.

12. *εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ—ὑμῶν*] This is only another mode of expressing the same thing as in the preceding verses, by considering it in another view. By τὸ ἀλλοτρίον are meant the goods of this life only, so called because they are, strictly speaking, not our own, but only committed to us as stewards. So Clem. Rom. ii. 5. cited by Wets. enjoins us τὰ κοσμικὰ ταῦτα ὡς ἀλλότρια ἡγεῖσθαι, καὶ μὴ ἐπιθυμεῖν αὐτῶν. By τὸ ὑμέτερον are meant the riches of an eternal inheritance in heaven, called our own, because 1st, the possession of it is secured to us on certain conditions; 2dly, it will be wholly our own, and not to be shared with others.

13. See Note on Matt. vi. 24.

14. *ἐξεμυκτήριζον α.*] 'sneered at him.' *Μυκτηρίζειν* (from *μυκτήρ*, the nose) properly signifies to *turn up the nose*; a metaphor used in most languages to designate *derision*, and sometimes contempt.

15. *δικαιοῦντες ε.*] This expression (which is variously interpreted) designates their arrogating to themselves a virtue and sanctity not really their's. Thus *δικαίωσις* is taken, like the Hiphil conjugation in Hebrew for 'to make [one seem] just.' *Βδέλυγμα* is for *βδελυκτόν*, abstract for concrete. Of course, this enunciation must be restricted to what went before, and denote the pomp of ceremonious observances, which serves as a cloak to vice.

16-18. On these verses, see Note on Matt. xi. 12 & 13. v. 18 & 32. and on the connexion with the preceding, see Grot., Whitby, and Dodd.

19. *ἄνθρωπος δέ τις, &c.*] It has been disputed, both among ancient and modern Commentators, whether the following narration be a real history, or merely a story, or something composed of both, i. e. founded on fact, but adorned with colouring and imagery. The best Commentators, both ancient (as Theophyl. and Euthym.) and modern (as Lightf., Whitby, Dodd., Rosenm., and Kuin.), with reason consider it as a *parable*, since all the circumstances seem parabolical, and a story very similar to it is found in the Babylonian Gemara. The scope of the parable is too obvious to need explanation.

— *πορφύραν*] The use of purple vestments was originally confined to Kings, but had gradually extended itself to the noble and rich. On this, and the nature and species of Byssus among the ancients, see Recens. Synop.

20. *πτωχός*] Not so much a *beggar*, as a *poor destitute person*. 'Ἐβέβλητο, &c.,' was stretched out at, &c. See Note on Matt. viii. 6. The portal of a rich man was, for many reasons, a frequent resort of such. In which view Wets. cites Hom. Od. ρ. 336. & Il. κ. 25. This still continues to be the case in Italy and elsewhere. This would seem to have been the usual place where Lazarus was laid. See Note on Acts iii. 2. 'ἠλκωμένος, 'full of sores,' as beggars often are.

21. *ἐπιθυμῶν χορτ.*] It has been much debated among the Commentators whether *ἐπιθυμῶν* signifies *desiring*, or *who desired*, or *who was glad*, or *vain*. The former interpretation has been generally maintained by ancient and modern Commentators; but the latter has been adopted by Elsn., Parkh., Campb., and others, whose reasons, however, are of no great weight.

ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχό-
 22 μνοι ἀπέλειχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ. ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν
 τὸν πτωχόν, καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς
 τὸν κόλπον [τοῦ] Ἀβραάμ. ἀπέθανε δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος,
 23 καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾄδῃ ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ,
 ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὄρᾳ τὸν Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ
 24 Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ· ^γ καὶ αὐτὸς ^δ φωνήσας εἶπε· ^γ Ἐσα. 66.
 Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με, καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα ²⁴ Zach. 14.
 βάλῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ ^{12.} Marc. 9. 44.
 25 τὴν γλῶσσάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. ^ε εἶπε ^{13.} Job. 21.

For ἀγαπᾶν, though used in this sense by the Classical writers, is never by the Scriptural ones; and ἐπιθυμῆν no where occurs in that sense in the Classical, nor, I believe in the Scriptural writers; for as to Luke xv. 16, see the Note there. Now the difference between 'I was fain,' and 'I would fain,' is to be attended to. The former signifies, 'I was glad,' (for *fain* comes from the Ang. Sax. *feagen*, *glad*), which implies a sort of compulsion for fear of worse; the latter (in which *fain* is an *adverb*) signifies 'I would gladly do,' or have done, a thing. Now although in both these passages of Luke, the former signification would yield a tolerable sense, yet as that is not established on any certain authority, either Classical or Scriptural, it must not be adopted. The question is, whether the latter signification is to be adopted in these two passages, or the ordinary one to *desire*. It should seem that the same signification will not serve for both. Our common Translators have, I think, done right in adopting the sense 'he would fain' in the former; and have rightly retained the ordinary signification in the latter. In the former, ἐπιθυμῆν is, by a common idiom, for ἐπεθύμει ἂν, literally, 'he would have desired, (i. e. if he could have brought his stomach to admit such distasteful food) to fill his belly,' q. d. he would fain have filled, &c. But in the latter case it is simply *desire*, or *wish* that is expressed. His desire, in being laid there, was to be fed &c. The taking his post there was a sort of *begging by action*. That this his desire was *not* fulfilled, is not only not implied in the term itself, but is, as Campb. shows, inconsistent with the circumstances of the narrative. Bornem. rightly takes this ἐπεθ. for quia cupiebat.

Ὁν ψυχίων—τραπέζης, see Matt. xv. 27. and Mark vii. 28. and Notes.

21. ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες, &c.] This must not, with some, be considered as *meant* to note an alleviation of his sufferings, though the tongue of a dog is known to be healing, but only (as Euthym. and Doddr. remark.) to represent his helpless and miserable condition, (with his ulcers bare, neither bound up, nor mollified with ointment), and consequently the *inhuman neglect of the rich man*. Ἀλλὰ καὶ, *quinetiam*, nay even. Ἀπέλειχον, 'used to lick.'

22. ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγ., &c.] The more recent Commentators think that the simple idea, of Lazarus being removed to supreme felicity in heaven, is adorned with imagery agreeable to the opinions of the Jews, which are illus-

trated by Wets., Schoetg., and others, cited or referred to in Recens. Synop., from which it appears that the same notions prevailed among the Greeks and Romans. Now if there had been only the circumstance of his being carried by the angels to the place of eternal bliss, *that*, however, agreeable to the notions of the Jews, would have some countenance for it in our Lord's words, especially, "as this office (Doddr. remarks) would be suitable to their benevolent natures, and to the circumstances of a departed spirit." But when we consider the many other circumstances connected with it, as the ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Ἀβ., (which has reference to the Oriental custom of *reclining* at table, by which the head of a person sitting next him who was at the top of the triclinium was brought almost into his lap), and that, according to the Jewish opinions, angels were employed to convey the bad to hell, as well as the good to heaven, it cannot but seem that the former view is the most correct. Yet it is to be borne in mind, that no *responsibility* on our Lord's part is involved in this case, as in that of the *Dæmoniacs*; for our best Commentators and Theologians are agreed, that in *parabolical narrations*, provided the doctrines inculcated be strictly true, the terms in which they are expressed may be adapted to the prevailing notions of those to whom they are addressed. See Grot., Doddr., and Mackn.

23. ἐν ᾄδῃ] See Note on Matth. xi. 23. Here, indeed, it is commonly supposed, that the word denotes the *place of torment*. But that this is, strictly speaking, not the case, has been shown by several able Commentators, as Wets., Campb., Rosenm., and others, whom see in Recens. Synop. They have proved that the Jews (as well as the Greeks) supposed the place of departed souls to be divided into two parts, *Paradise* and *Gehenna*, which were contiguous to each other, but separated by an impassable chasm, so narrow, however, that there was a prospect of one from the other; nay that their respective inmates could converse with each other. Thus both the rich man and Lazarus might be alike in Hades, though in different parts. Rosenm. observes, that both the Jews and Greeks thought that the souls of departed persons were in all things as if they were embodied, conversing and in other respects occupied as the inhabitants of the world. See the numerous citations in Recens. Syn.

24. ὕδατος] Sub. ἐπί. See Bos. Ellip.

δὲ Ἀβραάμ· Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες σὺ τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Ἰάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακὰ· νῦν δὲ †οὗδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾷσαι. καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τούτοις, 26 μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται· ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἐντεύθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκείθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερώσιν. Εἶπε δέ· Ἐρωτῶ οὖν 27 σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα 28 μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τούτου τῆς βασιάνου.

^a Eas. 8.
20.
et 34. 16.
Joh. 5. 39,
45.
Act. 15. 21.
et 17. 11.

^a λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραάμ· Ἐχουσι Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφήτας· 29 ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ· 30 ἀλλ' εἴαν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῆ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ· Εἰ Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ 31 ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ, εἴαν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ, πεισθήσονται.

^b Matt. 18.
6, 7.
Marc. 9. 42.

XVII. ^b Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι 1 μὴ ἔλθειν τὰ σκάνδαλα· οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. λυσιτελεῖ 2

^c Matt. 18.
15, 21.
Jac. 5. 19.
Lev. 19. 17.
Prov. 17.
10.
Eccl. 19.
13.

αὐτῷ, εἰ μύλος ὀνικός περικείται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίση ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. ^c προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. εἴαν δὲ ἀμάρτη εἰς 3

^d Matt. 18.
21.

σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ· καὶ εἴαν μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ. ^d καὶ εἴαν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἀμάρτη εἰς σὲ, 4

25. ὅδε] Very many MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Edd., have ὡδε, which is edited by Matth. and Scholz. But though this may seem agreeable to a well known canon, yet that does not apply to words exceedingly similar and often confounded; in which case, too, manuscript authority is small. *Propriety* then must decide; and that here requires the ὅδε. Bornem. thinks the true reading is ὅδε ὡδε.

— σὺ] This is omitted in several MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and is cancelled by Griesb., Tittm., and Scholz; but without reason; for besides that the antithesis requires the σὺ, and the insufficiency of the evidence for cancelling it, (that of *Versions* being in a case like this but slender), we can account for its omission in two ways; for its insertion, in *one* only, and that not a very probable one.

28. διαμαρτύρηται] i. e. as Schleus. and Campb. explain, *warn, admonish, seriously exhort*; or we may conjoin both senses, and render *seriously admonish, by bearing witness of these truths*.

29. Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφ.] i. e. generally the sacred books of the Jews (as in Matt. xvii. 5.) all revealing, more or less clearly, the doctrine of a future life, and a state of rewards and punishments.

30. οὐχί] The construction is elliptical. We must supply ἀκούουσιν, 'they will not attend to them, they will slight them,' as I did.

31. εἰ Μωσέως—πεισθήσονται.] The Jews themselves confessed that the Law was delivered to them by God, and confirmed by manifest and signal miracles, the report of which, as handed down to them from their ancestors, they had re-

ceived. Yet they led a life contrary to the plain injunctions of the law. Nothing, therefore, hindered their reformation but a perverse mind, unwilling to embrace, as true, what they could not prove to be false. (Rosenm.) The passage may be thus paraphrased; "Occasions of repentance and reformation are not wanting to them. If, therefore, they will not embrace *these*, not even *miracles* could move their perverse and stubborn wills." See more in Doddr. and Campb.

XVII. 1. ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι] for οὐκ ἐνδέχεται, which occurs in Luke xiii. 33., and denotes what necessarily must happen, from the condition of man. See Matt. xviii. 7. and Note. Before μὴ ἔλθειν many MSS., Fathers, and early Edd. have τοῦ, which, as it is agreeable to the usage of Luke, is probably genuine, and thus we may render literally, 'it is impossible for offences not to come.' Yet as it may have been derived from the margin, I cannot venture to insert it. Δι' οὗ, 'through whose means.'

In the following portions there is no occasion to perplex ourselves about the connexion, since, as the best Commentators have observed, the discourse is formed of detached admonitions, and consequently no connexion is intended.

2. λυσιτελεῖ] Here there is the frequent ellipse of μάλλον.

4. ἐπτάκις] for πολλακίς; a frequent Hebrew idiom. The ἐπὶ σὲ after ἐπιστρέψῃ is omitted in very many MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. But the evidence for it (or the correction upon it πρὸς σε) is so strong, and its antiquity so great, that it is more probable that the words were omitted by some over

καὶ ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψῃ [ἐπὶ σέ,] λέγων· Μετανοῶ ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

- 5 Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ· Πρόσθε ἡμῖν
 6 πίστιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος· Εἰ εἴχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον
 σινάπεως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ Ἐκριζώθητι, καὶ
 7 φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. Τίς δὲ
 ἐξ ὑμῶν δούλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς εἰσελ-
 8 θόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ· Εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπεσαι ἄλλ'
 οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ Ἐτοιμάσου τί δειπνήσω, καὶ περιζωσάμενος
 διακόνει μοι, ἕως φάγω καὶ πῖω· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι
 9 καὶ πίεσαι σύ; μὴ χάριν ἔχει τῷ δούλῳ ἐκεῖνω, ὅτι ἐποίησε
 10 τὰ διαταχθέντα [αὐτῷ]; οὐ, δοκῶ. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν
 ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε· Ὅτι δούλοι
 ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν· ὅτι ὁ ὠφείλομεν ποιῆσαι, πεποιήκαμεν.
 11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο, ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ,
 12 καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας. καὶ
 εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην, ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ δέκα
 13 λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἕστησαν πόρρωθεν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤραν φωνὴν
 14 λέγοντες· Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσι. καὶ
 15 ἐγένετο, ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς, ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. εἰς δὲ ἐξ
 αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψε μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης
 16 δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς
 17 πόδας αὐτοῦ, εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρείτης.

nice Critics, to remove what seemed an offensive repetition, than that it should have been brought in to complete the sense. Such sort of tautology as this strengthens the sense, and is found in the best writers.

6. *συκαμίνῳ*] i. e. the *ficus sycamorus* of Linnæus, a tree whose leaves resemble those of the mulberry, and its fruit that of the fig-tree. It is found in Egypt and Palestine, and is so called as resembling the fig-tree in its fruit, and the mulberry in its leaf.

7. *ἀνάπεσαι*] 'seat thyself at table.'

8. *φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι*] These are, as Wets. observes, 2 pers. Fut. Mid. for *φάγη* and *πίη*, according to the early usage, (which, it seems, continued in the common dialect to a late period,) whereby *φάγομαι* and *πιῶμαι* were used for *φαγοῦμαι* and *πιῶμαι*. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 197. 1. and Butm. Gr. Gr. p. 244. With respect to the doctrine contained in ver. 7-10, it is plainly this, that the rewards held out to Christian obedience are not of merit, but purely of grace.

9. *αὐτῷ*] This is omitted in nearly all the best MSS., and in several Fathers and early Edd., and is with reason cancelled by almost every Editor from Beng. to Scholz.

11. *διήρχετο διὰ μέσου Σ.*] On the exact force of this expression the Commentators are in doubt, since Samaria and Galilee seem to be mentioned in a manner the reverse of their geographical

position. But it should rather seem that no notice is meant of that position, and that Grot., De Dieu, Wets., Campb., and others, have rightly supposed that our Lord did not proceed by the direct way (namely, through Samaria) to Jerusalem, but that, upon coming to the confines of Samaria and Galilee, he diverged to the east, so as to have Samaria on the right, and Galilee on the left. Thus he seems to have passed the Jordan at Scythopolis, (where there was a bridge), and to have descended along the bank on the Peræan side, until he again crossed the river, when he came opposite to Jericho. The reason which induced our Lord to take this route was (as Wets. conjectures) both to avoid any molestation from the Samaritans, and at the same time to make a greater number of Jews partakers of his benefits.

12. *εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ*] 'as he was entering,' i. e. about to enter; for *lepers* were not allowed to enter the towns. *Πόρρωθεν*. No doubt, within the distance, whatever it was, (for on that the Rabbins are not agreed), at which lepers were obliged to stand apart from others.

14. *τοῖς ἱερεῦσι*] This is either meant (as Grot. and others think) to be taken in a collective sense; or, with Wets., we may suppose the priests of both Jews and Samaritans. But the former is far more probable. On the circumstances of the narrative, see Euthym., cited in Recens. Synop.

ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα ποῦ; οὐχ εὐρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι 18 δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀλλογενὴς οὗτος· ^gκαὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ 19 Ἄναστας πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.

^g Matt. 9. 22. Marc. 5. 34. et 10. 52. sup. 7. 50. et 9. 48. inf. 18. 42. Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν φαρισαίων, πότε ἔρχεται ἡ 20 βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπεκριθὴ αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔρχε-

^h Matt. 24. 23. Marc. 13. 21. inf. 21. 8. ται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως· ^h οὐδὲ ἐροῦ- 21 σιν· Ἴδου ὧδε, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ. ἰδοὺ γάρ, ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστίν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἐλεύσονται 22

ⁱ Matt. 24. 23. Marc. 13. 21. h Matt. 24. 27. i Matt. 16. 17. et 17. 22. et 19. 12. Marc. 8. 31. et 9. 31. et 10. 33. sup. 9. 22. inf. 18. 31. m Matt. 24. 27. 28. l Pet. 3. 20. Gen. 6. 2. et 7. 7. n Gen. 19. 14. o Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 22. Eza. 13. 19. Jer. 60. 40. Ose. 11. 8. Amos 4. 11. Judas ver. 7. ἡμέραι, ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ 23 ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. ⁱκαὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν· Ἴδου 23 ὧδε, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ ἀπέλθητε, μηδὲ διώξητε. ^k ὥσπερ γάρ 24

^l Matt. 16. 17. et 17. 22. et 19. 12. Marc. 8. 31. et 9. 31. et 10. 33. sup. 9. 22. inf. 18. 31. m Matt. 24. 27. 28. l Pet. 3. 20. Gen. 6. 2. et 7. 7. n Gen. 19. 14. o Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 22. Eza. 13. 19. Jer. 60. 40. Ose. 11. 8. Amos 4. 11. Judas ver. 7. ἡ ἀστραπή ἡ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπ' οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει· οὕτως ἐστίν [καὶ] ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν 25 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. ^l πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ 25 ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. ^m καὶ καθὼς ἐγέ- 26

^p Matt. 24. 17. q Gen. 19. 26. r Supr. 9. 24. Matt. 10. 30. et 16. 25. Marc. 8. 35. Joh. 12. 25. νετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις [τοῦ] Νῶε, οὕτως ἐστίν καὶ ἐν ταῖς 26 ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, 27 ἐξεγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσηλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβω- 28 τὸν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.

^a ὁμοίως καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λῳτ· ἤσθιον, ἔπι- 28 νον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, φοκδόμουν· ὅη δὲ ἡμέρα 29 ἐξῆλθε Λῳτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, ἔβρεξε πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρα- 30 νοῦ, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας. κατὰ ταῦτά ἐστίν ἡ ἡμέρα ὁ 30 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται. ^p ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, 31 ὅς ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, 32 μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι αὐτά· καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. ^q μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς 32 Λῳτ. ^r ὅς εἰάν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει 33

17. οἱ δέκα] i. e. the whole ten.

18. ἀλλογενής] *foreigner*. Such the Samaritans were esteemed by the Jews; and Josephus calls them ἀλλοθνηεῖς. Whether they were to be regarded as *Gentiles*, was a disputed question among the Rabbis. That they were not *heathens*, is certain; but the Jews took advantage of some approach to idolatry in the worship at Mount Gerizim to regard them as such.

20. μετὰ παρατηρήσεως] On the sense of this expression Commentators are not agreed. The word παρατ. is indeed rare; but four examples are adduced from the later writers, in which the sense is, *attention, observation*. But as this signification does not seem suitable here, many recent Commentators render it *splendour, pomp, parade*. That, however, is rather an *interpretation* than a *version*. It may be more literally taken, by metonymy, to denote *what attracts observation*.

21. ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐ.] 'is among you.' q. d. the kingdom of the Messiah has even commenced

among you (i. e. in your own country and among your own people) though ye do not see it. So xi. 20. ἐφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

24. τῆς ὑπ' οὐρ.] Sub. *χώρας*, 'in the lower world.' The ellip. is found in the LXX.; and the phrase ὑπ' οὐρ., in this sense, is cited by Wets. from Plato and Liban.

25. ἀποδοκ.] See Note on Mark viii. 31.

29. ἔβρεξε] Sub. *θεός*; a frequent ellipsis, but supplied in Gen. xix. 24. Πῦρ denotes lightning; and such is the proper signification of *θεῖον*, i. e. *divine fire*. Thus places struck with lightning were said to be *θεῖα*, and were set apart from human use. Since, however, in such places there are (to use the words of Lucret. vi. 219.) *inusta vapores signa notaque, graves halantes sulphuris auras*, and since lightning has a sulphurous smell, hence it is often used for *sulphur*, as here and in Apoc. xiv. 10. xix. 20. Therefore, by πῦρ καὶ θεῖον is denoted a sulphurous fire, i. e. lightning.

33. ὅς εἰάν ζητήσῃ—ἀπολ. α.] If this be re-

34 αὐτὴν· καὶ ὃς εἶν ἀπολέσει αὐτὴν, ζωογονήσει αὐτὴν. ἄ λέγω ¹ Ματθ. 24.
 ὑμῖν· ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μίας· ὁ εἰς ^{40, 41.}
 35 παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. δύο ἔσονται ¹ Thes. 4.
 ἀλήθουςαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· ἢ μία παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ἡ
 36 ἕτερα ἀφεθήσεται. [δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἰς πα-
 37 ραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται.] ¹ καὶ ἀποκρι- ¹ Ματθ. 24.
 θέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ^{28.} ¹ Job. 30. 33.
 Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ αἵετοί.

1 XVIII. ἜΛΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ ¹ Eccl. 18.
 2 δεῖν πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι, καὶ μὴ ἐκκακεῖν, λέγων· Κρι- ^{22.}
 τῆς τις ἦν ἐν τινι πόλει τὸν Θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος, καὶ ^{12.} ¹ Rom. 12.
 3 ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντροπέμενος. χήρα δέ [τις] ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ¹ Eph. 6. 18.
 ἐκείνη, καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγουσα· Ἐκδικήσόν με ¹ Col. 4. 2.
 4 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ ¹ Thes. 5.
 δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· Εἰ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι, ^{17.}
 5 καὶ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι· διὰ γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κό- ^{17.}
 πον τὴν χήραν ταύτην, ἐκδικήσω αὐτὴν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ¹ Apc. 6.
 6 ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με. εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος· Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ ^{10.}
 7 κριτῆς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσει τὴν

ferred to the preceding context, it will import, 'whoever shall attempt to save his life by taking refuge at Jerusalem will lose it; and whoever shall seem to risk the loss of it by neglecting to flee thither, will have it.' This sense of *ζωογονεῖν* (namely to *preserve*) is never found in the Classical writers; but it is not unfrequent in the LXX. In the former it signifies to preserve life.

36. This verse is omitted in a great number of the best MSS., some Versions, and several early Edd., and is cancelled by almost all recent Edd., as an interpolation from Matthew. But as it is found in some MSS. and almost every Version of antiquity and credit, it should seem to be genuine, and only omitted accidentally, propter homœoteleuton.

37. Ποῦ κύριε] scil. ταῦτα ἔσται vel γενήσεται.

XVIII. 1. πρὸς τὸ δεῖν] 'on the subject of the duty' &c. Of this sense of *πρὸς* with verbs of speaking and writing, Kypke adduces an example from Plutarch. Πάντοτε signifies *constantly, perseveringly*, in opposition to that intermission of regular duty, which arises from weariness or despondency. Ἐκκακεῖν signifies properly 'to abandon any thing from cowardice, laziness, or despondency.' Such a *limited* sense of terms which properly denote *perpetuity* of action, is common in all languages, especially the Oriental ones.

2. τὸν Θεὸν—ἐντροπέμενος] A proverbial form, denoting the most glaring and unblushing wickedness, of which many examples are given by Elsn. and Wets., to which I have added others in Recens. Synop.; all of which may have originated from Hom. Od. x. 39.

3. ἐκδικήσων] Almost all English Commentators agree in censuring the *avenge* of our com-

mon version, and render 'do me justice upon.' But the change is unnecessary, since *avenge* in our earlier writers has this very same sense, namely, 'to take satisfaction for an injury from or upon the injurer.' So far from *revenge* forming any part of the idea, even that word itself is frequently used by our old writers in the sense of taking retribution, justice by law.

4. ἐπὶ χρόνον] scil. τινα, as Acts xxviii. 6. 1 Cor. vii. 39. So Hom. Il. β. 299. *μεινατ' ἐπὶ χρόνον.*

5. εἰς τέλος] An Hellenistic phrase (formed on the Hebr. עַד־כָּל־יְמֵי) for the Classical one *διὰ τέλους*, and signifying *perpetually, constantly*. So *ævi* is used in a kindred passage of Herodot. iii. 119. which I have adduced in Recens. Synop. Euthym. explains by *δι' ὄλον*. Ὑπωπιάζειν is properly a *pugilistic* term. It signifies 1. to bruise under the eyes; 2. to bruise, obtundere. 3. It figuratively denotes to stun, or *deare*, any one by dinning in his ears, and consequently to weary him. No certain example of this sense has been adduced from the Classical writers; but it is frequent in the correspondent term in Latin, *obtundere*, and is probably a Latinism. Euthym. explains it by *δυσωπή*.

6. τῆς ἀδικίας] for ἀδικος.

7. ὁ δὲ Θεός.] This is emphatical. Ἐκδικήσων ποιήσει is for ἐκδικήσει. Τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν, 'his choice and approved servants.' Βοῶντων is to be understood of loud and earnest entreaty. The figure is often found in Thucyd. and the best writers, but always of reproach or expostulation. There is a difficulty attendant on the *οὐ μὴ*, which the Commentators either do not touch on, or not successfully remove. Bornem. offers the best solution by taking the passage as if written thus: ἀλλ' οὐ φοβητέον, μὴ καὶ μακαρυθιμῶν ὁ Θεὸς ποιήσει τῶν ἐκλ. α. &c.

ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βωόντων πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς, καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν 8 ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔλθων ἄρα εὐρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

Εἶπε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι 9 εἰσὶ δίκαιοι, καὶ ἐξουθενούντας τοὺς λοιποὺς, τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. Ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν προσεύξασθαι 10 ὁ εἰς φαρισαῖος, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. Ὁ φαρισαῖος στα- 11 θεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσήχετο· Ὁ Θεὸς, εὐχαριστῶ σοι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμι ὡσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες ἄδικοι, μοιχοὶ ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης. νηστεύω δις τοῦ 12 σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. καὶ ὁ τελώνης 13 μακρόθεν ἑστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπάραι· ἀλλ' ἔτυπεν εἰς τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ, λέγων· Ὁ Θεὸς, ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη 14

y Esa. 1. 16.
et 58. 2.
Apoc. 3. 17.

z Job. 22.
29.
Prov. 29.
23.
supr. 14. 11.
Matt. 23.
12.
Jac. 4. 6.
10.
1 Pet. 5. 5.

method is strongly confirmed by the context. At ἐπ' αὐτοῖς supply τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς, as in Ecclus. xxxii. 18.

7. καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἑ. α.] Most Commentators, agreeably to the usual sense of μακροθυμεῖν in the N. T., take it of God's long suffering; and consequently αὐτοῖς is to be referred to those who aggravate the righteous. That, however, would involve an unprecedented harshness, since such a sense cannot be elicited even from the context, much less any word of the text. We cannot, without violence, refer αὐτοῖς otherwise than to ἐκλεκτοῖς. We must therefore suppose some other sense of μακροθυμεῖν. And as the word signifies properly to be slow-minded, it may very well denote to be slow in avenging or affording assistance. And in this sense the word occurs at Eccl. xxxii. 18. Sept. καὶ ὁ κύριος οὐ μὴ βραδύνει, οὐδὲ μὴ μακροθυμήσει ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. This interpretation (which alone suits the scope of the parable) is adopted by almost all recent Commentators, and is confirmed by Euthym.

8. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς—τῆς γῆς] The Commentators are not agreed whether this coming of our Lord adverts to his final advent, or to his advent at the destruction of Jerusalem. The former may be defended; but the latter is so confirmed by the account which we have of the time in question, in the Epistles of James, Peter, and Paul, that it can scarcely be doubted to be the true interpretation. Of course, τῆς γῆς must be taken, as often, of the land of Judea. The interrogation implies a strong negation.

It is strange that Markl. and Campb. should suppose that τὴν πίστιν means 'the belief of this truth,' namely, that God will avenge his elect. Not to say that that would require τὴν πίστιν ταύτην, it cannot be permitted to take πίστιν in the sense of belief of a truth.

9. It is strange that almost every Translator renders πεποιθ. and ἐξουθ. in a past sense, notwithstanding that εἰσι requires a present. And as ἐξουθ. is evidently a present participle, so we may be allowed to assign a present sense to πεποιθ., for the perfect has often a present sense.

11. πρὸς ἑαυτὸν] There has been some doubt as to the construction of these words, which

some Commentators connect with σταθεῖς, in the sense 'apart, by himself;' while others construe with προσήχετο. The latter mode is greatly preferable; for the former proceeds on a confusion of πρὸς ἑαυτὸν with καθ' ἑαυτὸν. Πρὸς ἑαυτὸν can only denote 'with himself,' and is not unfrequently joined with verbs of speaking or thinking; of which the Commentators adduce examples both from the N. T. and the later Classical writers. Σταθεῖς is by some rendered consists; by others is considered as added for ornament. But, as I suggested in Recens. Synop., it rather seems to refer to the posture of prayer among the Jews, namely, standing.

— ἄρπαγες] Ἄρπαξ denotes one who injures another by force; ἄδικος, one who overreaches him by fraud, and a semblance of justice and equity.

12. δις τοῦ σαββ.] viz. on the 2d and 5th days, as appears from Wets. By these are meant not public, but private and voluntary fasts. On ἀποδεκ. see Note on Matt. xxiii. 23.

13. μακρόθεν ἑστὼς] Namely, in the court of the Gentiles, if he was a Pagan; or, if a Jew, placed far apart from the Pharisees.

— οὐκ ἤθελεν—ἐπάραι.] A fine feature of real contrition and genuine humility. Schoetg. has, indeed, shown that it was a frequent maxim with the Rabbis, that he who prays should cast down his eyes, but raise his heart to God; contrary to the custom of the Greeks and Romans, which was to lift up the eyes and hands in prayer. Yet in this picture of real contrition and genuine humility we must suppose every thing unstudied.

— ἔτυπεν εἰς τὸ στῆθος] An action suited to grief, remorse, &c., and common to all nations, as appears from the copious passages adduced by Wets. and others, among which, however, I find none that sufficiently justify the construction, which appears Hellenistical, and consists in the omission of the pronoun; though the phrase, even with a personal pronoun, is very rare.

— μοι τῷ ἄμ.] Wets. and others think that the Article is emphatical and used κατ' ἐξοχήν.

οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ἢ ἐκεῖνος. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

- 15 ^a Προσεφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἄπη- ^a Matt. 19.
 16 ται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ^b ὁ δὲ ^b Marc. 10.
 Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ, εἶπεν· Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά ^b Matt. 18.
 ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιού- ^c et 19. 14.
 17 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^c ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ^c 1 Cor. 14.
 ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ ^d 1 Pet. 2. 2.
 εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. ^d Marc. 10.
 18 ^d Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων, λέγων· Διδάσκαλε ^d Matt. 19.
 ἀγαθὲ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; Εἶπε δὲ ^d Marc. 10.
 19 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ ^e Exod. 24.
 20 μὴ εἰς, ὁ Θεός. ^e τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Μὴ μοιχεύῃς· ^e 12, 13.
 μὴ φονεύῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· ^e Deut. 5.
 21 τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. ὁ δὲ ^e 16, 17.
 22 εἶπε· Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ἄκουσας ^e Rom. 13. 9.
 δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἔτι ἓν σοι λείπει· πάντα ^e Eph. 6. 2.
 ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ^e Col. 3. 20.
 23 ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα, ^f Matt. 6.
 24 περίλυπος ἐγένετο· ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα. ^g Ἰδὼν δὲ ^g Prov. 11.
 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περίλυπον γενόμενον, εἶπε· Πῶς δυσκόλως ^g 24.
 οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν ^g Matt. 19.
 25 τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστι, κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς ^g 23.
 εἰσελεῦσθαι εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς εἰσελεῦσθαι.

But the force of the Article is better laid down by Bp. Middlet. thus: "Whenever an *attributive* noun is placed in opposition with a personal pronoun, such attributive has the Article prefixed. Thus in Luke vi. 24. *ὕμιν τοῖς πλουσίοις*. xi. 46. *ὕμιν τοῖς νομοκίοις*. We have the same form of speech also in Herodot. ix. p. 342. *μέτην ἐκείνῃ*. Plut. Conv. vii. Sap. p. 95. *ἐμέ τὸν δούστηνον*. See also Soph. Elect. 282. Eurip. Ion. 348. Aristoph. Av. 5. Acharn. 1154. Eccles. 619. Of the usage in question the ground is sufficiently obvious. The Article here, as elsewhere, marks the assumption of its predicate; and the strict meaning of the publican's prayer is, 'Have mercy on me, who am *confessedly* a sinner;' or, 'seeing that I am a sinner, have mercy on me.'

14. *δεδικαιωμένος—ἢ ἐκεῖνος*] There is thought to be here the common ellipse of *μᾶλλον*. But it is better, with Rosenm. and Kuin., to suppose that, as the Hebrews often express a simple negation by a *comparative*, (as in Gen. xxxviii. 26. and 1 Sam. xxiv. 18.) so here the sense is, that the Publican went away justified, but not the Pharisee. This view is supported by the authority of Euthym.

For ἢ most of the MSS. and almost all the early Edd. have ἢ γὰρ, which is approved by Mill, and adopted by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. But though the more difficult

is usually to be considered the preferable reading; yet that principle does not extend to manifest violations of the propriety of the language. And, notwithstanding what those Editors say, this use of γὰρ cannot be defended, as appears from the vain attempts made to explain it. For to render it *sanè*, or *nimirum*, or to consider it as having reference to a clause omitted, is alike objectionable. And to regard it as *redundant*, is puerile. The canon in question, therefore, does not apply. And as this differs so slightly from another reading, namely, ἢπερ, found in some MSS. and Basil, I cannot but consider the ἢ γὰρ as an error of the scribes, who had ἢπερ in their archetypes. Whether, indeed, that be the true reading, I doubt. It seems to have been a very early correction of Luke's Greek. For elegance of style would require ἢπερ. It may be added, too, that every antient Version of credit represents ἢ or ἢπερ, not ἢ γὰρ. How περ might be confounded with γὰρ (especially by those who did not consider the construction) is obvious from the strong similarity between π and ς and α and ε. That ἢ rather than ἢπερ is the true reading, is probable from the former occurring supra xv. 7. *sine var. lect.*

15. *τὰ βρέφη*] i. e. the children of the persons who resorted to him. On the rest of the Chap., see the Notes on the parallel passages of Matth. and Mark.

ραφίδος εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες· καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆ-
 ναι; ἡ δὲ εἶπε· Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυνατὰ
 ἔστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. Ἔειπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς
 ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. ἡ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
 τοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἔστιν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν,
 ἢ γονεῖς, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἕνεκεν τῆς βα-
 σιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα ἐν
 τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζῶν αἰώνιον.

^m ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαιχθήσεται, καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται, καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται. καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχὼν, τυφλὸς τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν· ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου, ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἶη τοῦτο. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται· καὶ ἐβόησε λέγων· Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με! καὶ οἱ προάγοντες ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν· Υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. σταθεῖς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἐπῆρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Τί σοι θέλεις ποιῆσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν, ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ Θεῷ.

XIX. ΚΑΙ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱεριχὼν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης· καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος. καὶ ἐξῆτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν· τίς ἔστι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ προδραμὼν ἐμπροσθεν, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκομο-

XIX. 1. διήρχετο] Campb. and Wakef. render 'was passing through'; rightly, I conceive.

2. δοχιτελώνης] The best Commentators are agreed that this signifies a chief tax gatherer, a sort of receiver-general of a district, in which several publicans, who were inferior collectors, were employed. That Zacchæus was a Jew, and not, as some imagine, a Gentile, is pretty certain from ver. 9. The occurrence of οὗτος after αὐτός may seem harsh, but examples from the Classics are adduced by Bornem. The οὗτος

has somewhat of emphasis, and as many render, "And the man was rich."

3. ἐξῆτει—τίς ἐστι] On this idiom, see Vig. and Matth. Gr. Gr. § 295. 3. Τίς signifies *qualis*, what sort of person. The use of ἀπὸ before τοῦ ὄχλου is Hellenistic, and formed on the Hebr. *u. on account of*.

4. προδραμὼν ἐμπ.] The Commentators adduce similar pleonasm from the Classical writers. Yet it may be doubted whether there is ever, strictly speaking, a pleonasm at all. There is almost always a *strengthening of the sense*.

- 5 ρεαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν· ὅτι [δι'] † ἐκείνης ἡμελλε διέρχασθαι.
 6 καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδεν
 αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας κατάβηθι·
 7 σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μείναι. καὶ σπεύσας
 8 κατέβη, καὶ ὑπέδέξατο αὐτόν χαίρων. καὶ ἰδόντες ἅπαντες
 διεγόγγυζον, λέγοντες· Ὅτι παρὰ ἀμαρτωλῶ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθε
 9 καταλῦσαι. ἵσταθεις δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπε πρὸς τὸν κύριον·
 Ἰδού, τὰ ἡμίση τῶν ὑπαρχόντων μου, κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς
 πτωχοῖς· καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετρα-
 10 πλουν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι σήμερον σω-
 τηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο· καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς
 11 Ἀβραάμ ἐστίν. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι
 καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.
 12 Ἰδόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα, προσθεὶς εἶπε παρα-
 βολῆν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς αὐτόν εἶναι Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ δοκεῖν
 αὐτοὺς ὅτι παραχρήμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀνα-
 13 φαινεσθαι. εἶπεν οὖν· Ἀνθρώπος τις εὐγενῆς ἐπορεύθη
 εἰς χώραν μακράν, λαβεῖν ἐαυτῷ βασιλείαν, καὶ ὑποστρέψαι.
 14 καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἐαυτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς,
 15 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Πραγματεύσασθε ἕως ἔρχομαι. οἱ

† Supr. 3.
14.

† Supr. 13.
16.

† Matt. 10.
6. et 15. 24.
et 18. 11.
Act. 13. 46.

† Matt. 23.
14.
Marc. 13.
34.

— ἐκείνης] Sub. ὄδου, and indeed διὰ, which, though it is found in the common text, and in very many MSS., yet is omitted in most of the *antient* MSS., and cancelled by almost every recent Editor. The ellip., however, is harsh; and not to be defended by a similar one at v. 19., for, as Bornem. remarks, and I had myself long conjectured, there can be little doubt that the true reading there is ποῖα, and here ἐκείνη.

5. εἶδεν αὐτόν, &c.] The *antient* and early modern Commentators rightly refer our Lord's knowledge of the name and circumstances of Zacchæus to his Divine omniscience. For notwithstanding that several recent Commentators endeavour to account for it on natural principles, yet the former view is more agreeable to the air of the whole passage.

— μείναι] 'to sojourn.' See Note on Matt. x. 12. The Aorist is for the Present.

7. καταλῦσαι] 'to be a guest with. See Note on Luke ix. 12.

8. σταθεῖς—εἶπε] Construe: σταθεῖς δὲ πρὸς τὸν Κύριον εἶπε (πρὸς αὐτόν), i. e. after Zacchæus had been introduced into the presence of Jesus, (and had thereby an opportunity of addressing him,) he said, &c. So Acts v. 20. σταθέντες λαλεῖτε. and xxvii. 22.

— δίδωμι] Grot., Wets., Campb., Whitby, and others take this as *Present* for *Future*, to denote *firmness of purpose*. But it is better to suppose, with Euthym., Theophyl., and Vat., the sense to be, 'I do [hereby] give; or with Bornem., *dare volo*; agreeably to which Christ says, *This day* is salvation come unto thee, &c.

9. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς α.] The *πρὸς* is by some rendered *concerning*. But though that signification does occur, yet never in the phrase εἶπε δὲ. And

although Zacchæus is just after spoken of in the third person, yet we have only to suppose that the latter clause was addressed to the by-standers, and the former to Zacchæus, whose declaration required some reply. I have pointed accordingly. Τῷ οἴκῳ is by some referred to the *master* of the house. But it is most natural to interpret it of the *family*. Compare John iv. 53. Acts x. 2.

— καθότι] forasmuch as, inasmuch as. The Particle thus denotes *cause*, and, as is often the case with γὰρ, the use here is elliptical; q. d. Yes I do this, because &c.

11. δοκεῖν αὐτοῖς, &c.] Our Lord's words just before declared his Messiahship, and the Apostles supposed them to imply his speedy entrance upon his reign, and assuming the character of liberator of the Jewish nation. This erroneous opinion our Lord corrects in the following parable, on which see Notes on Matt. xxv. 14. seqq.

12. εὐγενῆς] 'one of noble birth,' like the Roman *Patricians*. Λαβεῖν ἐαυτῷ βασιλ. Whitby, Campb., and Schleus. have shown, that this signifies 'to receive institution to a kingdom, procure for himself royalty,' i. e. in his own country, as was the case with Archelaus and Herod; a circumstance of great notoriety.

13. δέκα δ. ε.] ten of his servants. This is merely (as Euthym. remarks) a round number. Πραγματεύσασθε. The word signifies literally and in the Classical writers, 'to be engaged in business;' but here it is used as a deponent, in the sense 'to do business with by investment in trade. Thus *πραγματεύτης* is used both in the Classical writers and the LXX. to denote a *merchant*. The term in Matthew is ἐργάζεσθαι.

δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλευσαί ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ εἶπε φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους, οἷς ἔδωκε τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνῶ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο. παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος λέγων· κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου προσεῖργάσατο δέκα μνᾶς. ¹⁰ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εὐ ἀγαθὲ δούλε· ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος λέγων· κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου ἐποίησε πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπε δὲ καὶ τούτῳ· Καὶ σὺ γίνου ἐπάνω πέντε πόλεων. καὶ ἕτερος ἦλθε λέγων· κύριε, ἰδοὺ 20 ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ. ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ, αἶρεις ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερίζεις ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρας. ¹¹ λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ· Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δούλε. ἤδεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, αἶρων ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θερίζων ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρα· καὶ διατί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριόν μου ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ ἂν ἔπραξα αὐτό; καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν· Ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν, καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς. ¹² λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθή-

¹⁰ Supr. 16.
10.

¹¹ 2 Sam. 1.
14.
Matt. 12.
37.

¹² Supr. 8.
14.
Matt. 13.
12.
et 25. 29.
Marc. 4. 25.

14. οὐ θέλομεν &c.] The earlier Commentators say that this adverts to the case of Archelaus. But that view is liable to objections; and therefore it is better, with most recent Commentators, to regard the circumstance as introduced *ad ornatum*; though, strictly speaking, it forms an interesting feature of the story.

16. προσεῖργάσατο] In this use of ἐργάζεσθαι there is the same metaphor as that by which we say 'to make money,' viz. by investment in trade. Money so employed was said to be ἐνεργον; on the contrary, what was allowed to lie dormant was said to be ἄργον.

17. ἴσθι ἐξ. ἔχων] This idiom is found in the Classical writers as well as the Scriptural ones. Ἐκδῶσα. This sense as denoting *authority over* is rare in the Classical writers, and only occurs in the later ones. There is here (as I remarked in Recens. Synop.) an allusion to the antient Oriental custom of assigning the government and revenues of a certain number of cities to a meritorious officer. See the examples in proof of this in Recens. Synop. and especially in my Note on Thucyd. i. 138.

20. σουδαρίῳ] The word is of Latin origin, and denotes such a cloth as was among the antients generally used as a *kerchief*, but sometimes as a *napkin*, i. e. little wrapper. And from the Rabbinical writers it appears that such were sometimes used to wrap money in and lay it by.

21. αὐστηρὸς] The word primarily, as applied to feeling, signifies *dry, harsh*; and, as applied to the taste, *sour and crabbed*; and in a metaphorical sense, *severe and cynical*; or, in another view, *severe and gripping*, which is the sense here.

The following are examples. Dio Chrys. Orat. 12. p. 207. *ἄνδρα αὐστηρον*. Hor. Ep. i. 7, 91. *Durus nimis attentusque videris esse mihi*. See also i. 5, 13. & Serm. ii. 6, 82.

— αἶρεις ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας] A proverbial expression like Matt. xxv. 24. Kypke observes that αἶρω is used of the taking up and carrying off any thing which has been found, and mentions a law of Solon *ἂ μη ἔθου, μη ἀνέλη· εἰ δὲ μη, θάνατος ἡ ζημία*. He and Wets. adduce other passages, from which it is clear that the pure Greek idiom requires *ἀναιρεῖσθαι*. And as no example is adduced of αἶρειν in the sense of carrying off and appropriating, it may be regarded as a Hebraism, though an idiom exactly corresponding to it is found in the Ang. Sax. and old English *Hlifstan*, to *lift*, i. e. carry off, appropriate by theft.

23. τράπεζαν] The word denotes 1. a table; 2. a money-table or counter, on which the money changers did their business. But as those counters were, no doubt, provided with desks or tillers, for the deposit of money, so τράπεζα came to mean 3. a place for the investment of money, just as our *bank* originally only denoted a counter, being derived from *ἀβαξ*.

Many MSS. and Edd. here omit the Article. But there is no proof that the phrase had become so common that the Article, which is properly requisite, could be dispensed with.

— ἔπραξα] This sense of *πράσσειν* for *εἰργεῖν* is found also in the Classical writers, but generally in the middle voice.

26. The Commentators are not agreed whether these are the words of our Lord, or of the King.

σεται· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ'
 27 αὐτοῦ. πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθροὺς μου ἐκείνους, τοὺς μὴ θελή-
 σαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἀγάγετε ἰδὲ, καὶ κα-
 28 τασφάξατε ἔμπροσθέν μου. ^a καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα, ἐπορεύετο ^b Marc. 10.
 ἔμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. ^{32.}
 29 ^a ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν, ^b Matt. 21.
 30 πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλε δύο τῶν ^c Marc. 11.1.
 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν Ἐπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι κώμην
 ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὐρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' οὗ οὐδεὶς
 31 πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ
 εἰάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ· Διατί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε αὐτῷ·
 32 Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει. ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπε-
 33 σταλμένοι, εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· λύντων δὲ αὐτῶν
 34 τὸν πῶλον, εἶπον οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί λύετε
 τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει.
 35 ^b καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπιρρίψαντες ^b Joh. 12.
 ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον, ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ^{14.}
 36 πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὑπεστρώσαντες τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ² Reg. 9.
 37 ὁδῷ. Ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ^{13.}
 ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν
 χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν Θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν
 38 εἶδον δυνάμεων, ^c λέγοντες· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασι- ^c Ps. 118.
 λεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· εἰρήνη ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψί- ^{26.}
 39 στοῖς! καὶ τινες τῶν φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπον πρὸς ^{supr. 2. 14.}
 40 αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου. ^d καὶ ^{11.} ^{Eph. 2. 14.}
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰάν οὗτοι σιωπή-
 41 σωσιν, οἱ λίθοι κεκράζονται. Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν
 42 πόλιν, ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ λέγων· Ὅτι εἰ ἔγνωσ καὶ σὺ,

According to the former interpretation, they may be supposed to be a *parenthetical admonition* to the disciples. This, however, would be harsh, and makes the next verse exceedingly so. The latter interpretation is therefore preferable, especially since it is required by the parallel passage in *Matth.* Yet it is not unattended with difficulty, which is not diminished by placing (as many Editors do) ver. 25. in a parenthesis. Besides, the words are plainly not parenthetical. To remove this difficulty, many Commentators suppose an ellip. of *ὃ δὲ κύριος εἶπε· ὅστε.* But that is too arbitrary. Nor indeed can *ellipsis* apply to this case; which is one of those numerous instances in which *γάρ* is used in answers, and where it has, indeed, a *causative* force, with reference to something which has preceded, or *might* have preceded, as belonging to the subject. See *Acts* ii. 15. & xvi. 37. Here *ὅστε* may be supposed to be referred to, or, "it is my will and pleasure."

27. ἀγάγετέ—μου] A custom derived, no doubt, from the barbarous ages, but (as appears from the Classical citations in *Wets.*) retained

by the most civilized nations of antiquity. It even yet continues in the East, which has ever been the seat of peculiar atrocity in the treatment both of criminals and of captured enemies.

28. ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν] 'he went forward [on his journey].'

33. οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ] I have shown in *Recens.* *Synop.* that the sense is, 'those who had a power over it,' including the *servants* of the owner. This use of *κύριος* is frequent in the Classical writers.

40. οἱ λίθοι κεκράζονται] *Grot.* and *Wets.* have shown that this is a proverbial form of expression, denoting that it is a *moral impossibility* for a thing to be otherwise than as it is. And they adduce several examples from the Greek and Latin writers, to which I have, in *Recens.* *Synop.*, subjoined a most apposite one from *Æschyl. Agam.* 36. οἶκος δ' αὐτός, εἰ φθολογῆν λάβοι, σαφιστάτ' ἂν λείξειεν. Our Lord had probably in view *Habakkuk* ii. 11.

42. εἰ ἔγνωσ] On the force of the phraseology. Commentators are divided in opinion. Some

καὶ γε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου· ὅτι ἤξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ, 43 καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροὶ σου χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσουσί σε, καὶ συνέξουσί σε πάντοθεν, ὁ καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσί σε 44 καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ· ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

c 1 Reg. 9.
7, 8.
Mich. 3. 12.
Matt. 24.
1, 2.
Marc. 13. 2.
infr. 21. 6.

1 Matt. 21.
12.
Marc. 11.
11.
g 1 Reg. 8.
29.
Esa. 56. 7.
Jer. 7. 11.
Matt. 21.
13.
Marc. 11.
17.
h Marc. 11.
8.
Joh. 7. 19.
et 8. 37.

Ἐκεῖ ἐπισελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς 45 πωλοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Γέ- 46 γραπταὶ· Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστίν· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν.
Ἡ καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ 47 ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ 48 λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

i Matt. 21.
23.
Marc. 11.
27.
Act. 4. 7.
et 7. 27.

XX. ἸΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, διδά- 1 σκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου, ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσ- 2 βυτέροις, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Εἰπέ ἡμῖν ἐν 2 ποία ἐξουσία ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστίν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξου- 3 σίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐρωτήσω 3 ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ εἰπάτέ μοι· Ἐκ τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰω- 4 ἀννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο 5 πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες· Ὅτι εἰάν εἰπωμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἔρει· Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; εἰάν δὲ εἰπωμεν· 6 Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· πᾶς ὁ λαὸς καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος

h Supr. 13.
18.

take ei for εἶθε, 'would that thou hadst considered'; which use is sometimes found both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. Others suppose an ellipsis, per aposiopesis, of ὡς ἀνέχοι or the like. And this view, which is adopted by most of the best Commentators, antient and modern, seems preferable. The aposiopesis is frequent in language uttered under grief or any of the violent passions. Grot. has here shown that our Lord's weeping, while it evinces his extreme sensibility and benevolence, does not derogate from, but enhances, his dignity. I would here compare the following passage of Plut. Demosth. 27. καὶ πρὸς τὴν Ἀττικὴν ἀποβλέπων δεδακρυσμένος—καὶ πρὸς τὴν ἀκρόπολιν ἀνατείνας τῆς χειρὸς εἰπεῖν, ὡ δέσποινά ποδίας, &c.
— καὶ γε] et quidem.
— τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην] Sub. ἀνήκουτα or the like. By εἰρ. is meant felicity, salvation.
— νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη, &c.] I would paraphrase thus: 'But now, by an inexcusable ignorance, thou rejectest light offered and pressed upon thee: and therefore perish thou must.'

43. χάρακα] 'a rampart.' So called from the χάρακες, or strong pales, which were driven down to preserve the agger, or mound of earth, in due form. There is here a manifest prediction,

and lively description of the siege of Jerusalem; and the accumulation of terms, περικυκλώσουσι and συνέξουσιν, designate the severity of the blockade.

44. ἐδαφιοῦσι—σοί] The best Commentators are agreed that there is in ἐδαφ. a syllepsis, of demolishing the building, and of dashing the inhabitants against the stones. Both senses are found in use, and both here seem to be meant.

— τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου] There has been some difference of opinion on the sense of ἐπισκοπή here, which, as being a word of middle signification, admits both of a good and a bad sense. Some Commentators take it here in the latter, which may be defended, and that sense is elsewhere found. But the former seems more apposite, and is adopted both by Theophyl. and Euthym., and the best modern Commentators; and this sense occurs in Job x. 12. & xxxiv. 9.

48. ἐξεκρέματο] 'hung on his words,' i.e. heard him with deep interest. Of this sense of ἐκκρεμάσθαι, and the Latin pendere, examples are adduced by the Commentators, to which I add Thucyd. vii. 75. and Genes. xlv. 30. Virg. Æn. iv. 79.

XX. 6. καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς] The Priests had

- 7 γάρ ἐστὶν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ
 8 εἰδέναί ποθεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω
 ἡμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.
- 9 Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ^{1 Matt. 21. 33. Marc. 12. 1. Luc. 20. 9. Jer. 2. 21. et 12. 10.}
 ταύτην· Ἀνθρωπὸς [τις] ἐφύτευεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέδοτο
 10 αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε χρόνους ἰκανοὺς. καὶ ἐν
 καιρῷ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δούλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ
 11 καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δῶσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ δείραντες
 12 αὐτὸν, ἐξάπεστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι ἕτερον
 δούλον· οἱ δὲ κάκεινον δείραντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες, ἐξάπέ-
 13 στειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ
 14 τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον. εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ
 ἀμπελῶνος· Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγα-
 15 πητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπήσονται. ^{m Psal. 2. 8. Gen. 37. 18. Matt. 25. 3. et 27. 1. Job. 11. 53. Heb. 1. 2. Paul. 2. 1.} ἰδόντες δὲ
 αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ, διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες·
 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, ἵνα
 15 ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω
 τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν· τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος
 16 τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς
 τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ
 17 εἶπον· Μὴ γένοιτο. ^{n Pa. 11R. 22. Es. 2. 14. et 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42. Marc. 12. 10. Act. 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7. o Es. 8. 15. Zach. 12. 3.} ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς, εἶπε· Τί οὖν
 ἐστὶ τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰ-
 18 κοδομῶντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας; ^o πᾶς ὁ
 πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον, συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν
 19 πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν. καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
 γραμματεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
 ᾧρα, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπε.
- 20 ^p Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους, ὑποκρι- ^{p Matt. 22. 15. Marc. 12. 13.}
 νομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι· ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λό-

themselves accustomed the people to that violence. When they could not legally convict their enemies, they incited the populace to stone them by what was called the *judicium zeli*. See Joh. x. 31. Acts xiv. 19. (Grot.) Stoning was indeed enjoined in the Law of Moses as a punishment for idolatry, blasphemy, incest, and other heinous offences, and its execution was committed to the people at large. Yet it appears from Exod. viii. 23. that such sort of irregular vengeance was in use before the Law. Nor was this confined to the Jews; for we find allusions to it in Hom. Il. γ. 56. and Thucyd. v. 60.

11. προσέθετο πέμψαι] This expression, as also that at xix. 11. προσθεὶς εἶπε, is an Hellenistic idiom formed on the Hebrew, and found in Gen. viii. 21. xviii. 29. Job xix. 1.

13. ἴσως] This is commonly rendered it may be, perhaps. But Pearce, Campb., and Schleus.,

object that that sense can have no place in the *Scriptures*, since the Spirit of truth could be under no doubt. Hence they would render it *surely*, adducing examples of that sense from the LXX. and the Classical writers, and referring to several Notes of Critics. But the difficulty started is perhaps imaginary; for the term occurs in a *parable*, and may be used to keep up the *verisimilitude* of the story. If this be not admitted, we may with Bornem. take the ἴσως for οἶμαι *sanē*, which he proves by references to Schaefer and Hermann.

20. ἐγκαθέτους] The word properly denotes one who is set or lies in a lurking place to watch another's motions, either for attacking him, or otherwise; and, in a metaphorical sense, denotes one set as a spy, whether of words or actions. Ἐπιλαβέσθαι, like *corripere* in Latin, is used of laying hold of any one's words for the purpose of accusation.

γού, εἰς τὸ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμόνου. ^γ καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, ²¹ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι, ἢ οὐ; κατανοήσας δὲ ²² αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί με πειράζετε; ²³ ἐπιδείξατέ μοι δηνάριον. τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφὴν; ²⁴ ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπον· Καίσαρος. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀπό- ²⁵ δοτε τοίνυν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναν- ²⁶ τίων τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ, ἐσίγησαν.

^α Προσελθόντες δὲ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέ- ²⁷ γοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν· ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀπο- ²⁸ θάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λα- ²⁹ βῶν γυναῖκα, ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ δεύτερος τὴν ³⁰ γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν ³¹ αὐτὴν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἐπτὰ· καὶ οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ³² ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ³³ ἐπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ³⁴ Ἰησοῦς· Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσι καὶ ἐγγαμί- σκονται· οἱ δὲ καταξιοθέντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν, καὶ ³⁵ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε ἐγγα- μίσκονται· ³⁶ οὔτε γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἐτι δύνανται· ἰσαγγελοὶ ³⁷ γὰρ εἰσι, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. ³⁸ ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροὶ καὶ Μωσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς ³⁹ Βάτου, ὡς λέγει Κύριον, τὸν Θεὸν Ἀβραάμ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν ⁴⁰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν Ἰακώβ. Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νεκρῶν, ⁴¹

21. λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον] A phrase formed on the Heb. פָּנָיו , and denoting 'to show partiality to any one.' It occurs frequently in the LXX.

31. οὐ κατέλιπον—ἀπέθανον] "Primaria sententia secundariarum præmissa est, ut v. 28. et Joan xv. 6. (Bornemann.)"

35. οἱ καταξιοθέντες—τυχεῖν] Τυχεῖν is here elegantly used in the sense attain. Καταξ. is both elegant and significant. Of this turn of expression examples are adduced by Wets., to which I would add a very apposite one from Æschyl. Prom. *θητοῦς δ' ἐν οἴκῳ προθεμένος, τούτου τυχεῖν οὐκ ἠξιώθη αὐτός.* where ἀξιώω is for καταξιώω, as in Pind. Nem. x. 73. where the Schol. explains ἀξιώθηην by καταξιώθηην.

36. οὔτε γὰρ—δύνανται] By this our Lord meant to impugn the Pharisaical notion of a *metempsychosis*. I would compare Artemid. iii. 13. *ἀθάνατοι οἱ ἀποθανόντες, ἐπεὶ μηκέτι τεθνήσκοντες.*

—ἰσαγγελοὶ] The Commentators are agreed that this signifies, not equal to the angels, but like unto the angels, (viz. in respect of immortality and the nature of their bodies), as in Matt. xxii. 30. *ὡς ἄγγελοι.* The word ἰσαγγελος is rare; but I have adduced two examples in Recens. Syn. The angels are called *sons of God* on account of their participation in Divine felicity and glory, as *υἱοὶ τῆς ἀναστ.* denotes those who are partakers in the resurrection and the future life. On which sense of *videt*, see Note on Matt. viii. 12. xi. 19.

39 ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δέ
40 τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον· Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας. οὐκ
ἔτι δὲ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.

41 Ἐἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Πῶς λέγουσι τὸν Χριστὸν ^γ Matt. 22. 41.
42 υἱὸν Δαβὶδ εἶναι; *καὶ αὐτὸς Δαβὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ Ψαλ- Marc. 12. 35.
43 μῶν· Εἶπεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν 1 Psal. 110. 1.
μου. ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν 1 Act. 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25.
44 ποδῶν σου. Δαβὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ· καὶ πῶς Heb. 1. 13. et 10. 13.
45 υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; Ἀκούοντας δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἶπε τοῖς
46 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ^α Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν a Supr. 11. 43.
θελόντων περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς, καὶ φιλοῦντων ἀσπασμοὺς Matt. 23. 5, 6.
ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, Marc. 12. 38, 39.
47 καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· ^β οἱ κατεσθίουσι τὰς οἰκίας b Matt. 23. 14.
τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται. οὗτοι λήψονται Marc. 12. 40.
περισσότερον κρίμα. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11.

1 XXI. ἘΑΝΑΒΛΕΨΑΣ δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλοντας τὰ c 2 Reg. 12. 14.
2 δῶρα αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον πλουσίου· εἶδε δὲ καὶ Marc. 12. 41.
3 τινα χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά, ^δ καὶ εἶπεν· d 2 Cor. 8. 12.
Ἄληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλείον πάν-
4 των ἔβαλεν· ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς
ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος
αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλε.

5 ἘΚΑΙ τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοι καλοῖς e Matt. 24. 1.
6 καὶ ἀναθήμασι κεκόσμηται, εἶπε· Ἐὰντα [ᾶ] θεωρεῖτε, Marc. 13. 1.
ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, f Supr. 19. 44.
7 ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται. Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λεγοντες· 1 Reg. 9. 7, 8.
Διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν Mich. 3. 12.
μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;

8 Ἐὸ δὲ εἶπε· Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῆτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ g Jer. 29. 8.
ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· Matt. 24. 4.
9 καὶ ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικε. μὴ οὖν πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν Eph. 5. 6.
2 Thess. 2. 2, 3.
Col. 2. 18.
1 Joh. 4. 1.
Jer. 14. 14.
et 23. 21.

38. πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν.] On the sense of these words Commentators are divided in opinion. Some (as Beza, Wets., and Doddr.) regard them as giving the result of our Lord's argument, in the sense, that "all, however dead to us, are still living, as regards God, to whom things future are as present." Others, as Kypke and Campb., consider the γὰρ as not causal but illative, and confirmatory of the proposition, 'He is not a God of the dead, but of the living, for all (who are alive) live unto him, since death does not terminate our connexion with Him, inasmuch as He can recall us to life, and make that life immortal.' See some interesting passages illustrative of this sentiment cited and referred to in Recens. Synop.

XXI. 5. ἀναθήμασι] Ἀνάθημα signifies any thing laid up or apart, separated, dedicated, consecrated to God. These ἀναθήματα were usually

displayed conspicuously in the temple, either by being hung up, or otherwise serving to adorn it. These the devotees used to bring thither, not only in the hope of future blessings from heaven, but from their gratitude for past benefits. The offerings varied according to the taste, intention, or the ability of the giver, consisting of crowns, golden and silver vases, pictures, arms, &c.

6. ταῦτα] Sub. κατὰ 'as for these things;' or suppose, with Bornem., an accusative absolute; though the parallel passages strongly countenance the opinion of Rinck. Lucubr. Crit. p. 334., that ᾶ is to be cancelled on the authority of several MSS. and Versions, and then a mark of interrogation placed after θεωρεῖτε.

— ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι, &c.] Wets. appositely compares Hom. Il. δ. 164. ἔσεται ἡμαρ, ὅταν ποτ' ὀλέε' Ἴλιος ἱρή.

δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ τέλος.

^b *Es.* 19. 2. ^h Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ ¹⁰ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· σεισμοὶ τε μεγάλοι κατὰ τόπους ¹¹ καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται· Ἰπρὸ δὲ τούτων ἀπάντων ἐπιβα- ¹² λουσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ διώξουσι, παραδιδόντες εἰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς, ἀγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας, ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου· ἀποβήσεται δὲ ὑμῖν ¹³ εἰς μαρτύριον· ^k θέσθε οὖν εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, μὴ προμε- ¹⁴ λητῶν ἀπολογηθῆναι· Ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ ¹⁵ σοφίαν, ἣ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντειπεῖν οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν· ^m παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων ¹⁶ καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων· καὶ θανατώσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν· ⁿ καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά ¹⁷ μου· ^o καὶ θριξὲς ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται· ¹⁸ ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν † κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν· ^p Ὄταν ¹⁹ δὲ ἴδῃτε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ, ²⁰ τότε γινώτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς· τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ ²¹ Ἰουδαίᾳ, φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν· καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις, μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν· ^q ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταὶ εἰσι, τοῦ † πληρωθῆ- ²² ναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα· οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις ²³ καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄργη [ἐν] τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ· ^r καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται ²⁴

9. ἀκαταστασίας] Ἀκαταστασία denotes that *unsettled state* which arises from sedition and faction, wherein the laws cease to have force, and things are carried on by force and violence. The word is only found in the later Greek writers and in the LXX.

10. φόβητρά] objects of terror, terrific prodigies. The meaning is plain from what follows, σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, where by σημ. are denoted aerial phenomena.

13. ἀποβήσεται] scil. ταῦτα. Εἰς μαρτύριον. Sub. αὐτοῖς, (which is expressed in the parallel passage of Mark), 'that they shall be able to say at the judgment, We never heard of these things.'

15. στόμα καὶ σοφίαν] This, by a mixture of metonymy and hendiadys, stands for the faculty of speaking wisely and ably. It is not a mere Hebraism, since στόμα is sometimes, though rarely, used in the Greek Classical writers, as *os* in the Latin.

19. ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ—ὑμῶν] The sense is, 'by your persevering endurance ye will gain and preserve your lives.' For the Imperative has the force of a Future. See the Commentators, and also Glass. Phil. T. p. 286. who adduces several examples of this idiom as proceeding from the

Prophets. But the passages cited are of a different nature: so that I suspect that the true reading here is κτήσεσθε, which is found in several of the best MSS., and no doubt more, if carefully examined. For the difference is so small as to often escape the eye. Hence the terminations are perpetually confounded. As all the best antient Versions use the *future*, there is no doubt, considering how *literal* those Versions are, that the Translators had κτήσεσθε in their copies, which is also in several of the early Fathers. Though I have not ventured to receive it, I have affixed an obelus to the common reading.

22. πληρωθῆναι] Very many MSS. have πλησθῆναι, which is received by several Editors. 23. ἀνάγκη] This, like the Hebr. כּוּץ, is put for θλίψις, which is found in the parallel passage of Matth. This sense of the word occurs not only in the Sept., but also in the best Classical writers.

— ἐν τῷ λαῷ τ.] The ἐν is omitted in most MSS.

24. στόματι μαχ. is thought to be a Hebraism for כּוּץ כּוּץ, as in Deut. xx. 13. Yet Wets. and Elsn. adduce some examples from the Classical writers, to which may be added Theophyl. Simoc. p. 129. A.

- εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ
 25 ἔθνων, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἔθνων. Ἐκείνη ἔσται σημεῖα
 ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἀστροῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ
 26 ἔθνων ἐν ἀπορίᾳ, ἠχούσης θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων
 ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ
 27 οἰκουμένη· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. καὶ
 τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ
 μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς.
 28 Ἄρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι, ἀνακύψατε, καὶ ἐπάρατε
 τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν· διότι ἐγγίξει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.
 29 Ἐκείνη ἔειπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν καὶ
 30 πάντα τὰ δένδρα. ὅταν προβάλωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ'
 31 ἑαυτῶν γινώσχετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν. οὕτω καὶ
 ὑμεῖς ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσχετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν
 32 ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ
 33 ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ
 34 παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. Ἐπιπροσέ-
 χετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε ἴβανυθῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν
 κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ αἰφνίδιος ἐφ'
 35 ὑμᾶς ἐπίσθῃ ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη· ὡς παγίς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται
 ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς.

24. πατουμένη] Some take this to mean 'occupied,' and (consequently) profaned. And they cite Apoc. xi. 2. 1 Macc. iii. 52. τὰ ἅγια σου καταπατάται καὶ βεβήλωται. And so also the Classical writers use the word. Others explain, 'shall be ignominiously treated.' Thus Wets. cites Cic. ad Attic. viii. 11. Conculcari miseram Italiam videbis proxima estate, et quati utriusque vi, mancipiis ex omni genere. To which I would add Æschyl. Eum. 110. καὶ πάντα ταῦτα λαξ ὄρω πατούμενα. & Choeph. 639.

— ἀχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἔθνων] Commentators are not agreed on the sense of these words. Some take it to be, 'the times when the Gentiles shall be visited for their sins.' See Jer. xxvii. 7. Ezek. xxi. 25. xxii. 3 & 4. xxx. 3. But that would be supposing the words to be too enigmatical. It is better, with the ancient and earlier modern Commentators, to interpret, 'the time when the number of Gentiles to be called to God shall be complete. That, however, is thought to be negated by Rom. xi. 12. seqq. And some of the best Commentators from Lightf., Whitby, and Newton downwards, are of opinion, that the words refer to a period when the Jews shall be restored, i. e. when the times of the four great kingdoms predicted by Daniel shall have expired, and the fifth, or kingdom of Christ shall be set up in their place, when the scattered sheep of Israel should be again collected and become one fold under one shepherd, as citizens of the New Jerusalem.

25. ἐν ἀπορίᾳ] Not 'with perplexity,' but 'amidst perplexity.' Συνοχὴ, like the Latin *angustia*, denotes such anxiety, as holds the

mind enchained. Hence it is often associated with nouns denoting distress. Ἀπορία denotes *inopia consilii*, the not knowing what to do. Σάλος denotes the tossing of the sea, and figuratively *civil commotion*. See Soph. (Ed. Tyr. v. 22. seqq. The reading ἠχους θαλάσσης, received by Griesb., was a mere emendation of the ancient Critics, proceeding on a misunderstanding of the passage.

26. φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας] A Hendiadys, for 'a fearful expectation.' Ἀποψυχόντων is by most Commentators explained of death; but it seems only to mean (like ἐκθνήσκων) *fainting away*, as we say to *die away*. And so in Arrian Epict. iii. 26. Προσδοκία is often used of such an expectation as is associated with fear.

28. ἀνακύψατε] ἀνακύπτει is intransitive, and denotes to *raise up the body*, as opposed to συγκύπτειν in Luke xiii. 4. Wets. compares Joseph. Bell. Jud. vi. 8. 5. ὄλιγον ἐκκύψαντες ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ.

30. ὅταν προβ.] Supply *κάρπον*, or *φύλλα*. Grot. cites from Dioscorid. *προβάλλει ἄθος*. So the Hebr. פרוץ is used of the budding and shooting forth of trees.

34. κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ] The latter term denotes the drunkenness itself; and the former the head-ache and stupid feeling which supervenes, and equally indisposes the mind for all serious reflection. Βανυθῶσιν. Very many MSS. and early Edd. have βαρηθῶσιν, which is adopted by Wets., Matth., and others down to Scholz. I suspect that the η arose from a confusion of the υν.

35. ὡς παγίς γὰρ ἐπελ.] i. e. shall come on unexpectedly. Παγίς and ἀκάνθαλον are fre-

b Matt. 24. 42. c 25. 13. Marc. 13. 33. d 12. 40. e 13. 1. f 1 Thess. 5. 6. g Joh. 8. 1, 2.

^b ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι, ἵνα καταξιωθῆτε 36
 ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι
 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
^e Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων· τὰς δὲ νύκτας 37
 ἐξερχόμενος ἠλιζέτο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν.
 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὠρθριζε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν 38
 αὐτοῦ.

d Exod. 12. 15. Matt. 26. 1. Marc. 14. 1. e Psal. 2. 2. Joh. 11. 47. Act. 4. 27. f Matt. 26. 14. Marc. 14. 16. g Joh. 13. 2, 27.

XXII. ^a ἮΓΓΙΖΕ δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων, ἡ λεγομένη 1
 πάσχα· ^e καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, τὸ, 2
 πῶς ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβούντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν.
 Ἐἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλού- 3
 μενον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα· καὶ 4
 ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησε τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς,
 τὸ, πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῶ αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐχάρησαν, καὶ συνέθεντο 5
 αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι. καὶ ἐξωμολόγησε· καὶ ἐζήτηε εὐκαι- 6
 ρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἄτερ ὄχλου.
^e Ἦλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων, ἐν ἣ ἔδει θύεσθαι τὸ 7
 πάσχα· καὶ ἀπέστειλε Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰπών· Πορευ- 8
 θέντες ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φάγωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον 9
 αὐτῷ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδου, 10
 εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος
 κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν
 οἰκίαν, οὗ εἰσπορεύεται· καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη τῆς 11
 οἰκίας· Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος· Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατά-

quent images expressive of calamity (as the Hebrew עָוָר in Ps. lvii. 6. and 1 Macc. i. 35. v. 4.) especially such as is sudden and unexpected, (as here and in Rom. xi. 9.), by which men are taken (like a beast in a trap) before they are aware. Καθημέριον. The word denotes existing. There is a reference to Jer. xxv. 29.

36. σταθῆναι.] This may be used, as in Luke xix. 8., of being introduced to, as a mark of honour and acceptance; or, as it is a judicial term, it may denote to be absolved or acquitted.

38. ὠρθριζε πρὸς α.] Ὀρθριζειν denotes properly to rise early; 2ndly, to go about any business early; 3dly, and when followed by a preposition denoting motion towards, it denotes to go or resort to any place or person. In which sense it occurs here, and occasionally in the Sept.

XXII. 3. εἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σ.] The best Commentators are agreed, that this does not imply a physical entry of Satan into Judas, but is to be understood of mental influence, and instigation. As those who obey the divine motions are said to receive the Spirit as a divine guest; so Satan is said to enter into those who consent unto criminal suggestions. See Joh. xiii. 2. Acts v. 9. Ephes. ii. 2. Consult the Notes on Matth. iii. 16. iv. 1. Lu. ii. 27. This view does not at all negative the personality of Satan; since that is implied.

The Article before Σατ. is omitted in many MSS. and early Edd., and is cancelled by Griesb., Vat., Tittm. and Scholz; but without reason; for though the word, as partaking of the nature both of a proper name, and an appellative, may either admit, or reject it; yet as here three-fourths of the MSS. have it, and as it is almost always found in the N. T. except in the vocative case, it must here be retained.

4. στρατηγοῖς.] scil. τοῦ ἱεροῦ. On the meaning of this, Commentators somewhat vary in opinion. But I agree with Bp. Middleton. on Acts iv. 1. that the most probable view is that of Lightf., who has shown from Jewish writers that in various parts of the Temple bodies of Levites constantly mounted guard. The persons commanding these several parties were called στρατηγοί; but that, besides these, there was an officer, who had the supreme authority over all of them; and this is he whom Lightf. supposes to be called by way of eminence ὁ στρατηγός τοῦ ἱεροῦ at Acts iv. 1.

6. ἐξωμολόγησε.] The word properly signifies to say the same thing with any one; and 2ndly, as here, to agree with, attend to what he proposes; a signification found in the best Classical writers. Ὀχλου, tumult, as we say a mob.

11. οἰκοδεσπότη τῆς οἰκίας.] Bornem. compares οἰκοφύλαξ δόμων, αἰπόλια αἰγῶν, σὺβωσία σῶν, τὰ βουκόλια τῶν βοῶν and other similar pleonasm.

- λυμα, ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; h Matt. 26.
20.
 12 κἀκεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνώγειον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμά- Marc. 14.
17.
 13 σατε. ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὗρον, καθὼς εἶρηκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἠτοί-
 μασαν τὸ πάσχα.
 14 ^bΚαὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀπέπεσε, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπόστο- h Matt. 26.
20.
Marc. 14.
17.
 15 λοι σὺν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα
 τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν, πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν·
 16 ἴλεγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἕως ὅτου i Matt. 26.
20.
Marc. 14.
25.
 17 πληρωθῆ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ δεξάμενος ποτήριον,
 εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε· Λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ διαμερίσατε ἑαυτοῖς·
 18 ἴλεγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννηήματος τῆς k Matt. 26.
29.
Marc. 14.
25.
 19 ἀμπέλου, ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. ἴΚαι λαβῶν
 ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων· i Matt. 26.
29.
Marc. 14.
25.
 Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο
 20 ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον
 μετὰ τὸ δειπῆσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον, ἡ καινὴ δια-
 21 θῆκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον. ἴΠλὴν m Matt. 26.
21, 23.
Marc. 14.
18.
 ἰδοῦ, ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης.
 22 ^aκαὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πορεύεται κατὰ τὸ ὄρισμένον· n Joh. 13. 21.
18.
 23 πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ παραδίδεται. καὶ αὐτοῖ o Psal. 41. 10.
Act. 1. 16.
 ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, τὸ, τίς ἄρα εἶη ἐξ αὐτῶν
 24 ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. Ὁ ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν o Matt. 26.
25.
Marc. 10.
42.
 25 αὐτοῖς, τὸ, τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
 τοῖς· Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ p 1 Pet. 5.
3.
 26 ἐξουσιαζόντες αὐτῶν ἐυεργέται καλοῦνται. ἴὑμεῖς δὲ supr. 9. 48.

15. ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα] A Hebrew manner of expression, as in Gen. xxxi. 30. ἐπιθυμία γὰρ ἐπεθύμησας ἐπελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς. Blackwall, and even Winer and Bornem., produce what they think similar phrases from the Greek writers, but which are not quite similar. For in Hebrew this idiom has a strongly intensive force; but scarcely ever so in the Greek Classics. As to *δρομφεῖν*, cited from Xenoph. by Bornem., it does not fall under this class.

16. ἕως ὅτου] The expression (which seems a Hebraism) imports that our Lord would have no further society with them on earth. The thing to be completed was the work of human redemption by the sacrifice of Christ. Examples of a similar association of negatives are adduced by Bornem.

19. τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, &c.] Schoettg. cites various Rabbinical passages, which testify in a remarkable manner that the ancient Jewish Church in celebrating the Paschal feast, always had in view the sufferings of the Messiah.

20. τοῦτο τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον] Bornem., after a minute discussion of the sense, lays it down as follows: "Hoc signum, quod vestram in salutem effunditur, pignum est novi fœderis per sanguinem meum sancienti."

21. ἡ χεὶρ—τραπέζης] An Oriental mode of saying 'the person is at the table with me.'

22. πορεύεται] Both the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin writers use verbs of departing, by euphemism, to denote death.

23. τίς εἶη] 'who it might be.'

24. ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία, &c.] From the difference of circumstances, notwithstanding the identity of the thing itself, some Commentators maintain that this represents an occurrence distinct from that recorded at Matt. xx. 20. and Mark x. 35. But (as Doddr. remarks) "we cannot suppose such a contention for superiority should have occurred immediately after so affecting a lesson of humility;" and many eminent Commentators are of opinion that this is the same circumstance with that mentioned by Matthew and Mark, but here brought in out of the regular order, of which Luke is less observant than the other Evangelists. And as Matthew and Mark tell us that the contention took place in the way, before they came to Jerusalem, or even Jericho, they take ἐγένετο in a *pluperfect* sense, 'there had been,' viz. on the road to Jericho. At the τὸ here and just before sub. κατὰ.

25. ἐυεργέται καλοῦνται] *Ευεργετής* was among the Greeks a title of honour, assigned to all who had deserved well of the monarch or state, defended its liberties, or increased its honour.

οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν, γένησθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος·
 καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος, ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. ⁹ τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνα-
 κείμενος ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι ἐν
 μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες ²⁸
 μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου· ἵκασθ' ἀποδοῦναι ὑμῖν, ²⁹
 καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατήρ μου βασιλείαν, ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ ³⁰
 πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου· καὶ
 * καθίσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ
 Ἰσραὴλ. Ἐἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος· Σίμων, Σίμων, ἰδοὺ, ὁ Σατα- ³¹
 νᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς, του σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σίτον· ἐγὼ δὲ ³²
 ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις σου· καὶ σύ ποτε
 ἐπιστρέψας στηρίξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ³³
 Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἔτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θά-
 νατον πορεύεσθαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ μὴ ³⁴
 φωνήσῃς σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ, πρὶν ἢ τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέ-
 ναι με. ³⁵ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ
 βαλαντίου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μὴ τινὸς ὑστερή-
 σατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Οὐδενός. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς· Ἀλλὰ νῦν ³⁶
 ὁ ἔχων βαλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων,
 πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν.
 ὁ λέγων γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τε- ³⁷
 λεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τό· Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ

26. οὐχ οὕτως] Sub. ποιείτε., or rather ἐσσεθε or ἐστέ.

— ὁ μείζων] From the antithetical word νεώτ. This has been by some supposed to denote 'one who is elder, like the Latin *major*. But from the parallel passage of Matthew it is plain that νεώτ. is rather to be accommodated to μείζων than vice versa; and Kypke has adduced many Classical authorities for νεώτερος in the sense of an inferior. He shows that the expressions employed throughout have reference to office, or station in the kingdom of Christ.

28. πειρασμοῖς] 'trials, afflictions.' A sense frequent in the N. T.

29. διατίθεμαι ὕ.] The best Interpreters, ancient and modern, are of opinion that the sense of διατίθ. here is engage for, or promise; but just after it must have the further removed sense of grant or bestow. The former is found in the Sept., the latter sprang from the usual sense of covenanting, which implies something granted.

30. καθίσεσθε] So for καθίσασθε. many of the best MSS., which is received by Wets., Matth., Griesb., and others, and rightly. See Bornem.

31. ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς] Ἐξαιτεῖσθαι signifies to require any one to be delivered to one, whether for good, or (as here) for evil. See examples in Recens. Synop. The sense is, 'Satan desires to get you into his power.' Τοῦ σινιάσαι. Σινιάζειν, from σινίον, a sieve, signifies to sift, or winnow; and as that supposes agitation, commotion, and separation, so most Commentators think it denotes perturb, loosen, undermine, and overthrow your fidelity. But the sense suggested

by our common version is more apt, namely, sift you, scrutinize, or try your fidelity, faith, and constancy.

32. ἐπιστρέψας] neuter for reciprocal. The sense is, 'Having recovered thyself [namely from that lapse, which will happen to thee] by a sincere repentance.'

36. πωλησάτω—μάχαιραν] Some Commentators stumble at these words, not being able to reconcile them with our Lord's pacific admonitions elsewhere, and his own non-resistance when apprehended by the soldiers. Hence they resort either to vain conjectures, or harsh interpretations, alike unnecessary; since (as Grot., Wets., and other eminent modern Commentators have seen) this and the preceding phrases contain nothing more than a prediction of impending perils, which are opposed to the quiet and security of former times. The Prophets (they observe) are accustomed to metaphorically signify perilous times by representing what men then commonly do, in order to guard against danger.

The expression πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμ. is a proverbial form, by which a thing is counselled to be done at any rate. It is strange the Commentators should have adduced no examples of this mode of speaking. I have noted some from the purest Attic writers; e. gr. Thucyd. viii. 81. οὐδ' ἦν δὲ τελευτώντα τὴν αὐτοῦ στραμῆν ἐξαργυρώσαι. Xen. Anab. vii. 5, 5. καὶ προσδαισιγάρμενος, εἰ μὴ ἄλλως ἐδύνω, καὶ ἀποδόμενος τὰ σαντοῦ ἱμάτια.

37. Grot. paraphrases the verse thus: 'After the many other evils endured by me, the last

38 γὰρ τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὠδὲ δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἰκανόν ἐστι.

39 *ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη, κατὰ τὸ ἔθος, εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν

40 Ἐλαιῶν ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. * γε-
νόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Προσεύχεσθε μὴ

41 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. ^b καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ' αὐ-
τῶν ὡσεὶ λίθου βολήν, καὶ θεῖς τὰ γόνατα προσήχετο

42 ὀλέγων· Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο
ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γενέσθω.

43 ὦφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. ^d καὶ

44 γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ, ἐκτενέστερον προσήχετο. ἐγένετο
δὲ ὁ ἰδρῶς αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ

45 τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς
τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, εὗρεν αὐτοὺς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς

46 λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσ-
εύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.

47 ^e Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, Ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος

Ἰούδας, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτούς, καὶ ἤγγισε τῷ

now remains, namely, that I should be brought to an ignominious death. And my lot will extend to you also; for the ignominy and hatred encountered by the master, will be visited on you his disciples.' *Τέλος ἔχει*. This is synonymous with *τελεσθῆναι*, and is used by the best Classical writers of the completion of predictions. Wets. and Kypke cite many examples, as Dionys. Ital. Ant. ix. 12. *τέλος εἶχε τοῖς Τ. τὰ μαντεύματα*.

38. *Ἰκανόν ἐστι*] The Commentators are not agreed on the sense of this expression. Some take *ἰκανόν* to mean, 'sufficient for a symbol of hostility.' But that would suppose the words too enigmatical. Others think there is an *irony*: which, however, would be suitable neither to the period nor the season. Almost all the best Commentators, ancient and modern, are agreed that *ἰκανόν ἐστι* is here used in a sense not unfrequent in that and similar expressions in all languages, and which is employed on occasions when we do not care to rectify a stupid misapprehension, but dismiss both the person and the thing with "It is very well:" "that will do." What is decisive of the matter is, that the phrase is not only cited from the Classical writers, but very many examples are adduced from the Rabbins.

41. *ἀπεσπάσθη*] Many Commentators render *προσπίπτει se*. But the more eminent, both ancient and modern, are of opinion that no violence is implied, observing, that both the Hebrews, Greeks, and Romans used many words which properly have a notion of violence with a considerable diminution, and sometimes an entire abandonment of that sense. They render, 'he withdrew himself from them;' adducing several examples, the most apposite of which is 2 Macc. xii. 10. To which I add Thucyd. vii. 80. *ἀπεσπάσθη*, 'separated, parted from.' See Hemsterh. on Lucian i. 256.

— *λίθου βολήν*] A rough mode of estimating distance, which originated in the simplicity of primitive times, and was afterwards retained in the common dialect, and even found its way into the best writers.

43, 44. These verses are rejected by some Critics. But as the external evidence for their omission is next to nothing, and the *internal* very slender and precarious; and as their omission is far easier to account for than their insertion, they may justly be regarded as genuine.

— *ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος*] Many Commentators have imagined that our Lord's sweat was actually blood, or bloody, and have adduced examples of this phenomenon. But the best ancient and modern Commentators (especially the recent ones) are with reason of opinion that the sense is, 'his sweat became like clots of blood.' And this the words themselves demand. Compare Acts ix. 19. Theophyl., indeed, remarks that it is a proverbial expression applied to any one who labours excessively, *ὅτι αἷμα ἴδρωσε*. And that interpretation is ably supported by Phot. Epist. 138. It is, however, not so satisfactory as the preceding one. After all, indeed, those who understand it of a *sanguineous appearance in the sweat* may be right; for the numerous references in Recens. Synop. decidedly prove, that sanguineous drops sometimes attend extreme mental perturbation. And the interpretation is strongly supported by a citation from a medical writer, *Blainville*, cited in the British Critic for 1831. P. 1.

45. *κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης*]! The force of the expressions may best be understood by considering, that extreme grief has a stupifying tendency, which tends to a sort of heavy, though unrefreshing sleep; an effect which is alluded to in various passages of the Classical writers cited by Wets.

Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰούδα, φι- 48
λήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδως; Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ 49
περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον, εἶπον αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν
ἐν μαχαίρα; ^cκαὶ ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δούλον 50
τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν. ἀπο- 51
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἐάτε ἕως τούτου. καὶ ἀψάμενος
τοῦ ὠτίου αὐτοῦ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν. ^fἘἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς 52
τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγούς
τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστήν ἐξεληλύθατε
μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων; καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' 53
ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐκ ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ'
αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.

^gΣΥΛΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσήγαγον 54
αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει
μακρόθεν. ^hἀψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς, καὶ 55
συγκαθισάντων αὐτῶν, ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.
ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς, καὶ 56
ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ, εἶπε· Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν. ὁ δὲ ἠρνή- 57
σατο αὐτόν, λέγων· Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν. Καὶ μετὰ 58
βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτόν, ἔφη· Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. ὁ δὲ
Πέτρος εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί. Καὶ διαστάσης ὡσεὶ 59
ἡμέρας μίας, ἄλλος τις διίσχυριζέτο λέγων· Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ
οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν. ⁱεἶπε δὲ 60
ὁ Πέτρος· Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. Καὶ παραχρῆμα,
ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν [ὁ] ἀλέκτωρ. ^kκαὶ στρα- 61

^c Matt. 26.
51.
Marc. 14.
47.
Joh. 18. 10.

^f Matt. 26.
55.
Marc. 14.
48.

^g Matt. 26.
57.
Marc. 14.
53.
Joh. 18. 12,
24.
^h Matt. 26.
69.
Marc. 14.
54, 66.
Joh. 18. 16,
25.

ⁱ Matt. 26.
75.
^k Matt. 26.
34, 75.
Marc. 14.
72.
Joh. 13. 38.
et 18. 97.

49. εἰ πατάξομεν] El has the sense *num*, as in Mark viii. 23. (where see Note) and elsewhere. 'En is said by the Commentators to be here put for *σύν*. But no good writers use *σύν* in the sense of the instrumental cause; as here; whereas *ἐν* is sometimes found in that sense, though in the writers of the N. T. it, no doubt, proceeded from Hebraism.

51. ἐάτε ἕως τούτου] Commentators are not agreed on the sense of these words, which are, from brevity, obscure, and admit of two different interpretations, whether as supposed to be addressed to the *multitude*, (i. e. the soldiers and others) or to the *disciples*. According to the former, the sense is, 'leave me free till I shall have healed the wounded man.' That, however, requires many harsh ellipses, and yields a sense liable to serious objection. According to the latter, which is supported by the best Commentators, both ancient and modern, the sense is, (by an ellipse of *αὐτοῦς* after *ἐάτε*), 'let them alone,' 'be content with this violence.' Others interpret otherwise. But the ellipse of *αὐτοῦς* is harsh, as is also that at *ἕως τούτου*. It is strange that none of the Commentators should have seen, that the true ellipse after *ἐάτε* is τὸ πρᾶγμα. So Matt. xxvii. 49. ἀφεν, "let alone." There is also a constructio pragnans, as in Thucyd. i. 71. μέχρι τοῦδε ὠρίσθω ὑμῖν ἡ θραδύτης. The

sense, then, is: 'Let the thing alone [after its having proceeded] thus far!'

53. ἀλλ' αὕτη—σκότους] There is here again a certain obscurity, arising from the sense being but imperfectly developed, through intensity of feeling. Some take the words to mean, 'This is the time most opportune for your purpose; this is the hour fit for deeds of darkness.' An interpretation supported by several passages from the Latin Classics. Others explain, 'This is the time destined and permitted by God, and this is the power of iniquity,' i. e. iniquity has obtained this power; αὕτη ἐστὶ being supplied before *ἐξουσία*. Thus *σκότος* is as it were personified, as in 2 Cor. vi. 14. and Col. i. 13. Compare also Matt. xxvi. 45 & 56. The latter interpretation seems preferable.

56. ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ] Ἀτενίζειν signifies 'to fix oneself intently;' and, with *ὀμμασι* or *ὀφθαλμοῖς*, to fix one's view intently. But the words *ὀμμασι*, or *ὀφθαλμοῖς*, are almost always left to be understood, and the *object* of view is expressed either by an Accus. with *εἰς*, (as in Acts i. 10. iii. 4.) or with a Dat. without a preposition, as here and in Luke iv. 20.

58. ἀνθρώπε] This, like the *homo* of the Latin, and our *man*, is a term of expostulation.

59. διίσχυριζέτο] 'strongly affirmed.'

φεις ὁ κύριος ἐνέβλεψε τῷ Πέτρῳ· καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι πρὶν 62 ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ὁ Πέτρος ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.

63 ¹ Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ, ^{1 Matt. 26. 67.}
64 δέροντες· καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν, ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ ^{37.}
πρόσωπον, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον, ^{Mar. 14. 65.}
65 τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παῖσας σε; καὶ ἕτερα πολλά βλασφημοῦντες ^{Job. 16. 10.}
ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν. ^{Est. 50. 6.}
^{Job. 18. 22.}
^{et 19. 2.}

66 ^m Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ ^{m Psal. 2. 2.}
λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν ^{Mat. 27. 1.}
67 εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός; ^{Mar. 15. 1.}
εἰπέ ἡμῖν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἶπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεύ- ^{Joh. 18. 28.}

68 σῆτε· εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, ἢ ἀπο- ^{n Dan. 7. 9.}
69 λύσητε. ^{Mat. 16.}
^{et 24. 30.}
^{et 25. 31.}
^{et 26. 64.}
^{Mar. 14. 62.}
^{Act. 1. 11.}
^{1 Thess. 1. 10.}
^{Apoc. 1. 7.}
^{o Mat. 27. 2.}
^{Mar. 15. 1.}
^{Joh. 18. 28.}
^{p Mat. 17. 25.}
^{et 22. 21.}
^{Mar. 12. 17.}
^{supr. 30.}
^{25.}
^{Rom. 13. 7.}
^{Act. 17. 7.}
^{q Mat. 27. 11.}
^{Mar. 15. 2.}
^{Joh. 18. 33.}
^{1 Tim. 6. 13.}

70 μενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἶπον δὲ πάντες· ^{Act. 1. 11.}
Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη· Ὑμεῖς ^{1 Thess. 1. 10.}
71 λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Τί ἐτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν ^{Apoc. 1. 7.}
μαρτυρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

1 XXIII. Ὁ ΚΑΙ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν, ἤγα- ^{o Mat. 27. 2.}
2 γον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. ^{Mar. 15. 1.}
^{Joh. 18. 28.}
^{p Mat. 17. 25.}
^{et 22. 21.}
^{Mar. 12. 17.}
^{supr. 30.}
^{25.}
^{Rom. 13. 7.}
^{Act. 17. 7.}
^{q Mat. 27. 11.}
^{Mar. 15. 2.}
^{Joh. 18. 33.}
^{1 Tim. 6. 13.}
^{Supr. 3. 1.}
ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
λέγοντες· Τοῦτον εὗρομεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος, καὶ ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
κωλύοντα Καίσαρι φόρους δίδοναι, λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
3 βασιλέα εἶναι. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Σὺ ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη· Σὺ ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
4 λέγεις. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
ὄχλους· Οὐδὲν εὕρισκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.

5 Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες· Ὅτι ἀνασειεί τὸν λαόν, διδάσ- ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
κων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
6 ἕως ὧδε. Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας Γαλιλαίαν, ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
7 ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστι· καὶ ἐπιγινούς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξου- ^{Supr. 3. 1.}
σίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀπέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδη, ὄντα

66. τὸ πρεσβ. τοῦ λαοῦ] Luke alone in this passage and Acts xxii. 5. gives this name to the Sanhedrim. He also at Acts v. 21. calls it ἡ γερουσία.

68. εἰάν δὲ καὶ ἀπολύσητε] Kuin. paraphrases thus: 'If I simply tell you that I am the Messiah, you will not believe me.' If I propose questions to you by which I may show you, that I am the Messiah (See xx. 3. seqq.) you will not answer me, nor, though convinced by the weight of my arguments, interrogations, and proofs, will you release me; nevertheless I plainly declare, that from this time I shall sit at the right hand of God.' The Hebrews, it may be observed, were accustomed to accompany and follow up arguments with interrogations.

XXIII. 1. τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν] i. e. the chief priests and elders, with their servants and other

followers. Ἠγαγον (instead of ἤγαγεν) which is found in almost all the best MSS. and supported by the Ed. Pr., is adopted by most Editors.

2. τ. εὗρομεν δ.] Εὕρισκω is here a forensic term denoting conviction on legal examination. See examples of this sense in Kypke and Schleus.

4. οὐδὲν εὕρισκω αἴτιον] Αἴτιον is properly an adjective neuter, from αἴτιος, denoting worthy of, or the cause of, and, when used in a judicial sense, signifies worthy of blame, and consequently of punishment.

7. ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας] 'ex ditione.' Ἀπέπεμψε, 'remisit,' to use the corresponding term in the Roman law. "It was (observes Grot.) the regular practice of the Roman law to transmit or remove the prisoner to the governor of the province or district to which he belonged, though

^u Supr. 9. 7. ^u καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ὁ δὲ 8
^u Matr. 14. 1. Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν ἦν γὰρ θέλων ἐξ
 ἱκανοῦ ἰκεῖν αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν πολλὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 ἤλπιζέ τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον. ἐπηρώτα δὲ 9
 αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ.
 εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, εὐτόνως κατη- 10
 γοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς 11
 στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν αὐτὸν ἐσθήτα
^u Act. 4. 27. λαμπράν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι 12
 ὁ τε Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων
^u Matr. 27. 23.
^u Matr. 15. 14.
^u Joh. 18. 38.
^u Act. 19. 4. προὔπῃρχον γὰρ ἐν ἐχθρᾷ ὄντες πρὸς ἑαυτοῦς. "Πιλάτος 13
 δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν
 λαόν, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον 14
 τοῦτον, ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν. καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον
 ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας, οὐδὲν εὔρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον,
 ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης ἀνέπεμψα 15
 γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδοῦ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶ
^u Matr. 27. 26.
^u Matr. 15. 15.
^u Joh. 19. 1.
^u y Matr. 27. 15.
^u Matr. 15. 6.
^u Joh. 18. 39.
^u Act. 3. 14. πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ. ^u παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. 16
^u ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἓνα. 17
^u ἀνέκραζαν δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες. Αἴρε τοῦτον, ἀπόλυσον 18
 δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· ὅστις ἦν διὰ στάσιμιν τινὰ γενο- 19
 μένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακὴν.
 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησε, θέλων ἀπολύσαι τὸν 20
 Ἰησοῦν. οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες· Σταύρωσον σταύρωσον 21
 αὐτόν! Ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐπο- 22
 ἦσεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὔρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας
 οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις, 23
 αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι· καὶ κατῆχον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν

they had the right of trying all offences within their own province."

11. στρατεύμασιν] satellites, i. e. his body guards, as in Acts xxiii. 10. More than those Pilate would not have allowed him to bring.

12. ἐγένοντο φίλοι] 'were [made] friends.' M. Saurin thinks, that the reconciliation of Herod and Pilate was more wonderful than their enmity. The ænigma, however, is solved by the profound remark of the Stagirite: "It constitutes much to the formation of friendship, or to the recovery of it, to either love or hate the same person; to be engaged, no matter how, as colleagues in the same business." Compare Æschyl. Agam. 659.

— ἐν ἐχθρᾷ] Classical usage would require ἐπ' ἐχθρᾷ, as Thucyd. i. 69. Schleus. and Kuin. say that προὔπ. has the force of an adverb, here and at Acts viii. 9. But, in fact, ὑπαρχ. here follows the construction of τυγχάνειν, and ὄντες could not be dispensed with. For though we may say εἶναι ἐν ἐχθρᾷ, yet not ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐχθ. The full sense is, 'They had been living at enmity.'

14. ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν] Scil. ἀπὸ τοῦ

Καίσαρος, 'from their allegiance to Cæsar.' So Eccles. xlvii. 13. Καὶ ὅσοι οὐκ ἀπεστράφησαν ἀπὸ Κυρίου.

15. πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ] for πεπ. ὑπ' αὐτοῦ; of which idiom many examples are adduced by Raphel and Wets. from the best writers.

16. παιδεύσας] 'having chastized.' παιδεύειν properly signifies to educate a child, and then, by an easy transition, to correct, either generally, or in some manner expressed, or understood. Here correction by flagellation is meant. Compare Acts xvi. 22.

17. ἀνάγκην εἶχε] A phrase very much like the Latin *opus habere*, yet occasionally found in the later Classical writers. The kind of necessity will depend upon the context. Here that of *custom* is meant.

21. ἐπεφώνουν] The word denotes responsive shouting. Παμπληθεὶ just before signifies 'in full chorus.' The word is found in Xen., Demosth., and other authors.

23. ἐπέκειντο] 'were very pressing and urgent with him.' See examples of this sense in Kypke, and Krebs.

- 24 καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ ^a Matt. 27. 26.
- 25 αἴτημα αὐτῶν· ἀπέλυσε δὲ [αὐτοῖς] τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ ^b Marc. 15. 15.
φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν, ὃν ἤτοῦντο· τὸν δὲ ^c Joh. 19. 16.
Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.
- 26 ^b Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμωνός τινος ^b Matt. 27. 32.
Κυρηναίου [τοῦ] ἐρχομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν ^c Marc. 15. 21.
- 27 σταυρὸν, φέρειν ὀπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ἠκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ ^d Ess. 2. 19.
πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν, αἱ καὶ ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ^e Osc. 10. 8.
28 ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. στραφεῖς δὲ πρὸς αὐτάς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· ^f Apoc. 6. 16.
Θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλὴμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ, πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτάς ^g d 1 Pet. 4.
29 κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν. ὅτι ἰδοὺ, ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ^h Ess. 53. 12.
30 γέννησαν, καὶ μαστοὶ οἱ οὐκ ἐθήλασαν! ⁱ Matt. 27. 33. ^j Marc. 15. 22. ^k Joh. 19. 17.
λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσι· Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς! καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς· ^l Jer. 25. 29.
31 Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς! ^m Joh. 19. 18. ⁿ Ess. 53. 12. ^o f Matt. 27. 33.
32 σιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γέννηται; ^p Marc. 15. 22. ^q Joh. 19. 17.
ἤγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο ^r g Act. 3. 17.
κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι. ^s et 7. 60.
- 33 ^t 1 Cor. 4. 12. ^u Paul. 22.
Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον κρα- ^v 19.
νίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν, καὶ τοὺς κακοῦργους, ὃν μὲν ^w Matt. 27. 35.
- 34 ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε· Πάτερ ^x Marc. 15. 24.
ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἶδασι τί ποιούσι. ^y Joh. 19. 23. ^z Joh. 19. 23.

24. ἐπέκρινε] The word denotes the final adjudication or decree of a judge.

25. αὐτοῖς] This is omitted in many MSS. &c. and is cancelled by Griesb., Knapp, and Scholz; but rashly—for more causes may be imagined for the omission than the insertion of the word. See Rinck. Lucub. Crit. p. 336.

26. τοῦ ἐρχ.] The τοῦ is omitted in most MSS. and early Edd., and is cancelled by almost all Editors, and likewise by Middlet. Propriety of language will not admit it, and it seems to have arisen from the *ιον* preceding.

27. καὶ γυναικῶν] 'even of women.'

28. μὴ κλαίετε] 'weep not so much for me as,' &c. For ἐπ' ἐμέ some MSS. have ἐπ' ἐμοί, which is supported by Lu. xix. 41. and by general Classical usage. But the other is confirmed by that of the LXX.

29. μακάριαι—ἐθήλασαν] A most awful prediction, and how exactly fulfilled the horrible narrative of their own Historian amply testifies. At τοῖς ὄρεσι &c. there is an image of calamity the most terrible. Examples of this sentiment are found in the O. T. Thus Wets. cites Is. ii. 19. Hos. x. 8. Apoc. vi. 16. ix. 6. and adds several passages also from the Classical writers. The force of this figurative language is to express, that they will seek *any* shelter, even in subterraneous caves. That this shelter was frequently sought in the Jewish war, is attested by Josephus. See B. J. vi. 33. & iv. 9, 4.

31. ἐν τῷ ὑγρῷ—γέννηται.] A proverbial form of expression; for (as we find by Ps. 1. 3. Ez. xx. 47. Eccl. vi. 3. and especially the Rabbinical writers) the Hebrews were accustomed to figuratively call the righteous *green trees*, and

the wicked *dry* ones. Hence the sense here is: 'If the *innocent* and righteous be thus cut off, what may not be expected to befall the *wicked* and disobedient at the day of visitation which impends over you. Of ξύλον in the sense *tree* there are many examples, both in Classical and Hellenistic Greek.

32. ἤγοντο οἱ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακ.] Most Commentators think that Christ is here reckoned among malefactors, not as *being* such, but only as *being so considered* and *treated* by the Jews. But it is *better* to avoid this harsh interpretation by pointing (with Steph., Mackn., Kypke, Rosenm., Storr, Kuin., and Gratz) thus, δύο, κακοῦργοι, since it is plain that κακ. is not in concord with ἕτεροι, but in apposition with κακοῦργοι. If this punctuation be adopted, there will be an ellipse of *ὄντες* or *οἵτινες ἦσαν*. That, however, would be somewhat harsh, and is indeed unnecessary, since an *apposition* of this kind requires no comma before it. See the two examples which I have added in Recens. Synop. from Aristoph. I add Thucyd. iv. 67.

By κακοῦργοι I have in Recens. Synop. shown there is reason to think is meant *lawless insurgents*, bands of whom, like the Spanish Guerillas, used then to carry on petty hostilities with the Romans.

34. πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς &c.] Grot. here remarks, that much may be pleaded in extenuation of the crime of the *people at large*, especially in their ignorance of the real nature of the person whom they so injuriously treated. The Philosophers (he shows) considered ignorance, if not an excuse for crime, an extenuation of the guilt. To his citations from the Classical writers may be

h Matt. 27. τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἔβαλον κλῆρον. ^h καὶ εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς 35
 39. θεωρῶν. Ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς,
 Marc. 15. λέγοντες, Ἄλλους ἔσωσε, σωσάτω ἑαυτὸν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 29. Χριστὸς ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός. ἐπέταζον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ αἱ 36
 στρατιῶται, προσερχόμενοι καὶ ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ καὶ 37
 λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτὸν.
 i Matt. 27. ¹ Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν 38
 37. Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς, ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ
 Marc. 15. Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ἸΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ.
 26.
 Joh. 19. 19.

Εἰς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν, 39
 λέγων· Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς. ἀπο- 40
 κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπέτιμα αὐτῷ λέγων· Οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν
 k Matt. 27. Θεὸν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως· 41
 45. ἄξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν
 Marc. 15. 33. ἄτοπον ἐπράξε. καὶ ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Μνήσθητι μου κύριε, 42
 51. ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· 43
 38. Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.
 m Paal. 31. 6.
 Matt. 27. ^k Ἦν δὲ ὡσεὶ ὥρα ἕκτη, καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην 44
 50. τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης. ^l καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ 45
 37. ἄκτ. 7. 59. ἔσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον· ^m καὶ φωνήσας 46
 60.

added many others which I have adduced on the same subject in a Note on Thucyd. iii. 4. (Transl.) For the chief priests and others there could be little or no excuse; but then the more magnanimous must our Lord's conduct be considered, who here rose superior in practice to what even the most enlightened sages had reached in theory; though Menander says: οὗτος κράτιστος ἐστ' ἀνὴρ, ὦ Γοργόν, ὅστις ἀδικεῖσθαι πλείστ' ἐπιστάται βροτῶν. There can be no doubt but that the Jews, as well as the Roman soldiers, were included in this prayer, which can only be supposed to import an intercession that opportunity for repentance may be granted to the guilty, and that pardon may be extended to such as should lay hold on the forbearance of God. That not a few did so, is clear from the Evangelical history contained in the Acts of the Apostles.

40. οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν Θεόν, ὅτι &c.] The best Commentators are agreed that the οὐδὲ must be joined with σὺ. Bornem. well expresses the sense as follows: "Ne te quidem vereri Deum, eo magis miror, quod pari es in supplicio."

41. ἄτοπον] The word denotes what has no place, is naught, and therefore may well signify what is naughty or evil.

42. ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου.] Markl. on Lysias i. 572., Reiske, and Kuin. think the sense is: quando redieris in regno tuo, i. e. Res, regia potestate præditus. But though that sense ἔρχεσθαι and ἡκειν is found in the Classics, it does not obtain in the Scriptures; and altogether the above interpretation is a strained one; so that there is no reason to abandon the common opinion, that ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ is for εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν, especially since this idiom is common in the later Greek writers.

43. σήμερον—παραδ.] There has been much discussion both among antient and modern Commentators as to what Christ intended the penitent malefactor to understand by the "paradisus" promised. Chrys., Euthym., Grot., Wets., and many of the best recent Commentators, are agreed that he could not mean to countenance Jewish fables, or the notions of the Essenes, or the Pharisæical ones (like the Mahometan) of a paradisus of sensual delights. Nor must we suppose that by Paradise is meant heaven. The word is commonly supposed to be derived from the Persian سرو, a garden—but, in fact, as Schroeder Præf. Thes. Ling. Armen. p. 36. (referred to by Bornem.) has shown, from the Armenian. Now as great pains were bestowed by the Orientals on their gardens, the word easily came to mean, as we say, a pleasure-garden, place of luxury and enjoyment. In this sense παραδείσος often occurs in Xenophon. Hence it is no wonder that the term came to denote, among the later Jews, the Hades, that pleasant abode appointed for the reception of the pious dead, until they should, after the day of judgment, be again united to their bodies in a future state. See Joseph. Bell. Jud. iii. 8, 4. & ii. 8, 11. This, Chrysost. has shown, was the idea entertained of Paradise by all the Orthodox believers of his time. The sense, therefore, meant to be expressed was, that the penitent malefactor might hope from the mercy of God for blessings far beyond the imagination of the Jewish Doctors, even a secure and quiet retreat for the time which should intervene between death and the resurrection; and also (which was implied in the other) an admittance into the regions of that eternal felicity of which the other was but a foretaste and earnest.

- φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου παρα-
 θήσομαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν.
 47 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος τὸ γενόμενον, ἐδόξασε τὸν Θεόν, o Matt. 27.
54.
 48 λέγων· Ὁντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. καὶ πάντες 54.
Marc. 15.
39.
 οἱ συμπαραγενομένοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύτην, θεω-
 ροῦντες τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτοντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ στήθη ὑπέ-
 49 στρεφον. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτοῦ μακρόθεν,
 καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
 ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.
 50 °ΚΑΙ ἰδὼν, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ, βουλευτῆς ὑπάρχων, o Matt. 27.
57.
 51 ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος· οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος Marc. 15.
42.
 τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν· ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας πόλεως Joh. 19. 38.
p Supr. 2.
25, 31.
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς καὶ προσεδέχετο καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βασιλείαν
 52 τοῦ Θεοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ἠτήσατο τὸ σῶμα
 53 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. q Matt. 12.
40.
et 26. 12.
et 27. 50.
 καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι, καὶ
 ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ, οὐ οὐκ ἦν οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς
 54 κείμενος. καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῆ, καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε. Marc. 15.
46.
 55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες αἰτινες ἦσαν συνε- o Matt. 27.
62.
 ληλυθῆναι αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθέασαντο τὸ μνημεῖον, o Supr. 8. 2.
t Exod. 20.
10.
 56 καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἠτοίμα-
 σαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἠσύχασαν
 1 κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν. XXIV. τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων o Matt. 28.
1.
Marc. 16. 1.
Joh. 20. 1.
 ὄρθρου βαθέος ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μῆμα, φέρουσαι ἅ ἠτοίμασαν
 ἀρώματα, καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς.
 2 ΕΥΡΟΝ δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημεῖου,
 3 καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι οὐχ εὑρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.
 4 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαπορεῖσθαι αὐτάς περὶ τούτου, καὶ ἰδὼν,
 δύο ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτούσαις.

47. ὄντως—δίκαιος ἦν] See Note on Matth. xvii. 54. by which a method of removing the minute discrepancy between the accounts of the Evangelists will suggest itself. One may observe, how peculiarly suitable ὄντως is to this passage of Luke, and ἀληθῶς to those of Matthew and Mark: in the first of which the sense is, "This was truly [what he appeared to be] a just person;" in the 2d and 3d, "This was really the personage he claimed to be—the Son of God." On the distinction between ὄντως and ἀληθῶς see Tittm. de Synom. p. 162.

51. συγκατ. τῇ βουλῇ] Συγκατατεθῆναι signifies properly to lay down together, and, in the middle voice, to range oneself with any others, to act with them. So that we need not, with most philologists, suppose an ellip. of ψῆφον. The term is used in this sense both in the LXX. and the Classical writers.

— προσεδέχετο—τὴν βασ. τοῦ Θεοῦ] 'who also anxiously looked forward to the kingdom which God should establish by the Messiah.'

54. ἐπέφωσκε] 'was just dawning,' just

drawing on, commencing. As the Sabbath commenced in the evening of the preceding day, the expression ἐπέφωσκε requires to be taken by a metaphor which may seem strange. The difficulty has been fully and ably considered by Campb. and an elaborate explication of this idiom is offered by Michaelis in his Introd. i. 139. seqq., who accounts it a *Syriasm*. But that has been completely set aside by Bp. Marsh. Kuin. adopts the explication of Wets., who justly observes, that however incongruous it might sound to Greek and Roman ears, when they heard of the evening or approach of night expressed by ἐπιφώσκει, yet to Jewish ones it was familiar, and by no means harsh. After all, Campb. accounts for it the most satisfactorily by attributing it to the confusion of Oriental with Classical ideas and phrases, so likely to occur in a Jew by no means slightly tinged with Classical erudition.

XXIV. 1. ὄρθρου βαθέος] Βαθὺς is often used with words denoting time, especially evening, night, or the dawn of day. On the true sense of ὄρθρος see my note on Thucyd. iii. 112.

ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν, καὶ κλιουσῶν τὸ πρόσωπον 5
 εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτάς· Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ 6
 τῶν νεκρῶν; * οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἠγέρθη μνησθητε ὡς 6
 ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, λέγων· Ὅτι δεῖ τὸν 7
 υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἀμαρ- 8
 τωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. Ἐκεί- 8
 ἔμνησθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ· * καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ 9
 τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἑνδεκά, καὶ 10
 πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. * ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ 10
 Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς, αἱ 11
 ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. Καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώ- 11
 πιον αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἠπίστουν 12
 αὐταῖς. ^b ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, 12
 καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθῶνια κείμενα μόνα· καὶ ἀπῆλθε 12
 πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.
^c Καὶ ἰδοὺ, δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν πορευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ 13
 ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἐξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱερου- 13
 σαλήμ, ἣ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς· καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλου πρὸς ἀλλή- 14
 λους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. ^d καὶ ἐγένετο 15
 ἐν τῷ ὀμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 15
 ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρα- 16

x Supr. 9.
 22.
 et 18. 32.
 Matt. 16.
 21.
 et 17. 23.
 et 20. 18.
 Marc. 8. 31.
 et 9. 31.
 et 10. 33.
 y Joh. 2. 22.
 z Matt. 28.
 8.
 Marc. 16.
 10.
 a Supr. 8. 3.

b Joh. 20.
 3, 6.

c Marc. 16.
 12.

d Matt. 18.
 20.
 infr. ver. 36.

5. κλιουσῶν τὸ πρόσωπον] By way of reverence, not adoration. See Doddr. and Wets. in Recens. Synop.

— τί ζητεῖτε—νεκρῶν] A popular form of speech for 'why seek ye a living person in a sepulchre.'

11. ἐφάνησαν—ῥήματα α.] So Lucian Tim. 1. (cited by Wets.) ἀπαντα ταῦτα λῆρος ἤδη ἀναπέφνη. Xen. Anab. vii. 7, 24. λῆρος πάντα εἰδοκεῖ εἶναι. I have in Recens. Synop. shown that λῆρος is derived from the Ang. Sax. Lee ren, as tale from Tellen, and both mean (something) told; and 2dly, a mere tale, or old saw.

12. παρακύψας] Παρακύπτειν properly signifies to stoop to any thing, and especially to stoop to look at any thing, and is usually said of those who look out of a window, or survey any thing attentively. This last is the sense in the present passage. The notion of looking at is, however, not inherent in the word, a sense of which I have found an example in Theocr. Id. iii. 7. τοῦτο κατ' αὐτρου παρακύπτουσα.

— ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, θαυμ.] There has been a doubt raised as to the construction. Some Commentators take πρὸς ἑ. with ἀπῆλθε, and render the clause, 'He departed wondering within himself at the event.' They compare διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς at Luke xx. 14. and προσέχουσαι πρὸς ἑαυτὸν at Luke xi. 11. Others take πρὸς ἑ. with θαυμ. and appeal to Joh. xx. 10. ἀπῆλθον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί. and some Classical passages. But these will only prove that such might be the sense, if the context would permit it; whereas that is in favour of the former mode, which is confirmed by the ancient Commentators, Translators, and Interpreters.

13. δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν] These words must be referred to ver. 9., where we read ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἑνδεκά καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. The two persons here mentioned are, with reason, supposed to have been of the number of the Apostles, or Seventy disciples. The name of one of these persons the Evangelist has recorded; that of the other he has omitted to mention, and has thereby exercised the ingenuity of the Commentators, some of whom conjecture Nathanael, others Bartholomew, or Luke himself, or even Peter, which is least of all probable.

— Ἐμμαούς] There were two places of this name; one a city or town, 160 stadia from Jerusalem, and often mentioned in Josephus, the Books of Maccabees, and the Rabbinical writings; the other (the one here meant) a village distant only 70 stadia. Grot. thinks these persons lived at Emmaus, and were returning thither from the feast of the Passover.

14. ὠμίλου πρὸς ἀλλήλ.] 'were conversing with each other.' This signification of ὠμ. is rare in the Classical writers, but not unfrequent in the Hellenistic ones.

16. οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρ.] It is not agreed among the Commentators whether this being held, or hindered proceeded from natural causes, or supernatural ones. The antients and early moderns take the latter view, and attempt, but unsuccessfully, to trace the mode in which this was effected; though they adduce several passages of the Classical writers where a similar effect is ascribed to the influence of some Deity, e. gr. Soph. Aj. 85. ἐγὼ σκοτώσω βλέφαρα καὶ δεορκόστα. The more recent Commentators ascribe it to natural causes, taking the word me-

17 τοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς·

Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περι-

18 πατοῦντες, καὶ ἐστε σκυθρωποὶ; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εἷς, ᾧ

ὄνομα Κλεόπας, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς [ἐν]

19 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὰ γεγόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς

αὐτῷ· Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ ^{11. Matt. 21.}

προφήτης, δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ ^{supr. 7. 16.}

^{John. 4. 19.}

^{et c. 14.}

20 καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτόν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς

καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν

21 αὐτόν. ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ μέλλων ^{Act. 1. 6.}

λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀλλὰ γε σὺν πᾶσι τούτοις τρίτην

taphorically; and refer the hindrance to the inattention of the observers, or to our Lord's being so situated as not to be distinctly seen, as also to the change of apparel mentioned at Mark xvi. 12. In this view it may be considered as an Oriental and popular mode of expression, importing that they were prevented from recognising, i. e. failed to recognise him. But the *ἐκρατοῦντο* when coupled with *διηροίχθησαν* just after, seems to be too strong a term to permit us to suppose aught less than *Divine agency* on either the body, or the mind, or both. Though as there is a marked *economy* in all the preternatural agencies of the Deity, the above natural causes might have their effect.

17. ἀντιβάλλετε] The word properly signifies 'to toss backwards and forwards,' as a ball; but is here (as in an idiom of our own language) used of the reciprocation or interchange of remark in conversing or arguing. So 2 Macc. xi. 3. πρὸς εαυτὸν ἄ., reason with himself. At καὶ ἐστε σκυθρωποὶ, Kuin. and Bornem. supply τι, why, taken from the preceding τίνες.

18. σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς &c.] There has been some difference of opinion as to the exact import of these words. The ancient and earlier modern Commentators take the sense to be: 'Art thou the only sojourner (or, as others render, 'the only resident') in Jerusalem, who art ignorant of these things?' But the best Commentators from Whitby and Wolf downwards take παροικεῖν here in the sense of being a stranger, and regard the words as a form of speech applied to those who are ignorant of what is doing around them. And they render: 'Art thou alone such a stranger in Jerusalem as to be unacquainted with these circumstances?' For illustration, Wets. and Kypke adduce several passages of the Classical writers, as Dio Or. iii. p. 42. σὺ ἄρα μόνος ἀνήκοος εἶ τούτων ἃ πάντες ἴσασι; but I would rather chuse to take μόνος for μόνον, and take παροικεῖς for παρόικος εἷς, rendering, 'Art thou but a stranger in Jerusalem, and art ignorant of these things? i. e. Art thou, though but a stranger in Jerusalem, ignorant,' &c. The ἐν is omitted in most of the ancient MSS. and in the Ed. Pr. and other early Eds., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Bengel and Wets. to Scholz; but perhaps without cause; for as there is no example of this signification in the N. T. or the LXX., but many in the best Classical writers,

the ἐν would seem to have been suppressed by those ancient Critics, who made it their business everywhere to polish the style of the N. T.

19. ἀνὴρ προφήτης] The ἀνὴρ is not, as some imagine, redundant; nor is it, as others suppose, emphatic, and intended as a title of honour, but is merely a vestige of the verbosity of primitive times, when what are now verbal nouns, were then esteemed as adjectives, and consequently required ἀνὴρ or some other noun to make them serve for substantives. Thus the idiom is most found in the earliest writers, as Homer, Herodot., and Thucyd.

— δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ] Δυνατὸς properly signifies 'having power;' but sometimes, efficacy or authority and influence, and here (as also at Acts vii. 22.) both power and skill, or excellence. So Thucyd. i. 139. λέγειν τε καὶ πράττειν δυνατάτατος, which embraces, according to Homer, all the virtues of a perfect man. Here ἔργῳ relates to the miracles; and λόγῳ to the Divine wisdom of our Lord.

20. ὅπως τε] Bornem. well remarks that ὅπως τε refers to the οὐκ ἔγνωσ at v. 18.

21. σὺν πᾶσι] The σὺν is for ἐπι, as often in the Scriptural and Classical writers, like σὺν for ὑπὲρ in Hebrew. But the idiom may most exactly be paralleled by our adverb *withal*, which was once a phrase, i. e. "with all this," or these things. Thus σύμπασι occurs, in this very sense in Dionys. Hal. i. 59. Ἀλλὰ γέ, just before, is noted by Bornem. as a very rare formula, and to be rendered, at *nimirum*, or at *sane*.

— τρίτην—ἀγχι σήμερον] There is something anomalous in this phraseology, which has perplexed the Commentators. Some think there is a Nominative (as Θεός, οὐρανός, or ἥλιος) understood. Others suppose ἀγχι put for ἀγεται, taken impersonally. Others, again, take σήμερον as a Nomin. But all these methods are more or less objectionable. There is the least difficulty involved in the method pursued by Beza, Kypke, Middl., and others, who supply Ἰησοῦς, by an idiom frequent in the best writers, whereby, when it is intended to show that a thing has been done on a certain day, they ascribe what denotes the day to the person. Examples are, indeed, said by Kuin. to be wanting. But examples of the phrase ἀγειν ἡμέραν (like the Latin *agere diem*) are adduced by Wets., and of the idiom in question by the other Com-

g Matt. 22. ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον, ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἄλλα 22
 Marc. 16. και γυναικές τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὄρθρῳ
 10. ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· και μὴ εὐρούσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον 23
 Joh. 20. 18. λέγουσαι και ὄπτασιαν ἀγγέλων ἐωρακέσαι, οἱ λέγουσιν
 αὐτὸν ζῆν. και ἀπῆλθον τινὲς τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνη- 24
 μεῖον, και εὐρον οὕτω, καθὼς και αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον· αὐτὸν
 δὲ οὐκ εἶδον. Και αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ὡ ἀνόητοι 25
 και βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν, οἷς ἐλάλησαν
 οἱ προφῆται· ἢ οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, και 26
 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; και ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μω- 27
 σέως και ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, διηρμήνευεν αὐτοῖς ἐν
 πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ. Και ἤγγισαν εἰς 28
 τὴν κώμην οὗ ἐπορεύοντο· και αὐτὸς προσεποιεῖτο πορρω-
 τέρω πορεύεσθαι. και παρεβίασαντο αὐτὸν, λέγοντες· 29
 Μείνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστὶ, και κέκλικεν ἡ
 ἡμέρα· και εἰσήλθε τοῦ μείναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. και ἐγένετο 30
 ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον
 εὐλόγησε, και κλάσας ἐπέδιδου αὐτοῖς. αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοιχθη- 31
 σαν οἱ ὄφθαλμοί, και ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· και αὐτὸς ἄφαντος

h Esm. 50. 6.
 et 53. toto.
 Phil. 2. 7.
 &c.
 Heb. 12. 2.
 1 Pet. 1. 11.
 1 Gen. 3. 15.
 et 22. 18.
 et 26. 4.
 et 49. 10.
 Pa. 16. 9.
 9, 10. et 22.
 toto.
 et 132. 11.
 Dan. 9. 24.
 &c.
 k Gen. 19.
 3.
 Act. 16. 15.
 Heb. 13. 2.

mentators; and it would be unreasonable to demand examples of the two conjoined.

22. ἐξέστησαν] 'have thrown us into amazement.' This active sense is also found in Acts viii. 9. There is an ellipsis of τοῦ νοῦ. Ὀρθρῳ is adjunct. for adverb, as often, especially in adjectives of time, both in Greek and Latin.

24. τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν] Sub. ὄντων; a frequent ellipsis.
 25. ἀνόητοι] Doddr. and Campb. object to the Eng. Vers. 'fools,' and render *thoughtless*. And indeed that ἀνόητος and similar terms, as μαρός and μάταιος, are often in Greek and in all languages used in a milder sense is certain. And as the term in the original is an adjective, so an adjective should be used in the translation. If foolish be thought too harsh, we may render *misjudging*. The word, indeed, denotes either one who has not, or who uses not the faculty of reason, (the νοῦν) or uses it not aright. Tittm. also, de Synon. p. 59. in the course of a learned discussion of the difference between ἄκλειν and σῶρειν, truly remarks: "Nam uti sæpius ἔλκειν de his dicitur, qui sermone aliusve artibus alios pellicent, ut morem sibi gerant; ita etiam in illis locis nihil aliud est, quam allicere, adducere, ad partes suas perducere, quod non violentiâ fit, quæ plerumque in trahendo, (ἐν τῷ σῶρειν) sed dum quavis ratione voluntas flectitur." As to καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ, βραδὺς is often opposed to ἀγχινοῦς, ready witted, and is preserved in the Latin *bardus*, from the Æolic βραδός. But as here τῇ καρδίᾳ is added, it cannot denote *stupid*, but rather *sluggishly disposed, indisposed*; and τοῦ πιστεύειν is for εἰς τὸ πιστεύειν. So James i. 19. βραδὺς εἰς τὸ λαλῆσαι, β. εἰς τὴν ὀργὴν.

27. ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μ.] Even in the Books of Moses there are prophecies, as, for instance, those respecting Esau and Dan, &c. There are also types and symbols, as of the serpent erected

by Moses; and also some connected with the affairs of David, the explanation of which Christ delivered to the Apostles, and the Apostles to us. It seems probable, too, that a similar mystical explication of other prophecies was delivered by Christ, or by the Holy Spirit, and handed down by tradition in the Church; as of the affairs of Isaac. (Grot.)

28. προσεποιεῖτο πορρωτέρω π.] Προσοποιεῖσθαι signifies properly 'to take to oneself, make one's own; and, in a metaphorical sense, to make us though;' a sense occurring both in the Scriptural (as 1 Sam. xxi. 41. 2 Sam. xiii. 5.) and the Classical writers. See Note on Mark vi. 48. Euthym. well explains it ἐσχηματίζετο, 'he made a motion as though.' At all events, there is no ground for founding any charge of dissimulation against our Lord; for he would really have gone on, had he not been detained by their friendly importunity, which is all that παρεβίασαντο imports. On which idiom see Note on Matt. xiv. 22. and Mark xiv. 23. Bornem. renders πορεύεσθαι by proficiscendum esse, since προσκοιεῖσθαι includes a sense of will and obligation.

29. πρὸς ἐσπέραν] Wets. remarks that πρὸς with nouns of time denotes the proximity of it, (answering to our towards). And he then cites Thucyd. iv. 135. πρὸς ἔαρ ἦδη. Kuin. adds Joseph. Ant. v. 5. ἐπεὶ δὲ πρὸς ἐσπέραν.

30. κλάσας α.] This was contrary to the custom of guests; that office belonging to the entertainer (as we find from Xenoph., Hom., and Apuleius,) except when the host, out of respect, chose to resign it to the guest. (Grot. & Pnc.)

31. διηνοιχθησαν οἱ ὄφθαλμοί] On the hindrance before adverted to being removed, and on a nearer approach, they recognised Christ. See Note supra ver. 16.

- 32 ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Οὐχὶ ἡ
 καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ,
 33 καὶ ὡς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ
 τῇ ὥρᾳ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ εὗρον συνηθροισ-
 34 μένους τοὺς ἑνδεκά καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἰέγοντας· Ὅτι ^{11 Cor. 15.}
 35 ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος ὄντως, καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξη-
 γοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει
 τοῦ ἄρτου.
 36 ^{m Marc. 16.} Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων, αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔσθη ἐν ¹⁴
 37 μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. πτοηθέντες
 38 δὲ καὶ ἔμβοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν. καὶ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ διατί διαλογισ-
 39 μοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; ^{n Joh. 20.} ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς ^{20, 27.}
 μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ εἰμι· ψηλαφήσατέ
 με καὶ ἴδετε· ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ ὀστά οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς
 40 ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς
 41 τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. ^{o Joh. 21.} ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ^{10.}

— ἀφαντος ἐγένετο d. a.] There has been some difference of opinion as to the exact sense of these words. The best Commentators are, however, agreed that ἀφαντος ἐγένετο d. a. must be equivalent to ἠφανίσθη ἀπ' αὐτῶν; and that we are not to suppose that our Lord vanished as a spectre might be imagined to do. Grot., who discusses the mode of our Lord's disappearance, confesses that of the three ways in which it may have happened, two are easier of comprehension, but the third not impossible. And he thinks it better, with Basil, not to scrutinize the how. A prudence certainly much to be commended, but which here may be thought not quite in place, since from the passages of the Classical writers adduced by Abresch and Wets. (see also Recens. Synop.) none can doubt but that the sense simply is, 'he suddenly or abruptly withdrew from their company.' See more in my Note on Thucyd. viii. 38. ἀποπλέων — ἀφανίζεται. In all the passages adduced there and in Recens. Syn. all that is implied by this use of ἀφανίζεσθαι or the synonymous expressions ἀφαντος γίνεσθαι &c. is a notion of suddenness or abruptness in the action of the verb.

32. καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη] Kypke observes that καίεσθαι is often used of the more violent emotions, especially joy, (of which see my examples in Recens. Synop.) and truly remarks, that the affection here meant was a compound feeling, made up partly of respectful affection towards one who had so ably expounded the oracles of the Prophets; of desire to longer enjoy his society and instruction; of joy, since they anxiously longed that what he had taught them of the resurrection of the Messiah should prove true, and (though with some fluctuation of mind) rejoiced in the anticipation of that truth.

36. Ἰησοῦς ἔσθη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν] John adds ὄψιας ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκεῖνῃ, καὶ θυρῶν κλεισμένων, from which words many have inferred

that Jesus entered the closed doors without stirring them on their hinges. But then it would have been written *διὰ τῶν θυρῶν κλεισμένων*. Indeed, the last words have solely a reference to the preceding *διὰ φόβου τῶν Ἰουδαίων*. But, (say some) has not John noted that the doors were opened? True; but such minutiae as this (namely, whether Jesus himself opened the door, or ordered it to be opened) the Evangelists are not accustomed to touch on. Besides, had the disciples from Emmaus also entered by the closed doors? The word *ἔσθη* [which is for *ἐπέστη*] indicates that Jesus appeared suddenly and unexpectedly. (Kuin.)

37. πτοηθέντες] This term and *ἔμβοβος* are synonymous, but joined for emphasis. On Jewish notions of spirits see Recens. Synop. It may be added that our Lord meant not to countenance those notions, but to show his hearers that, according to their own notions of spirits, he could not be one.

38. διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσι] Of this use of *ἀναβαίνειν* and the Latin *surgere* examples are adduced by Wets., which show that it is not (as Schleus. says) a Hebraism. The idiom, indeed, is found in all languages.

39. πνεῦμα—οὐκ ἔχει] This was spoken according to the usual opinion of all nations. See the Note of Grot. and the numerous Classical citations adduced by Wets., many of which (together with others of my own) may be seen in Recens. Synop. Dr. Burton, Bampton Lect. p. 166., thinks that in this passage Luke intended to remove the fancies of the Docetæ. A notion, however, too fanciful. Like Hammond, the learned Professor is too apt to seek the *Gnostics*, or other heretics, on very slight grounds, or none at all. He, however, truly observes, that the doubts of the Apostles were very different from those of the Docetæ. The disciples hesitated whether the person they saw was the same who had been crucified; but they never doubted his having had a real body.

ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς, καὶ θαυμαζόντων, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος, 42 καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου. καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφα- 43
 γεν. ^p Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι οὐς ἐλάλησα πρὸς 44
 ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὧν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γε-
 γραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως καὶ προφήταις καὶ Ψαλμοῖς
 περὶ ἐμοῦ. τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι 45
 τὰς γραφάς· ^q καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι οὕτω γέγραπται, καὶ 46
 οὕτως ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν
 τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, ^r καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ 47
 μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρχά-
 μενον ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ. ^s ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔστε μάρτυρες τούτων. 48
^t καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὴν ἑπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς μου 49
 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἕως
 οὗ ἐνδύσθητε δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους.
^u Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕξω ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν· καὶ ἐπάρας 50
 τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. ^x καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ 51
 εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς, διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς
 τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ αὐτοὶ προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν 52
 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης· καὶ ἦσαν διαπαντός 53
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, αἰνοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν Θεόν. ἀμήν.

41. ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χ.] This is founded in nature. The disciples yet doubted; as is sometimes the case on the occurrence of events very felicitous, and which happen suddenly and unexpectedly. We think this news too good to be believed, and fancy we are dreaming.

42. ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου] A frequent food with the antients, especially those who affected abstemiousness of diet.

44. οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι (scil. εἰσι) οὖν ἔλ. &c.] The sense is, 'The words uttered by me, when I was with you, imported that all things written of me (my death, burial, and resurrection) should be fulfilled.' The *Psalms* are mentioned for the *Hagiographia*, as being the chief book of that division of the O. T.

45. διήνοιξεν α. τὸν ν.] This is very distinct in sense from the explanation of the Scriptures mentioned supra ver. 27., and imports an enlightening of the mind by assisting the natural powers; and it may include *inclining* and *disposing* the mind to attend to the knowledge in question. So Acts xvi. 14. ὁ κύριος διήνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν προσέχειν τοῖς λαλοῦμένοις ὑπὸ Π. And Plut., cited by Wets., says of the reading of the Poets: *προσανοιγεῖ καὶ προσκλίνει τὴν τοῦ νέου ψυχὴν φιλοσοφίας λόγοις.*

47. καὶ κηρυχθῆναι, &c.] Supply δεῖ from the ἔδει foregoing.

— ἀρχάμενον ἀπὸ Ἱ.] Participles, passive or neuter, are sometimes (as here) put impersonally in the neuter gender. The Accus. is put instead of a Genit. of consequence. Thus the sense is, 'the beginning being made.' ἐπήλθετ ἔθνη—ἀπὸ Συρίας ἀρχάμενος. That the commencement should be made from Jerusalem was

according to a sort of antient prerogative of the Holy city.

48. τούτων] Namely, (says Whitby) of the events of the life, death, and especially resurrection of Christ, as an unequivocal proof of his Divine mission.

49. ἐπαγγελίαν] i. e. the thing promised, namely, the gift of the Holy Spirit. Ἐξ ὕψους, i. e. ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, which sense confirms H. Tooke's derivation of *heaven*, as participle past of *hearan* to *heave*, *raise*. So the Greek οὐρανός comes from *ορα*, to raise.

— ἐνδύσθητε] Ἐνδύσθαι answers to the Hebr. *עָבַד* and the Latin *induere*; but, like them, is both in the Classical and Scriptural writers used in the sense to be *endued*; i. e. completely furnished with any power, for though *περιβαλεσθαι* and *ἐνδύσθαι* be used promiscuously in the N. T., yet properly, the former signifies to cast a robe about one, the latter to be involved in a coat or some article of dress, which implies the fully clothing the part or whole of the body to which the article is meant. On this omission of *ἀν* with the Conjunction, and on the force in general when expressed, see the masterly Dissertation by Hermann. subjoined to the new edition of Steph. Thes.

50. ἐξήγαγε—ἕξω.] That there is here no *pleonasm*, (as Kuin. fancied), has been shown by Bornem., who adduces several examples from the Classics.

52. προσκυνήσαντες αὐτῶν] The term here must denote the performance of religious worship, now first rendered to Christ by the Apostles, and paid to him even though absent and invisible; a decisive proof of the opinion they entertained of his Divinity.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ

ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

y 1 Joh. 1.
1, 2.
Apoc. 19.
13.
Infr. 10.
33, 36.
Eph. 3. 9.
Col. 1. 17.
Heb. 1. 2.
Infr. 6. 26.
et 8. 12.
et 9. 5.
et 12. 46.
1 Joh. 5. 11.

1 I. ἘΝ ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν
2 Θεόν, καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν
3 Θεόν. Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένε-
4 νητο οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν. ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν

C. I. 1. & seqq. On this *golden Proem*, see an erudite Dissertation of C. Vitringa, T. ii. p. 122-156. Bulli Opera, p. 164. 178. Also on the whole of this Gospel, *Br. Blomfield's Lectures*.

— ἐν ἀρχῇ] scil. τοῦ κόσμου. The expression answers to the Hebr. *בְּרֵאשִׁית*, in Gen. i. 1. which the Evangelist seems to have had in mind. On account of the ἦν many Commentators explain the phrase to mean *before* the creation of the world, referring for examples of this sense of ἐν ἀρχῇ to Joh. xvii. 5. Eph. i. 4. and Prov. viii. 23, where it is more exactly defined by the preceding *πρὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος*, and the following *πρὸ τῆν γῆν ποιῆσαι*. But neither in those passages, nor in the one before us, has ἐν properly this sense, nor can it ever have it. It is only implied from the context. For what was existing at the creation of the world must have existed *before* it.

— ἦν ὁ Λόγος] It is impossible within the limits of a work of this nature to do any sort of justice to the important, but controverted, subject of the Logos. I must therefore content myself with referring my readers to the matter given in Recens. Synop., also to Townsend N. T. Chron. p. 7. seqq. and Dr. Burton's Bampton Lectures, p. 212-24., in whose view I must acquiesce. Whatever may be the source from whence St. John borrowed this term, all the best informed inquirers are agreed, contrary to the Unitarians, that it designates a real subsisting being, and not an *attribute*, as Wisdom, or Reason. Indeed the personality of the Logos is manifest from the whole of the Proem.

The summary by Vitringa of the substance of the sense contained in this Proem, and the Gnostic heresies which each clause may be supposed to encounter, is a valuable key to the whole; which see ap. Townsend. Dr. Burton sums up the substance of what the Evangelist may be supposed to have intended to teach his converts, as follows: "You have all learnt to speak of Jesus Christ as the Word of God; but beware lest that term should lead you to false and impious notions concerning him: remember that Jesus Christ our Logos has a real and substantial existence: he is not merely the mind of God, still less is he like a word, put forth from

the mouth, which vanishes away: our Logos existed always with God; he is God, and the only begotten Son of God: it was he who created all things; and in these latter times it was he who came down from heaven, was made flesh and dwelt among us, even Jesus, who is the Christ, the Son of God."

— καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος] The sense is clearly, 'and the Logos was God.' Ὁ λόγος may be the *subject*, and Θεὸς the predicate, as in Joh. iv. 24. *πνεῦμα ὁ Θεός*. The temerity of Crellius, who, to destroy this irrefragable testimony to the Godhead of Jesus Christ, would alter Θεὸς to Θεοῦ, met with well merited chastisement from Bengel and Wets. Some later Socinians have attempted to compass the same end by maintaining that as Θεός has not the Article, it should be taken in a lower sense, to denote a God. But that has been utterly refuted by Beng., Campb., Middlet., and Kuin. Bengel compares 1 Kings xviii. 24. (Sept.) οὗτος Θεός. And Middlet. has proved that in the present construction the Article *could* not have been used without communicating a position as little accordant with the Socinian as with the Trinitarian hypothesis.

2. πρὸς τὸν Θεόν] The phrase εἶναι πρὸς τὸν Θεόν denotes close union and intimate society. See Joh. xvii. 5.

— πάντα ἐγένετο] By πάντα is meant *all things in the world, the universe*. Ἐγένετο is for *κτίσθαι*, as the *usus loquendi* permits, and the context requires. See Ps. cxlviii. 33. Many Commentators take διὰ as denoting the *instrumental cause*, as in Hebr. i. 2. But there is no reason to abandon the opinion of almost all the ancient and the most eminent modern Interpreters, that it denotes the *efficient and principal cause*, as in Rom. xi. 36. Gal. i. 1. and often elsewhere. Besides, the passage of Hebrews is of quite a different nature to this of St. John; since in the latter only *one* agent is spoken of, but in the other two agents are adverted to. Thus the Logos is described as the true God and supreme Creator of the universe, who, on account of his communion with the Divine nature, hath an equal power with the Father, and by his co-operation with the Father, created the world.

The next words καὶ χωρὶς—γένετο are usually

X

^a Infr. 3. 19. τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, * καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, 5
καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.
^b Matt. 3. 1. Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ ὄνομα 6
Marc. 1. 2. αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης. οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ 7
Luc. 3. 3. ἐκ. περι τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι' αὐτοῦ. οὐκ ἦν 8
Act. 13. 24. c Infr. 3. 19. ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περι τοῦ φωτός.
et 8. 12. c* Ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν, ὃ φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον 9
et 9. 5.
et 12. 46.

explained as yielding the same sentiment with the foregoing clause; the same thing being expressed both by affirmation and by negation, of which see many examples in Recens. Synop. But here we have not the same thing expressed; but a much stronger sentiment. Even the *dialysis* οὐδὲ ἔν has an intensive force.

4. "To the physical creation by the Logos is here subjoined (says Lightf.) a new and moral creation." 'Εν, 2, by. Ζωῆς. On the exact force of this word here the Commentators are not agreed; and it is difficult to fix it, there being many senses in which it will be true, that Christ was ζωῆς. The physical sense is (in vain) supported by some, while most explain it 'felicity;' and that signification is frequent in the N. T. The sense, however, should rather seem to be, 'the cause of felicity,' implying the power of conferring it. So xi. 25. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ δνάσασις καὶ ἡ ζωῆς. And Col. iii. 4. Compare also vi. 33, 35, 51. xvii. 2. Yet for felicity I would substitute 'salvation,' i. e. the means of attaining it. When this is said just after to be the "light of men," that must be because the means of attaining salvation are considered in the light of a system, viz. the religion Christ came to disseminate. Thus ἡ ζωῆς seems to signify the method of salvation by that religion. That might well be said to be "the light of men," as being the means of enlightening, and, by an easy transition, of blessing and saving men. That light and life are accustomed to be conjoined or interchanged, is fully proved by the Classical citations of Wets. and the other Philological illustrators, in which the Gods and heroes are represented as the light and life of men. See Recens. Synop. Wets. has ably illustrated the force of ἐν here, which is very significant. He proves that the ἐν denotes that the power was centered in, i. e. self-derived; not as was the case with the Prophets. "In Christ (he adds) were reposed all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge, and his power was exerted by a proper and natural, not an adventitious, acquired, or delegated force. Thus he is elsewhere said ζωῆς ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ."

5. καὶ τὸ φῶς—οὐ κατέλαβεν] Most Commentators take τὸ φῶς to here mean the author of light. But it should rather seem to denote the method of enlightening and blessing men, i. e. the light of the Gospel. Σκοτία is a perpetual image of ignorance, and the misery consequent upon it. See Is. ix. 1. Matth. iv. 16. Acts xxvi. 18., and also the Classical citations in Recens. Synop. Here, however, it is put (abstract for concrete) in the place of τοῖς ἐσκοτισμένοις τῇ διανοίᾳ, Eph. iv. 18. φαίνει is Pres. for Aorist. As to κατέλαβε, the best modern Commentators explain it 'could not penetrate,' or dispel, 'it.' Thus, casting aside the figure, the sense (they say) is, 'the ignorant

world would not admit the great teacher.' And Wets. has a most beautiful illustration of the sense founded on this view, to which I have, in Recens. Synop., subjoined a very apposite one from Max. Tyr. Diss. xl. and now add Pind. Olymp. i. 3. If, however, φῶς just before, have the sense which I have assigned to it, the same must have place here, and I would render οὐ κατέλαβε comprehended not the doctrines of Christ, or the Religion he came to promulgate.

6-8. The scope of these verses (which are in some measure parenthetical) is to show the purpose of God in sending John, and to prove, even on the evidence of John himself, the infinite superiority of Christ to John, q. d. to bear witness to this light, and further its reception, was John sent from God, not as being himself the author of that light, but to bear witness to the Divine mission of Him who was so. Αὐτῷ is for αὐ, by an idiom not confined to the Hebrew, but extending to the popular dialect of every language.

7 εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτ.] Here there is not so much a repetition of the same thing in plainer terms; but ἵνα μαρτ. &c. is an εpanorthosis upon εἰς μαρτυρίαν τοῦ φωτός. In fact, the tautologies, repetitions, pleonasm, and positions expressed both negatively and affirmatively in which this Gospel is said by the Commentators to abound, may almost all of them be accounted for on that principle, which itself arose from anxiety on the part of the Evangelist to impress the important truths he had to communicate as forcibly as possible on the minds of his readers. In this view, the φῶς of the following verse signifies, by metonymy, the author or dispenser of light, (i. e. true religion), namely, Christ, as often in this Gospel, and in Matth. v. 14. Lu. ii. 32. (where see Notes) and elsewhere. Πιστεύσωσι, scil. εἰς ἐκεῖνον, namely, that person designated by the term φῶς, i. e. Christ.

8. ἐκεῖνος] This should be expressed by 'he himself.'

9. ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν] 'that was the true light,' i. e. he was the true light. Of this use of ἀλθ. with φῶς examples are adduced by Wets. In the sense of reality there is implied excellence, as in Joh. vi. 32. xv. 1. iv. 29. and elsewhere. Φωτίζει is taken by the best Interpreters, ancient and modern, as put for the Future φωτίσει, or to be taken to mean 'who was to enlighten.' But it may rather be said to have the sense of the Aorist, and to denote what is done at all times; or at least it should be rendered 'who is to enlighten.' By πάντα ἀνθρώπων is meant (as the best Commentators are agreed) 'men of all nations,' and not the Jews only; which is meant to contravene the Jewish notion, that the Messiah was to come for the salvation of the Jews only.

- 10 ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ^d ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσ- ^d Heb. 1. 2.
 11 μος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς ^e Hom. 8. 15.
 12 τὰ ἴδια ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον. ^e ὅσοι δὲ Gal. 3. 26.
 ἔλαβον αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέ- ^f 2 Pet. 1. 4.
 13 σθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. ^f οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμά- ^g 1 Joh. 3. 1.
 των, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκός, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρός, ^g Infr. 3. 5.
 ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν. ^h Jac. 1. 18.
 14 ^h Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 23.
ⁱ κ. Matz. 1. 16.
^j Luc. 1. 31.
^k et 2. 7.
^l Matt. 17. 2.
^m 1 Pet. 1. 17.
ⁿ Col. 2. 3. 9.

The next words *ἐρχ. εἰς τὸν κόσμον* are commonly taken (as would seem more natural) from *πάντα ἀνθρώπων*. But the best Commentators are agreed that they should be construed with *τὸ φῶς*. For in the former case the words would seem unnecessary, and never occur in that sense; whereas in the latter, the phrase is very significant, and applicable to Christ. Compare xii. 46. & iii. 19. Besides, *ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον* was a usual phrase to designate the Messiah. See vi. 14. xviii. 37. Not to say that *that* sense would require the Article. It should seem from the context that the latter interpretation is the preferable one; but the arguments founded on the want of the Article, and the non-occurrence of the phrase in the sense to be born, are of no great weight; the former, from the inartificial character of St. John's style; and the latter, because it occurs in the Rabbinical writers, and is perpetually found in the popular phraseology of all nations and ages.

10. *ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν*] It is strange that the Commentators should have disagreed on the sense of this verse, in which the terms *κόσμος* and *ἐγένετο* must be taken, not in a moral, but in a physical sense. The words *ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν* designate the appearance and existence of the Logos on earth in a human form. It is well observed by Tittm., that in this and the following verse *ascendit oratio*, q. d. The only and true Saviour came to, and abode in the world, a world created by him, but which nevertheless knew him not, acknowledged him not as such. Nay, though he came to his own people especially, yet even they received him not as the Saviour. Some take *τὰ ἴδια* to mean *the world at large*. But though it be true, that the whole earth is the Lord's, yet Christ would not be rejected by those to whom he did not reveal himself as Saviour, viz. the Gentiles. Indeed, he professes (Matth. xv. 24.) that he was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. The best Commentators are therefore, with reason, agreed that *τὰ ἴδια* can only mean his *own country*, or people; a sense of which numerous examples are adduced by Krebs, Wets., and Kypke. The Jews were the peculiar people of God, and consequently of Christ as united in the Godhead. Besides, the Jews might be called Christ's own people, as being born and living among them. *Οἱ ἴδιοι* signifies his countrymen in general. And what is asserted of these was true even of most of his nearest relatives.

12. *ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον α.*] The reasoning may be completed thus. "His countrymen as a body rejected him. Yet his coming was not utterly without effect. Some few did acknowledge him as Messiah. And to such as did, or hereafter

should, he gave, &c." 'Ἐξουσία here denotes *privilege, prerogative*; a signification sometimes occurring in the later Classical writers and the LXX. By *τέκνα Θεοῦ* is meant *obedient and faithful worshippers of God*, and, from the adjunct, those who are received and acknowledged by God as such, and admitted to the privilege of Sonship. The phrase often occurs in the discourses of our Lord, and in the Epistles of St. Paul and St. John, and is traced by Tittm., as the *fundus locutionis*, to Deut. xiv. 1 & 2. *Τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ*. By Hebraism, for *αὐτὸν*.

13. *οἱ οὐκ—ἐγεννήθησαν*] The sense as laid down by the best Commentators is: 'Who obtained that Sonship, (ἰουθεσία), not by virtue of ancestry, nor by any affinity, or connexion of human descent, but by a free grant from God.' The plural is used with accommodation to *ἔδωκεν* before; but, of course, what is applied to those who received Jesus as Messiah during his abode on earth, is equally applicable to those who *should*, after his ascension, at any future period receive him as Messiah, and embrace his religion. The plural *αἱμάτων* has reference to the several celebrated ancestors from whom the children of Israel boasted their descent, as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. See 2 Cor. xi. 22. sq. I have, in Recens. Synop. compared as an example Eurip. Ion 693. *ἀλλων τραφείσ' ἀφ' αἱμάτων*. The words *ἐκ θελ. σαρκός* and *ἀνδρός* are most erroneously explained by Dr. Hales to mean, 'from natural instinct,' or from the moral principle of reason or conscience; whereas the two phrases, by Hendiadyds, only designate *per euphemismum* the natural mode of descent, as opposed to the *spiritual* one, proceeding from the adoption of God.

14. *καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγ.*] This is closely connected with ver. 10. *ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν*, and is a resumption of what was there said. Render: 'And [so] the Logos was clothed with a human body, and sojourned among us [men].' *Σὰρξ ἐγένετο*, 'assumed a human body.' This frequent sense of *σὰρξ* is of Hebrew origin. *Σαρκινὸς ἔ.* would have been more Classical Greek. So Artemid. ii. 35. *ἐάν τε γὰρ σὰρκινοι οἱ θεοὶ φαίνονται*, &c. This addition of the human nature to the Divine, implies that conjunction by which the same person is Son of God, and Son of man.

— *ἐσκήνωσε*] There is no necessity to suppose, with Lampe and Schoetg., any reference to the *Schechinah*. The sense is what Wets. lays down: 'He who had dwelt in Heaven descended from thence, that he might sojourn with men.' For, as I have proved and illustrated by many examples in Recens. Synop., *σκηνοῦν* signifies 'to take up one's quarters, or sojourn.'

h. Matt. 3.
11.
Marc. 1. 7.
Luc. 3. 16.
Infr. ver. 26,
et seqq.
et 3. 31.
i. Col. 1. 19.
et 2. 9.
k. Exod. 20.
l. &c.
Deut. 5. 6.
&c.
i. Exod. 33.
20.
Deut. 4. 12.
Infr. 6. 46.
i. Joh. 4. 12.

καὶ ἔθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς
παρὰ Πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας.
h. Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε λέγων· 15
Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον· Ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἔμπροσθέν μου
γέγονεν· ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. i. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος 16
αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος·
k. ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια 17
διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. i. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώποτε· 18

is used in preference to ζῆν with allusion to the life of man as a *σῶμα*. The sense is, that "Jesus became a real man, and lived as such." 'Ἐθεασάμεθα. The sense is, 'we actually and really saw.'

14. δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς π.] 'such a glory as might be expected in a Being the only begotten Son of the Father.' On this subject of the glory of Christ in his mediatorial capacity, see Rose on Parkh. p. 199. b. & 200. a., and on this and the full sense of *μόνος*, see Tittm. in Recens. Synop. On the construction of the passage, the Commentators are not agreed. Many regard the words *καὶ ἔθεασάμεθα—πατρός* as parenthetical, referring the *πλήρης* to *ἐσκήνωσεν*. But though this makes the syntax regular, it does violence to the structure of the sentence, and deteriorates the sense. It is better, with others, to suppose an enallage, and regard *πλήρης* as put for *πλήρους*. This is supported by an imitation of the passage adduced by me in Recens. Synop. from Theophyl. Simoc. *Χάριτος καὶ ἀλ.* is thought to be put, *per Hendiadyn*, for *χάριτος ἀληθινῆς*; and the sense of *πλήρης χάρι.* καὶ ἀλ. to be 'most gracious and benignant.'

15. John having before appealed in a general way to the testimony of the Baptist to Jesus, now proceeds to mention *what* that testimony was; and when he says it was uttered with a loud voice, he means it was uttered *ex animo*, and *decisively*. *Κέκραγε* is well explained by Hesych. *βοά*.

— ὁ ὀπίσω—μου ἦν] The sense of ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος seems to be, 'He who enters (i. e. is to enter) upon his office after me,' in which sense the phrase frequently occurs in the N. T., and sometimes in the LXX. *Doubtful* is the interpretation of *ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγ.*, which may be taken either of *time*, or of *dignity*. The latter mode of interpretation is adopted by almost all the antient and early modern Interpreters, together with some later Commentators. Lampe lays down the following sense: 'He who cometh after me [as Messiah] is made more honourable than I am, because he was [by his own eternal nature, as God] more honourable.' The former is adopted by Whitty and almost all the recent Commentators, supported by the Vulg. and other Latin Versions. And they consider the second clause as expressing the same thing with the first. Though Kuin. thinks *ἔτι* means *certainly*. Upon the whole, the preference seems to be due to the former interpretation, as yielding a better sense, and not open to any serious objection. For it is in vain that Tittm. denies *ἔμπροσθεν* ever to be used in the LXX. of priority of rank, since Lampe and Campb. have adduced *one* example from Gen. xlviii. 20.

16. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος—χάριτος] It has been questioned whether these verses are from John the Baptist, or from the Evangelist. The former opinion has been adopted by many Interpreters: but it lies open to the objection, that what is contained in these verses could hardly have been said by John the Baptist of his times, and of his disciples. They are undoubtedly the words of the *Evangelist*, who, in using the term *πληρώματος* seems to have referred to the expression *πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας* in ver. 14., and meant by it to express the *abundance* of benefits and blessings. It answers to the Hebr. *קנה*, which signifies the *sum* of any thing, and also *plenty*, *multitude*, and *abundance*, as in Ps. xxiv. 1. See also Eph. iii. 19. Col. i. 19. Eph. i. 23. iv. 10. (Tittm.) This interpretation is also adopted by Lampe and Kuin. 'Ἐκ τοῦ πληρ. α. may be rendered 'from his most rich store-house of benefits and blessings.' *How* these are in Christ, is evident from the context. See the ample elucidation of the subject by Tittm. in Recens. Synop. The learned are agreed in taking *χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος* as a periphrasis of the superlative, like the Hebr. *יהי ער יהי*, an idiom not unknown to the Greek. Thus Theophr. Admon. 344. *δότης ἀντ' ἀνίων ἀνίδος*. Thus the sense is, 'benefits upon benefits,' abundance of benefits. By *πάντες* are meant all Christians of all kinds and stations, of all times and places. Christ, as Tittm. observes, is the fountain of felicity to the whole human race, of every age; an open, perennial, copious and inexhaustible fountain.

17. ἔτι ὁ νόμος—ἐγένετο] In these words (which were meant for the Jews at large) are exemplified and illustrated the benefits received from Christ by his disciples; and the grace of the Gospel is opposed to the rigour of the Law. The Law was given as a benefit to the Israelites; yet it was harsh and burdensome, and its blessings scanty, and those confined to one nation; whereas the Gospel imparts its blessings through Christ copiously to the whole human race. 'If *χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλ.* denotes, *per hendiadyn*, ἡ *χάρις ἀληθινή*, 'the true and most excellent grace.'

18. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε] This is an illustration of the preceding verse by *example*, deduced from the clear knowledge of God, communicated by Christ. No wonder that the Gospel of Christ should be so superior to the Law of Moses. No man hath seen (i. e. perfectly known) God, not even Moses and the Prophets. So Eccles. xliii. 31. *τις ἑώρακεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκδηγήσεται*. This sense of *ὄρα*, corresponding to the Hebr. *מָרָא*, is found also in the Classical writers. Thus the passage is by no means in contradiction to Exod. xxxiii. 11. 'The Lord spake to Moses face to

ὁ μονογευής υἱός, ὁ ὦν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο. 1 Tim. 6. 16. Matt. 11. 27. Luc. 10. 22. m Infr. 5. 33.

- 19 ^m Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευίτας, ἵνα a Infr. 3. 28. Act. 13. 25.
- 20 ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτὸν· Σὺ τίς εἶ; ⁿ καὶ ὠμολόγησε, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσατο· καὶ ὠμολόγησεν· Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός.
- 21 ^o καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν· Τί οὖν; Ἠλίας εἶ σύ; καὶ λέγει o Deut. 18. 15.
- 22 Οὐκ εἰμὶ. Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη· Οὐ. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀπόκρισιν δώμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν
- 23 ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ^p ἔφη· Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου· p Esa. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3. Luc. 3. 4. supr. ver. 15. q Deut. 18. 15. r Matt. 3. 11. Marc. 1. 7. Luc. 3. 16. Act. 1. 5. et 11. 16. et 19. 4.
- 24 καθὼς εἶπεν Ἠσαίας ὁ προφήτης. καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι
- 25 ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν φαρισαίων· ^s καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σύ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, οὔτε
- 26 Ἠλίας, οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; ^t ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων· Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἕστηκεν,

face." Besides, it was Christ, the Logos, who appeared as the Jehovah Angel on that and other occasions.

— ὁ ὦν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τ. π.] The sense of these words is by the best Commentators supposed to be, 'He who is most intimately connected with the Father, and the dearest to Him.' This use arose from the custom of all the ancient nations, of reclining at meals; according to which he who sat next the host (who was at the top of the table) seemed, as it were, to lie in his bosom or lap. Hence the phrase is found in the Greek and Latin as well as in the Hebrew writers, of which see examples in Recens. Synop. Ἐξηγήσατο, i. e. has distinctly disclosed his nature, attributes, and will. Wets. thinks there is reference to the ἐξηγηταί, or interpreters of the portents, and directors of religious ceremonies among the Greeks.

19. οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱερ.] 'the Jews of Jerusalem;' meaning, of course, those who had the authority of making inquiry into the pretensions of prophets, namely, the Sanhedrim. Some think the Evangelist has not given the whole address. A groundless conjecture, however; for the τίς in the question evidently refers to the kind of prophetic character claimed by John, which implied, 1. an inquiry whether he was the Christ; 2. whether he was Elias. The form σὺ τίς εἶ was, it appears from Wetstein's citations, not unusual as addressed by those who demanded to know any one's authority to act in any business. Though the Sanhedrim knew that John's ancestry was not that which had been predicted of Christ; yet when they remembered what had happened to Zacharias in the temple, and that his mother was of the lineage of David, they might think it possible that he was the Messiah; especially as it was not absolutely determined among the doctors whether Christ was to be born at Bethlem.

— ὠμολόγησε—καὶ ὠμολόγησε] These words contain the strongest asseveration, since the two methods, assertion by affirmation and by nega-

tion of the contrary, together with a repetition of the affirmation, are here united.

21. τί οὖν] A popular form of expression for τίς οὖν, yet sometimes found in the best writers. Ἠλίας εἶ σύ; the Jews supposed, from Malachi iv. 5., that Elijah would return from Heaven, whither he had been caught up, and would usher in and anoint the Messiah. Οὐκ εἰμὶ, i. e. not in the sense in which the question was asked; though in another sense he might be called Elias, as he came in the spirit and power of Elias. See Matth. xi. 14.

— ὁ προφήτης εἶ;] It is plain that this cannot mean Elijah, since that would involve a very vain repetition. The Article shows that it must denote some particular prophet. The best Commentators ancient and modern are of opinion that Jeremiah is meant. Thus the sense will be, 'the prophet promised,' namely, in Deut. xviii. 15-19. See Acts iii. 22.

22. τίς εἶ;] i. e. what sort of person art thou, whether a prophet or not?

23. ἐγὼ φωνή, &c.] i. e. as the older Commentators interpret, 'I am the person there spoken of;' or, as the later ones, 'What the Prophet (namely, Isaiah iv. 3.) there says, holds good of me; you will find there what will be a sufficient description of my person and office.'

25. τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, &c.] The Pharisees (such as these persons were) thought that the right and power of baptizing Jews, and thereby forming a new Religion, was confined to the Messiah and his precursors the Prophets, who, they supposed, would return to life for that purpose.

26. ἐγὼ βαπτίζω &c.] The sense of the answer is: 'I only baptize with water, and collect followers for the Messiah, from whom a very different and much more powerful baptism may be expected, even a far more effective means of purifying the people. Moreover, he whom you require, (i. e. the Messiah) and by whom the purity I do this, is among you.' For the

ὄν ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδατε. αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ὃς 27
ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· οὐ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμι ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω
αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. ταῦτα ἐν * Βηθανίᾳ 28
ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.

* Exod. 12.
3.
Esa. 53. 7.
Inf. ver. 36.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Act. 8. 32.
† Supr. v.
15.

Ἡ ἐπαύριον βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον 29
πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει· Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ αἴρων τὴν
ἀμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον 30
Ἵπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἀνὴρ, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι
πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ 31
τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι βαπτίζων·
καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων· Ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ πνεῦμα 32
καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ'
αὐτόν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπ- 33
τίζειν ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν· Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ
πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπ-

u Matt. 3.
16.
Marc. 1. 10.
Luc. 3. 21.
x Matt. 3.
11.
Act. 1. 5.

is meant by μέσος ἡμῶν ἔστηκε. On this decided testimony, borne by John to Jesus, see Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

28. Βηθανία] This (instead of the common reading Βηθαβάρᾳ) is found in almost all the most ancient MSS., every Version of credit, and many Fathers and antient Commentators. Also almost all the other early editions, and was restored to the text by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Vat., Tittm., and Scholz. The best Commentators are of opinion that the common reading proceeded from a mere conjecture of Origen; who, because the situation here does not correspond with that of Bethany, where Lazarus and his sisters lived, made the change in question. There are, however, in all countries many places of the same name, and Bethany, from its signification, (namely, a ferry place or passage), was very likely to be one. Besides, *this* seems to be distinguished from *another* Bethany by the addition πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

29. Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνός—κόσμου] In order to rightly understand these words, we must observe, 1. that our Lord is called ὁ ἀμνός. Now, as often as in Scripture this name is applied to him, so often the subject of what is spoken is his *death* and *passion*, inasmuch as he underwent it for men. And in this view, it seems, did John the Baptist consider Jesus, when he called him *lamb*, namely, as suffering and dying like a victim. It is clear that John meant to represent our Lord as one *dying*, and that in the *place of others*. For he has subjoined the words ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἀμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου, by way of explication. The phrase αἴρων τὴν ἀμαρτίαν answers to the Hebr. נָשָׂא וְנָשָׂא וְנָשָׂא, which never signifies to remove sins, i. e. *extirpate iniquity* from the earth, (as some recent Interpreters suppose), but to forgive sins, (as in Gen. xviii. 26. l. 17. Exod. xxxiv. 7. Num. xiv. 19. Ps. xxxii. 1, 5. 1 Sam. xv. 25. xxv. 28.) or to pay the penalties of sin, either one's own, or others; as in Exod. xxviii. 38. Levit. v. 1. xix. 17. xx. 19. Levit. x. 17. where are conjoined, as synonymous, the formulas *bear the sin* of the people, *expiate* and *atone*

the people with God. Therefore the formula to *bear sins* signifies to be punished because of sins, to undergo punishment of sins. Furthermore, to *bear one's own sins* denotes to be punished for one's own sins, and to *bear the sins of others*, to be punished for the sins of others, to undergo the punishment which the sins of others have deserved.

Moreover, Christ is said to bear the sin of the *whole world*; and therefore the interpretation above mentioned can have no place. It must be observed, too, that there is in these formulas a manifest allusion to and comparison with a *particular victim*. For a victim of that kind was solemnly brought to the altar, when the Priest put his hands over the head; (which was a *symbolical action*, signifying that the sins committed by the persons expiated were laid upon the victim;) and when it was slaughtered, it was then said to bear the sins of the expiated; by which it was denoted that the victim paid the penalty of the sins committed, was punished with death in their place, and for the purpose of freeing them from the penalty of sin. Therefore when Christ is called *the lamb bearing the sins of the world*, it is manifest that we must understand one who should take upon himself the sins of men, so as to pay the penalties of their sins, and in their place, for the purpose of freeing them from those penalties: and he is described as a sacrifice for the sins of men, or rather, as one who offers such a sacrifice, namely, an *expiation*. (Tittm.)

30—34. John now mentions *how* he obtained this knowledge of Jesus to be the Messiah, namely by an express revelation from God. Up to the period of his baptism our Lord (such was his humility of deportment) had passed for a mere man. He was first made known as *Messiah* by John at his baptism, and through him to the multitude. Whether John had before any knowledge of Jesus by face, is variously disputed. Certain it is that he did not know him to be the *Messiah*. That knowledge he obtained by a Divine revelation, which gave him the *sign* by which he should recognise the Messiah. That

- 34 *τίζων ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ· κἀγὼ ἑώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ*
- 35 *Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰστήκει [ὁ Ἰωάννης,] καὶ ἐκ τῶν*
 36 *μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. ἵ και ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι, λέγει·*
 37 *Ἰδε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσαν αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο*
 38 *μαθηταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. στραφεῖς*
 39 *δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει*
 40 *αὐτοῖς· Τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, (ὃ λέγεται*
 41 *ἐρμηνεύομενον, διδάσκαλε,) ποῦ μένει; λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. ἦλθον καὶ εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ’*
 42 *αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην· ὥρα [δὲ] ἦν ὡς δεκάτη.*
- 41 ^a *Ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου, εἰς ἐκ τῶν δύο*
 42 *τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ Ἰωάννου καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ.*
- 42 *εὐρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ*
 43 *λέγει αὐτῷ· Εὐρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν, (ὃ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνεύομενον ὁ Χριστός.) καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.*
 44 *ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωάνᾶ· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς· (ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.)*
- 44 *Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν*
 45 *Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ εὐρίσκει Φίλιππον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκούθει μοι.*
 46 *ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδᾶ, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. Εὐρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν*
 47 *Ναθαναήλ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὁν ἔγραψε Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται, εὐρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ.*

sign he saw in Jesus, and was therefore sure he was that personage.

34. *μεμαρτύρηκα*] ‘have borne and do bear witness.’ This use of the Preter. for the Pres. (Hebraicè) is frequent in the N. T.

35. *εἰστήκει*] ‘was standing,’ i. e. was there. ‘Ο Ἰωάννης is omitted in many MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and is cancelled by Matth., Vat., Tittm., Griesb., and Scholz.

39. *τί ζητεῖτε*] A popular form of expression signifying, ‘What is your wish,’ or business with me.

— *ποῦ μένεις*] ‘where dwellest thou?’ *Μένειν* is used either of a fixed habitation, or a lodging, as here, and in Lu. xix. 5. xxiv. 29. Acts xviii. 3 & 20., and often in the Sept., and sometimes in the Classical writers. So also *manere* in the Latin. By calling Jesus *διδάσκαλε* they showed that they sought instruction; and by addressing to him the question *ποῦ μένεις*, private conversation, no doubt, on the great doctrines which then occupied the minds of all reflecting Jews.

40. *ἔρχεσθε καὶ ἴδ.*] The most correct view of the force of this address seems to be that taken by Euthym., who says that our Lord did not tell them where he abode, but bade them follow him, to inspire them with confidence. Of these disciples one, we learn, was Andrew. The other

is supposed to have been the Evangelist himself, who usually suppresses his own name. See xiii. 23. xviii. 15. xix. 26.

— *ὥρα δὲ ἦν*] The *δὲ* is omitted in most of the ancient MSS. and in the Edit. Princ. and other early Ed., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Beng. and Wets. to Scholz.

41—43.] On the seeming discrepancy here between the Evangelists, see Recens. Synop.

42. *ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον*] for *δὲ αὐτοῦ* (like the Hebr. *י*) ‘his brother.’ An idiom frequent both in the N. T. and LXX.

44. ὁ Ἰησοῦς.] Very many MSS., Versions, and Fathers omit the *ὁ*. I. here, but insert it after *λέγει*; and so Griesb., Knapp, Matth., and Scholz edit, perhaps rightly.

— *ἀκολούθει μοι*] A form of speaking equivalent to ‘become my disciples,’ and sometimes used by the Grecian Philosophers in similar circumstances.

46. *Ναθαναήλ*] supposed to be the same with the *Bartholomew* mentioned by Matthew, (that being a surname) because 1. all the rest of John’s followers mentioned in the Chapter were received into the number of the Apostles; 2. since John nowhere makes mention of *Bartholomew*, nor the rest of the Evangelists of *Bartholomew*; 3. since Luke, vi. 14., in his list of the Apostles, puts

Ἐκ Ναζαρέτ δύναται τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Ἐρχου καὶ ἴδε· εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ· Ἴδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλίτης, ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι. λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ· 49 Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκὴν εἰδόν σε· ἀπεκρίθη Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ραββί, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι εἶπόν σοι· Εἰδόν σε ὑποκάτω 51 τῆς συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μεῖζω τούτων ὄψει. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ 52 Ἀμήν ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεψυγόντα, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

II. ΚΑΙ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ 1 τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ. ἐκλήθη 2 δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ 3

Bartholomew after Philip, with whom Nathanael was converted.

47. ἐκ Ναζαρέτ—ἀγαθὸν εἶναι] i. e. τίνα ἀγαθόν; It seemed little probable to Nathanael that a good man, much less a prophet, and least of all the Messiah, could come out of Galilee, still less Nazareth, which was but a mean country town, whose inhabitants, like all the Galileans, were held in contempt by the Jews; the cause for which has been attributed to their being a mixed race, partly of Gentile origin, and of very corrupt morals. They were, too, reckoned boorish and stupid, even to a proverb.

— ἐρχου καὶ ἴδε] A formula equivalent to *Judge for yourself. Seeing is believing.*

48. ἀληθῶς] for ἀληθῆς. A common permutation. The name true Israelite (denoting one who imitates the virtues of the Patriarch Israel, see Rom. ix. 6.) was given among the Jews to persons remarkable for probity. In the words ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι there is thought to be a reference to what is said of Jacob in Gen. xxv. 27.

50. Nathanael in his answer seems to hint that Jesus had been told of his character by his friends. Now in order to remove this supposition, and show Nathanael that he knew him not from the information of Philip, or any other person, but from his own knowledge, our Lord mentions what none could know but Philip and Nathanael: Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκὴν, εἰδόν σε. Now this circumstance of sitting under the fig-tree, Chrysost. and Theophyl., with the best modern Commentators, think may be elucidated by supposing that Philip had found Nathanael under a certain fig-tree, and had then, as often before, conversed with him about Christ; and that now our Lord mentions this in order to evince his divine virtue and power. That seems the true light in which the circumstance is to be considered; for there had been a conversation of only two, nor was there any one present who could tell what had passed at it. The place, too, where the conversation was held, our Lord specified. Hence Nathanael could not but recognise a divine virtue

in Jesus; therefore, full of faith, he gives his testimony in the words "Rabbi" &c. (Tittm.) That conversation, meditation, and even prayer was carried on under fig-trees, is proved by the Rabbinical citations of Lightf. and Schoettg.

— ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ] By this the best Commentators are agreed Nathanael meant the Messiah. The term just after "King of Israel" shows that Nathanael thought only of an earthly kingdom. Our Lord, however, confirms his faith, imperfect as it was, in the words following, "Dost thou believe," &c.

51, 52. πιστεύεις—υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου] On the scope of these words the Commentators differ; some recognising reproof; others, praise; which view seems best founded. "Our Lord (says Tittm.) at once commends and exhorts. With respect to the words ἀπ' ἄρτι—υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, the Commentators are not agreed whether they should be taken literally to signify such angelic manifestations as those recorded at Matth. iv. 11. xxviii. 2. Lu. ii. 9, 13, 22, & 43. Acts i. 10; or figuratively, in the sense, 'you will see me enjoy the especial providence and signal defence of the Almighty; you will see far greater works than this, even mighty miracles wrought by me; so as to leave no doubt of my Messiahship.'" The latter view is supported by the most eminent modern Commentators, and is preferable. But perhaps the two may be conjoined.

II. 1. τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ] i. e. on the third day after Christ's arrival in Galilee from Bethany. Γάμος here denotes a marriage-feast.

2. ἐκλήθη] 'was invited.' On what ground, whether of relationship, or of acquaintance, is variously conjectured. It is most probable that the bride and bridegroom were related to Mary, who, it is supposed, had been προμνηστρία, or νυμφαγωγός, and had been already there making arrangements for the feast, since it is plain that she had the chief direction therein.

On the singular ἐκλήθη, before two subjects, one singular and the other plural, see Win. Gr. § 404. a.

ἰσπερήσαντος οἴνου, λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν·
 4 Οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί,
 5 γύναι; οὐπω ἤκει ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς
 6 διακόνοις· Ὁ τι ἂν λέγη ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ ³ Mar. 7.
 ὑδρίαί λίθιναι ἐξ κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμόν τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
 7 χωρυῦσαι ἀνά μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος· καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω·

3. οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι] This is equivalent to ἰσπερεῖ οἶνος; and Kuin. aptly compares Gen. xliii. 2. This might very well happen without supposing any excess on the part of the guests, since these festivities lasted a considerable, though not an exact, number of days; and on the present occasion, Jesus and his disciples were probably not calculated on when the wine was provided; and others might be attracted to the company by the fame of our Lord. With what intent the words of Mary were uttered, the Commentators are not agreed. Some suppose them meant to hint that it was time to depart; and our Lord's answer, they think, imports that it was not yet time to go. That, however yields a very frigid sense, and supposes something too ænigmatical in the words. They were, no doubt, meant to represent the inability of the host to provide a further supply of wine. And from the poverty of our Lord, it is not probable (as some imagine) that this could be a hint to him to provide a supply. It seems best to suppose, with Chrysost., and almost all the earlier modern Commentators, that Mary had a view to the removal of the want by miracle. Indeed, considering the wonderful circumstances of her son's birth and childhood, and the recent testimony to his Divine mission by John the Baptist, she was warranted in that expectation. Thus the words may be considered as a hint that it would be proper to commence his Ministry, and prove his Divine mission by a miracle, which should unite a benefit to her friend, together with a manifestation of his own Divine power. Her directions to the servants plainly evince the above expectation. Though that our Lord had been accustomed to work miracles in private for the support or comfort of his mother, (as some imagine) is inconsistent with ver. 11., unless the words there be, somewhat violently, taken of public miracles. Thus we shall be enabled to see the force of the words of our Lord's answer.

4. τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, γύναι;] These words cannot import (as Commentators usually suppose) strong reprehension. For that would seem unmerited by the address preceding. As far as the opinion rests on the γύναι, it is utterly unfounded, since this was a form of address used even to the most dignified persons, and employed by Jesus to his mother on the most affecting of all occasions. As to the other words, τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, they are a formula taken from the language of common life, and must be interpreted according to the occasion and the circumstances of the case. It usually denotes impatience of intervention or interference, signifying, What hast thou to do with me! as appears from numerous passages, both of the Scriptural and Classical writers, adduced by Wets. and others. The latter would seem to be the sense here;

though it was probably modified by the tone of voice, and softened into a mild rebuke for interfering with him in a matter where her parental claim to respect could have no authority over him.

The words following οὐπω—μου are taken by the Commentators to mean, 'The right time for my doing what you suggest is not yet come;' which implies that he alone is the proper judge of that season, and would seize it when it arrived; thus mixing comfort with mild reproof. By "the time" is denoted the time for working a miracle. And that seems to have been when the wine was quite exhausted, and the reality of the miracle would be undoubted. This sense of ὥρα for καιρὸς is found both in the Scriptural and Classical writers.

6. ὑδρίαί] i. e. water vats, or butts for domestic purposes, and the various washings prescribed by the Jewish Law. See Lu. xi. 39.

—κατὰ τὸν καθ. Κατὰ here signifies propter, for the purpose of; a very rare sense, for which the Classical writers use πρὸς. Thus, in a kindred passage of Plutarch, which I have adduced in Recens. Synop. Κατὰ τύχην πολλά παρήσαν ἀγγεῖα, πρὸς τὸ λουτρὸν ὕδατος διὰ χειρῶν ἔχοντες.

—ἀνά μετρ.] On the exact quantity designated by the μετρητῆς Commentators and Antiquaries are not agreed; nor is it a matter of easy determination. For the term may designate the Hebr. מֵדָ, to which it answers in the LXX., i. e. a measure containing 7½ Gallons; or the Attic measure Metretes, consisting of 9 Gallons. The latter is the more probable; though, even according to the former, the quantity of liquor has been cavilled at by sceptics. But the largeness of the quantity would be requisite to place the miracle beyond dispute. Nor will the quantity be thought so enormous for many days consumption of such a number of guests assembled, to which more would now be added by the fame of the miracle, and from curiosity to see the worker of it. Not to say that we need not suppose all the wine to be consumed. The surplus would, no doubt, be very acceptable to the newly married couple.

7. γεμίσατε—ἕως ἄνω] These circumstances are not, as some fancy, too minute to be worthy of introduction. They are mentioned to evince the truth and magnitude of the miracle; as in that worked by Elijah, 1 Kings xviii. 33-35., the Prophet in like manner exclaims "Fill four barrels with water, and pour it," &c. "Do it the second time—Do it the third time." The words were, no doubt, pronounced, and the thing done, publicly. The order to fill them which was so completely obeyed, rendered collusion, by procuring and introducing wine, impossible. That what the guests

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀντλήσατε νῦν καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχι- 8
 τρικλίνῳ. καὶ ἤνεγκαν. ὡς δὲ ἐγεύσατο ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλιнос τὸ 9
 ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγεννημένον, (καὶ οὐκ ἦδει πόθεν ἐστὶν οἱ δὲ
 διάκονοι ἦδισαν οἱ ἠντληκότες τὸ ὕδωρ) φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον
 ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλιнос, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν 10
 καλὸν οἶνον τίθησι, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσι, τότε τὸν ἐλάσσω·
 σὺ τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. ταύτην ἐποίησε τὴν 11
 ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ
 ἐφάνερωσε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

ΜΕΤΑ τούτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ 12

αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ 12
 ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. Καὶ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα 13
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ 14

h Matt. 21.
 12.
 Marc. 11.
 15.
 Luc. 19. 45.

water was become wine, was likewise evinced in the plainest manner.

8. ἀρχιτρίκλινο] 'the director of the feast,' i. e. a person who was appointed to superintend the preparations and arrangements for a feast, examining the provisions and liquor brought forward, and to pass among the guests to see that they were in want of nothing, and to give the necessary orders to the servants. He was not one of the guests, and did not recline with them at the table. Ecclus. xxxii. 1. This ἀρχιτρίκλινος is to be distinguished from the συμποσιάρχης, βασιλεὺς, στρατηγός, of the Greeks, and the moderator, arbiter, rex convivii, dictator of the Romans. This latter was one of the guests, chosen sometimes by lot, who presided at the table, and prescribed rules in regard to drinking, &c. (Wahl.) Walch, Lampe, and Kuin. say, that the Architriclinus was a domestic. Indeed, if he was the same with the Triclinarches of the Romans, he was such. The chief proof, however, is that Juvencus, in his Hist. Evang., terms the Architriclinus a summus minister; and that Athenæus L. iv. mentions an ἐπιστάτης τῆς διακονίας. But that may denote a house-steward. The wine was, as usual, handed to the Architriclinus, in order that he might taste and see if it was worthy of being set before the company.

10. πᾶς ἄνθρωπος—τίθησι.] This denotes what it was customary to do. And that is illustrated by the Classical citations in Wets. Μεθεῖν is from μέθυ, (which I suspect to be derived from the Northern word Med or Meth) and signifies to moisten, or be moistened with liquor, and in a figurative sense (like the Latin *madere vino*) to be saturated with drink. In Classical use it generally, but not always implies intoxication. One exception I have myself adduced in Recens. Synop. In the Hellenistic writers, however, as Joseph., Philo, and the LXX, it (like the Hebr. טָוַן) very often denotes drinking freely, and the hilarity consequent. So in Gen. xliii. 34. it is used of Joseph's brethren. Of the Commentators some adopt the former, some the latter sense. It should seem not very necessary to confine ourselves to either, since the Archi-

triclinus is not speaking of the guests present, but only makes a general observation as to what was usual. Τὸν ἐλάσσω, 'the inferior wine;' literally, less good.

11. τῶν σημείων] Σημεῖον properly denotes 1. a mark or token, by which any thing is known and distinguished from something else; 2. a pledge or assurance, taken in evidence; 3. a miraculous sign, a MIRACLE, either 1. a miracle in confirmation of the Divine power or legation of the worker of it; or 2. a miracle simply; in which case it is either joined with τέρας, or stands by itself. With respect to the definition of a miracle, that by Farmer, as improved by Dr. Maltby, is among the best: "Every sensible deviation from, and every seeming contradiction to, the laws of nature, so far as they are known, must be an evident and incontestible miracle." I have in Recens. Synop. proposed the following, formed chiefly on the masterly reasonings of Professor Brown there detailed. "A miracle may be defined such an interposition and direct agency of the Almighty Power, as either 1st, brings forward certain phenomena, which, though not at variance with the general laws of nature, are yet effected without being, as consequents, the result of antecedent causes; or 2dly, such a direct agency of omnipotence as produces phenomena which the common course of nature (i. e. the ordinary concatenation of antecedents and consequents) never produces; for example, raising the dead, &c.

— καὶ ἐπίστευσαν] The word may here be taken emphatically to denote 'they fully believed in him.' The καὶ may be rendered and so, so that, as in Matt. xii. 45. xiii. 22. Lu. ix. 39. Joh. x. 11. Acts vii. 10. and sometimes in the Sept.

13. τὸ πάσχα] Many of the best Commentators ancient and modern are of opinion that St. John mentions four Passovers as occurring during Christ's ministry, of which they reckon this as the 1st; that mentioned at v. 1. the 2d.; that at vi. 4. the 3d.; and that at which Christ suffered as the 4th. Thus his ministry will extend to three years and a half. Others, however, diminish the number of Passovers, and consequently suppose it to have been much shorter.

εὔρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ
 15 περιστεράς, καὶ τοὺς κερματιστὰς καθημένους. καὶ ποιήσας
 φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων, πάντας ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τὰ
 τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας. καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεε τὸ
 16 κέρμα, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψε· καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστε-
 ρὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν· Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεύθεν· μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν
 17 οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. Ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ οἱ
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν· Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ
 18 οἴκου σου ἔκατέφαγέ με. Ἐπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
 καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Τί σημεῖον δεῖκνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς;
 19 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦ-
 20 του, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι· Τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἕξ ἔτεσιν ᾠκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς οὗτος,
 21 καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγε

14. εὔρεν—πωλοῦντας] The best Commen-
 tators antient and modern are generally agreed
 that this circumstance was prior to and conse-
 quently different from the similar one recorded
 at Matth. xxi. 12. sq. Others think they were
 the same; the chronology of the Evangelists not
 being exact. There was a great propriety in
 this symbolical action (which denoted the puri-
 fication of the Jewish Religion) being used both
 at the beginning and the close of Christ's mi-
 nistry.

— βόας] 'bullocks,' not *oxen*, for by the
 Law of Moses no mutilated beast (as an ox) could
 be offered in sacrifice. The number of victims
 (as we learn from Josephus) sometimes amounted
 to 2,500,000; and it is evident from the Rab-
 binical writers that immense traffic was carried
 on in cattle &c. for victims, and much extortion
 practised; a great part of the profits of which
 came to the Priests. Even at the best very great
 indecorum was practised. The κέρμ. here are
 the same with the κολλυβιστά at Matth. xxi.
 12.

15. φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχ.] 'a scourge of ropes,'
 or bands made of rushes &c., such as were likely
 to be used for tying up the cattle. We need not,
 however, suppose much, if any, use made of the
 φραγέλλιον, except to serve for a symbolical
 action. Besides, there was no need of stripes.
 The traffickers, conscious of the unlawfulness of
 their proceedings, and struck by the Divine
 energy of our Lord, would not hesitate to obey
 his injunctions, especially as the crowd of ap-
 proving and admiring bystanders would be ready
 to enforce that order.

— κέρμα] This signifies *small coin*, from κείρω.
 For the most antient coins, especially Oriental,
 being (like Spanish rials) of a square form ad-
 mitted of being cut, so as to form the lesser kind
 of money. Ἐξέχεε is especially applicable to
 minute coin.

— ἀνέστρεψε] Some would read ἀνέστρεψε,
 from certain MSS. But though that is more
 accordant with Classical usage, it is, no doubt,
 ex interpretatione. Ἀναστρέφειν was probably
 used in the common dialect for ἀνατρέπειν.

17. ὁ ζῆλος—με.] This brought to our Lord's

mind the words of Ps. lxi. 9. Κατέφαγε is an
 Oriental and emphatical metaphor, appropriate
 not only to grief or indignation, as here, but to
 other of the more violent passions, which (in the
 words of Gray) "inly gnaw the heart." See
 Job xix. 22. and the Classical passages adduced
 by Lampe and myself in Recens. Synop. Ζῆλος
 τοῦ οἴκου signifies, not zeal of, but zeal for; and
 the Aorist κατέφαγε signifies *esedere solet*. The
 καὶ is intensive.

For κατέφαγε, καταφάγεται is found in very
 many antient MSS. and early Edd., and is
 adopted by almost all the recent Editors.

18. ὅτι] 'seeing that.'

19. λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τ.] An *acutè dictum*,
 uttered to draw the attention of the bystanders;
 the understanding of which, however, might be
 aided by action, our Lord pointing to his own
 body, the temple of the Logos. Thus the
 Hebrews used to call the body a σκήνος, *σκηνή*.
 See Note on 2 Cor. v. 1. Nay, Philo calls it
 ναὸς, or ἱερὸν, with reference to the dignity of
 the soul which tenants it. Indeed, δέμας and
 δομῆ (found in the sense of *body* in Lycophr. 783.)
 both denote a *building*, and St. Paul often speaks
 of the body of a Christian as being a temple of the
 Holy Spirit. Λύειν is for καταλύειν. The Imper.
 here, as often, has a *permissive* sense, q. d. you
 may destroy, which differs little from the *hypo-
 thetical* sense, Be it that you destroy. Our Lord
 means to say, that his resurrection from the dead
 will be the especial sign by which his Divine
 mission shall be declared.

20. τεσσαράκοντα—οὔτος] The sense is:
 'Forty and six years hath this Temple been a
 building.' The use of the Aorist will permit,
 and facts require this rendering. For it was then
 the 46th year since the time when Herod com-
 menced the building. He formed it on the
 ruinous one originally erected by Zorobabel, using
 the old materials, and sometimes probably the old
 foundation. In consequence of which, and espe-
 cially as it was raised by parts, the old buildings
 being gradually pulled down, and new ones
 erected in their place; so the edifice was
 called Zorobabel's, and the second Temple,
 even Josephus so terms it.

^m Luc. 24.
8.

περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγε [αὐτοῖς]· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν ἑαυτὸν αὐτοῖς; διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας· καὶ ὅτι οὐκ εἶχεν ἵνα τὶς μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκε τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

ⁿ Infr. 6.
54.
^p Infr. 9.
16, 33.
Act 10. 38.

^o Infr. 7.
50.
et 19. 39.
^p Infr. 9.
16, 33.
Act 10. 38.

III. ὃς ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ἵνα ὀνομα αὐτῷ, ἄρχων τῶν Ἰουδαίων. οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν ἢ σὺ ποιεῖς, εἰ μὴ ἡ ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ.

ἦ Τιτ. 3. 5. ἠ ἀπεκριθῆ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω

22. ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ] i. e. by a comparison of those parts of the O. T. which predict the Messiah's rising from the dead, both with Jesus' words, and with the fact of his resurrection, they thoroughly believed in the inspiration of the Scriptures and the divine mission of Jesus.

23. σημεῖα] What these were we know not. But from this passage and from iv. 45. & vi. 2. it is certain that Christ worked many miracles which were recorded by the sacred writers.

— ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα α.

24. οὐκ ἐπίστευεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς.] Their faith, however, it appears from what follows, was only an external and historical, not an internal and vital, one. The understanding was convinced, but not the will subdued to obedience.

24. οὐκ ἐπίστευεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς.] Some Commentators take this to mean, 'he did not trust his person (i. e. his life and safety) to them.' But this is somewhat frigid; and it is better, with the most eminent Commentators antient and modern, to interpret the phrase *figuratively*, αὐτὸν meaning *his views and designs*, as follows: 'he did not place any implicit confidence in, carried himself cautiously and circumspectly towards them; and did not instruct them in the *capita doctrina*, or avow himself as Messiah. The complete knowledge of the hearts of men which is then ascribed to Christ, is among the other irrefragable proofs of his Divinity; for omniscience is the attribute of God alone.

III. 1. ἄρχων τῶν Ἰ.] From vii. 50. & xix. 39. it appears that the expression denotes a member of the Sanhedrim, and usually by office, a *Jurist*. The following narration is introduced to illustrate the omniscience of our Lord, just before mentioned. On the intention of Nicodemus in seeking this interview with Jesus, and on the real scope and subject of the discourse held with him, Commentators are not agreed. With respect to the *former*, some have recognised a *bad* motive, such as pride cloaked under pretended humility,—craftiness and dissimulation subservient to a purpose of treachery. But the best Commentators antient and modern ascribe a *good* motive. They recognise in him integrity and worth, united with ingenuousness and diffidence, though coupled

with timidity. Most Commentators are of opinion that his purpose and intention in coming was, to learn the true mode of attaining justification with God, and the right way to obtain salvation. Yet many of the best of our modern Commentators are of another opinion. Though they admit that there is an obscurity arising from highly figurative language, in the former part of the discourse, so expressed in order to excite the attention of Nicodemus; yet they think that it may be understood from the reply of our Lord at ver. 14. The scope, however, will better appear by tracing the sense of the words as they arise. It may be premised 1. that Nicodemus seems to have regarded Jesus rather in the light of a divinely commissioned teacher than of the Messiah. 2. That this narration need not be considered as giving the whole of the conversation between Jesus and Nicodemus, but only the substance of it, especially the answers of Jesus; which has greatly tended to produce obscurity. Nicodemus's coming by night, or, as some interpret the νυκτὸς, late in the evening, cannot, in spite of the defence of Tittm., be imputed to aught but caution and fear of the Sanhedrim.

2. τὸν Ἰησοῦν] Many MSS. and some Versions and Fathers have αὐτόν, which is adopted by almost all the recent Editors. As, however, the MS. authority is not strong, and that of Versions but slender; and as the internal evidence for and against it is nearly equal, I have not ventured to receive it.

— οἶδαμεν] This, by an idiom found in all languages, may only mean, 'it is commonly known.'

3. ἀπεκριθῆ ὁ Ἰησοῦς—εἰ μὴ &c.] With the words of our Lord's reply Commentators are not a little perplexed, since they seem to have no relation to what Nicodemus had just said. Many antient and modern Interpreters regard the words as a refutation of some erroneous notion propounded by him. Others, with more reason, suppose them said to furnish Nic. with certain information for which he had been asking. The words of that inquiry, they think, are unrecorded by the Evangelist. But, however we may sup-

σοι· ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῆ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν
 + βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος·

pose some *others* of Nicodemus's inquiries passed over by the Evangelist, it is difficult to imagine that *this* should have been unrecorded. The best mode of removing the difficulty is to suppose (with Beza, Lampe, Tittm., and others) that our Lord interrupted Nic. in his address; and, in order to increase his faith by evincing his knowledge of his heart, without waiting till he should have propounded his inquiry, anticipated him by replying to it while yet in thought. What, then, was this intended inquiry? Not, many recent Commentators say, on the mode of attaining eternal salvation; for that would imply a far greater advancement in spiritual knowledge than Nic. then possessed. Grot., Lampe, Tittm., Kuin., and others are agreed that it was of the Messiah, his person, and the nature of the salvation to be expected of him. Yet to *this*, it may be said, the words of v. 3. seqq. are no answer. But, remarks Tittm., the words from v. 3. to 13., though not an answer to the inquiry, are an important *admonition* introductory to the answer, which follows at ver. 14. seqq. "In this (continues Tittm.) our Lord warns him of the difficulty to prejudiced Jews of comprehending what the question involved; and that until those prejudices, which blinded their minds, were got rid of, and a totally *new* mind assumed, they would never understand the doctrine which he had to propound; an entire change of thinking and acting was indispensable to participate in the benefits of the Messiah's kingdom." On this, however, I shall remark further on.

— *γεννηθῆ ἄνωθεν*] Some of the earlier Commentators take *ἄνωθεν* to mean *from above*, i. e. from heaven. But this is refuted by the words of Nicodemus's answer, in which he understands by our Lord's words *δευτέρου γεννηθῆναι*. The best Commentators are agreed that it means *again*; and this sense is confirmed by most of the ancient Versions; and the signification is found in Gal. iv. 9., the LXX., and Josephus; nor is it unknown in the Classical writers. The phrase *ἄνωθεν γεννηθῆναι* is equivalent to *ἀναγεννηθῆναι* or *παλιγγενεσία*, which denote *properly* a new generation, but *figuratively* an entire alteration, i. e. reformation. Thus it was used by the Jews of a change by baptism from Hea-thenism to Judaism, and was also applied *figuratively* to the moral reformation typified by that baptism. So that they called the new convert a *new creature*. Many Commentators, indeed, take the expression here as said of *moral regeneration*. And it is true that *ἀναγέννησις* and other similar expressions do occur in that sense in the N. T. But the best Commentators are agreed that, from the probity and good moral character of Nic., there was no necessity for our Lord to abruptly tell him there should be a complete change of heart. (See more in Revens. Synop.) And most of them maintain that the regeneration here meant is *baptismal* regeneration. Wets., too, proves by citations both from Rabbinical and Classical writers, that it was the custom, both among Jews and Gentiles, to designate the embracing a new religion under the figure of a *new birth*, and to call it *regeneration*. The most eminent, however, of the recent Com-

mentators, as Rosenm., Kuin., and Tittm., maintain that *γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν* here denotes a total change of opinion as to the Messiah, the nature of his kingdom, and the benefits thereof. But though that interpretation is in some respects very agreeable to the context, yet in others it is not so. Thus, for instance, the words at v. 5. *γεννηθῆ ἔξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύματος* (which are a plainer way of expressing the same thing) will not admit such a sense. Besides, nothing can be more certain, from a comparison of the passage at v. 3. and 5. with the words at v. 7. *μὴ θαυμάσις ὅτι εἶπὸν σοι· Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν*. Not to say that there is no proof that *γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν* was ever used simply of a change of sentiment, or mode of thinking. Moreover, the same course of reasoning which rejects *this* interpretation is equally cogent for the rejection of the before-mentioned one, *moral regeneration*. There seems, then, to be no doubt but that the true sense is that assigned by almost all the ancient Fathers and Commentators, and all the more eminent of the earlier modern Commentators, who take the words of *baptismal regeneration*. I would also venture to suggest, that the obscurity, as concerns the subject of the "inquiry" which Nicodemus is said to have gone to put to Jesus, may be thus removed. Nic. probably did not go to make any *one* inquiry, e. g. as to the person of the Messiah and the nature of his kingdom; but rather to ask several questions as to those points in which the Religion he professed seemed to him defective; and also to enquire how far a reformation of them might be expected from the Messiah, and the nature of his kingdom. Our Lord, however, interrupts him, and cuts off all occasion for such special discussions by telling him at once, that there must be a total change of Religion (*implying* a total change of opinions, feelings, and moral habits) and a new one solemnly entered upon by the usual symbol of baptism, and that a new and peculiar one, typifying the sanctification of the inner man. He then proceeds to point out that no one is enabled or authorized to promulgate this new Religion but the Son of Man, the Messiah, proceeding from Heaven and the bosom of his Father to enlighten and to save the world, of which the latter purpose would alone be effected by the sacrifice of himself on the cross to atone for the sins of the world and to reconcile it unto God.

Upon the whole, I do not conceive that any thing of the least consequence in this conversation has been left unrecorded by the Evangelist. He has, no doubt, given the *full sum and substance* of what was said by our Lord; and to have expressed this in *more* words, though it might have rendered the work of interpretation easier to us, yet was not very necessary to those for whom he formed his Gospel. As to Nicodemus's interrogations, if those unrecorded were of no greater consequence than those recorded, the loss is not very great. Besides, it is far from certain that after using the words expressive of a wish for further information, *πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι*, he put any more regular questions. He probably left Jesus to express himself on the

Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὢν; μὴ δύναται
 εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον εἰσελθεῖν καὶ
 γεννηθῆναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, εἴαν 5
 μὴ τις γεννηθῆ ἔξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελ-
 θεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς 6
 σαρκὸς σὰρξ ἐστὶ. καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος
 πνεῦμά ἐστι. μὴ θαυμάσῃς ὅτι εἶπόν σοι Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεν- 7
 νηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν 8
 φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ
 ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶ πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος.
 Ἄπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα 9
 γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Σὺ εἶ ὁ δι- 10

r Eccl. 11.

5.
1 Cor. 2. 11.* Infr. 6.
52, 60.

nature and purposes of the new Religion, and the means whereby these were to be effected, without interruption.

Having treated thus at large on the intent of Nic. in this visit, and on the scope and purpose of what was said by our Lord, it will be the less necessary to enter into minute details on the sense of the words as they occur.

4. πῶς δύναται—ἀν] These words admit of being taken in a *physical* sense; and such is assigned to them by the generality of Commentators. That, however, would imply such incredible ignorance on the part of Nicodemus that the best modern and especially the recent Commentators are agreed that they must be taken in a *figurative* one. And they paraphrase thus: 'As it involves not only a physical impossibility, but a moral unfitness, for a man of riper years to be born again; so it is scarcely less impossible for any one at that age to be *morally born again*, and adopt a totally different mode of thinking.' Nic. probably understood by γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν a total change of sentiment on matters of religion, and especially on the highly interesting subject which then engaged the attention of the reflecting, *the person of the Messiah, and the nature of his kingdom*. That regeneration in this sense was not unknown to the antient Jews, has been shown by Schoettg. Not to say that the *Stoical Palingenesia* (which was of the very same nature) was probably not unknown to Nic. His meaning seems to be, that Jesus requires too much of the Jews. To which our Lord replies by repeating his former assertion, but more plainly and definitely.

5. ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύματος] The ὕδατος must be taken of baptism, as often in Scripture. See Titus iii. 5. So it was certainly understood by St. Clement. See Rec. Syn. By πνεῦμα the best Commentators are agreed is here meant the *influences of the Holy Spirit*. Comp. v. 8. with Titus iii. 5. and Lu. xviii. 26. sq. This, however, will not prove that baptismal regeneration is *all* that is necessary to salvation. For though baptism does cleanse us from original sin, and communicate the grace of the Holy Spirit, and place us in a state of acceptance and justification, yet there is great need of the constant *renewing* of the Holy Spirit in order to *preserve* us in a state of acceptance here, and secure our admittance into Heaven hereafter; which *renewing* will gra-

dually produce that *moral* regeneration which is carried forward throughout our whole lives, and which some Theologians are too apt to confound with *Baptismal* regeneration.

6. τὸ γεγεννημένον—ἐστὶ] These words are interpreted in two ways. By *flesh* some Commentators understand *natural vice*; and by *Spirit*, the *Holy Spirit*, and the reformation of heart it effects. This is quite agreeable to the usage of Scripture. Others, however, as Wets., Kuin., and Tittm., think there is reference to the opinion of the Jews, that they were especially objects of God's favour on account of their progenitors, and alone heirs of salvation. By *flesh* they understand *human nature*; and by πνεῦμα, *spiritual birth*. Thus the sense will be, that the Jews have no claim of right to admission into the Messiah's kingdom on the score of nativity, but receive it by the Divine dispositions excited through the medium of the Holy Spirit. An interpretation not unsupported by the context, and which is agreeable to the use of Scripture. But the other is the more simple and, I conceive, the true one. The purpose of the verse is to show the necessity of this regeneration, baptismal and moral, for obtaining that *spirituality* without which no one can attain unto salvation.

7. The argument here is, that however, incredible this regeneration may seem, it ought not to be thought impossible, any more than the many wonderful phenomena in nature, which are obvious to the senses, though their causes defy all explanation. An example is then taken from *the wind*, on the *causes* of which see an interesting extract from Vogler in Recens. Synop. Though, as I have there observed, the expressions need not be interpreted with philosophical subtlety, but according to *popular* notions; for the investigations of Wolf, Wets., and others have proved, that both the Hebrews and the antients in general were accustomed (by a sort of proverb) to signify any thing unknown or obscure by comparing it with the wind.

9. πῶς—γενέσθαι] By ταῦτα is meant τὰ τῆς ἀναγεννήσεως, and the phrase seems to be only a popular mode of professing that he does not well comprehend how this can be effected or be thought necessary.

10. ὁ διδ. τοῦ 'I.] Bp. Middl. accounts for the use of the Article by supposing that ὁ διδ. τοῦ 'I. was a name given to Nicodemus by his followers.

- 11 δάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; ἄμην ἄμην λέγω σοι, ὅτι ὁ οἶδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὁ ἐωράκαμεν ^{1 Infr. ver. 32. et 7. 16. et 8. 24. et 12. 49. et 14. 24.}
- 12 μαρτυροῦμεν καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε πῶς, εἰπὼν ^{u Infr. 6. 62. Eph. 4. 9. Num. 21. 1. Reg. 18. 1. Infr. 8. 22. et 12. 32.}
- 13 ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια, πιστεύσετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ^{u Infr. 6. 62. Eph. 4. 9. Num. 21. 1. Reg. 18. 1. Infr. 8. 22. et 12. 32.}
- 14 ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς ὑψώσθη τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ

An opinion adopted by Professor Scholefield, and supported by a passage from Plato. But the term *master in Israel* is proved by the citations from the Rabbinical writers in Lightf., Wets., and Schoettg., to have been so frequent, (amounting to Doctor of Laws or Theology with us) that it would not have been proper to take it as a *distinctive appellation*. I cannot but suspect that the Article was here erroneously used by the Evangelist as if *διδασκῶν*, not *διδάσκαλος*, followed.

11. ὁ οἶδαμεν—μαρτυροῦμεν] The best Commentators are agreed that the plural is here used, either agreeably to the usage of persons in authority, (see Mark iv. 30.) or on a principle scarcely less frequent, namely, out of *modesty*. The clause ὁ ἐωρ. μαρτ. is more significant than the former. They both express that *complete knowledge* which Christ, as united with God the Father, could not but possess. This, too, implies knowledge by a *virtue of his own*, and not by revelation.

12. τὰ ἐπίγεια] i. e. earthly doctrines, such as that of regeneration by water and the Spirit, so called because they are things done upon earth, and therefore to be comprehended. By ἐπουράνια is meant, as Doddr. says, the doctrines mentioned in the remaining part of our Lord's discourse with Nic. But to what he mentions may be added other doctrines which, though not adverted to in this conversation, were afterwards revealed by the Holy Spirit, namely, the mysterious union of Christ with God, and his being subject to death not only for the Jews, but the *Gentiles*; such like things as are by St. Paul termed *μυστήρια*, and by St. Peter *δυσνόητα*.

13. καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν—οὐρανῷ] The sense is, 'And no one has ever ascended to heaven, to bring down this information, nor can any one except the *Son of man* (i. e. the Messiah) reveal the counsels of God for the salvation of man,' i. e. No one knoweth the counsels of God but I who came down from Him. This use of a verb (as *ἀναβαίνω*) to express something which is the *purpose* or intent of the action is remarkable; (Comp. Deut. xxx. 12. Prov. xxx. 4. Baruch iii. 29. Rom. x. 6.) and the obscurity here is to be ascribed to that modesty with which our Lord ever veiled his claim to Divinity, which he here rather leaves to be *inferred* than expresses it.

The ὢν is by many recent Commentators taken in a *past sense*; and, so long ago, Socinus and Glass. There are, however, very few *unexceptionable* examples of such a sense, i. e. where ὢν is not accompanied by some participle denoting time past, e. gr. Thucyd. i. 132. ἀνὴρ Α., παιδικά

ποτὲ ὢν αὐτοῦ. But that is quite another case. The ὢν is, I conceive, of the Present indefinite, and the sense of ὁ ὢν ἐν οὐρ., 'whose proper dwelling place is in heaven.' All this (as Tittm. remarks) points (as often) at the communion of nature and Divine majesty which Christ had with the Father before he came to the earth. I must not omit to remark (after Schoettg. and others) that the phrase *ἀναβ. εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν* is used agreeably to the language commonly employed of one who *announced any revelation*, that he had ascended to heaven and fetched his knowledge from thence. Καταβ. ἐκ τοῦ οὐρ. of course implies *divine legation*. Tittm. justly infers from the ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ that ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ implies *nature and birth*. The Messiah, Jesus says, was to be not only Son of God, but alone in his kind, (*μονογενῆ*) that he came down from heaven, his dwelling-place; all which can be said of no mere man. And when he declares himself the *object of faith*, on whom the salvation of every man depends, he mentions what is applicable to *God alone*. Hence by Son of God is to be understood a Being equal with the Father not only in office and function, but in *nature and origin*.

14. Here our Lord proceeds to illustrate by example the ἐπουράνια mentioned at v. 12.; and he selects as the subject the *work* which the Messiah should especially come to accomplish. This he does because that was a subject on which the Jews (and, no doubt, Nicodemus) were exceedingly in the dark. They thought that the Messiah would come alone for the purpose of redressing their national wrongs, restoring them to liberty, and at their head subduing and ruling over the Gentile nations during a reign to which they conceived no limits. The doctrine, however, of a *suffering and dying Messiah* our Lord as yet, from caution, revealed, even to Nicodemus, veiled under figure and enigma; and though meant to stimulate his attention, it probably was very imperfectly comprehended by him then, though he would afterwards bring it to mind, and both see the full truth and recognise a solemn prediction fulfilled. The figurative way of expressing it was this: The Messiah must (it is destined that he should) be suspended on high, as was the brazen serpent in the wilderness. (Comp. viii. 28. & xii. 22. & 32.) This is plain from v. 16. It is not, however, agreed on among the Commentators whether this brazen serpent was meant to be a type of Christ crucified. Almost all the ancient, and nearly all the modern Commentators up to the middle of the 18th Century, maintain the affirmative. But the negative has (after Greg. Naz.) been supported by nearly all Commentators since the

y Infr. ver. 3b.
 Luc. 19. 10.
 1 Joh. 3. 10.
 z Rom. 5. 8.
 et 8. 32.
 1 Joh. 4. 9.
 a Infr. 9. 37.
 et 12. 47.
 Luc. 9. 56.
 1 Joh. 4. 14.
 b Infr. 5. 24.
 et 6. 40, 47.
 et 20. 31.
 c Supr. 1. 5, 10, 11.
 d Job. 24. 13, et seqq.
 e Eph. 3. 5, 8.
 f Infr. 4. L.

ἀνθρώπου ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, 15
 ἀλλ' ἔχη ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ὁὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν 16
 κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς
 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ἔχη ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
 οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν κόσ- 17
 μον, ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι'
 αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ δὲ μὴ πι- 18
 στεύων ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ
 μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. αὕτη δὲ ἐστὶν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι 19
 τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἠγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρω-
 πωι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος, ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ πονηρὰ αὐτῶν
 τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσων, μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, 20
 καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα
 αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, 21
 ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν Θεῷ ἐστὶν εἰργα-
 σμένα.

Ἐμετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 22

time of Vitringa, especially by Kuin., A. Clarke, and Tittm., whom see in Recens. Synop. And this should seem to be the most correct view. There is only a *comparison*, namely, as to the kind of death, and its *cause*; which turns 1. on Christ's being suspended on the cross as the brazen serpent was suspended aloft by Moses; 2. that as all who looked with faith upon the serpent were cured of the bite of the fiery serpents, so will all who have faith in a crucified Saviour not perish, but have everlasting life.

15. ἵνα πᾶς—αἰώνιον] Our Lord here adverts to the *causes* and the *effects*. The *causes* were 1. to save the human race from utter perdition, which would have overwhelmed them from sin, original and actual. 2. to acquire for them eternal salvation. The *effects* were 1. deliverance from perdition; and 2. restoration to the favour of God, which is "better than life."

16—21.] Most of the recent Commentators (as did Erasmus formerly) regard these verses as the words not of Jesus, but of the Evangelist. This they argue from certain *repetitions*, the *style*, and other matters of doubtful disputation. So that there is no reason to abandon the common opinion, that they are a continuation of our Lord's discourse. Τὸν κόσμον is, as Grot., Lightf., and Tittm. remark, meant to show that the salvation to be obtained by the Saviour was to be extended to all the nations of the earth, and held out to every individual of the human race, in contradiction to the notion of the Jews, that he would come to bless and save *them* alone. Comp. 1 Joh. ii. 2. Ἐδωκεν is here equivalent to παρέδωκεν, and signifies 'hath delivered him to death;' which implies that he was a *ransom* for a sinful world. Comp. Lu. xxii. 19. Rom. viii. 32. Gal. i. 4.

17. Tittm. observes, that what is said from v. 17 to 21. was levelled against the Jewish

nation, that the Messiah would come for the benefit of the Jews only, nay, would rather destroy the Gentiles. Κρίση is said to be for κατακρίνη, and to have the sense *punish and destroy*. We may render: 'God sent his Son into the world not to exercise severe judgment and inflict *punishment* on any nation of the world, but that every one of them, through his atonement, might be put into the way of salvation.' This truth is repeated at v. 18., but so as to show that there will be no distinction between Jew and Gentile, since *every one*, of whatever nation, will have part in this salvation. Our Lord, however, engrafs upon it *another* sentiment in ἤδη κέκριται, i. e. he is not only doomed to perdition for refusing the offers of salvation, but he is already as good as *punished*, so certain is his condemnation; or, he is already miserable by the slavery of sin, nay, he is self-condemned and past all hope of salvation.

19. αὕτη δὲ ἐστὶν ἡ κρίσις &c.] The best Commentators are agreed, that by κρίσις is meant not the *punishment itself*, but the *occasion* of the crime and the *cause* of the punishment. "Christ (explains Kuin.) is not the *cause* of injury and misery to man, nor is it to be attributed to his doctrine, but the blame rests with men themselves, who reject his salutary precepts."

20, 21. The sentiment at v. 21. is here further illustrated, and the discourse concludes with a *gnome generalis*, showing the pernicious effects of passion and prejudice on all inquiries after truth.

— φαῦλα] The word properly signifies *little, paltry*; and 2. *worthless, naughty, vicious*. Ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. The idea of truth here and in some other passages of the N. T. is that of *rectitude and goodness*, as opposed to what is base and vicious. So in 1 Cor. xiii. 6. ἀλήθεια is opposed to δίκια. The expression to *do the truth* is often found in the Rabbinical writings.

- εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριβε μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ
 23 ἐβάπτισεν. ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν ἐγγύς ^{g Matt. 3. 8, 16.}
 τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ ^{Marc. 1. 5. Luc. 3. 7. 1 Sam. 8. 4. h Matt. 14. 3.}
 24 ἐβαπτίζοντο. οὐπω γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν
 25 ὁ Ἰωάννης. Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάν-
 26 νου μετὰ Ἰουδαίου περὶ καθαρισμοῦ ἰ καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν ^{i Supr. 1. 7. 15, 26, 34. Matt. 3. 11. Marc. 1. 7. Luc. 3. 16.}
 Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ Ῥαββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σου πέραν
 τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε οὗτος βαπτίζει, καὶ
 27 πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν ^{h 1 Cor. 4. 1. Jac. 1. 17.}
 Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδέν, εἰ μὴ ἡ δεδομένον
 28 αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι ^{i Supr. 1. 20, 30. Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 11. 10.}
 εἶπον· Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος
 29 εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην νυμφίος ἐστίν· ^{Marc. 1. 2. Luc. 1. 17. et 7. 27.}
 ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρὰ
 30 χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ
 ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. ἐκείνον δεῖ αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι.

In ἐν Θεῷ the ἐν corresponds to the Hebr. ב , and signifies *agreeably to*; and Θεῷ, 'God's will.' On ἐλεγχθῆ just before see Note on Ephes. v. 13. and my Note on Thucyd. vi. 38. No. 15.

22. διέτριβε] Sub. χρόνον, 'staid.'
 — ἐβάπτισεν] i. e. through the medium of his disciples; for Christ did not himself baptize. See iv. 2. Thus what a King's servants do is ascribed to himself. Our Lord declined this, no doubt, from modesty, because baptism bound them to religious obedience to himself, and therefore was better administered by another. Why St. Paul baptized few or none, was because of his being always engaged in more important avocations; and that solemn initiatory rite could as well be performed by any other person.

23. ὕδατα πολλὰ] 'many streams,' i. e. from the adjunct, much water. A sense (perhaps proceeding from Hebraism) often occurring in the Revelations. At παρεγίνοντο and ἐβαπτ. sub. ἄνθρωποι.

25. ζήτησις] for συζήτησις, disputation, as in Acts xv. 2. At ἐκ τῶν μαθ. Beza, Grot., Middlet., and Kuin. supply τισί; an ellip. not unfrequent after a Genitive; but here not necessary to be resorted to, since ἐκ, like the Hebr. ב , may mean 'on the part of,' and thus the same sense will be expressed as if τισί had been written; with the addition that this will hint that the dispute originated with John's disciples. For the common reading, Ἰουδαίων, very many Versions and Fathers have Ἰουδαίου, which is preferred by most of the Commentators, and adopted by almost all the Editors from Wets. to Scholz; and with reason; for the ellip. of τινός is frequent, whereas that of τινῶν would be anomalous. Besides, the change of Ἰουδαίου into Ἰουδαίων was likely to take place from the plural just before. This Jew is supposed to have been one of those who had been baptized by Christ's disciples. Καθαρισμοῦ must, from the context, denote *baptismal purification* (as 2 Pet. i. 9); but out of that discussion, it seems, arose another on the comparative efficacy of the baptisms of John and

of Jesus, and the dignity of those two person-ages.

26. ἦν μετὰ σοῦ] These words denote Jesus' attendance on John to be baptized. The words ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτ. have, I conceive, not so much reference to the testimony borne by John to Jesus, as to the increase of Jesus' celebrity, and credit consequent on it. They thought that John, through excess of modesty, had magnified the dignity of Jesus, whom, it is plain, they did not consider as the *Messiah*. The οὗτος does not (as Wets. imagines) imply *contempt*, for that feeling they could not entertain towards Jesus. And although that sense is often found in the Classical writers, yet I know of scarcely a single certain example in the N. T. Nay it is sometimes used of Christ by the Evangelists, as Matth. iii. 3. οὗτος γὰρ ἐστίν ὁ ρηθεῖς &c. Πάντες, for οἱ πολλοί, *very many*, by an hyperbole usual to those who speak under the influence of passion and prejudice.

27—30. Here the Baptist checks their excessive attachment to himself and envy at Jesus, first by showing the real nature of Jesus' person, by a *gnome generalis*, "A man can receive nothing except it be given him from above." By this common, and, as it seems, proverbial *dictum*, he means to say, that he himself can take nothing to himself that God has not given him: nor can Jesus; therefore whatever is done by him, happens by the providence of God. Then he proceeds to disavow that superior dignity, which his disciples ascribed to him; reminding them of his public and private avowal, that he was *not* the *Messiah*, but only his forerunner; sent for the very purpose of making him known and promoting his celebrity. (Tittm.) The subject is then illustrated by a similitude drawn from common life, in tracing the force of which some Commentators obscure rather than illustrate the subject by references to Jewish Antiquities. Lampe, Kuin., and Tittm., are rightly agreed that there is merely an illustration by similitude, (as in Matt. ix. 15. and Mark ii. 19.) in which

m Infr. 8.
 23.
 1 Cor. 15.
 47.
 n Infr. 5.
 20.
 et B. 26.
 et 12. 49.
 et 14. 10.
 c 1 Joh. 5.
 10.
 Rom. 3. 4.
 p Supr. 1.
 16.
 Eph. 4. 7.

ἢ ὁ ἀνωθεν ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν. ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς 31
 γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
 ρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστὶ, ἢ καὶ ὁ ἐώρακε καὶ 32
 ἤκουσε, τοῦτο μαρτυρεῖ· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς
 λαμβάνει. ὁ λαβὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἐσφράγισεν 33
 ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθῆς ἐστίν. Ἦν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεός, 34
 τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν ὁ

John compares Christ to the *bridegroom* at a marriage feast, and himself to the *παράνυμφος*, or *bridegroom*, who was a friend employed to procure the spouse, and acted as his agent throughout the whole affair. There were, indeed, two paranymphs, one on the part of the bridegroom, the other on that of the bride, who acted as mediators to preserve peace and harmony between the new married pair. The allusion to ἐσθητικῶς—*χαίρει δια τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου* is variously traced. The words are most probably supposed to allude to the ceremony of the formal interview, previous to marriage, of the betrothed pair, who were brought together by the *παράνυμφος* to a private apartment; at the door of which they were themselves stationed, so as to be able to distinguish any elevation of voice on the part of the sponsus addressing the sponsa, from which, and from the *tone* of it, they would easily infer his satisfaction at the choice made for them, and feel corresponding joy. The sense, then, may be thus expressed. 'As in the ceremonies pertaining to marriage the sponsus is the principal person, and his paranymphus willingly cedes to him the preference, and rejoicing in his acceptance, contents himself with playing an under part, so do I willingly sustain the part of a humble forerunner to Christ.' Πεπληρωται, is complete, consummate.

31. To cut off all future occasion for comparison, John shows that there will be less and less room for it; since the celebrity of the one must increase, that of the other decrease; and so resplendent will be the glory of the former, as to cast that of the latter into the shade, and cause it to fade away like the morning star, or the waning moon at sun-rise. (Tittm. & Euthym.)

31—36. The Commentators are not agreed whether these are to be considered as the words of *John the Evangelist*, or of *John the Baptist*. The former is the opinion of most recent Commentators, and grounded on the style and manner here being that of the Evangelist. That, however, may be considered a fallacious argument. It seems better to adopt, with almost all antient and most modern Commentators, the latter view. For, as Tittm. remarks, "there is a perfect coherence of these words with the preceding, without the interposition of any expression, from which it could be inferred that what follows is from the Evangelist. Nor does there appear any reason why he should have added these words, and chosen to confirm by his own judgment the testimony of John the Baptist, which must have been to his readers alike remarkable and deserving of credit. On the other hand, there are obvious reasons why this passage should be from *John the Baptist*; for in it he seems to have intended to make mention of the *causes* by which

he could confirm what he had said in the preceding words, namely, that the precedence is due, not to *him*, but to *Jesus*; and thus it is just that his fame should be spread, and the number of his disciples be increased, inasmuch as he was sent from heaven, endowed with gifts immeasurably great; nay, was the beloved Son of God, the Lord and expected Saviour of the human race."

Ὁ ἀνωθεν ἐρχ. plainly involves the pre-existence and Divinity of Christ. Here we must supply καὶ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λαλεῖ, to correspond with ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ. The ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς denotes one who is of *earthly* origin, as opposed to heavenly. The sense is: 'A mere man is not endowed with appropriate knowledge of divine things, has not an intimate acquaintance with the secret counsels of God, such as He possesses who is of celestial origin (to whom God giveth not the spirit by measure, v. 34.); he, therefore, teacheth, and can teach, only what is earthly, incompleat, and imperfect. But he who is endued by God with a complete knowledge of heavenly things, is thoroughly conversant with the counsels of God, is, from his origin, superior to all men in dignity, and far exceeds even the Prophets in spiritual knowledge.' See more in Tittm. ap. Recens. Synop.

With ὁ ὢν—λαλεῖ I would compare *Æschyl.* ap. Stobæi Serm. Eth. p. 98. τὸ γὰρ βρότειον σπερμὶ ἐφημέρια φρονεῖ. At ὁ ἐώρακε καὶ ἤκουσε we may supply αὐτοῦ, i. e. ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, taken from ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. The καὶ signifies 'and [yet]'. Οὐδεὶς, few or none; of which hyperbole (frequent in passages of high wrought pathos) I have adduced several examples in Recens. Synop.

33. John here corrects the grievous error of undervaluing Jesus, by showing (of course, with an admission of Jesus' Messianahip) that he who believeth or hath faith in Christ, hath it in God. (Tittm.) Ἐσφράγισεν is (as Chrys. says) for εἰδείξεν, and signifies attests, confirms, professes his belief; a metaphor taken from deeds signed and sealed. For as testimonies of contracts, or other engagements, were confirmed by the addition of a seal, any confirmation of truth was called σφραγίς; and as by the imposition of a seal any thing is rendered unsuspected of fraud, sure and certain, therefore, σφραγίσεν came to mean to confirm, as here and in Eph. i. 13. 2 Cor. i. 22. Sap. ii. 6.

34. οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου—πνεύμα] The phrase ἐκ μέτρου with verbs of giving, denotes sparingly, restrictedly. And so the Latin ad demensum tribuere. Οὐκ ἐκ μέτρου, per maiorem, denotes in an infinite degree. The best Commentators are agreed that there is an allusion to the Prophets, the very greatest of them being allowed

- 35 Θεός τὸ πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα
 36 δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει
 ζῶν ἀιώνιον· ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ, οὐκ ὄψεται ζῶν, ἀλλ'
 ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.
 1 IV. Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ φαρι-
 σαῖοι, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ
 2 Ἰωάννης· (καίτοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν, ἀλλ' οἱ
 3 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ) ἀφήκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθη πάλιν
 4 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σα-
 5 μαρείας. ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας λεγομένην
 Συχάρ, πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου, ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ
 6 υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς
 κεκοπιακῶς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοπορίας, ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ·
 7 ὥρα ἦν ὥσει ἕκτη. Ἐρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀν-
 8 τλήσαι ὕδωρ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δός μοι πιεῖν. οἱ
 γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τρο-
 9 φᾶς ἀγοράσωσι. ἡ λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις·
 Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὦν παρ' ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὕσης γυναικὸς
 Σαμαρεῖτιδος; (οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρεῖταις.)

q Matt. 11.
27.
et 28. 18.
Luc. 10. 22.
Infr. 8. 22.
et 17. 9.
Heb. 2. 8.
r Supr. 3.
15, 16.
et 6. 47.
1 Joh. 5.
11.
s Supr. 3.
22, 26.

1 Gen. 33.
19.
et 48. 22.
Joa. 24. 32.

u Luc. 9.
53, 53.
Infr. 8. 48.
Act. 10. 28.
2 Reg. 17.
34.

by the Jewish Rabbies to have only had the gifts of the Holy Spirit with *measure*; and thus the infinite superiority of Christ is manifest. On the particulars of this unbounded power, see Tittm. in Recens. Synop. Δίδωσιν is for δέδωκεν, which occurs just after.

35. πάντα] i. e. whatever is necessary to procure the salvation of man.

36. Here are declared the consequences of faith, and also of want of faith, in Christ. In the former clause ἔχει is not (as most Commentators imagine) simply for ἔξει, but the Present is used, to show the *certainty* of the thing; 'it is laid up for him.' By ὁ ἀπειθῶν is meant he who refuseth this faith; though there may be, as Doddr. thinks, an allusion to that principle of unreserved obedience to Christ, which can alone make faith available. Οὐκ ὄψεται ζῶν is a Hebrew phrase denoting 'he shall never possess eternal life.' The words following suggest the *reason*, namely, the wrath of God and the guilt of sin abide on him, are not removed by the atoning merits of the Saviour.

IV. In this Chapter is recorded an important discourse of Christ with a Samaritan woman, for illustrating the *purpose* and *sense* of which, the Evangelist prefaces the narration with some particulars respecting the *occasion* which led to that discourse.

1. μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰ.] 'is making more disciples than John, and is [even] baptizing them.'

4. ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν δ.] 'now he must needs pass through.' It was so far necessary, as being a shorter route than through Peræa.

5. ἔρχεται εἰς] 'comes unto, as far as;' for from v. 6. it appears that he took up his quarters *outside* of the city, near a well; though his disciples entered it, to procure provisions, and on

returning from thence found Jesus talking with a Samaritan woman. Συχάρ. Originally called Συχέμ, from the name of the person of whose descendants Jacob bought the land and built an altar. See Gen. xxxiii. 18. The name is supposed to have been altered by the Jews to Συχάρ, to denote the drunkenness and idolatry of the inhabitants.

6. κεκοπιακῶς] Neut. in a passive sense. On the force of οὕτως the Commentators differ. Some regard it as *pleonastic*; but that is only eluding the difficulty: others render it *therefore*, or *afterwards*; for neither of which significations is there any authority. The true interpretation seems to be that of the antients and several eminent moderns, who take οὕτως for οὕτως ὡς ἦν, or ὡς ἐπύθην, 'just as he was,' i. e. on the ground. See Hor. Od. ii. 11, 13. Lampe observes, that Jesus stopped there, not only for the sake of rest, but as being a very convenient dining place. So Philostr. V. Ap. ἀριστοποιοιμένων δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς πηγῇ ὕδατος.

7. γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμ.] This means not a woman from Samaria; but is, by an ellip. of οὕσα, equivalent to γυνὴ Σαμαρεῖτις in the next verse. She had, no doubt, come from Sychar. Δός μοι πιεῖν. The verb is employed as a noun; of which the Commentators adduce several examples from the Greek and Latin Classics.

9. πῶς σὺ, &c.] She expresses wonder at any favour, however small, being asked by a Jew from a Samaritan. The *reason* for this the Evangelist subjoins, for the information of his Greek readers, in the words οὐ γὰρ, &c., where συγγ. must be understood of *familiar intercourse and society*; (So Euthym. explains by οὐ κοινωνοῦσι.) for the intercourse of *buying and selling* was still kept up. Συγχρᾶσθαι signifies properly to use any one's co-operation in any thing. The word

^x *Ex. 12. 3.* ^x ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Εἰ ἤδεις τὴν δωρεάν τοῦ 10
^{infr. 6. 36.}
^{et 7. 38, 39.} Θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ λέγων σοι· Δός μοι πιεῖν· σὺ ἂν
^{7 Jer. 2. 13.} ἤτησας αὐτόν, καὶ ἔδωκεν ἂν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. Ἔλεγει αὐτῇ 11
 ἡ γυνὴ· κύριε, οὔτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶ
 βαθύ· πόθεν οὖν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ 12
 τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ
 αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπινε, καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμματα
 αὐτοῦ; ^a ἀπεκρίθη [ὁ] Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πᾶς ὁ πίνων 13
^a ^{infr. 6.}
^{37, 38.} ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου διψήσει πάλιν· ^a ὃς δ' ἂν πῖνῃ ἐκ τοῦ 14
^{et 7. 38, 39.} ὕδατος, οὐ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα·
 ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ, ὃ δώσω αὐτῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ
 ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐτόν ἡ 15
 γυνὴ· κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ, μηδὲ
 ἔρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὑπαγε 16
 φώνησον τὸν ἀνδρά σου, καὶ ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ 17
 γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔχω ἀνδρα. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,

occurs only in the later writers; the earlier and purer ones using *ἐναλλάσσεσθαι*, as Thucyd. in a kindred passage, i. 120. The causes of this reciprocal hatred, and its origin and extent, are fully treated on in Recens. Synop.

10. τῆν δωρεάν τ. θ.] i. e. the favour which God graciously vouchsafes to thee, in this opportunity of knowing the Messiah, and having the offer of free salvation by him. Ὑδωρ ζῶν properly means *running water*, as that of fountains and rivers, in opposition to the dead, i. e. stagnant, water of pools or wells. It occurs in Gen. xxvi. 19. and Levit. xiv. 5. The Classical writers for ζῶν used the epithets *δείρῶντος*, *δένναιος*; and Plato has *ἐμψυχον ὕδωρ*. In this *physical* sense the woman understood the term. But our Lord employed it *figuratively* for ζωοποιῶν. "It was his custom (observes Kuin.) from things corporeal to excite the minds of his hearers to the study and knowledge of things spiritual; and from things obvious to the senses (as *fields, seed, vines, sheep, light, &c.*) to deduce copious stores of metaphorical diction. It is common in the Scriptures and the Rabbinical writers to liken unto water that which refreshes and blesses the souls of men. See vii. 38. Prov. x. 11. Eccles. xv. 3. xxiv. 21.

11. Ἀντλημα] 'a bucket,' such as travellers in the East are accustomed to take with them, and which, by the aid of the rope and wheel provided as *fixtures* at public wells, was sufficient to procure water from the deepest wells.

12. μείζων] 'a person of more consequence.' This has reference to what Jesus had before said, "If thou hadst known *who it is* that speaketh to thee." The words following are meant to say: It was good enough for our ancestor Jacob, who himself drank of it, &c.; which he would not have done, if he had known a better. If thou canst show us a better, thou wilt in that respect be greater than Jacob. It is well observed by Lampe, that as in the East pure water is reckoned among the *blessings* of life, so he who finds the means of procuring it is justly accounted a public

benefactor. *Οἱ υἱοί*, i. e. the family in general, including the servants, as in Gen. xiv. 11. This is agreeable to the simplicity of early times, and which has more or less always prevailed in the East. The mention of the *cattle*, too, savours of the simplicity of the Oriental and popular manner of speaking.

13, 14. Our Lord here shows that he does not depreciate Jacob or his well; but intimates that, though great was the benefit bestowed by the Patriarch, he can bestow a far greater one, and thus is superior to Jacob.

— οὐ μὴ διψήσει εἰς τὸν α.] i. e. shall have nothing more ever to desire. See Revel. vii. 16. Kuin. thus paraphrases: 'He who has admitted my doctrine, and is imbued with it, will never desire another; since it will exert its salutary efficacy in his mind; will refresh and bless his soul, until the time when he shall obtain perennial felicity, and that felicity it will secure to him.' To *drink*, Lampe observes, signifies to *fully imbibe* Christ's doctrine; and *πηγή* and *ἀλλεσθαι* involve the idea of perennial abundance. *Γενήσεται* expresses the *result* of these blessings and this felicity.

15. δός μοι &c.] The Commentators are not agreed whether this was spoken in *simplicity*, or *ironically*. Both may, in some measure, be admitted.

16. Jesus perceiving that the woman did not yet comprehend him, and moreover began to trifle with him, was pleased at once to check her rising freedom, by reminding her of her immorality, taking care withal so to effect this as to prove himself a *Divinely commissioned* Monitor and Teacher.

— φώνησον τὸν ἀνδρά σου] In tracing the motive for this command, when Jesus knew she had no husband, most Commentators trifle egregiously. There is no shadow of ground to impute *simulation* to our Lord. The simple truth is (as Tittm. suggests) that our Lord bid her do so, as knowing the answer that would thus be returned, which would afford him occasion of showing her

- 18 Καλῶς εἶπας· Ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω· πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας
 ἔσχες· καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις, οὐκ ἔστι σου ἀνὴρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς
 19 εἶρηκας. ^b λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· Κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης ^b b Infr. 6.
Luc. 7. 16.
c 24. 19.
c Deut. 12.
5. 11.
1 Reg. 9. 3.
2 Par. 7. 12.
- 20 εἰ σύ. ^c οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν † ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει προσεκύνησαν·
 καὶ ἡμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου
 21 δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γύναι, πιστευσόν
 μοι, ὅτι ἔρχεται ἴσρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν ^d d 2 Reg. 17.
29.
Ez. 2. 3.
Luc. 24. 47.
Rom. 3. 2.
et 2. 4.
- 22 Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρὶ. ^d ἡμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε,
 ὃ οὐκ οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν, ὃ οἴδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία

his omniscience, and admonish her of her immorality. See also Chrys. in Recens. Synop.

17. καλῶς] for ἀληθῶς, as is plain from the words following τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἶρηκας.

18. οὐκ ἔστι σ. d.] 'is not really,' or yet thy husband. It appears that the woman had been five times married; but whether those marriages had been dissolved by death or by divorce, does not appear. Both might be the case; and as divorce was then shamefully prevalent, this implies no certainty of infidelity on the part of the woman, to represent whom as a *harlot* (which some Commentators do) is quite unjustifiable. Others (and even Tittm.) run into the other extreme, of representing the woman as free from all blame, by supposing that, though not actually married to this person, she was *espoused* to him. That would require the οὐ to be taken for οὐπω; which is a straining of the sense, and is refuted by the words οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα; and as ὃν ἔχεις implies *cohabitation*, she cannot be acquitted of living in *concubinage*, which, however common in the East, and though neither there nor in the West then accounted disgraceful by the multitude, yet was held by persons of any pretensions to virtue as sinful and impure, because transgressing the primeval and sacred institution of matrimony. See Lampe.

19. θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἰ σύ] The woman is justly amazed that a stranger Jew should be acquainted with the tenour of her life; for πάντα may be taken *populariter*, to denote the leading events of her life; and as marriage is the great business of female life, the woman's fortunes in that respect might be called πάντα. Such knowledge she knew could not be communicated but by Divine revelation; and therefore she justly inferred that Jesus must be at least a prophet, and, as such, be a proper authority to appeal to for the solution of the controverted question as to the comparative holiness of the Jewish and the Samaritan places of common national worship. To this question our Lord so answers as to give her to understand that it is not necessary to debate it at all, since there was at hand such a total change of religious institutions as to render it nugatory.

20. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν] 'our ancestors,' as Abraham, Jacob, and their immediate posterity. Προσκυνεῖν denotes religious worship of every kind, both prayers and sacrifices, &c.

— ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει] i. e. mount Gerizim, on which the Samaritans maintained that Abraham and Jacob had erected an altar and offered sacrifices to Jehovah; and therefore that the Deity had willed blessing to be pronounced from

thence. Hence they called it "the blessed mount," the holy place. For ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει very many MSS. (several of them ancient) and some Versions and Fathers, together with the Ed. Princ. and almost all other early Editions, have ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, which is received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. I cannot, however, venture to admit it, the old reading being superior in *external* authority, (to which it may be added, that such must have been read by Procopius, as appears from a passage which I have adduced in Recens. Synop.) and I think in *internal*, for the new reading seems to be (as the character of several of the MSS. which support it would lead us to suppose) a mere *correction of style*; though ungrounded; for ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει conveys, I conceive, a *stronger* sense (namely, 'in this very mountain') than ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, which latter is very suitable at v. 21., since *there* we have no emphasis. Grot. and Lampe notice the custom (probably antediluvial) of worshipping the Deity on *mountains*, perhaps as being thought nearer to Heaven.

21. πιστευσόν μοι] Our Lord here claims, at least, the belief due to a *Prophet*, such as the woman acknowledged him to be. Ἐρχεται, 'is coming,' will shortly arrive; namely, at the destruction of Jerusalem. Προσκυνήσετε is not for προσκυνήσουσι by *Hebraism*, as some Commentators imagine; but is a more *pointed* expression. Wets. has shown the exact fulfilment of this prediction of the overthrow both of the Jewish and Samaritan holy places, by numerous citations from Josephus and the early Fathers.

22. ἡμεῖς—οἴδατε] There is here a certain obscurity, which has occasioned some diversity of interpretation. Most Commentators (especially the ancient ones) refer the ὅ to the *Deity*, by the ellipsis of Θεῶν, as if the Samaritans knew not God properly by confining Him to *place*. But this charge, and that of idolatry (which others suppose here alluded to) has been disproved by the researches of Reland, Lampe, and Gesenius, of whom Lampe supposes our Lord to charge them not with *corruption*, but with *ignorance*. See Recens. Synop. The recent Commentators from Beng. and Markl. to Kuin. and Tittm., with more probability, take ὅ for καθ' ὅ, having reference to the *manner* and *form* of worship, but also including *place*; q. d. *Ye worship according to your ignorance, we according to our knowledge, and by consequence in the manner and place authorized by Divine command.*

In the clause following, ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία—

ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ἄρα, καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, 23
 ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρὶ ἐν
 πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς
 * 2 Cor. 3.
 17. προσκυνούντας αὐτόν. * πνεῦμα ὁ Θεός· καὶ τοὺς προσκυ- 24
 νούντας αὐτόν ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει 25
 αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· Οἶδα ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχεται· (ὁ λεγόμενος Χρι-
 * Infr. 2. 37. στός) ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα. ἴ λέγει 26
 αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι. Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ 27
 ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς
 ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μέντοι εἶπε· Τί ζητεῖς; ἢ τί λαλεῖς μετ'
 αὐτῆς;

Ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνή, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν 28
 πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· Δεῦτε, ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον, ὃς 29
 εἶπέ μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός; 30
 ἐξῆλθον οὖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἦρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν.

Ἐν δὲ τῷ μεταξύ ἠρώτων αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· 31
 Ῥαββί, φάγε. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ βρώσιν ἔχω φαγεῖν, 32

Ἰουδαίων there is a reason suggested why the Jews should best know the mode and the place of the National worship, namely, since from them the Messiah (σωτηρία being for σωτήρ) was confessedly to spring. From Christ's here numbering himself with the Jews, the Socinians infer that he was a mere man; but vainly; for it is plain he here speaks suitably to the character of a prophet such as alone the woman esteemed him, and for which he was pleased to pass.

23. ἐν πνεύμ. καὶ ἀλ.] I can neither agree with those Commentators who take πν. to denote the Holy Spirit; nor with those who take it of the human mind. It should seem that these are adverbial phrases, for πνευματικῶν καὶ ἀληθῶς, *spiritually and truly*, in opposition to the ceremonial and formal worship of the Mosaic law, the *λάτρευσι λογικῇ*, as opposed to the *σαρκικῇ*. Our Lord then proceeds to show by two reasons why God is to be so worshipped. 1. From the benign will of the Deity, to whom spiritual and internal worship is alone acceptable; as indeed the Sages of Antiquity had, by the light of reason, discovered. 2. From the nature of the Deity, πνεῦμα—δεῖ προσκυνεῖν God is of a spiritual nature far removed from any thing corporeal; and therefore he must be worshipped in a spiritual manner. However, πνεῦμα (as Tittm. suggests) involves also the august nature and perfections of the Deity.

25. The woman here refers the decision of the question to the times of the Messiah, of whose speedy appearance she had probably heard. (Tittm.) The Jews of that age were accustomed to refer the decision of controverted questions to the coming of future prophets, and especially the Messiah. And from what has been discovered of the opinions of the Samaritans of that age, it should seem that they expected in the Messiah chiefly a great spiritual guide and teacher of religion.

The most eminent modern Commentators and

Editors are agreed that the clause ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός came from the Evangelist, not the woman. See Campb. and Kuin. Ἀναγγελεῖ. The term imports information delivered by message from another.

26. ἐγὼ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι.] On the reasons why Jesus revealed himself so much more unreservedly to this woman and the Samaritans than to the Jews, see Recens. Synop.

27. ἐπὶ τούτῳ] Sub. ῥήματι. Or it may simply mean 'hereupon.' Ὅτι μετὰ γυν., 'with the woman,' as being a Samaritan. See Recens. Synop.

— τί ζητεῖς] A popular expression meaning, 'what is your purpose or business?'

28. ἀνθρώποις] for πολίταις, by a popular use. Πάντα, i. e. by an hyperbole usual to impassioned feeling, the main events of her life, on which the rest hinged, namely, her marriages, and her present state of concubinage.

29. μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χ.] The Commentators are not agreed whether this means, 'is this the Christ?' or, 'is not this the Christ?' Schleus. remarks, that the interrogation is sometimes an affirmation, sometimes a negation, and sometimes is merely meant to elicit a reply. Perhaps the last mentioned use may here have place. At least it is difficult to say which of the foregoing uses is to be preferred; probably the former. See Recens. Synop.

31. ἐρώτων] for παρεκάλουν.

32. βρώσιν ἔχω &c.] Here we may recognize our Lord's usual endeavour from things corporeal to excite the attention of his disciples to things spiritual. With respect to the metaphor in question, Schoettg. observes that in the Scriptural and Rabbinical phraseology, *that* is said to be one's *meat* and *drink*, by which one is supported, refreshed, or delighted. Of this he subjoins several examples from the Rabbinical writers, and others are adduced by Lampe and Wets. from the Classical writers. The ἐγὼ is emphatic.

33 ἢν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἶδατε. ἔλεγον [οὖν] οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλλή-
 34 λους· Μήτις ἤνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 Ἐμὸν βρῶμά ἐστιν, ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με,
 35 καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. * οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐστὶ ^{κ. Matt. 9.}
 * τετραμηνός ἐστι, καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται; ἰδοὺ λέγω ὑμῖν, ^{37. Luc. 10. 2.}
 ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι
 36 λευκαὶ εἰσι πρὸς θερισμὸν ἤδη. καὶ ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν λαμβά-
 νει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ἵνα καὶ ὁ σπείρων
 37 ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ὁ
 ἀληθινός, ὅτι ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων, καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων.
 38 ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν, ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι
 κεκοπιάκασι, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε.
 39 Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν
 Σαμαρειτῶν, διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης· Ὅτι
 40 εἰπέ μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα. ὡς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ
 Σαμαρεῖται, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν μείναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν
 41 ἐκεῖ δύο ἡμέρας. καὶ πολλῶ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν
 42 λόγον αὐτοῦ, ^{h Infr. 17.} ἢ τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν ^{8.}

33. οὖν] This is omitted in very many of the best MSS. and some Versions, and is cancelled by almost all the recent Editors.

34. βρῶμα] scil. πνευματικόν. By τὸ ἔργον is meant (as Tittm. remarks) not merely the work of teaching and reforming men, but every other part of the work of salvation enjoined by the Father. Comp. xviii. 4.

35. ὑμεῖς λέγετε] A popular idiom for λέγετε or λέγουσι scil. ἄνθρωποι, as Matth. xvi. 2. In this address to prepare his disciples for what was to take place, and to induce them to imitate his example, our Lord uses three arguments to excite their diligence. 1. That the harvest is near. 2. The fruits to be collected are abundant. 3. The mode of obtaining has been facilitated by others. On the force of τετραμηνός the Commentators are not agreed. Wets. supposes the metaphor to be derived from corn in the blade, of which nothing certain can be pronounced; and that it is meant to express hope as yet in the bud. As to the particular time mentioned, though there may sometimes be six months between seed time and harvest, yet a Jewish proverb mentions but four; and as seed time and harvest occupy a considerable time, so from the end of seed time to the beginning of harvest there may be about four months. Others, as Grot., Rosenm., and Tittm., think it is unnecessary to press on the sense of τετρ., which is used with popular inexactness; and the general sense, they conceive, is: Never mind labour, when the reward is at hand; q. d. As hope calls forth the harvest-man to his work, so be ye also prompt in the accomplishment of the work I commit to you, for the promotion of your own spiritual good and that of others, nay, of the whole human race.

Instead of the common reading τετραμηνός almost all the best MSS. and several Fathers, with the Ed. Princ. and all the early Editions, except

the Erasmian, have τετραμηνός, which is adopted by every antient Editor from Wets. to Scholz, to whose authority and that of MSS., I have deferred; though, after all, the common reading may be the true one; for τριμηνός occurs in Hebrews xi. 23., and other forms in —os from derivatives of μην occur in the later writers, and probably prevailed in the popular diction.

By λευκαὶ is meant a white approaching to yellow, such as accompanies maturity; as λευκός is often used to denote in Greek, like *albescere* in Latin. By χώρας are denoted cultivated fields; a signification somewhat rare, but occurring in St. Luke and occasionally in the Classical writers. Under this metaphor is designated the whole human race. See the paraphrase of Kuin. and the Note of Wets., as also Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

36. καὶ ὁ θερίζων] Θερίζειν here denotes all sorts of harvest work. Here we have (as Rosenm. observes) a blending of the apodosis with the comparison. The sense is: As 'the agriculturist receives his wages for reaping and gathering the corn, so shall ye receive your reward for gathering men unto the kingdom of God; and whether your labour be only preparatory, or finally such as accomplishes the spiritual harvest, ye shall alike be blessed with a reward.'

37. ἐν τούτῳ] Sub. πράγματι, in this case or instance. Ὁ λόγος, 'saying, proverb.' With the adage following many similar ones are compared by Schoettg. and others.

38. κεκοπιάκατε] 'laboured for, worked out.' Κοπιᾶν is used of severe toil, such as is required in all the agricultural occupations which precede harvest. On which see Virg. Georg. i. 121 & 150. The application here is obvious. Κόπον, i. e. the fruit of labour.

41. ἐπίστευσαν] i. e. professed faith in his Messiahship.

σὴν λαλίαν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, ὁ Χριστός.

Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν 43 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι 44 προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. Ὅτε οὖν ἦλ- 45 θεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἑωρακότες, ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.

^k Supr. 2
1, 11.

^k Ἦλθεν οὖν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ τῆς Γα- 46 λιλαιίας, ὅπου ἐποίησε τὸ ὕδωρ οἴνου. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἦσθenei ἐν Καπερναούμ. οὗτος ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰη- 47 σοῦς ἦκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα καταβῆ καὶ ἰάσῃται αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἤμελλε γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς 48 αὐτόν· Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύ- σῃτε. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικός· Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν 49 ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πορεύου· 50 ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῆ. καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ κατα- 51 βαίνοντος, οἱ δούλοι αὐτοῦ ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες, Ὅτι ὁ παῖς σου ζῆ. ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν 52 τὴν ὥραν, ἐν ἣ κομψότερον ἔσχε· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ὅτι χθὲς ὥραν ἐβδόμην ἀφήκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ 53 ὅτι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἐν ἣ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῆ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτός καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν ἐκ 54 τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

42. λαλίαν] 'narration, testimony.'
— σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου] i.e. not of the Jews only. So much more enlightened, because well disposed, were the Samaritans than the Jews.

44. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰ.] There is a difficulty involved in the γὰρ, to remove which various expedients are adopted. The best is, with Schleus., Kuin., and Tittm., to take the γὰρ in the sense *although*.

46. βασιλικός] On the exact sense of this term Commentators are not agreed. It must, I think, denote a *courtier*, but whether holding any office, or not, or whether a Jew or a foreigner, cannot be determined.

48. εἰν μὴ—πιστεύσῃτε] This reproof was meant for the bystanders rather than the nobleman, and was directed against the Jews in general. As, however, miracles are the proper evidence of a divine mission, some Commentators think our Lord could not mean the words as a *reproof*. The sense, they say, is: 'Except ye see miracles, it cannot be expected that ye will believe, therefore I will heal the courtier's son.' But that is surely *straining* the sense, and very unnecessarily; for why may we not suppose ἴδῃτε to be put *emphatically*, and the words be

meant as a reproof of those who refused belief in the authority of numerous miracles established on the most credible evidence; but demanded to see them with their own eyes. That surely was unreasonable. The proof by miracles could not fairly be demanded to be brought to every *individual*.

50. To show that he could do even *more* than the father hoped for, and could heal the sick absent as well as present (and in order thereby to effectually remove the want of faith in the bystanders) Jesus says πορεύου, signifying, 'Go in peace; thy business is done.' Ζῆ is by the best Commentators interpreted, 'is well.' So the Heb. ^נ in Josh. v. 8. and often in the Rabbinical writers. And this signification may very well be accounted for. So the well known "non vivere, sed valere vita!"

52. κομψότερον ἔσχε] A popular idiom for *βελτιώτερον* or *ράβτερον* &c. So the Latin *bellè habere* and our vulgar idiom "to be bravely." Ἀφήκεν implies the *suddenness* of the cure. Similar expressions are cited from Hippocrates.

54. τοῦτο πάλιν, &c.] The sense is, 'This second miracle Jesus worked, after he was

1 V. ^m ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἦν ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη ^{m Lev. 22.}
 2 ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. Ἔστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ^{Deut. 16. 1.}
 ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα, ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη Ἐβραϊστὶ
 3 Βηθεσδά, πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλή-
 θος πολὺ τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξηρῶν, ἐκδε-

returned,' &c., πάλιν being construed with ἄλθων.

V. 1. ἑορτῆ] Which of the Feasts this was, the Commentators are not agreed. Some think it was that of *Purim* in our March, and one month before the Passover. Others suppose it the *Encenia*, or feast of eight days, about the middle of December. Others, again, the *Feast of Tabernacles*. The most eminent Commentators, however, are of opinion that the *Passover* is meant, which, though not exempt from difficulty, seems the most probable.

2. ἐπὶ τῇ προβ.] There is here an ellip. which is variously supplied, by *οἰκῶ*, or *ἀγορᾶ*, or *χωρᾶ*, or (which is supposed by the most eminent Commentators as Le Clerc, Wolf, Lampe, Kuin., and Tittm.) *πόλιν*. This last is preferable, as being a very frequent ellip. in the best writers from Homer downwards, and is placed beyond doubt by Nehem. iii. 1 & 32. xii. 39. who mentions *τὴν πόλιν τὴν προβατικὴν*; whereas, on the other hand, there is no evidence of there being any such place as the *Sheep-market*.

Κολυμβήθρα, signifies properly a *swimming or bathing-pool*; but here it is supposed by the best Commentators to denote not the pool only, but the buildings which had been erected around and above it, for the accommodation of the bathers. By Ἐβρ. is meant the Syro-Chaldee, then the vernacular tongue in Judæa.

— Βηθεσδά] The MSS. vary; but there is not the least reason to doubt the accuracy of the common reading, especially as it is confirmed by the derivation from the Hebr. בֵּית וְחַסְדִּים, 'house of mercy, or charity-hospital.' That the bath had medicinal properties, is plain; whence it derived them, is uncertain. The older Commentators refer them to *Divine agency*; the more recent ones, to *natural causes*, for which there may be thought some confirmation in the fact, ascertained from Theophyl., that such was a common notion. But as to the causes to which they ascribed it, namely, the effect produced by the washing at this pool of the entrails of the sheep sacrificed at the Temple, or from the blood and washings from the victims being conveyed hither by pipes, which several learned Physiologists think might impart a medicinal property to the water; there is evidence against the former notion; and the latter rests on no proof. Hence the most eminent of the later Commentators account for the effects by supposing that the water was a medicinal one, deriving its sanative properties from some mineral with which it was impregnated. "This would, (says Mead) from the water being perturbed from the bottom by some natural cause, (perhaps subterranean heat, or storms) rise upwards and be mingled with it, and so impart a sanative property to those who bathed in it before the metallic particles had subsided to the bottom. That it should have done so κατὰ καιρὸν, is not

strange, since Bartholin has, by many examples, shown that it is usual with many medical baths to exert a singular force and sanative power at *stated times*, and at periodical, but *uncertain intervals*." The learned Physician does not notice the difficulty presented by the words ἀγγελλος κατέβαινεν ἐν κολ. καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ. Though that might be, with most recent Commentators, referred to the *opinion* entertained by the Jews, who, ignorant of natural philosophy, referred such phenomena to a peculiar Divine operation, in whose agency they, as usual, called in the intervention of Angels. The Commentators in question, however, so far distrust their own solution with reference to *natural causes*, that they are inclined to *cut out* more or less of the text containing this narration. But nothing less will do than cancelling the *greater part* of it, namely, the words ἐκδεχομένων—τὸ ὕδωρ. And for that there is only the authority of 4 or 5 MSS., 2 very inferior Versions, and Nonnus. But Nonnus can here be no authority, and such Versions very slight. And the MSS. are such as abound with all sorts of liberties taken with the text. Thus Rinck. (Lucub. Critic. in loco) though a rash Critic, and too apt to innovate on the authority of a few MSS. frankly admits, "Sed suspectæ fidei in ejusmodi omissionibus censores Alexandrini qui, veterum exemplorum auctoritate neglectâ, judicio suo nimium indulgentes, quidquid in profanis et Sacris scriptoribus minus aptè vel sapienter dictum videbatur, obelis notare cæperunt." The words, no, doubt, were therein cancelled for the same reason that some Critics of the present day, who bear a strong resemblance to the Alexandrian Censores, wish to get rid of them. The words must, therefore, be retained, and interpreted in their plain and obvious sense, on which see Euthym., Whitby, and Lampe in Recens. Synop. Kuinoel's reasonings are inconclusive, and they create more difficulty than they solve. And as to Doddridge's solution, which combines the common view with that of Mead, &c., it is, though ingenious, too hypothetical. There is less objection to Bp. Pearce's solution, which supposes the sanative property to have been supernatural, and to have existed only a short period before, as typical of the coming of the Saviour, and at certain irregular intervals; which the Jews ascribed, as they did all the operations of Providence, nay, sometimes of nature, to the agency of Angels.

2. στοὰς] The best Commentators, antient and modern, take these to have been porticos or piazzas fronting the bath, roofed, but open on the sides, and supported with pillars placed at regular intervals; the whole forming a pentagon. This, in so genial a climate as that of Judæa, would be a sufficient shelter by day; and at night the patients were probably removed.

3. Ἀσθενεῖν is applicable to any *formed* disease; and κατακείσθαι, to such *chronical* ones

χομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. ἄγγελος γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν 4
κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρα, καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ
οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος ὑγιῆς
ἐγένετο, ᾧ δῆποτε κατείχετο νοσήματι. Ἦν δὲ τις ἀν- 5
θρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα ὀκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ.
τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ γινούς ὅτι πολὺν 6
ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ· Θέλεις ὑγιῆς γενέσθαι; ἀπε-
κριθὴ αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν· κύριε, ἀνθρώπον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα, ὅταν 7
ταραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ, βάλῃ με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ
ἔρχομαι ἐγὼ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. Ἔλεγει αὐτῷ ὁ 8
Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγειραι, ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. 9
καὶ εὐθέως ἐγένετο ὑγιῆς ὁ ἄνθρωπος· καὶ ἦρε τὸν κράβ-
βατόν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιεπάτει. Ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεταραυμένῳ 10
Σάββατόν ἐστιν· οὐκ ἔξεστὶ σοι ἄραι τὸν κράββατον. ἀπε- 11
κριθὴ αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν· Ἄρον
τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. ἠρώτησαν οὖν αὐτόν· 12
Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπὼν σοι· Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν
σου, καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ δὲ ἰαθεὶς οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ 13
Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν, ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. Ἐμετὰ ταῦτα 14
εὐρίσκει αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἴδε,

ἢ Matt. 9.
6.
Marc. 2. 11.
Luc. 5. 24.
ο Infr. 9.
14.

p Exod. 20.
10.
Deut. 5. 13.
Neh. 13.
Jer. 17. 21.
19.
Matt. 12. 2.
Marc. 2. 24.
Luc. 6. 2.

q Matt. 12.
45.
Infr. 8. 11.

as confine any one to his bed or room. *Ἐργῶν* seems to denote those labouring under "pining sickness," such as atrophy or consumption.

4. *κατὰ καιρὸν*] This only means 'at certain intervals of time,' and therefore those who refer it to any stated times, are wrong.

5. *ἔχων*] This must be construed with *ἦν*, not, as it is done by many, with *τριάκ.*; as appears from v. 6. Comp. Lu. xiii. 11. viii. 43. Joh. xi. 39. *Ἐχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθ.* is for *ἀσθενῆς ἦν* or *ἠσθένει*. Render, 'There was a man there who had been 38 years labouring under sickness.' With respect to the disorder, it was probably *paralysis*; for not only was such the constant tradition of the primitive ages, but no less than six medical reasons for supposing it, are given by Bartholin.

6. *ἔχει*] Sub. *ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ* from the preceding. — *θέλεις*] The sense seems to be this: 'Is it your purpose, are you here with the view of being healed?' Thus the answer will be very appropriate.

8. *κράββατον*] See Mark ii. 4 & 11. It seems to have been a small mean seat, something like those *portable seats* used by us on ship-board, or elsewhere; and had, it appears, only a skin, rug, or the like for a covering. *Περιπατεῖν* has reference to his former inability to walk, being bedridden: and the order was given, to evince the completeness of the cure.

9. *εὐθέως ἐγένετο ὑγιῆς*] Thus from an obstinate and incurable disorder he was *immediately* restored to *health*, without that languor which is always observable in those cured by human art. (Titma.)

10. οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι] Not the *bystanders*, but, (as Lampe has shown) some who met the healed person on his way home carrying his bed.

— *οὐκ ἔξεστὶ*, &c.] This is forbidden in Jer. xvii. 21., who, however, had reference only to what involved *great labour*; though the lawyers interpreted the law as forbidding to carry even the lightest weight. Yet the Rabbinical writers recognize some cases, when it was permitted to carry burdens on the Sabbath. If, then, it was lawful for the *Lawyers*, in certain cases, to dispense with the observance of the Sabbath, how much more for *Christ*, the Lord of the Sabbath!

11. ὁ ποιήσας, &c.] As the Jews admitted that, by the command of a *prophet*, the Sabbath might be broken, so the man seems to have alluded to this, accounting (as he justly might) the worker of such a miracle to be a *Prophet*.

13. *οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν*] In *ᾔδει* there seems to be a *significatio prægriana*, for 'he knew not [and had no opportunity of knowing or ascertaining] who it was, for Jesus *ἐξένευσε*,' "had glided, or slipped away." *Ἐκνώ* signifies properly to *swim away*; and then, like the Latin *enatare*, and *emergere*, signifies *evadere*, to slip away unobserved. Jesus had done this, we may suppose, out of modesty, partly to avoid the admiration of the well-disposed, and partly to cut off the envy of the malicious.

14. *ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ*] A frequent place of resort to the Jews, and whither the healed man had probably gone to return God thanks for his recovery.

- ὑγιῆς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χειρόν τί σοι γέ-
 15 νηται. ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις,
 ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὸν ὑγιῆ.
 16 Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, [καὶ
 ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν,] ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ.
 17 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς· Ὁ πατήρ μου ἕως ἄρτι ^{r Infr. 14.}
 18 ἐργάζεται, καὶ γὰρ ἐργάζομαι. διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζή- ^{14.}
 τουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυε τὸ ^{19.}
 σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν, ἴσον ^{et 9. 38.}
 19 ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ Θεῷ. ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶ- ^{et 10. 34.}
 πεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ^{Phil. 2. 6.}
 ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, εἰ μὴτι βλέπη τὸν πατέρα ποιούντα· ἃ ^{1 Infr. ver.}
 20 γὰρ ἂν ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ποιεῖ. ^{34.} ^{u ὁ 37.}

— μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε, &c.] It is not necessary to refer this, with many Commentators, to the Jewish notion, that all violent disorders were the punishment of sin, but we may (with Brug., Grot., and Doddr.) suppose, that the man's disorder had been brought on by intemperance and vice, and that our Lord meant to give him a proof of his omniscience by showing his knowledge of that fact.

15. Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν] This he, no doubt, collected from *circumstances*, or from the information of others. There is no reason to suppose (with some Commentators) that his intention in going was a malignant one; it was rather from a wish to justify himself for breaking the Sabbath by the command of an undoubted prophet; as also from open-hearted gratitude to his benefactor, and out of benevolence to others, by making known the fountain of health. By τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις may be meant the influential persons among the Jews, i. e. the Sanhedrim and leading Doctors and Jurists, or (as Tittm. supposes) those Jews whom he met with, as ver. 10.

17. ἀπεκρίνατο] As an *answer* implies a *question*, Grot., Lampe, and others suppose the following a justification of his conduct pronounced by Jesus before the Rulers at either a public or private examination. No previous *questions*, however, are necessary to be supposed; but we may take ἀπεκρίνατο for ἀπελογήσατο, on which see Steph. Thes. Our Lord, it seems, intended to rebut their calumny by thus addressing them, while standing by at the temple. The words of his justification are obscure from brevity; and for this, and their abruptness, the best Commentators suppose that the Evangelist has not recorded the *whole* of what was then said. But there is something so precarious in that principle, that it should never be resorted to unless in a case of necessity; which does not exist here. It should seem that our Lord comprehended all that was necessary in this brief, but pithy, *dictum*, in order to make the more impression on those whom he addressed; it being customary with the Jews to express things, as much as possible, in the *apothegmatical* manner. Besides, it is not so obscure but that the Jews readily comprehended

the most material part, i. e. his claiming to be *Son of God*, and consequently *equal with God*; from which his right to overlook the Sabbath would, by the authority even of the Jewish traditions, be undoubted. By ἐργάζεσθαι is meant the *operation* of God, as shown in the preservation and governance of all created beings, and therefore the works of His omnipotence; and by ἕως ἄρτι is expressed the *perpetuity* of that preservation and governance, or the watchful care of God, unremittingly exerted for the safety and welfare of his creatures. He hints, too, that God can require no Sabbath, or rest. By this example of God, Jesus intends to rebut their crimination, and to teach them that he imitates God, who hath no Sabbath, but doth His work perpetually. "As my Father doth not cease to benefit men on the Sabbath, neither am I impeded by any such observance." But, what is more, our Lord professes to do the same *works* which the Father doth; and these not only of benevolence, but of *omnipotence*. He therefore *equals* himself with the Father. And when the Jews, as was natural, understood this of claiming equality with God, Jesus did not attempt to remove that notion, but confirmed and more expressly asserted it.

19. οὐ δύναται, &c.] To this charge of the Jews, that he claimed equality with God, by professing to have power, by his *own authority*, to dispense with the observance of the Sabbath, Jesus replies by explaining more fully what he had before said. The justification which follows was, as appears from v. 18., pronounced some little time after the preceding. In this verse our Lord professes, that he doth nothing of his own will, but in conformity with that of the Father, and that therefore his works are consentaneous to those of the Father; nay, that there is the same will both of Father and Son, as also the same power. That he doth all things after the example of the Father, and therefore can do nothing contrary to His will; in short, that he cannot depart from the example of the Father, either in doing, or not doing any thing; there being a comparison of the works of the Father with those of the Son, in universality, identity, and conjunction of will and plan. (Tittm.)

γὰρ πατήρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ· καὶ μείζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμάζητε. ὡς περ γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατήρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκε τῷ υἱῷ· ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱόν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πατέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱόν, οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν. Ἄμην ἀμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων, καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν. Ἄμην ἀμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσονται. ὡς περ γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως ἐδῶκε καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν. μὴ 28

x Matt. 11. 27.
 et 28. 18.
 supr. 3. 35.
 Infr. 17. 2.
 Act. 17. 31.
 y 1 Joh. 2. 23.
 s Supr. 3. 18.
 Infr. 6. 40,
 47. et 8. 51.
 Rom. 8. 24.
 Eph. 2. 6.
 1 Joh. 3. 2.
 Luc. 23. 43.
 a Eph. 2. 1.
 5.
 1 Tim. 5. 6.
 Apoc. 3. 1.
 Rom. 6. 4.
 Gal. 2. 20.
 b Dan. 12. 2.
 1 Cor. 15. 52.
 1 Thes. 4. 16.

20. πάντα-ποιεῖ] Here there is a comparison from what takes place between a worthy father and a dutiful son; and the whole is expressed populariter. By the μείζονα are meant those which he should do after his second advent, namely, raising the dead, and holding final and irreversible judgment; illustrious tokens of equality with the Godhead.

21. The portion from v. 21—30. has been in all ages variously explained. Many take the passages allegorically and mystically, referring what is there said of the resurrection and judgment to Jewish opinions. By others it has been thought that there is a two-fold interpretation of the passage, one tropical and mystical, the other literal and historical. The question, however, is, what our Lord meant to be understood by the resurrection of the dead, and judgment here mentioned, whether the resuscitation of the men of his time to a spiritual and moral life, or the resurrection of all to eternal life, and whether by judgment he meant the retribution to succeed this. These two interpretations are discussed by Tittm. ap. Recens. Synop., who, with the best Commentators, determines in favour of the latter, which I have no doubt was primarily intended; but it is not impossible that our Lord might mean to include, in a secondary application, the mystical sense, which Tittm. admits to be permitted by the context, and the usage of language; nay this would seem occasionally to be the predominant one.

24. εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται] i. e., as Chrys. explains, οὐ κολάζεται. But ἔρχεται is for ἐλεύσεται, to show the certainty of the event.

— μεταβέβηκεν—ζωὴν] These words will yield a good sense, on either of the above-mentioned interpretations, according to the latter of which they will signify, 'he passeth, (Preterite for Present) or he will pass, is to pass (on both which see Win. Gr.) from death to a state of everlasting life and happiness,' the Present being used to express the certainty of the thing.

26. ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ] i. e. hath the power

of conferring life, is the fountain of life and happiness. This verse shows the reciprocity of the perfections and attributes of both the Father and the Son.

27. κρίσιν ποιεῖν] 'to hold judgment.'
 — ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐ.] Many eminent Commentators from Beza downwards take the sense to be, 'although,' or 'inasmuch as he is a son of man.' An interpretation ably, but not, I think, convincingly, maintained by Le Clerc, Wets., Schoettg., and Campb., who refer to Hebr. iv. 15. sq. Dan. vii. 13. I see no reason to abandon the common interpretation, supported by almost all the ancient and most modern Commentators, including Morus, Rosenm., Kuin., and Tittm.; by which υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου is for ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, the Messiah, as υἱὸς Θεοῦ is for ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ in Matth. xiv. 33. Lu. i. 35. and elsewhere. Of the same opinion, I perceive, is Bp. Middlet., the substance of whose annotation is as follows. "'Ο υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου has already occurred 70 times, and now for the first time without either of the Articles, from which Beza and others contend that the sense is 'son of a man.' They attempt to defend this on a Syriasm, which is rather against their conclusion. The omission of the Articles must be explained from Greek usage. Now the Articles in the phrase ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου were employed, because Christ assumed to himself this appellation, and the very assumption forbade him to use the phrase otherwise than as ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. And the first Article requires the second, for ὁ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου would offend against regimen. Hence the Article is not materially and essentially necessary, but only accidentally; and consequently it will not be admitted but when regimen requires it, i. e. when ὁ υἱὸς precedes. Now here not ὁ υἱὸς, but υἱὸς follows ἐστίν, and the phrase could not be otherwise than υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου. The Fathers in similar cases use the phrase υἱὸς ἀνθρ., i. e. where the Canons require υἱὸς to be without the Article. Moreover, the sense for which these Commentators contend is

- θαυμάζετε τούτο· ὅτι ἤρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ἣ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς
 29 μνημείοις ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, ^{c Matt. 25.} καὶ ἐκπορεύονται, ^{46.}
 οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ δὲ τὰ φαῦλα
 30 πράξαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. ^{d Supr.} οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ^{v. 14.}
 ἀπ' ἑμαντοῦ οὐδέν. καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω· καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ ^{Infr. 6. 38.}
 δικαία ἐστίν· ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ
 31 θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με [πατρός]. ^{e Infr. 8.} Ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ ^{14.}
 32 περὶ ἑμαντοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἐστίν ἀληθής. ἄλλος ^{f Rom. 42. 1.}
 ἐστίν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστίν ἡ ^{Matt. 3. 17.}
 μαρτυρία, ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ.
 33 Ἔμεις ἀπεστάλακετε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκε ^{g Supr. 1.}
 34 τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν ^{19.}
 35 λαμβάνω· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. ἐκείνος ^{h Matt. 3.}
 ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καιόμενος καὶ φαίνων· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠβηθήσατε ^{17.}
 36 ἀγαλλιασθῆναι πρὸς ὦραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ. ^{et 17. 5.} ἐγὼ δὲ ^{Marc. 1. 11.}
 ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ^{et 9. 7.}
 ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτὰ, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ^{Luc. 3. 22.}
 ἐγὼ ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκε· ^{et 9. 35.} ^{i sup. 1. 33.} ^{et 4. 13.} ^{et 10. 25.} ^{et 12. 28.} ^{2 Pet. 1. 17.}

equally deducible from the common interpretation; for the title Son of man has everywhere reference to the incarnation of Christ, and therefore implies His acquaintance with human infirmity. Indeed, in most places where Christ calls himself the Son of man, the allusion is either to his present humiliation, or to his future glory. And thus we have a strong declaration, that the human nature did not originally belong to Him, and was not properly his own."

30. οὐ δύναμαι—οὐδέν] *Δύναμαι* and *ἀπ' ἑμαντοῦ* are to be taken as at v. 19.; only what is there said of any action, is here applicable to judicial ones. (Euthym.) Thus what is done by Christ is understood to be done with the full concurrence of the Father.

— καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω] Render: 'As I hear I am to judge and pass sentence.' Καὶ, 'and [so], i. e. therefore. The words *ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ* &c. suggest another reason why his judgment is just, because he is not biased by any private passion or humour, as human judges sometimes are, but regards alone his Father's will.

31. *ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ* &c.] To obviate an objection, which is couched in a proverbial saying expressing, that no one is a fit witness in his own cause, (of which many examples are adduced by Wets.), Jesus proceeds to show that from his actions, miracles, and the character of his doctrines, he is proved to be the Messiah. There is an ellip. of *μόνος*; and *ἀληθής* is for *πιστός*, *valid*.

32. ἄλλος] *Who* is here meant, the Commentators are not agreed. The antient and early modern ones suppose *John the Baptist*; but the more recent ones, *the Father*. There is much to be said in support of the latter interpretation; (see Lampe and Kuin.) but the former is strongly countenanced by the next verse.

33. ὑμεῖς—ἀληθείᾳ] i. e. You yourselves have heard the witness appealed to by a public mis-

sion, and who bore testimony concerning us. You have therefore human testimony. See i. 8. 3 Joh. 3, 6.

34. *ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ* &c.] The sense is: 'I say not this through a desire for the honour which human fame can bestow. I want—I accept not the testimony of any man. I only appeal to the testimony of John, in order that, believing in me through that testimony, ye may be saved.' Ἄλλας, *imō*.

35. ὁ λύχνος ὁ καιόμενος] Campb. and Middleton. remark, that this expresses more than a *burning and shining light*. "John's ministry (says the former) was of a peculiar character; he was the single prophet in whom the old Dispensation had its completion, and by whom the new was introduced; therefore, until our Lord's ministry took place, John may justly be said to have been the *light of that generation*." Middleton. thinks there is an allusion to some phrase then current to signify an enlightened teacher. This is confirmed not only by what Lightf. says, that "a person famous for light or knowledge was called a *candle, the candle of the Law, the lamp of light*;" but by a passage of Sal. Jarchi cited by Lampe, and, what is more, by Eccles. xlviii. 1. Nor is the metaphor unknown in the Classical writers.

— ἀγαλλιασθῆναι] Most recent Editors adopt, from several MSS., *ἀγαλλιαθῆναι*, as being the more difficult reading. But that principle does not apply in cases like this, where the difference is so very small. The *σ* would easily be omitted by a confusion of the mark of abbreviation *ς* with *θ*.

36. Our Lord now suggests the reason why he needs not the testimony of John, and that by adducing the infinitely weightier one of the *Father*, appealing to the *works* the Father hath enabled him to accomplish, and adverting to the testimony of the Prophets of the O. T. On this

ⁱ Exod. 33. ⁱ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ 37
^{20.}
^{Deut. 4. 12.} οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε, οὔτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἑω-
^{1 Tim. 6.}
^{16.}
^{1 Joh. 4. 12.} ράκατε. καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν ὑμῖν, 38
 ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε.
^k ^{Ev. B.}
^{20.}
^{et 34. 16.} ^k Ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζῶν 39
^{Luc. 16. 29.} αἰῶνιον ἔχειν καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ 40
^{Act. 17. 11.} οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἵνα ζῶν ἔχητε. Δόξαν παρὰ 41
^{Deut. 18.} 15.
^{Luc. 24. 27.} ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω· ἀλλ' ἐγνώκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν ἀγά- 42
^{supr. 1. 46.} πην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ 43
 ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε με· εἰ ἄλλος
^l ^{Infr. 12.} 43.
^{43.} ἐλθῆ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκεῖνον λήψετε. ^l πῶς δύνασθε 44
^{Rom. 2. 29.} ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν
 δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου Θεοῦ οὐ ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε 45
^m ^{Gen. 3.} 15.
^{et 22. 18.} ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ
^{et 49. 10.} κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπικατε. ^m εἰ γὰρ 46
^{Deut. 18.} 15.
^{15.} ἐπιστεύετε Μωσῆ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος

use of the Article (τὴν) see Middlet. G. A. i. 8. 1. and Win. Gr. p. 171.

37. οὔτε φωνήν—ἑωράκατε] The best mode of taking these words is to regard them, with Markl., as an objection of the Jews, but uttered by our Lord in his own person. "Ye will say that ye have never heard his voice, nor seen his shape; true—but &c." This manner of speaking, he shows, is common in the Classical writers. May there not, however, be an ellip. of καίπερ? That being supposed would make all right. The sense may be thus expressed: 'Although ye have never seen God in a visible form bearing this testimony of me, yet he has given it in the Scriptures and by other testimonies of his mission. By rejecting one to whom such double testimony was borne ye show that ye have not the Scriptures at heart.'

39. ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφάς] It has been debated whether ἐρευνᾶτε ought to be taken as an Imperative, or as an Indicative. The former method is adopted by almost all the ancient and most of the modern Commentators; the latter, by nearly all the most eminent modern ones; and with reason; for the Indic. is far more agreeable to the context; nor are the objections which have been advanced against it of any weight; while, on the other hand, the Imper. involves a great harshness in the δοκεῖτε just after. That the Jews did use even painfully diligent investigation and study of the Scriptures, is certain from the ancient Rabbinical writings. Our Lord grants that they did this, and, by implication, commends them for it; but complains, that this has not its effect in bringing them to acknowledge him as their Saviour, and thus to obtain salvation.

The words καὶ ἐκεῖναί—ἐμοῦ are meant to give another reason for the diligent study of Scripture, namely, in order to comprehend the predictions of the Messiah.

I must not omit to observe that the usual interpretation of δοκεῖτε, 'ye think, (as ye justly may),' seems an unjustifiable straining of the

sense. I cannot venture to pronounce the sense to be more than, 'Ye think, or suppose.'

40. καὶ] and (yet.) 'Ἐλθεῖν πρὸς X. is a phrase occurring also at vi. 35, 37, 44, 45. vii. 37. x. 41. xiv. 6., which signifies to resort to Jesus and accept him as a Teacher and Saviour. Οὐ θέλετε implies that their want of faith in him is the result not of simple ignorance, but of wilful obstinacy.

41. Our Lord means to say that he does not so speak as though he needs their testimony or sanction, but solely to warn them of the awful error in which they were. On this He (at v. 42.) engrafts another sentence containing the reason why they would not receive him as Messiah, because they had not the love of God, the first and great principle of religion, in their hearts.

43. This v. is, I conceive, a further unfolding of the sentiment at v. 41. And the sense is: 'I need not human glory, because I came unto you with Divine authority. Yet, so perverse are ye, that if another should come with only his own (i. e. human) authority, him ye will admit.'

44. This v. suggests the reason for this preference, namely, ambition, vain-glory, worldly-mindedness. The πῶς δύνασθε (as Lampe remarks) implies that the origin of this inability was perversity of will, and such hardness of heart, that they would not come unto Christ.

45. The sense is: 'Although ye despise and reject me, yet think not (measuring my disposition by your own) that I am your enemy, and desire your condemnation. This is neither my wish nor aim; nay it is rather your salvation that I desire, and therefore ye need not suppose that I shall be your accuser unto God.' (Kuin.)

By Moses is meant the doctrine, or Books of Moses, and the other Prophets. ἠλπικατε for ἐλπίζετε. See Win. Gr. Gr. § 34. 3. a.

46. περὶ ἐμοῦ ἔγραψεν] i. e. not only showed by what marks a Divine legate might be distinguished from a false prophet, (see Deut. xviii. 15. seqq.) but predicted the coming of the author of a better religion.

47 ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμμασιν οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασι πιστεύσετε;

1 VI. META ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, ὅτι ἐώρων αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα, ἃ ἐποίει ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ὁ ἐπάρας οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολὺς ὄχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον· Πόθεν ἀγοράσομεν ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε πειράζων αὐτόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἐμελλε ποιεῖν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκούσιν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βραχὺ τι λάβῃ. λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου· Ἔστι παιδάριον ἐν ᾧδε, ὃ ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους κριθίνους καὶ δύο ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστὶν εἰς τοσοῦτους; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ποιήσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν. ἦν δὲ χόρτος πολὺς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέπεσον οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι. ἔλαβε δὲ τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις· ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὅσον ἤθελον. ὡς δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μὴ τι ἀπόληται. συναγάγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπερίσσευσεν τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν. οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν σημεῖον ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον· Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνοὺς ὅτι μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἀρπάζειν αὐτόν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐτὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησεν πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.

16 Ὡς δὲ ὄψια ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναούμ. καὶ σκοτία ἤδη ἐγεγόνει, καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἢ τε θάλασσα, ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος, διηγείρετο. ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς στα-

VI. On v. 1—14. see Matth. xiv. 13—21. and Notes.

9. παιδάριον] a youth, πρ between boyhood and manhood. This was probably a baker's servant, who had been sent to dispose of bread in a place where, from the great multitude collected, it was likely to obtain a ready sale.

10. ἦν δὲ χόρτος—τόπῳ] And thus it would be very suitable for the purpose. On these incidental and parenthetical circumstances, which

mark an eye-witness, see my Note on Thucyd. iv. 13. No. 5.

14. On the difference between this miracle and those of Moses see Chrys., Grot., Lampe, and Rosenm. in Recens. Synop.

16—19.] See Notes on Matth. xiv. 22. sq. and Mark vi. 46. seqq.

18. διηγείρετο] Lampe adduces Pollux i. 9. κύμα ἐγειρόμενον, ὑποκινούμενον.

19. ἐληλακότες] Neuter verbs, as ἐλαύω,

a Exod. 12. 16.
Lev. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.
Deut. 16. 1. o Matt. 14. 13.
Marc. 6. 37. Luc. 9. 12.

p 2 Reg. 4. 43.

q 1 Sam. 9. 13.

r Deut. 13. 15.
1 sc. 7. 16. et 24. 15. supr. 1. 21. et 4. 13. infr. 7. 40.

s Matt. 14. 22.
Marc. 6. 47.

δίους εικοσιπέντε ἢ τριάκοντα, θεωροῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γινόμενον καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι. μὴ φοβείσθε. ἤθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ εὐθέως 21 τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἣν ὑπῆγον.

Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἐστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, 22 ἰδὼν ὅτι πλοῖα ἄλλα οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἓν ἐκεῖνο εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισηλθε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοῖαριον, ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον· (ἀλλὰ δὲ ἦλθε πλοῖαρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ 23 τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου) ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν [καὶ] αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καπερναοὺμ ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν 25 πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, πότε ὡδε γέγονας; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν 26 λέγω ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτέ με οὐχ ὅτι εἰδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. Ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν 27 βρωσὶν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρωσὶν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν δώσει· τούτον γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ἐσφράγισεν ὁ Θεός. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· 28 Τί ποιούμεν, ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος. ^x εἶπον οὖν 30

† Supr. 1.
32. et 4. 14.
et 5. 37.
Infr. ver. 40.
54. et 18. 8.
Matt. 3. 17.
et 17. 5.
Marc. 1. 11.
et 9. 7.
Luc. 3. 22.
et 9. 35.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
u. 1 Joh. 3.
23.
x Matt. 12.
38. et 16. 1.
Marc. 8. 11.
Luc. 11. 22.
1 Cor. 1. 22.

ἀνάγω, κατάγω, have an ellip. of ναῦν. (Lampe.)

20. ἤθελον λαβεῖν αὐτόν] To remove a trifling discrepancy with the other Evangelists, the best modern Commentators take the sense to be, 'they willingly received,' which I have in Recens. Syn. confirmed from several passages of the Classical writers.

22. ὁ ἐστηκὼς] i. e. who had remained there, for the purpose, no doubt, of deliberating, whether they should proclaim Jesus as Messiah.

26. Our Lord, observing that the multitude which flocked to him were influenced not by a desire for spiritual improvement, but worldly advantage, takes occasion from the natural and earthly bread with which he had supplied them, to advert to spiritual and celestial nutriment; and he enters into a discourse with the bystanders, showing how much more anxious they ought to be for the acquisition of spiritual than of natural nourishment. The Commentators complain of the obscurity of this passage, which, I agree with them, is to be ascribed to the figurative mode of expression adopted, and perhaps to the Evangelist's having given the *substance* rather than the very words, and that expressed with extreme brevity. But I see no reason to suppose (as some do) that the difficulty has been occasioned by the omission of any part of the discourse.

27. Ἐργάζεσθε μὴ ἕσ.] Ἐργάζεσθαι here, as often in the Classical writers, denotes together

with labour its effect in gain or acquirement. The sense, then, is: 'labour to acquire.' Ἀπολλ. denotes what terminates merely in animal life. The metaphor in βρωσὶν μένουσαν is such as is common in all languages. The ἀλλά is by most recent Commentators rendered *non tam—quàm*. But that principle in οὐκ—ἀλλά καὶ μὴ—ἀλλά has been recently disputed by De Wette, Schultess, and Winer, Gr. p. 159.; and indeed with some reason, especially as concerns μὴ—ἀλλά. — ἐσφράγισεν] 'confirmed, authorized, commissioned, as it were with a seal, as contracts and orders were sealed. This is perhaps all that the allusion imports; though some think that there is a reference to the custom of sealing victims for sacrifice, or branding slaves, to denote property in them.

28. Here they ask *how* they may obtain these benefits, or gain the approbation of God. By τὰ ἔργα is meant the actions which are enjoined by God, as Ps. li. 19. the sacrifices of God.

30. Some of the most eminent Commentators are of opinion that the persons addressing Christ in this conversation are not to be considered the same throughout. This, indeed, seems to offer the best mode of solving many difficulties connected with the present discourse; though it is by Kuin, and others pushed too far. The best and safest view may be as follows. Those who address Him at v. 26. and propose the question at v. 28. could not need to seek a sign in proof of

αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν
 31 σοι; τί ἐργάζῃ; Ἰοὶ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν γ Exod. 16
μ 14
Num. 11.7
Psal. 78.
 τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς ἐστὶ γεγραμμένον· Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
 32 ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν
 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν· Οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ· ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ
 33 οὐρανοῦ τὸν ἀληθινόν. ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ κα-
 34 ταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ζῶν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. Εἶπον
 οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦ-
 35 του. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ε Ecol. 24
24.
Esa. 55. 1.
supr. 4. 14
Infr. 7. 37.
 ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ· καὶ ὁ πι-
 36 στεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν·
 37 ὅτι καὶ ἐωράκατέ με, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. πᾶν ὃ δίδωσί μοι

his Messiahship, as the persons do at v. 30.; for they had themselves very recently beheld a most illustrious one, which occasioned them to declare Jesus to be the Messiah. They were probably the chief Jews of the synagogue, and, though they had, no doubt, heard of the last miracle Jesus had worked, and of many others in Galilee, yet wished to see one, *τί ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν*. In fact, in calling for a sign, and advertising to Moses' calling down manna from heaven, they seem to have desired, what was by the Jews of that time regarded as the only unequivocal proof of Divine mission, *a sign from heaven*, (such as the calling down manna) something not private, simple, and unostentatious, but public, conspicuous, and striking the senses. Thus at Matt. xvi. and Mark viii. they demand *a sign from heaven*.

31. τὸ μάννα] The Article here, omitted in most English Versions, should be expressed. On the derivation of the word the Commentators are not agreed; whether from the Heb. מדה מן *what is this? מדה to measure, or prepare*. Most recent Commentators and Lexicographers enlarge much in describing the common manna, which still bedews the ground in the East, and is collected in the morning and made into a kind of cake; the best account of which is that of Burckhardt in his Travels in Syria. The identity, however, of this with the Manna of the Israelites, though supposed (indeed *taken for granted*) by those Commentators, remains to be proved. But there are so many important diversities between the two, pointed out by Devling in his Obs. S. iii. 7. as completely to establish the miraculous nature of the transaction with those who admit the credibility of Moses. It was called "bread from heaven," *bread*—because made up into cakes like the natural manna, and *from heaven*, as being the gift of God.

32. οὐ Μωσῆς—οὐρανοῦ &c.] The sense is: 'That was not really bread from heaven, but from the sky, which Moses gave you. The true bread from heaven is what the Father is now giving you.' "Our Lord's declaration (says Campb.) imports that it is in a subordinate sense only that what dropped from the clouds, and was sent for the nourishment of the body, still mortal, could be called the bread of heaven,

being but a type of that which hath descended from the heaven of heavens, for nourishing the immortal soul unto eternal life, and which is therefore, in the most sublime sense, the *bread of heaven*." "Our Lord means (says Titm.) that there is as much difference between the food supplied by Moses, and that which his Father would bestow, as between the body and the soul, between temporal and eternal life, earth and heaven."

33. ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος &c.] Here our Lord, in explanation, shows *what sort of bread he means, even himself*, as the author of that Heavenly doctrine which nourishes the soul, and at the same time leads unto salvation, adverted to in the words *ζῶν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ*, which allude to the great doctrine of the *Atonement*, by which life was given to a world dead in trespasses and sins.

34. The multitude (for it seems to have been the *common people*, who said this, and not the persons who had demanded a sign) mistook the words of our Lord, as if ὁ καταβαίνων referred to ἄρτος.

35. ἐγὼ εἰμι &c.] Our Lord now speaks plainly. The sense is: 'It is I who am that bread of life, as being the procurer and bestower of it; for whosoever becomes my disciple and embraces my doctrine, shall have no desire for any thing further, having all that is necessary to happiness and salvation.' Observe the parallelism, in which ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με in the former member is explained by ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ in the latter.

36. ἀλλ' εἶπον—πιστεύετε] There is here some obscurity, occasioned by brevity. The best Commentators render thus: 'But, as I have told you before, ye see and know me, yet ye believe not on me.' The nature of the sentence and its meaning may, however, be better explained as follows: 'But, as I have already told you [and now tell you again], (Compare Philip. iii. 18.) ye have seen me [and my works, and known my doctrines] and yet ye believe not on me.'

37. πᾶν ὃ δίδωσι—ἔγω] The connexion seems to be: Yet I shall not labour in vain, there will not be wanting those who shall receive my doctrine. It is plain that by πᾶν is meant πᾶντος: but it is not easy to determine the

ὁ πατήρ, πρὸς ἐμὲ ἔχει· καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς με οὐ μὴ
 ἐκβάλλω ἔξω· ^a ὅτι καταβέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ³⁸
^a πωῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός
 με. ^b τούτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός, ³⁹
 ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέ μοι, μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀνα-
 στήσω αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ^c τούτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ ⁴⁰
 θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ
 πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν
 ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἐργόγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ ⁴¹
 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβάς ἐκ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ. ^d καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰω- ⁴²
 σήφ, οὐ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς
 οὖν λέγει οὗτος· Ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέβηκα; ἀπε- ⁴³
 κρίθη οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Μὴ γογγύζετε μετ'
 ἀλλήλων. οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, εἰὰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ ⁴⁴
 ὁ πέμψας με ἐλκύσῃ αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ
 ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ^e ἐστὶ γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, ⁴⁵
 Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδασκτοὶ [τοῦ] Θεοῦ. πᾶς οὖν
 ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν ἔρχεται πρὸς με·
 οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τίς ἑώρακεν· εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ ⁴⁶

^a Matt. 26.
39.
Marc. 14.
36.
Luc. 22. 42.
supr. 4. 34.
et 5. 30.
^b Infr. 10.
28.
et 17. 12.
et 18. 9.
^c 3. 15, 16.

^d Matt. 13.
55.
Marc. 6. 3.
Luc. 4. 22.

^e Esai. 54.
13.
Jer. 31. 34.
Hebr. 8. 10.
et 10. 16.
1. 18.
Matt. 11.
27.
Luc. 10. 22.

sense of the Father giving men to Christ, which, as it is natural, has been drawn by the Calvinists into a support of their system; but wholly without reason. See the Notes of Grot., Hamm., and Whitby, and the 12th of Dr. S. Clarke's 17 Sermons. To suppose, indeed, such a doctrine, however true, to be promulgated at this time and under these circumstances, would be quite preposterous. It is justly remarked by Mr. Horne, that the scope of the whole passage is to show that Christ rejects none who truly repent and unfeignedly believe in him.

38. ὅτι καταβέβηκα &c.] The connexion seems to be: "And this independently of my wish; for I came down, &c., i. e. for the very purpose of my coming down on earth was, &c. How should I repel any who thus come unto me, since I came for the very purpose of bringing them to salvation."

39. ἐξ αὐτοῦ] scil. πάντος. Sub. τι, as at xvi. 17. Apoc. xi. 9. and elsewhere. Μὴ ἀπολέσω, 'that I should as far as depends on me, suffer no one to perish.' The verb is taken permissively. By ἀναστήσω (at which repeat ἵνα, and take ἀναστ. in the Subjunctive) is meant (as almost always in Scripture as well as the Rabbinical writers) the resurrection of the blessed to eternal happiness.

40. This v. is a plainer expression of the preceding sentiment. Θεωρῶν denotes attentive observation, as necessary to knowledge and conviction.

41. ἐργόγγυζον] The word imports not only secret discontent, but indignant though low complaint.

44. ἐλκύσει αὐτὸν] It is now admitted by all enlightened Expositors that ἐλκύειν here, like

the Hebr. גָּרַב, expresses a force not physical, but moral, and that not compulsory, but denoting 'to draw any one to, to bend, or sway, either the understanding to assent, or the will to obedience. by all moral means and fit motives;' and that not only by doctrine and instruction, but also by benefits. See Joh. xii. 32. Jer. xxxi. 3. Hoe. xi. 4. That this and other similar verbs, as ἀναγκάζειν, βιάζεσθαι, &c. are often so used by the Classical writers, is proved by Grot., Lampe, and Wets. Chrysost. warmly encounters those views which are supported from this passage by the Calvinists, and which he ascribes to the Manicheans.

Before τῇ ἐσχ. many MSS. insert ἐν, which is received by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. But I suspect that it arose from the *op* preceding, or came from the margin.

45. καὶ ἔσονται &c.] Meaning that these words (taken from Is. liv. 13.) shall be made good. By τοῖς προφήταις is meant (by an idiom common in Jewish citation) in that part of the Sacred Volume called the Prophets. Διδασκτοὶ is for δεδιδάγμένοι, and there is an ellipsis of ὑπό. See Win. Gr. Gr. § 23. 3. 6. Τοῦ before Θεοῦ is omitted in many antient MSS. and Fathers, and is cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz.

46. οὐχ ὄντι—τὸν πατέρα] Kuin. well expresses the sense thus: "What I have said of the teaching of the Father is not to be understood of complete and immediate instruction: this hath fallen to the lot of Him only, who came down from Heaven, who was sent from the Father, or who hath been with him (i. e. to me,) and who hath obtained a full knowledge of God and of his will, as being most familiarly and intimately conjoined with the Father."

- 47 Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἐώρακε τὸν πατέρα. Ἐμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὁ ^g Supr. 3. 16, 18, 36.
- 48 πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς
- 49 ζωῆς. ^bοἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον τὸ μαννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, h Exod. 16. 15.
- 50 καὶ ἀπέθανον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος, ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα- Num. 11. 7. Ps. 78. 24.
- 51 βαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. Ἐγὼ 1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 3. 16, 19.
- εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· εἴαν τις 13. 13.
- φάγῃ ἐκ τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ὁ
- ἄρτος δὲ, ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν, ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω
- 52 ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς. Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλή- 13. 2
- λους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι
- 53 τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; ἔειπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν 1 Matt. 23. 26.
- ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἴαν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ 1 Cor. 11, 23, &c.
- ἀνθρώπου, καὶ πῖντε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν
- 54 ἑαυτοῖς. ^mὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ m 4. 14.
- αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ
- 55 ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ μου ἀληθῶς ἐστὶ βρωσις, καὶ
- 56 τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθῶς ἐστὶ πόσις. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα
- καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ.
- 57 καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ ζῶν πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα·

47, 48.] Here our Lord, to make himself thoroughly understood, repeats what he had before said, that he is (i. e. imparts) the food of life, and that whosoever hath faith in him shall have everlasting life.

49, 50. The scope of these vv. is to illustrate what has been said, by showing, on comparison, the superiority of the spiritual bread which Christ bestows, to the corporeal bread procured by Moses. We may render: 'Your forefathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and yet died: that is the bread [of life] which descended from heaven, in order that if any eat thereof, he may not die;' or, 'the bread which came down from heaven, that is the bread [of life].' The phrase φαγεῖν ἐξ ἄρτου denotes to avail themselves of that doctrine, by coming to Jesus, having faith in him, &c.

51. Here our Lord fully declares, in literal expressions, what he had, in the preceding verse, couched in figurative ones. By ζῶν is meant ζωοποιῶν, denoting (as Tittm. remarks) that he is the author of life, having obtained the power of bestowing it by his death. This is illustrated by the words following, which may be rendered: 'And this bread, moreover, which I shall give (i. e. the cause of it) is my flesh, which I shall give for the salvation of the world;' where there is plainly a reference to the sacrifice of the death of Christ, and the atonement through his blood. The καὶ—δὲ indicates a new illustration by transition. Compare Acts iii. 24. Joh. viii. 16. sq. Many Interpreters antient and modern think the words have reference to the Eucharist; but not a few eminent Fathers and the most recent modern Commentators, especially Lampe, Tittm., and Kuin., prove that that is an utterly unfounded notion.

52. ἐμάχοντο] 'altercabant.'

53. εἴαν μὴ φάγητε &c.] Our Lord, seeing that those whom he addressed needed not so much comprehension, as candour, was pleased not to enter into any further explanation, but gravely repeated, with stronger asseveration, what he had before said. By his flesh and blood he here does not mean (as many recent Commentators imagine) his doctrine; as is completely proved by Lampe and Tittm. He, doubtless, by flesh and blood meant his violent and bloody death. See Wets. in Recens. Synop. By eating his flesh and drinking his blood, Tittm. thinks, is meant believing in his death, and that determinately. It should rather seem that the expressions signify availing ourselves of the sacrifice of his death, by coming unto Him in faith, and thus using the means of salvation held out to us.

54, 55. These vv. further illustrate what preceded. The best Theologians are agreed that our Lord has no reference to the Eucharist. See Tittm. and Doddr. in Recens. Synop. Yet (as I have there observed) there may be an allusion to it, by a prophetic intimation of the advantages to be derived from its participation.

56. ἐν ἐμοὶ—αὐτῷ] i. e. there is an intimate union and reciprocal love of Christ, who remains in any one by loving, aiding, defending, delivering, and blessing him, both here and hereafter. The disciple remains in Christ by receiving him, and continuing to account him as the author of his salvation, &c. (Tittm.)

57. καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ] The best Commentators here suppose an enallage, and take the sense to be: 'As the Father liveth who sent me.' No doubt, the force of the antithesis is in ζῶν, not ἀπέστειλε. By liveth, says Tittm., is meant hath life in himself; διὰ τὸν πατέρα is generally interpreted, 'by means of the Father.' But J. A. H. Tittmann de Synop. p. 240. is per-

καὶ ὁ τρώγων με, κάκεινος ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν 58
 ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ
 πατέρες ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τούτου
 τὸν ἄρτον, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συν- 59
 αγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναοῦμ.

Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον· 60
 Σκληρὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν;
 Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅτι γογγύζουσι περὶ τούτου 61
 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει;
 ὅταν οὖν θεωρῆτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα 62
 ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον. Ἡ πνευμά ἐστι τὸ ζωοποιῶν, ἡ 63
 σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα, ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν,
 πνευμά ἐστι καὶ ζωὴ ἐστίν. Ἄλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινεὶ οἱ 64
 οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ἦδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τινεὶ
 εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παραδώσων αὐτόν.
 Ἔκαστος εἶπεν· Διὰ τοῦτο εἶρηκα ὑμῖν· ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται 65
 ἔλθειν πρὸς με, εἰ μὴ ἡ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς
 μου. Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπῆλθον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς 66
 τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ περιεπάτου. εἶπεν οὖν 67
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν;
 ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπε- 68
 λευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις· καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπι- 69

o 3. 13.
 Marc. 16.
 19.
 Luc. 24. 51.
 Act. 1. 9.
 Eph. 4. 8.
 2 Cor. 3.
 6.
 q 2. 25.
 Infr. 13. 11.

v. 44.

o Act. 5. 20.
 Matt. 16.
 16.
 Marc. 8. 29.
 Luc. 9. 20.
 11. 27.

haps right in saying that *διὰ* here denotes not so much the *efficient cause* as the *end of action*—that “*in quo ratio vitæ querenda sit.*”

60. *μαθητῶν*] Some take this to mean the *Apostles*; others, the *LXX.*; others, again, the *disciples* at large.

— *σκληρὸς*] Some explain this ‘*hard to be understood*’; others, ‘*ungrateful, offensive*,’ which interpretation is adopted and illustrated by the best Commentators.

62. *εἰ μὴ ἡ θεωρῆτε* &c.] The apodosis here is omitted by an ellip. common in all languages, from strong emotion in the speaker. At the end of the v. supply *τί εἰπέτε*; What? if you shall see; q. d. When ye see me return to heaven, my original dwelling-place, as the *Logos* with God, (see i. 1.) what will ye then say? Ye will abandon your error.

63. *τὸ πνεῦμα*] Some explain *τὸ πν. the spiritual sense*, as opposed to the literal. Others, that *exalted and spiritual mode of thinking* which Christ's doctrines produced, above the grovelling ones held by the Jews. The *usus loquendi* is rather in favour of the latter; but the former is more agreeable to the context, and is preferable, as including the latter. It is, moreover, confirmed by other parts of Scripture. Thus in 2 Cor. iii. 6. *πνεῦμα* is opposed to *γράμμα*. For, to use the words of Bp. Middleton, “as in an animated substance there are the flesh and the animating principle, so in the Levitical law there was the *letter*, which was intelligible to the most carnal understandings, and the *spirit* or ulterior design of the Institution, which for the

most part eluded notice: and, by an easy metaphor, in speaking of any system or body of instruction, the terms *spirit* and *flesh* may be substituted for *spirit* and *letter*. Suppose our Saviour, therefore, to say: Does this then stagger you? How much more would ye be surprised, if ye were to witness my *ascension*? But it is the *spiritual* part of religion, which is of avail in opening the understanding: my words, however, are the *spirit* and life of all, which ye have hitherto known only in the literal and carnal sense.”

65. *οὐδεὶς δύναται—δεδομένον*] The same principle may be applied to the exposition of this verse as to that employed at vv. 37 & 44., where see Notes. ‘*Ek* here signifies ‘on the part of;’ and is for *παρὰ ἀπό*. Our Lord means to suggest a *reason* for their tergiversation.

66. *ἐκ τούτου*] Sub. *χρόνου*. ‘*Ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω* is explained by *οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ περιεπάτου*. The latter is a Hebrew phrase to denote *discipleship*; as Prov. xiii. 20. The former metaphor is common in the Classical writers.

67. *μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς*] This is by Hoogew. given as an example of the *reproachful* sense of *μή*, ‘What, will ye also go away?’ But that force is in the context rather than in the particle. From the passages of the Classical writers adduced in Recens. Synop. from Wets. and others, it appears that this mode of address was not unfrequently resorted to by monarchs, generals, and philosophers, when likely to be abandoned by their adherents.

68. *ῥήματα*] ‘the doctrines.’ ‘*ἔχεις*, ‘since

στεύκαμεν καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς
 70 τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. ἠπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἔγωγ ἡμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην; καὶ ἐξ ἡμῶν εἰς διά-
 71 βολὸς ἐστίν. ἔλεγε δὲ τὸν Ἰουδαῖον Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτην οὗτος γὰρ ἡμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ὧν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

1 VII. ΚΑΙ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ
 Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἠθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι
 2 ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι. Ἦν δὲ ἐγγυὸς ἡ
 3 ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἡ σκηνοπηγία. Ἐῖπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν, καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν
 Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου
 4 ἃ ποιεῖς· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς
 ἐν παρρησίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ
 5 κόσμῳ. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν.
 6 Λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι.

thou hast them, and consequently no other can have them. The *σὺ* in the next verse is *emphatical*. 'Ὁ Χρ., Not that Christ, but the Christ.

70. οὐκ ἐγὼ—ἐξελεξάμην] The interrogation, as some of the best Commentators and Editors have seen, terminates at ἐξελ., not at ἐστίν; for the καὶ is, as Euthym. observes, put for καὶ ὅμως. The sense is: Have I not chosen [and appointed] you as the twelve [apostles]?' *Choice* for an office implies appointment. Hence the sense in question is found in the best Classical writers, and occurs in Acts xiii. 17. Διάβολός ἐστιν. Not, is a devil, as is Satan, i. e. like Satan; for the best Commentators are agreed that there is no authority for that rendering. The sense is, undoubtedly, an adversary, one disaffected to me. So διαβεβλήσθαι πρὸς τινα in the sense of being hostile to, is used in the best Classical writers. See my Note on Thucyd. viii. 83. No. 1.

71. ἔλεγε] *innuit*, he meant. This sense is frequent both in the Classical writers and the N. T. See Valckn. on Herodot. vii. 144. There is no occasion to suppose, with some, an ellipsis of πρὸς.

VII. 1. περιεπάτει] *resided*. This sense occurs also at xi. 54. and Revel. ii. 1., and is said to be formed on the use of the Heb. גָּרָה; though Blackw. maintains, I think without sufficient reason, that it occurs also in the Classical writers. Here, however, the term seems to imply not a continued abode at any one place, but peregrination. Οὐκ ἠθελεν is wrongly interpreted by some Commentators for οὐκ ἠδύνατο, since it simply means 'was not disposed, did not chuse.'

3. οἱ ἀδελφοὶ] 'brethren, or kinsmen.' See Note on Matt. xii. 46. & xiii. 55.

[—οἱ μαθηταὶ] Sub. ἐκεῖ, 'thy disciples there [as well as here];' namely, as the Commentators suppose, the disciples whom Jesus had made in the first year of his ministry. On the motive with which this advice was offered, see Recens. Synop. The favourable as well as the

unfavourable view has been pushed too far. They probably imagined Jesus to be a *Prophet*—indeed, considering the miracles they had beheld, they could not suppose less—but had no notion that he was the *Messiah*. They, however, conceived Him to be very much actuated by worldly motives; and as they looked to personal advantage from his celebrity, they, on finding many disciples in Galilee abandoning him, counselled him to go to Judæa, and confirm the attachment of his faithful followers there, and endeavour to increase their number.

4. οὐδεὶς γὰρ—παρρησία εἶναι] The sense here is clearer than the construction. Some take the καὶ for ὅς. Others, for ἀλλά. According to the latter method, it will be a *gnome*, that all men have such a desire for glory as to aim at obtaining celebrity for their illustrious deeds. And we may render: 'For no one doth any thing considerable in secret, but is desirous of coming into public notice.' The former construction may be admitted; but the latter yields the preferable sense. Τί here, as often, denotes something great. The phrase ἐν παρρησίᾳ occurs also at xi. 54. and Col. ii. 15. and in Philo cited by Abrsch. *Ποιεῖς* may mean, 'if thou art doing, art engaged in these things,' these great designs.

6. ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς] By this is meant, not 'the time of my death,' as some Commentators take it; but, as others, including Wolf, Rosenm., Kuin., and Tittm., 'the time of my going up to the feast at Jerusalem, and manifesting myself publicly.' See v. 8. The words ὁ καιρὸς—ἔτοιμος form a sort of *acute dictum*, perhaps proverbial, signifying, 'Any time and manner will be suitable for you to go there; you have no cause for fear.' The reason is hinted rather than expressed in the verse following, where is changed into a general assertion the natural form of expression "I cannot go thus publicly from that hatred of the multitude which has been incurred by a free reproof of their vices; but they have no such cause to hate you."

ἔστιν ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος πάντοτέ ἐστιν ἕτοιμος.

a. 3. 18.
et 14. 17.
et 15. 18.

ἄου δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς ἔμέ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ 7
μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρά ἐστιν.

b Infr. 8.
20.

ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην ἐγὼ † οὐπω ἀνα- 8
βαίνω εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὐπω
πεπλήρωται. ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γα- 9
λιλαίᾳ.

c Infr. 11.
56.

Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς 10
ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, οὐ φανερώς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ. Ὅτι 11
οὐν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Πού
ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος; ἂ καὶ γογγυσμὸς πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς 12
ὄχλοις. οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον· ὅτι ἀγαθὸς ἐστὶν ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον·
Οὐ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. οὐδεὶς μὲντοι παρρησίᾳ 13
ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

d ver. 40.
et 6. 14.
et 9. 16.
et 10. 19.
Matt. 21.
46.
Luc. 7. 16.
o. 9. 22. et
12. 42. et
19. 38.

Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσοῦσης, ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, 14
καὶ ἐδίδασκε. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, λέγοντες· Πῶς οὗτος 15
γράμματα οἶδε, μὴ μεμαθηκώς; ἄπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 16
καὶ εἶπεν· Ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμῇ, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμ-

f 8. 28. et
12. 49. et
14. 10. 24.

Οὐ δύναται, cannot, in the natural course of things.

8. οὐπω ἀναβαίνω] The most eminent Commentators and Editors are agreed in reading, for οὐπω, οὐκ; but on grounds which seem little solid. The external evidence for οὐκ is only that of four MSS. and some inferior Versions. But the authority of Versions is, in a case like the present, of no great weight; and the number of MSS. (themselves not of the best credit) is too small to be entitled to much attention. And therefore it can only be regarded as an inadvertent alteration; which is far more probable than that all the other MSS. and ancient Versions should contain a gloss. Besides, οὐκ cannot be defended in the usual sense; and that of οὐπω, which the Commentators inculcate, is not very well founded, and here could scarcely be supposed to have place without compromising our Lord's ingenuousness. The sense of οὐπω ἀναβαίνω (by an idiom found also in our own language) is: 'It is not my intention at present to go up,' &c. The next words, which hint at rather than express his meaning, signify: 'My time for going is not fully come,' or at hand.

10. ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ] To use our popular phrase, 'as if incovert'; travelling, no doubt, by the by-roads.

11. οἱ Ἰ. ἐζήτουν] The best Commentators take the sense to be, 'the principal persons among the Jews, the chief Priests, &c. sought him, to put him to death.' This is countenanced by v. 1. 19 & 25; but the words following demand the sense 'Judæi desiderant eum'; a signification frequent in the N. T., especially St. John's writings.

12. γογγυσμός] The term has here the sense in which θρούς is often used in Thucyd. and other writers, namely, a muttering or whispering, and, in a general way, private discourse. Ἀγαθός must be taken simply in the sense *vir bonus*, as in Cicero's *Vir bonus est quis?* &c.

13. οὐδεὶς] i. e. no man [of those who thought favourably of him].

— διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰ.] 'through their fear of the Jews;' as xix. 38. and Jer. xxxv. 11. The Dative with a preposition would be more Classical Greek. So Thucyd. i. 26. δέει τῶν Κερκυραίων.

14. ἑορτῆς μεσοῦσης] i. e. on one of the days between the 1st and the 7th, which were the most solemn days, namely, the 3d or 4th day. This use of μεσ. is common both in the Scriptural and the Classical writers.

— ἀνέβη—ἐδίδασκε] See Lu. ii. 46. and Note. The Gentile philosophers also were accustomed to deliver their instructions in the temples, on account of the sanctity of the place, and the number of persons continually resorting thither. So Philostr. Vit. Ap. v. 26 & 27. καὶ παρελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν ποί, ἔφη, &c.

15. γράμματα] *literas*, literature, learning; no doubt, meaning that kind of learning which was alone cultivated in Judæa, namely, the knowledge and interpretation of the Scriptures, and Theology in general; though, strictly speaking, γράμματα without the Article will not denote that, any more than γραφή without the Article could mean the Scriptures. Yet here that sense is implied in the subject. Thus the dispute carried on by the Commentators, whether γράμματα means *Divine*, or *human learning*, is nugatory. Μῆ here seems to be for οὐ; though this may perhaps be ranged under that usage of the particle pointed out by Hermann and Wahl, by which is indicated a softened negation. Compare Matth. xxii. 12. 2 Cor. xii. 21.

16. ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ—με] The sense is: "My doctrine [though not derived from your Schools, is not therefore false,] it is, indeed, not mine own, [or self devised,] but derived from God, whose legate I am, and whose," &c. Compare vv. 17 & 18. and xiv. 10.

- 17 φαντός με. εἴαν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γινώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' αὐτοῦ λαλῶν, τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν εἰσ. 41. ζητεῖ ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτὸν, οὗτος ἀληθής ἐστι, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἐστίν. ἡ οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον. ἡ Exod. 20. 1. et 24. 3. 1. et 7. 53. 14. Marc. 3. 6. 5. 16. 18. 10. 39. et 11. 53. 18. 48. 52. et 10. 20.
- 20 τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος καὶ εἶπε· Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτεῖναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα, καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε διὰ τοῦτο. Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομήν, (οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων)

17. εἴαν τις θελῃ, &c.] Here are two arguments in proof of the preceding position (namely, that his doctrine is from God), 1. internal and deduced from the nature and qualities of the doctrine itself (v. 17); the other *external*, namely, that in what he is doing he has in view, not his own honour, but that of God. (Kuini.) Render, 'He who is minded or disposed to obey the will of God when revealed, however contrary to his prejudices or carnal affections.' See more in Recens. Synop., especially the Classical citations from Lampe, to which I have subjoined one from Hermes ap. Stob. Phys. 1. 2. 698. ὁ δὲ εὐσεβῶν εἰσεται καὶ που ἐστίν ἡ ἀλήθεια, καὶ τίς ἐκείνη. By τῆς διδ. is meant 'this my doctrine.'

18. ὁ ἀφ' αὐτοῦ—ζητεῖ] Here our Lord supplies another criterion from which the truth of his doctrine may be known, judged, and approved. The whole evangelical history abundantly testifies that Jesus did not teach publicly for the acquisition of fame, or was influenced by ambitious motives, but that all his words, deeds, and purposes had for their sole end the glory of God, and the promotion of human salvation. Now when we see any one seek only the glory of God and the salvation of men, we cannot but infer that God is with him, by his own peculiar and proper assistance, and that He has employed him for revealing and carrying into effect His counsels for the salvation of men. (Tittm.)

— ἀδικία] 'falsehood, deceit.'

19. οὐ Μωσῆς—νόμον] There is here thought to be a change of subject; and the recent Commentators are mostly of opinion that the words have reference to certain remarks (not recorded by the Evangelists) on the part of the rulers present, charging him with violating the Sabbath, by healing on that day. That principle, however, is objectionable. And we may very well suppose the reference, if such, made, not to any accusation then advanced, but to what had been and still was occasionally brought forward by them. I see no sufficient reason to understand by τὸν νόμον (with almost all the best Commentators) that part of the Law which enjoins the observance of the Sabbath. It is better, with Euthym., Beza, Lampe, and Tittm., to take it (as propriety requires) of the Law generally, of which the most important injunctions were violated, either in letter or spirit, by the Pharisees. Of this a signal example is then adduced by our Lord, namely, that they are plot-

ting his death; q. d. You do not even keep the Law of Moses, much less mine, or why plot against my life?

20. δαιμόνιον ἔχεις] Put for the more Classical term κακοδαιμονίας, and to be taken in a popular sense for, 'You are out of your senses.' The words τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτεῖναι are rightly ascribed to the multitude; for they had no designs on the life of Jesus, and were unconscious of those of the Rulers, therefore they might well feel indignant at what they conceived a false accusation. Jesus, however, notices not their unmerited reproach, nor removes their mistake, but proceeds to trace their malevolence and murderous plots to the true origin, namely, his healing the paralytic on the Sabbath day. He shows that they had no reason to censure him on that account, and justifies his actions from their own practice and on their own principles.

21. ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα.] 'One [illustrious] work I did.' Θαυμάζετε. The word is here not to be taken, with most Commentators, in its ordinary sense, but, (with the most eminent Commentators, ancient and modern) as at Mark vi. 6. and Galat. i. 6., of that kind of wonder which issues in some feeling, more or less strong, of disapprobation. This idiom is also found in the Classical writers, (in which see my Note on Thucyd. vi. 36.) nor is it unknown in our own language. Διὰ τοῦτο. These words are by most Commentators and Translators construed with the words following. But the most eminent, both ancient and modern, are of opinion that they should be taken with the preceding. And rightly, it should seem; for διὰ τοῦτο cannot here have its usual sense; and to regard it as pleonastic, Hebraicé, is not satisfactory. As to the sense assigned by Tittm., *atqui*, it is destitute of authority. It might admit the sense 'Now;' but it is better to construe it with the preceding; for θαυμάζειν in the above sense is rarely, if ever, put absolutely, but is always followed by some case, with or without a preposition. So Mark vi. 6. ἐθαύμαζε διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν. Revel. xvii. 7.

22. οὐχ ὅτι, &c.] Subaud λέγω. See Bos. Ellip. The sense is: 'Not that it is of Moses [but had been established by Abraham].' It is well observed by Beng., that thus the dignity of circumcision, as compared with the Sabbath, is meant to be exalted, on the ground of its more ancient institution. See also Euthym. in Recens. Synop. Hence it is plain that the clause con-

καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περιτομὴν 23
 λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ νόμος
 Μωσέως· ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῆ ἐποίησα
 ἐν σαββάτῳ; ἢ μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν 24
 κρίσιν κρίνατε. Ἔλεγον οὖν τινὲς ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμιτῶν 25
 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν, ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι; καὶ ἶδε, παρήρησι 26
 λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι. μήποτε ἀληθῶς ἔγνωσαν
 οἱ ἄρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν [ἀληθῶς] ὁ Χριστός; ἢ ἀλλὰ 27
 τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔρχηται,
 οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν. ἤκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ 28

1 Dent. 1.
16, 17.
Prov. 24.
23. Jac. 2.
1.

m Matt. 13.
55. Marc.
6. 3. Luc.
4. 22.
n 8. 26, 42,
55. Rom.
3. 4.

tains the words of our Lord, not of the Evangelist, as some imagine; nor is there the least ground for the suspicion of Markland, Newcome, and others, that the words are merely a marginal note.

22. δέδωκεν ὑ. τὴν περιτομὴν] We have a popular mode of expression for 'gave you the command of circumcision,' 'established the rite of circumcision.' Καὶ, 'and [so].' Ἄνθρωπον. Not a man, but a person, i. e. a boy. The reason given by the Jews for the thing was, that circumcision was an affirmative precept, the Sabbath a negative one, and therefore the former vacated the latter.

23. εἰ περιτομὴν, &c.] An argumentum a minori ad majus. See Lampe. Λυθῇ. See Note on Matt. xvi. 19. Χολᾶτε; 'are ye [justly] angry?' or, 'is it possible that ye can be angry?' Χολᾶν properly signifies to vent one's bile (χολήν), and in the later writers it is used with a Dative, or an Accus. with πρός, in the sense to vent one's bile at, i. e. to be enraged at. In ὅλον ἄνθρωπον most Commentators and Translators take ὅλον as if it belonged to ὑγιῆ, and were put adverbially for καθόλου. But the best antient Translators and most eminent modern Commentators, as Grot., Lampe, Markl., Kuin., Rosenm., and Tittm., are with reason agreed that it should be taken with ἄνθρωπον. Thus arises a stronger sense, and yet one quite justified by facts; for in a violent paralysis the whole body is affected. So Hippocr. (cited by Lampe) speaking of a poor diseased wretch, says, "Ὅλος ἄνθρωπος νοσήσας ἐστι." And Aræteus says of a virulent chronic disorder ἅλα τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐνοικεῖ. There may, too, (as many of those Commentators think) be an allusion to circumcision being confined to a particular part, but the healing in question extending to the whole. So a Rabbinical writer cited by Wets. says: "Circumcision, which is performed on one of the 248 members of the body, vacates the Sabbath; how much more the whole body (i. e. the healing of the whole body) of a man [vacates it]."

24. κατ' ὄψιν] There is some doubt as to the sense of this term. The antient and most early modern Commentators, also Wolf and Lampe, think it is equivalent to προσωποληπτικῶς, i. e. by partiality or preference; a suitable sense, but of which no proof has been adduced. It is, therefore, better, with Erasm., Beza, Wets., Kypke, Kuin., Rosenm., Schleus., and Tittm., to take it to signify a judging by the outward appearance, and consequently superficially and precipitately. Thus in Is. xi. 3 & 4. to judge

κατὰ δόξαν is opposed to judging according to truth and equity. Wets. adduces ἀπ' ὄψεως from a kindred passage of Lysias. See also Campb.

26. μήποτε ἀληθῶς—Χριστός] The scope of the words is, to suggest a probable reason for their non-molestation of Jesus; which is perhaps, that they have ascertained that he is really the Christ. The second ἀληθῶς is omitted in very many antient MSS. and Versions, and the Ed. Princ., and is rejected by most Critics and cancelled by Griesb., Vat., Tittm., and Scholz; but on insufficient grounds; for the external evidence is far inferior to that of the common reading; and the internal by no means so strong; for it was more probable that the antient Critics should stumble at the repetition of ἀληθῶς, and cancel one of the two (thus in some MSS. and Versions the first ἀληθῶς is omitted) than that any should foist in what could scarcely seem necessary. And yet St. John is so fond of the word, that he uses it exactly as many times as all the other writers of the N. T. put together, and yet never once pleonastically. The same may be said of ἀληθῆς and ἀληθινός. As to the double use of it here, the former ἀληθῶς is confirmed by Joh. vi. 14. vii. 40. ἀληθῶς ὁ Προφήτης. Matt. xiv. 33. & xviii. 54.; the latter by Joh. xvii. 8. ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς. Acts xii. 11. οἶδα ἀληθῶς. The circumstance of several MSS. and Versions omitting both may be accounted for thus. When those Critics, pro sapientiâ suâ, came to think that one of the two words ought to be omitted, they could not always agree to which to apply the knife; and thus the scribes, as wisely, omitted both. It is scarcely necessary to observe how much better the sense proceeds with than without the word in question.

27. ἀλλὰ τοῦτον, &c.] These words, I conceive, came not from the same persons as the last, but from others, who intended to reply to the favourably inclined doubters, by showing that Jesus could not be the Messiah. The ἀλλὰ may mean *aye but*, of which and some cognate significations, see examples in the Lexx. N. T. The best Commentators, with reason, interpret the πόθεν not so much of place, but, like the Latin unde, of origin. "The Jews (says Tittm.) thought that the origin of the Messiah would be unknown, and that he would be ἀπάτωρ and ἀμήτωρ, or at least born of a virgin." Perhaps, however, we may, with Markl. and Kuin., take the πόθεν of both place and person. Indeed, this seems required by what follows.

28. ἤκραξεν] 'loudly exclaimed.' See Note on Rom. ix. 27.

- διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγων· Καμὲ οἴδατε, καὶ οἴδατε
 πόθεν εἰμί. καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν
 29 ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ὁ ἐγὼ [δὲ] οἶδα <sup>o Matt. 11.
27. 10. 15.</sup>
 30 αὐτὸν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμί, κακείνός με ἀπέστειλεν. ῥέξή- <sup>p 8. 20. 37.
Mar. 11.
18. Luc. 19.
47. et 20.
19. ver. 19.
q 8. 30.</sup>
 31 τουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὴν
 χεῖρα, ὅτι οὐπω ἐλήλυθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ. Ἐπολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ
 τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς
 ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μήτι πλείονα σημεῖα τούτων ποιήσει, ὢν οὗτος
 32 ἐποίησεν; ἤκουσαν οἱ φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος
 περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν οἱ φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ
 33 ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν. Ἐἶπεν οὖν [αὐτοῖς] <sup>r 13. 33. et
16. 16.</sup>
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐτι μικρὸν χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω
 34 πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. Ἐζητήσατέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσατέ <sup>r 8. 21. et
13. 33.</sup>
 35 καὶ ὅπου εἰμί ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ
 Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι
 ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν
 Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας;

— καμὲ οἴδατε—εἰμί] There is some doubt as to the exact sense of these words. Many Commentators, antient and modern, take them *interrogatively*. But that is negatived by the καμὲ and the καὶ of the following sentence; and to suppose any clause to be supplied by *ellipsis*, would be too harsh. They must be taken *declaratively*, in this sense: 'Aye ye know me and my origin! And yet that will not prove my claim to be false; for I came not of myself, nor found my claims on self testimony, but on the testimony of the God of truth.' This sense of καὶ 'and yet,' is frequent in St. John. Grot. not improbably thinks that the words are meant to suggest that the *genuine father* of Jesus, ἀληθινὸς αὐτοῦ πατήρ, was He who sent him; the other, whom they knew, was only νομιζόμενος, 'supposed to be his father.' On ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε compare viii. 19 & 53.

29. δὲ] This is omitted in very many MSS., Versions, the Edit. Princ., and other antient Editions, and cancelled by Math., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz. Internal evidence is certainly against it.

30. πιάσαι] to apprehend. Πιάζειν was an old Doric form of writing πιεζειν, and signifies properly to set foot upon. But in the vulgar dialect it was, by a metaphor taken from beasts, and similar to one in our own language, taken to mean to lay hands on, or hold of. Thus it is used both of apprehending men, as here and at v. 32 & 44., viii. 20. x. 39. xi. 57. 2 Cor. xi. 32. Eccles. xxiii. 21., and of catching fish, as Joh. xxi. 3 & 10. Revel. xix. 20. It occurs in the Sept. and the later Greek writers.

— ὥρα] i. e. 'full time.'

31. ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν] On the nature and extent of that belief, see Recens. Synop.

32. γογγύζοντος] muttering. Οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, i. e. those rulers of the Sanhedrim who were of the Pharisaical party.

33. αὐτοῖς] The word is omitted in very many of the Manuscripts, Versions, and early

Editions, and is cancelled by almost all the Critical Editors; and with reason. If it be genuine, it must be referred not to the *officers*, but to *Jesus' auditors* who were standing around.

34. ζητήσατε—εὐρήσατε] The best Commentary on the words may be found in the parallel passage at viii. 21., in which and in the present passage the sentiment is, 'When I am gone to Him who sent me, ye shall seek me, or rather the Messiah, and shall find me not,' i. e. no other Messiah. For εἰμί just after, some would read εἰμι, go. But this is unsupported by any tolerable authority, and is discountenanced by the usage of the N. T., where εἰμι no where else occurs. The best Critics are agreed in retaining εἰμι, which must be taken in a future sense. With respect to the sentiment in ὅπου—ἐλθεῖν, it may simply be, 'I shall be out of your reach,' either for harm, or help; or, as Lampe contends, it is, they shall be excluded from participating in the celestial glory of the Messiah, whom they refused to acknowledge. Our Lord's words are, indeed, (as Tittm. observes) somewhat obscure, as they often were on things future, and not to be quite understood before the events; but (to use the words of Erasmus.) "obscurity excites diligent inquiry, which terminates in a more fully grounded faith."

35. ποῦ οὗτος, &c.] The more ignorant (we may suppose) of the bystanders here mistake our Lord's meaning, and suppose he intends to go to some distant country. By διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλ. some understand the *dispersed Greeks*, or *Gentiles*. Others, the dispersed *Hellenists*, or *foreign Jews*. But this would require Ἑλληνισταί. Hence it is better, with Salmas., Lampe, Krebs, and Tittm., to take διασπορὰν for the *place of dispersion*, in this sense: 'Will he go to the region where the dispersed Jews inhabit, and teach the Greeks,' as 1 Pet. i. 1. and James i. 1. To this inquiry our Lord did not deign to return any answer.

τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπε· Ζητήσατέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὐρή- 36
σατε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμί ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν;

(4. 14. et
6. 35. Lev.
23. 36. Esa.
55. 1. Apoc.
22. 17.
u Esa. 12. 3.
et 44. 3.

Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς εἰστήκει 37
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔκραξε λέγων· Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρχέσθω πρὸς

με καὶ πινέτω. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶπεν ἡ γραφή, 38
ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ ρεύσουσιν ὕδατος

x Joel 2. 28.
Act. 2. 17.
16. 7.

ζῶντος. τούτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος, οὗ ἐμῆλλον 39
λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὐπω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα

37. The last and *great day* of the festival now drew near, of which the Jews used to say that he who had not seen that day, had seen no rejoicing. It was solemn, on account of the libation of water then, in great pomp, fetched from Siloam in golden vessels, and brought, amidst the sounds of musical instruments, to the Temple, where the Priest received it on the high altar, mixed it with wine, and poured it on the altar and the victim. This solemnity was not of Divine institution, but established by their ancestors in memory of the water so plentifully bestowed on the Israelites in the desert; and, as the Rabbins say, a symbol of the benefits to be some time poured out and dispensed by the Holy Spirit. This solemn festival our Lord was pleased to consecrate by a most remarkable discourse, the subject of which was suggested to him by the very solemnity itself. He was in the Temple, he stood in a place where he could be seen by every one, and he spake not only openly, but with a loud voice, as if declaring a thing which it was of the utmost consequence should be known by all. (Tittm.) See a complete account of all the solemnities of this feast in Recens. Synop., formed from the valuable Notes of Lightf., Vitringa, Surenh., Iken., Lampe, &c.

— *ἐάν τις διψᾷ*] i. e. 'if any one ardently desire.' The ratio metaphoræ has been illustrated with unnecessary minuteness by Lampe and Tittm. The most important remark is, that all such metaphors from words denoting *hunger* and *thirst*, imply *want of* as well as *desire for* the things in question. Thus the sense of the passage, after withdrawing the imagery, is: 'If any one be desirous of learning, let him commit himself to my instruction, and use aright my doctrine.'

38. ὁ πιστεύων, &c.] On the construction of these words some recent Commentators needlessly deviate from the common opinion, either by connecting ὁ πιστεύων with πινέτω in the preceding sentence, or by taking εἶπε in the sense 'ordered.' The common construction is well defended by Kuin., (in Recens. Syn.) who shows that it is required by the explanation of the words at v. 39., and from a kindred sentiment at xiv. 2. There is nothing to stumble at in the Nominative ὁ πιστεύων, which involves an anacoluthon common both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, and may be resolved by *quod attinet ad*, 'As to him who' &c. Nor is there any reason to suppose the words after γραφήν to be the words of Christ, not of Scripture, because they are not found *totidem verbis* in Scripture. The best Commentators are, indeed, of opinion that no particular text of Scrip-

ture is had in view, but that the scope is given of several passages there, which refer to the effusion of the Holy Spirit. Yet Surenh. and Schoettg. have, I think, pretty clearly shown that there are only *two* passages referred to, namely, Is. lv. 1. and lviii. 11.

— *ποταμοὶ—ρεύσουσιν*] Ποτ. is a symbol of abundance; and ρεύσουσι alludes to the *free* communication of the benefits. Κοιλία signifies (like the Hebr. כֶּסֶף or כֶּרֶךְ) the *heart*, or, by synecdoche, the *whole man*. The metaphor is frequent in the Jewish writings. So Sohar (ap. Recens. Synop.), "When a man turns to the Lord, he is like a fountain filled with living water, and rivers flow from him to men of all nations and tribes." Nor is it unknown in the Classical writers. So Philo. p. 1140. (cited by Lampe) λόγον δὲ συμβολικῶς πόταμον εἶναι φασιν, &c. To which may be added Philostr. Vit. Soph. i. 22, 4. p. 525. δωδεκάκρονον δοκεῖ τὸ στόμα. which words of Cratinus are spoken of himself thus: Ἀναξ' Ἀπολλων, τῶν ἐπιῶν τῶν ρευμάτων καναχούσι πηγαί, δωδεκάκρονον στόμα. Cratinus, doubtless, alluded to the fountain Callirrhoe at Athens, called *ἐνεέκρονος*, mentioned by Thucydides ii. 15. Thus the sense of the passage is: 'Whosoever seeks truth, or desires salvation, must not seek them from Moses or the Jewish Teachers, but have recourse to me, and drink at the fountain of both, which I open.'

39. τούτο δὲ εἶπε—αὐτόν] Here we have an authentic explanation of the allegorical language of the preceding verse. There is not a shadow of reason (with some Critics) to omit the ἅγιον and insert *δοδόμενον*; since the latter is plainly from the margin; and the former, if not expressed, would be *understood*; for there is no ground to suppose (with some recent Commentators) that πνεῦμα merely denotes the *doctrine* of Christ, and the knowledge imparted by him. It is clear that we must understand it, not indeed in the *Personal* sense, (which the Unitarians catch up, merely from thence to deduce that the Holy Ghost is not God) but as denoting His *operation* and *influence*, (see Lampe and Tittm.) and, from the adjunct, the *gifts* of the Holy Spirit (πνευματικὰ χαρίσματα, as says Euthym.) by which must chiefly be meant, as the occasion requires, (for the Jews themselves supposed the water brought from Siloam to be emblematic of the Holy Spirit, and Christ alludes thereto in the words εἰ διψᾷ, &c.) those extraordinary gifts which were conferred on the Apostles and first converts, for the founding of Christianity; though there may (as Tittm. contends) be included those *ordinary* gifts which were then and are still given to every man to profit withal.

- 40 ἅγιον, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη. Ἰ πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον, ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς y 21. et 4.
42. et 6. 14.
Deut. 18.
15. Matt.
21. 46.
- 41 ὁ προφήτης. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον· Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χριστός ἔρχεται; Luc. 7. 16.
1. 46. ver.
52.
- 42 οὐχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος Δαυὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ n Psal. 132.
11. Mich.
5. 2. Matt.
2. 5. Luc.
2. 4. 1 Sam.
16. 1, 4.
b 9. 16. et
10. 19.
- 43 Βηθλεὲμ τῆς κώμης, ὅπου ἦν Δαυὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; c 12. 42.
1 Cor. 1.
20. et 2. 8.
Act. 6. 7.
- 44 ὁ σχίσμα οὖν ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἠθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς d 3. 2.
- 45 χεῖρας. ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ φαρισαίους· καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκείνοι· Διατί οὐκ ἠγάγετε e Exod. 23.
1. Lev. 19.
15. Deut.
1. 17. et 17.
4. 8. et 19.
15.
f Esa. 9. 1,
2. Matt. 4.
15. sup. 1.
46.
- 46 αὐτόν; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται· Οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν c 12. 42.
1 Cor. 1.
20. et 2. 8.
Act. 6. 7.
- 47 ἄνθρωπος ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ d 3. 2.
- 48 φαρισαῖοι· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; ἢ τις ἐκ τῶν e Exod. 23.
1. Lev. 19.
15. Deut.
1. 17. et 17.
4. 8. et 19.
15.
f Esa. 9. 1,
2. Matt. 4.
15. sup. 1.
46.
- 49 ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν φαρισαίων; ἀλλ' ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον ἐπικατάρατοί εἰσι. d 3. 2.
- 50 λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτούς, (ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς αὐτόν), e Exod. 23.
1. Lev. 19.
15. Deut.
1. 17. et 17.
4. 8. et 19.
15.
f Esa. 9. 1,
2. Matt. 4.
15. sup. 1.
46.
- 51 εἰς ὧν ἐξ αὐτῶν· ἢ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον, εἰ μὴ ἀκούσῃ παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον, καὶ γινῶ τί ποιεῖ; e Exod. 23.
1. Lev. 19.
15. Deut.
1. 17. et 17.
4. 8. et 19.
15.
f Esa. 9. 1,
2. Matt. 4.
15. sup. 1.
46.
- 52 ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι προφήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ e Exod. 23.
1. Lev. 19.
15. Deut.
1. 17. et 17.
4. 8. et 19.
15.
f Esa. 9. 1,
2. Matt. 4.
15. sup. 1.
46.
- 53 ἐγήγερται. καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

41. μὴ γὰρ, &c.] 'What then does,' &c. This use of γὰρ is found in Matth. xxvii. 23. On the force of the μὴ, see Note supra vi. 66.

42. ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν.] There is a reference by a mode of citation familiar to the Jews, and on which see Surenh.) to several passages of Scripture which they explained of the Messiah and his birth, as Is. xi. 1. Jerem. xxiii. 5. Micah v. 2. Ps. lxxxix. 36.

— ὅπου ἦν Δ.] 'where David dwelt.' It has been proved by Lampe, that the earlier Jews acknowledged that Christ was of the family of David; and that the Talmudists admitted the Messiah was to be born in Bethlehem. Ἐρχεται, 'is to come.'

43. σχίσμα] The word properly signifies a rent, or fissure; and metaphorically a dissent in opinion.

46. οὐδέποτε—ὁ ἄνθρωπος] Plutarch p. 431. (cited by Alberti) mentions it as a memorable proof of the extraordinary eloquence of Mark Antony, when Marius sent soldiers to kill him, that when he began παραιτεῖσθαι τὸν θάνατον, to plead for his life, he disarmed their resolution so that they melted into tears and exclaimed, τίς οὕτω δύναται εἰπεῖν ὡς ἐκείνος.

48. μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχ. ἐπ.] i. e. the Sanhedrim, whose duty it was to take care that no false doctrines should be propounded, and to hold inquiry concerning those who were making innovations in the church. (Kuin.) Thus they argue from the two-fold authority, both judicial and magistral.

49. ἀλλ' ὁ ὄχλος—εἰσι] By ὄχλος is meant the mob. Lampe, in Recens. Syn., compares this arrogance with the contempt so decidedly

shown by the Gentiles towards those who had not been initiated into their mysteries. So Sappho ap. Athen. l. 10. ὁ δῆμος οὐδὲν οὐτ' ἀκούων οὐθ' ὁρᾶν. and Hor. Carm. i. 3. Odi profanum vulgus et arceo.

By νόμος is here meant the whole Law, both literal and oral. On the exact force of ἐπικατάρατοι the Commentators are not agreed. Lampe observes that the word is used in the LXX. to denote those who by transgression of the Law are doomed to punishment temporal and eternal. Kuin. takes it to mean excommunicated; but without reason. It is best interpreted by Schleus. 'nullius sunt pretii,' as in Plutarch: ἀνθρώπους δόσιμους καὶ καταράτους. So our wretch means 1. cursed and abominable; 2. vile and refuse. But ἐπικατ. is a stronger term than καταρ. The sense is: 'As to this rabble, they are ignorant of the Law, they are a parcel of poor wretches!' See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 40. No. 4.

51. μὴ ὁ νόμος, &c.] Nicodemus here conducts himself cautiously; he neither openly excuses nor condemns Jesus. Thus Diodotus in his Oration. (ap Thucyd. iii. 44.) says: ἐγὼ δὲ παρήλθον οὐτε ἀντερῶν περὶ Μιτυληναίων, οὐτε κατηγορήσων.

Κρίνει is for κατακρίνει. Τὸν ἄνθρωπον the Interpreters render *quempiam, a man*. But this does not represent the force of the Article, which involves an ellip. of κρισίμενον 'the accused' person,' to be taken out of κρίνει. At ἀκούσῃ sub. τις.

52. ἐκ τῆς Γαλ.] i. e. of the Galilæan party. — ὅτι προφήτης, &c.] The Commentators are perplexed to reconcile this with the fact,

VIII. ἸΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν 1
 ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς 2
 ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἄγουσι 3
 δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν γυναῖκα ἐν
 μοιχείᾳ κατελημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, λέ-
 γουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατελήφθη ἑπαντο- 4
 φώρῳ μοιχευομένη. Ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο 5
 τὰς τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι· σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις; τοῦτο δὲ 6
 ἔλεγον πειράζοντες αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχῃσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν.

8 Lev. 20.
16. Deut.
22. 22.

that Galilee had produced four, or perhaps five, great Prophets, as Jonas, Nathan, Habbakuk, Amos, and, as some indeed maintain, Elisha. Most Commentators resort to the expedient of ascribing this to the ignorance and forgetfulness of the Priests, or the hurry of anger. So Doddr. and Campb., the latter of whom translates, 'Prophets come not out of Galilee;' and remarks that men, when their passions are inflamed, are not wont to be accurate in their expressions, or distinct in recollecting, on the sudden, things which make against them; and that therefore this expression of the Pharisees, whom prejudice, pride, and envy concurred in blinding, needs not appear so surprising to us.' This, however, is not quite satisfactory. Ignorance of the common details of Scripture, or the birth-place of its writers, cannot, with any probability, be imputed to the Sanhedrim. Perhaps the difficulty may be removed by availing ourselves of that latitude, in which the Preterite admits of being taken, and which not unfrequently refers to what is *customary* during a period not long past. The Prophets of the O. T. had all lived 700 or 800 years before. Now the Pharisees, we may suppose, merely advert to what had been usually the case at a comparatively recent date, namely, since the country had borne the name of Galilee. This sense is well expressed by the gloss (for such it is) *ἐγείρεται*, found in many MSS. and Nonnus.

VIII. 1-11. Of the genuineness of the narration contained in these vv. there has been much doubt. The most eminent modern Commentators regard it either as spurious, or of very doubtful authority. I have, in Recens. Synop., fully detailed the arguments, internal and external, for and against the narration, (placing the objections and their answers one after the other) and, after offering some arguments and observations of my own, have summed up the whole, and decided in favour of its *authenticity*. As to the *internal* arguments, they are exceedingly strengthened by the researches of Scholz, who has given the fullest statement of the evidence ever yet laid before the public. Indeed, of those who decide against its authenticity, the greater part (and the more eminent Critics) admit that the narration is *founded in fact*, and the circumstances happened as they are here narrated; and that, being at first preserved by tradition, it was either subjoined to the Gospel by Papias and the Disciples of St. John, and thus received by the Church, or else was introduced at a later period into the margin of some very ancient MSS.,

and thus was afterwards received in the text. But see Recens. Synop.

There can be little doubt, then, but that the portion in question is authentic. And I would further observe, that the circumstance that about half the uncial MSS. and about 60 others *hiant*, throws great light on the *omission* of this narration in other MSS., and evidently shows that it arose from a mistaken notion of its giving a countenance to immorality, or an ill judged apprehension lest it should be misunderstood by the ignorant. Though it is sufficiently clear that our Lord only declined condemning the woman in a *magisterial* capacity. As a *sinner*, he *condemned* her when he bade her go sin no more. In short, the present portion bears as much the stamp and impress of truth as any in Scripture. Our Lord's answer to the captious interrogators (which is much akin to that on the payment of the tribute money) carries with it a wisdom scarcely exceeded by any which he displayed on any other occasion, and such as would be in vain sought for in the answers returned by the wisest Philosophers in similar circumstances, as recorded by Xenophon, Diogenes Laertius, and others.

4. κατελήφθη ἑπαντοφώρῳ μοιχευομένη] Καταλαμβάνεσθαι ἑπαντοφώρῳ is a phrase properly used of *thieves* caught in the act of theft, or with the property upon them; (see Hesych., emended by me in Recens. Synop.) but more frequently of those detected in the commission of any crime, especially such as is committed furtively. Other verbs of detection, as *εὐρίσκω*, *ἀλίσκω*, *κρατέω*, were sometimes used. Ἐπαντ. may be construed either with *κατέλ.* or with *μοιχ.*; but the former method is preferable, as confirmed by the Classical passages cited by the Commentators. It was originally a *phrase*, ἐπ' αὐτοφώρῳ, with the ellip. of *πράγματι*; but became at length an adverb.

5. λιθοβολεῖσθαι] On the mode of doing this see Note in Recens. Synop. Οὖν, now.

6. τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν] Some strange fancies have been here devised by many ancient and modern Commentators, which may be seen in Lampe. The only correct view seems to be that taken by Euthym., Luther, L. Brug., Grot., Hamm., Lampe, Kypke, and others, that our Lord here used an action frequent with those who do not chuse to answer an improper question, by seeming to be otherwise engaged. Of this several examples are given by Schoettg. from the Rabbinical writers. It is clear that our

7 ἄως δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτώντες αὐτὸν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς ^{h Deut. 7.7.} αὐτούς· Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν, πρῶτος τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ
 8 βαλέτω. καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν.
 9 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι,
 ἐξήρχοντο εἰς καθ' εἰς ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων
 ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ
 10 γυνὴ ἐν μέσῳ ἐστῶσα. ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα
 θεασάμενος πλὴν τῆς γυναικὸς, εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ἡ γυνὴ, ποῦ
 εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου; οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ
 11 εἶπεν· Οὐδεὶς, κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ
 σε κατακρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε.

Lord traced no significant characters; for the action was only a symbolical one, pregnant with meaning, and signifying that he cared not to show any attention to what they were saying, or to answer their insidious question. Or this may have implied contempt, or censure, as if they did not deserve that he should take the trouble to repeat what he had so often inculcated, that with Juridical questions he had nothing to do; and that they *merited* no other answer than what they had themselves suggested by appealing to the Mosaic precept. Kypke thinks that as *laterem lavare* and *λίθον ἔψειν* were proverbial expressions to denote *taking useless trouble*, so the action in question was meant to indicate, that to fully answer their interrogatory would be useless labour. But here I cannot agree with him.

The words *μη προσποιούμενος*, found in many MSS. and Edd., and adopted in E. V. and by several Commentators, are a manifest gloss.

7. ἀνακύψας] Theophyl. explains *ἀνακύψας ἐρυγειν*.

— ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν] The Commentators not agreed on what is here meant by *ἀναμάρτητος*. Some take it to denote freedom from adultery; others, freedom from any notorious sin, *like* adultery; others, again, freedom from sin in general. But this last interpretation cannot be admitted, since it would be too favourable to the adulteress, and be inconsistent with our Lord's *emphatic* censure of her crime. Of the other senses, the former seems alone the true one. And it is adopted by the best modern Commentators. It may, however, very well include *fornication, concubinage, and lasciviousness of every kind* (even that of the heart, See Matth. v. 28.) nay, perhaps causeless divorce. To the extreme corruption of morals in his countrymen Josephus bears ample testimony; and that the priests and scribes deeply participated in this corruption there is no reason to doubt; for the Rabbinical writers supply abundant proofs of the lasciviousness of even the most eminent Rabbis. That *ἀμαρτάνειν* and *ἀμαρτία* are in the Classical writers often used of *adultery and fornication*, is well known. If the word be taken in the above *extensive* sense (which is fully warranted by Scripture) there will be no reason to doubt but that every one of the persons present was, more or less, guilty. As to the objection of Le Clerc and others, that no law demands

perfect innocence in its judges, &c., it may be observed, that our Lord is here not speaking *juridically*, but *popularly*, and considers the thing in *foro conscientia*, as in the passages of Cicero and Synesius compared by Grot., and that of Plaut. ap. Recens. Synop. Thus our Lord did by no means absolve the accused, but smote the consciences of the accusers.

— πρῶτος—βαλέτω] Render: 'let him first cast the stone at her.' By the stone is meant (as the best Commentators are agreed) the fatal stone, which was first cast in form by one of the witnesses, and served as a signal to the bystanders to commence the stoning. See Deut. xvi. 6.

8. καὶ πάλιν—τὴν γῆν] The best reason that has been alleged for the repetition of this symbolical action, is that it was meant to give the priests and scribes an opportunity of withdrawing with less confusion. But, in fact, this was a counterpart to the former action.

9. τῆς συνειδήσεως] This term, like *conscientia* in Latin, is employed 1st. generally, to denote the innate light of reason by which any one possessing in himself the seeds and the rule of truth and falsehood, is *conscious* of his own existence, essence, relation, &c. But it is used more *especially* by the Philosophers and by the sacred writers to denote the faculty consequent upon it, by which a man exercises right judgment on the goodness or badness of his actions. Hence the office of reproof, rebuke, and conviction is well attributed to it; for, according to the expressive saying of Juven. Sat. xiii. 2. *Prima est hæc ultio, quod, se Judice, nemo nocens absolvitur.* (Lampe.) In illustration of this, Wetl. compares several passages of Philo, to which I have in Recens. Synop. added others from Eurip. and Appian.

Ὁν εἰς καθ' εἰς see Note on Mark xiv. 19. By *πρεσβυτέρων* (as Keuchen remarks) is here meant the *more honourable*, as by *ἐσχάτων* the lowest in degree or station. See Mark ix. 35. All that is to be understood is, that they *all* went out one after another, of every station and age, from first to last. Thus *ἀρξάμενοι* may be pleonastic, 'Ἐν μέσῳ, i. e. in medio coronæ discipulorum Christi.

10. κατέκρινεν] 'condemned, pronounced sentence on thee.'

11. οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε κατακρίνω] 'neither do, or will I pass sentence on thee.' Πορεύου &c. We

1. 5, 9.
9. 5.
et 12. 46.

κ 5. 31.

1 Deut. 17.
6. et 19. 15.
Matt. 18. 16.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
Heb. 10. 28.

Ἰάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησε λέγων· Ἐγὼ 12
εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοί, οὐ μὴ περι-
πατήσει ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐξεῖ τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον 13
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ φαρισαῖοι· Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἢ
μαρτυρία σου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθῆς. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ 14
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Κὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαντοῦ, ἀληθῆς
ἔστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου· ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον, καὶ πῶ
ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἰδάτε πόθεν ἔρχομαι, καὶ πῶ
ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω 15
οὐδένα. καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ κρίσις ἢ ἐμὴ ἀληθῆς 16
ἔστιν· ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμὶ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ.
καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται, ὅτι δύο ἀν- 17
θρώπων ἢ μαρτυρία ἀληθῆς ἔστιν. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν 18
περὶ ἐμαντοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ.
ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ σου; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ 19

are not to take this as a remission of her sins, (which, as supreme Lord, he might have pronounced) but simply a declaration that, since his kingdom was not of this world, so he would not assume the office of temporal magistracy. False, therefore, is the conclusion hence of some, who infer that our Lord did not approve of adultery being punished with death. For, upon the same principle they might argue that, when our Lord declined to act as judge between the brothers disputing about an inheritance (see Lu. xii. 15.) he did not approve of inheritances being divided, and did not care that the disputes thence arising should be amicably settled. (Lampe.) To prevent any mistake of his meaning, our Lord added *μηκετι ἀμάρτανε*.

12. Now follow to the end of the Chapter certain discourses pronounced by our Lord in the Temple, on some other occasion, though *what* that was, cannot be determined. The Commentators variously speculate. Tittm. thinks vv. 12—19 are a continuation of the discourse at vii. 38. seqq. The scope of the address he thinks the same; but another metaphor is adopted, that of the *Sun*. "For (says he) as that luminary not only gives *light*, but imparts *life* and *vigour* to all created things, so Christ not only enlightens the mind, but also gives life and salvation." Thus our Lord is represented as the great *moral Teacher*, and especially the only *Saviour of the world*. Indeed the former as well as the latter is an attribute of *Deity*; for the Rabbinical writers speak of *God as the light of the world*, and say that the light dwelleth alone with Him. And as *darkness* is often, in those writings, used to denote *vice* and *iniquity*, and *life* to signify *virtue* and its concomitant happiness, so *φῶς τοῦ κόσμου* may very well denote the *Messiah*, who shall enlighten, bless, and save the human race. Indeed this is required by the words following *ἔξεῖ τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς*.

13. *οὐ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτ.* &c.] The foregoing lofty claim the Pharisees do not openly reject, but *put aside* by such a sort of argument as they thought Jesus could not rebut, namely, that self commendation has no force, and no one

can bear witness in his own case. This our Lord had before admitted, supra v. 31. But he removes the objection by arguing that though in *common life* the rule is not to be rejected, yet an exception to it must be admitted in his own person, who had come down from Heaven possessed of the fullest Divine knowledge, (see vi. 46.) for the purpose of imparting it to men ignorant of celestial things, or what was the true nature of His office. Therefore the words "I know whence I came and whither I go" contain a *periphrasis of Divine legation*. The sense may be thus expressed: 'My testimony is perfectly true; for I know with what authority I act, and what commands have been given to me: *you cannot know*, except you learn of me.' See Grot. and Kuin.

15. *ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε*] The sense is, 'Ye are used to judge according to the external appearance, warped by passion and prejudice [and therefore your judgment is unsound].'

— *οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα*] Lampe contends that the sense is, 'I as yet judge no man, being now only a Teacher.' Kuin. and Tittm. supply *οὐτων*, or *κατὰ σάρκα*.

16—18. Here follows another argument: 'I do not alone bear testimony of myself; *God* bears testimony of me by the miracles which I work.' (Kuin.) The passage is thus paraphrased by Tittm.: "But even were I to bear the most honourable testimony of myself, yet it would be true, and worthy of faith; for neither am I alone, nor is my testimony solitary, but my Father also who sent me, hath testified of me, namely, by the Prophets. 'Our Lord (says Tittm.) employs the same kind of argument as at v. 37. seqq. But, he continues, it is ordained by your law that the testimony of two witnesses is worthy of credit. Therefore ought also my testimony of myself to be thought worthy of credit, since it is not of myself only, but likewise of my Father, who hath sent me.'

19. *ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ σου*] On the scope of these words the Commentators are not agreed. The best founded opinion seems to be that of

- Ἰησοῦς· Οὔτε ἐμὲ οἶδατε, οὔτε τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμὲ
 20 ἤδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἤδειτε ἂν. ^{m Supr. 7.} ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ^{8, 30.}
 ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ
 ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίσταν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὕτω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα
 αὐτοῦ.
 21 ^{a Supr. 7.} Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ ^{34. Infr. 13.}
 ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀμαρτία ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου ^{35.}
 22 ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι· Μῆτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει· Ὅπου ἐγὼ
 23 ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς
 ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμι· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ
 κόσμου τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου.
 24 εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν·
 εἰ γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς
 25 ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ εἶπεν
 26 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τὴν ἀρχὴν ὅ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν· ὅπολλά ^{o Supr. 7.}

Lampe, Kuin., and Tittm., that they were said not from ignorance, but by way of insult, q. d. Where is this Father of yours, that we may interrogate him? we do not see this other witness. To which our Lord indignantly replies, 'Your very question betrays the malignity of your hearts, and shows that you neither know, nor care to know, either me or my Father. If you would know me as a Teacher sent from Heaven, you would know that it is God who beareth witness of me, though not in a visible way, yet by miracles.'

21. πάλιν] This shows that the following discourse was pronounced at another time, and that it has no connexion with the preceding. The sense is: 'I am about to depart, and ye shall seek the help of the Messiah, (and therefore of me, who am the Messiah;) but in vain; for having rejected my claims, there remaineth no other salvation.' Ἐν τῇ ἀμαρτία ὑμῶν ἀποθ. A mode of expression taken from Ezek. iii. 19, xviii. 26, xxxiii. 9 and 18. 'Ἐν, 'by, on account of.' Some Commentators render ἐν τῇ ἀμ. ὑ. 'in this your sin,' i. e. obstinate incredulity and putting Jesus to death. But the expression seems general, and may therefore best be rendered in the plural. So Euthym. well paraphrases: 'I came to deliver you from all your sins; but ye would not; therefore I depart, and ye shall afterwards die in all your sins, inasmuch as ye would not be delivered from them.' By ἀποθ. is denoted not so much temporal death, (namely, at the destruction of Jerusalem) but eternal death, figuratively for a state of everlasting woe.

22. μῆτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν &c.] This was a wilful perversion of our Lord's meaning, and a scornful repartee; q. d. What will he make away with himself, to get away from this our pretended persecution? See vii. 20. This imputation of intended suicide involved, even according to the opinions of the Jews, great criminality; for we find from Josephus that the Pharisees thought the lowest pit of Hell was reserved for self-murderers.

23. ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν ἄνω &c.] Our Lord does not deign to notice the above absurd and malignant sally, but points at the cause of it by adverting to their difference in disposition as well as origin, from himself; they being of earthly origin and grovelling minds, he of celestial origin and heavenly minded. Compare Joh. iii. 31. Lampe, however, has shown that the Divine origin of our Lord necessarily involves his perfect holiness. Our Lord means to hint, that it is their earthly and corrupt dispositions that hindered them from believing, and would consequently cut them off from salvation.

24. ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι] Scil. ἐκείνος, namely, that personage expected and predicted of by the Patriarchs and Prophets. An ellip. found also in a kindred passage at Mark xiii. 6. See also Deut. xxxi. 29, and Acts xiii. 25. Here we have another instance of our Lord's consummate modesty.

25. σὺ τίς εἶ;] The best Commentators are agreed that the question is not one of simple ignorance, but addressed by way of scornful rebuke, q. d. Who art thou who speakest so loftily of thyself, and rebukingly to us? Our Lord, however, was pleased to answer them as if it had been the former.

— τὴν ἀρχὴν—εἰμῖν] On the sense of these words the Commentators are not agreed. It hinges upon τὴν ἀρχὴν, where the antient and older Commentators suppose an ellip. of κατὰ; and take the phrase for ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. The ἀρχὴν some suppose denotes the beginning of office; others, the beginning of the present address; which latter opinion is preferable. Thus the expression may simply mean *dudum*, or *etiam nunc*, as in Gen. xliii. 18. Thus λαλῶ will be for ἐλάλησα, 'I have been telling you.' The recent Commentators most of them take τὴν ἀρχὴν to mean *omnino*. But that signification, however common in the Classical writers, is no where found in the N. T. or Sept.

26. πολλά ἐχω &c.] These words are, from brevity, somewhat obscure; but the sense seems

ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με ἀληθῆς ἐστὶ, καὶ γὰρ ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λέγω εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν. 27 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅταν ὑψώσητε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 28 ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ, καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα λαλῶ. καὶ ὁ πέμψας με, μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστὶν· οὐκ ἀφῆκέ με 29 μόνον ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε. ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. 30

Ἔλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ 31 Ἰουδαίους· Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς μαθηταὶ μου ἐστέ· καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ 32 ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Σπέρμα 33 Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ λέγεις· Ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ 34 Ἰησοῦς. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἀμαρτίαν, δούλος ἐστὶ τῆς ἀμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ δούλος οὐ μένει 35

p Rom. 6.
16.
2 Pet. 2. 19.

to be: 'I could say much more in reference to you and in condemnation of your unbelief; but I shall content myself with saying that as I am sent from the great Father of truth, so what I publicly aver is from Him, and therefore must be true.' Compare a kindred passage at vii. 28. *Κρίνειν* is here meant to further define *λαλεῖν*.

27. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν—ἔλεγεν] The sense is: 'They did not, or cared not to know that he spake unto them of (i. e. that he meant) his Father,' viz. in heaven, God.

28. ὅταν ὑψώσητε &c.] Our Lord again speaks in *ænigma*, wisely intending that, as he could not use plain terms, to employ such as, though obscure, might be laid up in the minds of the reflecting, and bear fruit, when explained by the event. Compare similar passages at iii. 14. and xii. 32. At *εἰμι* sub. *ἐκεῖνος*.

—ποιῶ] 'am doing.' It is well remarked by Chrysost., that in *καθὼς—λαλῶ*, our Lord speaks *more humano*. V. 29 is closely connected with the preceding, and the sense is, 'who having sent me, leaves me not alone, but aids and supports me, because I thus perform his will in all things.'

31. εἰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε &c.] The sense is: 'If ye adhere with constancy to my doctrine, and act upon it, in a holy obedience by your lives.' Ἐμμένειν signifies properly to remain in a place, but metaphorically to abide by a design, agreement, &c.

32. γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν] The sense is: 'ye shall experimentally find the truth of my doctrine, as well as that of the Divine origin and legation which I claim.' Compare v. 28. and vii. 17. Christ adds yet more, *καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς*, where *ἀλ.* must mean the true doctrine promulgated by him, *Gospel truth*. Ἐλευθ. signifies 'will liberate you from the bondage to sin and Satan.' *Servitudo* is, by a metaphor common both in the Scriptural and Classical writers, a perpetual symbol of *vice*.

33. ἀπεκρίθησαν] Not the *οἱ πεπιστευκότες* just mentioned, but others of the bystanders, who here perversely misrepresent Christ's meaning.

—οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν π.] As the Hebrews had been enslaved not only by the Egyptians and Babylonians, but were subject to the Romans, many Commentators regard this as an impudent *falsehood* uttered in the heat of disputation. But the manner of the speakers, it may be observed, indicates not *rage*, but *craftiness*. It is better, with others, to take *δεδουλ.* in such a restricted sense as the truth of history (which is traced by the Commentators) will amply justify. Yet it seems preferable, with most recent interpreters, to regard the words as spoken of *themselves* only and their *own age*. And assuredly the Jews, even after they became subject to the Roman Empire, were left in the enjoyment of no inconsiderable liberty, *political* as well as religious. See Notes on Matt. xvii. 24 and 27. xv. 26 and 60. Our Lord now shows that he meant not political, but *moral* and *spiritual* liberty. Compare vi. 17. See v. 32.

35. ὁ δὲ δούλος—αἰῶνα] Here is employed a *genus generalis*, and an illustration drawn from what is usual in common life; q. d. Slaves have no claim to remain continually in the same family, but may, at the pleasure of their owner, be sold unto another. Not so the son; he cannot be alienated from the family. Thus it is with the servants of sin, who may at any time be excluded from God's house and favour into outer darkness. Whereas those who have the liberty of the sons of God will abide in it for ever. V. 36 contains another view engrafted on the former, the same comparison being otherwise accommodated. And as in the foregoing verse there is a comparison between the state of a slave, and that of the son and heir, so in *this* there is, I conceive, one between the freedom communicated by the lord, and that by his son,

36 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἐὰν
 37 οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, ὄντως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. οἶδα
 ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραὰμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνει,
 38 ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. ἐγὼ, ὁ εἶώρακα
 παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ μου, λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν, ὁ εἰώρακα
 39 παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν, ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον
 αὐτῷ· Ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ ἐστὶ. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ ἦτε, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ
 40 ἐποιεῖτε [ἄν]. νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ἄνθρωπον
 ὃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ·
 41 τοῦτο Ἀβραὰμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ
 πατρὸς ὑμῶν· εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας οὐ

with the concurrence of his Father. For as there may have been cases in which a Proprietor could not manumit without the consent of the son and heir, or at least a manumission in which the son concurred with the father, might be regarded as being doubly effectual; so the freedom and salvation produced by the conjoint manumission of both Father and Son is most truly effectual. The being "free indeed" respects that adoption and affiliation so often touched on by St. Paul.

37. οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα—ἀποκτείνει] Here our Lord grants their assertion; but makes use of it to show the inconsistency between their boasted claims of ancestry and their present conduct. How degenerate must those descendants of Abraham be who pursue a conduct the reverse of his pure and blameless spirit, by plotting the death of Him to whom both the Patriarchs and Prophets bear witness. Then is suggested the reason for that rejection of his doctrine which made them plot against his person, namely ὅτι ὁ λόγος—ὑμῖν, where the Commentators are not agreed on the exact sense of χωρεῖ. The sense 'has place,' adopted by many eminent ancient and modern ones, is destitute of authority, and not definite or significant enough. And that of 'non capitur,' 'is not understood,' is alike devoid of authority. The best interpretation seems to be that of Nonnus, Grot., De Dieu, Camer., Lampe, Rosenm., Kuin., and Wahl, 'does not go into,' or penetrate, 'your hearts.' This includes the sense making a progress, producing effect, and being comprehended and received. Ἐν is for ἐν, which is the proper construction, as Matt. xv. 17. This hypallage may be accounted for by observing that there is here a sensus prægnans, including two phrases of different constructions.

38. The scope of the verse (which is variously but not successfully traced by the Commentators) seems to be simply that of making a parallel between His actions and theirs, to account for their rejection of Him. He faithfully delivers the doctrine He has learnt from and with His Father; they do the works which they have learnt from their Father, even the Devil, as is more clearly signified further on. The account given by Josephus of the Jews of his time fully vindicates our Lord's words from any charge of exaggeration.

— εἶώρακα] Ὁρᾶν has here (as often) not the physical sense to see, but the moral sense to perceive, i. e. understand, know, learn.

39. ὁ πατὴρ—ἐστὶ] The scope of the passage is not well discussed by the Commentators. It should seem that the Jews, not knowing that by their father Jesus had meant the Devil, and not quite understanding what was meant by their "seeing things with their father," and regarding it as disrespectful to Abraham, take refuge in their former allegation, and simply repeat that Abraham is their father, in whom they trust. To this our Lord objects, that they are not Abraham's sons in the spiritual and real sense, namely, those who closely copy his example and do his works. This, He shows in the next verse, they are the farthest from doing, by their plotting the murder of one who had told them the whole truth from God.

From the Rabbinical citations of Wets. it is clear that this figurative sense of son was well known to the Jews. See the same Commentator's paraphrase of this passage in Recens. Synop.; in which he skillfully contrasts the belief and practice of Abraham with that of the Jews, of whom the former received every revelation of the will of God and discovery of the truth, with unreserved faith and obedience.

The ἄν after ἐποιεῖτε is omitted in many good MSS. and some Versions, and Fathers, together with the Ed. Princ. and other Edd., and is cancelled by Griesb., Tittm., Vater, and Scholz. But the thing is by no means certain; and the ἄν is strongly confirmed by a kindred use at v. 42.

40. νῦν] This is, as Lampe observes, used *assumptively*, as ix. 41. xviii. 36. Acts xv. 10. and often in Thucyd.

41. πορνείας] The best Commentators are agreed, that the word here, as often, signifies idolatry, which was considered by the Jews as a sort of spiritual adultery, since so close was the connexion of the people of Israel with God, that it was compared to the conjugal one. Compare Judg. ii. 17. 1 Paral. v. 25. Is. i. 21. Hos. i. 2. iv. 12. Their meaning therefore is: 'If thou art now speaking of our natural Father, know that we recognise no other Father than God. To Him we are dear and beloved, like children: Him only do we worship.' This argument our Lord rebuts by again adverting to the spiritual sense of Father.

γεγεννήμεθα· ἕνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν Θεόν. εἶπεν οὖν 42
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπᾶτε
 ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἤκω· οὐδὲ
 γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμάντου ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλε. διατί 43
 τὴν λαλίαν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκούειν
 τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν. ὁ ὑμεῖς ἐκ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ, 44
 καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος
 ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἔσ-
 τηκεν· ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλή τὸ
 ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ
 πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω οὐ πιστεύετέ 45
 μοι. τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ δὲ ἀλή- 46

q 1 Joh. 3.
8.
Judæ ver. 8.

42. ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἤκω] The sense is: 'I proceeded forth from God, and come hither [as his Legate].' The former term has reference to the character of Jesus as the *eternal Son of God*; the latter, as Legate, Mediator, and Redeemer. Compare vi. 46. vii. 29. xiii. 3. xvi. 27, 28. xvii. 7 and 25.

43. λαλίαν] for λόγον or λόγους, namely, those which he had just delivered, and such like, indeed his *doctrine in general*. Γινώσκετε has reference to that *full comprehension* of our Lord's words, which the Jews certainly had not, and the reason of which is suggested in the next words οὐ δύνασθε &c., where δύν. must be understood of the *moral inability* arising from perversity and indisposition to receive what is said. Compare Joh. vii. 7. and Jerem. vi. 16. 'Ακούειν here, as often, signifies to *hearken*, to *give heed* to what is said.

44. ὑμεῖς—διαβόλου] Our Lord now speaks more plainly, pointing out their *true* spiritual Father. Θέλете is a very significant term, importing *full intention* and *strong determination*. He then points at two of the principal characteristics in which their similarity to their Diabolical father consists, namely in *man-slaying*, and in *lying*. 'Απ' ἀρχῆς denotes here, as often, 'from the beginning of the world.' Compare i. 1. and 1 Joh. iii. 8. The expression carries the notion of continuance and perseverance in. In ἀνθρωποκτόνος there is not, I conceive, a reference (as some imagine) to the murder of Abel committed at the instigation of Satan; nor must the sense of the word be explained away, with others. The word must be taken in its *proper* sense, as Euthym., Lampe, and Tittm. have shown; and must be referred to the seduction of our first parents, called ἀνθρωποκονία as "bringing death into the world, and all our woe;" the thing being brought about by Satan's machinations. Thus a Rabbinical writer cited by Schoettg. says "the children of the old Serpent, who killed Adam and all his posterity." It is also ascribed to the Devil in Wisd. ii. 24.

The words καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἔστ. contain a strong affirmation by a negation of the contrary. And as to stand in any action is to steadfastly practise, so the sense here is; 'He has perpetually fallen away and deviated from the truth.' This is again expressed in another form of expression occurring also in 1 Joh. i. 8., 2 Macc.

vii. 18., and often in the Rabbinical writers, and denoting that there is no principle of truth in him. Ἔστηκε has (as almost always) a sense of *present time*, or rather is used indefinitely of *all times*.

The idea is further illustrated in the words following, where τῶν ἰδίων is taken by the best Commentators as put for τοῦ ἰδιώματος, 'his natural disposition.' So Porphyry (cited by Lampe) speaking of demons, says τὸ ψεῦδος τοῦτοις οἰκείον. This, however, is only a *parallel sentiment*; and as no example has been adduced of this sense of τὰ ἴδια, we may hesitate to receive it. Indeed that will depend upon the interpretation of the following clause, where αὐτοῦ cannot have reference to ψεύστης, but (as almost all Commentators are agreed) to ψεῦδος further back in the sentence; certainly not to ψεῦδος, which Kuin. supposes *latet* in ψεύστης; As, however, αὐτοῦ is thus *solacistic*, and τοῦτου would be required, I am inclined to think, with Bp. Middl. that the subject at λαλή is not ὁ διάβολος, but τις, *any one of you*, to be supplied. This construction (examples of which abound in the Classical writers) was, we may suppose, adopted in order to make the application less personal and offensive. Thus αὐτοῦ will have its usual sense; and τῶν ἰδίων will signify *ex cognatis*, after the manner of his kindred; and the words ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ may be rendered, 'for his father too is a liar.' This interpretation is strongly confirmed by the next verse, in which our Lord *brings home* to them this charge of lying, and represents their rejection of the truth from Him as the result of their habitual untruth. The charge is severe, but by no means exaggerated; for (as Campb. says) a man's mind may, by gross errors and inveterate prejudices, be so alienated from the simplicity of truth, that the silliest paradoxes, or wildest extravagancies in opinion, shall have a better chance of gaining his assent, than truths almost self-evident.

45. ἐγὼ] This is emphatic and is opposed to the ἐκεῖνος at v. 44.

46. τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν—ἁμαρτίας] The scope of this address is to convince them of his credibility by another and a popular kind of argument. ἁμαρτία cannot here have the usual sense *sin*. The best Commentators take the term to denote not *sin*, according to the common acceptance,

- 47 θειαν λέγω, διατί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε μοι; ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ ^{r 1Joh. 4.6} Θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ
 48 ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστέ. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν ^{v. 7. 30. id. 30.}
 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς,
 ὅτι Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ, καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις; ἀπεκρίθη
 49 Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ διαμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα
 50 μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετε με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν
 51 μου· ἐστὶν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 εἴαν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ
 52 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Νῦν ἐγνώ-
 καμεν ὅτι διαμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανε καὶ οἱ προ-
 φῆται· καὶ σὺ λέγεις· Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ,
 53 οὐ μὴ γεύσεται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. μὴ σὺ μείζων
 εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προ-
 54 φῆται ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν σὺ ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς·
 Ἐάν ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἑμαυτὸν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἐστὶν
 ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι Θεὸς

but error, or falsehood in doctrine, as opposed to true doctrine. Of this signification of the word many examples are adduced, to which I have in Recens. Synop. added others more apposite, as Æschyl. Agam. 480. φρενῶν ἀμαρτία. Thucyd. i. 32. δόξης ἀμαρτία. & 78. ἐν ἀμαρτία ὄντες. Ἐλέγχει must be rendered, not convinceth, but (as Campb. shows) convicteth. Thus in a kindred passage of Aristoph. Plut. 574. (cited by Eckhard) καὶ σὺγ' ἐλέγξῃ μ' οὕτω δύνασαι περὶ τούτου.

Jesus appeals to his auditors whether they can make out any such charge against him of vice in action, or falsehood in words, as to warrant his claims being disregarded; as in the appeal of Moses to the Israelites, Numb. xvi. Such an interrogative appeal involves the force of a strong negation. Thus in the words following the hearers are supposed to have answered, *No one!* The inference is manifest. In v. 47. the argument is followed up. 'If ye were really, as ye boast, sons of God, ye would hearken to and yield credence to the words of God [by me, His legate].' The very reason why ye hearken not to them is that ye are not of God, i. e. sons of God. Ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι is equivalent to *volo τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι*.

48. Not being able to answer these arguments, the Jews are fain to have recourse to reviling.

— Σαμαρείτης—ἔχεις] Of these two expressions the latter has been explained at vii. 20. The former appears from the Rabbinical writers to have been a term of reproach equivalent to calling any one a *heathen*, or a *heretic*; for the Samaritans were accounted both, in opinion and in practice.

49. Here our Lord, with mild dignity, rebuts the above frantic charge. Τιμᾶν τὸν Πατέρα here signifies, *cum effectu*, the executing his Father's injunctions, by delivering his message and doctrine. Compare xvii. 4. This honour of God would not be rendered by a *dæmoniac*.

'Ἄλλα *imo, nay*. The sense of the next words is, 'and you [in return] treat me with disgrace.'

50. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ &c.] The sense is: 'However, it is not my part to vindicate my honour; [nor need I;] there is a Being who will vindicate it, and hold judgment on men as to their reception of me.'

51. εἴαν τις τὸν λόγον &c.] Here our Lord especially adverts to the happy lot of those who receive his covenant of grace, and observe its requisitions. In this place θεωρεῖν θάνατον, like *ιδεῖν θάνατον* at Lu. ii. 26, signifies, 'to experience death.' But by *θθν.* is here meant death spiritual, the death or misery of the soul in a future state. Yet, though it has been proved that the phrase as well as the doctrine was not unknown to the Jews, the hearers misunderstand or pervert our Lord's words, and endeavor thereby to fasten on him the charge of being possessed with a *dæmon*. And as this claim to confer immortality implied the possession of it himself, the Jews justly interpreted this as an arrogation of superiority over Abraham and the Prophets.

53. καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἀπέθανον] An abandonment of the construction for *καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οἱ ἀπέθανον*. They only stumbled at these claims because they would not acknowledge his Messiahship. For the Jews did not deny that the *Messiah* was to be far superior to all the Patriarchs and Prophets, and even Angels.

54. Here our Lord rebuts the charge of arrogance and vain glory, by showing that this glory is not sought by him, but given him by the Father. Compare v. 52.

— οὐδέν ἐστιν] 'is nothing worth.' An idiom common in both the Scriptural and Classical writers. Ὅτι Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐστὶ is for Θεὸν ὑ. εἶναι; an idiom found in the Classical writers, from whom examples are adduced by Raphael and Kypke.

ὕμῶν ἐστὶ. καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν· ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν· 55
καὶ εἰάν εἶπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὁμοίος ὑμῶν,
ψεύστης· ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ.
Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν 56
τὴν ἐμήν· καὶ εἶδε καὶ ἐχάρη. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς 57
αὐτόν· Πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὕτω ἔχεις, καὶ Ἀβραὰμ ἐώρακας; 58
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν· πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ
γενέσθαι, ἐγὼ εἰμί. ἦραν οὖν λίθους, ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' 59
αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ,
διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν· καὶ παρήγγεν οὕτως.

¹Infr. 10.
31.

55. καὶ οὐκ ἐγν.] 'And [yet] ye do not truly know Him, because ye refuse to admit me.' See Note on vii. 28. sq.

56. Ἀβραὰμ—ἐχάρη.] Our Lord here contrasts *their* feeling towards Him with that of Abraham, of whom they so boast; and that in order to hint at his Messiahship and consequent superiority to Abraham. ἠγαλλιάσατο, ἵνα ἴδῃ, 'would have exulted, rejoiced at seeing.' Τὴν ἡμέραν τ. ε., 'my time,' i. e. when I the promised Saviour (See Joel ii. 1.) should come into the world.' Ἰδεῖν ἡμέραν signifies to live to any time; of which examples are adduced by Elsn., Wets., and Kypke. Καὶ εἶδε, καὶ ἐχάρη, 'and he saw it with delight,' i. e. as the recent Commentators explain, in *Orcus*, or the seat of the righteous dead (see Lu. xvi. 23. & Notes.) In proof of which the learned Commentators adduce much specious illustration. But, after all, the meaning may be, as the older Commentators interpret, 'he saw it by the eye of faith, so strong as to be compared to sight.' See Hebr. xi. 13. 1 Pet. i. 10—12. Lu. x. 24. And that, in some measure, by a revelation made to him on being commanded to offer up Isaac.

57. πενήκοντα ἔτη &c.] The Commentators in general have been needlessly perplexed with these words, which are best treated by Beza, Rosenm., and Kuin. This mode of speaking is well accounted for on the principle that opponents in argument sometimes grant *more* than their antagonists ask, in order to vanquish them in the end more effectually. The number *fifty* is used not (as Grot. supposes) as being a *round* number, but because among the ancients fifty was considered as the age when any one was past his vigour, and was discharged from severe political and religious services. Thus the sense is: 'Thou art not yet even *πρεσβύτης*, much less *γέρον*.'

58. πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ—ἐγὼ εἰμί.] This passage is of the highest importance, as illustrating the *supreme majesty* of Christ, by showing his pre-existence long before his birth in this world; and also, by what appears an assumption of the name of Jehovah, of his *Divinity*. There has, however, been some difference of opinion among Commentators on the sense of the words. As to the Unitarian interpretation, which explains the existence not of *nature*, but of *destination*, in this sense: 'Before Abraham was [Abraham, the father of many nations, in a mystical sense] I already was destined to be the Messiah;'—it is perhaps the most far-fetched and frigid ever

broached even in *that* School. It is utterly inconsistent with the context, and is quite inadmissible by introducing an unauthorized *addition* into the sentence. See the unanswerable refutations of Whitby, Lampe, Kuin., and Tittm. Having seen what is *not*, let us examine what is the sense. The antient and most earlier modern Commentators took *εἰμί* to denote the *eternal existence* and consequently *Divinity* of Christ, as bearing the appellation of Deity, "I am that I am." And this interpretation has been ably supported by Euthym., Glass, Whitby, and especially Lampe. After all, however, they have not thoroughly established the point. Hence many of the most eminent Commentators, as Grot., Drus., Heins., Simon, Le Clerc., Wolf, and Wets., and almost all those of the last century, (including Rosenm., Kuin., and Tittm.) take the *Present* as put for the *Imperfect*, of which a multitude of examples are adduced from the Scriptures. See Glass and Win. Gr. Thus the sense will be: 'before Abraham existed, I was in existence;' a doctrine quite agreeable to many other passages of the N. T., especially this Gospel. See i. 1 & 2. iii. 13. vi. 46 & 62. vii. 29. xvii. 5. That use, however, (like enallage of every kind) has its limits; and, among other cases, it cannot be admitted where the sense entirely turns on the word in question; for thus an *uncertainty* would be produced, at variance with the chief purpose of language. The fact is, that this peculiar use of *εἶναι* on the *present* occasion, if it does not amount to conferring on Christ the appellation of Deity, still may reasonably be thought to express together with *existence prior to a given period*, (which is sufficiently pointed out by the *γενέσθαι* preceding) *uninterrupted existence since that time*, and, by implication, *existence unconnected with any time*, i. e. *eternal duration*, an attribute of the GOD-HEAD alone. So Ps. xc. 2. πρὶν τὰ ὄρη γεννηθῆναι, Σν εἰ. Thus the same sense will arise as in the former interpretation; an attribute of Deity being employed for an *appellative*. In this way, it should seem, the Jews must have understood Jesus, otherwise they would not, in exasperation, have attempted to stone him for blasphemy.

59. ἐκρύβη &c.] Most recent Commentators suppose an Hendiadys, in ἐκρύβη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν; or (as Winer, Gr. Gr. § 47. 3.) refer it to the rule by which of two verbs in connexion one is to be rendered as an adverb. It is not, however, necessary to resort to that principle here. Jesus,

- 1 IX. Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς.
 2 καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Ῥαββί,
 τίς ἡμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῆ;
 3 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς
 αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῆ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ.
 4 ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἕως ἡμέρας ^{u. 1, 5, 9,}
 5 ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νῦξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ^{et B. 12,} ὅταν ^{Infr. 12, 35,}
 46.

it should seem, hid himself for the moment, and soon afterwards went out of the temple. We need not, with the older Commentators, suppose this concealment miraculously effected, by vanishing from the sight of the multitude. Not only nothing is said to that effect, but the words following rather discountenance such a view. See Note on Lu. iv. 30. Indeed the words *διελθὼν*—*οὕτως* have been rejected by many of the best Commentators, and are cancelled by Griesb. But there is scarcely evidence sufficient to warrant even any strong suspicion; for the words are only omitted in one MS., (and that one of the most altered) two or three very recent and inferior Versions, and two or three Fathers. And as the words are not at all essential to the sense of the passage, the testimony of Versions and Fathers cannot here have much weight. All the most *antient* Versions have it; and the Fathers adduced have it in other citations. Finally, it is confirmed by the metrical version of Nonnus. I cannot help suspecting that the Critic who formed the text of the MS. before mentioned (and some other Critics of his age as wise as himself) threw out the words for no better reason than to remove two tautologies.

IX. 1. *παράγων* 'as he was passing by' or along. This signification occurs also in Matt. xx. 30. Mark ii. 14. xv. 21., and is preferable to that of 'having departed,' namely, from the temple, which is assigned by some of the best Commentators.

— *τυφλὸν ἐκ γεν.* And consequently incurable by any human art.

2. *οὗτος* Many of the best Commentators think that there is here a reference to the doctrine of the *προπαρξίς*, pre-existence of souls, or of the *μετενοματώσις*, or *μετεμψύχωσις*, transmigration of souls into other bodies, by which what a soul had sinned in one body might be punished in another. Others, however, as Lightf. and Lampe, deny this, maintaining that it cannot be proved that the Jews in the age of Christ held any such doctrine. But granting that this cannot be fully proved; yet considering that the doctrine was held in the surrounding nations, especially Egypt, it seems next to impossible that the disciples of Jesus should not have heard of it. And that is all that the question may imply; for it breathes the language not of positive belief seeking for confirmation, but of doubt and ignorance seeking for information. Their question as to what caused this natural blindness rested on the common notion, prevalent also among the Heathens, that all dangerous diseases, or grievous calamities must have been produced by the intervention of some heinous sin, which they were meant to punish. A notion likely to be held by those who lived under a dispensation, which dealt much in temporal and

corporal punishment. Now in applying this to the case of any disease which befel a person in the course of his life, there was reason for perplexity; since it might be referred either to his own sin, or the sin of his parents; for the Jews likewise held that the sin of parents when not suffered for by themselves, was visited upon their children in the form of disease or calamity. See Ecclus. xi. 28. But how to apply this to the case of any disease born with a person, occasioned no little perplexity. Now for a solution of this difficulty the disciples apply—whether with the dogma of metempsychosis in their minds, or not, cannot be determined. The former, however, is the more probable. That they should have had in view (as Lightf. and Kuin. think) the Rabbinical doctrine, that infants could and did sin in the womb, is very unlikely; for that absurd fancy is only found in the Rabbins of several centuries after the time of Christ.

3. *οὗτος οὗτος—αὐτοῦ* Repeat *ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῆ*, 'This blindness is from no sin either in his parents or in himself.'

— *ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῆ &c.* At *ἀλλά* supply *τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη* from *ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῆ*. Our Lord did not vouchsafe to give any answer to the inquiry which seems to have been concealed under this interrogatory, but fixes their attention on a matter of far greater moment; namely, the truth, that God permits diseases to afflict men for His own wise purposes: here the manifestation of His own glory in the miracle worked by his Messiah, one of whose characteristic miracles (see Is. xxxv. 5.) was giving sight to the blind. The inferences to be drawn from our Lord's words on the use of affliction are obvious.

4. *ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι &c.* The connexion is best traced by Lampe as follows: "By me [I say] it is necessary that these works should be [now] performed [notwithstanding the objections on the score of prudence]; now [I repeat] while there is yet time and opportunity," &c. In *ἔρχεται νῦξ &c.* we have a *gnome generalis*, or adage. The day is the *τὸ ἐνεργόν*, the time for business; the night is the *tempus inopportunitum negotio*. Our Lord meant thereby to obscurely signify that his continuance with men would be short, and that he should not long convince them by his miracles, or enlighten them by his doctrines.

5. *ὅταν—ᾧ* 'as long as I am' &c. When *ἔταν* has the sense of duration of time, it requires the Subjunctive. *Ὡς τοῦ κόσμου* denotes both the enlightener and the blesser of the world; light being a metaphor both of knowledge and happiness. See Esth. viii. 16. Ps. xcvi. 11. cxii. 4. Joh. i. 5. This sentiment was doubtless suggested by the case of the blind man.

ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ὧ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν 6
ἔπτυσε χαμαί, καὶ ἐποίησε πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ
ἐπέχρισε τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, καὶ 7
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε νίψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ
Σιλωάμ (ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται, ἀπεσταλμένος). ἀπήλθεν οὖν καὶ
ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἦλθε βλέπων.

Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον 8
ὅτι † τυφλὸς ἦν, ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος
καὶ προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἄλλοι 9
δέ· Ὅτι ὁμοῖος αὐτῷ ἐστιν. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν· Ὅτι ἐγὼ
εἰμι. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Πῶς ἀνεφύχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφ- 10
θαλμοί; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος 11
Ἰησοῦς πηλὸν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐπέχρισέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς,
καὶ εἶπέ μοι· Ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ
καὶ νίψαι. ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος, ἀέβλεψα. εἶπον 12
οὖν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει· Οὐκ οἶδα.

6. ἔπτυσε—τοῦ τυφλοῦ] The reason why this action, which could contribute nothing to the cure, was employed, will appear from the Notes on Mark vii. 33. and viii. 23., and yet more from the Note in Recens. Synop. The speculations of the Commentators here are many of them rather curious than useful.

7. νίψαι] 'wash thyself, bathe;' probably the eyes only. So Markl. and Campb. observe that νίπτεσθαι denotes to wash or bathe a part only of the body, while λούειν is to wash or bathe the whole body. This distinction is expressly marked infra xiii. 10., where λελουμένος is used of him whose whole body is washed, and the verb νίψασθαι is joined with τοὺς πόδας." On κολυμβήθρα see Note supra v. 2. This order was given to try his faith.

The words ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται, ἀπεσταλμένος are by Wassenbergh and Kuin. considered as a gloss; but without reason; since they are omitted only in two Oriental Versions. Now Versions are at best but slender evidence for the omission of clauses little necessary to the sense; and the omission of the present by those who were writing for the use of Oriental readers may be easily accounted for. There can be no doubt but that it is genuine; for such etymological interpretations of names were then very usual; as might be shown by many examples both from the Scriptural and the Classical writers, especially Thucydides; though they have been usually traps in which ignorant or unwary and rash Critics have fallen. See Bornem. Dissertat. de Gloss. N. T. caute dijudicandis.

— ἦλθε] for ἀνήλθε; a frequent signification. See Wahl.

8. τυφλός] The reading is here uncertain; several antient MSS., Versions, and some Fathers having προσαιτῆς, which is preferred by most Critics and received by almost every Editor from Griesb. to Scholz; but, I conceive, without sufficient ground. Whichever be the true reading, one must be an intentional alteration; for neither

could be a gloss on the other. Now it seems more probable that τυφλ. should be altered into προσαιτῆς, than προσ. into τυφλ. And I suspect that the former alteration was made by those who took the ὅτι for a causative conjunction. Thus it is in the Versions rendered *quis*, or *quod*. And if that were the right interpretation, the sense would rather require προσαιτῆς than τυφλός. But thus οἱ θεωρ. α. τ. πρ. will yield a feeble sense; and δρώντες would be required, not θεωροῦντες. In short, there can be little doubt but that ignorance or inattention to the Hellenism in οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν ἦν for οἱ θεωρ. ὅτι αὐτός ἦν, led to the mistake and alteration in question. And surely τυφλ. is far more suitable in sense than προσαιτῆς. We may render: 'And those who had seen, ascertained, and known him to be blind,' &c. This is mentioned in order to place the evidence for the miracle in a strong point of view, and show that imposture or collusion was impossible. The Evangelist might, indeed, have written τυφλός καὶ προσαιτῆς, found in a few MSS. and Latin Versions; but he is not accustomed to be so exact; nor was it necessary, for the latter circumstance comes out in the subsequent narration. Those Critics, it should seem, were especially induced to make up the reading τυφλός καὶ προσαιτῆς because there is reason to think that πτωχός τυφλός was a common phrase in Greek, as *cacus rogator* in Latin; for the blind were almost always beggars. I will only add, that the quarter from which the new reading comes is one from whence have proceeded so many thousands of rash and causeless alterations in other parts of the N. T. The common reading too is confirmed by a seeming *allusion* to it infra v. 18. οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τυφλός ἦν.

9. ὁμοῖος αὐτῷ ἐ.] For the restoration of sight and the joy consequent upon it would give a different air to the whole countenance.

11. ἀέβλεψα] I received sight. See Matt. xiv. 19. Mark vi. 41. and Notes.

13 Ἄγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς φαρισαίους τὸν ποτὲ τυφλόν.
 14 ἦν δὲ σάββατον, ὅτε τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ
 15 ἀνέφξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πάλιν οὖν ἠρώτων αὐτὸν
 καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 Πηλὸν ἐπέθηκε μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ ἐνίψαμην, καὶ
 16 βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν φαρισαίων τινές· Οὗτος ὁ
 ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ
 τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἀμαρτωλὸς
 17 τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς. λέγουσι
 τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν· Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἠνοιξέ
 σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν.
 18 οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τυφλὸς
 ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως ὅτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ
 19 τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες· Οὗτός
 ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη;
 20 πῶς οὖν ἄρτι βλέπει; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ
 καὶ εἶπον· Οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅτι
 21 τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει οὐκ οἶδαμεν· ἢ τίς
 ἠνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδαμεν· αὐτὸς
 ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε· αὐτὸς περὶ αὐτοῦ λα-
 22 λήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβούντο τοὺς ¹² ^{Infr. 19.}
 Ἰουδαίους· ἤδη γὰρ συνετέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα εἰάν τις
 αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστὸν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ
 23 τούτου οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπον· Ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν

13. τοὺς Φαρ.] i.e. the Sanhedrim, the far greater part of whom were Pharisees. That these were the rulers, is plain from vv. 22 & 34.

15. μου] This position of μου instead of that after ὀφθ., is found in most of the best MSS. and early Edd., and is received by almost all Editors from Wets. to Scholz. It is certainly confirmed by a fundamental Critical canon.

16. παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ] scil. ἀπεσταλμένος, a Divine legate.

17. σὺ τί λέγεις—ὅτι ἠνοιξε &c.] There is no occasion, with Lampe and others, to break up the sentence into two interrogations, 'What sayest thou of him? that he hath opened thine eyes?' For although specious reasons may be adduced in favour of that mode; yet thus the second question would be futile, because it had before been put, and the man had manifestly recovered his sight. It is better, with all the antient and almost all modern Commentators; to assign the sense: 'What sayest thou of him, in that he hath opened thine eyes, or as to his opening thine eyes? i.e. as Hammond paraphrases, 'What opinion of him hath this work of power and mercy wrought in thee?'

— προφήτης] Not the Prophet foretold by Moses, (as some Commentators suppose) for that, as Bp. Middleton, has observed, would require the Article. It is plain from vv. 31 & 36. that the man considered Jesus only as a prophet, and

probably of the lowest order, certainly not the Son of God. Euthym. rightly explains by θεῖος ἀνθρ.

18. οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι] i.e. the Φαρισαῖοι before mentioned, the Sanhedrim. 'Ἐφώνησαν,' had summoned.'

19. οὗτός ἐστιν—ἐγεννήθη;] Lampe, Markl., Kuin., and Tittm. think two questions are here blended into one, i.e. 'Is this your son? Do ye say he was born blind?' That would, indeed, be the more regular manner of expression; but the present is the more simple and natural, and indeed characteristic of the persons; for, in their haste to proceed from interrogation to imputation of fraud, they blurt out the latter (which is implied in λέγεις) together with the former. In their answer, the parents pass over the imputation, and consider the words as comprehending two questions, to which they reply.

21. ἡλικίαν ἔχει] The sense is, 'Is he adult, of an age sufficient to enable him to answer, of an age fit for evidence?' Of this phrase the Commentators adduce examples from the best Classical writers.

22. συνετέθειντο] Here we have a significatio pragnans, 'de communi consilio decreverant, as in Acts xxiii. 20. On this use of the Pluperf. Pass. in the Middle or Deponent sense, see Buttm. Gr. p. 234. and Win. Gr. Gr. Ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστὸν. Sub. Ἰησοῦν εἶναι. Ἀποσυνάγωγος

ἔρωτήσατε. Ἐφώνησαν οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὃς 24
 ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· ἡμεῖς
 οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἀμαρτωλός ἐστιν. ἀπεκρίθη
 οὖν ἐκείνος καὶ εἶπεν· Εἰ ἀμαρτωλός ἐστιν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἶδα, 25
 ὅτι τυφλός ὢν, ἄρτι βλέπω. εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν· Τί 26
 ἐποίησέ σοι; πῶς ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ἀπεκρίθη 27
 αὐτοῖς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἤδη, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν
 θέλετε ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γε-
 νέσθαι; ἐλοιδόρησαν οὖν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπον· Σὺ εἰ μαθητῆς 28
 ἔκεινου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐσμέν μαθηταί· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν 29
 ὅτι Μωσῆ λελάληκεν ὁ Θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἶδαμεν πόθεν
 ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐν γὰρ 30
 τούτῳ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἶδατε πόθεν ἐστὶ,
 καὶ ἀνέψξέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς· οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἀμαρτω- 31
 λῶν ὁ Θεός οὐκ ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβῆς ἦ, καὶ τὸ
 θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου ἀκούει. ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ 32
 ἠκούσθη, ὅτι ἠνοιξέ τις ὀφθαλμούς τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου.
 εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. 33
 ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἐν ἀμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης 34

γ Supr. B.
14.

α Prov. 15.
29. et 28. 9.
Esa. 1. 18.

γένηται, 'should be excommunicated.' There were three degrees of excommunication, the second of which is supposed to be here meant.

24. δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ] This does not signify, what it might seem to import, 'Give the praise of thy cure to God, and not to Jesus.' For the absence of the Article will not permit that sense; and the words are *verbatim* a form often employed in the O. T. in order to excite any one to speak the truth. See Josh. vii. 18 & 19. 1 Sam. vi. 5. Jer. xliii. 16., where, though not a form of adjuration, (as some suppose) it is a *serious admonition* to speak the whole truth. "For a lie is (as Lampe observes) a denial of the omniscience, holiness, truth, and justice of God: and he who wilfully conceals the truth, or declares a falsehood, insults all those attributes of the Deity." Thus the form was used when a confession of sins was to be wrung from any one. The sense, then, meant to be expressed is, 'Confess the truth, dissemble nothing: hast thou been really blind from thy birth, and been healed by him?' They hoped, by thus tampering with the man, to detect some fraud or collusion.

25. εἰ ἀμαρτωλός—οἶδα] The Commentators are divided in opinion on the scope of these words, in which some recognize *dissimulation*, others *sarcasm*. See Recens. Synop. But neither of those views seems well founded. It is better, with Brug., Camer., Grot., and Whitby, to take the words to import, that he has no knowledge of what they allege, q. d. That Jesus is a sinner I know not; *εἰ* being put for *ἔτι*. But the authority for this sense of *εἰ* is precarious; and I would therefore take *οὐκ οἶδα* in a popular sense to denote I give no opinion, I have nothing to do with that. 'Whether he be a sinner I know nothing, have nothing to do with that.' The idiom is common in our own language. The above view is confirmed by the words following,

ὃν οἶδα, which (as Lampe observes) do not imply knowledge of nothing besides, but keeping to one main and principal point.

27. τί] for *κατὰ τί, why*. Οὐκ ἠκούσατε, attended not. Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς &c. The words are ironical; and to this taunt the Sanhedrim reply by gross abuse.

29. τοῦτον—ἐστίν] A popular form of expression importing, 'We know not his divine mission, whether his doctrine and miracles proceed from Divine impulse or dæmoniacal agency.'

30. ἐν τούτῳ] scil. *μέρει*, in this circumstance. Γὰρ has here, like the Heb. *וְ*, the sense *sane*. Θαυμαστόν. Sub. *τι*. The word is used like our *strange*, to denote what is paradoxical and irrational. The *ὑμεῖς* is *emphatical*. Καὶ, 'and yet.' The sense is: 'This truly is *strange*, that you who pretend to distinguish true from false prophets, should not be able to discern with whose power he comes, who gives sight to those born blind.'

31. οἶδαμεν] 'it is well known.' The following is a sentiment frequent in Scripture, as Ps. lxxvi. 18. Is. i. 13. See also Hom. II. a. 218. The sentiment in the clause following is another *gnome generalis*. And both are intended to be especially applied to the case of false prophets asking countenance from God.

32. ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος] 'from the beginning of the world.' See Note on Lu. i. 70. Τίς, scil. *ἄνθρωπος*, any mere man. Though restoration of sight in some cases to those born blind has of late been effected by the improvements of modern surgical art, yet that does not affect the present case; for the restoration in question demands the intervention of the most consummate human skill and labour, and it would be equally a *miracle* to restore such persons to sight without those means.

34. ἐν ἀμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης] We need not

ὅλος! καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.
 35 Ἦκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω καὶ εὐρών
 αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ πιστεύεις εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ;
 36 ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε· καὶ τίς ἐστι, κύριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω
 37 εἰς αὐτόν; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν,
 38 καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Πιστεύω
 39 κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. ^aκαὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰς ^aSupr. 3.
 κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ βλέ- ^{19.}
 40 ποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γίνωνται. καὶ ^{Infr. 12. 47.}
 ἤκουσαν ἐκ τῶν φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 41 εἶπον αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν; ^bεἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ^bInfr. 15.
 Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἶχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν δὲ ^{22.}
 λέγετε· Ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἢ οὐν ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

suppose, with the older Commentators, that there is here any reference to the doctrine of *original sin*. It may be sufficient to suppose this said on the same principle which prompted the question of the disciples, v. 2. Though the best Commentators antient and modern take it as an hyperbolic phrase equivalent to *scates peccatis*. Perhaps it is a blending of two phrases, ὅλος ἀμαρτωλος εἶε and ἐν ἁμαρτίαις ἐγεννήθη, which would form the most opprobrious speech that can easily be imagined.

— ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω] The Commentators are not agreed whether this means 'thrust him out of the council chamber,' or, 'excommunicated him.' The expression must primarily signify the former; but the latter is suggested, and probably accompanied or followed the foregoing.

35. πιστεύεις—Θεοῦ] Almost all Commentators regard these words as only importing, 'Dost thou believe in the coming of the Messiah?' as all pious Jews did. But the mode of address seems to be directed to the state of the man's mind, who, though at the time the miracle was worked upon him, and even when brought before the Sanhedrim, he seems to have regarded Jesus as no more than a prophet, yet, on reflection, and consideration of the wonderful works Jesus had done, began to think that he must be more than a prophet, and to wish to be his disciple, and acknowledge him as such. In this view, the words of his answer may be regarded as a refined way of saying, Art thou that personage! dost thou sustain that character? Tittm. here remarks that *υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ* is in the discourses of our Lord and of his Apostles never a name of office, but of divine nature; and he thinks that by *υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ* the man only understood a divine person, and not the Messiah. I have, with almost all Editors from Wets. to Scholz. inserted *καὶ* from very many of the best MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Edd. This omission (of which many other examples occur at xiv. 22.) arose from the verse just below.

39. εἰς κρίμα &c.] These words were (as Dodd. has seen) spoken for the sake of the bystanders. The very act of worshipping would be like to draw a crowd of persons about them. On the sense of *εἰς κρίμα* Commentators are not

agreed. The words following will not permit it to be taken (with some) of the last judgment. See also iii. 17. xii. 47. v. 45. Others think the sense is, 'for the purpose of judging [concerning men, showing their condition, and pointing out their duties].' But that signification is not well established; and the sense yielded would be too feeble for the occasion, and deprive the words of that *sting*, which what follows shows they were meant to convey. The true sense seems to be that: assigned by Chrysost. and Euthym., and adopted by some eminent modern Commentators, *εἰς διάκρισιν καὶ διαχωρισμόν*, 'for distinction and separation,' that men's dispositions may be put to the proof. This is quite agreeable to the primitive signification of *κρίνειν*, which is to *winnow*, and, in a general way, to *separate, divide*, as an army into ranks. See Hom. II. β. 362. So also Xenoph. Mem. iii. 1, 9. has *κρίνειν τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς καὶ τοὺς κακοὺς*.

In the words following the *ἵνα* is certainly not *causal*. But neither is it, as some recent Commentators imagine, *eventual*. That the air of the words dependant upon it will not permit. It is rather, as Euthym. remarks, simply *δηλωτικὸν τοῦ μέλλοντος*, or (as some modern Commentators say) indicates *consequence*. The expression *οἱ μὴ βλέποντες* signifies (as Euthym. explains) *οἱ δοκῶντες τυφλοὶ τὸν νοῦν*, those who are thought to be ignorant of Scripture. See supra vii. 49. Many, however, interpret, 'Those who are conscious of their own ignorance and seek instruction.' By the *οἱ βλέποντες* are signified the *οἱ δοκῶντες βλέπειν* or *ἔξυδερκεῖς*, those who were thought to have, and thought they had knowledge, or those who really had knowledge and acquaintance with Scripture. In either case the eyes of their understanding were blinded by unbelief. For "blind unbelief (says our Christian Poet) is sure to err."

40. τῶν Φαρ.] Sub. *τινέες*.

41. εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε] 'If ye were [simply] ignorant.' Our Lord hints that they labour under a more incurable blindness than that of the common people, whom they despised. The passage may be thus rendered. 'If ye were [simply] ignorant, your unbelief might be excusable; but since ye fancy ye are wise, your unbelief remains inexcusable.' They had every

X. ἌΜΗΝ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ 1
 τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλήν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων 2
 ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶ καὶ ληστής· ὁ δὲ εἰσερ- 2
 χόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας ποιμὴν ἐστὶ τῶν προβάτων. τούτῳ 3
 ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ
 ἀκούει· καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεῖ κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ ἐξάγει 4
 αὐτά. καὶ ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσθεν αὐ- 4
 τῶν πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἶδασι 5
 τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ἀλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσωσιν, 5
 ἀλλὰ φεύζονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασι τῶν ἀλλοτρίων 6
 τὴν φωνήν. ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· 6
 ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν, ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.

advantage of coming at the truth, and recognizing Jesus as the Messiah; but they resisted conviction, were wilfully blind, and therefore their sin of unbelief could not but rest upon them unexpiated, and sink them in perdition. Ἄμαρτιαν ἔχειν is a phrase signifying to be guilty of any crime, and be liable to punishment for it. It is not a mere Hellenistic idiom; since I find it in Plato iv. p. 70. Bip. ὁ μὴ ἔχων κακίαν καὶ ὁ ἔχων ἀδικίαν.

X. 1. seqq.] Some Commentators think that the discourse in vv. 1-22. was delivered at another time. But the introductory ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν is never used at the beginning of a discourse, but is employed to introduce some further remark or admonition. See Joh. v. 24 & 25. vi. 26 & 32. viii. 34, &c. Besides, v. 21 may be thought to have reference to the blind man. And, what is more, the imputation lately thrown upon our Lord, ix. 24., of his being an impostor, would induce him to take the first opportunity of rebutting the charge, and showing that he sought nothing but the benefit of the people, and would not hesitate to lay down his very life for them. So far from being their seducer, he would be their Saviour. In illustration, our Lord borrows an image from pastoral life. He shows that those teachers alone were worthy of the name of shepherds, who, having learnt of him, should preach his doctrine. In this and other of his discourses recorded by St. John, our Lord was pleased to employ expressions not direct, but highly figurative, in order to adumbrate the nature of his kingdom and its future fortunes, &c. &c. This, we may imagine, he did from the stupidity of most of his hearers, and in order to draw the attention and quicken the curiosity and diligence of the better informed and disposed. It was also his intent, that afterwards his words being recalled to mind, might be thoroughly understood by all from the event, and thus their comprehension be enlightened, and their faith confirmed.

1. αὐλήν] On this word, which means an inclosure formed by hurdles and wicker work, see Note on Lu. ii. 8. By αὐλή τῶν προβάτων is here designated the Jewish people, who needed the food of spiritual instruction. See Ezek. xxxiv. 11. Jerem. xxiii. 4. sq. By ὁ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλήν is meant a teacher regularly introduced into his office by

appointment from Christ; and consequently ὁ ἀναβαίνων ἀλλαχόθεν is one who is unauthorized. To enter in by the door seems to have been a proverbial expression to denote making a regular ingress. See Arrian cited in Recens. Synop. Thus Christ is called the door, as giving an opportunity of entering into heaven. Κλέπτης and ληστής properly differ, as our thief (or pilferer) and robber, (or highwayman), the one referring to private stealing, the other to public and violent robbery. Here, however, they have little or no difference, but being united, have a force greater than either would bear separately. See Hom. II. γ. 10.

3. ὁ θυρωρὸς] i. e. the under-shepherd in attendance at the door of the αὐλή.

— τῆς φωνῆς α. ἀκούει] i. e. attend to, obey his orders. Φωνῆς denotes those inarticulate sounds, as whistling, &c., or certain words, such as were addressed to the animals, as sheep, oxen, and horses, on which see Recens. Synop. The calling them by their names is illustrated by what Wolf and others adduce, proving that antiently names were given not only to horses, oxen, dogs, and cats, but also to sheep.

4. ἐκβάλῃ] 'putteth forth;' for there is no notion of force. So ἐξάγειν and ἐκβάλλειν are indifferently used by the LXX. to express the same Hebrew word.

— ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται] Contrary to the custom which prevails in the West, the Eastern shepherds did always and do still precede their flocks, and lead them by peculiar sounds of the voice. See Ps. xxiii. 2. lxxvii. 20. lxxx. 1. The custom (no doubt, introduced by the Moors) still continues in Spain. Yet how antient was the practice, at least in the West, for the sheep to go before, and the shepherd follow, may be inferred from the idea suggested by the antient Greek word πρόβατον. Probably that custom might have prevailed in the great plains of central Asia, from whence came those early colonists of Greece who introduced the Greek language.

5. οὐκ οἶδασι] 'do not heed.'

6. παροιμίαν] for παραβολήν; for though the words are distinguished in the Classical writers, (the former there signifying a common saying, from σίμος, via trita. So our bye word) yet they were confounded by the Hellenists.

7 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
8 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων. πάντες ὅσοι
πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον, κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λησταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν
9 αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ εἰάν τις
εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ

7. On this and the following passage we may remark that it is entirely *allegorical*. Now all allegory is similitude; but similitude may be considered in various parts; and therefore, in one and the same allegory, a person may be considered in many ways. (Rosenm.) It is rightly observed by Kuin. and Tittm. that there is here not a mere repetition, but an explanation or application of the foregoing example.

Θύρα, like the Hebr. פֶּתַח, denotes not only door, but approach, occasion, and opportunity; also he who gives it. The ratio simil. is this: As a man must pass through the door, in order to his making a regular and unsuspected entrance into a sheep-fold; so he must maintain a proper regard to Christ, who would be a true teacher in the Church, and must pass (as it were) through him, or by his authority, into his office. Compare Joh. vi. 35. xiv. 6.

8. πρὸ ἐμοῦ] These words have perplexed the Interpreters of every age. They are omitted in very many MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Edd., and are rejected by Grot. and Campb., and cancelled by Matth.; but on very precarious grounds. Campb., indeed, is of opinion that the external evidence against them is equal to that for them; and that the internal evidence is decidedly unfavourable to them. But the Doctor's critical scales do not always draw true. Now it is one of the most certain of Critical canons that an omission of words which have occasioned perplexity to Commentators is always to be regarded as suspicious. And there are some reasons which make the validity of this Canon stronger in the Scriptures than in the Classical writers. The omission would here be made to save the honour of Moses and the Prophets, especially as the Manichæans denied their Divine legation. Internal evidence, therefore, is so strong in favour of these words as to balance even an inequality of external, which, however, does not exist. Add to which, that the words are almost necessary to make any tolerable sense. They may, then, safely be regarded as genuine. And the only question is what is their true import. Many ancient and modern Commentators would take πρὸ for ἀντι, and suppose an ellip. of ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, understanding it of false Christs, as Theudas and Judas of Galilee. This is also maintained by others, who take πρὸ in the usual sense before. But the former interpretation is destitute of any foundation in philology; and the latter involves an inadmissible ellipsis, and indeed an anachronism; for the best Commentators are agreed, that it cannot be proved that there were any false Christs previous to the time of Jesus. And if one such could be found, it would not justify the πάντες ὅσοι. Lampe and Elsn. seek to remove the difficulty by taking πρὸ in the sense except. But that is utterly unauthorized. Tittm. thinks there is reference

to the Antichrists after the time of Jesus, taking ἦλθον in the sense of the Present, day Past and Future, and ἤκουσαν in a future sense. But that the learned Commentators should have seriously propounded so utterly inadmissible an interpretation, is marvellous. One thing is plain, that our Lord could, by no possibility, have meant to include Moses and the Prophets, of whom He every where speaks in terms of the highest reverence. The best (and indeed a most satisfactory solution) of this difficulty is that of Beng., Rosenm., Campb., and Kuin., who think that ἦλθον is to be taken of time recently past, and up to the present; i. e. 'have come;' and by the term is meant 'have come in the character of teachers of God's people.' In which light our Lord throughout this discourse considers himself, viz. as the supreme spiritual Shepherd, through whose instruction and grace the undershepherds must be admitted into his fold, the Church. "In this view (says Campb.) the words are directed chiefly against the Scribes and Pharisees, considered as teachers, whose doctrine was far from breathing the same spirit with his, and whose chief object was not, like that of the good Shepherd, to feed and protect the flock, but like that of the robber, or of the wolf, to devour them." I would add, that there is no reason to confine the ἦλθον to the Teachers of that time, or a little before. For there is little doubt but that the Teachers (and they were only such, not prophets) under the second Temple for most of the time after the return from Babylon were, a great part of them, (and that is all that πάντες may import) rapacious persons. That ἦλθον is to be taken in this sense, is plain from ἤκουσαν just after, where οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν signifies 'have not attended to them [as moral teachers].' This was evident from the dreadful corruption of morals which had infected the whole of society.

9. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα—εὐρήσει] Commentators are not agreed whether these words are to be referred to shepherds, (i. e. spiritual pastors) or sheep, i. e. their flock. Lampe and Storr adopt the latter view; and Muller and Kuin. the former, which, they think, is confirmed by the next verse. Others, as Brug., Doddr., and Tittm., take it of both the shepherds and the sheep. And this may be the safest interpretation. But the sudden transitions in the discourses of our Lord, as preserved by St. John, are such as to occasionally render it difficult to speak positively.

Σωθήσεται] and the expressions which follow must be interpreted according to the view taken of the preceding words. They are, however, more suitable to the sheep (i. e. the people) than the shepherds. Σωθ. may thus be interpreted, 'shall be placed in a state of salvation.' And the words εἰσελεύσεται—εὐρήσει form a pastoral image expressive of undisturbed enjoyment of the blessings in question.

c. Ezech. 40.
11.
Ezech. 34.
23.
et 37. 24.

νομήν εὐρήσει. ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται, εἰ μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ 10
καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον, ἵνα ζῶν ἔχωσι, καὶ
περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός. ὁ ποιμὴν 11
ὁ καλός τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων· ὁ 12
μισθωτὸς δὲ καὶ οὐκ ὦν ποιμὴν, οὐ οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα
ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον, καὶ ἀφήσιν τὰ πρόβατα
καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος ἀρπάζει αὐτὰ, καὶ σκορπίζει τὰ
πρόβατα. ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει, ὅτι μισθωτὸς ἐστὶ, καὶ 13
οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ 14
καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ ἐμά, καὶ γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν, 15
καθὼς γινώσκει με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα.
καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. ^d καὶ ἄλλα 16

d Ezech. 37.
22.

10. ὁ κλέπτης] 'The false teacher,' i. e. 'the false teachers;' for this is (as appears from v. 1.) a singular taken for a *genus*; on which see Middlet. Gr. Art. The terms *θύσῃ* and *ἀπολέσῃ* are *graphic*, (signifying respectively, 'butcher and destroy') and, no doubt, describe what was often done by the roving bands of marauders, who then infested Judæa, and who used to *destroy* what they could not carry off. See Note on Acts xx. 29. The words *περισσὸν ἔχ.* serve to strengthen the sense of the preceding clause. *Περισσόν* is not, as some imagine, a noun, but an adverb.

11. ἐγὼ—καλός] The image is here changed, and another confirmation of what was said, introduced, by our Lord's representing himself under the emblem of a *good shepherd*. By ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός many Commentators think is simply meant 'an enlightened teacher.' But to this interpretation it is justly objected by Tittm., that *ποιμὴν* has no where else that sense, but usually involves the notion of *governing, protecting, taking care of*. Thus in the O. T. kings are often called *Shepherds*. And in the N. T. *ποιμένες* is the name given to the *Curatores Ecclesie*, otherwise called *ἐπίσκοποι*, as in 1 Pet. ii. 25. our Lord is called *ποιμὴν καὶ ἐπίσκοπος τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν*. Moreover, the expression may, as some Commentators maintain, denote the *Messiah*, since under that title He is designated in various parts of the Prophets of the O. T.

— ὁ ποιμὴν—προβάτων] The phrase *ψυχὴν τιθέναι* answers to the Hebr. *נָשָׂא נַפְשׁוֹ*, which words in their literal sense, are equivalent to *profundere vitam*: but, in use, they generally denote only to *hazard one's life*. And this sense is here adopted by many of the most eminent Commentators. By the antient and most modern Commentators, however, the *former* is assigned, and rightly; for though the *restricted* sense of the phrase is peculiarly suitable to the *natural* import of the words, yet the *full* sense is demanded by the *figurative* one as applied to the Redeemer. Our Lord, indeed, here only *hints* what at v. 17. he plainly expresses. The sense, then, is: 'As the good shepherd hazards his life for his flock, so does the Messiah, represented by the Prophets under that character, lay down his life for his spiritual flock, the

human race.' There is plainly an allusion to the great doctrine of the *Atonement*.

12. ὁ μισθωτὸς δὲ &c.] This is said in order to illustrate the character of the good shepherd by contrast with the *bad*, who is called a *hiringling*, not because all hiringlings are unfaithful, but that they are *generally* more or less such. 'Ὁ μισθωτὸς must, like ὁ κλέπτης and ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός before, denote a whole class of persons. And Lampe, Kuin., and Tittm. rightly suppose that the Ecclesiastical rulers of that time are meant, as at v. 8. This sudden transition from one metaphor to another is Hebraic. See Kuin. By the term *μισθωτὸς* is perhaps *also* denoted their *avarice*, and preference of the honours and emoluments of their office to discharging its duties.

14. γινώσκω—ἐμῶν] These words figuratively designate the mutual love and attachment of the great Shepherd and his spiritual flock. Compare v. 15 with 17. A lively pastoral image is here presented.

15. καθὼς γινώσκει—πατέρα] The best Commentators have long been agreed, that these words are closely connected with the preceding, (from which they are unnaturally disjoined by the division of verses) being an illustration by similitude of what was said in the preceding verse. The *καὶ* following may be rendered *imò, yea*.

— τὴν ψυχὴν—προβάτων] Our Lord here *applies* what he had already said of a good shepherd, to *himself*, and openly declares, that he shall *offer up his life* for men, and for their salvation. See Rom. iii. 6. By *what means* and *how* that death is available to the salvation of men, we are not clearly informed. We may, however, imagine it to be as follows. Our Lord describes the sheep for whom he lays down his life as being in extreme peril; (see v. 10 & 12.) and St. Paul calls those for whom Christ died, *weak, sinful, &c.*, but to be preserved from wrath. Thus in Matth. xx. 28. where our Lord is said *δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀπὸ πολλῶν*. Now *λύτρον* denotes the *price* of redemption, i. e. the money given, or the sacrifice offered, by which any one may be redeemed from peril and punishment, and what may be given, 1. for another, in his place and in his stead: 2. that the other should be liberated from

πρόβατα ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· κακεῖνά
 με δεῖ ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσι· καὶ γενή-
 17 σται μία ποιμήν, εἰς ποιμήν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πατήρ με
 ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω
 18 αὐτήν. οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐ-
 τὴν ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θείναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν
 ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν. ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον
 19 παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. Σχίσμα οὖν πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς
 20 Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ἔλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ
 αὐτῶν· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε; <sup>• Supr. 7.
20. et 8.
48, 52.</sup>
 21 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζομένου
 μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίγειν;
 22 ἜΓΕΝΕΤΟ Δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίνια ἐν [τοῖς] Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ <sup>† 1 Macch.
4. 59.</sup>

punishment; 3. that it should be sufficient, and not require any other price. See Is. liii. 10. Now it is hence plain what was the purpose of the death of Christ, and for what causes he laid down his life. He died, 1. in the place and stead of men: 2. to obtain their liberation from the punishment of sin, or to obtain pardon of their sin; 3. that his death should be sufficient to obtain the pardon of sin. Those therefore are in grievous error, who maintain that Christ died only to confirm the truth of his doctrines, or the certainty of the promises respecting the grace of God, and the pardon of sin; since for neither of these purposes would the death of Christ have been necessary. Nay, the truth and certainty of both are sufficiently established from other proofs; neither does our Lord say that he lays down his life for his doctrine, but for his sheep. Hence it is clear that our Lord called himself ποιμήν, not inasmuch as he was an enlightened and holy teacher of religion; but in a far sublimer sense, namely, inasmuch as by his death he obtained the pardon of sins, and the salvation of men. (Tittm.) To this full and sound explanation, I have only to add, that the lax dogmas of some recent heresiarchs are strongly contrasted with the uncontaminated orthodoxy of an Apostolic Father, as follows: 'Ἐν ἀγάπῃ προσελάβετο ἡμᾶς ὁ δεσπότης, διὰ τὴν ἀγάπην, ἣν ἔχεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν, ἐν θελήματι Θεοῦ, καὶ τὴν σάρκα ὑπὲρ τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν. Clemens Rom. 1 Epist. ad Corinth. § 49.

16. ἄλλα πρόβατα—ταύτης] The Jews and Gentiles are here represented under the image of two different flocks inclosed in separate folds. By the ἄλλα πρόβατα are designated the Gentiles; and by τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης, the Jews. Ἀγαγεῖν is for προσάγαγεῖν, bring to [this fold]. Ἀγειν and its derivatives are frequently employed as pastoral terms. Our Lord calls the Gentiles his sheep, by prolepsis, because he had marked them as his own, was about to lay down his life for their salvation, and foresaw that many would shortly embrace his religion, which he expresses in the words τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσι. "Thus says Tittm.) our Lord predicts the future admission of the Gentiles to the Christian flock, and the joint participation of them and

the Jews in the blessings obtained by him, under one and the same Lord, so that he might be the author of salvation not to one only, but to all the nations of the universe." Μία signifies one only, one and the same, namely, in having (whatever may be their diversities) the same common Saviour.

17. ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν] The best Commentators are agreed that the ἵνα is not causal, or denoting end and purpose, but declarative of the future, or the event, and is to be rendered ita tamen ut.

18. οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ] 'no one taketh it from me,' i. e. by force. On the voluntary death of Christ see Notes on Math. xvi. 21. We may paraphrase the whole passage thus. 'No one, not even the Father, compelleth me to die for my flock. I have, of my own will, undertaken to lay down my life for it. By the same will I shall return again to life.'

— ταύτην—πατρός μου] 'This charge received I from my Father.' In this whole passage our Lord affirms that he is about to undertake death spontaneously; that the malice of those who may plot against his life could avail nothing, were it not decreed that he should undergo death for the salvation of his people; that no force could take away his life, if he were unwilling to part with it; that he freely lays down that life for the salvation of his flock; and that if they shall kill him, it will not be without his own consent. He asserts, moreover, that he lays down his life, so, however, as to receive it back; and therefore that his death is not to be considered as coming under the common law of mortality, by which all that go down to the tomb return to the dust; but that it is altogether peculiar to itself; since, after a few days, he will rise from the sepulchre and return to life. He then affirms that his death happens not by any fate or necessity, but by the definite counsel of his Father. (Tittm.)

20. δαιμόνιον—μαίνεται.] See vii, 20. and Note.

ταῦτα—δαιμονιζ.]. 'These are neither the words nor the works of a demon.'

22. τὰ ἐγκαίνια] The word answers in the Sept. to the Hebr. מכר, handselling or initiation; and in the N. T. denotes the encænium or festi-

χειμῶν ἦν· καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ 23
 [τοῦ] Σολομῶνως. ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ 24
 ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἔως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν αἴρεις; εἰ σὺ
 εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰπέ ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ. Ἐπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ 25
 Ἰησοῦς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ
 ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ
 ἐμοῦ· ἃ ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ἐκ τῶν προ- 26
 βάτων τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν. τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ 27

g Supr. 5
 36. infr.
 ver. 38.

h Supr. 8
 19.

val of eight days, occurring in the month Kisleu, instituted by Judas Maccabæus in commemoration of the purification of the Temple from Heathen pollution. Unlike all other festivals, which were kept only at Jerusalem, this was celebrated throughout the whole country. And as lights were kept burning in every house throughout each night of the festival, it is called by Josephus, Ant. xii. 7, 7., *φῶτα*.

22. καὶ χειμῶν ἦν] Almost all the best Commentators take *χειμῶν* to denote rainy or wintry weather, as in Matt. xvi. 3. Acts xxvii. 20. Ezra x. 9. But there the sense is, a storm, or tempest. And the signification wintry weather, though it is not unfrequent in the Classical writers, as Thucyd. iv. 6. & vi. 2., yet does not occur in the Scriptural ones, nor is there any good reason to abandon the common interpretation, 'it was winter.' This circumstance might, as Beng. suggests, be added for the information of those readers who knew not the time of the feast.

23. τοῦ Σολ.] The τοῦ is omitted in some MSS. and early Edd., and is cancelled by almost all Editors from Matthæi to Scholz. But the authority is insufficient to warrant that, especially as it violates the propriety of language, by which the Article is either prefixed to both the governing and governed nouns, or else is omitted before both. As little reason is there to cancel the τοῖς before Ἱεροσολ., just before, as many Editors have done.

This porch was called *Solomon's*, as having been built by Solomon, being the part of Solomon's temple left undestroyed by the Babylonians, and therefore allowed to remain, though in a dilapidated state. There were porticos erected all round the temple; but this fronted the East. Such were common in the Heathen temples likewise, and were erected for the accommodation of the priests and worshippers in general, both for walking in inclement weather, (So Cebes, cited by Wets.; ἐντυγχάνομεν περιπατοῦντες ἐν τῇ τοῦ Κρόνου ἱερῷ) and for the purpose of Teachers communicating oral instruction to their followers, from which circumstance one principal Sect of Philosophers, namely, the Peripatetics, derived its name.

24. αἴρεις] Some eminent modern Commentators explain this, 'Dost thou trifle with, deceive us with vain hopes?' But there is no reason to abandon the interpretation of the antique and most modern ones, 'dost thou keep us in suspense?' Euthym. well explains: αἰορεῖς, ἀναρτᾶς μέταξυ πίστεως καὶ ἀπιστίας. Of this sense I know no example in any Classical writer except that of Philostr. cited by Blackwall; κάμε πάνυ αἰρεῖ ὁ λόγος ἐν εἰρήκῃ. But the

Latin *suspendere* is often used in this sense, and *ἐπαίρειν* frequently occurs in the sense to *buoy up with hope*.

25. εἶπον ὑμῖν.] 'I have told you [who I am],' i. e. the Son of God.

— τὰ ἔργα—ἐμοῦ] The sense is: '[Nay] the works (i. e. the miracles) which I do by the authority of my Father, these bear witness of me [that I am sent by Him].' Of this figurative use of *μαρτυρεῖν*, Wets. adduces an example from Heraclid. de Deo: Ἔργα δὲ μαρτυρεῖν, οἷα ἡλίου, νύξ αὐτῷ καὶ ἡμέρα μαρτυροῦσι, αὐρα αὐτῷ μαρτυρεῖ, γῆ ὅλη καρποφοροῦσα μαρτυρᾷ—οὐρανὸς μαρτυρία. With this I would compare the sublime commencement of the 19th Psalm: "The Heavens declare the glory of God" &c., on which see the admirable Note of Dr. French and Mr. Skinner. This authority from God, however, our Lord had, not as a mere legate, but as being partaker of the Divine attributes. See v. 17. sq.

26. οὐ γὰρ ἐστε &c.] This suggests the cause of their unbelief, namely, that they are not of his flock, will not suffer themselves to be brought into it, nor are willing to acquire the proper dispositions for it. With the words καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν Commentators are somewhat perplexed, since Christ had no where before told them that they were not his sheep. To remove this difficulty, some antique Critics, it seems, cancelled the clause; for to no other quarter can we well trace the omission of it in several antient, but altered, MSS. and some Versions. Nor is it easy to believe, what some modern Critics aver, that the words were foisted in by the scribes; nay it is incredible that such a clause, by no means necessary to the sense, should have crept into nearly all the MSS. As to Versions, they are not good authority for omissions, and especially of what is perplexing. There can be no doubt that the clause is genuine; and though we find nothing of this kind said in our Lord's preceding discourses, yet may it not have reference to something said, not recorded, by St. John? This is preferable to supposing, with some, that it was indirectly expressed, i. e. implied, in our Lord's words. However, as there can be no doubt that there is a reference to the preceding discourse of the good shepherd, (for our Lord now proceeds to resume the allegory) and since, though our Lord does not there use these words, but *does*, in fact, say (v. 3.) that 'his sheep hear his voice;' so it is probable, that καθὼς &c. belong to those words, and should therefore be joined with the following verse, as in some MSS., Versions, and Euthym., with the approbation of Pearce, Campb., Vat., and others.

τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, καὶ γὰρ γινώσκω αὐτά· καὶ ἀκολου-
 28 θούσί μοι, καὶ γὰρ ζῶν αἰώνιον δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ
 ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἀρπάσει τις αὐτά ἐκ
 29 τῆς χειρὸς μου. ¹ ὁ πατήρ μου, ὃς δέδωκέ μοι, μείζων πάν- ^{1 Infr. 14.}
 των ἐστί· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀρπάζειν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ ^{23.}
 30 πατρὸς μου. ² ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατήρ ἐν ἑσμεν. ³ ἐβάστασαν ⁴ ^{k Infr. 17.}
 31 οὖν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν. ἀπε- ^{11, 22.}
 32 κριθῆ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ ^{1 Supr. 8.}
 τοῦ πατρὸς μου· διὰ ποῖον αὐτῶν ἔργον λιθάζετε με; ἀπε-
 33 κριθῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ
 λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος
 34 ὢν, ποιεῖς σσαυτὸν Θεόν. ⁵ ἀπεκριθῆ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ^{m Psal. 82.}
 ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν, Ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοὶ ἐστε;

27. τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκ.] i. e. give heed to, obey my commands. By τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμά are meant such of the sheep as acknowledge their shepherd. Γινώσκω, I acknowledge them as mine, provide for their welfare. See v. 14. and Matt. vii. 23. Ἀκολουθοῦσί μοι, i. e. in faith and obedience. See Joh. xvii. 2.

28. οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα] The language (which is as strong as can be conceived) is thus paraphrased by Tittm.: 'At no time, neither in this life, nor in death, nor after death, to all eternity, shall any thing happen to them that shall deprive them of salvation.' See Joh. viii. 51. xiii. 8. The words following καὶ οὐχ ἀρπάσει—μου (which are not a mere Hebraism) are confirmatory of the above promise; and in the next verse is suggested the reason why no one can snatch these faithful disciples from him, namely, that the Father hath delivered them to him, in order to be preserved and redeemed; that omnipotent Being in whom are the issues of life and death, both temporal and spiritual. The whole passage bears strong attestation to the Divinity of Christ; but gives, when properly understood, no countenance to the doctrine, that the elect can never fall away and perish; having, in truth, no relation to personal election, or final perseverance.

30. ἐγὼ—ἑσμεν] On the exact sense of ἐν ἑσμεν Commentators are not agreed. Some antient and most modern ones understand them of unity of will, purpose, counsels, and works. This they support from Joh. xvii. 21-23., and especially from the verse preceding. But so sudden are the transitions, and so excursive the thoughts in our Lord's discourses as contained in this Gospel, that the argument drawn from thence is fallacious. By far the greater part of the antient and earlier modern Commentators understand the words of physical unity of essence, including moral unity. This, indeed, Lampe has shown, was the opinion of almost every one of the Orthodox Fathers. Tittm. however, while he as strenuously rejects the former interpretation, declines embracing the latter, and takes the words of unity of energy and power. And indeed this is strongly countenanced by the preceding context. For (as Tittm. argues) I. our Lord at v. 28. attributes the same to himself

as to his Father. 2. He shows the reason why nothing can be taken from the Father, namely, because He is all powerful. 3. A reason is added why nothing can be taken from Him any more than from his Father, because they are one, viz. in the work of power, &c. This, Tittm. argues, implies union of attributes; and he maintains that hence we may infer that where there is one and the same divine power and attributes, there is one and the same divine nature. According to the other interpretation, unity of essence includes unity of attributes, will, &c. Thus whichever interpretation be adopted, the words can import no less than a claim to equality with the Father (and consequently prove the Deity of our Lord) just as the passage at viii. 58. which and the present the Jews so understood, otherwise they would not have attempted to stone him for blasphemy, with the words Σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σσαυτὸν Θεόν. And had he been aught but God one with the Father, common candour and ingenuousness would have required him to disavow the interpretation they put upon his words.

31. ἐβάστασαν] 'took up.' This signification is thought to be Hellenistic; but I have, in Recens. Synop., adduced two examples from Antiphanes and Josephus.

32. πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα ὑ.] The sense is: 'Many benefits have I conferred upon you.' The ἔργα relates not only to the wonderful and salutary miracles exhibited by Jesus, but also to his whole course of action in promulgating the Gospel of grace. Ἐδειξα may, indeed, seem to have reference most to miracles; but it often in the Classical writers simply means edere, prestare, to perform. Of which Wets. cites powerful examples, to which I have in Rec. Syn. added others. Ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μ. signifies 'by the aid of, in virtue of, the powers vested in me by my Father.'

— λιθάζετε] 'are stoning,' i. e. going to stone.

34. οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένον &c.] In repelling the charge of blasphemy our Lord, for reasons which it were irreverent too nicely to scan, was pleased not to fully disclose his intimate conjunction with the Father, and why he called God his Father, and himself the Son of God.

εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπε Θεοῦς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο, 35
καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι ἢ γραφή· ὃν ὁ πατήρ ἡγίασε καὶ 36
ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε· Ὅτι βλασφημεῖς,
ὅτι εἶπον· Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰμι; εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ 37
πατρός μου, μὴ πιστεύετε μοι· ^α εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ 38
πιστεύητε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύσατε· ἵνα γινώτε καὶ πιστεύ-
σητε, ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἐζήτουν οὖν 39
πάλιν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν.

ΚΑΙ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, εἰς τὸν τόπον 40
ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων· καὶ ἐμείνεν ἐκεῖ.
καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον· Ὅτι Ἰωάννης 41
μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν· πάντα δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης
περὶ τούτου ἀληθῆ ἦν. καὶ ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς 42
αὐτόν.

^α Infr. 14
10, 11.
εἰ 17, 21,
22.

^ο Infr. 12.
3.
Matt. 26. 7.
Marc. 14. 3.

XI. ἮΝ δὲ τις ἀσθενῶν Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ 1
τῆς κώμης Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. ὦν 2

He contents himself with using a sort of argument quite in the Jewish style, (and therefore adapted to make an impression on the hearers) arguing with them on the ground of what they themselves admitted, namely, that He was a Prophet sent from God; and showing that, even on that supposition, he had a right to the title which they refused him. Our Lord alludes to Ps. lxxii. 6, where Judges and magistrates are called *Elohim*, sons of the most high God.

35. πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγ.] These words are best explained by Tittm. thus: "to whom was delivered the command mentioned just before, namely, to plead the cause of the destitute &c. The words καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι ἢ γραφή are to be taken in a restricted sense, to signify, 'And the Scriptures cannot be taken exception to,' cannot be thought wrong."

36. ἡγίασε] 'has set apart,' as τὸν ἄγιον τοῦ Θεοῦ; for ἀγιάζειν, like the Hebr. *קדש*, signifies to set apart from common use to a sacred purpose. It is justly remarked by Tittm. that our Lord did not (as the Socinians say) argue thus to signify that he was to be called God and Son of God in no other sense than that in which those judges were so styled, namely, with respect to office; much less to decline the application of the word in the same sense as of the Father; as is evident from what precedes. He merely uses an argument *ab exemplo* (what the Philosophers call an instance) and argues *ab concessis*, q. d. Magistrates are called divine, and sons of God, without injury to the Deity: nay God himself hath so called them. May not I then, by a similar right, be so called, whom God hath sent into the world, and to whom he hath committed a charge so salutary to the human race. That the Gentiles used to bestow on great men the title of gods, is proved and illustrated with many examples by Lampe and Wets.

37, 38. The sense of the passage (which is expressed *more Judaico*) is simply this: 'That I am Son of God, the Messiah, and am most closely united with the Deity, my works show;

q. d. If I had not done the same works which my Father doth, ye might refuse credit to my words: but since they bear the same stamp, you should at least believe them, if you will not believe my words; and then you would understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father.' By these words our Lord has manifestly declared himself to be the Son of God, not in that sense in which the Jewish Rulers were so called, but in a more sublime one; not in respect to the office he sustains, but the nature which he bears, since he does the same works as the Father. (Tittm.)

The words ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατήρ—αὐτῷ plainly (as Tittm. remarks) indicate generally intimate communion, and here, by the force of the context, conjunction of one and the same energy. The Father was in the Son, the Son in the Father; inasmuch as the Son hath the same as the Father, and can do, and doth, the same with the Father; just as in v. 17. "As my Father worketh, so I work." See Bulli Opera, p. 39 & 40.

39. ἐξῆλθεν] 'subdixit se.' It is not necessary to dwell so much, either one way or the other, as some Commentators do, on this expression, which simply means 'he escaped out of their hands.' See Note on viii. 59.

40. πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδ.] i. e. Bethany, on the side of the Jordan, and situated in the wilderness of Judea; a safe resort. 'Ἐμείνεν ἐκεῖ,' 'abode there;' which, however, does not preclude the supposition of Lampe and Tittm. that he took, during the four months of his sojourn there, some journeys into Perea.

41. ἔλεγον &c.] 'They reasoned thus: John worked no miracle, yet we believed in his divine mission. And now we see it amply proved by the miracles worked by Him to whom John professed to be a forerunner.'

XI. The Evangelist now proceeds to narrate the closing scenes of our Lord's life, what is related in this Chapter having taken place only a few days before the Passover on which he suffered death. The raising of Lazarus being a

δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν κύριον μύρω, καὶ ἐκμάζασα
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λά-
 3 ζαρος ἠσθένει. ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν
 λέγουσαι· Κύριε, ἶδε, ὃν φιλεῖς, ἀσθενεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ
 4 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς θάνατον,
 ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δοξῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 5 Θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἡγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ
 6 τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν
 ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ δύο ἡμέρας.
 7 Ἐπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς· Ἄγωμεν εἰς
 8 τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· Ῥαββί,
 νῦν ἐξήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις
 9 ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐχὶ δώδεκά εἰσιν ὥραι τῆς
 ἡμέρας; εἴαν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκόπτει,
 10 ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· εἴαν δέ τις
 περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ, προσκόπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν

work of all that Christ had hitherto done the most stupendous, was studiously recorded by the Evangelist, as illustrating the majesty of our Lord. No wonder therefore that infidels and sceptics should have used every exertion to destroy its credibility. Their cavils, however, have been triumphantly refuted by Lardner and others, and the quibbling objections of the Rationalists of our own times have been satisfactorily overruled by the best Theologians both British and foreign.

1. ἀσθενῶν] The word is used not only of indisposition, but also of dangerous illness, whether acute or chronic; as Xen. Anab. i. 1. Matt. x. 8. Lu. iv. 40. vii. 10. The pressing invitation sent by the two sisters shows that Lazarus was in imminent danger. Ἀπὸ Βηθ., i. e. an inhabitant of Bethany. The ἐκ just after is used in a similar way; and the use of both, where one would have sufficed, is characteristic of St. John. On this family see Note on Lu. x. 40.

2. ἡ ἀλείψασα] Said, by anticipation, for 'who afterwards anointed.' The figure is not unusual where the action (as here) speedily followed, and was well known. See Matt. xxvi. 13. On this circumstance see Note on Matt. xxvi. 6.

4. οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς θάνατον.] 'is not to be fatal,' 'will not finally terminate in death.' Such is the best interpretation of this dubious expression, which it is more judicious to consider as a popular form, than to suppose that by death is meant the decretory death by which all must return to earth. The Classical writers use in this sense ἐπιθανάτω. Ἄλλ' ὑπὲρ &c. The sense is: 'but is meant to illustrate the glory of God,' namely, by the Son being thereby glorified. See ix. 3.

The best Commentators ancient and modern are, with reason, agreed in considering this verse as the answer sent by our Lord to the sisters. 'Our Lord (says Euthym.) sent this predictive answer in order to comfort them. But he himself staid sometime longer, waiting till Lazarus should actually expire and be buried; that no one might

say that he had raised him when not yet dead, but only in a fainting fit, or trance.

6. ἔμεινεν—δύο ἡμέρας] i. e. He did not come to Bethany till Lazarus had been dead four days. See v. 17.

8. καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ;] The words, though expressive of wonder, are *dissuasive*, and were suggested by some fear for Jesus, notwithstanding their conviction of his divine power to save himself, and also by some apprehension for their own safety.

9. οὐχὶ δώδεκα—ἡμέρας] The Jews (by a reckoning adopted from the Greeks) divided the day, or the time while the sun is above the horizon, into twelve hours, of course varying a little according to the season of the year.

—εἴαν τις περιπατῇ—αὐτῷ] On the sense here meant to be conveyed the Commentators are not agreed. The best view seems to be that taken by Camer., Pearce, and Doddr., and further unfolded by Mor., Rosenm., Kuin., and Tittm., namely, that the words are a *paraboli cal enigma*, (more Oriental) but imperfectly expressed, the application being left to be supplied by the hearers, as in Virg. Ecl. ii. 18. *Alba ligustra cadunt, vaccinia nigra leguntur*. The preceding words οὐχὶ δώδεκα &c. suggest a *gnome generalis*, like that of ix. 4. Ἐρχεται νῦν ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. The sense, then, is: 'There is a certain and stated time for work; the day is that time. Now is my day, now my business must be done, when alone it can be done successfully.' This is, no doubt, the full sense; and therefore the *piety* rather than *judgment* of Euthymius's exposition (ap. Rec. Syn.) is to be commended.

With respect to the phraseology itself, at προσκόπτει sub. πόδα (which is expressed in Matt. iv. 6) and also τινὶ or some other Dative, which is found in some passages of Xenoph. and Aristoph. cited in Recens. Synop. Τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου is regarded by the Commentators as a periphrasis for τὸν ἥλιον. But the expression rather signifies the light which is shed abroad in

ἐν αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἶπε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λά- 11
ζαρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται. ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξ-
πνίσω αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Κύριε, εἰ 12
κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ 13
θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως
τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρ- 14
ρησία· Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε· καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεῦ- 15
σητε, ὅτι οὐκ ἤμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλ' ἀγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. εἶπεν 16
οὖν Θωμᾶς, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς· Ἀγω-
μεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εὔρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας 17
ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν 18

the world, for τὸ φῶς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. On ὅτι φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ, it is best to suppose a popular expression, for φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτῷ, 'he is destitute of light;' as xii. 35.

11. κεκοίμηται—ἐξπνίσω αὐτόν] In assigning the reason why he must go, Jesus expressed himself first figuratively, and then distinctly and clearly. In *κεκοίμηται* there is a euphemism denoting *death*, common to all languages; but by it the sacred writers especially adumbrate the death of the righteous. The disciples, however, (partly misled by their wishes) misunderstood our Lord: although he had expressed himself with respect of the young maiden whom he restored to life. And there appears a sort of beautiful propriety, that He who was to "perfume the grave" and triumph over death, should already adapt his language to what his power should effect, and bid us not look on the dark and carnal side of death, but to that placid sleep which to his faithful servants should precede a glorious rising again to enter into the joy of their Lord.

12. εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθῆ.] i. e. if he has gone to sleep, he will recover. Perhaps a sort of adage founded on experience. Thus the Rabbins mention sleep among the six good symptoms in sickness; and many passages are adduced by Wets. from the Classical writers, lauding its beneficial effects in sickness. The disciples seem to have intended to hint that as Lazarus was likely to recover, there was no occasion to hazard himself in Judea.

14. Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε] Our Lord now declares in plain terms "Lazarus is dead." The knowledge of this circumstance can be ascribed to nothing but omniscience. In the words following Jesus hints at what he had already plainly said, v. 11., namely, that he was going to raise Lazarus from the dead.

15. χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς—ἰκεῖ] The words ἵνα πιστεύσητε are not, as many Commentators suppose, parenthetical; but there is a *transposition* in the construction. Ἡμῶν for ἦν is a form found only in the later writers. See Lobeck on Phryn. p. 152. Πιστ. is here used of that completeness of faith in Christ, which, it seems, the disciples had not yet all attained.

16. ὁ λεγόμενος Δ.] The best Commentators take this as an interpretation of Θωμᾶς, i. e. Πικρῆ. But some, as Tittm., think it expresses a cognomen, as Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος. And

this view is confirmed by Nonnus and Sedulius, and is, with reason, embraced by Mr. Rose on Parkh. But when he says that *twin* is doubtless derived from the Hebr. צוּמָה, he writes what would be worthier of Parkhurst than his learned, acute, and judicious Editor. The words being, as he urges, so "alike in sense" is no reason why one should be derived from the other. Mr. Rose will not, on consideration, for a moment doubt that *twin* comes from the Ang. Sax. *Trīpan*, to twist or twine; and signifies a *fatus entwined in utero with another, διὰ τὸ σύνμα ἐτέρῳ γεννηθῆναι*, to use the words of Euthym.

—ἀγωμεν—αὐτοῦ] On the sense of these words the Commentators are not agreed. Some would take them *interrogatively*. But that is doing violence to the construction. The only doubt is whether αὐτοῦ is to be referred to *Lazarus*, or to *Jesus*. Now most eminent modern Commentators adopt the former method; but it does not yield so natural a sense as the latter, which is supported by the ancient and many modern Interpreters, including Calvin, Maldon., Lampe, Doddr., Tittm., and Kuin. Thomas, keenly alive to the danger both Jesus and themselves would incur by going into Judæa, exclaims with characteristic, but well meant bluntness: "Since our Master will expose himself to such peril, let us accompany him, if it be only to share his fate!"

17. ἐλθὼν] having arrived, i. e. not at Bethany itself, but at the vicinity, whither Martha, hearing of his approach, had gone to meet him; and met with him, it seems, not far from the burying ground, such being always outside of a city or town. ἔχοντα &c. ἔχειν, when used, as here, of time, signifies *agere, transigere*; an idiom frequent in the Classical writers. The four days (observes Lampe) seem to be reckoned from the burial of Lazarus; though at v. 30. the reckoning is made from his death. The interval, however, between death and burial among the Jews was extremely short, generally only a few hours. The 4th day was probably only *begun*, not completed.

18. ἀπὸ σταδίων δ.] Render: 'it being at about 15 stadia off.' There is here (as Kypke shows) an ellip. of *γενομένην*, which is expressed in Appian, p. 793. And he adduces examples of this absolute use of ἀπὸ (which may be compared with our *off*) from several of the later writers.

19 Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ Μαρίαν, ἵνα παραμυθίσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτῶν. ἢ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, 21 ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἑκαθέζετο. εἶπεν οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὡδε, ὁ 22 ἀδελφός μου οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει. ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι 23 ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν Θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ Θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ 24 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. ^{ῥ λέγει αὐτῷ ῥ Supr. 5. 29.} λέγει αὐτῇ Μάρθα· Οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ 25 ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωὴ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, κἀν ἀποθάνῃ, ζή- 26 σεται. ^{ῥ καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ ῥ Supr. 6. 35.} καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ 27 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. πιστεύεις τοῦτο; ^{ῥ λέγει αὐτῷ·} λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναι, κύριε. ^{ῥ Matt. 16. 16. Supr. 4. 42. et 5. 63.} εἰ γὰρ ἐπίστευκα, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, 28 ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπούσα, ἀπῆλθε καὶ ἐφώνησε Μαρίαν τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα, εἰπούσα· 29 Ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστι, καὶ φωνεῖ σε· Ἐκείνη, ὡς ἤκουσεν, 30 ἐγείρεται ταχὺ, καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν· οὐκ ἔλελυθαι ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν κόμην, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ, ὅπου

19. Ἱουδαίων] Chiefly, we may suppose, the Jerusalemites from the extreme vicinity. Τὰς περὶ Μ. καὶ Μ. The best Commentators, ancient and modern, are of opinion that this is simply for πρὸς Μάρθαν καὶ Μ. The idiom is common in the Classical writers; but it does not always mean the person only, but sometimes includes those about him, relations, or near friends. And as at Acts xiii. 13. οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον denotes 'Paul and his companions,' so here it may mean 'Martha and Mary with their relations.' These visits of condolence were usual among the Jews, and extended to seven days after the funeral. The number of persons here mentioned became the means of making the miracle generally known, and establishing its reality.

20. ὡς ἤκουσεν] 'as soon as she had heard;' no doubt from some travellers on horseback, who had passed Jesus on the road. Ἐν τῷ οἴ. ἑκαθ., 'was sitting at home;' or, as Campb. renders, 'remained at home.' Though there may be, as Lampe and Doddr. think, an allusion to the sitting posture appropriate to grief, which Lampe illustrates from the Classical writers.

22—24. I agree with those Commentators who think from these words, that Martha had a persuasion (though it might be feeble) that Jesus could, and an expectation, though faint, that he would raise her brother from the dead.

— ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει &c.] i. e. at the resurrection common to all.

25. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις &c.] Here our Lord, by a common figure of the effect for the efficient, professes that He is the author of the resurrection of the dead; and as he shall sometime raise all the dead, so he can and will now raise Lazarus to life.

— ζήσεται.] The sense is, 'shall be raised to

a life of felicity and glory. Κἀν ἀποθάνῃ, 'though he die,' i. e. must die.

26. πᾶς ὁ ζῶν—τὸν αἰῶνα] This seems meant to engraft on the foregoing assurance another expressed in yet stronger terms, and denoting something more, namely, that the gift shall be not only of life in a figurative, but in a physical sense, and that never ending. Ὁ ζῶν, I conceive, signifies 'whoever while alive,' showing that the chance for obtaining what is added is suspended on the issue of the life on earth. The Commentators assign other, but less probable, senses.

27. σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός—Θεοῦ] Martha mentions, in the fulness of her devotion, both the titles designating the expected Messiah in Scripture. Titm. thinks that she understood by the latter something more exalted than the former, namely, one united in the Godhead, and in whom are centred all the essential attributes of God. Be that as it may, Martha certainly did not understand by it a term of office, not nature. Though even if she did, the opinion of an uninspired individual could prove nothing on that point, on which we are at issue with the Unitarians. Ὁ ἐρχόμενος, 'who is to come into the world,' i. e. who, the Scriptures say, is to come.

28. λάθρα] In the calling for her secretly, i. e. separately from the visitors of condolence in the house, is implied that she spoke to her apart. It seems she had Jesus's directions to call her, though the Evangelist has not recorded it. Jesus, no doubt, directed it, in order that Mary might be a spectator of the miracle.

29. ἐγείρεται ταχὺ] Not only out of reverence to Jesus, but from her faith, which was invigorated by the alacrity of her sister.

ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' 31 αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαρτίαν ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, λέγοντες· Ὅτι ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν Μαρία ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν, 32 ἔπεσεν εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὡδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς 33 εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσαν, καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν, καὶ εἶπε· Ποῦ θεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν 34 αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 35 ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἴδε, πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. Ἕτινές 36 δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· Οὐκ ἠδύνατο οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς 37 ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ 38 μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπῆλαιον, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ· λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ 39 τοῦ τεθνηκότος Μάρθα· Κύριε, ἥδη ὄξει· τεταρταῖος γὰρ ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ εἶπόν σοι, ὅτι εἰάν 40 πιστεύσῃς, ὄψει τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον, 41 οὐ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκώς κείμενος. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω, καὶ εἶπε· Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς

31. ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ] According to the custom of both Jews and Gentiles to repair to the cemeteries to weep at the tombs of their departed friends.

33. ἐνεβριμήσατο] On the exact sense of this word Commentators are not agreed. The term would, according to its usual sense both in the Scriptural and the Classical writers, signify *indignatus est*. And so many of the most eminent Commentators explain it. But (as Tittm. observes) there was no apparent ground for *censure*. We must take the word (with Campb., Rosenm., Schl., and Tittm.) of *violent internal commotion* excited by sorrow, as the Hebr. *חַר* in Gen. xl. 6. and I Sam. xv. 11. Indeed *βρέμω*, (from which the word is derived) like its cognate *fremo*, simply denotes only the *commotion* of any one of the violent passions. The view of the sense taken by Euthym. and Maldon., (See Recens. Synop.) who suppose the sense to be 'he repressed his spirit or emotion,' is very ingenious, and would deserve attention, were it not for the *πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ* at v. 38., which admits of no other interpretation than the one which I have here adopted, and which is much confirmed by the words following *καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν*, which are exegetical of the foregoing, and in which we have an example of reciprocal for passive, as 2 Pet. ii. 8. Thus *ἐν τῷ πνεύματι* will signify 'in his spirit,' as it is explained by Middlet. Gr. Art.

38. The *ἐπέκειτο* does not import, as strict propriety of language requires, that the entrance was *from above*, since the researches of Anti-

quaries show that it was, in the case of Jewish tombs, rather *from the side*. Hence we may see the suitability of the Hebrew term to denote the stone which closed up the entrance, namely, *לִבְנוֹן*, 'the roller.'

39. *ἀρατε*] This, like the *ἐπέκειτο* before, is rather adapted to the customs of the *Greeks*, than the *Jews*.

— *ὄξει*] *ὄξειν* signifies properly to emit an odour, whether *good*, (as in Aristoph. ap. Suid.) or *bad*, as here and in other passages in the LXX. and Classical writers adduced by Wets.

— *τεταρταῖος γὰρ ἐστι*] Of this Greek idiom, by which what properly belongs to the *person*, is applied to the *thing*, many examples are adduced by Raphael, and Wets. It seems by these words that Martha thought Jesus meant no more, by ordering the stone to be removed, than to take a last look at the countenance of his friend. The Commentators remark on the inconsistency of this with her late profession of faith. But (alas for human nature!) are there not, in cases similar to the present, such inconsistencies, produced by the struggles between faith and rebelling nature, in the most pious persons?

41. οὐ] Sub. *τοῦ μνημεῖου*.

— *εἶπε· Πάτερ &c.*] The words of this prayer are, from high wrought pathos, very brief, and consequently obscure. Hence their full sense is only to be expressed in a paraphrase. Tittm. gives the following. 'I thank thee, O Father, that thou hast always heard my secret prayers, and I know that thou wilt always hear

- 42 μου. ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδειν ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ
τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιεστῶτα εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν ὅτι σὺ
43 με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, φωνῆ μεγάλης ἐκραύ-
44 γασε· Λάζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω! καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκώς, δε-
δεμένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ ὄψις
αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Λύσατε
αὐτὸν, καὶ ἄφετε ὑπάγειν.
- 45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν
Μαρίαν, καὶ θεασάμενοι ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐπίστευσαν
46 εἰς αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τοὺς φαρι-
47 σαίους, καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ¹ *Ματθ. 26.*
² *Μαρκ. 14. 1.*
³ *Λουκ. 22. 2.*
συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον·
Τί ποιούμεν; ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ.
48 εἰ ἂν ἀφῶμεν αὐτὸν οὕτω, πάντες πιστεύσουσιν εἰς αὐτόν·
καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον
49 καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. εἰς δὲ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν
τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν·
50 οὐδὲ διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι συμφέρεи ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἄνθρωπος ⁴ *Ἰνφρ. 18.*
ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόληται.

them, since thy will is the same as mine; but now I pray aloud, on account of the people which stand by, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. This, however, seems too lax. I would propose the following: 'Father, I thank thee that thou usest to hear my prayers. I know that thou dost continually hearken to my wishes [whether expressed, or only mental]; but I have [now] spoken [them] because of the multitude present, that [by their seeing the granting of my desire] they may know that thou hast sent me.' The best Commentators are agreed that in ἤκουσας the Aorist expresses, as often, what is customary. Ἦδειν in a Present sense is common. An ellipsis after ἀλλά is very frequent, on which see Hoogev. de Part.

44. δεδεμένος—κειρίαις.] It is not necessary to suppose, with most Commentators, that the whole body was involved in the bandages; for thus a second miracle would be requisite. But, as miracles are not to be supposed without sufficient reason, we may imagine that the sheet (σιδῶν) in which the body was wrapped, was not so tightly brought together by the bandages whereby the armlets were kept in their places, but that Lazarus was enabled to creep forth. See an apposite passage of Apuleius adduced (from Wets.) in Recens. Synop.

—σουδαρίῳ] kerchief. This did not cover the face, but was brought under the chin.

—λύσατε] i. e. 'loosen the bandages.' On the credibility of this stupendous miracle, see an able Critic, Tittm. in Rec. Synop.

47. τί ποιούμεν;] This is best rendered, 'What are we doing?' A popular phrase fitted to deliberation, and implying also 'What are we to do?' Σημεῖα. They admitted, it seems, the miracles of Jesus, but yet refused faith, on some

such groundless pretence as, that they were effected by Diabolical agency.

48. τόπον] Not the Temple, as some explain; for that would require τοῦτον τὸν τόπον; but the city of Jerusalem. Though Kuin. takes it of the country. Αἰρεῖν, like the Hebr. נָשָׂא, is used of destroying either a city or country.

49. ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν] These words, and the counsel afterwards given, correspond so little to the foregoing ones, that almost all the best Commentators are of opinion, that something which immediately preceded them in the deliberations has been omitted by the Evangelist. This, however, is a principle always precarious, and generally objectionable, and is here (as usual) unnecessary. May we not consider the works of the Evangelist, τί ποιούμεν—ἐθνος as containing two opinions pronounced by two different parties of the Sanhedrim; τί ποιούμεν—ποιεῖ by those who were inclined to think well of Jesus, εἰ ἂν ἀφῶμεν—ἐθνος by those who thought nothing about the truth or the falsehood of Jesus's pretensions, but, viewing the thing solely in a political point of view, were alive to the danger of letting him go on, and thought he must be put down, but scrupled at mentioning the means. Against both these, each in a certain sense, the rebuke of Caiaphas is directed, the sense of which is: 'Ye are foolish and raw! namely, in state craft, by seeing what is expedient to be done, and yet scrupling at the means.'

50. συμφέρεи—ἀπόληται] i. e. 'It is a frequent maxim of state policy, that the safety of the whole nation is to be preferred to one individual.' See Recens. Synop. With respect to the phraseology, we have here a Positive with καὶ μὴ instead of a Comparative with ἤ.

τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεῖς ὧν τοῦ 51
 ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, προεφήτευσεν, ὅτι ἐμελλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπο-
 θνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους· καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, 52
 ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορπισμένα συνα-
 γάγῃ εἰς ἓν. ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας συνεβουλεύσαντο, 53
 ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν. Ἰησοῦς οὖν οὐκ ἔτι παρρησία πε- 54
 ριεπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· ἀλλὰ ἀπήλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν
 χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραΐμ λεγομένην πόλιν,
 κακεῖ διέτριβε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ 55
 πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα
 ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα ἀγνίσωσιν ἑαυτοὺς.
 ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ 56
 ἱερῷ ἐστηκότες· Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν; ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν
 εορτὴν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι ἐν- 57
 τολήν, ἵνα εἰάν τις γυνὴ ποῦ ἐστὶ, μνηύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν
 αὐτόν.

γ Matt. 26.
 6.
 Marc. 14. 2.

XII. Ὁ Οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἕξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα 1
 ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὁ τεθνηκώς, ὃν ἤγειρεν
 ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα 2
 διηκόνει· ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἰς ἦν τῶν ἀνακειμένων σὺν αὐτῷ.

γ Supr. 11.
 2.

γ Ἡ οὖν Μαρία λαβούσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πο- 3

51. τοῦτο δὲ—ἔθνος] The common inter-
 pretation is, that in these words Caiaphas,
 though a very bad man, yet, in virtue of his
 Sacerdotal office, unknowingly, and unintention-
 ally, in fact, prophesied that Jesus should die
 for the Jewish people, &c. and should thus col-
 lect the true worshippers of God everywhere.
 And though many recent Commentators stumble
 at the προεφ. being ascribed to so bad a man as
 Caiaphas, yet (as Kuin. observes) his office rather
 than his person must be regarded. And we need
 only refer to the case of Balaam and others.
 Kuin. takes προεφ. to mean 'he, as it were,
 uttered a divine prediction, so that he might seem
 to have predicted what did really occur.' This,
 however, is paring down the sense. I cannot but
 agree with Lampe, Kypke, Rosenm., and Tittm.,
 that προεφ. imports *divino instinctu locutus est*,
Deo ita dirigente, as Lu. i. 67 & 76. This is clear
 from the antithetical expression ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ
 εἶπεν. Caiaphas, then, so spoke that, by Divine
 Providence, the words which he meant as merely
 a *politic counsel*, proved a sort of *prophecy* con-
 cerning the death and vicarious atonement of
 Christ. The ὅτι Kuin. and others would render
for. But that sense is scarcely permitted by
 propriety of language; nor is it very necessary.

52. καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ—εἰς ἓν] These words are a
 further enlarging on the same subject. *Συνάγειν*
εἰς ἓν scil. *σῶμα*, is, like *congregare in unum*, a
 frequent phrase. *Τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ*. So called by
 anticipation, in order to show God's gracious
 designs that they should be so.

55. ἵνα ἀγνίσωσιν ἑαυτοὺς] Namely, from
 such ceremonial defilements as they might have

contracted, previously to participation in the
 Paschal feast. This purification was effected by
 sacrifices, sprinkling of water, fasting, prayer,
 and other observances, which lasted from one to
 six days. This, and the resort of others for
 prayer only, brought a great concourse of people
 together at Jerusalem.

56. τί δοκεῖ—εορτὴν] Point: 'What think
 ye? that he will not come to the feast? or, will
 he not come to the feast? i. e. will he, or will he
 not?' Ἐλθῃ is for *ἐλεύσεται*.

XII. 1. πρὸ ἕξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα] A re-
 markable transposition, for *ἕξ ἡμερῶν πρὸ τ. π.*,
 as in Joseph. Ant. xv. 4. *πρὸ ἡμέρας μίας τῆς*
εορτῆς. The idiom is only found in the later
 writers. At *ἕξ sub. did.* "Ὅπου ἦν Α. ὁ τεθ. is
 rightly rendered by Markland, 'where Lazarus
 was, he who had been dead and raised to life.'

2. ἐποίησαν δ.] For the Impersonal 'a supper
 was made.' *Διηκόνει* denotes attendance at table,
 to carve and serve the provisions. She was acting
 in the capacity of *hostess* in Simon's house.

— Λάζαρος ἦν τῶν ἀνακ. σὺν] This, instead
 of *συνανακ.*, is found in almost all the best MSS.
 and the early Edds., and is received by almost
 every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. The circum-
 stance is mentioned, to show that since his resur-
 rection he had possessed the usual functions of
 life.

3. καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς θριξίν] This has been
 thought by some Commentators to denote that
 Mary had washed Jesus' feet before anointing
 them. But as the unguent used was liquid, the
 wiping would be as suitable to that as to wash-
 ing. See more in the Notes on Matt. xxvi. 6—11.

- λυτίμου, ἤλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς
 θριξίν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ
 4 τῆς ὀσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. λέγει οὖν εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,
 Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι·
 5 Διὰ τί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων,
 6 καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν
 πτωχῶν ἐμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτης ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσ-
 7 σόκομον εἶχε καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν. εἶπεν οὖν
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄφες αὐτὴν· εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ
 8 μου τετήρηκεν αὐτό. τούς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε
 μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.
 9 Ἔγνω οὖν ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ
 καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λά-
 10 ζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐβουλεύσαντο δὲ οἱ
 11 ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ
 δι' αὐτὸν ὑπήγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν
 Ἰησοῦν.
 12 Ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔπαύριον ὄχλος πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν,
 13 ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἔλαβον
 τὰ βαῖα τῶν φοινίκων, καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ,
 καὶ ἔκραζον· Ὡσαννὰ· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι
 14 κυρίου ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ! εὐρῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὀνάριον,
 15 ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθὼς ἐστὶ γεγραμμένον· Ἄμην φοβοῦ,
 16 θύγατερ Σιών· ἰδοὺ, ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται κα-
 θύμενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνον· ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ

^a Infr. 12.
23.

^a Deut. 15.
11.
11. Matt. 26.
11.
Marc. 14. 7.

^b Matt. 21.
8.
Marc. 11. 7.
Luc. 19. 35.
^c Psal. 118.
25, 26.

^d Zach. 9.
9.

— ἡ δὲ οἰκία—μύρου] This is, as Midd. observes, a figurative mode of expressing the extreme fragrance of the unguent. And that Commentator and Wets. adduce some kindred expressions from the Classical writers. See also Wakef. S. Cr. i. 156.

6. τὸ γλωσσοκόμον] The word originally denoted the box in which pipers deposited the mouth pieces of their instruments. Thence it came to denote any box or casket, for holding money, or other valuables, like the Latin *marurium*. And this is the sense here and in 2 Chron. xxiv. 8. x. 11. Plut. 1060. cited by Wets. *Βαλλόμενα*, for *εἰσβαλλόμενα*, what was put therein, as contributions towards a common fund for the support of Christ and his Apostles. According to the common interpretation of the passage, the sense proceeds very awkwardly; nor is this to be remedied by that *θεὸς ἀπὸ μηχανῆς*, a *transposition*, which the Critics call to their aid. It is plain that the sense commonly assigned to *ἐβάσταζεν* cannot be tolerated; and that of *managed*, proposed by some, is destitute of proof, or even probability. Almost all the best Commentators, ancient and modern, are agreed that *ἐβάστ.* must signify *surripuit*, *intervertit*, (like *ferre* for *auferre* in Latin) of which sense the Commentators adduce examples from the later

writers, to which I would add the following very apposite one from Joseph. p. 402. 39. Huds. *ωρμήσατες εἰς μίαν ἐκνήν, αἷς οὐδένα ἐύριον ἐν μέσῳ, φαγόντες καὶ πίνοντες ἐβάστασαν ἐσθήτα, καὶ πολὺν χρόνον κομίσαντες ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς, ἐκρυψαν*. Indeed as at xx. 15. the word denotes to *carry off* by stealth, so it might very well mean simply to *steal*. This sense is required by the *κλέπτης* just before; for thus we learn why Judas took exception at the ointment being so employed, and is called thief.

7. 8. See on Matt. xxvi. 11. and Mark xiv. 7. 11. *ὑπήγον*] Literally, 'drew off,' namely, from that attachment to the teaching of the Scribes, which they had formerly had. Not, 'withdrew from the Temple service,' as some Commentators understand. For (as Campb. observes) no sect of the Jews withdrew from the synagogue. Both Jesus and his Apostles and disciples punctually attended at the Temple service, until they were expelled from the synagogues.

13. τὰ βαῖα] This is by many Commentators said to be a Coptic word, signifying a branch of a palm-tree. But it rather comes from *βαῖος*, *slender*, and thus signifies the *tapering twigs* of the palm-tree. Indeed the Coptic may be derived from this, just as there are numerous words in the Rabbinical writers derived from the Greek

μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ. ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' 17 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ 18 ὄχλος, ὅτι † ἤκουσαν τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. οἱ 19 οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφέλειτε οὐδέν; ἴδε, ὁ κόσμος ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

Ἦσαν δέ τινες Ἕλληες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων, ἵνα 20 προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φι- 21 λίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαῖδα τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται Φι- 22 λιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο 23 αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ

and Latin. Indeed the Coptic language is filled with words of foreign origin and late introduction.

17. ὅτι.] Many MSS., Versions, and early Edd. have ὅτε, which is edited by Matth., who remarks that ὅτι was introduced into the text by Beza. Be it so—but it is supported by perhaps stronger manuscript authority than ὅτε; and if the external evidence be equal, the internal is quite in favour of ὅτι; for thus ἐφώνει, not ἐφώνησεν, would be required. Moreover, the context requires this sense. By ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ must be meant, as most Commentators understand, 'which had been with him,' namely, on the occasion in question. Ἐφώνησεν, 'had called forth.'

18. ἤκουσαν] This, for ἤκουσε, is found in most of the best MSS., and early Edd., and is received by almost all Editors from Wets. to Scholz. There is a transposition of τοῦτο.

19. Θεωρεῖτε—οὐδέν;] The best Commentators ancient and modern are agreed that these words must be taken interrogatively. And thus they have certainly more spirit. The words ὁ κόσμος—ἀπῆλθεν seem to be a popular form of speaking, denoting that a teacher has very numerous followers. The hyperbole in κόσμος is frequent in the N. T. and the Rabbinical writers.

20. Ἕλληες] It is a much debated question who are here to be understood. Some suppose Jews living out of Palestine, and speaking the Greek language. And certainly there were Jews dispersed over Egypt, Asia Minor, &c., where Greek was the vernacular tongue, and spoken by the sojourning Jews. But that is no reason why they should be called Greeks; nor can it be proved from any passage of the N. T. that they were so called. It is therefore better to suppose (with others) that by Ἕλληες are to be understood Gentiles; for 1. wherever in the N. T. Ἰουδαῖοι and Ἕλληες are mentioned, by the latter are meant Gentiles; 2. because the thing recorded is agreeable to the custom of those times; since the Gentiles worshipped not only the Gods of their own country, but of any foreign nation into which they might come; nay they made journeys for the purpose of worship, to the

most celebrated foreign temples, especially that of Jerusalem. See the passages of Joseph., Philo, and Sueton., adduced (from Lightf., Wets., and Schoettg.) in Recens. Synop. Nay, many Gentiles were in that age diligent in their search after true religion, and in order thereto, frequented the Jewish synagogues, though they made no external profession of the Jewish religion, nor were circumcised. Such are in Acts vii. 4. called οἱ Ἕλληες σεβόμενοι. Thus though σεβόμενοι is not here added, yet it might be understood, and these may be regarded as a sort of Proselytes. But as it cannot be proved that the Gentiles ever attended at Jerusalem at the celebration of the Passover, these may with most probability be supposed Proselytes of the gate, who, however, afterwards made profession of the Mosaic Religion.

21. ἰδεῖν] i. e. to have an interview with. An idiom common to most languages. There were many reasons why such persons should desire an introduction to so celebrated a person. Their motives, however, in seeking it are only to be conjectured. And the effect of the application, not being recorded, is also a matter of uncertainty. But it is most probable that they were admitted.

23. ἐλήλυθεν—ἀνθρώπου] Our Lord takes occasion from this circumstance to prefigure to the two disciples the future progress of the Gospel, when it should be manifested not merely to a few religiously inclined foreigners, but to all the nations of the earth in their own countries. At least, such is the view taken by Neesselt, Kuin., and others, whom see in Recens. Synop. But, notwithstanding that it seems confirmed by the context, I am inclined to think, with Lampe and Tittm., that the glory of Christ here mentioned rather consisted in the resurrection from death, ascension to heaven, and sitting at the right hand of the Father, may even in the death itself which he suffered for the salvation of the human race, of his own free will, and from the abundant love which he bore towards the Father and towards men. This glory, they add, would be eminently displayed, when it became generally known on earth that he died to save men,—

- 24 ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν· ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ
 σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος μένει· ἐὰν
 25 δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φιλῶν τὴν ψυχὴν
 αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν
 26 τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν. ἔάν
 ἐμοὶ διακονῇ τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, ἐκεῖ
 καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· καὶ ἐὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τι-
 μήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.
 27 Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάραται· καὶ τί εἶπω; πάτερ,
 σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης; ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς
 28 τὴν ὥραν ταύτην. πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν
 οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· Καὶ ἐδόξασα, καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω!

o Matt. 10.
 39.
 et 16. 25.
 Marc. 8. 35.
 Luc. 9. 24.
 et 17. 33.
 1 Infr. 14. 2.
 et 17. 24.
 1 Thess. 4.
 17.

had, moreover, returned from death to life, had ascended to heaven, and was constituted head of the human race, Lord of heaven and earth; and finally, when he should be acknowledged by Jews and Gentiles as the supreme Saviour of all men.

24. ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος—φέρει] This is a further illustration of the words of the preceding verse; though the comparison is unaccompanied with application. The sense is: 'As a grain of corn cast into the earth, unless it die, i. e. putrify, remains alone, has no increase; so it must be with me; for as it must die to yield increase, so must I undergo temporal death, in order to be glorified, and produce a great spiritual increase.' Μόνος μένει, 'remains unfruitful.' See more in Lampe and Tittm. ap. Recens. Synop.

25. ὁ φιλῶν τὴν ψυχὴν—αὐτήν] See Note on Matt. x. 39. Our Lord here teaches, that those of his disciples who desire communion in his glory, must not decline participation in his trials and tribulations. He who so loveth his life as to prefer to the loss of it the loss of the advantages of my kingdom, he shall not enjoy the felicity destined for those faithful followers who encounter all perils and dangers for mine and the Gospel's sake. Φιλεῖν τὴν ψυχὴν is for φιλοψυχεῖν. The words have immediate reference only to the then state of things and the first Christians; but may, by accommodation, be applied to all times, and Christians of every age.

27. νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ, &c.] If the common punctuation and interpretation be adopted, we must suppose that, through perturbation, our Lord first utters, and then retracts a prayer. That, however, is objectionable; and the text does not compel us to this; for many of the best ancient and modern Commentators and Editors place a mark of interrogation after ταύτης, thus making two interrogations, as follows: What shall I say? [Shall I say] Father, deliver me from this hour? But for this cause came I, for this hour, i. e. to meet this hour. It is well observed by Campb., that "it suited the distress of our Lord's soul to suggest at first a petition for deliverance. But in this he is instantly checked by the reflection on the end of his coming. This determines him to cry out, Father, glorify thy name! which was not put as a question, it is what his mind finally and fully acquiesced in. After a short, but severe, struggle,

the natural emotions of fear soon subside into acquiescence in the will of his Father, whose glory he desires may be promoted by his death."

"Ὥρα to denote a time of distress, occurs also on the same subject, in Mark xiv. 35.
 28. ἦλθεν οὖν φωνὴ ἐ. τ. ο.] Many recent Commentators understand by φωνὴ here and at Matt. iii. 3 & 17, simply *thunder*. They maintain that no words were uttered at all; and that the Evangelist did not suppose that there were any; but that he only meant to use the words which God, if he had expressed His will and intention by human voice, would have used. But see the Note on the passage of Matthew. This is rightly accounted by Tittm. an unjustifiable license of interpretation. He observes that it is inconsistent with the words of v. 30. οὐ δὲ ἐμὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. "That a voice was (says he) heard in clear and plain words, from heaven, we are not permitted to doubt, because of the exactly similar circumstances which took place, not only in the case of Moses and the children of Israel, (Exod. xix. 19.) as also in that of Samuel (see 1 Sam. iii. 5. seqq.) but likewise in that of our Lord himself at his baptism, and in his transfiguration on Mount Itabyrius, which places the thing beyond dispute. For 1. the words themselves, which were heard, are expressly mentioned. 2. In the following passage not only are some said to have thought that an angel spoke with Jesus, but our Lord himself says οὐ δὲ ἐμὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. So also St. Peter relates, that he and the rest who were with our Lord on Mount Itabyrius, heard a voice from heaven which said, This is my beloved Son. It is true that the by-standers differed in opinion. Some, who perhaps had not been very attentive, and had themselves not heard the words distinctly, said it thundered; for the voice had proceeded from the clouds. Others, however, had heard them, and immediately supposed that God had spoken by an angel, conformably to the opinion of the Jews, who thought that God never spoke except by the ministry of angels; and therefore they did not doubt whether the words were uttered, but in what manner." The justice of the above remarks few will deny. May not, however, (as many eminent and most orthodox Commentators think) the thunder have accompanied the voice?

ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἐστὼς καὶ ἀκούσας, ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγο- 29
 νῆναι. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον Ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. ἀπε- 30
 κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐ δὲ ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγο-
 νεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. *νῦν κρίσις ἐστὶ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· 31
 νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω· ὁ κατὰ 32
 εἶν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἑμαυτόν.
 τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε, σημαίων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσ- 33
 κειν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος· Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ 34
 νόμου, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέ-
 γεις· [Ὅτι] δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; τίς

Of this many instances occur in Scripture. See Exod. xix. 16 & 19. Rev. iv. 5. vi. 1. x. 3.

31. νῦν κρίσις—ἔξω] There has been much difference of sentiment on the interpretation of these words, which admit of more than one sense. Tittm., after an elaborate discussion of the sense, is of opinion that by ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου is denoted the *genius seculi*, a spirit of unbelief and wickedness, (see Eph. ii. 2. and compare Acts xxvi. 18. with Col. i. 13.) and that by ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου we may understand generally the *influence* which unbelief and iniquity exerted over the minds of men, impeding the progress of true religion and happiness. This interpretation, however, is more *ingenious than solid*; and I see no reason to abandon the common one, by which ὁ ἄρχων is taken to mean *Satan*. But the Translators and Commentators who adopt *this sense* labour (I conceive) under some mistake. The whole should, I think, be rendered thus: 'Now is [at hand] the judgment or condemnation of the world' (i. e. now will sentence be passed on this world "which lieth in sin"); 'now will the Prince of this world be deposed from his rule.' This sense of ἐκβάλλειν is found in the best writers, who use both ἐκβάλλειν βασιλεία ἐκ τῆς ἀρχῆς and simply ἐκβάλλειν. The not seeing the ratio metaphoræ has led the Commentators astray. The meaning is, that now is the Prince of this world about to be deposed, and his subjects condemned for sin and unbelief. That the two clauses are very closely connected in sense, is certain from a kindred passage at xvi. 11. compared with v. 6.; where our Lord says that the *Paraclete*, at his coming, ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ κρίσεως, i. e., as it is then explained, ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται, is to be condemned, and consequently deposed. See the Note there. Thus it appears that κρίσις must not here be taken (with some recent Commentators) in the sense *discrimination*; though that may seem countenanced by ix. 39. (see Note), for there the context is very different, and the sense of τοῦ κόσμου differs widely from that of τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, the latter being always taken in a *bad sense*; not so the former.

Finally, by the Ruler of the world being deposed is meant, that his authority is to be abolished, and his empire over the minds of men destroyed, namely, by the abolition of idolatry and superstition, and the introduction of true and vital religion.

32. κατὰ—ἑμαυτόν] Here our Lord, I con-

ceive, points out, though obscurely, the *means* by which the great consummation just adverted to would be accomplished, namely, by his crucifixion, resurrection, ascension, exaltation to glory, and the commencement of his office as Advocate with the Father, the first work of which would be the sending of the Holy Spirit, and then the mission of those who in every age should preach the Gospel. By these, and by his revealed Word in the N. T., our Lord means to say, he would draw all men to him; would offer such moral inducements and spiritual aids as would be sufficient to sway the intellect to assent to the truths of his Religion, and the will to obey its moral requisitions. By the *πάντας* may very well be denoted the *universality* intended in the blessings of redemption; though it may (as Tittm. thinks) primarily mean, that these benefits shall be extended to men of every nation, both Jews and Gentiles. Πρὸς ἑμαυτόν suggests the place whither he is going, *Heaven*. Thus at xiv. 2 & 3. our Lord says he is going to prepare a place for them; and having prepared it, he will return and receive them to himself. 'Εάν is here and at Joh. vi. 62. xiii. 20. xiv. 3. 1 Joh. iii. 2. and elsewhere, and sometimes in the Sept., put for ὅταν, i. e. ὅτ' ἂν, by an ellipsis of ὅτε.

33. σημαίων] The word is often used (as here) of things future and obscurely signified, as in oracles, &c. So Plutarch cited by Wets. οὔτε λέγει, οὔτε κρύπτει, ἀλλὰ σημαίνει.

34. τοῦ νόμου] i. e. the Scriptures. See x. 34. Μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, 'is to remain on earth for ever.' There are numerous passages of the Prophets referred to by the Commentators, denoting that Christ's kingdom would be everlasting. But by that was meant his *Spiritual* kingdom.

— ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τ. ἀ.] It is plain from hence that the terms Χριστὸς and ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου were regarded as synonymous. The speakers take for granted that Jesus is the Messiah, as he claims to be. The Commentators, however, are wrong in supposing that by ὑψωθῆναι they understood him to speak of *crucifixion*. It should seem that not even the Apostles comprehended the import of what was only meant as a *dark prediction* to be understood after the event, for the confirmation of their faith. The multitude, as appears from what follows, understood the expression ὑψωθῆναι ἐκ τῆς γῆς only of removal from earth to heaven, whether by death, or otherwise, as in the case of Elijah. Indeed, from the Rabbinical citations of Schoettg.

- 35 ἔστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; * εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ ^{h. Συμ. 1.} Ἰησοῦς· Ἐτι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ φῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔστι. περιπατεῖτε ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει.
- 36 ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
- 37 Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότες ἔμπροσθεν αὐ-
- 38 τῶν, οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν· ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαίου τοῦ ^{1 Esa. 53. 1.} προφήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε· Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ^{Matt. 10. 16.} ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύ-
- 39 φθη; διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἠδύναντο πιστεύειν, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν
- 40 Ἡσαίας· ^{m Esa. 6. 9.} Τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ ^{Matt. 13. 14.} πεπώρωκεν αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσι τοῖς ^{Marc. 4. 12.} ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ νοήσωσι τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ ἐπιστρα- ^{Luc. 8. 10.} ^{Act. 28. 26.} ^{Rom. 11. 8.}
- 41 φῶσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαίας, ὅτε
- 42 εἶδε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ· ὅμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς φαρισαίους οὐχ ὠμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυν-

we find that to be lifted from the world meant, in the Jewish phraseology, to die.

— τίς ἔστιν—ἀνθρώπου] This is wrongly rendered by our English Translators 'Who is that Son of man.' 'Tis is for ποῖος, (like *quis* for *qualis* in Latin), as in Mark i. 27. & vi. 2. Lu. i. 66. Joh. vii. 36. and often. Render: 'What sort of Son of Man is that to be?' To this question our Lord only replies *indirectly*, hinting at their erroneous opinions concerning the Messiah by adverting to that opportunity for obtaining light to dissipate the clouds of error, which they must use while they have it, lest they be overtaken by that spiritual darkness which will disable them from directing their course. Καταλαμβάνειν is often used of the coming on of night. At περιπατεῖτε sub. ἐν τῷ φωτί, which is explained at v. 36. by πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, 'believe in Him who is the great Teacher.' By υἱοὶ τοῦ φωτὸς are meant those who should follow the instructions and example of that Teacher. See Lu. xvi. 8. Ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν—ὑπάγειν must be viewed in the same light as the passage at xi. 10. where see Note, οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγειν being a popular expression, signifying, 'he knows not how to direct his course.'

36. ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν] 'withdrew himself from them and kept himself in seclusion, no longer teaching in public.' And thus (as Tittm. remarks) with these words he closed the office of teaching.

37-50.] This portion is called by Grot. and Beng. the *Epiphonema*, or *Epierisis historiae totius*, containing the remarks of the Evangelist on the event (so little successful) of Christ's teaching. In this he treats 1. of the *miracles*, (v. 37-43.) and 2. of the *doctrine* of Jesus; and

shows that *neither* could induce the Jews to believe in him.

38. ἵνα] The best Commentators antient and modern are agreed that this denotes (as often) the event, and not the cause, q. d. So that the saying of Isaiah was fulfilled. See Euthym. in Recens. Synop.

— τῇ ἀκοῇ] 'our speech,' or testimony. A sense of the word derived from the Hebr. קוּמָה, and occurring at Rom. x. 16. Gal. iii. 2. and Jerem. x. 22. Βραχίων signifies *power*; a common metaphor; or rather *power exerted in action*. Lampe thinks this has reference to the custom of the warriors of antiquity, to uncover their arms, whether for actual battle, or for giving orders. But there can be no more than an *allusion*, and perhaps not that. The interrogation implies a strong negation, q. d. *nemo fere, very few*. And although the words might be applicable enough to the times of Isaiah, nay, to almost *all* times, yet (as Tittm. observes) there can be no doubt but that the Prophet had in view our Lord and his age.

39. διὰ τοῦτο] i. e. since they would not hearken to Christ's instructions. Οὐκ ἠδύναντο πιστεύειν. This must, of course, not be understood of absolute inability. And yet the sense must not be disposed of by *silencing* the word, as do Kuin. and others, who regard it as redundant. We must, with the best Commentators, antient and modern, take it to mean, they would not, i. e. literally, they could not bring themselves to, &c. See Tittm. in Recens. Synop. and Note on Matt. xiii. 14.

42. ὅμως μέντοι.] An accumulation of synonymous words, to strengthen the sense, as in Herodot. i. 189. Ὁν ἀποσυνάγ. γίνονται see Note on ix. 22.

n Supr. 5. 44. ἀγωγοί γένωνται. ἠγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώ- 43
πων μᾶλλον ἢπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

o 1 Pet. 1. 21. Ὁ Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξε καὶ εἶπεν· Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ 44
πιστεύει εἰς ἐμέ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· καὶ ὁ Θεω- 45
p Supr. 1. 8. 9. 19. et 8. 12. et fl. 5. q Supr. 3. 17. Marc. 16. 16. ρῶν ἐμέ θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με! Ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν 46
κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ
μὴ μείνη. ἠ καὶ εἰάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ 47
πιστεύσῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω
τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμέ καὶ 48
μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου, ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ
λόγος ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτόν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
r Infr. 14. 10. Ἵ ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἑμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πα- 49
τήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκε, τί εἶπω καὶ τί λαλήσω· καὶ 50
οἶδα ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰωνίος ἐστίν. ἂ οὖν λαλῶ
ἐγὼ, καθὼς εἶρηκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω λαλῶ.

• Matt. 26. 1. Marc. 14. 1. Luc. 22. 1. XIII. ΠΡΟ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰη- 1
σοῦς ὅτι ἐλήλυθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ

44-50. This forms the *other* part of St. John's discourse above mentioned, namely, on the *doctrines* of Jesus, being a brief summary of them, and in our Lord's own words. See supra i. 15. and Note. The Aorists *ἔκραξε* (which denotes *public teaching*) and *εἶπε* must be taken as Pluperfects.

— οὐκ—ἀλλα] Here, as often, this denotes *non tam—quam*, 'not [so much] in me as [rather] in Him,' &c. Or there may be, as Kuin. thinks, an ellip. of *μόνον*, on which see my Note on Thucyd. iii. 45. and on Mark ix. 37.

45. ὁ Θεωρῶν—με] This denotes the intimate union of nature, will, counsel, &c. between the Father and the Son. See xiv. 9. and Note. Or it may be a popular mode of expression, of which many examples are adduced by Wets. But *θεωρῶν* may, with Tittm., be taken of *knowing*.

46. φῶς—ἐλήλυθα] as i. 9. viii. 12. ix. 5. where see Notes. St. John often styles our Lord φῶς.

47. οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν] The words are commonly taken to mean, 'I do not *here* on earth act as judge over him, since I came to be a Saviour, not a Judge.' See iii. 17. v. 45. viii. 15. and Notes. Kuin. and Tittm., however, take *κρίνω* here in the sense *condemn* and *punish*, q. d. I am not the cause of his condemnation, or that of men, having come not for the ruin, but the salvation, of men. On this verse see iii. 16-19. compared with 2 Pet. iii. 9.

48. ὁ λόγος] By this and the *τὰ ῥήματα* are meant that part of Christ's teaching which respected his person and office. See iii. 17. and Note. The *εἶπω* refers to commands; and *λαλήσω* to oral instruction.

56. Christ had made three declarations; 1. that he had not devised the doctrine himself, but received it from the Father, and that there-

fore it did not owe its origin to human invention, but was altogether divine. 2. He testified his thorough persuasion, that those things which were committed to him to be delivered, had all no other end but the eternal salvation of men; and that his doctrine points out the way, and leads to eternal happiness. 3. He affirmed that, in teaching, he had confined himself to the will of his Father; that he had neither added nor subtracted ought, and that therefore his doctrine is pure, complete, and altogether divine. (Tittm.)

XIII. Having finished the work of *public instruction*, our Lord now devoted the short remainder of his life to the private instruction of his disciples. These he in Chap. xiii. xiv. xv. apprises of his approaching trials, and endeavours to console them by kind assurances, evincing his love both to them and to the whole human race.

1. πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα] See Note on Matt. xxvi. 2.

— εἰδὼς—ὥρα] Of this he was well aware—had frequently conversed with his disciples upon it, and had predicted its most minute circumstances.

— ἵνα μεταβῇ—πατέρα] This our Lord himself called it, signifying that he had not come on earth as a *mere man*, but as the *Son of God*, who had proceeded from and would return to the Father.

— ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους] By *τοὺς ἰδ.* almost all Commentators understand *his disciples*. But as the words *τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ* are subjoined, Tittm. maintains that the sense must be, '*the whole human race*.' That it is meant to be included, is very probable. See xvii. 24. 'Ἠγάπησεν. Tittm. rightly observes, that this is to be taken, like many other verbs, *declaratively*. By the token of love evinced by Jesus to his dis-

2 κόσμῳ, εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γενομένου,
 (τοῦ διαβόλου ἤδη βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰούδα Σί-
 3 μωνος Ἰσκαριώτου, ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῶ,) εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι ^{1. Matt. 28.}
 πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ ^{supr. 3. 35.}
 4 Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπάγει· ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ
 δείπνου, καὶ τίθησι τὰ ἱμάτια. καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον, διέζωσεν
 5 ἑαυτὸν· εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα, καὶ ἤρξατο νί-
 πτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ
 6 ἦν διεζωσμένος. ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον. καὶ
 λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκείνος· Κύριε, σὺ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας;
 7 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁ ἐγὼ ποιῶ σὺ οὐκ
 8 οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώση δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος·
 Οὐ μὴ νίψης τοὺς πόδας μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐὰν μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ·

ciples is meant the *symbolical actions* mentioned just afterwards. At εἰς τέλος sub. βίου; or take εἰς τέλος ἡγ. for διετέλει ἀγαπᾶν, with Grot. and Tittm.

2. δείπνου γεν.] Many Commentators render this 'cena peracta.' But, as at v. 4 & 12., Christ is said to have risen from supper, and again sat down, others, as Tittm., with reason take it to mean 'cena instructa,' 'it being supper time.' Such washing, indeed, was performed *before*, not after, a meal. Thus Tittm. thinks that our Lord had sat down to table, but before he began supper, arose, to wash his disciples' feet. Then having sat down again, he held the discourse here recorded. Kuin. takes γενομένου for ὄντος, and thinks the sense is, 'while supper was taking.' And he parries the objection, that washing preceded the meal, by observing, that this was an *extraordinary* washing, meant as a symbolical action. Yet there were, as we find from the Rabbinical writers, *two* washings at the Paschal supper. Be that as it may, the symbolical action was meant to inculcate a lesson of humility and affectionate attention to each other's comfort, so much the more seasonable, as the disciples had been disputing *who* were to fill the chief posts in the Messiah's temporal kingdom.

— βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰ. Σ.] This and other kindred phrases, with more or less variety, are used in Scripture of suggesting any thought to the mind. Many recent Commentators regard this as a popular form of expression, meant only to denote the enormity of the crime meditated. This, however, is founded on a dangerous principle, and the words evidently convey the notion of a *real Being* possessed of an actual power over the minds of men. The circumstances of Judas's temptation to betray his master, and the condescension of that Master are mentioned together, in order to represent more strongly the baseness of Judas.

3. εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς—χεῖρας] Tittm. has shown that the sense is: 'knowing himself to be the destined Lord of the human race and of the whole creation;' and that ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθε, taken in conjunction with πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπάγει, can import no less than that he was of celestial origin, and dwelt in heaven before he came upon

earth. See iii. 13. vi. 62. xvii. 5. also i. 1. ii. 18. "Thus πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπάγει (adds he) must mean, that the Lord would return to the Father, again to reign with Him by equal right." So the Classical writers speak of the Demigods as returning to heaven, in similar terms, ex. gr. πρὸς τοὺς Θεοὺς μεταστῆναι, μετανίστασθαι, &c.

4. τίθησι] lays aside. So *ponere* in Latin. Indeed, the Classical writers sometimes use *τιθεσθαι* in that sense, as with ὄπλα. By ἱμάτια is meant either the upper garment, the *pallium*, (plural for singular, as in corresponding Hebrew terms) or the *pallium* and *stola*. See Recens. Syn. and Note on Matth. xxiv. 18. Λέντιον is a Hellenistic word, from the Latin *linteum*, nearly synonymous with *σινδῶν*, and properly called *σάβανον*, a *towel*. To be thus girded was considered by the antients in the same light as a person's wearing an *apron* with us, namely, as indicating some servile occupation.

5. βάλλει—νιπτῆρα] Βάλλει is for ἐμβάλλει, (or more properly ἐγχεί) and occurs in this sense in Exod. xxiv. 6. Τὸν νιπ. Bp. Middlet. observes that the *Article* implies that there was *but one*. Such washing is seldom mentioned in the Classical writers, except the earlier ones, as Homer and Herodot. The action which, in the times of primitive simplicity, had been done by the host or hostess to the guest, was in after ages committed to the servants, and was therefore accounted a servile employment. Thus it is rarely mentioned. At no time had it been done by a superior to an inferior.

6. σὺ μου—πόδας] This sort of interrogation ('art thou going to wash my feet?') involves a strong negation.

7. ὁ ἐγὼ ποιῶ &c.] A popular mode of expression for, 'The meaning of what I am doing,' &c. Μετὰ ταῦτα is often used, as here, of a very short period hence.

8. εἰάν μὴ νίψω σε need not be supposed (with Kuin. and others) to mean 'unless thou sufferest me to wash thee.' This phrase is so worded, to make the thing appear a *privilege* to be conferred by Christ. Ἐχειν μέρος μετὰ τινος is a common phrase denoting conjunction, friendship, and (from the adjunct) communion of benefits.

λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. Ἔλεγε αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ λελουμένος οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχει ἢ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες. ἤδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτὸν διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν· Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροὶ ἐστε.

Ἔλεγε οὖν ἐνίψεν τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν πάλιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γινώσκετε τί ποιήκα ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με· Ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὁ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς λέγετε· εἰμὶ γάρ. εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἐνίψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήτε. ἀμήν ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν· οὐκ ἔστι δούλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοι ἐστε εἰάν ποιήτε αὐτά. οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα οὓς ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ· Ὁ τρώγων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον ἐπήρην ἐπ'

9. The words of this verse express great earnestness, and the omission of the *verb* has much effect.

10. ὁ λελουμένος—ὅλος] The best Commentators are agreed that *λελ.* denotes the washing of the whole body in a bath, as opposed to *νίπτειν*, which is used of washing part of the body. See Acts ix. 37. compared with Homer. *Iliad* ω. 582. A guest who had gone through the former, needed only, on arrival at the house of his host, to have his *feet* washed, which, as the Jews wore no sandals, might be soiled by the way, or, in a hot climate, would need washing after the perspiration occasioned by walking. The offering this was a mark of civility and attention. Thus the sense is: 'He who has bathed has no need of washing himself, except his feet, but is then quite pure. Thus ye need no other washing.' Ἡ is for ἀλλ' ἢ, which is of rare occurrence.

— καὶ ὑμεῖς—πάντες] From the nature of external and ceremonial cleansing Christ takes occasion to advert to *internal* and *moral* purity; and that by way of admonition to the disciples, and to smite the conscience of Judas. The *καὶ* may be rendered 'and [thus]'; as the *καὶ* at v. 14.

12-17. Here our Lord shows the intent of the action he had been performing, admonishing them of the duty it was meant to suggest.

12. ἔλαβε] for ἀνέλαβε. Γινώσκετε, &c., 'do ye understand the intent of what I have done to you?'

13. φωνεῖτέ με· ὁ διδ. &c.] The Rabbinical writings show how fond the Jewish teachers were of claiming to be thus addressed by their scholars.

14. ὑμεῖς—πόδας] These words are not to be taken, nor were understood, in the *literal* sense; for neither the Apostles nor the primitive Christians had any such custom. As to the words

of 1 Tim. v. 10., they are to be understood of respectful and attentive hospitality. Our Lord means to inculcate the *spirit* which dictated this symbolical action, i. e. of humility, condescension, and kindness.

16. ὁ ἀπόστολος] for ὁ ἀπεσταλμένος, like the Heb. *פלו*. A similar maxim is cited from the Rabbinical writers.

17. εἰ ταῦτα—αὐτῷ] The *εἰ* may be rendered *siquidem*, since, as at v. 14. *ἐνίψα*, &c. Acts xi. 17. xvi. 15. xviii. 15. Rom. viii. 31. and elsewhere; on which sense see Herm. on Vig. § 312. Matth. Gr. § 508. Buttm. Gr. p. 240. 2. They *knew* the things in question, as having been just told them by our Lord. On the *sentiment* it is well observed by Lampe, "Knowledge must precede holiness; but it is not of itself sufficient. The *practices* must be added. These two things are inseparably connected: knowledge is the rule of practice, and practice the scope and purpose of knowledge."

18. οὐ περὶ—λέγω] Paraphrase 'Of all of you I cannot say that ye are impressed with the truth of what I have been saying, and will be happy in the practice thereof.'

— οἶδα οὓς ἐξελεξάμην] The sense is, 'I know the [dispositions of the] persons whom I have chosen [as Apostles].' So xv. 16. *ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς*. At *ἀλλ' ἵνα* &c. sub. *τοῦτο γίνεσθαι*, or the like. The *ἵνα* has the *eventual* force. Render, 'But [such is the case with you] that the words of Scripture are fulfilled; what was literally meant for Ahitophel being typically intended for Judas.'

— ὁ τρώγων—αὐτοῦ] Ὁ *τρ.* denotes *convictor*, a familiar friend. The communion of domestic hospitality has, in every age, been accounted an inviolable pledge of friendship. See Eurip. *Hec.* 793. Quint. Curt. vii. 4. *Ἐτρῶρον*, &c. The sense is, 'has endeavoured to

- 19 ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν αὐτοῦ. ἀπ' ἄρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσῃτε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι.
- 20 Ἄμην ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν Ὁ λαμβάνων ἕαν τινα πέμψω ἐμὲ ^a λαμβάνει· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με. ^a Matt. 10.
- 21 Ἐὰν ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν Ἄμην ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ^b ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ἐβλεπον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταί, ^b Marc. 26. 21. ^c Marc. 14. 18. ^d Luc. 22. 27.
- 23 ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει. ἦν δὲ ἀνακείμενος εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἴη ^c περὶ οὗ λέγει. ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκείνος ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος τοῦ ^c Infr. 21. 20.
- 26 Ἰησοῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ Κύριε, τίς ἐστίν; ἀποκρίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς Ἐκείνός ἐστιν ᾧ ἐγὼ βάψας τὸ ψωμίον ἐπίδωσω. καὶ ἐμβάψας τὸ ψωμίον, δίδωσιν Ἰουδᾶ Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτη.
- 27 καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον τότε εἰσηλθεν εἰς ἐκείνον ὁ Σατανᾶς.
- 28 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς Ὁ ποιῆς, ποιήσον τάχιον. τοῦτο ^d 29 δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακειμένων πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. ^d Supr. 12.
- γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν ὁ Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς Ἀγόρασον ὧν χρεῖαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν 30 ἑορτήν ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς ἵνα τι δῶ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψω-

supplant and treacherously overthrow me.' A metaphor taken, according to some, from wrestling; but more probably, according to others, from kicking horses, oxen, &c., which suddenly and sily kick at and injure their feeders.

19. ἀπ' ἄρτι λέγω—πιστεύσῃτε &c.] 'I tell you this now before it has happened, that when it has taken place, ye may be confirmed in your faith that I am He [whom I professed to be, the Messiah].' There is the same omission at viii. 24. and elsewhere; in which and many other similar cases we recognize what we should call genuine modesty in a distinguished human being; though in speaking of our Lord, the language even of commendation should be checked by reverential awe. Πιστ. is taken as at ii. 11. and elsewhere; in which intension of the sense denoted by the verb is meant. Our Lord's purpose, no doubt, was not only to confirm their faith, but calm their perturbation at the perfidy soon to be disclosed, since his words allude to only one traitor, as indeed he soon afterwards intimates in express terms.

20. So Matt. x. 40. where see Note. The connexion here is variously traced. The scope of the words seems to be, to fortify them under the tribulations they should endure in the course of their Apostolic office, by the remembrance that as they sustained the character of representatives of their Lord, they should not be troubled at having to suffer, as He had, from the treachery, cowardice, stupidity, and perverse-ness of those whom they taught.

21. ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν] For ἐμαρτ. εἰπών. Μαρτυρεῖν denotes open and express declaration, in contradistinction to the indirect allusion at v. 20.

22. ἐβλεπον εἰς ἀλλ.] This well depicts their

anxiety, as ἀπορούμενοι their perplexity what to think or whom to suspect. See Gen. xlii. 1. and Hom. II. ω. 480. Acts xxv. and Gal. v. 20.

21-30.] On this portion see Notes on Matt. xxvi. 21-23. and Lu. xxii. 15. and xvi. 22. Joh. i. 48. By the disciple whom Jesus loved the Evangelist, with the modesty observable elsewhere, (as xx. 2. xxi. 7.) means himself.

24. νεύει] 'nutu significavit.' See Note on Lu. i. 22.

25. ἐπιπεσών] 'resting, leaning upon.' Euthym., however, thinks John did not alter his posture, but merely turned his head. That this question was put in a low voice, and answered in the same tone, is plain from vv. 28 & 29.

26. ψωμίον] This is ill rendered sop; and here not well translated morsel, though that signification is sometimes found. As derived from ψάω, it signifies (like the Hebr. פרום from פרום to break) a bit or piece of any thing. And here probably it denotes a piece of the paschal lamb dipped in the sauce. Such portions were distributed by the master. Jesus, it seems, was thus engaged, when John putting the above question to him, he either helped Judas first, or, in serving out the portions, had come to him in his turn. Judas, then, (perhaps sitting near Jesus, and having heard John's interrogation, or, with the suspicion natural to guilt, supposing that they were speaking of him), after receiving the portion, asks in a low voice, Is it I, master? To whom Jesus answers οὐ εἶπας, it is thou. (See Matth. xxvi. 25.) Then in a loud voice he adds ὁ ποιεῖς ποιήσον τάχιον, 'what thou art to do do very quickly.' Here the Present ποιεῖς is for the Future. The Imperative is, as Chrys. remarks, permissive.

μίον ἐκεῖνος, εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν ἦν δὲ νῦξ ὅτε [οὖν] ἐξῆλθε, λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ 31
 Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ 32
 ὁ Θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εὐθύς δοξάσει αὐτόν.
 * Τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. ζητήσετε με, καὶ κα- 33
 θῶς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· Ὅτι ὅπου ὑπάγω ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ
 δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν· καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. Ἐντολὴν καινὴν δι- 34
 11. αὖτις 16, 21. ὁμοίως ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς,

30. ὅτε [οὖν] ἐξῆλθε] The MSS., Versions, and Edd. are at variance as to the exact reading, and still more the position; the words being in some copies connected with what precedes, in others with what follows. The opinions of Editors and Commentators are almost equally divided. Now οὖν, though it is found in most of the MSS., may have come from the margin. Yet those MSS. certainly all attest that the words were taken with the following, not the preceding words. For the Stephanic text, which adopts οὖν, and yet connects the words with the preceding, cannot be tolerated. It seems certain, therefore, that the words must be connected with the following. (as I have edited), for if they be joined with the preceding, the οὖν must be cancelled. And then the next verse will begin with abruptness, considering the context, unprecedented. Whether οὖν should be cancelled or not, is uncertain. I should be inclined to think, with almost all the Critics, that it ought, were it not probable that, in the MSS. which omit it, it was thrown out by those who, construing the words with the preceding, regarded it as worse than useless. And the fact is, that it is omitted chiefly in those MSS. which connect the clause with the preceding. At ἦν νῦξ the words ὅτε ἐξῆλθε may very well be understood; but if expressed, they make after ἐξῆλθε as offensive a repetition, as they leave in the following sentence a harsh omission. Matthæi, after a learned array of conflicting authorities of Fathers, edits (with that sort of grave folly occasionally observable in his Editorial decisions) ἦν δὲ νῦξ, ὅτε ἐξῆλθεν. Λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

31. On the departure of Judas our Lord delivered those most interesting last discourses with his disciples, by which he intended to infix in their minds truths, which, ignorant as they were, and labouring under heavy affliction, they could not, indeed, at that time, fully comprehend, but which they would afterwards understand, and by which, even now, they would be fortified against their impending trials and afflictions. (Tittm.) In ἐδοξάσθη we have the Prophetic Preterite, used of what is shortly to happen, to express certainty. See Joh. xi. 23. xv. 6. xvi. 33. and Notes. On this glory, both as it regarded our Lord and the Father, see Wets. and Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

32. δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ] It is not easy to say whether ἐν ἑαυτῷ should be referred to God, or to Christ. Rosenm. and others avoid the difficulty in their explanation; while Kuin. and others attempt to get rid of it by supposing the words redundant! The question is ably discussed by Lampe as follows: "If it be referred to God, God glorifies Christ in himself because

by himself, by his own divine glory, (see Rom. vi. 4.), his perfections all shining in the Son—because he will himself be glorified by the glorification of the Son—because he glorifies his Son with himself, giving him a communion and equality of glory, &c. If to the Son, he is glorified in himself, because the glory, though given by the Father, is his own, and because by the glorification, he possesses an eternal fount from which the glory of all the elect to the end of the world will be derived."

33. τεκνία] This appellation was (as Lampe observes) employed in ancient times by masters to their dependants, and generally by superiors to inferiors, especially by teachers to their pupils. It is expressive of affection, especially parental.

— οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν] i. e. not now, but, as is added further on at xiv. 3., hereafter.

34. ἐντολὴν—ἀλλήλους] There have been some causeless difficulties raised on the sense of these words, and that by pressing too much on the sense of καινὴν. In removing these, some of the best Commentators (as Lampe, Kuin., and Knapp) make some rather sophistical distinctions, and especially by laying an undue stress on καθὼς. It must, I think, be granted that these words are not to be regarded as a general precept of mutual love, though such precepts abound in the N. T. See Eph. v. 2. 1 Thess. iv. 9. James ii. 8. 1 Joh. ii. 8—11. iii. 23. It was very necessary to be then inculcated to the Apostles, as the best alleviation of the trials and tribulations they would have to undergo. Nay, the very Mosaic rule itself (Lev. xix. 18.) was not universal, but particular, and confined to their countrymen. The injunction was not absolutely new, and yet in some sense the injunction here given to the Apostles was new to them, whether we consider sentiments, opinions, or practice. In their contest for pre-eminence, and selfish preference for themselves, in their worldly proud and envious spirit, they had forgotten the precept of mutual love. Hence our Lord had before enjoined on them the opposite virtues by an affecting symbolical action; and now enforces one of the most important of these duties by the present injunction, which might, as Tittm. observes, be called new, if we consider the standard to which the duty was raised, καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. That might well justify the epithet. They were (as Tittm. remarks) to show as sincere and unfeigned an affection to each other, as fellow labourers in the Gospel, and by no means to suffer this holy society to be torn asunder by hatred, variance, envy, strife &c.; but rather to preserve it by mutual concord and being united in the bonds of pure

35 ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκονται
 πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταὶ ἐστε, εἰὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλ-
 36 λήλοις. ^g Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ^{Infr. 21.}
 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅπου ὑπάγω, οὐ δύνασαι μοι
 37 νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι· ὕστερον δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις μοι. λέγει
 αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαί σοι ἀκολουθῆσαι
 38 ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχὴν μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω. ^h ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ^h ^{Matt. 26.}
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τὴν ψυχὴν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν ^{31.}
 λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσει ἕως οὗ ἀπαρηγήσει ^{32.}
 τρίς. ^{Luc. 22. 34.}

1 XIV. Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά· πιστεύετε εἰς
 2 τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμέ πιστεύετε. ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς ⁱ
 μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσίν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν. πορευ- ^{Infr. ver.}
 3 σμαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν. ^{12.} καὶ εἰὰν πορευθῶ καὶ ἐτοιμάσω ^{et 17. 24.}
^{sup. 12.}

affection." The same able Commentator has shown, at large, how the precept, taken in a general sense, might be called new, as it regarded the custom of the times; that as a Christian precept, occurring elsewhere in the N. T., it was so far new, as being enforced by new motives, to be performed in a new manner, and made a peculiar characteristic of the Christian Religion, as is suggested in the words ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκονται &c., and which was so observed by the first Christians, that the Heathens used to say, "See how these Christians love one another!" See Acts iv. 32.

XIV. Now follow two discourses of Christ, one held at the table, the other on going out of the city. The former is contained in Ch. xiv., the latter in Ch. xv., xvi. The discourse at table consists of three parts. I. Exhortation for the impending affliction, v. 1-5. II. Exhortation to faith in Christ, v. 5-15. III. A promise of the Holy Spirit, v. 16—fin. (Schoettg.) The whole relates to the Apostles only. (Bp. Pearce.) But it was no doubt meant to apply, *mutatis mutandis*, to all future Teachers of the Gospel.

1. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ κ. &c.] The sense is; 'There is no need that you should be troubled at what I have said of my departure: only trust in God and me.' Πιστεύετε admits of being taken either in the Indicative, or in the Imperative. The former is adopted in the Vulg. and by the earlier modern Commentators; the latter by many antient Fathers, and almost all the modern Commentators from Whitby to Tittm. From the connexion of the words, it would be harsh, and, I think, unprecedented to suppose the same word used first in the Indicative, and then in the Imperative, in the same sentence. Nothing but a necessity resulting from the impossibility of otherwise attaining a good sense could authorize this. But the Imperative yields a sense (as Campb. observes) not only good, but apposite; and we may compare many similar exhortations to "trust in the Lord" found in the Psalms, and elsewhere in the O. T.

2. ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ—εἰσίν.] This is meant to wean them from temporal ambition, and console them under present affliction, by a representation of the ample felicity he is going to prepare for

them. By ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου is expressed κατ' ἀνθρωποπαθεῖαν Heaven. In the μοναὶ πολλαὶ some fancy an allusion to the numerous chambers in the House of His Father on earth, the Temple; and others, as Tertullian, &c. infer from the πολλαὶ that there are various degrees of reward in Heaven, proportioned to men's progress in faith and holiness. Mosheim supposes an allusion to the custom of Eastern Monarchs of assigning to their courtiers, &c. habitations within the precincts of their vast palaces. All that seems designed by our Lord is, to console them under affliction by a view of the glory and boundless felicity in reserve for the faithful servants of God and Christ. The words imply a participation in those mansions of bliss, which our Lord was going to occupy, and to which he would lead the way to all his disciples. By πολλαὶ our Lord also meant (as Tittm. observes) to show that Heaven is a most ample space, which can hold an immense multitude, and is sufficient for the reception of vast numbers, nay, as far as concerns the will of the Father, all men.

— εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν.] 'If it had not been so (i. e. had there not been mansions in heaven laid up for the righteous, and ye could not follow me thither, as the Sadducees maintain) I would have told you so, and not deceived you with vain hopes.' The punctuation at ὑμῖν is disputed. Some place a comma, but that proposed by Valla, Beza, and Grot., and adopted by almost all the later Commentators, namely, to place a period, is, probably, the true one.

— πορεύομαι &c.] These words contain (as Tittm. observes) a sentence of particular application in confirmation of the foregoing general one. "Nay, I go to prepare a place for you there:" a similitude taken from one who goes before another to some unknown country, to prepare for his reception. This preparation was made by Christ's sacrifice on earth, and his intercession in heaven.

3. εἰὰν πορευθῶ καὶ ἐτοιμάσω.] The best Commentators are agreed that the sense is, 'When I shall have gone, and shall have prepared a place.' Πάλιν ἔρχομαι. 'I am to come back;' ἵνα πάλιν ἐλεέσωμαι. The Commentators are

ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς
 ἑμαυτὸν ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἦτε. καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ 4
 ὑπάγω οἴδατε, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς· 5
 Κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις· καὶ πῶς δυνάμεθα τὴν
 ὁδὸν εἰδέναί; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ἡ ὁδὸς, καὶ 6
 ἡ ἀλήθεια, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, εἰ
 μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκετέ με, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώ- 7
 κείτε ἄν· καὶ ἀπ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἑώρακατε αὐ-
 τόν. Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Κύριε, δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, 8
 καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. ἡ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τοσοῦτον χρόνον 9
 μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκας με Φίλιππε; ὁ ἑωρακὼς

k Supr. 12.
 45. Infr.
 ver. 20.
 ec. 17. 21.
 23.

not agreed whether this coming of our Lord is to be understood of the *last day*, (see vv. 18 & 28. xii. 26. Acts i. 11. 1 Thess. iv. 17.) or of the *day of each man's death*. The former interpretation is supported by most ancient and earlier moderns; the latter by the generality of the recent Commentators. The words are, indeed, a continuation of the foregoing similitude, and derived from the custom of persons who have gone forward to prepare a residence for their friends, returning to fetch and accompany them thither. But if the latter interpretation be adopted, it would seem a mere accommodation, with little meaning. And even were we to grant, what yet has never been proved, that at death the righteous are immediately received up into heaven, yet the maintainers of that doctrine do not assert that *Christ comes to fetch them*. The common interpretation, then, is on all accounts preferable, and it is placed beyond doubt by the following passage of 1 Thess. iv. 16., where the language of the Apostle is quite a commentary on that of his Lord: ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριος ἐν κελεύσματι, ἐν φωνῇ ἀρχαγγέλου, καὶ ἐν σάλπιγγι Θεοῦ καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται πρῶτον· ἔπειτα ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες, οἱ περιλειπούμενοι, ἅμα σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀρπαγησόμεθα ἐν νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς ἀέρα· καὶ οὕτω πάντοτε σὺν Κυρίῳ ἑσόμεθα. The purpose of both passages is the same, namely, the comforting of the persons addressed.

4. τὴν ὁδὸν] i. e. the means whereby ye may arrive thither, namely, by faith in Christ. As, however, the disciples did not thoroughly comprehend our Lord's meaning, (confounding the terms with notions of an earthly kingdom, and never of the *death* of the Messiah), our Lord makes his meaning yet clearer at v. 6.; but employs a certain boldness of metaphor, in order to impress it in a more lively manner.

6. ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ἡ ὁδὸς, &c.] 'Ὀδὸς is for ὁδοποιός, or ὁδῆγός, a guide. The other terms, ἡ ἀλήθεια and ἡ ζωὴ, are by the best Commentators supposed to be put, by Hebraism, for the adjectives ἀληθινή and ζωοποιός. See x. 7. compared with v. 9. & xi. 25. But, in fact, there is a more energetic mode of expression, q. d. I am the way, the true way [to life], the author of life and happiness; the third term being exegetical of the two former. The words following are exegetical of the preceding clause, and by the *coming of the Father* is denoted introduction to the heavenly

mansions just before mentioned, alone to be obtained by means of the one true guide to life and happiness, and through his propitiation.

7. εἰ ἐγνώκετε—ἐγνώκετε ἄν] By the *knowing* Christ is denoted the knowledge of his attributes, his infinite wisdom, benevolence, mercy, &c., which, if they be fully known, will be found the same as those of the Father. This implies that mysterious union of the Father and the Son which makes the will of the latter essentially the will of the former.

—καὶ ἀπ' ἄρτι—αὐτόν] There is here, as Kuin. observes, a *climax*; ὅραν denoting a deeper insight into any thing than γινώσκειν. Thus the sense may be: 'Henceforth, i. e. after my departure, ye will have known and *seen* him.' The best Commentators are agreed that the Present is here (as often) used of what is very *shortly to be*, and that in order to suggest its speedy occurrence. We may therefore render: 'Ye will very soon know, and, as it were, have seen Him,' i. e. after his death, and at the sending of the Holy Spirit to guide them into all truth.

8. δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα] This inquiry was founded on Philip's erroneously taking "see" in the literal sense. 'Ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν,' that will amply satisfy us.'

9. οὐκ ἐγνώκας με] 'have known my true character.'

—ὁ ἑωρακὼς—πατέρα] 'He who hath seen me hath [in effect] seen the Father, namely, by my works.' The Apostles had seen the sanctity of his life, his contempt of earthly riches and honours, his submission to the lowest state of poverty and misery, his sole desire after the salvation of souls. They had, moreover, seen his *majesty*, "the majesty of the only begotten of the Father," (see i. 14.) nay, were shortly to see him *die for the human race*. But in all this they had, in fact, heard and *seen the Father*, i. e. the image, decrees, counsels, and works of the Father respecting the salvation of men. He who saw Jesus living, acting, and dying, *saw*, in fact, *the Father*, i. e. the image of the Father, and the *effigies* of the divine nature. There was, therefore, no need that our Lord should then show them the Father, and more fully expound his counsels and decrees. They might *already* have sufficiently known them from the words and actions of their Lord, and would shortly know and comprehend them *more fully* by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. (Tittm.)

- 10 ἐμέ ἐώρακε τὸν πατέρα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις· Δείξον ἡμῖν
τὸν πατέρα; οὐ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ
πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί [ἐστί]; τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ'
ἐμαντοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοί μένων, αὐτὸς
11 ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. πιστεúετε μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ
ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μὴ, διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεúετε
12 μοι. Ἀμήν ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεúων εἰς ἐμέ, τὰ ἔργα
ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, κάκεινος ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει·
13 ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου πορεύομαι. 'καὶ ὁ τι ἂν ^{1 Inf. 15.}
αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω· ἵνα δοξασθῇ ^{16, et 16.}
14 ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. εἴαν τι αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ^{23, 24.}
ἐγὼ ποιήσω. ^{Matt. 7. 7.}
^{Marc. 11.}
24.
- 15 'Εὰν ἀγαπᾶτέ με, τὰς ἐντολάς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε.
16 καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον Παράκλητον δώσει

10. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ] scil. εἰμι. The phrase εἶναι ἐν τινι imports intimate connexion and conjunction with, the nature of which must vary with the subject and the context. Tittm. shows that here (as also at x. 38.) community of work and power is meant, including also parity of feelings and counsels.

— τὰ ῥήματα—οὐ λαλῶ] These words, and the following ὁ δὲ πατὴρ—τὰ ἔργα, are an illustration of the community just mentioned, as applied both to words and to works. In the latter clause all will be regular, if we supply, as corresponding to the τὰ ῥήματα—λαλῶ, the words τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιῶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ οὐ ποιῶ. There is a plain reference to this omitted clause in the introductory δέ. Here Tittm. ably draws the following inference: "But since a conjunction not only in respect of counsel and will, but in respect to one and the same energy and power, subsists between the Father and the Son, it may be hence, with certainty, inferred that there is also between them a communion of one and the same nature; and when our Lord affirms, that "the Father abideth in him," he has indicated a perpetuity of mutual conjunction, and testifies that it is impossible he should ever do any thing contrary to the mind, counsel, and wishes of the Father."

11. πιστεúετε &c.] Here Christ not only repeats the foregoing assertion, but admonishes them to repose faith in it; telling them (as a popular proof of His conjunction with the Father) that His works (i. e. miracles) argue community of mind, energy, and power.

12. ὁ πιστεúων—ποιήσει] Tittm. shews that this promise, given for their encouragement, appertained solely to the Apostles. By the τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, he observes, is meant that part of Christ's work which he at xvii. 4. calls the work committed to him by the Father, namely, in promulgating the Father's plan of salvation through the Son, in confirming it by miracles, in collecting a community of those who should embrace the plan of salvation, &c. &c. By the greater works here mentioned we are to understand not greater per se; for as far as regards the miracles worked by the Apostles, none were more illustrious than those performed by our

Lord, (who, indeed, worked very many not recorded by the Evangelists, see Joh. xx. 30.) but only in a certain degree, partly in respect to their office and ministry, (which is alone the subject of these words) and partly in respect to the effects of that ministry. See more in Tittm. and Whitby.

— ὅτι ἐγὼ—πορεύομαι] In these words there is an obscurity, which has led to diversity of interpretation. Some eminent Commentators seek to remove the difficulty by closely connecting the words with those of the next verse. But that is doing violence to the construction without eliciting any very good sense. The obscurity has, I conceive, arisen from extreme brevity; and the misconception of the sense been partly occasioned by not noticing an emphasis in ἐγὼ; and still more by not observing the omission of some words left to be supplied. The sense is, 'For I [as for my part] am going to my Father, [and must leave the works I have been doing to be done by others].'

13. ὁ τι ἂν αἰτ.] i. e. whatsoever in the furtherance of the work committed to you. Compare this verse with xv. 16. xvi. 23., whence it follows (as Whitby shows) that as both Father and Son equally hear and grant the petitions offered up in the name of Christ, both equally possess omniscience and omnipotence. 'Ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ. signifies 'in my cause,' 'for the furtherance of my cause,' as is shown at large by Tittm. 'Ἐν τῷ υἱῷ, i. e. by and through the Son.

16. ἄλλον παράκλ. δώσει ὑμῖν] For their further encouragement, Christ adds a promise, on the nature of which there has been much difference of opinion. Most of the earlier Commentators assign to παράκλ. the sense of comforter; others, teacher; others, again, helper; and not a few, advocate, or intercessor. These interpretations are each of them copiously discussed in Recens. Synop. On examination it will, I apprehend, appear, that those of comforter, teacher, and some others which have been proposed, are too limited to reach the extent of signification evidently meant by the term, or that of the gifts imparted by the Holy Spirit. One of the two senses, Helper and Intercessor, is, no doubt, the true one; the former of which is adopted by

ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὲν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς 17
ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτό,
οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό· ὑμεῖς δὲ γινώσκετε αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν
μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὄρφανους· ἐρ- 18
χομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρὸν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκ ἐτι 19
θεωρεῖ· ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με· ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ζή-
σεσθε. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώσεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ 20
πατρὶ μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοί, καθὼς ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ ἔχων τὰς 21
ἐντολάς μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με
ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με ἀγαπηθήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· καὶ
ἐγὼ ἀγαπήσω αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτὸν. λέγει 22
αὐτῷ Ἰούδας (οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης)· Κύριε, καὶ τί γέγονεν ὅτι
ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτὸν, καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπε- 23

almost all recent Commentators; the latter by Bp. Pearson, Lampe, Ernesti, Pearce, Wets., and others. And this (especially as it is confirmed by most of the antient Fathers and Commentators) seems to be preferable, and it has the peculiar advantage of including the former, since, as appears from the passages of the Classical writers adduced by Lampe, Wets., and Tittm., παράκλητος is used not only of a person called in to plead one's cause, but of one who is a helper in any matter, or generally a patron. And as both these offices are centered in the PARACLETE (and may be said to include that of Teacher and Comforter) there can be no doubt that both are intended.

16. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα] The best Commentators are agreed, that the context here limits the sense, so as to be synonymous with εἰς τέλος, 'to the end of life.'

17. τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθ.] i. e., as the best Commentators explain, the author of all truth, the very truth itself (and the impartor of it), Gospel truth. There is, however, a reference to the Holy Spirit as being this Paraclete. See v. 17 & 26. From this passage, compared with the following one and xv. 26. xvi. 13. Matt. x. 20. Acts ii. 18 & 33. Rom. viii. 9. Gal. iv. 6. Phil. i. 19. 1 Pet. i. 11., the Personality and Divinity of the Holy Ghost is manifest, as well as His procession from the Father and the Son. See the excellent Notes of Lampe and Tittm. in Rec. Syn.

— ὁ κόσμος] i. e. the sensual, corrupt, and worldly-minded part of it. Οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν. i. e. in a manner, cannot receive it, since, from exclusive attention to worldly things, they neither understand, nor care about, spiritual gifts. And thus it happened, as is just afterwards said, that they have neither any perception nor any knowledge of the thing. Μένει, 'is [soon] to abide.'

18. οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὄρφ. &c.] These words are variously interpreted. Some refer them solely to Christ's reappearance, and society with them, after his resurrection. Others take them in a figurative sense of Christ's invisible and spiritual presence. But it is best, with Tittm. and Kuin., to unite both interpretations. And this is supported by facts. For (as Tittm. ob-

erves) Christ did return literally to his disciples, after his resurrection, in a visible manner; and metaphorically, unseen, after his ascension to heaven; when also, as he promised in departing to heaven (see Matt. xviii. 20) he was perpetually present with them by the gracious aid of his omnipotent power in the discharge of their Evangelical functions. He was always with them, and, in fact, gave them, when absent, greater aid than he had done when present. Ὄρφανός is properly an adjective. It may here be rendered destitute. It is used of those who are deprived of the aid and affection of relations or friends.

19. καὶ] 'and [then].' Θεωρεῖ, 'is to be seen.' Θεωρεῖτε, 'ye will see me.' Ζῶ—be for ἀναζῶ, and ζήσεσθε for ἀναζ. The words may be taken, in a metaphorical sense, the spiritual life. Nay, both the physical and metaphorical senses may have been intended.

20. ἐν ἐκ. τῇ ἡμ.] i. e. when the promise of the sending of the Paraclete shall be fulfilled. 'Εγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, &c. On this indissoluble union see v. 7. and Note.

21. ὁ ἔχων—ἀγαπῶν με] This is a repetition of the sentiment at v. 15. See also vv. 23 & 24. xv. 14. 1 Joh. ii. 5. iii. 18-24. 'Ἐχειν here, often elsewhere, denotes to have in mind, be acquainted with. To the passages adduced by Commentators may be added Isocr. Nic. τὴν εὐνοίαν τὴν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐν τοῖς ἐπιπέτοις ἐνδεικνύσθε μᾶλλον ἢ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις.

— ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμ.] This is by some understood literally, of Christ's personal appearance after his resurrection. But that interpretation (as Kuin. observes) is at variance with the explanation of the words at v. 23. It may be taken, with others, metaphorically, of an invisible and spiritual manifestation. Though, as regards the disciples, both may be joined, as at v. 18.

22. Κύριε—κόσμῳ] This question, which Lampe observes, displays "ignorance proceeding from prejudice and conjoined with *alibi* originated in misapprehension of our Lord's words, arising from the false notions they entertained of the Messiah's kingdom. "To this Lord (observes Tittm.) answered not directly (because they would not have comprehended

κριθῆ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει· καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτὸν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν.

24 ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ τηρεῖ. καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸς, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.

25 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων. ^{m Luc. 24.} ὁ δὲ πα-

26 ράκλητος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ὁ πέμψει ὁ πατήρ ἐν ^{49. Infr. 15. 36. et 16. 7.} τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπομνήσει

27 ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφήμι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, μηδὲ δει-

28 λιάτω. ^{n Supr. 10.} ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρ-

him) but merely assigns a reason for the distinction he would make between his disciples and the world, or turns their attention to what it especially behoved them to know and believe, namely, that not *He* only, but the *Father* would be perpetually with them by His grace and Holy Spirit, and that *then* they would understand all things necessary for them to know."

Before τὶ γέγονεν I have inserted καὶ, from many of the best MSS., some Versions and Fathers, and the Ed. Princ. It has been received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. There is a kindred construction at ix. 36. καὶ τίς ἐστι, Κύριε, &c., where many inferior MSS. (with the received Text) omit the καὶ. Add 2 Cor. ii. 2. καὶ τίς ἐστι, &c. This forms one branch of that generic construction, by which καὶ is used with particles of interrogation; when it has always an intensive force.

23. ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ μονὴν π. α. π.] The Commentators adduce examples of the phrase μονὴν ποιεῖν, which they regard as synonymous with μένειν. But it is, in fact, a more significant expression, and denotes a continued abiding. Of course, it is to be taken in a metaphorical sense, and (as Kuin. observes) is meant to illustrate the ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμᾶντὸν at v. 21. It is not proper, however, with Kuin., to regard πρὸς αὐτὸν ἕλ. as only serving for ornament; since in the O. T. God is said to come to men, when he promises or bestows peculiar benefits on them; also to dwell or remain with those whom he especially favours; as also to leave and depart from those whom he ceases to benefit. This is strongly supported and confirmed by those passages of Plato and Philo cited in Recens. Synop.

Besides, God and Christ may be said to come by the Holy Spirit, whose temple (to use the words of Whitby) is the body of the Saints, (1 Cor. iii. 16. vi. 13.) and by whose indwelling they are made an habitation of God. Eph. ii. 22. By this Spirit the Father and Son dwell in all true Christians.

24. ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν—οὐ τηρεῖ] This is, I conceive, a resuming of what Christ was going to say when he was interrupted by Judas's question. It is meant to affirm the same truth negatively, and consequently there is implied the negative of ἀγαπηθήσεται—ἐμᾶντὸν, i. e. he will not have the love of myself and the Father,

the revealing and the other benefits resulting from thence. In the words following there must again (as I observed in Recens. Synop.) be supplied something to complete the sense, which is rather hinted at than fully expressed, namely, 'he therefore who rejects me, rejects the Father.' Οὐκ—ἀλλὰ may here (as often) signify *non tam—quam*, implying no more than community of participation in commanding.

25. ταῦτα λελάληκα &c.] The full sense is: "These instructions and consolations have I given you while present with you. At my departure the Holy Spirit will be your Teacher and Helper."

26. ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ. μου] i. e. in my behalf, and in my place. Πάντα, i. e. all things important for you to know, respecting the counsels of God and the work of Christ for the salvation of men. Ὑπομνήσει, i. e. will bring to mind whatever having been said had been forgotten, or imperfectly understood and misconceived. Thus the two clauses import the communication of, or bringing to mind all necessary knowledge, and a rectification of all misconception.

27. εἰρήνην ἀφήμι—ὑμῖν] This is not, I conceive, (as many learned Commentators suppose) a mere form of farewell, but a solemn and affecting valediction and benediction, as of a man about to leave his friends for ever. Τὴν ἐμὴν εἰρ. seems added in further explanation and confirmation of the εἰρήνην just before. Ἀφήμι is employed suitably to the imagery, and alludes to a dying man as bequeathing. The ἐμὴν taken in reference to the subsequent clause, is emphatical, and suggests that this peace is given by Christ alone. The words of that clause are exegetical of the preceding, and suggest a comparison not between the mode of giving (for καθὼς has often a very lax sense) but between the kind of gifts; the world (as Gerhard observes) conferring external, empty, and transitory peace; Christ bestowing internal and spiritual, firm, stable, and solid peace. Of the superiority of internal peace to all external advantages the ancient Philosophers copiously dilate, as appears from the citations in Recens. Synop.

28. Our Lord concludes by the same exhortation as that with which he had commenced this sublime address; after which, adverting to what he had said of his departure from them, he urges that their love of Him should make them rather

χομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἠγαπατέ με, ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι εἶπον πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μου μείζων μου ἐστί. ὁ καὶ νῦν εἶρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι· ἵνα ὅταν γέ- 29 νηται, πιστεύσητε.

o Supr. 13.
19.

p Supr. 12.
31.
l.f. 16. 11.

q Supr. 10.
14.

Ῥοὺκ ἔτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ 30 τοῦ κόσμου [τούτου] ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν. ἅλλ' ἵνα γινῶ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ 31 καθὼς ἐνετείλατό μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.

XV. ἘΓΩ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ πατήρ 1 μου ὁ γεωργός ἐστί. πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον 2

rejoice than grieve thereat. To use the words of Tittm. "our Lord also tells them that he is going, not *any where*, not to some distant region of the world (as some of the disciples fancied, xiii. 36.) but to the Father, to resume the majesty and glory he had before the creation of the world; and that from him he would send to his disciples his Holy Spirit, and be their present and omnipotent aider and helper."

29. ὅτι ὁ πατήρ—ἐστί.] On the true sense of these words (which have staggered many orthodox Commentators, and have been abused by the Unitarians to impugn the doctrine of Christ's divinity) see the invaluable annotatory matter introduced from Lampe, Zanchius, and Tittm. in Rec. Syn. in which it is shown in *what respects*, and in *what sense*, Christ might be said to be inferior to the Father. But the matter, on so awful a subject, admits not of abridgment, and its length permits it not to be here introduced. Suffice it to remark, that the very mention of the comparison implies the fallacy of supposing Christ to have been a mere man.

29. εἶρηκα] scil. τούτο, i. e. 'his departure and the sending to them of the Paraclete.' Πιστ. must, as before, be taken of *confirmation* in faith.

30. οὐκ ἔτι π. λαλ.] As this is suspended on the *ἔρχεται γὰρ* &c., it is plain that the sense requires not *will*, but *shall*, i. e. I shall not have opportunity to discourse much with you. On the *ἀρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου* see Note on xii. 31. The words ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν are by the best Commentators admitted to mean 'hath no power,' 'will have no effect against me,' viz. in frustrating the plan of salvation. 'Ἐν ἐμοὶ may literally be rendered 'in respect of me.' These words were made good by the event. See Acts ii. 23.

Τούτου after κόσμου is omitted in very many of the best MSS., Versions, and earlier Fathers, and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz, being supposed to have been introduced from xii. 3. But it is perhaps more likely to have been omitted by accident, especially as the idiom (on which I have treated at xii. 3) almost demands the Article. And yet that is too minute a propriety to have been known to the scribes, or even some *antient Critics*.

31. ἀλλ' ἵνα γινῶ &c.] Here (as often before ἵνα and such particles) something is left to be understood, and may be variously supplied. Render, "the purpose of all that shall happen is

to evince my obedience to the Father." This sense of ἀγαπῶ is required by the words καθὼς ἐνετείλατο &c.

XV. Commentators are not agreed as to the place where the remaining portion (Ch. xv., xvi., xvii.) of Christ's discourse was delivered. Many think it was pronounced somewhere on the way from Jerusalem to Gethsemane. But of this there is no proof, and, from the nature of the discourse, little probability. Nay, the words of Ch. xviii. 1. ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξῆλθε—ἦν κήπος plainly shew that the words cannot have been delivered, as some imagine, at Gethsemane, nor on the road thereto; but (as Glass, Pearce, Lampe, Doddr., Kuin., Knapp, and Tittm. maintain) in the *guest chamber*, after having risen from table, and previous to the departure. In this resumption of the foregoing discourse our Lord, loath to part with his faithful followers, enlarges on, and further illustrates the same topics.

1. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπ. ἡ ἀληθ.] This similitude (probably suggested by the wine on the table) was a not uncommon one. It is often used in the O. T., of the Jewish people and Church, and, as appears from the Rabbinical writers, was sometimes taken to designate the *Messiah*. Our Lord, it may be observed, means here the *trunk* of the vine. On the exact sense of ἀληθ. Commentators are not agreed. It is best explained by Euthym. ἡ τὴν ἀλήθειαν [I conjecture τῆ ἀληθεία] καρποφοροῦσα. The force of the Article here is the same as in ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός, x. 14. where see Note. In calling God the γεωργός (i. e. ἀμπελοργός, genus for species) Christ follows the usage of the O. T. See Is. v. 1—7. Jer. ii. 21. Ps. lxxx. 8—11.

2. ἐν ἐμοὶ] 'belonging to me,' i. e. considered as the trunk. Sub. ὃν ὁ ἐστί, like φέρον for ὃ φέρεσι. By the branches are meant *Christian professors*. Ἀπρεῖ, 'cuts it away.' Opposed to which, by paronomasia, is καθαίρει, which means purgat, i. e. by ridding it of those useless shoots which most abound in the best trees. "Thus (says Lampe) the purity of the soul is promoted, when the heart is circumcised, when the body of sin is more and more destroyed (Rom. vi. 6.), when ignorance is removed, errors corrected, and vice eradicated, and when the excessive luxuriance, either from irregular desires, external prosperity, or mental inflation, is checked." On the difference between the works of mere nature and those produced under the Gospel, see Recens.

καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει
 3 αὐτό, ἵνα πλείονα καρπὸν φέρῃ. Ἴῆδη ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε ^{r Supr. 13.}
 4 διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. μείνατε ἐν ἐμοί, καγὼ ^{10.}
 ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλήμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ'
 ἑαυτοῦ, εἰ μὴ μείνῃ ἐν τῇ ἀμπέλῳ· οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς,
 5 εἰ μὴ ἐν ἐμοί μείνητε. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ
 κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοί, καγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει
 καρπὸν πολὺν· ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν.
 6 εἰ μὴ τις μείνῃ ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλήμα, καὶ ^{o Matt. 3.}
 ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συναγούσιν αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλουσι, καὶ ^{10.}
 καίεται. ^{et 7. 19.}
 7 εἰ μὴ μείνητε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ τὰ ῥήματά μου ἐν ^{t Supr. 13.}
 ὑμῖν μείνῃ, ὃ εἰ μὴ θέλητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ^{13, 14.}
 8 ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου, ἵνα κυρπὸν πολὺν φέ- ^{1 J. 3.}
 9 ρητε, καὶ γενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί. Καθὼς ἠγάπησέ με ὁ
 πατήρ, καγὼ ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μείνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ
 10 ἐμῇ. εἰ μὴ τὰς ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ
 ἀγάπῃ μου· καθὼς ἐγὼ τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ πατρός μου
 11 τητήρηκα, καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ταῦτα λελάληκα

Synop. and an apposite passage, which I have there adduced from Plutarch. By πλείονα καρπὸν is meant not only more fruit, but, by implication, better. See Lampe.

3. ἴδη—ὑμῖν] From V. 3—17. Christ gives the application of the comparison, showing to what kind of vine branches they were to be referred, and the duties suitable to that state. (Lampe.) By καθαρὸς is here meant freed from ignorance, error, and prejudice, and therefore capable of bearing spiritual fruit. They were then, in a great measure, purified; though they were soon afterwards to be made quite so by the efficacy of the Holy Spirit soon to be manifested. Hence in the next v. Christ exhorts them not to break the mutual conjunction between them and himself, but constantly cultivate it, as He should on his part preserve it for ever.

4. καγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν] Sub. μένω from the preceding μείνατε. Thus the καὶ is for καὶ οὕτω, (as in vi. 56. and I Joh. iv. 15.) so also.

— καθὼς τὸ κλήμα—μείνητε] Here is another argument to union, deduced from the highly beneficial effects of it. The similitude is nearly akin to the former. As the branches receive all their life and efficacy from the trunk, so must they adhere to Christ and his injunctions, if they would produce spiritual fruit. Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, 'by its own virtue.'

5. χωρὶς ἐμοῦ] 'apart, separate from me.' Οὐ δύν. ποιεῖν οὐδέν, i. e. cannot bear much fruit.

6. ἐβλήθη ἔξω] The best Commentators are agreed that the Aorist is here for the Future, or rather the Present, as being used of what is customary. Τὸ κλήμα, i. e. the branch which has been separated from the trunk. The καὶ before ἐξηράνθη is not put (as some imagine) for the relative, but αὐτὸ is understood. At συναγούσιν sub. ἄνθρωποι. The αὐτὰ is used for αὐτό, πο- pulativer.

Before πῦρ many MSS. and some early Edd. add the Article, which is admitted by Matth., Griesb., Knapp., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz; but without sufficient reason; for the same phrase occurs without the Article at Matt. iii. 10. vii. 19. Lu. iii. 9. There are also many other passages where the Article is not found whenever πῦρ is used of fire generally, as here. But when it is used of any particular one, (as the fire of Hell) the Article is used, especially when applied to the fire in any house, the reason for which is, that there was generally but one such.

7. εἰ μὴ μείνητε—γενήσεται ὑμῖν] Here is another argument for the preservation of this communion, in stating which the foregoing general enunciation, μένειν ἐν ἐμοί, is further expressed by καὶ τὰ ῥήματα—μείνη; and as the former denotes continuance in, communion in general, so this denotes, specially, steadfastness in assenting to and accepting the doctrines and instructions of Christ, especially in the present discourses, wherein he taught them the nature of his person and office. The benefit promised in ὃ εἰ μὴ—ὑμῖν, is nearly allied to that at Matt. xxi. 21. where see Note. The whatever must, of course, be limited to whatever is necessary for the purpose adverted to in the preceding and following verses, namely, their bringing forth much fruit, and the promotion thereby of the glory of God.

8. ἐδοξάσθη] The Aorist is here taken as at V. 6., where see Note. "Ἴνα is put for ὅτι, quod, as iii. 23. iv. 17. and often. The καὶ is not, as most Commentators suppose, for οὕτω or ὅτε, but we must repeat ἐν τούτῳ from the preceding clause. So xiii. 35. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταί ἐστε. By γενήσεσθε is meant really be. See Note supra xiii. 19. On the doctrine included in this verse see Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

9—11. καθὼς ἠγάπησέ με &c.] Christ here proceeds to remind them of his own singular

ὕμιν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἣ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν μείνη, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν
 πληρωθῇ. ^u αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἣ ἐμὴ, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλ- 12
 λήλους, καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. ^u μεῖζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην 13
 οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῆ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων
 αὐτοῦ. ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστέ, εἰάν ποιῆτε ὅσα ἐγὼ ἐντέλ- 14
 λομαι ὑμῖν. οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς λέγω δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δούλος οὐκ 15
 οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἴρηκα φίλους, ὅτι
 πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν.
^z οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ 16

love to them, and holds out for their imitation his own *example* in doing the work of the Father. Καθὼς and καὶ may be rendered *quantopere—tantopere*. (Tittm.) Others, as Lampe, take the sense to be *as—so*. Others, again, take the καθὼς to signify *since*; and the καὶ they regard as a simple copula; which would require a *comma* after ὑμᾶς. But the foregoing interpretation is preferable. The words μεῖζονα—ἐμῆ are explained by most Commentators, 'continue in the love of me,' or 'to love me.' But that sense can only be tolerated, on the change of punctuation just mentioned. Both, however, are liable to much objection. And it is better, with others, to suppose the sense to be, 'Continue to be beloved by me,' 'keep your place in my affections.' This interpretation is satisfactorily established by Campb.

Then are mentioned the *means* by which they shall continue to possess his love, namely, by keeping *His* commandments after the example which He had set them, by keeping His Father's.

11. ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ—πληρωθῇ] i.e., as the best Commentators explain, that my joy in you [at your love, faith, and obedience] might be enduring, and that *your* joy [in continuing in my love] may be complete and perfect.' See xvi. 24 & 33. xvii. 13. 1 Joh. i. 4. 2 Joh. xii. Χαρὰ ἐν ὑμῖν denotes 'joy felt on your account.' Tittm. has ably shown how the words may, by accommodation, be applied to the Pastors and Teachers of the Church of Christ in every age.

12. αὕτη ἐστὶν—ὑμᾶς] These words are meant to show what *sort* of love is evinced by Him to them, and consequently expected in return. A similar argument is used at xiv. 5 & 21. See also Matth. xx. 28. Rom. v. 7 & 8. 1 Joh. iii. 16. As instances of this degree of attachment from a friend, Grot. adduces the cases of Pylades and Orestes, and Damon and Pythias. I would add the yet more apposite one of Alcestis, so finely represented in the inimitable drama of Euripides. See v. 155. πῶς δ' ἐν μάλλον ἐνδεξαίτο τις Πόσιον προτιμῶς, ἢ θέλουσ' ὑπερθρανεῖν;

14. Here Christ shows *how* that friendship may be evinced, namely, as in the love before mentioned, by keeping his commandments.

15. οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς—ἐγνώρισα] The sense here is not very clearly developed, and may best be expressed by the following translation and paraphrase. '[I say *friends*] for I no longer style you *servants*, for the servant [differeth from the friend inasmuch as he] knoweth not what his master doeth, i.e. his plans of action. But you I call *friends*, [and well I may] since whatsoever

I have learned from my Father I have made known to you, thus treating you with the most unreserved confidence.' Some exceptions have been made to the words taken in their ordinary and full acceptance, by several recent Commentators, who, because Christ had before (Lu. xii. 4.) called them his *friends*, and had always treated his disciples with affability and kindness, would take οὐκέτι for οὐκ, and λέγω in the sense of a Preterite, *per Enallagen!* But that is a figure not to be resorted to *ad libitum*, and as a Θεός ἀπὸ μηχανῆς in cases of difficulty. And the use of οὐκέτι for οὐκ is somewhat precarious. Lampe's arguments for the common interpretation, though not all equally cogent, are yet sufficient to defend it. Our Lord had certainly, up to this time, (agreeably to the custom of the Jewish Rabbies) called them servants, though he had not treated them as such. And the term is susceptible of a milder interpretation, considering the connexion of disciple with master; and thus it is interchanged with δῆκονος at Joh. xii. 26. The words of Luke will only prove that Christ addressed them as friends. And certain it is that He had never before expressly styled them his *Friends*.

From xvi. 12. it is clear, that the πάντα must (as the best Commentators are agreed) be understood *restrictively*, i.e. of all things proper for them then to know. The disciples here present were (as Tittm. observes) the *esoteric*, those *interioris admissionis*, as opposed to the *exoteric* the οἱ ἔξω. Compare Matth. xiii. 11. Mark xiii. 11. Lu. viii. 10. With the former he used the most unreserved communication.

16. οὐχ ὑμεῖς—ὑμᾶς] This is meant to excite them to gratitude and obedience, as showing them that the obligation was all on *their* side. For ἐκλέγεσθαι may here (as often) be taken not so much of *choice*, as of the *love* which it implies; antecedent being put for consequent; as Mark xiii. 20. Acts xiii. 17. 1 Cor. i. 27 & 28. Eph. i. 4. James ii. 5. Τιθέναί, like the Hebr. יָדָעוּ, and the corresponding terms in most languages, has often the sense *appoint*. Ὑπάγγητε is regarded by most Commentators as pleonastic. It is not, however, quite so, but conveys a notion of *zeal* in the discharge of their functions as Apostles or Teachers. For that is what is meant by the καρπὸν φέρ. The words καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένη point at the *ulterior* effects of these labours to succeeding ages, and which, judging by events, we *now* know must endure unto the end of the world. In the words following the ἵνα denotes *event, result, or consequence*. The sense is: 'Thus it shall happen, that whatever ye shall ask the Father,' &c.

ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέριητε, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένη· ἵνα ὃ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δῶ ὑμῖν. ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.

18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον
 19 ὑμῶν μεμίσηκεν. ¹ εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστὲ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξε-
 λεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσ-
 20 μος. ² μνημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Οὐκ ἐστι δούλος μεῖζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον
 21 τηρήσουσιν. ³ ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασι τὸν πέμψαντά με. ^b εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἀμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν

1¹ Joh. 4.2² Joh. 4.3³ Joh. 4.4⁴ Joh. 4.5⁵ Joh. 4.6⁶ Joh. 4.7⁷ Joh. 4.8⁸ Joh. 4.9⁹ Joh. 4.10¹⁰ Joh. 4.11¹¹ Joh. 4.12¹² Joh. 4.13¹³ Joh. 4.

17. In this verse our Lord, I conceive, means to say, that He has given them the injunctions he has, with the hope and trust that they will so fulfil them as to love each other; concord being essential to their spiritual success.

18. From the above injunction of *mutual love*, our Lord passes to the kindred subject of the *hatred of the world* towards them, forewarning them of the evils they would have to endure in his cause, exhorting them to patient endurance, and consoling them by reminding them of the treatment *He* had experienced in his own case; q. d. 'If my blameless and most beneficial life could not shield me from the hatred and mortal persecution of the world, (i. e. of the unbelieving and wicked part of it) so neither will your's protect you.' Many Commentators take *γινώσκετε* as an *Imperative*, in the sense *reflect, consider*. But the common view, by which it is considered as an *Indicative*, is most natural. *Πρῶτον* is manifestly an *adverb* for *πρότερον*, as Campb. has convincingly shown. But it is strange that he should have styled the interpretation 'your Chief' a *novel* one, and introduced by Dr. Lardner; whereas, as appears from Lampe, and even Pole's Synopses, it was adopted by many antient Fathers and modern Commentators uninterruptedly down to the time of Lardner. The Doctor's memory certainly *did* deceive him. But in *such* a case no memory should be relied on, but reference be made to books. It was, indeed, the want of that diligent reference to the labours of other men, that preference of drawing from the ample, but not always well assorted, stores of his own capacious mind, and that excessive reliance on a judgment by no means in proportion to his acuteness and penetration, which has much detracted from the value of Dr. Campbell's excellent work.

19. *εἰ ἐκ τοῦ &c.*] 'Εκ τοῦ κόσμου εἶναι σημαίνει 'to be conformed to the world.' So ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ or διαβόλου, &c. For (as Grot. observes) the *ἐκ*, as it denotes *descent from*, so it may very well import *affinity to*.

20. *οὐκ ἔστι δούλος, &c.*] Compare Matt. x. 24. Joh. xiii. 16.

— *εἰ τὸν λόγον—τηρήσουσιν*] The sense of these words *seems* to be directly contrary to that

which the context requires. To remove this difficulty, some would take *τηρεῖν* for *κατατηρεῖν*. But for that sense of *τηρεῖν* with τὸν λόγον there is no authority. The same remarks will apply to that method of interpretation (objectionable on other grounds) which is founded on the use of *εἰ* to signify *as*. The best mode of removing the difficulty hitherto propounded is that of Kuin, and Tittm., who assign the following sense. 'If they had admitted and observed my doctrine, they would admit and observe your's.' Yet it involves such an anomaly of language as we may reasonably hesitate to ascribe to the Evangelist; because, though inattentive to the nicer properties of the language, yet he no where so openly sets all rules at defiance. Not to say that the use of the tenses in the *antithetical* clause forbids this. If we would arrive at the truth, we must not *tamper* with the sense of any word, nor with the proper force of the tenses, but seek some mode of explanation which may involve any such anomaly. This may, I conceive, in the present instance, be done by considering the *affirmative* enunciation as dependent on the *hypothetical ei* as meant to *imply* also its *negative*, i. e. 'If they have not observed my words, neither will they observe your's.' On examination, I find that Euthym. and some of the early modern Commentators took the words as equivalent to a negative sentence; but how this arose, they seem not have been aware.

21. *διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου*] 'on my account,' 'for your attachment to me.' And, therefore, what they do to you I regard as done to myself. *Οὐκ οἶδασι*. This imports not involuntary ignorance, but wilful blindness as to the true nature of the evidence of a Divine legation.

22. *εἰ μὴ ἦλθον &c.*] The words of this v. are exegetical of the preceding, and our Lord (as Lampe observes) "therein encounters a tacit argument in excuse of the persons in question, that they sinned from ignorance. This he overturns, by showing that their ignorance and perverseness were inexcusable, because sufficient means for the attainment of a knowledge of the truth had been provided both by internal and external evidence, in doctrines and in miracles." *Ἀμαρτ.* must not be taken (with many) of *sin in*

οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν καὶ τὸν 23
πατέρα μου μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἃ 24
οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἀμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ
ἐωράκασι, καὶ μεμισήκασι καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου.
^c ἄλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ 25
αὐτῶν, "Ὅτι ἐμίσησάν με δωρεάν. ^d ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ 26
Παράκλητος, ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ
Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται,
^e ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· ^f καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, 27
ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστε.

^c Psal. 35.
19. et 68. 5.
^d Supr. 14.
26.
^e Infr. 16. 7.
^f Luc. 24. 49.

^e Act. 1. 21.
et 5. 32.

XVI. Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. 1
ἀποσυναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς 2
ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς, δόξῃ λατρείαν προσφέρειν τῷ Θεῷ.

general, but of the sin in question, that of rejecting the Messiah. From the antithetical clause *νῦν δὲ ἔχουσι*, &c. it appears that the sense here is, 'they would have been, comparatively, innocent of the sin,' 'there would have been some excuse for them.'

23. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν—μισεῖ] This is meant to indicate, under a general assertion, the sinfulness of their conduct, namely, that their hatred and rejection of Him and his mission, and injurious treatment of Him, was, in fact, done to His Father. In the next v. the assertion of v. 22. is resumed, (the words of v. 23. being in some measure parenthetical) and the proof of Divine mission from miracles is adverted to. Then a conclusion is drawn. Or, as Lampe observes, "we have a conditional proposition so assumed that, from a refutation of the antecedent, there results a refutation of the consequent." The sense may be thus, more plainly, expressed: 'But now, although these miracles have been wrought before their eyes, yet they have only produced hatred and injurious conduct towards me, a conduct (agreeably to the foregoing assurance) directed against my Father likewise.' In this is implied the consequence above expressed at v. 22. *πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν*. By *ἔργα* are here meant not the doctrines, as some interpret, nor the miracles and doctrines, as others imagine, but simply the miracles, as the ancient Commentators and, of the modern ones, Tittm. maintain.

25. ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ] The older Commentators maintain that the sense is, 'But this is come to pass that the Scripture might be fulfilled; while the later and more eminent ones are of opinion that the *ἵνα* is here, as often, *eventual*, and that the sense is: 'Now by this having come to pass the words written in the Law were made good.' The words in question were properly spoken of the enemies of David. But as David was a type of Christ, so they are accommodated to Him. Tittm. observes that the saying of Scripture is confirmed by experience, namely, that, in return for love, hatred, instead of benefits, *ill turns* are often repaid.

26. ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος.] The connection here is uncertain; but it is most probable, (as Kuin. and Tittm. suppose) that the words were spoken with the view of softening an ungrateful

communication, by a promise of Divine assistance, and the aid of the Holy Spirit; q. d. 'Though rejected by the multitude, I am acknowledged as Messiah by the Father, who, in proof of this, will shortly send you the aids of the Holy Spirit.' On the going forth of the Paraclete, as truth from the Father, Tittm. ap. Rec. Syn. has much excellent matter, to which I must be content to refer my readers.

—μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ] This is explained by almost all recent Commentators of confirming by arguments what has been taught. Thus the sense is: 'The Holy Spirit will cause that my person, fortunes, counsels, deeds, and works, shall be more and more known,' or, as it is said in xvi. 14. *ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει*. The words, however, cannot admit of that sense; and that the usual signification of *μαρτυρεῖν* is here to be adopted, is plain from the next verse; for we can hardly suppose the word used in two such different senses in so short a space. The true interpretation seems to be that of the ancients and earlier moderns, i. e. 'the Holy Spirit will bear witness to my Messiahship by the miraculous Spiritual gifts with which he will endow believers in me.'

27. To the testimony of the Holy Spirit Christ adds that of the apostles and disciples themselves, who were, in all respects, qualified to bear irrefragable testimony to the person, character, and actions of Christ, as having been with him from the beginning of his Ministry; a testimony so much the more weighty, since it was, in the case of others, confirmed by personal miracles, and in others brought forward in writing, by the Gospels.

XVI. 1. ἵνα μὴ σκανδ.] Those were said *σκανδαλισθῆναι*, who, either stumbling at the external poverty and lowliness of our Lord, formed a wrong judgment of him, and at least doubted of his Divine mission; or who, though convinced of it, suffered themselves to be so influenced by the apprehension of evil, as to abandon their Christian profession. (Tittm.)

2. ἀποσυναγώγους π.] See Note on ix. 22. 'Ἄλλα, *quin imò, nay*, 'ἵνα for *ἕτε*, as often. 'ἔρχεται, 'is coming,' 'will soon come.'

—λατρείαν προσφέρειν] *Λατρεῖαν* properly signifies to serve any one as a slave. But in the N. T. and LXX. it is always used to denote the offering of sacrifice, and rendering worship and service of any kind. The sense is: 'he

3 'καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν [ὑμῖν,] ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα ^{f Supr. 15. 21.}
 4 οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ^{g Matt. 9. 15.} ἅλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ^{h Marc. 2. 19. Luc. 5. 34.}
 ἄρα, μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν. ταῦτα δὲ
 5 ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. νῦν δὲ
 ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με—καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ
 6 με· Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη
 7 πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν
 λέγω ὑμῖν· συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. εἰν γὰρ ἐγὼ
 μὴ ἀπέλθω, ὁ Παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· εἰν
 8 δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος
 ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ
 9 περὶ κρίσεως. περὶ ἁμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς

may think he is rendering an acceptable service to God.' Here Lampe aptly adduces the following sentiment of a Rabbinical writer: "Omnis effundens sanguinem improborum equalis est illi qui sacrificium offert." "These and such like adages (says Campb.) show how justly the Jews are represented by our Lord." The greatest enormities recorded in Josephus were perpetrated by the *Zelota*. Doddr. thinks there is here an allusion to such sort of deeds as the assassination of Paul, planned by the forty conspirators, (see Acts xxiii. 14. sq.) and in which they gloried.

3. καὶ ταῦτα—ἐμέ] This is meant to trace such conduct to its original source, and to suggest consolation to themselves, as suffering in the cause of God and Christ. See xv. 21. 'Ἑμῖν after ποιήσ. is omitted in very many MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Edd., and is, with some reason, cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Tittm., Vat., and Scholz.

4. ἡ ἄρα] i. e. the time for suffering such calamities.

— ταῦτα—οὐκ εἶπον] By ἐξ ἀρχῆς is meant the beginning of Christ's ministry. And in using the expression ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην our Lord speaks of himself as already departed, since he is on the point of leaving them. Of this there are several examples in the Classical writers; e. gr. Eurip. Alcest. 281. οὐκ ἔτι δὴ μῆτηρ σφῶν ἔστιν. 399. ὡς οὐκ ἔτ' οὖσαν οὐδὲν ἂν λέγοις ἐμέ. & 402. οὐδὲν εἴμ' ἔτι. Since our Lord had apprized his disciples of the persecutions they would have to undergo on account of their Christian profession, we may take the οὐκ εἶπον (as many do) restrictively. Or rather as ταῦτα may very well mean the things which should befall them after their Lord's departure, and as Christ had no where dwelt on those evils, so that may be the sense here. This, indeed, is placed beyond doubt by the words following, which suggest the reason why Christ did not do it; namely, because he was then with them, to comfort and support them, and himself to bear the brunt of those trials.

5. νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω &c.] The Commentators are not agreed on the scope of these words, and consequently differ on the punctuation. They are generally considered as containing a new subject, namely, that of his departure, (see Lampe) and the following sense is assigned: 'But now

that I am going to Him who sent me, none of you asketh, &c. But thus the καὶ is silenced; and the sentiment in the preceding words ταῦτα δὲ—εἶπον is left very deficient. And though δὲ has sometimes a transitive force, yet the context must decide *whers* that is to be ascribed. It is better (with Grot., Wakef., Kuin., Tittm., and Vat.) to suppose the words to be connected with the preceding clause. Thus the δὲ will be, as very often, *adversative*. There is, however, something left, *per aposiopesis*, to be supplied, q. d. 'And therefore I have thought it necessary to tell you,' or something similar. The καὶ in the words following signifies 'And [yet], i. e. though I am going; a signification frequent in St. John's writings. By ἐρωτᾷ is meant νῦν ἐρωτᾷ; for they had asked before. The disciples are, however, I conceive, reproved, not so much for not *then* asking, as for the feeling which occasioned it, namely, *sorrow*. This is hinted at in v. 6. Their sorrow was blameable, as proceeding from *want of reflection* on the causes of his departure, the *place* whither he was going, and the *purpose* of it, though these had been before suggested to them. However, our Lord in vv. 7-11. again adverts thereto, and in plainer terms.

7. συμφέρει ὑμῖν] On the highly beneficial effects to the Apostles of Christ's departure, see Tittm. ap. Recens. Synop. "The Holy Spirit (observes he) effected much more in them than Christ himself had done, (see v. 12, 14, & 16.) imparting to them a more complete knowledge of Christ than what He himself could communicate, and also many other excellent gifts necessary for their Apostolic function; supplying eloquence irresistible, the power of working the most illustrious miracles for the confirmation of their testimony concerning Jesus, and rendering their imbecile and timid minds strong (nay, invincible) to all the terrors of their adversaries." "It was (says Euthym.) the pleasure of the Holy Trinity that the Father should draw them to the Son, the Son should teach them, and the Holy Spirit perfect them. Now the two first things were already completed, but still it was necessary for the third to be accomplished, namely, the being perfected by the Holy Spirit."

8. ἐλέγξει—κρίσεως] This is a passage of considerable difficulty, and therefore it is no wonder that the Commentators should not be

ἐμὲ^h περὶ δικαιοσύνης δὲ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου ὑπάγω, 10
 καὶ οὐκ ἔτι θεωρεῖτέ με·^h περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων 11
 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκρηται.

Ἔτι πολλά ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βαστά- 12
 ζειν ἄρτι· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, 13
 ὀδηγήσει ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει
 ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἂν ἀκούσῃ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα

agreed on its sense. Some take τὸν κόσμον to mean *the world at large*; others, the *Jews only*. And according as they adopt one or the other view, they assign to the passage either a *general*, or a *particular* sense. The former is ably supported by Lampe: and the latter is maintained by most recent Commentators, especially Kuin. and Tittm., who assign the following as the sense: 'He will show clearly, 1. the great sin of the Jews in rejecting me, by the conversion of many thousands of Jews through the effusion of the Spirit; 2. that I was really just and innocent, by teaching through the Apostles that God hath received me into heaven; 3. that the opposition made to me by the rulers of this world is in vain, as my religion will prevail; and that their policy will be judged and condemned.' This seems, from the following vv., to be the most correct view. But exception may be taken to some points of the exposition, and others may be doubtful. For since (as Mr. Rose ap. Parkh. in v. has seen) "whether *the world* be taken in its limited, or in its restricted sense, it is to be its own judge, the sense of ἐλέγξει must be *convince*, not *convict*; those two terms, when applied to a fault, only differing in this, that the individual may be *himself convinced* of his fault, but is *convicted* of it in the judgment of others." How this conviction was effected, and to what extent, is taught us by the N. T. and the early Ecclesiastical writers. See Acts ii. 14. By the ἀμαρτία is meant not only the sin of unbelief, but of persecuting and finally crucifying the Lord of life, and endeavouring to suppress the religion of God.

With respect to the meaning of περὶ δικαιοσύνης, all the best Commentators are agreed that it must belong to Christ, περὶ denoting *quod attinet ad*: and, taken in conjunction with the words following, δικαιοσύνη must, as the best Commentators (especially Tittm.) think, denote the innocence and holiness of Jesus, the Author of justification by his blood. The proof of this (adverted to in the words following) was his going to His Father in heaven, evinced by his resurrection, and also by his sending the Holy Spirit with miraculous gifts. See Acts ii. 2. sq. xvii. 31. Rom. i. 4. 1 Cor. xv. 14. sq. In περὶ κρίσεως the περὶ must be taken in the same sense, and the purport of the phrase be determined by the words following, which show it to be the Divine judgment and condemnation, i. e. the condemnation of the unbelieving part of the world, whether Jews, as at first, or Heathens. The certainty of this is hinted at v. 11. by the mention of the condemnation of the ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου, which expression does not, I conceive, denote the body of the Jewish rulers, chief priests, &c. &c., as most recent Commentators maintain; but (as I have shown is also the sense

at xii. 31.) *Satan*. For by the manifestation of the Holy Spirit in all His miraculous gifts and wonderful effects, the Author of sin was condemned, and his power subverted. And if he was condemned, so would his followers, whether Jews or Gentiles, be condemned, and judgment and punishment be executed on them, both in this world and in the next. At the same time, the passage may, by accommodation, be applied to the operation of the Holy Spirit on the hearts of men in every age. See the excellent observations of Mr. Scott.

12. πολλά] 'many other doctrines,' namely, as the Commentators say, the abrogation of the Ceremonial law, the removal of the distinction between Jews and Gentiles. But there is reference, no doubt, also to those more mysterious and spiritual doctrines, such as justification by faith, which the Spirit of truth afterwards revealed to St. Paul. Βαστάζειν, like the Latin *ferre*, often signifies (as here) to *comprehend*; and the same metaphor is found in our *understand*.

13. ἐκεῖνος] Spoken emphatically to denote the *Paraclete* before mentioned, v. 7. In τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθ. there is (as Grot. observes) the figure πρὸς τὸ σημαίνόμενον. It is, however, of more importance to remark on this among so many other proofs in this Gospel, of the personality of the Holy Spirit, namely, from personal actions being ascribed to him.

— ὀδηγ. ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλ.] In Recens. Synop., I preferred to the common version that of Campb., Wets., and Newc., 'into all the truth.' This, I have since found, is adopted by Bp. Middleton, who remarks that ἀλήθεια here denotes not *truth universally*, but only in reference to the particular subject. He does not seem, however, to have been aware that the force of τὴν ἀλ. had been long ago pointed out by Le Clerc in his *Ars Crit.* ii. 1. 2., where he adduces other examples from Joseph. Bell. viii. and Plato *Apolog.*, in which Socrates thus addresses his judges: 'Ἰμεῖς δὲ μου ἀκούσατε πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. I would render, 'the whole truth,' i. e. without any thing being kept back, as at present, from circumstances. Our Lord seems to have had in view, Ps. xxiv. 5. ὀδηγήσόν με ἐπὶ τὴν ἀλήθειάν σου.

— οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, &c.] Our Lord speaks of the Holy Spirit after the manner of men, as of a Legate, who ought to say nothing but what he has been instructed by his principal; q. d. "The instruction delivered by the Holy Spirit will not be ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, *suo arbitrio*, but after the injunctions and the will of the Father; and therefore most true and divine. Nay, moreover, he will not only open out to you the whole truth of things *past*, but also, as often as need shall require, τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν, 'he will predict things *future*, and of which I have said nothing to you,' (Tittm.) namely,

14 ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λή-
 15 ψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ^k πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατήρ, ¹⁰ ^k Infr. 17.
 ἐμά ἐστι διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ
 16 ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. Μικρὸν, καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με· καὶ πάλιν
 μικρὸν, καὶ ὄψεσθέ με· ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.
 17 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τί ἐστι
 τοῦτο, ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν· Μικρὸν, καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με· καὶ πάλιν
 μικρὸν, καὶ ὄψεσθέ με· καί· ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πα-
 18 τέρα; ἔλεγον οὖν· Τοῦτο τί ἐστίν ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρὸν;
 19 οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί λαλεῖ. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐ-
 τὸν ἐρωτᾶν· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ'
 ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶπον· Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν
 20 μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κλαύ-
 σετε καὶ θρηγήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὃ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ

what shall happen either to the world at large, or to the Jewish people, or to the Church. See Acts xi. 28. xiii. 2. xx. 23, 28. xxi. 11. Eph. iv. 11. 1 Tim. iv. 1. 2 Tim. iii. 1. 2 Pet. i. 14. (Grot.) Ἀναγγελεῖν signifies to deliver or relate as a message; and sometimes, as here, to make known by information from another.

14. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξ. &c.] The scope of the words seems to be, to show that in all the Holy Spirit shall reveal and teach, He will have in view the glory of Christ, or, that all which He teaches will tend to that.

15. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει—ἐστι.] These words (as Tittm. has shown) import, that there is the most intimate connexion, and perfect community of counsel, will, feeling, energy, and operation, between the Father, and the Son, and consequently the cause of the latter is that of God. Lampe truly remarks, that this whole passage is excellently adapted to establish the whole doctrine of the majesty of the Trinity against the Socinians. "For (continues he) here are *three persons* expressly distinguished from each other, and yet among them the closest connexion is said to subsist. The *glory ascribed to them is equal*; and yet this by no means precludes the supposition that the Son is the Heir of the Father, and the Holy Spirit the Legate of both."

— διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον] i.e. it was in this sense that I said.

16. μικρὸν] Sub. διάστημα χρόνου ἐστι ὁ ἔσται, as in Hos. i. 4. Καί, for ὅτε, 'and [then].'¹ Οὐ θεωρεῖτε. Pres. for Fut. This is a strong, but delicate form of expression to denote *absence by death*. The words μικρὸν, καὶ ὄψεσθέ με are meant to minister consolation to them. 'ὄψεσθέ με is for πάλιν ὄψ., spoken of his visible advent after the resurrection. The next words ὅτι ἐγὼ—πατέρα are not satisfactorily explained by any Commentator. It should seem to be an elliptical mode of expression, of which the sense is: '[I use this language] because I am going to the Father.' Indeed though speaking of *going*, and then *coming* shortly, would suggest the idea of only a temporary stay; yet it would not do that clearly enough to be understood until *after the event*; which is all that our Lord intended. Then it would serve to confirm their faith, as it now cheered their sorrow.

17. τί ἐστι τοῦτο, &c.] It has been thought surprising that the Apostles should have failed to comprehend the words of our Lord. But the thing is easily accounted for, when we consider their conciseness and ænigmatical cast; that they were *predictive*, perhaps *intentionally* obscure, and only to be understood after their fulfilment. Besides, the Apostles' perceptions were clouded by deep-rooted prejudices as to the temporal nature of Christ's kingdom, and dulled by their excess of sorrow on learning that, whatever might be the full sense of the words, they were, at least, to be deprived of their Lord. Their greatest perplexity, no doubt, was with the words ὅτι ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, which they were not likely to understand in the true sense. They might, indeed, comprehend that they were first to be deprived of, and then to receive back their Lord; but as they firmly believed that the Messiah was to come and establish an earthly kingdom, they could make nothing out of the last words. At v. 18. the sense of τοῦτο—τὸ μικρὸν, has been ill represented in most translations, from inattention to the *Article*, which is correctly expressed in the Syriac Version. The construction is: Τί ἐστι τοῦτο ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρὸν; Render, 'What meaneth this *little while* which he speaketh of?' Οὐκ οἶδατε, &c. 'we know not what he is speaking of.' The τί refers to the whole sentence in question.

These words of the Apostles to each other are, with reason, supposed by Ileumann to have been pronounced after having stepped aside.

19. περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε &c.] This sentence is by most regarded as *interrogative*; by others as *declarative*. The former is the more natural mode of interpretation; the latter, the more suitable to our Lord, as knowing all hearts, and being well acquainted both with what they had been saying, and their desire for information, for which, however, they dared not ask. Compare v. 30. The sense is: 'So then you are debating,' &c.

20. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, &c.] Our Lord did not, for the reason above mentioned, give any *explanation*. And thus by his silence he meant to say: "What I have said you will find true." However, in order to make a further impression on their minds, and suggest ground for comfort,

λυπηθήσεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ 21
 γυνὴ ὅταν τίκτη λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν
 δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκ ἔτι μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως, διὰ
 τὴν χαρὰν, ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. καὶ 22
 ὑμεῖς οὖν λύπην μὲν ὑν ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ
 χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἶρει
 ἀφ' ὑμῶν· καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐ- 23
 δέν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πα-
 τέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν. ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ἠτή- 24
 σατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα
 ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ἡ πεπληρωμένη. ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις λελά- 25
 ληκα ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκ ἔτι ἐν παροιμίαις
 λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησία περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀναγγελῶ
 ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτήσεσθε· 26
 καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν·
 ἢ αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλή- 27
 κατε, καὶ πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον.
 ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· 28
 πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.

1 Supr. 14.
13.
et 15. 16.
Matt. 7. 7.
et 21. 22.
Marc. 11.
24.
Luc. 11. 9.
Jac. 1. 5.

m Infr. 17.
8. 23.

he points to the circumstances which should accompany the events in question; namely, the sorrow of his disciples, and the triumphant exultation of the world, at first; and the grief of the disciples soon afterwards to be turned into joy, "quasi post nubila Phœbus."

21. Our Lord here illustrates what he has just said by a simile familiar to the Hebrew writers, (as Is. xxi. 3. xxvi. 17. xxxvii. 3. Jer. iv. 31. xxii. 23. xxx. 6.) and not unknown in the Classical ones. See Hom. Iliad. a. 269. Τίττειν in the Classical writers signifies to bear children; but in the Hellenistic ones mostly (as here) to be in travail. It is, however, sometimes in Hippocrates interchanged with κύειν. Λύπην ἔχει. The sense may be, 'is sorrowful;' though the best Commentators, antient and modern, take it to be 'is in pangs,' 'is suffering pangs.' Ἀνθρώπος signifies here a human being, without reference to sex. Perhaps ἀνθρ. may be for ὁ ἀνθρ., 'the child.'

22. ἔχετε and αἶρει are Presents for Futures. Χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ κ. A strong expression signifying, 'ye shall feel heartfelt joy.' By τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἶρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν it is meant that their joy should be uninterrupted and permanent, not liable to be taken away, as all joy founded on human affairs must be.

23. καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ—οὐδέν] Christ here subjoins what would tend to repress their anxiety for the explanation which he had thought fit not to give them, by intimating that in that day of joy they would have no occasion to put questions on the subject, 'Ye will have nothing to ask me.' For that is the sense of ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν, as has been seen by some antient and many modern Commentators. On the subject of putting questions, Christ engrafs that of preferring requests, and shows that whatever else they might need, or have to ask for, in His cause, whether Spiritual

illumination, or courage in action, the Father would deny them nothing.

24. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου] i.e. 'on my account, or, for my cause,' as many eminent Commentators explain. Hamm. and Lampe, however, have adduced good reasons for supposing that the sense may be, 'by my mediation,' through me, as Mediator between God and man.

— αἰτεῖτε—πεπληρωμένη] The sense is: 'ye have only to ask and receive, to have your joy complete.'

25. Christ here gives a reason why he had spoken obscurely. Ἐν παροιμίαις, darkly and figuratively, containing more than is expressed, and not easy to be understood by the uninformed and unreflecting. To this is opposed the ἀναγγέλλειν παρρησία, to speak perspicuously and without the involvements of figurative allusion. I would here compare the words of Æschyl. Agam. 1154. φρενώσω δ' (scil. ὑμᾶς) οὐκ ἔτ' ἐξ αἰνυμάτων. By ταῦτα is meant all that Christ had said in the preceding discourses. The fulfilment of this promise is alluded to at Lu. xxiv. 26-44. & Acts i. 3.

26-28. In these verses are set forth the advantages resulting to them from this fuller knowledge: 'At that time (i.e. when I shall have more fully taught you concerning my Father, his counsels, and decrees) ye shall address your prayers in my name, and shall receive benefits of the most excellent kind.' (Tittm.)

— καὶ οὐ λέγω—ὑμῶν] Since Christ has at xiv. 16. promised that he will ask the Father on their behalf, and as we have just after, xvii. 9. seqq., an actual intercession for them, and as Christ is at Rom. viii. 34. Hebr. vii. 25. and 1 Joh. ii. 1. said to be continually interceding for his disciples, the sense of the words must be, not what they would at first seem to express, but what has been assigned by the most eminent Interpreters

29 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Ἴδε νῦν παρρησίᾳ
 30 λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. ⁿ νῦν οἶδαμεν ὅτι ⁿ Infr. 17.
 οἶδας πάντα, καὶ οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ. ἐν
 31 τούτῳ πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς
 32 ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄρτι πιστεύετε; ὁ ἰδοῦ, ἔρχεται ὥρα, καὶ νῦν ^o Matt. 26.
 ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῆτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐμὲ ³¹
 μόνον ἀφήτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ³¹
 33 ἐστί. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ ³¹
 κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔχετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε, ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον. ³¹
 1 XVII. Ἐτάυτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπῆρε τοὺς ^p Supr. 12.
 ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ εἶπε· Πάτερ, ἐλήλυ- ²³

for the last century, namely, 'I need not say that I shall pray the Father for you, since you know I will do that, [nay, there is no need, in another respect] for the Father Himself loveth you.' This idiom has the technical name *preteritio*, and is to be found even in the Classical writers. The omission of the clause suspended on γάρ is common in the N. T. Αὐτός is for αὐτόματος. Περιλήκατε and πιστεύκατε are to be taken as Presents. On the full sense of ἐξῆλθον παρά τοῦ πατ. compare i. 18. iii. 13 & 31., vi. 62. and see the Notes of Lampe and Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

30. νῦν οἶδαμεν &c.] See v. 19. and Note. We may paraphrase: 'Now we experimentally know that to thee all the thoughts, wishes, and desires of men are open, and therefore cannot doubt of thy divine mission.' To the Prophets, and especially to the Messiah, the Jews always ascribed supernatural knowledge of the thoughts of men.

31. ἄρτι πιστεύετε] Christ here checks their excessive confidence, and inculcates diffidence in their own strength. The interrogation here, as often, involves a strong negation. Ἄρτι signifies *ergone jam*?

32. καὶ νῦν ἐλήλυθεν] 'nay is now come.' At ἴδια sub. οἰκήματα. So 1 Macc. vi. 54. σκορπισθῆ ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτοῦ. There is a similar passage in Hom. Odys. α. 274. Μνηστῆρας μὲν ἐπὶ σφέτερα σκίδασθαι ἀναχθί. where Didymus explains σφέτερα by τὰ ἴδια, and σκιδ. by σκορπιζέσθαι. As, however, in the present passage οἰκήματα is to be understood, we may more appositely compare Hom. II. ψ. 24. οἱ μὲν ἀρ' ἐσκιδναντο ἐν ἐπὶ νῆα ἕκαστος.

— καὶ οὐκ εἰμι &c.] The καὶ has here, as often, the sense *and yet*; and in μετὰ ἐμοῦ there is an allusion to the double meaning of the phrase. It here denotes to be any one's supporter. See Note on viii. 29.

33. ταῦτα] The recent Commentators too much limit the sense of the word, as if referring only to what was just said. It must, with the ancient and some eminent modern Commentators, be taken of the whole of what had been said in the preceding discourse, which, it seems, our Lord delivered for the purpose of supplying them with grounds of support under the evils, which they would speedily encounter, and perpetually have to grapple with. See Lampe and Doddr.

— ἐν ἐμοὶ] i. e. by faith in me, and reliance on my protection. Εἰρήνην, tranquillity of mind,

consolation, and comfort, (which he had so solemnly bequeathed them at xiv. 27.) alone to be attained through Him "who is our Peace." See Eph. ii. 14. θαρσεῖτε, 'take courage.' So θάρσει occurs in Hom. II. ω. 171. & ὁ. 254.

— νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον] It is well observed by Kuin. and Tittm., that this is the prophetic Preterite, for the Future. Νικ. signifies 'to foil and frustrate.' Κόσμος here denotes the unbelieving and persecuting part of the world, combined under their leader the ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, the Devil, to destroy the cause of the Gospel. By saying that *He* hath overcome (for the ἐγὼ is emphatic) our Lord hints, for their encouragement, that by the same all powerful aid (that of the Father, (See v. 32.) and His own, and the Holy Spirit's,) they might also come off more than conquerors in the day of tribulation and persecution. See Rom. viii. 37. 1 Cor. xv. 57. 2 Cor. ii. 14. 1 Joh. iv. 4. and the excellent Notes of Lampe and Mr. Scott.

XVII. After concluding the above discourse, Christ addresses himself in prayer to God, to whose protection he now commends his own cause, and that of his disciples. The prayer in question is (as Tittm. observes) such, that, "had we no other knowledge of Christ than what was furnished thence, it would be sufficient to show us the supreme dignity of his person, his exalted magnanimity, his ardent love to man, and the momentous consequences of the work He was effecting. He bestows not a thought on the cruel and ignominious death which was at hand, but is wholly intent on the salvation of men. To that alone are his thoughts and prayers directed. Even what he asks the Father, he, at the same time, refers to that sole end, the salvation of men."

Lampe thinks, that the primary intent of this prayer was, to console the disciples. I cannot but think that it was equally so to instruct them, to set them an example of fortitude and resignation, as well as prayer to God under circumstances of peril, affliction, and distress; and finally, to teach Christians of all ages to commit themselves and all their concerns to the Providence of that God who "watcheth over them." This may very well serve to account for the variation of manner in different parts of the prayer; for though, throughout the whole, Christ speaks as the incarnate Son of God, yet he sometimes supplicates as Man; at others he speaks as the Mediator of his people, but not unfrequently expresses himself with Divine majesty and authority.

1. ἐπῆρε τοὺς ὀφθαλ. α. ε. τ. ο.] On this

θεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν· ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς σου δοξάσῃ
 σέ·⁹ καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ²
 δέδωκας αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζῶνι αἰώνιον. αὕτη δέ ἐστίν ἡ 3

attitude of reverent devotion, as well as that of lifting up the *hands*, not unfrequently alluded to also in the Classical writers, see Elsn. and Lampe.

1. *πάτερ*] On the peculiar sense in which the word is here to be taken, see Lampe. Moreover, Christ is to be considered as praying according to his *human* nature; for as Schoettg. observes, "in his state of *erinanition*, having emptied himself of his glory, Christ is considered as a *subject* fulfilling the orders of his Monarch, namely, God. Therefore to the Triune God, as his Lord and Master, Christ might direct his prayers." Ἐληλυθεν ἡ ὥρα, i. e. the decisive and appointed time, the time in which the glory both of the Father and the Son should be manifested. The word is elsewhere so employed in the N. T., and almost always of a period ushering in calamity.

— *δόξασόν—δοξάσῃ σέ*] i. e. "receive Him into the glory He originally had in Heaven." On the *nature* of that glory, *how* it was manifested in Heaven, developed on earth, and revealed to men; also how the Father was glorified by the Son, in all His attributes, and in the whole work of salvation, see the excellent Notes of Lampe and Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

2. *καθὼς ἔδωκας—σαρκός*, &c.] This suggests the *reason* and *cause* of the prayer here offered; our Lord refers both his own glory and that of his Father to the work of salvation committed to him. *Καθὼς*, 'inasmuch as, since.'

— *ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός*] 'a power over all men.' A Hellenistic use of the Genit. *Πᾶσα σὰρξ* is a frequent Hebraism. *Πᾶν*. Neut. for masc., by a usage frequent in the Classical writers. It is also considered by Kypke and Kuin. as a *nomin. absol.*, or an *accus. for dat.*, and *αὐτοῖς* as *redundant*, the plural being referred to the sing. *πᾶν*, by the figure *πρὸς τὸ σημαίνονμενον*. But Lampe, with reason, objects to this pleonasm and enallage of number. The pleonasm (as often) is *energetic*, and therefore *no* pleonasm. And the enallage may be, as he says, *emphatic*. It should, however, seem best not too *anxiously* to press on such constructions, nor too elaborately to discuss them on the principles of Classical and finished construction; but to consider them as *anacolutha*, such as are found in the *popular* phraseology of almost all languages. On the *δώσῃ*, a sort of Subjunct. future, see Win. Gr. Gr. § 10. 1. 9. Note. But to turn from words to things. On the full extent of this *august power* claimed by our Lord, Tittm. has shown, that it involves the governance of all human affairs, the regulation of the vicissitudes of times, and places, &c. &c. And all this in order to accomplish the work of human salvation. Dominion of this kind over the whole universe is elsewhere claimed by our Lord, (see Matth. xxviii. 18.) and ascribed to Him by St. Paul, Eph. i. 20. seqq. "This work (continues he) the Father committed to Him, as the Saviour of men, in order that he who *obtained* that salvation, might be the *giver* of it." With the sentiment in *ἵνα πᾶν—αἰώνιον* compare a kindred one at Acts vii. 25. Tittm. has well pointed out that this *dominion* of Christ consists not only (as many recent

Commentators imagine) in *teaching*, &c. but in *giving eternal life*, purchased by His death. Indeed, Christ might be said to give eternal life, by giving and promulgating that Gospel which reveals it. It was the will of the Father that this life should be bestowed on the world by His Son. Hence salvation can alone be attained by *faith* in that Son as well as in the Father, and, moreover, that kind of faith which the revelation of God has taught us.

3. *αὕτη δέ ἐστίν—Χριστόν*] In the interpretation of this verse the utmost care is requisite, since from it senses the *very opposite* have been sought. It has ever been regarded by the Heterodox as one of their chief strong-holds, and from this they have boldly ventured to impugn the doctrine of the Deity of Christ. To effectually frustrate their attempt, many eminent Orthodox Commentators, antient and modern, lay down such a construction of the sentence, as that the words *τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεὸν* may belong not only to the *Father*, but also to the *Son*. This they seek to effect in two ways, 1. by inverting the natural order of the words, thus: 'Ut te, et quem misisti Jesum Christum, solum verum Deum agnoscant.' 2. by supposing an ellipsis of *εἶναι*, and after *καὶ* supplying *ἅμα σοι*. But the best Commentators for above a century have been agreed, that this *transposition* and *supplying of words* involves so much violence, that the interpretation founded thereon cannot be admitted. Indeed, as Bp. Middlet. observes, "it could only have originated in a wish to evade the consequences which this text has been supposed to establish." We must not, then, seek here an *assertion of the Deity of Christ*, but content ourselves with proving that Christ is *not* here represented as a *mere Legate*, much less a *mere man*. That our Lord did not, *could* not, mean to make such an assertion, is plain both from the *passage* itself, and from what precedes and follows it. See Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

In determining the true sense of the passage it is of importance to ascertain what is the exact force of *μόνον*, and *ἀληθινὸν*, as also of *γινώσκειν*. That will mainly depend on the *construction*, about which the Commentators are not agreed. There are two *classes* of Interpreters who suppose an ellipsis of *εἶναι*. But that cannot be admitted, since (as Bp. Middlet. has proved) the exposition of the one is negatived by the presence of the Art. *τὸν*, that of the other, *both* by the Art. *and* by an unprecedented involution of construction. It is evident that *τὸν μόνον δλ. Θ.* is in *opposition* with *σε*. But may we, with Lampe, suppose *τὸν* to mean 'who art thou?' I think *not*; for this testimony of Christ with respect to the Deity would be here out of place. It is most agreeable to the nature of the Art. (on which see Middlet. G. A. Chap. ii.) to take the *τὸν* to mean 'as being.' This mistake as to the force of the Art. seems to have led Lampe into the error (for such it is) of rendering the *καὶ ὅν δκ.* 'I. X. 'and Jesus, whom thou hast sent, to be the Christ;' which, by separating *Ἰησοῦν* and *Χριστόν*, does violence to the construction. The above error with respect to the article seems also to have had no little weight with some Commentators, as

αἰώνιος ζωῆ, ἵνα γινώσκωσι σὲ τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεόν,
 4 καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. ἐγὼ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ
 τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω·
 5 καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σὺ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῶ, τῇ δόξῃ ἣ

Wets. and Tittm., who, resting on this force of the Article, and on a sense of which the words *μόνον* and *ἀληθ.* are *capable*, think that Christ here recognizes in God the Father a *kind of superiority*, being such *principaliter*, and *κατ' ἐξοχὴν*, as the Fountain of all Deity, the Origin of human salvation, &c. &c. See the extracts from Wets. and Tittm. in Recens. Synop. As to the *doctrine itself*, it has been held by many eminent and orthodox Theologians antient and modern. See the citations from the Fathers and from Zanch., Wendelin, Calvin, and Bp. Bull., cited from Wets. in Recens. Synop. That long list, however, will only prove that those Theologians held the *doctrine*, not that they certainly recognized it in the present passage. Theologians must not be judged as *Interpreters*. Thus CALVIN, as I have been assured by one of the profoundest Theologians of this country (the venerable Bishop of Salisbury), has in his *Commentary* expounded a multitude of important texts (even those which are connected with his system) in a very different sense to that in which he had taken them in his *Institutes*. This would be, we may suppose, not merely because the one was the work of early youth, the other of maturity of years and ripeness of judgment; but because in the one case he acted merely as a *Theologian*, in the other as an *Interpreter*. But to return, it is quite certain, that the *direct* revelation of this mysterious doctrine *here* (and, be it remembered, it is *elsewhere* only to be *inferred*) would be out of place. And indeed one of the arguments which most effectually keep out the *Socinian* interpretation will go far to exclude *this*. To its supporters would, in some measure, apply what Bp. Middleton has said of the *Socinian* interpreters, who (he observes) "argue as if in our Saviour's days there had been the same controversy about the *nature* and *essence* of the One True God, which arose afterwards; whereas the dispute then was, whether there were a *plurality* of Gods, or only *One*; the Jews held the latter opinion, and the whole Pagan world the former." What interpretation, then, are we to adopt? Lampe, who has an immense mass of valuable matter on this text, comes to the decision, that we are to suppose Jesus here considers the Father singly, in that relation, "quam per consilium pacis ad eum accipit." This, he thinks, is clear from the present occasion, and the scope of the whole prayer considered. He then goes on to remark: "Pater, contradistinctè ad Filium, non tam propter essentialiam, quam propter (Economiam divinam observari ut Deum, quin ut Deum Filii dictum ad Cap. i. 1." This he thinks very suitable to the present occasion. He holds too, that there is no *opposition* here intended between the Father and the Son. Jesus no more says that the Father is the true God to the exclusion of the Son, than does Isaiah xlv. 6. & xlv. 22." The above interpretation may be the true one; but I prefer that of the most eminent antient and some considerable modern Commentators, as Brug., Maldon., Grot., Whitby, Kuin., and Bp. Mid-

dlet., who take *μόνον ἀληθινόν* as meant in opposition to the *idols* and *false Gods* of the heathens, which have no real entity. Comp. 1 Thess. i. 9. 1 Joh. ii. 8. v. 20. Apoc. iii. 7. J. A. H. Tittmann de Synon. N. T. p. 155. comparing the difference between *ἀληθής* and *ἀληθινός*, observes "ἀληθινός est, qui non tantum nomen habet et speciem, sed rerum naturam et indolem, quæ nomini conveniat." Our Lord, then, may be supposed to have so spoken, in order that the Apostles might learn, and teach others, to use the words of Bp. Middleton., "that eternal life is to be obtained only by a knowledge of the One true God, and of Jesus Christ; thus directing the mind to the truths both of natural and revealed Religion." The learned Prelate, however, has failed to perceive the full force of *γινώσκωσι*, which is ably traced by Lampe and Tittm. in Recens. Synop. It must denote such a *knowing* and *recognizing* the Father and the Son to be what they have revealed themselves *cum effectu*, as shall influence us to worship, serve, and obey Them, and seek salvation from Them.

4. *σε ἐδόξασα*] Jesus glorified the Father by causing Him and his attributes to be known and acknowledged on earth. See more in Lampe and Tittm.

— τὸ ἔργον—ποιήσω] Not the work of *teaching* only, as some Commentators suppose, but also (as Grot., Lampe, and Storr have proved) the work of *atonement by his death and passion*, which was then commencing. For as they were so very near, this anticipation is very admissible. The words breathe a holy joy and triumph at such a work being well nigh completed.

5. *δόξασόν με, σὺ &c.*] Here again our Lord has predicted of himself things most august, and worthy of the deepest attention, as tending to illustrate his Divine majesty. 1. He professes that he had *δόξαν*, (Heb. כבוד) the divine majesty, embracing the whole compass of the Divine nature, attributes, counsels, and works. (See the Note on i. 14.) 2. He makes this asseveration, 'I had glory *παρὰ σοί*, i. e. with God in Heaven.' Therefore he *was in Heaven* before he came into the world, or *was in the bosom of the Father*. (1 Joh. i. 18.) 3. He professes that he had glory with the Father, *before he came to the earth*; nay *πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι*, "before the existence or beginning of the world," or (as the Apostles say) *πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου*, and (as St. John expresses it) *ἐν ἀρχῇ*, i. e. *from eternity*. For by phrases of that sort the Hebrews were accustomed to designate *eternity*. (See the Note on i. 1.) 4. He prays that the glory and majesty which, as *Son of God*, he enjoyed from all eternity, the Father would now invest him with, as *Son of man*, and *Saviour of the human race*. Now, how could he have said this, and thus prayed for it from the Father, unless he had been the true and eternal Son of God, such as he is described in this Gospel? (Tittm.) The same learned Commentator and Lampe have completely refuted the

εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί. Ἐφανερώσα 6
 σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οὓς δέδωκας μοι ἐκ τοῦ
 κόσμου. σοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκας· καὶ τὸν λόγον
 σου τετηρήκασιν. νῦν ἔγνωσαν ὅτι πάντα ὅσα δέδωκας μοι 7
 παρὰ σοῦ ἐστίν· ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέδωκας μοι, δέδωκα 8
 αὐτοῖς· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς, ὅτι παρὰ
 σοῦ ἐξήλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. ἐγὼ 9
 περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ
 περὶ ὧν δέδωκας μοι, ὅτι σοὶ εἰσι. καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα 10
 σὰ ἐστί, καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμὰ· καὶ δεδοξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ 11

r. Supr. 16.
27. 31.
infr. ver.
25.

r. Supr. 16.
15.

r. Supr. 10.
30.
infr. ver.
21.

Socinian perversion of *ἔχεν*, by which it is understood only of *destination*.

6. From this to v. 14. Christ speaks of his *disciples*, and commends them to the especial favour and protection of the Father, since they had been his docile and attached disciples, and were to be the first planters of his Gospel.

— *ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ*] As this is often used for *θεός*, so *σου τὸ ὄνομα* may denote *Thee*, i. e. thy nature, attributes, and counsels for the salvation of men. See v. 14. *οὓς δέδωκας μοι*. The best Commentators are agreed, that the sense is: 'whom by Thy Providence Thou hast delivered to me, taught, and brought unto salvation.' By *τοῦ κόσμου* is meant the world at large, which, as we are elsewhere told, lieth in sin.

— *σοὶ ἦσαν*] Most recent Commentators (as Kuin, and Tittm.) take this to mean, 'they were thy sincere and faithful worshippers.' But that sense seems far-fetched, and can only be admitted as a *secondary* sense. Lampe has truly observed, that the phrase is used of *right of property*. Not to refine, or split this (as Lampe does) into too many parts, they might be said to be God's, 1. by right of creation; 2. by the Sinaitical covenant; 3. by approbation, as sincere and well affected, and by separation from the world by Divine Grace. *Δέδωκας*, hast given me them as Disciples. *Τὸν λόγον σου τερ.* may be understood partly of the *word of Grace* by which they were brought to embrace the Gospel of Christ, but chiefly of the *doctrine of the Gospel* delivered to Christ by God the Father. *τερ.* is a very strong term, and imports entire acquiescence in, and adherence to as a principle of action.

7. *ἔγνωσαν*] 'they assuredly know.' By *πάντα* must be understood the words and works enjoined by the Father; but chiefly the former, as appears from the next verse, which is, in some measure, exegetical of the preceding.

8. *ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξήλθον*] Tittm. observes, that we must be careful to distinguish the *proceedings of Jesus from God*, xvi. 28. and his coming to the earth, v. 3., and his being *sent by God*, as the Messiah. See vi. 69.

9. *οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ*] As Christ did elsewhere pray for the world, nay for his very enemies, Kuin, supposes the sense to be: 'I pray for thy faithful worshippers; they are worthy of this favour.' Others, taking *οὐ—ἀλλὰ* for *non tam—quam*, resort to a *contortion* of the words still less to be commended, as if the world were prayed for in a different sense to the *Apostles*. The difficulty will, I think, be removed by ren-

dering, not 'I pray,' but 'I am praying,' i. e. I am now praying. 'The nature of the thing did not (as the best Commentators have seen) admit of Christ's then praying for the world, i. e. the unbelieving part of it, those who had not embraced the Gospel. See v. 20. Under any point of view, the passage gives no countenance to the doctrines of Calvinism.

— *ὅτι σοὶ εἰσι*] See Note on v. 6. *σοὶ ἦσαν*. 10. *καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ—ἐμὰ*] These words are, I conceive, meant to suggest *another reason* why they were the Father's, namely, by *adoption*, since from the close communion of will, counsel, and works, of Father and Son, whatever is the one's, is also the other's. See xvi. 15. Hence the disciples are sometimes called the *Father's*, and sometimes the *Son's*. The *πάντα* may be taken (as the recent Commentators direct) for the masc. *πάντας*; but in a *gnome generalis* like this, the neuter may denote both *persons* and *things*.

— *καὶ δεδοξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς*] These words seem meant to suggest something *beyond* the *ἐμὰ*, q. d. 'they are not only mine, but I am glorified in them; therefore they are *effectively* mine.' Rosenm. and Tittm. take *δεδοξ.* in a future sense, as a *preterite prophetic*. But the glorification in question, namely, by the propagation of His religion, had already taken place, and was taking place. Grot. and Doddr. would take it for a Pres. or Aor. But strict philological propriety will not warrant that. The case seems to be this. The *Perf.* very often is put for the *Pres.*, when an action or state is designated, which has commenced in time past, but extends also to the present. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 503. and Win. Gr. Gr. § 34. 3. a. But the *Present*, in an action of *continued progression*, like the spreading of the Gospel, is so intermingled with the Future, that the Future may also be included. Thus the full sense is: 'I have been, am being, and am to be glorified.' 'Ἐν αὐτοῖς,' by means of them, 'through their instrumentality.'

11. *καὶ οὐκ ἐτι—ἐρχομαι*] These words offer the *reason* why Jesus commends them to the protection of God. See xiv. 18. Render; 'I am [as it were] no longer in the world; but they are in the world [alone], while I am gone to thee.' The Commentators have failed to perceive that something is wanting to complete the sense. It should seem that in this verse the words *ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν* are supposed to be repeated, q. d. 'Yea, I do pray for them, as being myself no longer in the world &c.' In *εἶμι*

οὐκ ἔτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσὶ, καὶ ἐγὼ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι. πᾶτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου, οὓς† δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς.
 12 ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ^{in infr. 18} ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς ^{Ps. 102. 2} ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ἵνα ἡ
 13 γραφή πληρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα ἔχωσι τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πε-

and ἔρχομαι there is not a mere enallage, as most Commentators suppose; but the present is here, as Lampe observes, "pro Futuro constanti, quod tanquam præsens jam considerari incipit."

— πᾶτερ ἅγιε &c.] Now follows, to the end of the Chapter, the prayer of our Lord for the disciples. With the πᾶτερ ἅγιε the Commentators compare the use of *Sancte Pater!* in the Latin Classical writers. But that was often not precatory.

— τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀν. σ.] On the sense of ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ. σου the Commentators are not quite agreed. Grot., De Dieu, Kuin., and Campb. take it to mean 'in thy worship,' the profession of thy doctrine, in the faith and practice of thy religion. "By making known (says Campb.) the name of God to those who enjoyed the old dispensation, is plainly suggested that additional light was conveyed to them, which they could not have derived from it. By manifesting God's name to them, therefore, we must understand the communication of those truths which peculiarly characterize the new dispensation; and as every revelation which God gives tends further to illustrate the divine character, the instructions which our Lord gave to his disciples, relating to life and immortality, and the recovery of sinners through his mediation, may well be called revealing God, or (which, in the Hebrew idiom, is the same) the name of God to them." Lampe understands by ὀν. the attributes and perfections of the Deity; and Tittm., the counsels and plans of the Father for the salvation of men by His Son. Of these interpretations the former cannot be admitted; the latter may be included in the first mentioned one.

There is here a remarkable var. lect. For οὓς very many MSS. (mostly antient) and several Greek Commentaries and early Edd. have ὧ, which has been received by almost every Editor from Beng. and Wets. to Scholz. And this is very agreeable to the Critical Canon which directs the more difficult reading to be preferred. But that canon has several limitations and exceptions; and amongst the rest, where the readings are exceedingly similar in appearance, and where the propriety of the language rejects the more difficult one, or where the context will not permit it. Now all these have place here. For the ὧ involves an unprecedented harshness, since thus we must (as the Greek Commentators do) take ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ. in the sense 'by thy power;' a use of ὄνομα no where else found in Scripture, or any other writings, and which would not be suitable to the words following. Besides, the idiom of ὧ for ὄ is not agreeable to the character of St. John's style, and no where occurs in his Gos-

pel or his Epistles. Whereas the above use occurs at v. 6, 9 and 12. of this prayer. Indeed the common reading seems to be placed beyond doubt by the repetition of the words in the next verse, ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς μοι. I cannot help suspecting that the false interpretation of ὀνόμ. and the alteration of οὓς to ὧ or ὄ, which last is found in several MSS. and Versions, arose chiefly from an inattention to the transposition; which, however, is frequent in St. John's writings. Besides, it must be remembered that the number of MSS. which have the common reading is very far superior to that of those which have the new reading. Among those, too, are some very antient ones, as the Cod. Cantab.; and they are confirmed by several of the earliest Versions and Fathers. Whereas the testimony of Versions and Commentators for the new reading is very slender. Certainly, if the librari *did* stumble at ὀνόματι (and what was so probable?) they would be likely to alter the reading οὓς to ὄ or ὧ. Whereas if we were to suppose ὧ, or ὄ, to have been the original reading, it would not be easy to account for the alteration into οὓς.

— ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς] This is a blending of two phrases, ἵνα ὦσι (καθ' ἑν, and ἵνα ὦσι καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν; the latter further explaining the former. Both import an intimate union and agreement in will, sentiment, profession, and purpose.

12. ἀπώλετο] There seems here to be, as in Ps. ii. 12., an allusion to the case of a traveller who has, from abandoning his guide, lost the right path and come to destruction. In the words of the above Psalm, ἠράξασθε παιδείας, μήποτε ἀπολείσθε ἐξ ὁδοῦ δικαίας, there is a use of the antecedent for the consequent, as in the present passage.

— ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας] The sense is not merely, as Rosem., Kuin., Schleus., and Tittm. render, *homo nequam, nullius frugis*; but the expression must mean one who is deserving of and devoted to perdition. This use of υἱὸς with a noun in the Genit. is a Hebraism, like that of

— ἵνα ἡ γραφή πληρωθῇ] i. e. not fortuitously, but by the wise counsel of God, that the perdy of one wretched man should profit to the salvation of the human race. The Commentators, however, take the sense to be: So that the Scripture is thus fulfilled, i. e. the words of Scripture may be applied in this case. On the passage here had in view the Commentators are not agreed. Most think there is only a general reference to the prophecies concerning the passion of our Saviour.

13. ἵνα ἔχωσι—αὐτοῖς] Render: 'that they

πληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς. ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου 14
καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου,
καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς 15
αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ
πονηροῦ. ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσὶ, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ 16
κόσμου οὐκ εἰμὶ. ἀγίασον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου 17
ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀληθείᾳ ἐστι. καθὼς ἐμέ ἀπέστειλας εἰς 18
τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον· καὶ 19
ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἑμαυτὸν, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ὧσιν ἡγι-
ασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, 20
ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν *πιστευόντων διὰ τοῦ λόγου αὐτῶν

may by those [words] have their joy in me (i. e. of which I am the object) complete and perfect.' Now that would shortly be the case at his resurrection, and the sending to them the Holy Spirit.

15. οὐκ ἐρωτῶ—κόσμος] The sense seems to be, 'I pray not that thou shouldst remove them from this life.' Some suppose here a figurative use of κόσμος. But that is not to be thought of. To more fully comprehend the purport of the expression, it is proper to bear in mind a remark of Grot. (for which, however, the learned Commentator was indebted to *Euthym.*) that "these words are said in *explication* of the preceding, and for the sake of the disciples then present, and within hearing." The same will apply to many other passages of this prayer, which might otherwise seem incongruous. Our Lord, therefore, meant *indirectly* to warn his disciples, under the bitter persecutions they would be called upon to endure, not to wish or pray for death, since he had important purposes for them to answer during many years: at the same time suggesting to them motives for constancy and fortitude, in their being *defended* and *preserved* under the sorrows which surrounded them.

By τοῦ πονηροῦ many eminent Commentators ancient and modern understand *the Evil one*; and they refer to *Matth. vi. 13.* & *1 Joh. v. 19.* But though that interpretation be there suitable, it does not follow that it should here be admitted, since the circumstances are different. It is better, with *Est.*, *Grot.*, *Lampe*, *Campb.*, *Noesselt*, *Rosenm.*, and *Tittm.*, to take τοῦ πονηροῦ in the neuter gender, as *Rom. xii. 9.* and often elsewhere. The sense, too, thence arising (which is not so much moral as *physical* evil, i. e. *calamity* from trials and persecutions) is more extensive and more suitable to the context.

17. ἀγίασον—ἀληθείᾳ ἐστι.] From their *preservation* under trials and calamity our Lord proceeds to pray for their *preservation* in the *Evangelical office*. 'Αγιάζειν, like the Heb. *וַיְהַוֶּה*, signifies properly to separate, set apart to some office, whether civil, or Ecclesiastical, i. e. to consecrate to the worship of God, or the concerns of religion. 'Αγιος denotes a person so set apart, or consecrated, and is used especially of *Prophets*, or *Priests*, both being said ἀγιάζεσθαι. The word is also used of the appointment by the Father of the Son to the work of human salvation by his incarnation, (see *x. 36.*) and to

which our Lord is said to have devoted himself. Thus *Tittm.* thinks that the sense is: 'Set them apart unto thy truth,' i. e. cause them to dedicate and set themselves apart to their Evangelical office. This, however, is *diluting* the meaning, which, I conceive, is: 'Sanctify them (namely, by the Holy Spirit) unto the promulgation of Thy truth,' i. e. the Gospel; a rendering required by the *allusion* which, I think, is discernible in *ἀγ.* to the *Holy Spirit*, the great and all-efficacious Agent in this matter. And surely the Apostles, though already separated from the ungodly and unbelieving world, required to be especially purified and consecrated to their momentous office by the first fruits of the Holy Spirit. Of this use of ἐν with a Dative, for an Accus. with εἰς, there are numerous examples in the N. T.

Some Editors cancel the σου. But the sense cannot dispense with it. There is no necessity, however, with some, to render ἀληθεία just after 'the truth,' or 'that truth.' The full sense is 'truth itself.' The clause is, I conceive, exegetical of τῆ ἀληθείᾳ σου; for ὁ λόγος means the Gospel. The whole passage is well paraphrased by *Mede*: "Separate them unto the Ministry of the Truth, the word of thy Gospel, which is the truth and verification of the promises of God."

18. εἰς τὸν κόσμον] Namely, for the purpose mentioned in the foregoing verse, to promulgate thy Truth.

19. ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἑμαυτὸν] Some eminent recent Commentators take ἀγ. to mean 'I set myself apart and devote myself;' (See *Recens. Synop.*) others, 'I offer myself up as a victim.' But there is no occasion to take the word in any other sense than at *v. 17.* where see *Note*. Of course, ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀλθ. must be taken as ἀγ. ἐν τῇ ἀλθ. at *v. 17.* And so *Chrys.*

20. Now follows the *last* part of this Prayer, which is offered up in behalf of *all* believers. The sense is: 'Neither, however, do I pray for these alone, (my Disciples) but for those also, who, by their instruction, shall become believers in me, and embrace my religion.'

For πιστευόντων, πιστευόντων, which is found in almost all the best MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and in the early Edd., is received by almost every Editor from *Wets.* & *Scholz.* It is plain from the var. lect. and the Greek Commentators that the former is a gloss.

- 21 εἰς ἐμέ· ἵνα πάντες ἐν ᾧσι· καθὼς σὺ πάτερ ἐν ἐμοί, ^{1 Supr. 10. 38. et 14. 10. 1 Joh. 1. 3. et 3. 24.}
 καὶ γὰρ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν ᾧσιν· ἵνα ὁ κόσμος
- 22 πιστεύσῃ ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκάς μοι αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ᾧσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν ἐσμέν·
- 23 ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί· ἵνα ᾧσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, καὶ ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ
- 24 ἠγάπησας αὐτούς, καθὼς ἐμέ ἠγάπησας. Ὑπάτερ, οὓς δέ- ^{7 Supr. 12. 35. et 14. 3. 1 Thess. 4. 17. supr. ver. 5.}
 δωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, κἀκεῖνοι ᾧσι μετ' ἐμοῦ·
 ἵνα θεωρῶσι τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν, ἣν ἔδωκάς μοι, ὅτι ἠγά-
- 25 πησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· Πάτερ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δέ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν
- 26 ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου, καὶ γνωρίσω· ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἠγάπησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ἦ, ^{1 Matt. 26. 35. Marc. 14. 32. Luc. 22. 30. 2 Sam. 13. 23.}
 καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτοῖς.
- 1 XVIII. *ΤΑΥΤΑ εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου τοῦ Κεδρῶν, ὅπου ἦν

21. *ἵνα πάντες ἐν ᾧσι*] These words and those at v. 22. denote *complete and perfect union and concord*. And the purport of the prayer is, that all believers may be united to each other and to God by a union such as subsists between the Father and the Son, i. e. close, intimate, and efficacious, in affection, will, and work. Union of *doctrine*, on which Kuin. injudiciously lays the chief stress, may be implied: but that is all.

— *ἵνα ὁ κόσμος—ἀπέστειλας*] The sense is: 'That the [hitherto unbelieving part of the] world may [seeing this perfect unity and concord and mutual love.] believe in my Divine mission.' Since a religion so promotive of peace and happiness will be thought *likely* to have come from God.

22. *τὴν δόξαν ἣν—αὐτοῖς*] It is strange that so many Commentators should take *δόξαν* to denote the *power of working miracles*; since it is plain from v. 24. that it denotes the *glory and happiness laid up for the righteous in heaven*; especially as the subject of this portion of Christ's Prayer is not the *Apostles*, but all Christians of all ages. (Kuin.) *Δόξαν* is aptly employed, because the happiness is, we are told, such as it hath not entered into the heart of man to conceive. This glory is, of course, not to be the same, but *similar*. *Δέδωκάς μοι, ὡς ἑσμέν*. (Tittm.) The same view is taken by most recent Interpreters. But it is strained, and is liable to Philological exception. The Perf. is, indeed, sometimes taken for the Fut.; but that, I apprehend, is never the case when the action is very distant. Besides, it would be not a little harsh to take *δέδωκάς* as a *Future*, when *δέδωκάς* immediately before must be taken as a *Perfect*. That sense, too, is as good as negated by the *ἵνα ᾧσι τερ.* in the next verse. Nor indeed are we *compelled* to suppose that the subject of this and the next verse is the same with that at vv. 20 and 21., because these latter may be *parenthetical*. And the *δέδωκάς* makes it highly probable that in vv. 21 and 22. Christ again reverts to the *Apostles*. By the *δόξαν* may be meant such a part of His mediatorial glory, imparted to them by the Holy Spirit, as was suitable to the purposes

they were to accomplish; including, of course, the *working of miracles* in establishment of the truth of the Gospel.

The next words express the chief *purpose* of the glory imparted by the Holy Spirit; namely, that there may be that perfect union which subsists between the Father and the Son. This is first denoted, as before, by *ἵνα ᾧσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν ἐσμέν*, and then by the still stronger expression *ἵνα ᾧσι τερτελ. εἰς ἐν*, which, though somewhat anomalous, must, as the best Commentators are agreed, signify, 'that they may be perfectly united.'

24. *οὓς δέδωκάς μοι θέλω &c.*] Kuin. and Tittm., agreeably to their view of the two preceding vv., are obliged to refer this to the *Apostles*. But throughout this Gospel the expression *οὓς δέδωκάς μοι* is constantly referred to *Christians of every age*. *Θέλω* only imports an earnest request or desire. On the words *ἵνα ὅπου—μοι* Kuin. and Tittm. refine too much, especially by taking *θεωρῶσι* in a *metaphorical* sense. The words simply denote admission to Heaven, as spectators of the glory of Christ; which implies by that an union or participation in this felicity.

25. This and v. 26, as appear from the *οὗτοι* (used *δεικτικῶς*), must be referred to the *Apostles*, at least *primarily*; though it may, by accommodation, be applied to Christians of every age. Our Lord finally commends them to the care and protection of the Father. *Δίκαιε*, 'most benignant.' 'Ἐγνώσαν, 'have known, are assured.' 'Ὄνομα, thy counsels &c. *Γνωρίσω*, i. e. both in person after my resurrection, and by the *Paraclete*.

26. *ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη—αὐτοῖς*] 'that the love with which thou hast loved me may be in them, (i. e. enjoyed by them, that they may be worthy of thy love and assistance, and attain happiness both in this world and in the next) and that I may be in them, i. e. that they may remain united with me in the same holy cause, of promoting the salvation of men.

XVIII. 1. The Evangelist now proceeds to record the *Passion* of our Lord, and has pursued

κῆπος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ἦδει 2
 δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν τὸν τόπον ὅτι πολ-
 λάκις συνήχθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ὁ 3
 οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπεῖραν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ
 φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν καὶ λαμπά-
 δων καὶ ὄπλων. Ἰησοῦς οὖν εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ’ 4
 αὐτὸν, ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ἀπεκρίθησαν 5
 αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 Ἐγὼ εἰμι. εἰστήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν μετ’
 αὐτῶν. ὡς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀπῆλθον εἰς 6
 τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ ἔπεσον χαμαί. πάλιν οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπῆρώ- 7
 τησε· Τίνα ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον.

* Matt. 26.
 47.
 Marc. 14.
 43.
 Luc. 22. 47.
 Act. 1. 16.

such a plan in the narration, as to only touch lightly on what had been recorded by preceding writers; at the same time adding certain circumstances omitted by them; thus strongly confirming the truth of what had been before written, and, in the circumstances which he himself records, plainly *supposing it*. (Lampe.)

1. τοῦ Κέδρων] The reading is here uncertain. For the vulg. τῶν Κέδρων, four of the most ancient MSS., and several of the most ancient Versions with some Fathers, have τοῦ Κέδρων, which was preferred by Beza, Casaub., Cam., Cast., Drus., Lightf., Bois, Bynæus, Reland, and most other learned Commentators down to Middlet., Kuin., and Tittm., and has been received by Beng., Griesb., Knapp, Vat., and Scholz. The common reading is strenuously, but not successfully, defended by Lampe and Matthæi, the former of whom was little acquainted with Criticism; and the critical skill of the latter is sometimes neutralized by his prejudices. Notwithstanding that he magisterially pronounces τοῦ Κέδρων to be an error of the scribes, I cannot help thinking, with the celebrated persons first mentioned, that the common reading is such. The evidence for the other reading may, indeed, seem slender; but it is, in fact, of the most weighty kind, (confirmed also by Josephus), the MSS. being some of the most ancient in existence, and the Versions most estimable. Matthæi indeed adduces the authority of Chrys., Cyrill, Theophyl., and Euthym., for the common reading. But the authority of Commentators and Homily-writers, in proper names which they do not particularly treat on, is but small, especially where the common reading is retained. That τῶν Κέδρων occurs twice in the LXX. may seem a weighty confirmation of the Vulg. But that would not be decisive; and possibly when the varr. lectt. in Holmes's Edition be examined, τοῦ Κέδρων may turn out to be the true reading. The common reading might, as Middlet. observes, originate in a mistake of the Copyists; (thousands of similar mutations occurring in the Classical writers) or even *designi*, since the Greeks were accustomed to Grecize barbarous names. And it would seem probable that the name meant "the brook of Cedars." It is, however, by Lightf. and Reland well derived from the Hebr. קדר and hence קדרת will denote the black torrent. Middlet. instances a similar corruption in Suid. of Χειμ-

ἀρροῦς τοῦ Χισῶ into Χειμ. τῶν Κισσῶν. "the torrent of ivy-trees."

— κῆπος] This seems to have been a plot of garden ground provided with a sort of cottage.

3. τὴν σπεῖραν] This word is, I think, derived from σπείω cognate with σπᾶω, to draw or hoist, and signifies a band. Hence it would designate any military corps; but the best founded opinion, and that supported by all the most eminent Commentators, is that it here designates either the Roman cohort which garrisoned the castle of Antonia, or the detachment of it, which, by order of the Procurator, attended on the Sanhedrim at the great festivals, and kept the peace. Hence the propriety of the Article, to denote the detachment then on duty.

— μετὰ φανῶν καὶ λαμπ.] It is not easy to determine the precise force of these two terms. Bynæus thinks the former meant torches; the latter, lamps. Lampe observes, that the latter commonly denoted torches; as appears from the λαμπαδοφορία described by Meurs. in his Græc. Fer. L. v. The same Commentator, on an inspection of Athen. L. xv. 18. where he treats of φανοί, is of opinion, that the φανοί were a more ancient and rude kind of torches, formed of split laths bound into a bundle; but that afterwards torches of other materials, and of a more convenient manufacture (namely, tapers and lanterns) came into use; though the others still continued in use among the meaner sort of people. That both lanterns and torches were in use among soldiers, appears from Dionys. Hal. ix. (cited by Lampe and Wets.) ἐξέτρεχον ἅπαντες ἐκ τῶν σκηνῶν ἀδρόσι, φανοὺς ἔχοντες καὶ λαμπάδας. It was, indeed, (I would add) usual for such corps to carry both arms and lanterns. So Thucyd. iii. 23. speaking of the picket guard of the Peloponnesians (300 in number) says καὶ ἐν τούτῳ οἱ τριακόσιοι αὐτοῖς ἐπεφέροντο λαμπάδας ἔχοντες.

4. ἐρχόμενα ἐπ’ αὐτὸν] This phrase is by some accounted a Hebraism. But, as Kypke and Wets. have shown, it is also found in the Classical writers. It signifies to befall, and is almost always used of what is evil. Ἐξελεύσῃ. This is rightly taken by Euthym., Mold., and Pearce for προελθῶν, namely, from that part of the garden whither Christ had retired for prayer.

6. ἀπῆλθον—ἔπεσον χαμαί] The earlier and the recent Commentators here adopt different views. The former suppose a miracle; the lat-

- 8 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· εἰ οὖν ἐμέ
 9 ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους ὑπάγειν. ^b ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ^{b Supr. 17.}
 ὃν εἶπεν· Ὅτι οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπώλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ-
 10 δένα. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν, εἴλκυσεν αὐτήν,
 καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δούλον, καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ
 11 τὸ ὠτίον τὸ δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ δούλῳ Μάλχος. εἶ-
 πεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Βάλε τὴν μάχαιράν [σου]
 εἰς τὴν θήκην. τὸ ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὐ μὴ
 πῶ αὐτό;
 12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν ^c ^{Mat. 26.}
 13 Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸν, ^d καὶ ^{57.}
 ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἄνναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερός τοῦ ^{53.}
 14 Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου. ἦν δὲ ^{Luc. 22. 54.}
 Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλευσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρεי ἓνα ^d ^{Luc. 3. 2.}
 15 ἄνθρωπον ἀπολέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἦκολούθει δὲ τῷ ^e ^{Supr. 11.}
 Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητής ^{54.}
 Ἰησοῦ ^{Luc. 22. 54.}

ter, with the exception of Tittm., recognize none, attributing the circumstance to their awe at the sight of so wonderful and extraordinary a person; of this they adduce what they parallel from the Classical writers. The cases, however, are not parallel, but quite of another kind, and the mode in which those Commentators (as, for instance, Rosenm. and Kuin.) account for the thing, proceeds almost wholly upon supposition. If we confine ourselves simply to the plain words, and the actual circumstances, we shall see that something far surpassing the ordinary, and rising to the preternatural, is suggested. See the able Notes of Wolf, Lampe, and Tittm. There seems to be no reason to doubt, but that some undefinable, but supernatural, power was exercised, as in many similar instances recorded in Holy writ; as that of Paul, (Acts xxii.) where he is described as being 'struck to the earth' as well as struck with blindness. Though whether that amounts to what is, strictly speaking, a miracle, may be doubted. For all those cases in Scripture where any of the senses of men, as sight and hearing, are so affected as to be for the time suspended, (as in the case of the men of Sodom at Lot's door. See Gen. xix. 11., and the persons sent to apprehend Elijah. See Joseph. Ant. ix. 4, 3.), seem not to amount to the miraculous, though they reach the preternatural. Whether all fell to the ground, (even Judas) as the old Commentators maintain, is uncertain, and will by no means alter the case. But we cannot understand less than very many. To suppose, with some recent Commentators, that only two or three did, is such a trifling with the plain words of Scripture as would not be allowed for a moment to a Barrister in a court of justice, while pleading upon the meanest affair of common life.

8. εἰ οὖν ἐμέ—ὑπάγειν] A brief manner of speaking, of which the sense may be thus expressed by paraphrase: 'If then ye seek to apprehend me [take me; but] let those [my companions] depart.'

9. ἵνα πληρωθῇ &c.] The best Commentators are agreed that the sense is, 'Thus was made good, or verified, the words, &c.' See the excellent Note of Tittm. in Recens. Synop., by which all the difficulties that have been by some raised on this passage, entirely vanish.

11. σου] This is omitted in very many of the best MSS., Versions, and the Ed. Princ., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Beng. and Wets. to Scholz; and with reason, for internal evidence is as much against it as external.

— τὸ ποτήριον—αὐτό;] See Notes on Matt. xx. 20. xxvi. 39 & 54. The interrogation involves a strong negation, (so Euthym. well explains πάντων μὲν οὖν), and the whole is expressive of perfect acquiescence in the will of His Father.

12, 13. Of the discrepancy which has been supposed to exist in this statement as compared with those of the other Evangelists, see the able solution of Tittm. in Recens. Synop. On the dissimilarity of matter in St. John as compared with the other Evangelists, yet coupled with a similitude of manner, Dr. Paley has well treated, and especially with reference to the present passage.

15. καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής] There is no little difficulty here to account for the Article. Many eminent Commentators are inclined to think it redundant. But Hp. Middl. justly accounts this device "the refuge of learned ignorance." He admits the difficulty; but rightly maintains, that, "though we should not be able to ascertain it, it is better to impute the obscurity to our own want of knowledge, than to attempt to subvert the analogy of language. Thus we should leave the proof of the fitness to more fortunate inquiry." To cancel, with Erasm., Beng., and Vat., is rash, because the evidence for its omission is so very slight, only that of four MSS., and that of Versions but slender; indeed such are scarcely evidence at all in cases of this nature. And it is far easier to account for the omission than the

ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστός τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισήλαθε τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστῆκει πρὸς 16 τῇ θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος, ὃς ἦν γνωστός τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσήγαγε τὸν Πέτρον. λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Μὴ 17 καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; λέγει ἐκεῖνος· Οὐκ εἰμί. εἰστῆκισαν δὲ οἱ δούλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται 18 ἀθρακίαν πεποικότες, ὅτι ψύχος ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαίνοντο· ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἐστῶς καὶ θερμαινόμενος. Ὁ οὖν 19 ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ παρρησία ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα 20 ἐν [τῇ] συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντοτε οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. Τί με 21 ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον τοὺς ἀκηκοῦτας, τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε οὗτοι οἴδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, 22 εἰς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκῶς ἔδωκε ράπισμα τῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰπὼν· Οὕτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ 23

addition of the Article. We must therefore explain as we may. Now almost all Commentators, antient and modern, are agreed that by the *other disciple* the Evangelist means *himself*; and with reason; for though Grot., Lampe, Heum., and Pearce deny this, they are as unsuccessful in proving it *not* to have been St. John, as they are fixing on any *other* disciple. See a full discussion of the matter in Recens. Synop. The Evangelist never mentions *himself* by name, and yet (as Michaelis shows) he has described the whole of what took place in the hall of Annas, &c. so circumstantially that we cannot but conclude that he was present, as Ecclesiastical tradition attests. "Supposing, then, (remarks Bp. Middl.) that St. John himself is meant by ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς, it may not be impossible to assign something like a plausible reason why he should call himself *the other disciple*." "This phrase (contrary to the learned Prelate) obviously implies the remaining *one* of two persons, who not only were, in common with many others, disciples of Christ, but between whom some still closer relation might be recognized to exist: and if it could be shown that Peter and John stood towards each other in any such relation, the term *the other disciple* might not unfitly be used, immediately after the mention of Peter, to designate John; especially if, from any cause whatever, John was not to be spoken of by name. Now it does appear that a particular and even exclusive friendship existed between Peter and John. The same expression ὁ ἄλλος μαθ. occurs in Joh. xx. 2, 3, 4, 8, from which it may be inferred, that this phrase, when accompanied with the mention of Peter, was readily, in the earliest period of Christianity, understood to signify *John*."

15. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς—ἀρχιερεῖ] These words are meant to show *how* it happened that persons of

such inferior rank as he and St. Peter should have obtained access to the Hall of the High Priest.

18. ἀθρακίαν] The word denotes a *mass* of live charcoal, (so Suid. ἀθρακία· πεφωρακτωμένοι ἀθρακες) from ἀθραξ, a live coal, and that from ἀθράσσω, all which come from ἀθος, whence ἀθηρός, florid, red, burning. So Hom. Il. γ. 213. ἀθρακίην στορέσας. The difference is plain from an adage of Suidas: μὴ τῆν τέφραν φεύγων εἰς ἀθρακίαν πέσῃς. which may be exactly paralleled by a well-known adage of our own language.

— ψύχος ἦν] The sense is: 'It was [then] cold weather.'

20. πάντοτε] This signifies "in all places and at all times and opportunities." The τῇ in ἐν τῇ συναγ. is omitted in a great number of the best MSS., and is cancelled by almost all Editors from Beng. and Matthæi to Scholz; and rightly, I conceive; for internal evidence is strong against it; since it would be more likely to be wrongly inserted, on account of the ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, than wrongly omitted. And, moreover, when the singular is, as here, used in a generic sense for the plural at large, it rejects the Article.

Instead of the common reading πάντοθεν before οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, almost all the MSS., with all the Edd. up to Beza's, have πάντοτε, which is received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz; and rightly; since the external evidence for πάντοθεν is slender, and its internal far inferior to the other. Πάντοτε may include πάντοθεν, but not vice versa.

— ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν] This, as the best Commentators have seen, must be taken comparatē, and with restriction, i. e. nothing post *synodum*, like the Heathen mysteries, or Jewish Cabballa, at variance with any public doctrines, and consequently nothing savouring of sedition.

- Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ
 24 δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; ἠπέπτελεν [ουν] αὐτὸν ὁ Ἄνας
 δεδεμένον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα. f Matt. 26.
57.
Marc. 14.
63.
Luc. 22. 54.
h Matt. 26.
69.
Marc. 14.
66.
Luc. 22. 55.
- 25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἐστῶς καὶ θερμαινόμενος· εἶπον
 οὖν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἠρνή-
 26 σατο ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ εἰμί. λέγει εἰς ἐκ τῶν δού-
 λων τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, συγγενῆς ὧν οὐ ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ
 27 ὄτιον· Οὐκ ἐγὼ σε εἶδον ἐν τῇ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πάλιν
 οὖν ἠρνήσατο ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.
- 28 ἌΓΟΥΣΙΝ οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ
 πραιτώριον. ἦν δὲ πρῶτα· καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ
 πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα.
 29 ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε· Τίνα κατη-
 30 γορίαν φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; ἀπεκρίθησαν
 καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιός, οὐκ ἄν σοι πα-
 31 ρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Λάβετε αὐ-
 τὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. εἶπον
 οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα.
- 32 ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε σημαίνων ποιῶν k Matt. 26.
19.
Marc. 10.
33.
Luc. 18. 32.
h Matt. 27.
11.
Marc. 15. 2.
Luc. 23. 3.
- 33 θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. Ἐἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραι-
 τῶριον πάλιν ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
 34 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἀπεκρίθη

25-27. Peter, it seems, was exceedingly terrified, especially on beholding such a scene, and hearing Jesus examined respecting his disciples; from whence he might infer that the Sanhedrim had thoughts of ordering them also to be seized. He did not, it appears, return to himself before the cock crew, of which our Lord had spoken; when (as we learn from Lu. xxii. 61.) Jesus turned his eyes towards him, and looked him steadfastly in the face. Our Lord, by the common decree of the Sanhedrim, had been pronounced worthy of death, since he had professed himself to be the Messiah and the Son of God. In order to carry this sentence into effect, they brought the affair before Pontius Pilate. The council, therefore, rose, and just as the day was dawning, led him bound, as one pronounced worthy of death, to the Prætorium. Matthew, xxvii. 2., adds καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ; whence it is evident that it was their counsel and plan that Pilate should order him to execution. For παραδόναι signifies to deliver any one into the hands of another, for punishment. Thus do these infatuated wretches hurry away the Messiah sent to them, and deliver him up to the Gentiles! But, it may be asked, why should the Jewish Rulers have delivered Jesus to the Roman Procurator for punishment, and not themselves have executed it; and by what right could Pilate condemn him to death? On this question the most learned are divided in opinion; some contending that the right of inflicting punishment had been taken away from the Jews; others, that they still retained that right. The disagreement seems to be best settled

by those who maintain that a distinction must be made between sacred and civil causes, and that in those pertaining to religion the Jews had at that time the power of inflicting capital punishment, [subject, however, to the confirmation of the Procurator.—Edit.] but in civil causes and crimes, including sedition, tumult, and such as appertained to the crimen læsæ majestatis or treason, that was not conceded to them, the cognizance of all these matters resting solely with the President or Procurator. Now our Lord's cause, at the beginning, did not seem to be civil, at least the Jewish Rulers had pronounced him worthy of death because he had professed himself the Messiah and the Son of God; and yet they led him to Pontius Pilate in order that they might cast on him the blame of shedding innocent blood. Afterwards, however, when Pilate had declared that he found no fault in him, and seemed to wish to remove from himself the cognizance of the cause, they ventured (as we learn from Lu. xxiii. 2.) to bring forward a two-fold political charge, namely, that of exciting the populace to rebellion, and of discountenancing the payment of tribute; offences both of them falling within Pilate's jurisdiction, as being ἡγεμονίων of Judæa. (Tittm.)

31. Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς] Take ye him and punish him, q. d., I cannot do a thing so unheard of in the Roman law as to condemn a person unheard. Ὁν ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν, &c. see Note on v. 25-27.

32. ἵνα ὁ λόγος &c.] The best Commentators are agreed that the sense is: 'Thus was made good the words,' &c. See Note infra v. 9.

αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοὶ εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος. Μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰου- 35
δαῖός εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν
σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ 36
ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγω-
νίζοντο, ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ βασι-
λεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, 37
Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σὺ λέγεις
ὅτι βασιλεὺς εἰμι ἐγώ. ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγέννημαι, καὶ εἰς
τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.
πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς. λέγει 38
αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· Τί ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν,
πάλιν ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ
οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ. ^m ἔστι δὲ συνήθεια ὑμῖν, 39
ἵνα ἓνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ πάσχα· βούλεσθε οὖν ὑμῖν
ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ⁿ ἐκραύγασαν οὖν 40
πάλιν πάντες, λέγοντες· Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν βαραββᾶν·
ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς ληστής. XIX. ^o Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ 1
Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐμαστίγωσε. καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται 2

^m Matt. 27.
15.
Marc. 15. 6.
Luc. 23. 17.
ⁿ Act. 3.
14.

^o Matt. 27.
9E.
Marc. 15.
15.

34. ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ] 'proprio motu,' from thy own knowledge or opinion of my having been concerned in seditious practices.

35. μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός &c.] Of these brief words Kuin. determines the sense to be as follows: 'No, I have not asked thee of my own thought: I have found nothing hitherto in thee which would afford any colour to such a charge as thine enemies advance: but it does not hence follow that thou art innocent. Of thee and thy case I know nothing. I am not a Jew, to care about such things. It is on the representations of thy countrymen and the Priests that I examine thee. What hast thou done to afford ground for this criminal accusation?'

36. ἡ βασιλεία &c.] The sense is: 'I am a King, it is true, but my kingdom is not a temporal one, but entirely spiritual. If my kingdom had been of this world, I should have collected about me vast numbers of my countrymen. These would have defended me against the attacks of my Jewish adversaries. But as I have done nothing of this sort, it is plain that my kingdom is not of such a nature as at all interfere with earthly governments, or affords any colour for this charge of sedition.' (Tittm.)

37. οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ;] Some Commentators would have the interrogation removed. But that is an unjustifiable weakening of the sense. Besides, there is no good authority for οὐκοῦν coming first in a sentence not interrogative.

— σὺ λέγεις &c.] i. e. thou truly sayest that I am a King; it is very true; I am a King. Σὺ λέγεις signifies it is so; a phrase of modest assent, concession, and affirmation. Our Lord now proceeds to show the nature of his kingdom

and in what sense he is a King. He is come not to reign, but to bear witness to the truth, to promote, confirm, and establish it.

— ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας] he who is studious of the truth, i. e. the truth of the Gospel, true religion. So Rom. ii. 8. ὁ ἐκ τῆς ἐριθείας. Ἀκούει, 'hearkeneth to.'

38. τί ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια;] On the exact force of this question Commentators are not agreed. Some take the meaning to be: 'What is truth to me? what care I about truth?' But this sense cannot be elicited from the words. Equally objectionable is that of so altering the punctuation as to force some sense out of the words, which they do not naturally yield. It is best to embrace certain portions of the interpretations both of ancient and recent Commentators (see Recens. Synop.) and suppose, that Pilate put the question with no design of insulting our Lord, but that, knowing the endless disputations of the Philosophers on this subject, and how difficult it was to arrive at any clear notions on the subject, he asked, 'What is truth? define it,' not *this* truth which you recommend and teach, as some render; for that would require the Article. No doubt, had he received an answer to the former question, he would have propounded the latter. But our Lord, knowing that the question was put with levity and insincerity, vouchsafed no answer. Nor did Pilate think it worth his while to wait long for the solution of so debated a question from a Jewish peasant. And perceiving that the kingdom claimed by him to be purely figurative, and something similar to what the Heathen Philosophers spoke of, and considering him a harmless sort of person, he only thought how he might set him at liberty.

πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον·
 3 Χαιρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐίδουν αὐτῷ ράπισ-
 4 ματα. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ λέγει αὐ-
 5 τοῖς· Ἴδε, ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα γινώτε ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ
 6 οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὐρίσκω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω, φορῶν
 τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον. καὶ
 6 λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἴδε, ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ὅτε οὖν εἶδον αὐτὸν οἱ
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγοντες· Σταύρω-
 σον, σταύρωσον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε αὐτὸν
 ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰ-
 7 τίαν. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν,
 καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ἡμῶν ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι ἐαυτὸν
 υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν.
 8 Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μάλ-
 λον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν, καὶ
 9 λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Πόθεν εἰ σύ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ

XIX. 4. 5. On the motives and intent with which Pilate brought out Jesus, &c. see my Note in Recens. Synop.

6. σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον] In very many MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Edd., is added αὐτὸν, which is received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. But it is so difficult to account for its omission in far more than half of the MSS., many of them very ancient, and so easy to account for its insertion, that I dare not follow their example. Such kind of exclamations are usually very elliptical, and the pronoun I have observed to be often omitted. Out of very many examples which I could adduce the following must suffice. Pseudo Eurip. Rhes. 685. Παῖε, παῖε. Aristoph. sæpissime.

— λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς &c.] Many understand these words as a permission. But Pilate neither said, nor could say this seriously; for he well knew that crucifixion was not in use among the Jews; and the Priests had already declared, that they could not put him to death, on account of the festival. The words (as Chrysost. long ago saw, and in which light they have been viewed by some modern Commentators, as Lampe) are those of irritation and disgust: neither does it appear that the Jews regarded them as a permission, since they immediately resort to a new charge, that of blasphemy. (Kuin.)

7. ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν, &c.] The sense is: 'By our law he has been found guilty of blasphemy and condemned: but on account of the feast we could not inflict the punishment; and therefore we had recourse to thee.' By the law they meant some passages of the O. T., as Levit. xxiv. 16. Deut. xiii. 1. sq. v. 18 & 20. which denounce death on pretenders to Divine mission. And ἐποίησεν here means pretended to be. On the full purport of the Jewish Law on this head, on the criterion of false prophets, and on the kind of death inflicted on such, see the Note of Lampe in Recens. Synop.

The τοῦ before Θεοῦ is omitted in many MSS. and early Edd., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz; a decision approved of by Bp. Midd., who shows that υἱὸς Θεοῦ may mean the Son of God as well as ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, and proves that Christ, in affirming that he was the Son of God, did, in fact, affirm his Messiahship. See Note on Matt. xiv. 33. and comp. Lu. xxii. 66. with v. 70. Tittm., however, (whose Note see in Recens. Synop.) is of opinion that the names *Messiah* and *Son of God* were by no means synonymous, but of very different meaning; the former expressing office, the latter *Divine nature*. See i. 14. And that Pilate so understood the appellation, he thinks is clear from what follows. Be that as it may, the two appellations by which the *Consolation* of Israel was called, namely, *Messiah* (which implied, they thought, *Kingship*) and *Son of God*, (which expressed His Divine nature and union with God) afforded the chief Priests an opportunity of shifting the charge as they found politic, urging either that of *sedition*, or of *blasphemy*.

8. μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη] Namely, to condemn him to be crucified. On the nature of this fear (which the Commentators ascribe to various causes) it were vain to speculate. It arose probably from an impression such as Pilate could not fail to have, that Jesus was at least a very extraordinary person, if not the character he claimed to be. Whether this idea was at all mixed up with the notion of a Heathen Demigod, (though the most celebrated Commentators ascribe it chiefly to that) is doubtful. The stories of Demigods, &c. were probably by the higher classes regarded in nearly the same light in which we view them, namely, as mere *Mythological fictions*, only deserving of attention from their antiquity and poetic elegance.

9. πόθεν εἰ σύ;] This cannot mean, as some eminent Commentators imagine, 'of what country art thou?' for Pilate knew him to be a Galilean; but, as others interpret, 'What is your

ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; 10 οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαί σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπολύσαι σε; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ εἶχες ἐξουσίαν οὐ- 11 δεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένον ἄνωθεν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδιδούς μέ σοι μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει. ἐκ τούτου ἐζήτην 12 ὁ Πιλάτος ἀπολύσαι αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσης, οὐκ εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος. πᾶς ὁ βασιλεὺς αὐτὸν ποιῶν ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. ὁ οὖν 13 Πιλάτος ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθᾶ· ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ 14 τοῦ πάσχα, ὥρα δὲ ὡσεὶ ἕκτη· καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ἴδε, ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν· Ἄρον, ἄρον· 15 σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· Τὸν βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς· Οὐκ ἔχομεν βα-

origin and parentage?' So 2 Sam. i. 13. *πῶθεν εἶ σύ;* Josh. ix. 8. *πῶθεν ἐστε.* It should seem that Pilate already knew that Jesus claimed to be of celestial origin. To this question our Lord was pleased to make no answer, partly because Pilate's conduct did not entitle him to any, and partly because an answer to the interrogation, in the usual acceptance of the words, Pilate could scarcely need; and in any other sense it would have been little intelligible, and have led to further questions, all superfluous, since Jesus knew he would deliver him to the fury of the Jews.

11. οὐκ εἶχες—ἄνωθεν] The best Commentators, ancient and modern, are of opinion that *ἄνωθεν* signifies 'from on high,' 'from Heaven,' 'from Divine Providence,' as in iii. 31. James i. 17. and Elian and Dio Chrys. cited by the Commentators. For *ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν* the more Classical phrase is *κύριος εἶμι*. So in a kindred passage of Dio Cass. p. 398. 1. *κύριος καὶ σῴσαι καὶ ἀπολύσαι τινα*. By *δεδομένον*, Grot. rightly understands, not that *common permission*, which leaves many things to the natural course of events, but something decreed in the Divine counsels.

— *διὰ τοῦτο*] With these words the Commentators are perplexed. To suppose, with Kuin., a mere formula of transition, is very unsatisfactory. The methods proposed by Markl. and Bp. Pearce are too violent and arbitrary. Grot. takes the *διὰ τοῦτο* to refer to something suppressed. But he is very unsuccessful in divining *what*. It may perhaps be best regarded as a highly *elliptical* expression, and the *διὰ τοῦτο* need not be too rigorously interpreted. The sense seems to be, 'Wherefore [in thus giving me up to the fury of the people] he who put me into thy hands is more in fault than thou.' The suppression of the words included in brackets may be attributed to *delicacy*.

12. This divining of the thoughts, and this candid judgment of his conduct, seems to have much affected Pilate for the moment; hence he made another effort to save Jesus. The Jews,

however, perceiving that Pilate was studying every method of releasing Jesus, and that he paid little attention to their second charge, of blasphemy, as not falling under his cognizance, now return to their first alleged crime, which especially belonged to the Procurator, namely, that of *sedition*, and *treason against Cæsar*.

— οὐκ εἶ φίλος τ. Κ.] A popular *meiosis*. Ἀντιλέγει is, by a Hellenistic use, put for *ἀπειθεῖ* or *ἀνταίρει*. The threat was powerful, since, as we learn from Suetonius and Tacitus, Cæsar was most suspicious, and punished with death any offence that bordered on the *crimen læsæ majestatis*.

13. ἐκάθισεν] A juridical expression signifying *sat for judgment*. Λιθόστρωτον denoted a pavement formed of pieces of marble and stone of various colours, such as were called *τετραμικελάτα*, and *τεσσαλάτα*. A sort of luxury which had arisen in the time of Sylla, and had extended even to the most remote provinces. Julius Cæsar, as we learn from Sueton. Vit. 46., carried about with him in his expeditions such pieces of sawn marble and variegated stone with which to adorn his prætorium.

14. παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα.] See Campb. — ὥρα δὲ ὡσεὶ ἕκτη] On the seeming discrepancy between this account and that of the other Evangelists, see Recens. Synop. and the Note on Mark xv. 25. There can be no doubt that an error of number has crept in, the 7 being confounded with the 5, and that the true reading is Γ, i. e. *τρίτη*. Indeed, this reading is found in *seven* of the best MSS., some Fathers, as Euseb. (who says it was so written in the autograph) Jerome, Severus, Ammonius, and Theophyl., and some Scholiasts, with Nonnus. In this opinion the best recent Commentators acquiesce. That this clause is not, as Wasenbergh maintained, a *gloss* is triumphantly established by Bornm. de Glossis, p. 44.

15. οὐκ ἔχομεν &c.] A mere pretence, since the Jews always maintained that they owed no allegiance to any earthly monarch, but were subjects of God only.

16 σιλέα, εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. ῥ τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, ῥ Matth. 27. 33.
 ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. Marc. 15. 20.
Luc. 23. 33.

Παρέλαβον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ † ἀπήγαγον· καὶ βαστά-
 17 ζων τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν λεγόμενον Κρανίου
 18 τόπον, ὃς λέγεται Ἐβραϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ· ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐσταύ-
 ρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν,
 19 μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ῑ Ἐγραψε δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πιλάτος, ῑ Matth. 27. 37.
 καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένος, ἸΗΣΟΥΣ Marc. 15. 26.
Luc. 23. 33.

20 Ὁ ΝΑΖΩΡΑΙΟΣ Ὁ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ἸΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ. τοῦτον
 οὖν τὸν τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγύς
 ἦν τῆς πόλεως ὁ τόπος, ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν
 21 γεγραμμένον Ἐβραϊστὶ, Ἑλληνιστὶ, ῑ Ρωμαϊστὶ. ἔλεγον οὖν
 τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· Μὴ γράφῃ Ὁ βα-
 σιλεύς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπε· Βασιλεύς εἰμι
 22 τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος· Ὁ γέγραφα, γέγρα-
 23 φα. ῑ Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ῑ Matth. 27. 35.
 ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη, ἐκά-
 24 στω στρατιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτῶν Marc. 15. 24.
Luc. 23. 34.

ἄρραφος ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου. ῑ εἶπον οὖν πρὸς ῑ Psal. 22. 19.
 ἀλλήλους· Μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ,
 τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ ἡ λέγουσα· Διεμερί-
 σαντο τὰ ἱμάτια μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισ-
 μόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.

25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν· εἰστήκεισαν δὲ
 παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ
 τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ
 26 Μαγδαληνὴ. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθη-
 τὴν παρεστῶτα, ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ· Γύναι,
 27 ἰδοῦ, ὁ υἱός σου. εἶτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ· Ἰδοῦ, ἡ μήτηρ

16. καὶ ἀπήγαγον] Many MSS. and early Edd., and some Fathers and Commentators have ἤγαγον, which is received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz. But ἀπάγειν, not ἀγειν, is a vox sol. de hac re. The error, I suspect, arose from the contraction κἀπήγαγον, which might easily be mistaken for καὶ ἤγαγον.

19. ἔθηκε] 'caused it to be put;' by a very frequent idiom.

22. ὁ γέγραφα, γέγραφα] i. e. as it is written, it shall stand. A popular form of expressing a refusal to have it altered.

24. ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ] The best Commentators are of opinion that the sense is: 'Thus was fulfilled the Scripture (i. e. Ps. xxii. 19.) which saith.' But they are not agreed whether this verse of the Psalm was meant to refer to Christ, or not. Most recent Interpreters adopt the latter view, and take them to relate solely to David, and to have reference to the rebellion of Absalom. They are here only, they think, introduced by application and accommodation to

the present purpose. But though it be true that the form ἵνα πληρωθῇ ἡ γραφὴ sometimes means, that such a thing so happened that this or that passage would appear quite suitable to it; yet as this and other passages of the Psalms cannot be proved to have been fulfilled in the case of David, whereas, this and other parts of the same Psalm were minutely fulfilled in that of Christ; and, what is more, as the Evangelist plainly regarded the Psalm as prophetic, and the words as fulfilled in Christ, the former view is decidedly preferable, and it is extremely probable (as Dr. Doddr. observes) that "in this Scripture and some others, the mind of the Prophet was thrown into a preternatural ecstasy, in which, on some secret intimation given to him that he therein personated the Messiah, he wrote expressly what the Spirit dictated, without any particular regard to himself."

25-27. The incident narrated in these verses is recorded by St. John only. On Clopas, see Recens. Synop.

26. ἰδοῦ ὁ υἱός σου] i. e. regard him as thy

σου. καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητῆς
 ἑκείνος εἰς τὰ ἴδια. Ἐμετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα 28
 ἤδη τετέλεστοι, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφή, λέγει· Διψῶ.
 Ἔκεῖνος οὖν ἔκειτο ὄξους μεστόν· οἱ δὲ πλησαντες σπόγγον 29
 ὄξους, καὶ ὑσώπῳ περιθέντες, προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στό-
 ματι. ὅτε οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ ὄξος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε, Τετέλεστοι· 30
 καὶ κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν, παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μείνη ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώ- 31
 ματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν ἢ γὰρ μεγάλη
 ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη τοῦ σαββάτου ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πιλάτον, ἵνα
 καταγῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ ἀρθῶσιν. ἦλθον οὖν οἱ 32
 στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ
 τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν 33
 ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη τεθνηκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐ-
 τοῦ τὰ σκέλη· ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν 34
 πλευρὰν ἔνυξε, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. καὶ ὁ 35

son, and just after *ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου*, 'regard her as thy mother.' Thus commending the two persons whom he most dearly loved one to the care and affection of the other.

28. *εἰδὼς—ὅτι πάντα ἤδη τετ.*] On the interpretation of *ἤδη τετ.* and *τετέλεστοι* at v. 30. Commentators are not agreed. Many eminent modern ones take the expression to be a popular one, for, 'It is all over with me,' 'I am about to breathe my last.' And they cite from Homer *τὰ δὲ νῦν πάντα τελείται*, and other passages less to the purpose. That, however, is a sense *too feeble* to be admitted. The true interpretation is doubtless that of the antients and early moderns, 'knowing that all things [namely, what he had to do and to suffer] were now accomplished.'

— *ἵνα τελειωθῇ—διψῶ*] Most recent Commentators think that the passage of the Psalm here alluded to, *lxix. 22.*, was not meant of the Messiah, and consequently not prophetic; but that St. John only applies it to Christ by *accommodation*. But that tool of *accommodation* is not very safe in the hands of some who maintain this view, and here it must by no means be employed. It is plain that the Evangelist did not mean merely to accommodate the passage, but to show that it was prophetic of Christ, and now fulfilled, at least in its principal scope. As to the argument, that the imprecations at v. 23. show the Psalm not to be prophetic, it is *one of straw*. For it is not necessary to suppose the *whole* Psalm prophetic of Christ. See Note supra v. 24., and the admirable new Translation by Dr. French and Mr. Skinner, with their excellent notes.

29. *ὑσώπῳ περιθέντες*] On the difficulty connected with *ὑσώπῳ* see Note on Matth. xxvii. 50. Suffice it here to say, that there are several species of the hyssop, one of which, and, no doubt, the one here meant, has a woody reed-like stalk, of two feet or more in length, and which is mentioned by the Rabbinical writers as bound up in bundles for firing. *ὑσώπῳ*, then, is here put for *καλάμῳ ὑσώπῳ* (hence called

by Matthew and Mark *καλάμῳ*;) and this, if of the length above mentioned, might easily enable a person to reach the mouth of Jesus on the cross, which was by no means high. *Περιθέντες* signifies 'having wound or fastened it around,' or, 'sticking it on.' Thus the word is used in the LXX. to express the Hebr. *נפר*, to tie to, in Prov. vii. 3. And Aristoph. *Theom.* 387. uses *περίθου* for *ἐπίθου*.

30. *παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα*] This and the *ἀφῆκε τὸ πνεῦμα* of Matthew suggest the idea of a placid, peaceful, and resigned dissolution, and were therefore used by the pious among the Hebrews to denote that the soul is rendered back unto God its original author, to dispose of according to his good pleasure. (Grot. and Kuin.)

31. *παρασ.*] The *προσάβατον* of Mark, Friday.

— *μεγ. ἡ ἡμέρα*] A very solemn festival, namely, as being not only a *Sabbath*, but that day of the Passover week on which the people assembled in the Temple to offer the sheaf of first fruits. For *ἐκείνου* very many MSS., Versions, and early Edd. have *ἐκείνη*, which is received by most Editors from Wets. to Scholz.

— *ἵνα καταγῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη*] Not, as some imagine, to increase their torment, but to accelerate death, as is plain from the passages of the Classical writers cited by Wets. The legs, we learn, were broken just above the ancle by an iron mallet.

34. *ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ*] A difference of opinion exists as to the intent of the Evangelist in this attestation, and still more as to the exact sense conveyed by the coming forth of the blood and water. It has been almost universally supposed that the Evangelist meant to establish the fact of our Lord's *actual death*; though some think by the *αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ* is indicated either the *water found in the pericardium*, or, what is more probable, the *aqueous and sanguineous liquid in the cavities of the pleura* after a mortal stab, and which sometimes flows together with

- ἔωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκε, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία· κἀκεῖνος οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθῆ λέγει, ἵνα ὑμεῖς πιστεύσητε.
- 36* ἔγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ· Ὅστοῦν οὐ x Exod. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. γ Zach. 12. 10.
- 37 συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ. Ἔτι πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει· Ὅψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξεκέντησαν.
- 38* ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησε τὸν Πιλάτον [ὁ] Ἰωσήφ ὁ x Matt. 27. 57. Marc. 15. 42. Luc. 23. 50. γ Supr. 12. 42. ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, ὃν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πιλάτος. ἦλθεν οὖν καὶ ἤρε τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
- 39 Ἰησοῦ. ἦλθε δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος, ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν x Supr. 3. 1. νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον, φέρων μίγμα σμύρνης καὶ ἀλόης ὡσεὶ
- 40 λίτρας ἑκατόν. ἔλαβον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδη-

the blood; for that the presence of water mixed with blood following a stab, shows that the pericardium was pierced, and consequently that death has ensued, or must very shortly supervene. Dr. Burton, however, thinks that for the real death of Christ there is much stronger evidence than this; and, considering the earnestness with which the Evangelist speaks in the next verse, he is of opinion that it was his intent to refute an absurd notion of the Docete, that Christ had not a natural body. And this view Dr. B. confirms from Irenæus, Origen, and Athanasius. Nor is it by any means improbable; and the support from antiquity with which he has encircled it, is entitled to much attention. Yet I cannot consent to give up the former interpretation, which is too strongly countenanced by the *ἔγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα* which succeeds, v. 36. May not, however, the Evangelist have had both the above objects in view? the latter as contained in the former.

The Epitaph of this soldier (if genuine) said to be found in the church of St. Mary at Lyons in France, is as follows: "*Qui Salvatoris latus in Cruce cuspidē fixit, Longinus hic jacet.*"

35. καὶ ἔωρακὼς—ἡ μαρτυρία] I would render, 'And one who was an eye-witness [to the circumstance] testifieth to the truth of this, and his testimony is true; yea he is conscious that he speaks the truth, so that ye may rely on his testimony.'

36. ἔγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα] The γὰρ refers, I conceive, to a clause omitted, q. d. 'And believe ye well may—for all these things were really,' &c.

—Ὅστοῦν οὐ &c.] The recent Commentators in general are of opinion that the passages of the O. T. (Exod. xii. 46. and Numb. ix. 12.) in which it is enjoined that not a bone of the lamb shall be broken, are not prophetic, and had no reference to Christ. "There are (say they) no vestiges in the O. T. of the Paschal lamb being considered as a type of Christ: nor did the Evangelist mean to so represent it. He only applies the passage to our Lord, and compares Christ with the Paschal lamb; intending to denote, that in the institution of the Paschal lamb, something had been enjoined similar to what would, by Divine interposition, take place in the case of Christ, by which Providence, therefore, it happened that his bones were not broken."

But that the Evangelist *did* mean so to represent, and consequently that such must be the only true view, no person who fairly considers the words can doubt. The words certainly do indicate, that the things in question were brought about by the counsels of Divine Providence, through whose interposition this Scripture was fulfilled. What can offer so probable a reason for the otherwise unaccountable injunction, that not a bone of the Paschal lamb should be broken, as that it might point to the sacrifice of Christ as a type of the sacrifice of Christ?

37. ὁψονται &c.] It has been convincingly proved by Lampe and Tittm., that this passage is prophetic of the piercing of Christ's side. By *they* are meant, as he shows, the unbelieving Jews. There is no doubt that the passage is also alluded to by St. John in Revel. i. 7. Tittm. refers this to the advent of our Lord to take vengeance on the Jews at the destruction of Jerusalem. But it surely refers to the *final* advent at the day of judgment.

39. σμύρνης καὶ ἀλόης] The *σμύρνα* here mentioned is, as we learn from Dioscorides and Pliny, the juice of a certain tree in Arabia, from which, on the trunk being bored, exudes a kind of gummy liquid, which is caught on mats, &c. The *ἀλόη* is supposed by many Commentators not to be the *herb aloes*, from which a bitter juice is expressed, but an *aromatic tree*, which is also called *agallochum*, and the *hylaloe*, whose wood was likewise employed by the Egyptians for embalming corpses. The myrrh is supposed to have been brought dry and bruised, and the *hylaloe* wood bruised and pulverized. The body could not have been regularly embalmed, for which there was not time sufficient; but spices and unguents were brought to wash and anoint the body.

—ὡσεὶ λίτρας ἑκατόν] For *ὡσεὶ* several good MSS. and early Edd. have *ὡς*, which is received by Griesb. and others down to Scholz; but without reason; for it is far easier to conceive *ὡσεὶ* changed into *ὡς* by the scribes, than *ὡς* altered to *ὡσεὶ* by the librarii. The quantity here mentioned has been thought by some too great; and they propose some other signification of *λίτρα*. But there is no reason to abandon the common interpretation; for the chamber in which our Lord's body was deposited would, according to the common custom, have to be

σαν αὐτὸ ὀθονίοις μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμάτων, καθὼς ἔθος ἐστὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐνταφιάζειν. ἦν δὲ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ, ὅπου ἔσταυρώθη, κήπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μνημεῖον καινὸν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. ἐκεῖ οὖν, διὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγύς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

XX. ἘΤΗ δὲ μὴ τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρῶτῃ, σκοτίας ἐτι οὔσης, εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἠρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημεῖου. τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημεῖου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς, καὶ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς προέδραμε τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρον, καὶ ἦθε πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια· οὐ μόντοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουδάριον, ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς ἓνα τόπον. τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθε καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδε, καὶ ἐπίστευσε· οὐδέπω γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν γραφὴν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί. Μαρία δὲ εἰστήκει πρὸς τὸ μνημεῖον κλαίουσα ἕξω. ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιε, παρέκυψεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἓνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι· Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; λέγει

completely perfumed; and no inconsiderable part might be reserved for the funeral; since, on such occasions, immense quantities of spices were burnt, especially when great reverence was meant to be shown.

40. ἐνταφ.] The term signifies to prepare for burial in any manner whatever. See Campb. in Recens. Synop.

41. μνημεῖον—ἐτέθη] See Tittm. in Recens. Synop.

42. διὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν &c.] Since the day (Friday) was verging to a close, and the Sabbath was at hand, they laid Jesus in the sepulchre near at hand, that they might observe the Sabbath rest.

XX. On the harmony of the Resurrection see Notes on Matt. xxviii. 1—10. and Townsend.

2. τὸν ἄλλον μαθ.] See Note on xviii. 15.

4. προέδραμε τάχιον] Here is a blending of two forms of expression, to strengthen the sense.

5. οὐ μόντοι εἰσῆλθεν] This was either through fear of the pollution supposed to be imparted by a dead body; or through timidity.

7. χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον ε. ἕ. τ.] The par-

ticip. has a signif. prægn., 'rolled up and put.' The construction is: ἐντετ. εἰς ἓνα τόπον χωρὶς.

8. ἐπίστευσε] Not, the truth of the resurrection, as some eminent Commentators explain, (for, as the words following suggest, they did not yet know or fully comprehend the prophecies which predicted his resurrection) but, as most of the best Commentators are agreed, the fact related by Mary, that the body had been removed from the sepulchre.

10. πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς] The sense is: 'to themselves,' i. e. their companions, who then jointly with them occupied the same house. So that it comes to mean 'to their homes,' of which sense many examples are adduced by the Commentators.

12. ἐν λευκοῖς] Sub. ἱματίοις, of which ellipsis the Commentators cite several examples. The same occurs in other words denoting colour, as κόκκινα, ἀνθίνα, λαμπρά, &c. "White (observes Lampe) has ever been a symbol, 1. of excellence, whether of person or office; 2. of holiness and innocence."

- αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι ἦσαν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ
 14 ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, ^{o Matt. 28.}
 καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ^{o Marc. 16. 9.}
 15 ἐστί. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα
 ζητεῖς; ἐκείνη δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι λέγει αὐτῷ·
 16 Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ αὐτόν
 17 ἔθηκες· καὶ γὰρ αὐτόν ἀρῶ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μαρία!
 στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ· Ραββουνί! (ὃ λέγεται, δι-
 17 δάσκαλε). λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ μου ἄπτου· οὐπω ^{o Psal. 22.}
 γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς ^{14.}
 τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπέ αὐτοῖς· Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν ^{Luc. 24. 36.}
 πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν, καὶ Θεόν μου καὶ Θεὸν ὑμῶν.
 18 ἔρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθη-
 ταῖς, ὅτι εἶώρακε τὸν κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.
 19 Ὅσσης οὖν ὁρίας, τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μᾶ τῶν σαβ- ^{o Marc. 16.}
 βάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ^{14.}
 σινηγμένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ^{o 1 Cor. 16.}

15. ὁ κηπουρός.] This is explained by the best Commentators 'the bailiff.' But there is no reason why it may not denote the occupier of the plot of garden. Κύριε. The term is here, as often, merely an appellation of common civility to a person of respectable appearance.

— εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας α.] i. e. 'if thou hast been concerned in its removal.' Mary, it seems, thought the corpse had been removed by some friend, with the knowledge and connivance, if not assistance, of the gardener; and she would be anxious to know where. This seems to be expressed in the added words *καὶ γὰρ αὐτόν ἀρῶ, and I will remove him [for burial].*

17. μὴ μου ἄπτου &c.] On the scope of this address, and consequently the exact sense of ἄπτου, Commentators differ; yet the most eminent ones are agreed that the meaning of the whole passage is: 'Let me go, do not waste the time in embracing my feet, or in other marks of reverence and affection: you will have an opportunity of showing this respect afterwards; for I am not immediately going to take my departure from earth: but go directly to my brethren with this comforting message, that in a little time I shall ascend to heaven, to God my Father, who is now your Father and your God.' This sense of ἄπτεσθαι (neglected by the Commentators) I have in Recens. Synop. illustrated from Eurip. Phœn. 910. μὴ πῖλαμβάνου. where the Schol. explains μὴ μου ἄπτου.

What was the action of Mary interrupted by Christ's words, has been matter of debate among Commentators. Some say embracing; others, more probably, clasp^{ing} the knees or feet, as expressing deep veneration and perhaps adoration. Some Commentators think Mary's motive in wishing to embrace our Lord was to ascertain whether it was He corporeally, or only a Spirit. That may have been one of the motives.

In the words following, ἀναβέβηκα is regarded by the best Commentators as a Perf. Pres., 'I am not [immediately] going to ascend' &c. q. d.

'I shall remain a short time longer on earth.' With respect to the words of the message, ἀναβαίνω πρὸς—ὑμῶν, the sense there is: 'I am [shortly] going to ascend to my Father' &c. This, together with what was said to Mary, would inform them that He should stay a short time with them upon earth, and then ascend—He does not say to heaven, but, in order to remind them of the relation in which He stands to God, and they to Him, he says "to my Father," which would give them to understand that, for their comfort, He who was from the beginning with God is going to act as their Mediator with God, who would now become their Father and their God, not by creation only, but by the spiritual paternity implied in the Gospel covenant.

18. ἔρχεται—ἀπαγγέλλουσα] 'went telling,' i. e. and told; for the Partic. may be resolved into a verb and copula.

19. τῶν θυρῶν κεκλ.] On this passage the ancient and the recent modern Commentators are at the antipodes of opinion; the former maintaining that Jesus penetrated, by a miracle, through the closed doors; the latter, that he entered in the ordinary way, after knocking and being admitted. The former view cannot well be admitted, 1. because it involves an insuperable Philosophical difficulty, well stated by Whitty, and ably treated by Lampe; 2. Because such a sense cannot be proved to exist in the words. Still less, however, is the latter opinion defensible; for no dispassionate person can attentively peruse this passage and the similar one at v. 26. without feeling that something far more than that is meant. In the latter passage there would have been no need of the τῶν θυρῶν κεκλ., unless something more had been intended, something supernatural. (See also v. 30.) But what, it may be asked? Not the first-mentioned circumstance, for the reasons above adduced; but (as there is a beautiful economy, like that observed in Nature, in our Lord's working of miracles, by which no more power is employed than is necessary to

καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.
καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν 20
πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν
κύριον. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν· Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν· 21
καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέ με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ πέμπω ὑμᾶς. καὶ 22
τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λάβετε πνεῦμα
ἅγιον. ἂν τινων ἀφήτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· 23
ἂν τινων κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται. Θωμᾶς δὲ, εἰς ἐκ τῶν 24
δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί· Ἐωρά- 25
καμεν τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν
ταῖς χερσίν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὸν
δάκτυλόν μου εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὴν
χεῖρά μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω. Καὶ 26
μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτῶ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισ-
μένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν· Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.
εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ· Φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε, καὶ 27
ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου· καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου, καὶ βάλε
εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός.

b. Matt. 16.
19.
et 18. 18.

accomplish the purpose in view) we may suppose, with the best Commentators, from Calvin, Grot., and Whitby down to Tittm., that our Lord caused the doors to preternaturally open of themselves; as the angel did, Acts v. 19. compared with 23. See also Acts xii. 4, 6, 7 & 10. I must not omit to observe that those who adopt the second interpretation are compelled to make the words τῶν θυρῶν κεκλ. a mere *notatio temporis*, "at door-shutting time." But for that there is no authority; nor could it be so taken here, since it is closely connected with the following ὅπου ἦσαν &c. Besides, when at v. 30. the Evangelist says "And many other miracles did Jesus before his disciples" &c., must he not have alluded to the two preternatural methods of entrance, which σημεῖα were indeed most seasonable to revive their fainting faith, and excite them to "trust in God."

19. ἔστη] Here and at v. 26. & xxi. 4. ἔστη is put by a signif. præg., for 'came and stood,' or, as a Classical writer would have expressed it, ἐπίστη.

21. καθὼς ἀπέσταλκε—ὑμᾶς] As Christ was sent for many purposes which could have no parallel with the sending of the Apostles, the καθὼς—καὶ must solely refer to those points which were similar, i. e. the being delegated and commissioned by the Father as His ambassadors, to carry the message of salvation to the world. And the Apostles were empowered to hand down their authority to their successors. Thus the Christian Religion is of Divine ordinance.

22. ἐνεφύσησε] This we are, with the best Commentators, to regard as a symbolical action, by which our Lord was pleased to introduce and illustrate the promise before made: for λάβετε

ἅγιον can only be understood as a present promise of a future benefit, which should very shortly be communicated, namely, on the day of Pentecost.

23. ἂν τινων &c.] These words were meant primarily for the Apostles; but they contain a promise which, with due limitation, may be extended to their successors. For the privilege given was one of office; and as the office was handed down, there is no reason why the privilege should not remain. The best Commentators are agreed that ἀφήτε and κρατῆτε must be taken *declaratively*, i. e. to pronounce the remission or retention of sins; which is the general and safest view of the sense: though the more eminent of the recent Commentators (even Tittm.) are of opinion that the sense is, "that they were authorized to declare that pardon of sins and salvation in general will be granted to all who seek it by the appointed means." But compare Matt. xvi. 18 & 19. where see Note.

25. εἰάν μὴ ἴδω &c.] He means to say, "unless he have the testimony of both sight and touch as to the identity and real bodily presence of Jesus." For Thomas did not so much call in question the veracity of the disciples, as he supposed they had been deceived by some spirit. Βάλω—τύπον may be rendered 'put my finger upon the print.'

26. ἔσω] 'within doors.' This and the opposite form ἔξω εἶναι occur only in the LXX. and later writers.

27. ἄπιστος] 'faithless.' This *active* sense is rare in the Classical writers; yet it sometimes there occurs. See my Note on Thucyd. i. 68. The use of πιστός for πιστεύων is yet more rare; but one or two examples are adduced by the Commentators.

28 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Θωμᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁ κύριός μου
 29 καὶ ὁ Θεός μου! λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, ¹ 1 Pet. 1.
 [Θωμᾶ,] πεπιστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πισ-
 τεύσαντες.

30 ^k Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ^k Infr. 21.
 ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἃ οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν
 31 τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσητε
 ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα
 πιστεύοντες ζῶν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

1 XXI. META TAUTA EFANERWSEN EAUTON PALIN O
 Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος.

28. ὁ Κύριός—μου] On the sense of these remarkable words there has never been any real doubt, except such as has been raised by Arians and Socinians, who, to avoid this plain recognition of the Divinity of our Lord, have been compelled to resort to the miserable shift of taking the words as a mere formula of admiration, as we say *Good Lord!* &c., an idiom found also in other modern languages, but of which not a vestige is found in the *antient* ones. Besides, that sense is not permitted by the words following, in which Christ commends the faith of Thomas, though he gently reproves the tardiness with which it was yielded. And, what is more, the words being introduced by an *εἶπεν αὐτῷ* shows they cannot be a mere exclamation of surprise, but an address, which, (to use the words of Bp. Middlet.) though in the form of an exclamation, amounts to a confession of faith, and was equivalent to a direct assertion of our Saviour's Divinity.

A question, however, still remains as to the construction. Many eminent Commentators, as Grot., Wets., Rosenm., Kuin., Tittm., and Middlet., think that the *Κύριος* and *Θεός* are vocatives, and that the Article stands for the Classical *ὁ*. Others, as the ancient Syriac and Persic Translators, and some modern Commentators from Bp. Pearson downwards, take them as *Nominatives*, with the ellipsis of *αὐτῷ*. The former method seems to involve the least difficulty.

In vain is it attempted to evade the force of this recognition by assigning a *lower* sense to *Θεός*; for a refutation of which, and an illustration of the sense in which the Apostles understand it, see Note in Recens. Synop. and Middl. in loc. The testimony is clear, and the authority irrefragable; for by not censuring the Apostles for now first applying the name *God* to Him, our Lord takes it to Himself, thinking it (in the words of the Apostle) "not robbery to be equal with God."

29. *Θωμᾶ*] This is omitted in very many MSS. and early Edd., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz.

30. *σημεῖα*] By *σημεῖα* the earlier Commentators understood the *miracles* worked by Christ; but the recent ones in general the arguments and proofs of his resurrection; a sense of the word perhaps found at ii. 18. And this view is supported by Chrysost. and Euthym. But as the sentence is introduced with *μὲν οὖν*, and is a

conclusion drawn from the whole of the preceding Gospel, the *σημεῖα* would seem to mean *proofs of his Messiahship*; and there seems to be a reference to the *acknowledgment* of it just made by Thomas; for *πεπιστευκας* must there include faith in that Messiahship, as consequent on the resurrection of Jesus. This interpretation is strongly confirmed by the next verse; nor is it destitute of authority; for Lampe has shown at large that *σημεῖα* must here refer to "omnia quæcunque edita sunt a Domino per totum vitæ decursum." But were not all these so many proofs of his Messiahship?

Of course, *ποιεῖν* is here put for *δοῦναι* or *παρέχειν*.

XXI. Respecting the authority of this Chapter some doubt has been raised by Grot., Le Clerc., and Heumann. But it will clearly appear, from the matter introduced in Recens. Synop. from Lampe, Kuin., and Tittm., that the opinion is as destitute of all *internal proof* as it is of *external authority*. Granting the Chapter to be (as they say) an *Appendix* to the foregoing accounts, might not (as Tittm. suggests) the Evangelist have had good reason to add something to his own work, as St. Paul did to certain of his Epistles, especially that to the Romans? As to the objection, that the circumstances recorded are not of sufficient consequence, that has little or no force; indeed it were presumptuous to sit in judgment on the words of inspiration: and such they must be supposed to be, since not the slightest external evidence has been adduced to invalidate their authority. "As to some *peculiarities* in this portion of Scripture, we are (as Tittm. suggests) to bear in mind (what is evident from the *other Evangelists* as well as St. John) that our Lord, after his resurrection, no longer held intercourse with his Disciples in the way he had done before his death, nor treated them with the same familiarity; nay, that he carried himself as one already withdrawn from human society, and soon to depart, to enter upon his majesty and glory, at the right hand of the Father; which was done, in order, perhaps, that they might be gradually weaned from his *visible presence*, which they had hitherto enjoyed, and become accustomed to his *invisible presence*."

1. ταῦτα] i.e. those events recorded in the preceding Chapter. Ἐπι, for *παρά* with the Dative.

ἐφανέρωσε δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς 2
ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναήλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γα-
λιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ δύο. λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος· Ὑπάγω ἀλιεύειν. 3
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον
καὶ ἐνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον εὐθὺς, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ
ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. πρωτίας δὲ ἤδη γενομένης, ἔστη ὁ Ἰησοῦς 4
εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ἤδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
ἔστί. λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Παιδιά, μή τι προσ- 5
φάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Οὐ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· 6
Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ
εὐρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκ ἔτι αὐτὸ ἐλκῦσαι ἴσχυσαν
ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς 7
ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὁ κύριος ἐστί.
Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριος ἐστί, τὸν ἐπε-
δύτην διεζώσατο (ἦν γὰρ γυμνός), καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς
τὴν θάλασσαν. οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον, 8
(οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀπὸ πηχῶν
διακοσίων) σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. Ὡς οὖν 9
ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακίαν κειμένην, καὶ

1 Supr. 13.
23.

2. ἦσαν ὁμοῦ] i.e. temporarily, at the period in question. Of this signification examples are adduced by Kypke. Ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν. Whether these were Apostles, or of the number of the *Seventy Disciples*, or of *Christ's followers* in general, cannot be determined. It does not, however, follow that because the Evangelist does not mention their names, they were not of the number of the Apostles.

3. ὑπάγω ἀλιεύειν] This use of the Present found here in ὑπ. and just after in ἐρχόμεθα, followed by an Infin. of action, denoting intention of presently doing a thing, seems to be taken from the popular phraseology; though something like it is found in the later Classical writers.

— ἐνέβησαν] This (for the common reading ἀνέβ.) is found in the best MSS. and earliest Edd., and has been received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Scholz; rightly; for ἀναβαίνειν, in a context like the present, cannot be admitted. The words of Mark vi. 51. may be thought to defend it; but that passage is of a different kind.

— ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ] the night being generally the most favourable time for fishing.

5. παιδία] Παιδίων and τεκνίων were terms of kindness or affability used by elderly persons or superiors. Προσφάγιον. The word properly denotes what is eaten with bread, as we say meat, though (like ὄψάριον) it is generally used of fish. This word is only found in the later writers. From Chrys. and Wets. it appears that τί ἔχετε was a phrase employed by those who inquired of fishers or hunters what they had taken.

6. βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη] An Imperative of advice, proceeding, as they imagined, from one who had some knowledge of their art. (Euthym. and Lampe.) Εὐρήσετε is employed

by an ellipsis common to hunters and fishers in all languages. Ἀπὸ, for ὑπὸ, pra; a sense usually considered Hebraic, but found also in the Classical writers, especially Thucyd.

7. Ὁ κύριος ἐστί] They inferred this from the prodigious draught, and the remembrance of the similar one mentioned at Lu. v. 1.

— ἐπεδύτην] From the researches of Salmas., Lampe, and Fischer, this somewhat obscure word is proved to mean that upper linen tunic worn by Greeks, Romans, and Jews, and called by the Romans *superaria*, corresponding to our coat, and worn between the inner tunic (the *interula*, *subucula* of the Romans, and the *χιτώνας* or *ἰποδότης* of the Greeks) and the *surtout*, or upper garment, cloak. The best description is that of Euthym. in Recens. Synop., from which it seems to have been a common fisherman's coat, consisting of a sort of full frock without sleeves, to prevent incumbrance in swimming, reaching only to the knees, and bound round the middle by a belt. The Article has here the force of the pronoun possessive. And διεζώσατο has a signification *prægnans* for put on and girded. Γυμνός, i.e. not absolutely so, but stripped to his shirt and waistcoat. Τῷ πλοιαρίῳ signifies 'by the fishing boat.'

8. τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων] Sub. μεστόν, which is expressed at v. 11. This idiom in nouns of capacity is found in all languages, chiefly, however, in the popular phraseology. How we are to understand ἦλθον—σύροντες is well explained by Dr. A. Clarke. Σύρειν differs from ἔλκειν as our drag from draw; and implies greater force used to overcome resistance.

9. βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακίαν κειμένην] Notwithstanding the sophistry of some recent Commentators, who seek to account for this in the natural

- 10 ὄψαριον ἐπικείμενον, καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 11 Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὄψαριῶν ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν. ἀνέβη
 Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἴλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
 μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντηκοντατριῶν· καὶ το-
 σούτων ὄντων, οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον.
 12 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς
 δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτόν· Σὺ τίς εἶ;
 13 εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κύριος ἐστίν. ἔρχεται οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ
 λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὄψαριον
 14 ὁμοίως. τοῦτο ἤδη τρίτον ἐφανερῶθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μα-
 θηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεῖς ἐκ νεκρῶν.
 15 Ὅτε οὖν ἤριστήσαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με πλεῖον τούτων; λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ
 κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· Βόσκει τὰ
 16 ἄρνια μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεῦτερον· Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ,

way, there is no doubt, from the air of the passage, but that the fire and food were not only provided by Christ, but that miraculously, as he had just before caused the miraculous draught of fishes. Both miracles may have been intended to teach, by symbolical actions, the lesson, that Jesus had both the will and the power to abundantly provide for the comfortable subsistence of his disciples.

At ἄρτον sub. κείμενον, from the preceding. ὄψαριον. Almost all our Translators render this fish, as if there were many. But that sense is not well established, and the usage both of the Scriptural and Classical writers shows that it rather denotes a fish. And as all seem to have made a meal of it, it was, no doubt, large, like the fish in the net, which being first called ὄψαριῶν, are then said to have been of great size. In this sense, indeed, the word often occurs in the Classical writers, as Athen. and Ælian. Hence there is no excusing Wakefield and A. Clarke for rendering 'a small fish.' Even had not the context shown that a large fish is meant, Mr. Wakefield at least could not have to learn that in Greek (as in other languages) diminutive forms often lose their diminutive sense, (so βιβλίον &c.) as patronymics their patronymic sense. See my Note on Thucyd. i. 1. We may observe that the fish being not only numerous, but all large, made the miracle the more conspicuous.

11. ἐσχίσθη] Not broken, as in E. V.; still less torn, as Wakef. renders, for that is exaggerating the sense: (a fault, however, of which that Critic is rarely guilty) but, as Campb. translates, rent.

12. ἀριστήσατε] The Commentators and Critics are not agreed whether this should be understood of dinner, or breakfast. It is a matter of no easy determination, but of little consequence. Most recent Commentators adopt the latter interpretation; but Campb. in a long and able Note maintains the former. If we could be sure that the antients used (as he asserts) but two meals for our three, (breakfast, dinner, and

supper) and that the latter corresponded to our supper, he would be right. But I have on Thucyd. iv. 91. proved that, though, in the early times, but two meals were taken, ἀριστον and δεῖπνον, yet afterwards even in the time of Thucyd. there were three, the ἀκράτισμα answering to our breakfast; the ἀριστον, to our lunch, or early dinner, and the δεῖπνον or late dinner, or supper. If the same custom prevailed in Judæa, then ἀριστον will denote the second meal, call it by what name we may. If, however, the Jews, as is not improbable, retained the primitive custom of two meals a day, then ἀριστον will here mean, as it did in the time of Homer, breakfast, and denote (as its etymon would suggest) a far more substantial meal than the ἀκράτισμα, which seems to have meant a snack, caught up by those who could not wait till the ἀριστον, which was taken about an hour before noon.

14. τρίτον] i. e. the third time recorded in this Gospel; for it appears from Matth. xviii. 16. sq. that he had appeared to them five times before.

15. πλεῖον τούτων;] By the τούτων Whitby, Pearce, Middl., and others understand these nets, boats, and other implements of his trade; q. d. 'dost thou prefer my service to any temporal occupation?' But there is something frigid in this sense. Besides, as Jortin observes, Peter might love Jesus more than these, and yet not love him much. The true interpretation seems to be that of the antients and many of the most eminent moderns, who assign the following sense: 'Dost thou love me more than those do?' The question has (as Campb. remarks) a reference to the declaration of Peter, Matth. xxvi. 33., when he seemed to arrogate a superiority above the rest, in zeal for his master and steadiness in his service. See more in Campb. and Tittm. ap. Recens. Synop. It is proper to observe, that though our Lord asks the question thrice, yet the admonition which each time follows it up is not quite the same: for βόσκειν signifies to feed, provide with pasture; ποιμαίνειν, to tend; thus

ἀγαπᾶς με; λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· Ποίμαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου. λέγει 17 αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Σίμων Ἰωάν, φιλεῖς με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος, ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε. ^{n 2 Pet. 1.} λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Βόσκει τὰ πρόβατά μου. ^{14.} Ἄμην λέγω σοι ὅτε ἡς νεώτερος, ἐζώνυες σεαυτὸν, καὶ περιεπάτεῖς ὅπου ἠθέλες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἔκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει, καὶ οἴσει ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε σημαίων ποιῶ θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν Θεόν. 19 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ^{n Supr. 13.} Ἐπιστρα- 20 φεῖς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δειπνῶ ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε· Κύριε, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παραδιδούς σε; τοῦ- 21 τον ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τί; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως 22

Christ is the ὁ ποιῶν. Ἄρνια signifies lambs; πρόβατα, sheep of mature age; the former here denoting the less advanced, the latter the more ripened Christian professors.

17. σὺ πάντα οἶδας] A recognition of omniscience, and consequently Divinity.

18. On the connexion of this with the preceding, Commentators needlessly perplex themselves; since it has, I apprehend, no other connexion than this, that the matter which now follows was suggested by the foregoing circumstances. With respect to the sense of this portion, the common interpretation, espoused by the antient and almost all modern Commentators, except the recent ones, seems to be alone the true one, and is as perspicuous as can be expected from any thing *predictory*, and not to be fully understood before the *fulfilment*. Ἐζώνυες and περιεπάτεῖς ὅπου ἠθέλες are a figurative mode of expression, to signify the perfect freedom of action and activity of youth and strength. The former refers to work or travel, which to the long-vested natives of the East requires the girding up of the garments, as indeed it did also to the Greeks and Romans. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 97. 4. There is too (as Lampe has proved) an allusion to the custom at Rome, by which those about to be crucified had their necks put into a yoke, and their hands stretched out and fastened to the ends of the yoke, and, after having been thus led through the city, were carried out to be crucified.

Νεώτερος the Translators all render *young*. It may be more exactly rendered by our old word a *younger* which was no doubt derived from the comparative *younger*.

For οἴσει a Classical writer would have said ἀπάξει. And indeed some MSS. have ἀπάξουσι, or ἀξουσι; both evidently *glosses*. From the question put by Peter at v. 21. it is manifest that he understood his Lord's expressions of a violent death by the executioner; but *what* kind of death, he could not understand.

19. δοξάσει τὸν Θεόν] A magnificent title of martyrdom, on which see Grot. and Titum. in Recens. Synop.

— ἀκολουθεῖ μοι] Some Commentators antient and modern take this in the *physical* sense 'follow me, i. e. come this way,' Others, however, adopt the figurative sense, 'follow my example even unto the cross;' which, by a comparison of this with v. 22., where the admonition is repeated, is shewn to be the true one.

20. ἐπιστραφεῖς] It seems that Peter, though he was aware of the figurative sense, yet thought it safe to observe the direction in the *literal* one, and therefore follows his master. Then, turning about and seeing John also following, and thereby showing his comprehension of the meaning of Jesus, he feels a curiosity to know whether John, his friend and companion, would also accompany him in death, and therefore asks οὗτος δὲ τί, where must be supplied ποιήσει, which may mean, 'What shall he do, suffer, (for ποιῶ has often the sense of πάσχω) i. e. what shall be his fate.'

22. εἰάν αὐτὸν θέλω &c.] Here again the sense is somewhat obscure, and consequently has led to a great variety of interpretations, all of them, I conceive, more or less erroneous. To ascertain the true sense, the scope of the words and their natural import, considered separately and conjointly, must first be examined. Now it is evident that our Lord intended a gentle rebuke to Peter for his curiosity on a subject which did not concern himself, and into which it was not proper for him to pry. And τί πρόσ σε was, as appears from the Classical illustrations of Wets. and Kypke, a frequent form of repressing vain curiosity. The chief sense, therefore, to be expressed, must be that assigned by Euthym., 'Do thou mind thine own concerns; mind thy own death, and do not too curiously pry into the manner of that of thy companion.' As, however, τί πρόσ σε is accompanied by εἰάν αὐτὸν θέλω μ. ἔ. ἔ., something more is intended.

- 23 ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε; σὺ ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ λόγος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς· Ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκείνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει. καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ'· Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε;
- 24 ΟΥΤΟΣ ἔστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων, καὶ γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς ἔστιν ἡ μαρτυρία

which, though phrased (suitably to what concerns future events, not intended to be fully understood until after they have happened) somewhat obscurely; yet, when we consider that the force of this kind of phrase is to put a negative on any question asked, and that the scope of Peter's inquiry was to know whether John *too* would suffer martyrdom, the words will readily be granted to contain, together with a *mild reproof* for the liberty taken, an *obscure intimation*, that he would *not* suffer martyrdom, but continue alive up to—what period!—*till I come*. Now here was an *enigma* which the Disciples were not *likely* to misunderstand. The Commentators take this coming of Christ to denote his *final advent* to judge the world, as if this were only a *popular* way of expressing, "If I should chuse for him not to die at all, what would that be to thee?" But that, I apprehend, would be making the expression *more* enigmatical than its wording will justify. As to explaining, with many others, the coming of Christ to be the hour of John's death, that has not a semblance of truth. The coming of Christ must, as others of the Commentators have seen, be the *coming of Christ in power to execute vengeance on the Jewish nation*. That John lived up to and beyond the entire completion of Christ's judgments on the Jewish nation, is well known. As, however, the disciples did not *then* know of this advent of our Lord, but only of the *final* one, it is no wonder that they should have *then* understood it of the *other*, and consequently supposed that he would not die at all. Taken in *this* sense, the words contain an *obscure prediction*, that John would not suffer martyrdom, and would live till Christ came: a prediction verified by the event.

24, 25.] On these two concluding verses there has been some diversity of opinion. Several eminent Critics and Commentators, even those who receive all the rest of the Chapter, regard these verses as not coming from the Evangelist, but as an addition from another hand. This they are induced to suppose, partly from the change of persons in *οἶδαμεν*, and partly by a fancied dissimilarity to the style of St. John in the preceding verse. The latter, however, is an *argument of straw*; and the former has not much force; though it has been but feebly rebutted by the defenders of the authenticity of the portion, who so distrust their own arguments, as to propose no less than *four conjectures*, all of them without any countenance from the MSS., and two of which introduce bad Greek! It is strange that the impugners of these two verses should not have seen that, if the rest of the Chapter be (as it *certainly is*) from the Evangelist, so *must* the clause *οὗτος—γράψας ταῦτα*; for this would

be a very proper one. And, again, if *that* clause be from St. John, so probably must the *next*, since it is strongly confirmed by an altogether kindred passage at xix. 35. Nor is there any such difficulty in *οἶδαμεν* as to be fatal to the authority of the clause; for it may be taken, not perhaps *per enallagen*, (plur. for sing.) as many contend, for it would rather be *οἶδε*; but, as many eminent Critics maintain, *communicativè*, i. e. to include the disciples and first Christians in general, q. d. "*It is known*." Indeed, from whom can this clause and the next verse have proceeded, if *not* from St. John? The *Bishop of the Churches of Asia*, say the first mentioned Critics. But St. John's assertion could not *need* the support of *their* testimony. Besides, the singular *οἶμαι*, in the next verse, (which cannot be taken for *sanè*) forbids this notion. Are we, then, to consider the last verse as an addition by some hand different from that of the preceding clause? That involves a great improbability; for surely there would *seem* to be no need of any addition, at least not to the *reader*; though the *author* might see the thing in a different view. Upon the whole, there is not the slightest reason for supposing that the verse came from any other than the Evangelist, who seems to have intended it as a *supplement* to what was said at xx. 30.

The words *οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι—βιβλία* are, as the best Critics and Commentators have been long agreed, an Oriental and hyperbolic mode of expression, to represent that the miracles, the remarkable actions and discourses of Jesus were exceedingly numerous. Of this kind of speaking, many examples are adduced by Bp. Pearce from the Scriptural and the Classical writers, from Homer downwards. And two are cited by Wets. from the Rabbinical writers, so similar, that one might almost suppose this to have been a common Jewish phrase. To the above I have, in Recens. Synop., added others from Eurip. Hipp. 1248. Æschyl. Pers. 435. and Eurip. Menalipp. frag. 3. οὐδ' ἄκας ἂν οὐρανόσ, Διὸς γραφέντος τὰς βροτῶν ἀμαρτίας, ἐξαρκείσειεν. I would now subjoin Philo Jud. p. 123. D.

It must be observed, that at v. 24., the *τούτων* has reference to the events of this Chapter; and the *ταῦτα*, to those of the rest of the Gospel. At *ἄλλα πολλὰ* is plainly to be supplied *ἃ οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ*. To these *allusions* are occasionally found. Comp. Matt. xi. 21. Acts xx. 35. See a learned tract of Zornius de *ἀγράφοις Christi dictis*. We have, however, reason to acquiesce in the Providence of Him who "doeth all things well." Every important purpose in a work meant for the *people at large* rather than the *learned*, is served by the Gospels in their present state. Had they recorded *all* the words and actions of

^{ο Supr. 20.}
³¹ αὐτοῦ. ὅ ἐστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 25
 ἃ τινὰ εἰὰν γράφῃται καθ' ἓν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον
 χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. Ἀμήν.

Christ, or even any considerable part, they would have been, as the Evangelist perhaps means to indicate, too voluminous for a manual adapted to ordinary use. Enough is recorded to direct our faith and regulate our practice: more would have been unnecessary, and, in some respects, have defeated the purpose in view.

ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ

ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

- 1 I. ΤΩΝ μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποίησάμην περὶ πάντων, ^{A. D. 31.}
 ὡ Θεόφιλε, ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν,
 2 ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ Πνεύματος
 3 ἁγίου, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἀνελήφθη. οἷς καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυ-
 τὸν ζῶντα, μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν, ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις,
 δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ ^{p. Luc. 24.}
 4 περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^{Joh. 14. 26.} καὶ συναλιζόμενος παρήγ- ^{et 15. 26.}

Amongst the other introductory matter to be perused by the student previously to the study of this important Book of the N. T., I would refer him, besides Mr. Horne's, to the excellent preliminary observations by Mr. Townsend, partly formed on some very admirable matter from Bp. Van Mildert, Boyle's Lectures, and Jones of Nayland's works; finally, throughout the Book the admirable *Lectures* of Bp. Blomfield should be carefully read.

C. I. 1. τὸν πρῶτον λόγον] i. e. the Gospel. Πρῶτον is for πρότερον; a use (as also that of the Latin *primus* for *prior*) frequent in the best writers. Λόγος in the sense *narration of words or actions, history*, occurs frequently in the Classical writers. Hence historians were, in early phraseology, called *λογοποιοί*; and λόγον ποιεῖσθαι signified to *compose a history*. With his Gospel Luke connects the *present* work, by a fuller account of Christ's ascension into heaven. On the use of μὲν not followed by ὁδ, which often occurs at the beginning of a work, and on the idiom in πάντων ὧν ἤρξατο, see Recens. Synop. By the πάντων must be understood all things necessary to be revealed. See Joh. xxi. 25. The ἤρξατο is *not*, as the Commentators imagine, pleonastic; but signifies took in hand, entered upon. It is thus only used of works of great labour and importance.

2. ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας—ἐξελέξατο] On the construction and interpretation of this sentence, Commentators are not agreed. Most of the later ones would place a comma after ἀποστόλοις, and join διὰ πν. ἁγ. with ἐξελέξατο, thus transposing only οὓς; the ancient and earlier moderns take διὰ πν. ἁγ. with ἐντειλάμενος; and rightly; for, according to the former mode, there is *violence* done to the construction, and more harshness is involved in this transposition of a word than of a clause. Besides, in the former case, the sense is objectionable; but in the latter very apposite. Διὰ πν. ἁγ. signifies 'by means of the Holy Spirit.' Ἐντειλάμενος need not be confined to *any one order*, but may be extended to *all* the injunctions given to them for the right discharge of their Apostolic office.

3. παρέστησεν ἑ. ζ.] Not, 'showed himself alive;' but, 'proved himself to be alive.' This use of παριστάναι, which occurs also at xxiv. 13., is frequent in the Classical writers, and arises from that *physical* sense by which the word signifies to *place any one down by another*. The Part. is for the Infinit. Τεκμηρίοις, 'clear and evident proofs.' Δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσ., i. e. at intervals during that period. On the several appearances of Christ during these 40 days, see Bp. Pearce.

—λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασ. τοῦ Θεοῦ] i. e. explaining the subjects pertaining to the Christian dispensation. On this passage Schoettg. has the following excellent annotation. "Our Lord employed these 40 days in conversing with his disciples on all matters relating to the Constitution of the Church to be planted and established among the Gentiles. And first concerning *doctrine*, when he inculcated anew the instruction hitherto delivered to them, which, that it might be the more firmly impressed on their memories, was afterwards *confirmed* at the effusion of the Holy Spirit. (See Joh. xiv. 26.) He then also gave them injunctions concerning the rites and ceremonies to be observed in the Church, as, for instance, in what manner the Sacraments were to be celebrated, the mode and time of assembling together, &c. For I must ever maintain that those rites which were now instituted in the Apostolic age, or altered from the hitherto accustomed ones, were so constituted by the injunctions of Christ himself."

4. συναλιζόμενος] Some MSS. have *συναυλ.*, which is preferred by several Critics, but without reason; for its authority is very slender, and it is evidently a gloss on the somewhat difficult commonly received reading, which is variously interpreted. The antients, and earlier moderns, generally explain it '*convalescens*,' by a derivation from εἰλας and ἄλας; the later Commentators, *convalescens* cum illis; taking it in a neuter sense. The former signification is of slender authority, and here unsuitable. The latter is greatly preferable, and is supported by many passages of the Classical writers adduced by the Commen-

A. D. 31. γειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς, ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου. ⁹ ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ⁵ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας. Οἱ μὲν ⁶ οὖν συνελθόντες ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ; εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ και- ⁷ ρους, οὓς ὁ Πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ· ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ⁸ καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες ἐν τῇ Ἱερουσαλῆμ καὶ [ἐν] πάσῃ

tators; e. gr. Herodot. i. 62. οὗτοι μὲν δὴ συνηλίζοντο. & v. 15. It comes from ἀλία, *conventus*. The construction (which is not perceived by the Commentators) is: καὶ συναλιζόμενος αὐτοῖς, i. e. ἀλιζόμενος σὺν αὐτοῖς, παρηγγεῖλεν (αὐτοῖς). Wakef. has well represented the sense as follows: 'During these communications with them.' In χωρίζεσθαι we have another example of passive in a neuter sense.

4. ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς] i. e. the promised gift of the Father, the Holy Spirit. See ii. 13. It was promised in the prophecies of the O. T. See Joel ii. 28. "Ἦν ἠκούσατε, ' which ye have lately heard of from me.' Sub. ἐκ or παρὰ. See Joh. xiv. 26. xv. 26. xvi. 7. Lu. xxiv. 49. Here is a transition from the *oratio indirecta* to the *directa*; an idiom peculiar to the familiar style in all languages, but occasionally found in the best ancient writers.

5. πνεύματι ἁγίῳ] This must mean (especially as there is no Art.) the *influence* of the Holy Spirit. Βαπτίζ. suggests the *abundance* of the thing. The sense is: 'ye shall be plentifully imbued with the influences of the Holy Spirit.'

6. εἰ] Some of the Commentators explain the *ei* *num*; others, *annon*. This peculiar use of the particle seems to have arisen from a blending of the *oratio directa* with the *indirecta*.

— ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ ἀποκ.] The Commentators either consider ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τ. as pleonastic, or as serving to express anxiety or indignation; or they take it emphatically for, 'at this [so improper] a time.' The true sense of the clause is, I conceive, as follows: 'Is the time now come for thy restoring,' &c. Ἀποκαθιστάναι signifies properly to restore any thing, which has suffered change, to its former state; and it is not unfrequently used (as here and in Matt. xvii. 11. and Mark ix. 12.) of restoring a ruined kingdom or government to its antient form, and there is usually implied some *improvement* even upon that. Indeed, the Apostles seem to have thought that Christ would restore the kingdom of Judæa to its former consequence, and would conjoin with it a spiritual kingdom, spoken of by the Prophets, (see Is. i. 26. ix. 7. Jer. xxiii. 6. xxxiii. 15-17. Dan. vii. 13. sq. Hos. iii. 4. sq. Am. ix. 11. Zach. ix. 9. sq.) by which the Gentiles who expected salvation must first embrace Judaism.

7. οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γινῶναι &c.] 'it is not your business, it is not granted you to know,' &c. χρόνους ἢ καιροῦς. Of these terms, the former

denotes *tempus*; the latter *tempus opportunum*. Kuin., indeed, considers them as here synonymous; while H. Steph., Valckn., and Wakef., more properly, take them as put, per hendiadyn. for *opportunos temporum articulos*. But, strictly speaking, the latter term is put by an *epanorthosis* of the former. The whole has the air of a popular mode of speaking, properly used of soldiers, who, as they know not the τοὺς καιροῦς τῆς μάχης, (of which their general alone can judge,) ought not to pry into or determine on his plans.

— ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ] Most Commentators, since the time of Kypke, have assigned as the sense, 'hath appointed [i. e. determined] by his own power.' But this mode of interpretation is somewhat harsh; and there is no good ground to abandon the old one. I would render, 'hath put into his own power,' which seems to be a popular form of expression for 'placed at,' or 'reserved in,' 'his own disposal;' which, however, cannot imply that Christ was *ignorant* of them, but that they were *secrets* reposed with the Father, which the Son was not authorized to disclose. 'Ev, for *eis*, as often; though the use here arose from a blending of two expressions.

Thus Christ gives them no direct answer to their question, since it was one of curiosity, and not necessary for them to know, especially since *something* of that they would know at the effusion of the Holy Spirit.

8. ἀλλὰ λήψ.]. 'However, ye shall receive.' Δύναμιν. The term here denotes the miraculous gifts of the Spirit; for, as Whitby truly observes, δύναμις in the N. T., when it relates to God the Father, Christ, or the Holy Ghost, imports some miraculous or extraordinary power. Comp. Lu. xxiv. 50. Ἐπελθ. τοῦ ἁγ. πν. many Commentators take with δύναμιν, as in regimen with it. But I doubt whether the *proprietas lingue* will permit this: and it is *excluded* by ἁγ. πν. being here plainly taken in the *personal* sense, and also, I think, by a kindred passage of Lu. i. 35. Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐτελεύσεται ἐπὶ σε, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι. The phrase ἔως εσχάτου (scil. μέρου) τῆς γῆς might mean *Judæa* only. And so it was probably understood by the Disciples. But Christ, no doubt, meant it of the *whole world*, (as Ps. xix. 5. Is. xlix. 6.) agreeably to His Father's promise, Ps. ii. 8., of 'giving Him the heathen for His inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for his possession.'

- 9 τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ, καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς. ^{A. D. 31. Marc. 16. 19. Luc. 24. 51.} Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη ὑπέ-
- 10 λαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζον-
τες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, πορευομένου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄν-
- 11 δρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐσθῆτι λευκῇ, οἱ καὶ εἶ-
πον· Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἐστήκατε ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν
οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναληφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν
οὐρανόν, οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὃν τρόπον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πο-
- 12 ρεύομενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσα-
λήμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου Ἐλαιῶνος, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς
Ἱερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν.
- 13 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶον οὗ ἦσαν
καταμένοντες, ὃ τε Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος, καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ
Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Ματθαῖος,
Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ Ζηλωτῆς, καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰακώ-

9. καὶ νεφέλη ὑπέλ.] 'And [then] a cloud received him.' Ὑπέλαβε is not, as some imagine, for ἀνέλ.; but there is a signif. prægn. for ὑπέλαβε καὶ ἀπέλαβε, *susceptum abstulit*, as Valckn. renders.

10. ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν] 'were fixedly gazing.' See Note on Lu. xxii. 54. Ἀτενίζ. must be construed with εἰς τὸν οὐρ., as is plain from the other passages of the N. T. where the word occurs. Kuin., strangely enough, refers it also to πορευομένου.

— παρειστήκεισαν] 'came and stood by.' They seem to have appeared suddenly and preternaturally. See Note on Joh. xxi. 4. These persons were, no doubt, angels in the form of men. See Scott's references.

11. ἐστήκατε ἐμβλέπ.] as in amazement and awe. This sense is in some measure inherent in ἐστακαί; but is generally expressed by added words, as in a kindred passage of Aristoph. cited by Valckn. τί πάσχετε ἄνδρες; ἕστατ' ἐκπεπληγμένοι.

— οὗτος — ἐλεύσ.] Namely, visibly and in the clouds. See Dan. vii. 13. Matt. xxiv. 30.

12. Ἐλαιῶνος] These forms in —ων Dr. Blomfield on Æschyl. Prom. 667. thinks are derived from the Genit. plural of the primitive noun; and Valck. regards the form as having a collective force, and importing plenty.

— σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν] Mr. Valpy pronounces that ἔχον is not for ἀπεχον; but that it signifies being, consisting of. The former position may or may not be true; but the latter is certainly untenable. Nor is it supported by our common version, or that of Doddr.; for both only give the sense in free translations. Certain it is, that in this kind of phrase distance from must be understood, and it is sometimes expressed by an ἀπό, if not in composition with ἔχει, yet put somewhere in the sentence; as in a kindred passage at Joh. xi. 18. ἦν δὲ ἡ Β. ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱερ., ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δ., where see Note. Thus the ἔχον may be said to be for ἀπεχον, 'being distant,' as almost all Commentators of note from Chrys. to Kuin. (supported by the ancient Syriac) have been of opinion. In both these pas-

sages, the latter clause is exegetical of ἐγγὺς in the former. A Sabbath day's journey, as determined, not by the Mosaic Law, but by the Rabbies, from a calculation of the greatest distance of any part of the camp of Israel from the tabernacle, was 2000 cubits, about 7½ stadia.

13. τὸ ὑπερῶον] The word, as Valck. observes, is properly an adjective signifying upper, with the ellips. of οἰκῆμα, which is sometimes supplied. It is (as Bos has seen) not a compound, but a simple. The Commentators are in doubt whether we are to understand an upper apartment of the Temple, or of a private house. The former view is supported by De Dieu, Hamm., Schoettg., Vitringa, and Krebs. But there is no one reason for, and many against, that opinion. The words following οὗ ἦσαν καταμένοντες quite forbid it, and show the truth of the common opinion, that it was a large upper apartment of some private house, which served as a common lodging, oratory, &c.; for all which purposes the upper rooms in the Eastern countries have always been, for obvious reasons, preferred. Mede, in his Dissertation on the Churches of the Apostolic times, observes, that "the early Christians not having stately structures, as the Church had after the Empire became Christian, were accustomed to assemble in some convenient upper room, set apart for the purpose, dedicated perhaps by the religious bounty of the owner to the use of the Church. Such were distinguished by the name Ἀνώγειον or Ὑπερῶον, and by the Latins *Canaculum*, and were generally the most capacious and the highest part of the dwelling, retired, and next to heaven, as having no other room above it."

If we may rely on early Ecclesiastical tradition, in a point where it can hardly be supposed to mislead, the room in question was the one in which Christ celebrated the last Passover and instituted the Eucharist; also that in which the Holy Ghost descended; where Matthias was chosen the twelfth Apostle, where the seven Deacons were appointed, and where the first council of Jerusalem was held. See more in Mede, or Townsend's Chr. Arr. Vol. ii. 26.

A. D. 31. βου. ο἗τοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκατεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν τῇ 14
προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει, σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ Μαρίας τῇ μητρὶ
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

ΚΑΙ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ 15
τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν· (ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ
ὡς ἑκατὸν εἴκοσιν·) Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν 16
γραφὴν ταύτην, ἣν προεῖπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον διὰ στό-
ματος Δαβὶδ περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς συλ-
λαβοῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν· ὅτι κατηριθμημένος ἦν σὺν ἡμῖν, καὶ 17
ἔλαχε τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης. ὁ (οὗτος μὲν οὖν 18
ἔκτησατο χωρίον ἐκ τοῦ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς
γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα

14. προσκατεροῦντες τῇ προσ.] Προσκατεροῦν is used with a Dative both of person, in the sense to wait upon any one, and of thing, to attend closely to it; a signification found in the Scriptural and the Classical writers. The use of the auxiliary and particip. for Imperf. of the verb is common in the later writers, and usually strengthens the sense. Ὁμοθ. is well explained by Suid. and Hesych. ὁμοῦ, and ὁμοψύχως. In the former sense it often occurs in the Classical writers; and that may here be included.

The words καὶ δεήσει are rashly cancelled by recent Editors; since the authority for so doing is very slender, and we can far better account for their being suppressed (namely, through false criticism) than added. This use of δεήσει (which is not pleonastic, but exegetical, denoting persevering and supplicatory prayer) is placed beyond doubt by Eph. vi. 18. προσκατεροῦσιν καὶ δεήσει. 1 Tim. v. 5. δεήσει καὶ προσευχαῖς. Phil. iv. 6. Heb. v. 7. The terms προσευχὴ καὶ δεήσει differ as our prayer and supplication. Γυναίξιν cannot, I think, be rendered (as some imagine) 'their wives.' To that sense the Article would, I apprehend, be indispensable; though Bp. Middleton thinks not. The sense should rather seem to be 'the women,' many of whom, no doubt, were the wives of the Apostles or disciples, and the rest those who had followed Christ out of Galilee, and ministered to him of their substance.

15. ἦν τε ὄχλος—εἴκοσιν.] I would render, 'Now the total number of the names [of the persons here assembled together] was 120. Or, indeed, ὄνομα. may, with the best Commentators, be taken for persons, as in Rev. iii. 4. and often in the Classical writers. At the adverbial phrase ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ scil. χωρίον, sub. ὄντων. By the ὄχλος, &c. is only meant the number then present, (the disciples at large being far more numerous) about 600, as we have reason to think.

16. In this address Peter proposes to the disciples the chusing of another Apostle in the room of the traitor Judas, to complete the original number. He reminds them that the words, not of David, but of the Holy Spirit speaking by David, when he prophesied of Christ, or spake as a type of him, had been fulfilled. In the establishing of which the disposition of the subject matter partakes of the Jewish character, and is consequently tortuous and obscure. It is, however, much cleared by regarding verses 18 &

19., with the best Commentators, as parenthetical, and as being the words, not of Peter, but of the sacred Historian, who thus introduces a circumstance respecting this treachery, and what followed it, appealing, for the truth of the latter part of it, to general notoriety. As to the rest, it is quite clear, that at v. 20., Peter adduces two passages of the Psalm (namely, lxi. 25. & cix. 8.) as examples of this fulfilment. The scope of that verse, however, is not so evident; but it seems to be this, to allude to a coincidence at least between the case of some companions of David, and that of Judas, as companion and disciple of Christ. The Apostle seems to have had in view Ps. xli. 9. and lv. 12. At the first mentioned passages, however, as affirming that the Holy Spirit spake in them of Judas, certain Commentators stumble, and seek to get rid of the difficulty by construing πληρωθῆναι with περὶ Ἰούδα. But that is not permitted by the construction, and πληρωθῆναι περὶ τινος for ἐπὶ or ἐν τινι, is unheard of. And though there be many passages of both Psalms which are applicable chiefly or only to David, yet that will be no reason why others may not have been meant primarily for Christ, and only secondarily for David. And thus there will be no occasion to call in (with Kuin, and many recent Commentators) the convenient, but often objectionable, principle of accommodation. Upon the whole, we may suppose, with Doddr., that "while David prophesied of the calamities which should befall his persecutors, it was revealed to him by the Holy Spirit, that the enemies and murderers of the Messiah should inherit those curses in all their terror, and be yet more miserable than the persons on whom they were more immediately to fall."

17. ὅτι.] This is best rendered because. The although of Kuin, is precarious. Ἐλάχε—δικουίας. λαγχάνειν signifies properly to receive by lot, have allotted to one. The κλῆρον is not, as Kuin, imagines, redundant, but signifies appointment. The meaning is, the appointment belonging to this ministry, or office.

18. ἐκτησατο.] i. e. was the means of its being purchased. For the best Commentators are agreed, that this is to be referred to that idiom of Scripture by which an action is sometimes said to be done by a person who was the occasion of its being done. See examples in Recens. Synop. Though it may, as I have there suggested, be

- 19 αὐτοῦ· καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερου- A. D. 31.
σαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ
20 αὐτῶν Ἀκεδαμα, τουτέστι, χωρίον αἵματος.) * γέγραπται ^{† Paul. 69.}
γὰρ ἐν βίβλῳ Ψαλμῶν· Γενηθήτω ἡ ἔπαυλις αὐτοῦ ^{28.}
ἐρημος, καὶ μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ. καὶ τὴν ^{et 169. B.}
21 ἐπισκοπὴν αὐτοῦ λάβοι ἕτερος. Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελ-
θόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν παντὶ χρόνῳ ἐν ᾧ εἰσήλθε καὶ
22 ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπ-
τίσματος Ἰωάννου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήφθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν,
μάρτυρα τῆς ἀνυστάσεως αὐτοῦ γεέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν ἕνα
23 τούτων. Καὶ ἔστησαν δύο, Ἰωσήφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρ-
24 σαβᾶν, ὃς ἐπεκλήθη Ἰούστος, καὶ Ματθίαν. καὶ προσευ-
ξάμενοι εἶπον· Σὺ, Κύριε, καρδιογνώστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον
25 * ὃν ἐξελέξω ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα, λαβεῖν τὸν κλῆρον
τῆς διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς, ἐξ ἧς παρέβη Ἰούδας,
26 πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἰδίον. καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρον
αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλῆρος ἐπὶ Ματθίαν, καὶ συγκατε-
ψηφίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἑνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

considered as a *figurative catachresis*, by which Judas might be said to have bought the field with the wages of iniquity, by receiving such wages as would have bought the field. And I have cited as examples 2 Kings v. 26. and a passage of Achmet Oneiroc. On the difficulty in *κρηνης*—*σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ*, see Note on Matt. xvii. 5.

20. On the slight variation between this and the Hebrew and LXX., see Rec.Syn. Ἐπισκοπή signifies any office committed to one's charge.

21. τῶν συνελθ. Sub. *ἐκ*. The sense is, 'who have associated with us,' formed part of the same society. In *εἰσήλθε καὶ ἐξῆλθε* there is an idiom formed on the Hebr. *קָמַר וְקָצַב*, denoting *abiding*, and equivalent to *versatus est*. (See Acts ix. 28.) It has reference to conduct, manner of life, and administration of office, public and private. At *ἐξῆλθε* sub. *ἐξ ἡμῶν* from *ἐφ. ἡμᾶς*. See the examples in Recens. Synop.

22. ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ, &c.] This use of *ἀρξ.* is considered Hellenistic; but erroneously, as appears from the example I have myself adduced in Recens. Synop. from Philostratus.

23. ἔστησαν] See Note on vii. 59. & 6.

24. καρδιογνώστα πάντων] It is not agreed among Commentators whether this be meant of God, or of Christ. The antient and earlier modern Commentators take it of the latter; the recent Commentators, of the former. That this attribute is ascribed to God in the O. T., Joseph., and Philo, is granted. But that it is equally applicable to Christ, appears from Joh. xvi. 30., where see Note. See also Joh. i. 48—50. ii. 24. vi. 69. xxi. 17. Apoc. ii. 23. Κύριος, too, was a common appellation of Christ, and there would be peculiar propriety in addressing this prayer to Him, as the Head of the Church, and who originally appointed the other Apostles. In this view Mr. Townsend here introduces an able Note on the *Divinity* of Christ, as proved by the inspired writers every where *taking it for granted*.

— *ἀνάδειξον*] The term is often used of *appointment to office*. The reading *ὃν ἐξελέξω—ἕνα*, for the common one *ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα ὃν ἐξελέξω*, is found in nearly all the MSS., Versions, and the Edd. up to Stephens, and is received by every Editor from Beng. and Wets. downwards.

25. καὶ ἀποστολῆς] This is exegetical of τῆς διακονίας just before. Παρέβη, abandoned, deserted; by a metaphor taken from a traveller who deserts the right road. Comp. 2 Pet. ii. 15.

— πορευθῆναι—ἰδίον] On the sense of these words there have been many different opinions, which see detailed and reviewed in Recens. Synop. I still think the common interpretation, by which τὸν τόπον τὸν ἰδίον is taken to mean the place suited to him, namely, the place of destruction, is alone the true one, as being recommended by its simplicity and suitability to the usage of the Jewish writers, and confirmed by several passages of the Apostolic Fathers.

26. ἔδωκαν κλήρον] The mode in which they cast the lots cannot be determined, various being the methods by which the antients were wont to do it. They used to cast slips of parchment, or pieces of the *tabula scriptoria*, with the names inscribed, into an urn. And this kind of *sortitio* most Commentators here understand. Now the lots are said to be *their's* on whom the lots are cast, and *fall* upon him who comes off successful in the lot. Συγκαταψηφίζεω properly denotes 'to choose by common suffrages,' and then 'to number with or unto,' *συγκαταριθμεῖν*. This deciding of a thing by casting lots was understood to be a mode of showing the will of the Almighty, and was therefore, from the earliest times, resorted to in the creation of kings or appointment of priests. See the numerous Classical citations in Recens. Synop., and compare Levit. xvi. 8. Numb. xxvi. 54. Josh. xiii. 6.

A. D. 31.

II. ΚΑΙ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεν- 1
τηκοστῆς, ἦσαν ἅπαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. καὶ 2
ἐγένετο ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἦχος ὡσπερ φερομένης
πνοῆς βιαίας, καὶ ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ ἦσαν κα-
θήμενοι. καὶ ὠφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλώσσαι ὡσεὶ 3
πυρὸς, ἐκάθισέ τε ἐφ' ἓνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐπλήσ- 4
θησαν ἅπαντες πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἐτέραις
γλώσσαις. καθὼς τὸ Πνεῦμα εἶδιδον αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι.

y Supr. 1.
5.

II. συμπληροῦσθαι] See Note on Lu. ix. 51. At πεντηκοστῆς the old Commentators are at issue whether ἡμέρας, or ἰορτῆς should be supplied. The recent ones are agreed on the latter. But, in fact, there is no ellipse at all, πεντηκ. being a substantive and an appellative. This will afford a solution to several difficulties which are started by Kuin.

— ἦσαν ἅπαντες] The Commentators are not agreed who are here meant. Some say the Apostles only; others, the disciples at large, mentioned at i. 15. The latter, which is maintained by all the best modern Commentators, and supported by the Fathers and antient Interpreters, is undoubtedly the true opinion. For (as Kuin observes) the subject at i. 15. is the assembly of the 120 disciples, whom Peter addressed, and from whom Matthias was taken into the Apostolic body; while the eleven Apostles are only mentioned *en passant*. Now with the predicate, which is destitute of a subject, the subject immediately antecedent, and not that of which mention was made *en passant*, but *professedly*, ought to be taken. This, too, is clear from ἅπαντες, not οὗτοι, being used. Besides, the absence of the rest of the disciples on so solemn a festival is very improbable.

2. ἦχος] 'stridor.' ὡσπερ φερομ. πνοῆς β. Like the *luctantes venti tempestatesque sonora* of Virgil. This use of φέρεσθαι and its compounds, of the rushing of winds, and associated with πολλοῦς, βιαίος, and other adjectives of similar signification, is not infrequent in the Classical writers.

— τὸν οἶκον] What place is meant, Commentators are not agreed. Some think a chamber in the Temple. But this, though supported by several learned Commentators, has never been established on any solid proofs; and there can be little doubt but that the place was the ὑπερῶν mentioned at i. 13., a large upper apartment of a private house.

3. διαμεριζόμεναι] Not *cloven*, which sense would have required διασχίζόμεναι; but, *distributed*, *Vulg. dispertite*, *divided*. As to the exact mode in which this took place there has been much said, but little made out. To refer it to lightning, or electricity, or resolve all into Oriental metaphor, and Jewish notions, is alike unwarrantable.

— γλώσσαις πυρὸς] i. e. pointed flames; the top of a flame of fire being called a tongue. So fire is sometimes in Hebrew said to lick up what it consumes. Thus far the sense is clear. But at καθὼς there is some difficulty, occasioned by another Hebrew ellipse, which some would supply by τρεῖς taken from πνεύματος. Kuin., however, with reason objects that the phrase πνεῦμα ἁγ. καθὼς is unexampled. He might have

added, what is more to the purpose, that πνεῦμα cannot be taken from πνεύματος afterwards, because that is not in the same sentence; for, notwithstanding what some think, a new one commences at καὶ ἐπλήσθ. Besides, there π. ἁγ. signifies only the influence of the Spirit, not the Spirit personally. As to the true ellipse the Commentators are generally at fault. Valcken. alone has seen that ἐκάθισε does not belong to γλώσσαις, or to πυρὸς, but that we are to supply ἐκάστη, quod evolendum ex ἕκαστον, as follows: ἐκάθισε (scil. ἐκάστη τῶν γλωσσῶν) ἐφ' ἓνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν. We may render: 'And there were seen as it were tongues of fire, distributing themselves, and settling upon them, one on each.' This symbol was meant to typify the gift of tongues, the first fruits of the Spirit.

4. καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν] 'Then were they filled' &c. The words ἤρξαντο ἀποφθέγγεσθαι have as much as any others in the N. T. been *retata ab Interpretibus*. Various are the hypotheses propounded by recent Commentators. All, however, more or less liable to insuperable objections, being contort and far fetched, and doing violence to the sense of the whole passage, and such as no person of sober understanding and competent learning, who had no knowledge *except of the passage before him* would ever have thought of. Nor is there any phraseology in Pindar himself that comes up to the high-wrought figure thus ascribed to a plain prose narration. Surely so magnificent and august a preparation as the preternatural appearance of the tongues of fire and the ὠφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλώσσαις ὡσεὶ πυρὸς, suggests the idea of something miraculous, and not that they only prayed and preached with unusual flow of language and fervour. Such a magnificent portal certainly requires a correspondent edifice: and the conversion of the 3000 supposes something miraculous to have taken place. On this subject the reader will do well to consult the able Dissertation of Mr. Townsend, Chron. Arr. Vol. ii. p. 15.

The antient and common interpretation, then, can alone be the true one, which assigns to ἐτέραις γλώσσαις the sense 'languages other than those which they were acquainted with,' or 'such as they were ignorant of.' This is confirmed by the words following καθὼς &c., where the supporters of the hypotheses above mentioned are compelled to interpret καθὼς *postquam*, *quoniam*, or *nam*; all alike perversions of the plain sense. 'Ἀποφθέγγεσθαι (as the best Commentators have shown) is used of profound, sententious, and also divinely inspired and prophetic language. See examples in Recens. Synop. A more stupendous miracle than this gift cannot easily be found recorded in Scripture.

5 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἄνδρες εὐ- A. D. 31.
 6 λαβεῖς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. γενομένης
 δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης, συνῆλθε τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ συνεχύθη
 ὅτι ἤκουον εἰς ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλοῦντων αὐτῶν.
 7 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλ-
 λήλους· Οὐκ ἰδοὺ πάντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλι-
 8 λαῖοι; καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ
 9 ἡμῶν ἐν ἧ ἐγεννήθημεν, — Πάρθοι καὶ Μῆδοι καὶ Ἑλαμίται,
 καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, [Ἰουδαίαν] τε καὶ
 10 Καππαδοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν, Φρυγίαν τε καὶ

5. κατοικοῦντες] These were not, as some imagine, *proselytes*, but *foreign Jews*, pious men, who had taken up their sojourn, or residence at Jerusalem, probably to spend their closing years, for the purpose of those greater facilities for religious duties which the place afforded, and because the advent of the Messiah was then expected. See *Tittm. de Synop.* p. 147. seq. The words ἀπὸ παντὸς &c. are by all admitted to be hyperbolic; of which see many examples in *Reccens. Synop.* This is (as Mr. Scott observes) a general, not an universal proposition.

6. τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης] The Commentators are not agreed to what to refer this *φωνή*. Some think it has reference to the ἦχος at v. 2. But that is too remote, and the sense yielded is very unsuitable. It is *better*, with most Commentators, to suppose *φωνῆς* put for *φύμης*; a sense often occurring in the LXX. Thus the *ταύτης* will be for *περὶ τούτου*. As, however, this is somewhat harsh, I should prefer to take *φωνῆς* (with the antient Versions, and *Pisc., Menoch., Wakef., and Kuin.*) of the noise produced by the multitude praying or conversing together, and, no doubt, in great commotion. This view is confirmed by the words following.

— *συνεχύθη*] 'was thrown into perplexity.' This was their *first* feeling. Their *second* was extreme amazement and astonishment, for the terms *ἐξίσταντο* and *ἐθαύμαζον* are nearly synonymous; though the former is the stronger term, and the latter is rather exegetical of it.

7. Γαλιλαῖοι] Most Commentators suppose the auditors wondered that men, by nation Galileans, without the advantages of literature, or intercourse with foreign nations, should speak foreign languages. To this, however, *Kuin.* has started some well-founded objections. But his own notion, that *Galileans* then was the name of the sect, as *Christians* was afterwards, is unsupported by any proof, and *explains nothing*. The sense seems to be: 'They were amazed at seeing persons nearly all of one country, (Galilee, as was understood) and that a rustic and barbarous one, *all speaking foreign languages*, and addressing each of them in his own tongue.'

8. ἐν ἧ ἐγεννήθημεν] This (though the Commentators have failed to perceive it) is a popular phrase, for the adjective *ἐγγενεῖ*, *indigenous*, or *native*. The perplexity of construction which follows is best removed by the mode of punctuation which I have, with *Knapp.* and *Tittm.*, adopted. Sub. *ὄντες*. Render, 'We, I say, who are Parthians.' At *ἀκούομεν* there is a repetition

in order to clear the sense long suspended by the interposed portion at vv. 9 & 10.

— [Ἰουδαίαν] At this word the best Commentators and Critics have with reason stumbled; for what *Judæa* can here have to do, it is not easy to see. As to the defence set up for the word by some Commentators, it proceeds on the supposition that the language of *Judæa* was a different one from the *Galilæan*; whereas there is great reason to think that the latter differed from the former only as the English of *Middlesex* differs from that of *Somersetshire* or *Cornwall*. *Judæa*, too, would be oddly coupled with *Cappadocia*. And that a *Galilæan* should be heard speaking the dialect of *Galilee* could not be matter of wonder. Besides, the air of the whole list is that of a list of *foreigners*. Indeed, there is, I think, great reason to suppose that while *ἐξίσταντο πάντες* (at v. 7.) is meant of the *multitude at large*, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον λέγοντες refers only to the *pious Jews sojourning at Jerusalem*, mentioned at v. 5. This is plain from v. 12. where see Note. Upon the whole, it should seem that *Ἰουδαίαν* cannot be accounted for in any satisfactory way. As to what the true reading is, we are left to conjecture; for the MSS. (if we credit the collators) almost all have the common one. Of the various conjectures that have been proposed there is not one but is liable to serious objection, and all are destitute of any countenance from MSS. or Versions. It is strange no one should have seen that the word is *from the margin*. Of this, indeed, there is no direct evidence except that of *Theophylact* and the *Cod. Reuchl.* But that MS. is very antient and valuable. And it is confirmed by the reading *Ἰουδαῖοι*, which is attested by the antient *Syriac*, the *Coptic*, and probably the *Old Italic*, since *Augustin* so quotes. This *Ἰουδαῖοι*, however, cannot be admitted, and, no doubt, was originally only a marginal remark, indicating that all these persons, though natives of or resident in those foreign countries, were *Jews*.

Under these circumstances, *amputation* is the only cure. As, however, some stronger authority is needed to warrant that, I have been content to place the word within brackets. What confirms this method is, that, so far is the word from being *wanted*, that the text proceeds better without it. For as *Parthia*, *Media*, and *Elamais* make one group, *Pontus* and *Asia* another, *Phrygia* and *Pamphylia* another, *Egypt* and *Cyrene* another, so do *Mesopotamia* and *Cappadocia* well combine, since they were, at one point, conterminous.

A. D. 31. Παμφυλίαν, Αἴγυπτον καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ ἐπίδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι, (Ἰουδαῖοι τε καὶ προσήλυτοι), Κρήτες καὶ Ἄραβες, — ἀκούομεν λαλούντων 11 αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις γλώσσαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ διηπόρουν, ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον 12 λέγοντες, Τί ἂν θέλοι τοῦτο εἶναι; ἕτεροι δὲ χλευάζοντες 13 ἔλεγον· Ὅτι γλεύκους μεμεστωμένοι εἰσὶ.

Σταθεῖς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἑνδεκά, ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν 14 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπεφθέγγετο αὐτοῖς· Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσαλήμ ἅπαντες, τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνωστὸν ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ῥήματά μου. οὐ γὰρ, ὡς ὑμεῖς 15 ὑπολαμβάνετε, οὗτοι μεθύουσιν· ἔστι γὰρ ὧρα τρίτη τῆς ἡμέρας. ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου 16 Ἰωήλ· Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, (λέγει 17

10. κατὰ κυρήνην] i. e. belonging to Cyrene. The Classical writers use the phrase, but with πρὸς; of which I have adduced examples in Recens. Synop.; as also one from Malchus with κατά. By οἱ ἐπίδημοῦντες Ῥ. are denoted those Jews who were settlers at Rome; which is rendered plain by the added words Ἰουδαῖοι &c., indicating that they were Jews by descent, or by adoption and religious conversion. So Ἀντιοχείς occurs in Josephus for Antiochian Jews. 11. τὰ μεγαλεῖα] Sub. ἔργα. See Note on Lu. i. 49.

12. διηπόρουν] Διαπορεῖν is a stronger term than ἀπορεῖν, and signifies 'to be utterly at a loss what to do.' By πάντες are meant all the persons just mentioned, namely, the foreign Jews: to whom are, in the next verse, opposed the ἕτεροι, meaning those of Judæa. (Τί ἂν θέλοι τοῦτο εἶναι is a popular idiom (of which examples are adduced by Wets.) denoting 'what may this mean?' or portend.

13. χλευάζοντες] 'mocking, jeering.' The word is best derived from χέλος, synonymous with χεῖλος, the lip; and signifies to thrust out the lip, as in Ps. xxii. 7.

For χλευάζ. a few antient MSS. and some Fathers have διαχλ., which is received by almost every Editor from Griesb., downwards, but without reason; for if the external evidence for the new reading were as strong as it is in fact weak, the internal evidence would decide against it; since it is manifestly an emendation of the Alexandrian school. Or the διὰ may have arisen from the δὲ preceding. Besides which, χλευάζω occurs more than once elsewhere in this Book, and often in the LXX; διαχλ., neither in the N. T. nor the LXX.

— γλεύκους] Not, new-made wine, which is the proper signification of the word; but new, i. e. sweet wine, which is very intoxicating. Μεμεστ. Μεστός is always used in a bad sense, of excess. This was, as Markl. observes, a sneer on the meanness of their condition, since no person of respectability tapped the last year's γλεύκος so early as June, unless compelled by necessity.

14. σὺν τοῖς ἑνδ.] Namely, to show their consent and concurrence in what Peter should

say, who was to be spokesman. The sense of the Article here, as often, is 'the other eleven.' Ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνήν. This phrase, used only in Scripture by Luke, occurs also in the Classical writers.

— ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι] See the plan of this discourse by Schoettg. in Recens. Synop. The recent Commentators maintain, that only the sense of it is recorded, and that many things are omitted which were said by the Apostle. The former position may be true; but the latter is more than can safely be affirmed. At least an inspired writer cannot omit any thing necessary to be recorded. Ἐνωτίσασθε, 'receive into your ears,' 'hearken attentively to.' An Hellenistic and Alexandrian word often occurring in the LXX. and the later Greek writers.

15. ὧρα τρίτη] Before that time none but confirmed debauchees took strong drink, and few took food or drink of any kind. Indeed, to be drunk at any hour of the day was thought disgraceful, even among the heathens.

16. τοῦτό ἐστι] The sense is: 'this [state of things] is [a fulfilment of] what was predicted' &c.

17—21.] This is taken from Joel ii. 28—32., (in the Hebrew, iii. 1—5.) but with some slight difference, partly by inversion of clauses, and partly by supplying from the context what makes the sense more complete; also by the exchanging of one phrase for another which conveys a fuller sense. The passage contains a high wrought description of the state of things which shall precede and accompany the coming of the Messiah, (as the Jewish Commentators themselves admit) namely, in an extraordinary outpouring of the Spirit. But Peter himself did not then understand the full sense of the prophecy as regarded "all flesh" i. e. men of all nations, both Jews and Gentiles. כָּנֹחַ, rendered by the LXX. μετὰ ταῦτα, is admitted by Kimchi to be equivalent to the Hebrew words corresponding to the ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις in the LXX.; and that is universally granted by the Jewish Commentators to denote the times of the Messiah. Ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος is said to be for πνεῦμα, as in the Hebrew. But it rather seems to be a slight alteration agreeably to the

ὁ Θεός,) ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ^{A. D. 31.}
 σάρκα· καὶ προφητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ
 θυγατέρες ὑμῶν· καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὀράσεις
 ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν ἐνύπνια ἐνυπνι-
 18 ασθήσονται. καὶ γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου καὶ ἐπὶ
 τὰς δούλας μου, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐκχεῶ
 19 ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσι. καὶ
 δώσω τέρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω, καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ
 20 τῆς γῆς κάτω, αἶμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ. ὁ
 ἥλιος μεταστραφήσεται εἰς σκότος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη
 εἰς αἶμα, πρὶν ἢ ἔλθειν τὴν ἡμέραν κυρίου τὴν με-
 21 γάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῆ. ^{13 Rom. 10.} καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ἐπι-
 22 καλέσῃται τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου, σωθήσεται. ^{15 Infr. 10.} Ἄνδρες
 Ἰσραηλίται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν
 Ναζωραῖον, ἄνδρα ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον εἰς ὑμᾶς

¹³ sense rather than the words, i. e. a portion of my Spirit. What kind of spiritual effects are meant, is clear from the following words, illustrated by what is recorded in the Acts and Epistles of the Spiritual gifts. Ἐκχεῶ is, like the correspondent terms in Greek and Latin, used to suggest the *effluence* of the gifts imparted. Λέγει ὁ Θεός is added by Luke, to indicate the speaker. Πᾶσαν σάρκα seems to mean some of all orders and ranks, and (in a secondary sense) of all nations. See Whitby.

— *προφήτ.*] This must, in the full sense, denote *speaking under Divine inspiration*, whether by prophecy, (the strict sense) or otherwise. See xxi. 9. and Matt. vii. 22. This, of course, includes all the lower degrees of the *προφητεία*, (as in Rom. xii. 6., 1 Cor. xii. 10., xiii. 2.) to denote speaking and teaching the truths of the Gospel, exhorting, &c., though even there *inspiration is implied*. The next clause denotes in general that God would reveal his will to both old and young, in a manner which partook of the *προφ.* just before mentioned, namely, by visions and dreams indicating a close union with God. Ὀράσεις seems to denote the more evident manifestations of the Divine will; and ἐνύπνια, such as suggest matter for pious reflection or holy admonition.

18. καί γε] 'quintiam,' 'nay further.' This signification sometimes occurs in the Classical writers. Μου has nothing correspondent to it in the Hebrew. But the Apostle has added it, to suggest a *second* relation of the persons in question. Thus the sense is: 'Nay, upon the servants of both sexes, such as are my servants, I will pour' &c. How exactly all this was fulfilled, the New Testament history fully attests.

19, 20. From these verses we are only to infer that the events here predicted would take place at the times of the Messiah. But whether they are to be referred to the *first* advent of our Lord at the destruction of Jerusalem, or his *second* at the day of judgment, Commentators are not agreed. They are exactly parallel to, and admit of the same mode of explication as Matt. xxiv. 29. Luke xxi. 26., where see Notes. Αἶμα καὶ πῦρ are used like our *fire* and *word*.

The ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ is *graphic*, and completes the *picture* of devastation. Ἡμέραν ἐπιφανῆ denotes a day notable for the visitation of God's punishment on the guilty, and therefore *awful*, or *terrible*, as the Hebrew is rendered; though the former sense is assigned to the word κτή in other passages.

21. πᾶς ὃς—σωθήσεται] The best Commentators are agreed, that ἐπικ. τὸ ὄνομα here denotes religious invocation as a true worshipper, namely, of Christ, by embracing his religion. Σωθ. denotes not so much temporal deliverance, (to which many recent Commentators confine it) but spiritual deliverance by being received into the Gospel covenant.

22. The Apostle, after having shown that a Saviour had been promised, who should save to the uttermost his faithful worshippers, proceeds to turn their attention to the grand subject of his discourse, showing that JESUS OF NAZARETH, whom they have crucified, is that personage,—proved to be such by his resurrection to life, and *wherefore* raised from the dead. On this is engrafted a notice of the validity of the *evidence* in favour of Jesus's Messiahship, and the nature of that evidence. Then it is said, that this Jesus, thus raised and invested with supreme dignity, hath procured this plentiful effusion of the Holy Spirit, as attested by the effects which they now see and hear. Of Him (the Apostle remarks) the words of Ps. cx. 1. are meant; which their own Rabbies referred to the Messiah. Hence (he concludes) they may be assured that this Jesus, whom they have crucified, is the Lord and Christ appointed of God.

But to consider the passage in detail, the Apostle addresses them by the appellation *Israelites*, as the most conciliatory he could select. Ναζωραῖον is subjoined to Ἰησοῦν, because in mentioning his name thus formally, it was proper to add, what had indeed become a usual *appellative*. See Mark xvi. 6. Acts iii. 6. x. 39. and Note on Joh. i. 45. xix. 19.

— ἄνδρα ἀπὸ—δυνάμεσι] The construction (which has been mistaken by some eminent recent Commentators) is: ἄνδρα ἀπὸ. εἰς ὑμᾶς

A. D. 31. δυνάμεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις, οἷς ἐποίησε δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ οἶδατε, τοῦτον τῆ 23 ὠρισμένη βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔκδοτον λαβόντες, διὰ χειρῶν ἀνόμων προσπήξαντες ἀνείλετε· ὅν ὁ Θεὸς 24 ἀνέστησε, λύσας τὰς ὠδίνιας τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυνατόν κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Ἐπιβλέπων γὰρ λέγει 25 εἰς αὐτόν· Προωρώμην τὸν κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός, ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστίν, ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ, 26 διὰ τοῦτο εὐφράνθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο ἡ γλῶσσά μου· ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σὰρξ μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. ὅτι οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψεις 27 τὴν ψυχὴν μου εἰς ἄδου, οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν ὄσιόν

ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, 'a man approved to you on the part of God [to be a Divine Legate] by signs' &c. Of this sense of ἀποδ., by which it means to demonstrate, evince, examples are adduced from the Classical writers by Kypke, and Valckn. aptly compares Susann. v. 15. ἀπεδείχθησαν δύο πρεσβύτεροι ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ κριταί. Δυνάμεσι, τέρασι, and σημείοις are nearly synonymous, but associated to strengthen the sense. They signify every sort of miracle and supernatural work.

23. τῆ ὠρισμένη βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει] The best Commentators are agreed, that ὠρισμ. βουλῇ means the determinate and immutable counsel of God; and that προγνώσει signifies decree; a signification common both to Hellenistic and Classical Greek. See Recens. Synop. 'Ἐκδοτον δοῦναι or λαβεῖν is a strong term denoting to give up, or receive, at discretion, to treat at one's pleasure. The expression διὰ χειρῶν ἀνόμων as conjoined with τῆ ὠρισμ. βουλῇ—Θεοῦ, is meant to suggest, that God's counsels and decrees did not absolve these men of guilt in putting Jesus to death, since they were still free agents. A proof, this, how reconcilable are the prescience and decrees of God with the free agency of man. Some, indeed, render 'hands of the sinners,' i. e. the Gentiles. But that sense would require τῶν ἀνόμων. Προσπήξαντες scil. σταυρῷ is meant to show that the putting to death was by the most cruel and ignominious mode.

24. λύσας τὰς ὠδίνιας τοῦ θαν.] The best Commentators antient and modern are agreed that ὠδίνια denotes not pains, but bonds; a signification, indeed, scarcely known in the Classical writers, but occurring in the LXX. This interpretation, they say, is supported by the following λύσας, and especially by κρατεῖσθαι, and is confirmed by certain passages cited by Wets. But that λύσας may only mean removed, without any allusion to a bond, will appear from what I have annotated on the words λύσιν τῶν δεμάτων in Thucyd. ii. 101. Engl. Transl. It is best, therefore, to retain the common version pains, and only suppose that in κρατεῖσθαι there is an allusion to the notion of tight bands, as in Ælian, H. A. 12. 5. τὸν τῶν ὠδίνων λύσαι δεσμοῦς. This might more easily occur, because the same Hebrew word חָבַר differently pointed, denotes either a tight rope, or a pang.

— οὐκ ἦν δυνατόν] Inasmuch as He had life in himself, Joh. v. 26., and was the "Prince of life." For the δυν. is taken in a popular sense to denote, as Scott explains, "impossible, consistently with the dignity of His Person, the nature of His undertaking, the perfecting of His work, the purpose of God, and the predictions of Scripture."

25. εἰς αὐτόν] 'concerning,' or 'with reference to,' him. Whether this reference be primary or secondary, Commentators are not agreed. The most eminent Interpreters and Theologians have long been of opinion that this 16th Psalm has in many of its parts a double sense, one Historical, of David, the other mystical and allegorical of Christ. Be that as it may, the latter, if secondary in order, is primary in importance. It should seem that David spoke in the person of the Messiah.

— προωρώμην] This may be considered as an Aorist expressive of habit, 'I have set and do continually set.' Προωρᾶσθαι here signifies 'to be so mindful of as to set always before us.' By the Lord is meant his power to save. The words ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστίν are intended to show in what light the Lord is considered, namely, as a helper. The Commentators think there is here an allusion to those παράκλητοι, who stood as any one's supporters when he was brought to trial. With these may be compared the παρακλευστοὶ καθημεροὶ mentioned in Thucyd. vi. 13. 'Ἴνα μὴ σαλ., 'that I should not succumb or fall under calamity.'

26. εὐφράνθη ἡ καρδία μου] This and ἠγαλλ. ἡ γλῶσσά μου are meant to denote extreme joy both heartfelt, and expressed. 'Ἐπ' ἄλπ., namely, of being raised. See Rom. viii. 21.

27. εἰς ἄδου] scil. δόμον, or οἶκον. See Notes on Matth. xvi. 18. Lu. xviii. 23. and v. 31. Οὐδὲ δώσεις, 'nor wilt thou suffer.' For διδόναι, like the Hebr. יָדַן, denotes sometimes not a physical, but a moral giving. Τὸν ὄσιόν σου. This is usually rendered 'thy pious worshipper;' a sense which may very well suit David, but not Christ. The sense must be, 'me who am pre-eminently the Holy One, and thine, as united to Thee in the Godhead.' 'Ἴδειν διαφθοράν. By Hebraism, for 'to experience putrefaction,' i. e. to lie as long as to be exposed thereto. See Whitby.

- 28 σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς. A. D. 21.
 πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου
 29 σου. ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐξὸν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας πρὸς 1 Reg. 2.
10.
Infr. 13. 36.
 ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ πατριάρχου Δαβίδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησε 2 Sam. 7.
12.
 καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ μῆμα αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄχρι τῆς 1 Chron.
22. 10.
 30 ἡμέρας ταύτης. ἡ προφήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι Ps. 132. 11.
Infr. 13. 34.

28. ἐγνώρισας—ζωῆς] Render, 'thou makest known (i. e. openest for us) paths of life,' i. e. the means of avoiding permanent death, and attaining unto life. The next clause adverts to the state of glory, and the fulness of joy which should succeed to that "earthly race which was set before him;" after which he should sit down at the right hand of God and be blessed with His immediate presence.

29. The Apostle now proceeds to establish his foregoing argument, resting on the position, that the *Messiah* is meant in the Psalm in question. And this he does by tacitly encountering an objection which might be made, q. d. These are the words of *David*, and are to be understood of *him*. In answering which, the Apostle introduces the mention of *David* in very respectful language, calling him *Patriarch*. 'I may be permitted (says he) freely to tell you concerning the *Patriarch David*, that he both died and was buried, and his sepulchre remains unto this day.' And as *David* died, was buried, and his body experienced corruption, so it followed that in the passage adverted to he must have spoken not of *himself*.

30. In this and the next two verses the Apostle draws tight the argument; the sense may be thus expressed. 'Now he being a *Prophet*, (i. e. one endowed with a supernatural knowledge of future events) and in that quality knowing that God had sworn a solemn oath to him that from the fruit of his loins (i. e. from his posterity) *Christ* should, as to his human nature, descend, in order to sit on his throne; he, foreseeing this event, spoke (in the passage in question) of the resurrection of *Christ*, when he said that his soul' &c. On this promise see 2 Sam. vii. 11—16, and the other passages adduced in the references. The expression ὄρκω ἔμομε, as applied to God, denotes only 'His fixed and immutable purpose,' *sanctissime promisit*.

The words τὸ κατὰ σάρκα—Χριστὸν were without reason rejected by Mill and Beng., and cancelled by Griesb. and Knapp. The authority for this omission is exceedingly small; only that of 3 or 4 MSS.; for the reading of the Cod. Cantab. is, as Griesb. has omitted to notice, (from Wets.) *ex emendatione*. And that the words were in the *Archetype* is plain, by their being found in the venerable *Latin Version* which accompanies the MS. Of the three MSS. which are said not to have the words, the Barb. 1. is of no authority. The other two are the Cod. Alex. and Cod. Ephr., two very ancient MSS., but which bear perpetual marks of the liberties taken with them by some Biblical Critics of an early period. The words are found in *all* the other MSS., (not far short of 200) including the most ancient of MSS., the Cod. Vaticanus, 1209. Thus the *external* evidence for the omission in question is exceedingly slight. As to the *internal*, it is infinitely more probable that the words should

have been omitted in two or three MSS. by accident, or perhaps removed designedly by the Pelagians, than that they should have been foisted into *all* the other MSS. The evidence, indeed, of the *Versions* may seem more in favour of the omission. But let us examine. Those *Versions* are the printed Syriac (*Peshito*) the *Vulg.*, *Copt.*, *Æthiop.*, and *Arm.* Now though the printed Syriac has them not, yet the MSS., I learn, *have*. And, at all events, the authority of the Syriac in the *Acts* and *Epistles* is very far inferior to that in the Gospels, it being supposed to be of a much more modern date, and not unfrequently altered from the *Vulg.* The authority of the *Vulg.* may seem weighty; but it is, in fact, not so in cases where it is unsupported by the ancient *Italick*. And that the words were in *that Version*, is plain from what is brought forward by Sabatier. See *Matthæi* and *Nolan* p. 390. As to the *Fathers*, some of them, indeed, adduce the verse without the words in question. But others, as Theophyl., Theodoret, and especially Chrysost., cite the verse with those words. And in them the evidence for *insertion* is much stronger than for *omission*, since citing, as they perpetually do, *from memory*, they often omit what is not to their purpose. Heinrichs and Kuin. catch at an argument for their omission, from the words being variously placed in the MSS. But the truth is, that in only some two or three MSS. is there a transposition, evidently from the carelessness of scribes; which, of course, *proves nothing*. As to the argument with which those two Commentators aim at giving the *coup de grace* to the words, namely, that the omission of the words produces a *more difficult* reading, and therefore the more likely to be genuine, it is an argument of straw; for even that *Critical Canon*, like most others, has its exceptions. *Here*, surely, it cannot apply; for it would leave a most harsh ellipse of *τινα*. As to the *argumentum ad verecundiam*, consisting in the *authority of names*, we may very well oppose to those of Mill, Beng., Schoettg., Griesb., Knapp, Heinrichs, and Kuin. those of Grot., De Dieu, Wolf, Wets., Matth., Tittm., Nolan, and others.

I should not have thought it necessary to consider this question so much at large, were it not for an attempt which has recently been made, by a writer of some ability, in the *Monthly Visitor*, (the organ of Unitarianism) to sink *this* evidence for the Divinity of *Christ*, by holding up all defence of it as weak and absurd. The writer concludes by saying that "this *spuriousness* is a *fact* with which the author of the *Recens.* Synop. ought to have been acquainted." Whether it be a *fact*, my readers will judge for themselves. Perhaps even the writer in question will now be ready to admit, that it is *not* such; and to grant that he has pronounced not only "with considerable confidence," but, perchance, with some degree of presumption; for the direct arguments

A. D. 31. ὄρκῳ ὤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὄσφως αὐτοῦ τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσειν τὸν Χριστὸν, καθίσαι ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ, ἡ προῖδὼν ἐλάλησε περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐ κατελείφθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ᾄδου, οὐδὲ ἡ σὰρξ αὐτοῦ εἶδε διαφθοράν. τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπέστησεν ὁ Θεός, οὐ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν μάρτυρες. τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑψωθείς, τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐξέχεε τοῦτο ὃ νῦν ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. οὐ γὰρ Δαβὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, λέγει δὲ αὐτός· Εἶπεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. Ἀσφαλῶς οὖν γνωσκέτω πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι Κύριον καὶ Χριστὸν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.

Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν τῇ καρδίᾳ, εἶπόν τε πρὸς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους· Τί ποιήσομεν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; Πέτρος δὲ ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς· Μετανοήσατε, καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· καὶ λήψεσθε τὴν δωρεάν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. ὑμῖν γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγ.

are light as thistle-down, and the *argumentum ad verecundiam* above mentioned comes with an ill grace from those who are so accustomed to scout this *bending to the authority of names*, this "jurare in verba magistrati."

32. τοῦτον τὸν Ἰ. &c.] The Apostle leaves it to be *inferred* from this, that Jesus was the Messiah. The evidence for this resurrection is then touched on, by adverting not only to the positive testimony of the Apostles, disciples, and other eye-witnesses, (as contrasted with a want of evidence on the part of the Jews, that he *did* see corruption and did *not* rise) but to that testimony of his resurrection (and consequent Messiahship) afforded by his exaltation to the right hand of God; by his having obtained (agreeably to promise) the Holy Spirit and the copious effusion of His gifts, producing effects such as they now see and hear, and which, by their miraculous nature, attest the Messiahship of Him who procured them.

34. οὐ γὰρ Δαβὶδ &c.] Δαβὶδ is emphatical; and, as Mr. Holden observes, the Apostle's argument is this: That David speaketh concerning the Messiah (as cited v. 25. et seq.) is clear from Ps. cx. l., where he speaks of a Lord who was to be at God's right hand till all his enemies were subdued. For that patriarch is not raised from the dead, and "ascended into the heavens" to God's right hand, therefore he must have spoken this of some other person, namely, of Jesus Christ, "who hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear." The concluding words suggest the certainty of their own ruin, if they continued to reject Jesus Christ.

36. Here we have the conclusion, that this

same Jesus whom they had crucified was the divinely constituted Lord and Christ.

37. κατενύγησαν τῇ καρδίᾳ] 'were pierced at the heart.' Κατανύσσεισθαι signifies to be pricked through, and is used of the emotions of violent grief or remorse, whether expressed in words, or silent. See Ecclus. xii. 12. xx. 21. xlvii. 21. Susan. 11. Ps. iv. 5. Wets. and Kypke adduce several Classical examples, of which, however, one only is quite apposite, namely, Simplicius on Epict. ὡς τοὺς μὴ πάντως νενεκρωμένους νύττεσθαι ἐκ τῶν λόγων. I have in Recens. Synop. added from Liban. τούτοις κετοῦμαι τὴν ψυχὴν.

38. μετανοήσατε] This repentance includes reformation, both by an abandonment of their Jewish prejudices, and by acknowledging Jesus as the Messiah, and embracing his religion in baptism, and thereby engaging to observe all his injunctions.

— τὴν δωρεάν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύμ.] By this seems to be chiefly meant, not the *miraculous gifts* before adverted to, but, as appears from what follows, the ordinary aids and influences of the Spirit given to every man to profit withal.

39. ὑμῖν—ἡ ἐπαγγ.] 'to you belongs the promise,' namely, of sending the Spirit. Πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακ. These words must, notwithstanding the dissent of some, mean the *Gentiles*, as aliens from the commonwealth of Israel. See x. 45. xi. 15-18. xiv. 27. xv. 3. Eph. ii. 12. sq. These the Apostles then thought would be received into the Messiah's kingdom by becoming proselytes to the Jewish religion. See iii. 25. Προσκαλ., 'shall or may call,' namely, by the preaching of the Gospel.

γελία καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακρὰν, A. D. 31.
 40 ὅσους ἂν προσκαλέσῃται Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν. ἑτέροις τε
 λόγοις πλείοσι διεμαρτύρητο καὶ παρεκάλει λέγων· Σώθητε
 41 ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολιάς ταύτης. Οἱ μὲν οὖν,
 ἀσμένως ἀποδεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἐβαπτίσθησαν
 καὶ προσετέθησαν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχαὶ ὡσεὶ τρισχίλιαι.
 42 Ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ διδασκῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων,
 43 καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ, καὶ τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου, καὶ ταῖς προ-
 σευχαῖς. ἐγένετο δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος, πολλά τε τέρατα
 44 καὶ σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο. ἅπαντες δὲ οἱ ^{1 Infr. 4}
 πιστεύοντες ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινά

40. διεμαρτύρητο καὶ παρ.] 'did he earnestly charge and exhort.' See 1 Tim. v. 21. 2 Tim. ii. 14.

— σῶθητε] 'save yourselves,' suffer yourselves to be saved, or put into the way of salvation. There is also in σῶθ. a significatio prægriens, since it includes the notion of *withdrawing*, consequent on an attempt to save oneself from danger. To the latter sense the words following refer. Σκολιάς. The term signifies *perverse* and generally *wicked*, by a metaphor taken from what is *crooked* as opposed to *straight*. The phrase is borrowed from Deut. xxxii. 5. γενεὰ σκολία καὶ δειστροπαμένη.

41. οὖν] A particle of transition. Ἀσμένως. This is omitted in a few antient MSS. and Fathers, and is supposed spurious by some Biblical critics; but wrongly; for it was evidently either omitted by the scribes through inadvertence, or cancelled by the antient Critics, because it *seems* not very necessary, nay comes in somewhat awkwardly. That, however, is only by regarding the *οἱ* as a *relative*; which yet is not quite necessary, for *οἱ* is here used with *μὲν* as the Classical writers use it with *δέ*, and thus comes from *ὁ ἢ τό*. We may, then, render: 'And they indeed thereupon gladly receiving his word (or exhortation) were baptized.' This view is confirmed by the Syriac and Arabic translators. Ἀποδέχεσθαι, as used of *things*, signifies to approve, &c., and is often accompanied with *ἀσμένως*. Ἐβαπτίσθησαν. In the first age of Christianity, those who acknowledged Jesus to be the Messiah were received, by this solemn rite, into the Christian Church; so that a fuller instruction did not *precede*, but *follow* baptism. We need not suppose (because πάντες is not added) that *all* were baptized; though 3000 must have formed a very considerable part of the multitude. Προσετέθησαν, sese adjunxerunt; Pass. for Middle, as often in this word. The use of ψυχαὶ for *persons* is common to the Classical as well as Scriptural writers (See examples in Recens. Synop.) as the Heb. נַפְשׁוֹ for נַפְשׁוֹ. Indeed the idiom is found in all languages.

42. Having recorded the amazing increase to the members of the visible Church, the Apostle takes occasion to notice their manner of living, and by προσκαρτ. τῇ διδασκῇ he hints, as an *under* sense, that they continued steadfastly to adhere to that profession which they so suddenly had taken up; though the words properly mean, 'they were intently engaged on the Apostles'

doctrine.' See Rom. xiii. 6. Of κοινωνία the sense is much disputed, (See Recens. Synop.) and nothing certain can be determined. Many suppose τῇ κοιν. καὶ τῇ κλάσει to be put by Hendiadys. But that figure cannot here have place. To take (with some) the *καὶ* for ἦγον, would be straining the sense. The term *may* mean intimate society one with another; but the most eminent modern Commentators take it to denote that communication of each other's goods which is more expressly mentioned at v. 44. Or if the word has an especial reference to the following ones, it *may* (as many think) allude to those *agapæ* which used to precede the Lord's supper. Yet I cannot but suspect that those *agapæ* were not yet in being, and originated at a later period, when the custom of having all things in common, practicable in a small society, was altered into that of formal communion in the *agapæ*.

The κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου is by many antient and modern Commentators understood of the *Eucharist*; but by others, more properly, of a *common meal*.

43. πᾶσιν ψυχῇ] 'every person,' namely, of the multitude at large, the *ἅλων τῶν λαῶν* mentioned at v. 46. Φόβος, 'reverential awe.' The next words indicate of *whom* and *why*.

44. ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ] On the sense of this expression there is some diversity of opinion. The earlier modern Commentators take it to be 'were collected together [for worship];' and as 3120 persons could not meet for that purpose in the same house, they suppose that the Society was divided into many lesser bodies, meeting at some common house, or some house in rotation. Most recent Commentators, however, take the expression to denote community of *sentiment*, i. e. unanimity and concord, referring to iv. 32. and Ps. xxxiv. 4. This, however, is harsh. Besides, i. 15. and v. 1. of this Chapter seem to determine the sense to *meetings for religious worship*. And as to the objection that all could not meet at one place, it is of no great weight; for if even the same *day* were kept, yet in the course of it as many successive meetings might be held as would embrace all who were able to attend. After all, however, may not the sense be, 'and all the believers kept much together as a distinct society?'

— εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινά] The earlier Commentators understand by this a perfect community of goods; while many recent ones think

Α. D. 31. καὶ τὰ κτήματα καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ διμερίζον 45
 7. Infr. 20. αὐτὰ πᾶσι, καθότι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχε· καὶ ἡμέραν τε 46
 προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλῶντές τε κατ'
 οἶκον ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ ἀφε-
 λότῃτι καρδίας, αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεόν, καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς 47
 ὅλον τὸν λαόν. Ὁ δὲ Κύριος προσετίθει τοὺς σωζομένους
 καὶ ἡμέραν τῆ ἐκκλησία.

that the words are to be taken only in a popular sense, nearly as the adage πάντα κοινά, or ἀπαντα κοινά, as indicating great charity and beneficence. The next verse, however, excludes this latter view; yet it does not necessarily imply the former. Some, may several, might sell their property, in order to have more to give immediately to their poorer brethren; but the money accruing from thence might not cease to be at their own disposal. This is plain from iv. 32. v. 4. & xii. 12. That all did not sell their property, is evident from the fact, that there were soon after rich and poor among them. See ix. 36. xi. 29. xx. 35. 1 Cor. xvi. 1. Eph. iv. 28. In fact, this community was, no doubt, very limited; any sale for distribution being far from general, and the distribution itself varying; though the members, we may suppose, for the most part, influenced by the admonitions of our Lord, as enforced by the Apostles, regarded their wealth as held in trust for the advantage of their fellow Christians. They have been thought by some to have, in this, imitated the example of the Essenes. But there is little probability in the supposition; though the tenets of those ascetics may afterwards have had their effects on the opinions and practices of the early Christians. There is little doubt that the community in question (which was voluntary, and limited in operation) was produced by the peculiar circumstances of the infant Church at Jerusalem, composed as it was, in a great measure, of foreign Jews sojourning there, and detained by the natural wish of acquiring a thorough knowledge of the religion which they had adopted; and yet whose funds might, by their detention so much longer than they had expected, have fallen short, and thrown them on the charitable assistance of their richer brethren; who might be induced, by the above and other reasons suggested by Dodd., to not only contribute their ready money, but even occasionally to sell part of their possessions.

45. κτήματα] might denote possessions or property in general; but here it must be understood of the bona immobilia, (lands and houses) as ὑπάρξεις of the mobilia. Διμερίζον may denote distribution by the hands of others as well as their own.

46. προσκαρτ.] The modern Translators render 'continued;' but the antient ones, better, perseverabant. For (though the Commentators observe it not) προσκ. is put for προσκ. ταῖς προσευχαῖς which occurred a little before. Render: 'They attended the Temple service every day,' i. e. (as is implied) at the stated hours of prayer.

— κλῶντές τε κατ' οἶκον ἄρτον] This is by many understood of the ἀγαρῆ which preceded the Eucharist. But others, with more reason, understand it of common meals taken by com-

panies in certain houses in rotation. At κατ' οἶκον sub. ἕκαστον; an ellipse frequent in adverbial phrases formed of a noun with κατά. Mede and Townsend, however, take it to mean 'in the house,' namely, the ἀνάγειν or ὑπερῶς appropriated to prayer. The phrases ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει—καρδίας denote, I conceive, the disposition of mind of the partakers; though there is some difference of opinion as to their sense. If the terms have each reference to all classes of persons assembled, I would still explain, as in Recens. Synop., 'the rich rejoicing that they could exercise their liberality towards the poor; and the poor rejoicing in and thankful for the liberality of the rich. And this joy we are to believe was unfeigned, arising out of their mutual love and unanimity. The rich were removed from all pride and ostentation, and the poor from all envy and ill will;' an interpretation confirmed by the use of the word ἀφελ. in Plutarch T. ii. 461. in the sense modestia. Perhaps, however, that term has reference only to the rich, i. e. those at whose houses these meals were taken in rotation, and denotes sincere liberality removed from all pride and ostentation. So Plutarch de Deo Socr. 'Ἄνδρὸς ἀτυφία καὶ ἀφελεία.

47. αἰνοῦντες—λαόν] This may signify in a general way. 'They were [in their mode of life] much occupied in prayer, and were in favour with the people;' an interpretation confirmed by the old Syriac Version. As, however, αἰνοῦντες is grammatically connected with μετελάμβανον, it seems better to suppose the sense to be: 'And these common meals they held with prayer to God, and by the use of these and by their general conduct, they were in favour with the people at large,' i. e. all except the Rulers and Priests and their party.

— προσετίθει τοὺς σωζομένους] None surely but a Calvinist would have rendered 'such as should be saved,' as if it were τοὺς σωθησομένους. This must be rejected, as unfounded, and as inconsistent with the use of the Article, and as introducing irrelevantly a most mysterious doctrine (Election), which, whether true or not, could have no place here. For, as Wets. observes, St. Luke speaks as a historian, of a thing which fell under his own view, of a fact relating to the Jews, not to the hidden counsels of God. To effectually exclude such a sense, some zealous Anti-Calvinists have assigned to σωζ. a past sense, 'such as had been saved;' (see Pearce) though, in fact, that equally favours Calvinism. An interpreter, however, of the N. T. is to think of neither Calvinism, nor Arminianism, nor any other system, to turn neither to the right hand nor to the left, but ὀρθοτομεῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας. This may here be best done by keeping (as Bp. Middlet. admonishes) to the Present

1 ΙΙΙ. ἘΠΙ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον A. D. 31.
 2 εἰς τὸ ἱερόν ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς, τὴν ἐννάτην. καὶ
 3 τις ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστά-
 4 ζετο' ὄν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ
 5 τὴν λεγομένην Ὀραϊάν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν
 6 εἰσπορευομένων εἰς τὸ ἱερόν. ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην
 7 μέλλοντας εἰσιεῖν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, ἠρώτα ἐλεημοσύνην λαβεῖν.
 8 ἀτενίσας δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ, εἶπε· Βλέ-
 9 ψον εἰς ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ ἐπέιχεν αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν τι παρ'
 10 αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος· Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον οὐχ
 11 ὑπάρχει μοι ὃ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
 12 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ
 13 πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἤγειρε. παραχρῆμα δὲ
 14 ἑστερωώθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ βάσεις καὶ τὰ σφυρά· καὶ ἐξάλ-
 15 λόμενος ἕστη, καὶ περιεπάτει· καὶ εἰσῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς
 16 τὸ ἱερόν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἀλλόμενος καὶ αἰῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ

sense. Yet a present *sense* will not here suit the context. And it is strange that the learned Prelate did not see this, and remember that when a Participle present immediately follows a verb in the Imperfect or Aorist, it may, nay, must be expressed in an Imperfect *sense*. Thus the *sense* here is that expressed by Montanus, Grot., Wolf, and Dr. Maltby, 'those who were being saved,' put into a state of salvation, "as opposed (says Markl.) to the οἱ ἀπολλύμενοι at 1 Cor. i. 18. and 2 Cor. ii. 15." namely, by abandoning Jewish superstition, and embracing the Christian religion. The very same *sense* is found supra v. 40. And so οἱ σωζόμενοι at Revel. xxi. 24.

By Κύριος is, I think, not meant, as Commentators imagine, God, but Christ, who is said to bring men to God. Thus supra v. 36. God is said to have made Jesus both Lord and Christ.

III. 1. ἀνέβαινον] Render, 'were going up.' The ὄν just before is transitive, *now*. Ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ must here mean together, in company, as in Joseph. cited by Krebs. μέχρι Ἀντιοχείας ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ παρήλθον. The use of ἐπὶ with an Accus. in the *sense* to, is found also in the Classical writers, and especially with nouns of time. Τὴν ἐννάτην are put *per ornanthosin*, and exegetical of the preceding.

2. ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς] for ἐκ γενετῆς. See Joh. ix. 1. Ἐκ γαστρῶν occurs in the Pseudo-Theogn. v. 307. Ἐβαστάζετο, 'was being carried.' Ἐτίθουν, 'they used to lay.' The sick and poor were, both among Jews and Gentiles (as we learn from the researches of antiquaries,) usually laid or placed themselves at the portals of the Temples, to ask charity of the worshippers; and sometimes at the gates or doors of rich men. See Lu. xvi. 20. and Note.

— Ὀραϊάν] So I write, with almost every Editor up to Wets. Those after him write ὄραϊαν; but wrongly, I conceive; for ὄρα, is a *proper name*, being one of that class which become such by an adjective with the Article having so defined some one of a class of things, that it is pointed out as single and apart from the rest. In that stage the adjective should be written

with a small initial letter. But when the Article is omitted, it becomes a *proper name*, and consequently must have a capital. Which gate of the Temple is here meant, the Commentators are not agreed. It seems to have been either the Eastern gate, leading from the court of the women to that of the Israelites, formed of Corinthian brass wrought with consummate skill; or that called Susan.

— αἰτεῖν ἄλ.] 'to ask an alms,' i. e. the *stips* or sum given; a signification only found in the later Greek writers.

4. ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτόν] 'looking fixedly at him.' See Note on Lu. xxii. 56.

5. ἐπέιχεν α.] Sub. ὀφθαλμούς. See Note on Lu. xiv. 7. This, of course, implied attention.

6. ὃ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι.] This has the air of a proverbial expression, as may, indeed, be inferred from the passages I have myself adduced in Recens. Synop. Aristoph. in Lysist. 671. ὅπερ οὖν ἔχω, δίδωμι σοί. Soph. Elect. 450. σμικρὰ μὲν τάδ', ἀλλ' ὅμως ἄχω, δὲστέ αὐτῶν.

— ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι.] 'by the authority and power.'

7. ἑστερωώθησαν] 'were rendered firm.' *Bd-seis*. The word properly signifies a *step*; and some here render it *planta pedis*; but others, better, *feet*; a signification not unfrequent in the later Greek writers, from whom many examples are adduced. The σφυρά are the *anles* or *instep*.

8. ἐξαλλόμενος] Not so much for joy, as many Commentators imagine; nor, as Œcumen. thinks, to try whether he could walk; but, it should seem, (as I suggested in Recens. Synop.) from ignorance how to walk, by which his trial would be rather *leaping* than walking; just as the imperfect glimmer of the first acquired sight of the blind man (at Mark viii. 24.) made him first "see men as trees walking." Ἐξάλλεσθαι well describes the headlong eagerness of the incipient action, and ἕστη, καὶ περιεπατῶν. the other stages of it: 'he first leaped, then stood still, and [then] walked,' i. e. in a regular manner. See Note on Acts xiii. 11.

A. D. 31. εἶδεν αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα τὸν Θεόν· ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλεημο- 10 σύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῇ Ὠραία πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ.

Κρατοῦντος δὲ τοῦ ἰαθέντος χλωοῦ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ 11 Ἰωάννην, συνέδραμε πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ καλουμένῃ Σολομῶος ἐκθαμβοί. ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος ἀπε- 12 κρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν· Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται, τί θαυμάζετε ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε, ὡς ἰδία δυνάμει ἢ εὐσε- 13 βείᾳ πεποηκόσι τοῦ περιπατεῖν αὐτόν; ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ 13 καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασε τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἠρνή- 14 σασθε αὐτὸν κατὰ πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπολύειν. ἢ ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἠρνήσασθε, καὶ 14 ἠτήσασθε ἄνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν, ἢ τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγόν 15 τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνετε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν. καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος 16 αὐτοῦ, τοῦτον ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε, ἐστερέωσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ τὴν ὀλοκλη- 17 ρίαν ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάντων ὑμῶν. καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα 17 ὅτι κατὰ ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε, ὡσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν.

11. κρατοῦντος] Not 'kept hold of,' but, in a figurative sense, 'kept close to,' as in Col. ii. 19. 2 Sam. iii. 6.

12. ἀπεκρ. πρὸς τὸν λ.] 'addressed the people.' Ἐσεβεία, πρᾶ sanctitate.

— πεκ. τοῦ περιπ. α.] There is here an anomaly of construction, which some Commentators seek to remove by supposing an ellipsis of πρᾶγμα and ἔνεκα. Others, as Markl. and Heinrichs, by resolving πεκ. into ποιηταῖς οὔσι; comparing Acts xxvii. 1. ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποκτείνει ἡμᾶς, & xx. 3. But this principle of resolution, though often employed by Philologists, is seldom with effect, as being so hypothetical, and explaining nothing solidly. The ellipses, too, in question are liable to the same objection. It should seem that the present idiom proceeded originally from the employing of the Infinitive with ὥστε or εἰς τὸ denoting end or aim. This construction was afterwards changed to its equivalent τοῦ with an Infin., which is often found in the LXX. (see Win. Gr. Gr. § 38. 2. No. 3.) and was then changed in most cases to the simple Infinitive. The idiom formerly existed in our own language, and is still used by the vulgar, e. gr. "I should like for to know."

13. ὁ Θεός—ἡμῶν] The repetition of ὁ Θεός is emphatical; and, as Doddr. observes, the mention of the God of their Patriarchs was introduced to show that they taught no new Religion which should alienate them from the God of Israel. Παῖδα, for υἱόν. Ἐδόξασε, 'has made his Messiahship evident,' namely, by his resurrection and what followed. Παρεδώκατε, namely, to the Romans, when they cried 'Crucify him!'

ἠρνήσασθε is well explained, by Kyrke, 'renounced and denied him as Messiah.' Κρίνατος, 'when he had determined,' 'was minded.' Of this sense examples are adduced by Krebs and Loesner.

14. τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκ.] 'the Holy and Just one.' A cognomen of the Messiah, as in iv. 27. Rev. iii. 7. Joh. x. 36. With ἠτήσασθε—ὑμῖν I would compare Hesiod. Ἔργ. 190. μᾶλλον δὲ κακῶν ῥεκτήρα καὶ ὕβριν ἀνερα τιμήσουσι. This sense of χαρ., to be given up for pardon, is not unfrequent in the later writers.

15. τὸν ἀρχ. τῆς ζωῆς] 'the author of life.' See Joh. i. 4. v. 21. xiv. 6. and the Note. So Hebr. ii. 10. ἀρχ. τῆς σωτηρίας. It is here observed by Valckn. that in these speeches of Peter, though not such pieces of finished composition as those of Demosthenes or the other Greek writers, there is a dignity in the historical and a grandeur in the didactic parts, to which it were impossible to add aught.

16. καὶ ἐπὶ—αὐτοῦ] Render: 'And his name (i. e. the power accompanying the invocation of his name) through faith in his name (i. e. him) hath made strong this man whom ye see and know.' Ὀλοκληρίαν, complete soundness and health, as in 1s. i. 6. and sometimes in the later Classical writers.

17. κατ' ἄγνοιαν ἐπρ.] "It is somewhat difficult (says Mr. Townsend) to interpret these words in their literal sense, when we remember the numerous miracles of our Lord, and the abundant proofs the Jews received that he was their promised Messiah." Wolf and others, indeed, adopt a different punctuation, and think the expression ὡσπερ καὶ οἱ ἀρχ. ὑμῶν belongs

- 18 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἃ προκατήγγειλε διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτω. A. D. 31.
o Luc. 24.
44
- 19 μετανοήσατε οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε, εἰς τὸ ἐξαιλεφθῆναι
- 20 ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ὅπως ἂν ἔλθῃσι καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀποστείλῃ τὸν * προκεχειρισ-
- 21 μένον ὑμῖν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν μὲν δεῖξασθαι

not to *ἀγνοῖαν*, but to *ἐπράξατε*. And they assign the following sense: 'I know that through ignorance you were induced to do as your rulers did.' This, however, violates the construction. The difficulty may be best removed by not too rigorously interpreting either *οἶδα ὑμῖν*, (which has often but a faint sense) or *ἀγνοῖαν*, but taking the whole as expressed *populariter*, q. d. 'I am willing candidly to suppose,' &c. See Scott. *Ἀγνοῖαν* may (as Whitby proposes) be taken of *ἔσσο*, or *prejudice*. At all events, Peter does not say that their *ἀγνοῖα*, whatever it might be, was blameless; for it resulted from pride, prejudice, and worldly mindedness, and among such means of information, was *criminal*. Nor was ignorance ever held as an excuse for crime, unless involuntary, when all the ancient moralists granted it was. See my Note on Thucyd. iii. 38 & 40. iv. 98. Thus Paul in 1 Tim. i. 13. urges ignorance in extenuation of his guilt. Criminal, however, as was the ignorance in the present case, the Apostle hints that it admitted of some extenuation; thus throwing open to them the doors of repentance.

18. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς—*ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτω*] q. d. God hath used that ignorance *for good*, by permitting that you should commit this crime; and *moreover*, since thus would be fulfilled the declarations of the Prophets concerning the ills with which the Messiah should be oppressed. The Rabbins themselves acknowledge that all the Prophets prophesied of the Messiah.

19. *μετανόησ. καὶ ἐπιστρ.*] This is the application of the discourse, in which *ἐπιστρ.* is not (as many recent Commentators imagine) a mere synonyme of *μεταν.*; but, as the latter denotes a change of mind, so does the former a change of *conduct*; both necessary to real conversion.

— *εἰς τὸ ἐξαιλ. ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμ.*] *Ἐξαιλεῖσθαι* signifies properly to wipe off oil from any thing, and sometimes to wipe off characters chalked on a board or traced on a slate; 3dly, to obliterate any writing, whether on waxed tablets, or written on parchment, either by *scratching* or *crossing* out. And, as crossing out accounts in a ledger implies that the sums are discharged, or the payment forgiven, so the word came to mean, in a figurative sense, to *forgive offences*, as in Is. xliii. 23. (which the Apostle has, no doubt, in mind) *ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἐξαιλεῖσθαι τὰς ἀνομίας σου*, also 2 Macc. xii. 42. and Ecclus. xlii. 20. This sense very rarely occurs in the Classical writers. One example, from Lysias, has been adduced by Wets.: *ὅπως ἐξαιλεφθῆναι αὐτῷ τὰ ἁμαρτήματα*. On the kindred notion of *erpingung* and *consigning to oblivion*, see my Note on Thucyd. iii. 57. To the examples there adduced may be added Æschyl. Ch. 496. & Theb. 15. Joseph. p. 787. 17.

20. *ὅπως ἂν ἔλθῃσι &c.*] The Commentators

are by no means agreed on the exact sense of these words. That will depend upon the force to be ascribed to *ὅπως ἂν*, which most modern Commentators suppose to be *when*, or *after that*, taking it for *ἔπειδαν*; others, *until*, i. e. waiting until. The latter, however, supposes a harsh ellipsis; and as to the former, though examples of *ὅπως* in *sensu chronikῷ* are not rare, yet we meet them not with *ἂν*. Besides, turn it which way we will, it yields no satisfactory sense. See Scott. It is therefore better, with the Syr. Transl., and many eminent Commentators, to take it in the sense *in order that*, as Lu. ii. 35. Matt. vi. 5. et alibi.

— *καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως*] times (not 'the times') of refreshment, rest, and bliss. *Ἀναψυξις* properly denotes a taking breath after it has been interrupted; 2. a breathing-time from some labour, a rest from trouble, deliverance from evil, *ἀνεσις*, in which sense it occurs in the LXX. and Philo cited by the Commentators, to which I have in Recens. Synop. added some examples from the Classical writers. See Note on Hebr. iii. 11. The Apostle (as Doddr. observes) seems to have thought that the conversion of the Jews, as a people, would be attended with some extraordinary scene of prosperity and joy, and open a speedy way to Christ's descent from heaven, in order to the restitution of all things. See Mr. Scott's able vindication and illustration of the above sense.

— *ἀπὸ προσώπου τ. Κ.*] i. e. from God, implying by His Providence. *καὶ ἀποστ.*, 'and that he may send.' Instead of the common reading *προκεχειρῶμενον* some of the most ancient MSS., most of the ancient Versions, and all the early Edd., except the Erasmusian, have *προκεχειρισμένον*, which is confirmed by several of the ancient Fathers, has been approved by most Commentators, and has been received by almost every Editor from Beng. and Wets. downwards; and justly; for the common reading seems to have been a *paradiorthosis* of some Critics who did not understand *προκεχειρ.*; or a gloss on *προκεχειρ.*; for Suid. explains *προκεχειρῶ* by *πᾶσι γνωρισμὸν ποιῶ*. Render: 'him who was of old destined and appointed for you, (i. e. for your relief and salvation) even Jesus Christ.' Some would sink the *προ*, which, indeed, in Classical Greek is merged in the proper signification of the word; but this is not permitted by 1 Pet. i. 20. *Χριστοῦ προεγνωμένου πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου*.

21. *ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν μὲν δεῖξ.*] The true sense of these words has been little understood by the Commentators, by their not perceiving that their purpose is to anticipate a possible objection, that if Jesus had been the Messiah, he would have continued on earth, at least after his resurrection, and then founded his kingdom. To which the Apostle indirectly replies that it was *necessary*

A. D. 31. ἄχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστάσεως πάντων, ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς
 διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν ἀγίων αὐτοῦ προφητῶν ἀπὸ αἰ-
 ῶνος. ^p Μωσῆς μὲν γὰρ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας εἶπεν· Ὅτι ²²
 προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ
 τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ
 πάντα ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔσται δέ, ²³
 ψυχὴ ἥτις ἂν μὴ ἀκούσῃ τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου, ἐξο-
 λοθρευθήσεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφή-
 ται ἀπὸ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν, καὶ [προ-]
 κατήγγειλαν τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας. ⁹ ὑμεῖς ἔστε υἱοὶ τῶν ²⁵
 προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς
 πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέγων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ· Καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρ-
 ματί σου ἐνευλογηθήσονται πᾶσαι αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς

p Deut. 18.
 infr. 7. 37.

q Gen. 12.
 3.
 et 22. 18.
 et 26. 4.
 Rom. 16. 8.

(δεῖ being for εἶδει, as Œcum. saw) for the present that he should abide in Heaven, there to remain till the time of restoration, i. e. that *heaven* should have him, and not *earth*. The form of expression seems to be a popular one. And δέξ., as the best Commentators have seen, must mean *occupare*, not *accipere*. See Recens. Synop. It was necessary for the various purposes mentioned by our Lord in his discourses to the Apostles just before his crucifixion, Joh. xvi. 17 & 18.

21. ἀποκαταστ.] This word (which properly signifies a restoration of any thing to some former state, and, by implication, for the better) is capable of several interpretations, according to the view taken of the foregoing verse, whether as referred to *Christ's advent at the destruction of Jerusalem*, or at his *Millenian reign*, or at the *end of the world*. The 1st is untenable. And the 3d, by which it would denote the consummation of all things at the end of the world, when the inequalities of things in this present state will be adjusted, cannot well be admitted. The 2d seems alone the true view.

22. Μωσῆς—εἶπεν &c.] At these words many Commentators have stumbled. The recent ones are generally of opinion that this passage of Deut. xviii. 15 & 19. does not refer to the Messiah, and that Moses did not so mean it. See Kuin. But, (as I have observed in Recens. Synop.) their reasons fall short of conviction; and as it is so evident that the Apostle *does*, (as also St. Stephen at vii. 37.) regard the passage as having reference to Christ, we are bound to admit it. Schoettg. well observes, that this may be proved from Moses' saying that 'a Prophet must be raised like unto himself,' i. e. such as should be the author and minister of a new covenant, as Moses was of the old, the future abolition of which is so clearly shown in the impressive words of Jeremiah. "Since therefore (continues he) the new Dispensation was to be established, it was necessary that the promised Prophet should, like Moses, confer much with God; and this our Messiah, who was emphatically in the bosom of his Father, *did*. In all respects, then, He was like unto Moses." See the able parallel between Moses and Christ in Townsend's Chr. ii. 30. If the above view be correct, it will appear that Moses *could* not mean, as those Commentators would have us

suppose, the prophets of the Old Testament; and it would be yet harsher (not to say irreverent) to suppose *both* intended. The passage in question is not strictly a quotation, since it differs not a little from the Hebrew and the LXX., but gives the *substance of the sense* there expressed.

23. ἐξολοθρ.] A word confined to the Sept. and later writers.

24. πάντες] i. e. in a limited sense, a very considerable part. This, as Doddr. remarks, is quite sufficient. Καὶ—δέ, *quinetiam*. Ἐλάλησαν, 'have spoken,' i. e. *prophetically*; for, as Kuin. observes, λαλεῖν is a vox sol. de hac re. Thus Acts xxvi. 22. Heb. i. 1. 2 Pet. i. 21. On the construction of the Genit. belonging to ὅσοι, but coming before it, I have in Recens. Synop. adduced two examples from Aristoph. Plut. v. 1052. ἐν τῷ προσώπῳ τῶν ῥωτίδων ὅσας ἔχει, and Eurip. Med. v. 476. ὡς Ἰσασιν, Ἐλήμων ὅσοι Ταυτῶν συνεισέβησαν Ἀργῶν σκάφος. The αἱ ἡμέραι ταῦται are the *καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως* before mentioned.

25. υἱοὶ τῶν προφ.] i. e. as the best Commentators explain, 'ye are the disciples of the prophets, have been taught these things by them.' Prophets and teachers were by the Jews styled *fathers*, and their disciples their *sons*. See Note on Matt. xii. 27. Καὶ τῆς διαθήκης, i. e. 'ye are the heirs by the covenant,' to you these advantages pertain by the covenant, and therefore to you the offer of salvation is *first* made. The expression is formed on a Hebraic idiom of 12. Kuin., indeed, interprets διαθήκης the *promise*; a signification which may be found in the LXX., and perhaps in the N. T., but not necessary to be resorted to *here*. The citation is made with some small variation from the Hebrew and LXX. The Apostle means to affirm the same thing as St. Paul, Gal. iii. 16., that by the Messiah, as the descendant of Abraham, shall all nations be blessed. Indeed, πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς *might* mean the *tribes of Judæa*. And such is the sense of πατριαὶ in the Classical writers. See my Note on Thucyd. iii. 65. No. 14. But in the Sept. it sometimes means *nation*. Ἐν before τῷ σπέρμ. is found in all the earliest Editions, as also some Versions and Fathers, and has been received by almost every Editor from Beng. and Wets. downwards.

26 γῆς. Ἰμῖν πρῶτον ὁ Θεός, ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν πονηριῶν ὑμῶν.

A. D. 31.
r Infr. 13.
46.

1 IV. ΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαόν, ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ 2 σαδδουκαῖοι, διαπονούμενοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαόν, καὶ καταγγέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν. καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τήρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον ἣν γὰρ ἑσπέρα ἦδη. πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν καὶ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀριθμὸς 5 τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ χιλιάδες πέντε. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ πρεσβυτέρους 6 καὶ γραμματεῖς εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ Ἄνναν τὸν ἀρχιερέα καὶ Καϊάφαν καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον, καὶ ὅσοι ἦσαν 7 ἐκ γένους ἀρχιερατικοῦ. καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, ἐπυνθάνοντο Ἐν ποία δυνάμει ἢ ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι ἐποιή-

26. Ἰμῖν πρῶτον] The sense of these words will become clearer by supplying, what seems to be omitted, by an idiom frequent in the Scriptural writers, the particle οὖν, 'Now unto you,' or, 'Unto you, then,' which very aptly introduces the conclusion of the discourse. Ἰμῖν may be taken (as some direct) for a *Dat. commodi*, and πρῶτον signify especially; but the physical sense is preferable, and is required by the preceding verse. Εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς the Interpreters render 'in order to bless you.' But this supposes a harsh idiom; and it is better to take εὐλογ. as in apposition, or for ὡς εὐλογ., 'as a blesser of you,' one who should bless and make you happy.

— ἐν τῷ ἀποστρ. ἕκαστον &c.] There is here thought to be an ambiguity of interpretation, since ἀποστρ. may be taken either in a transitive or in an intransitive sense. The former is adopted by the generality of Translators and Commentators, and may be defended. But as it occasions some harshness of construction, and involves something objectionable in sense, (unless action be taken for intention,) the latter view (which is supported by the most eminent ancient and modern Interpreters) is preferable. And ἐν τῷ may be taken for εἰς τὸν denoting purpose; or, what is better, be taken for ἐπὶ, 'on every one of you turning from his iniquities,' i. e. if every one shall turn. This, as the Commentators remark, is confirmed by the words of v. 19. μετανοήσατε καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε. It is also supported by Is. i. 16. (which the Apostle seems to have had in mind) Παύσασθε ἀπὸ τῶν πονηριῶν ὑμῶν. besides many other similar passages.

IV. 1. ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς] 'super venerunt illis.' The word properly signifies 'to be presented to the view of any one,' in which is inherent some notion of suddenness, which occasionally, as here, and in Lu. xv. 1., and elsewhere, implies an idea of hostility. On ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ, see Note on Lu. xxii. 4.

2. διαπονούμενοι] Διαπονεῖσθαι signifies 1. to be wearied out; 2. as here, to feel aggrieved, vexed, bear with impatience, a sense found in the LXX., but not in the Classical writers. Διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν α. τὸν λαόν refers to the *Priests*; and καταγγέλλειν νεκρῶν to the Sadducees. Ἐν τῷ Ἰησ. by or in, i. e. by the example of Jesus, as exemplified in Jesus.

3. ἔθεντο εἰς τήρ.] Some think that τήρησι may here mean the *custody of certain persons* to take charge of them. But the common interpretation a *prison* is best founded, and is established beyond doubt by v. 18. ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τήρῃσι ἑβραίου. This use is confined to the later writers; for in the passage cited by the Commentators from Thucyd. vii. 86. the sense is *keeping in custody*, as, indeed, is shown by the use of the Article, and the primitive sense of the word, as of the Latin custodia, which came in process of time to denote *carcer*.

4. ἐγεννήθη—χιλ. πέντε] The Commentators are not agreed whether this number is inclusive of the 3000 before converted, or exclusive of it. But no persons thoroughly conversant in the idiom of the Greek languages will fail to perceive that the former is the sense intended. Ἐγεννήθη signifies *was become*, a signification of γίγνεσθαι which often occurs in the N. T. and LXX. Ἀνδρῶν, not *men*, but *persons*, it being put for ἀνθρώπων, as Lu. xi. 31. James i. 20. Acta vi. 11. et al. This is clear, because it stands for *persons believing, τῶν πιστευσάντων* taken from the preceding.

5. αὐτῶν] scil. τῶν Ἰουδαίων, to be supplied from the context, or the subject matter. By τοῦτ' ἀρχ. &c. are denoted the Sanhedrim. εἰς Ἱερ., 'at,' or as some render, 'in Jerusalem.'

6. Ἐκ γένου ἀρχ.] i. e. as some think, the *chiefs of the 24 Sacerdotal classes*; or, as others, the kindred of those who had lately served the office of High Priest.

7. ἐν ποία δυνάμει—ὀνόματι] To determine the sense we must ascertain the scope of the question. Now ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο might refer,

- A. D. 31. *σατε τούτο ὑμεῖς ; Τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς πνεύματος ἁγίου, 8*
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς. Ἄρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ
Ἰσραὴλ, εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὐεργεσίᾳ ἀν- 9
 * Sup. 2
 24. *θρώπου ἀσθενῶν, ἐν τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται ἄγνωστον ἔστω 10*
πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε, ὃν
ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος παρέστηκεν ἐνώ- 11
 † Pml. 118.
 22.
 Em. 28. 16.
 Matt. 21.
 42.
 Marc. 12.
 10.
 Luc. 20. 17.
 Rom. 9. 23.
 1 Pet. 2.
 Matt. 1. 21.
πιον ὑμῶν ὑγιῆς. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ λίθος ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς ὑφ' 11
ὑμῶν τῶν οἰκοδομούντων, ὁ γεγόμενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας.
καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἢ σωτηρία οὔτε γὰρ ὄνομά 12
ἔστιν ἕτερον ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις,
ἐν ᾧ δεῖ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς.

Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν καὶ Ἰωάννου, 13
 καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοι εἰσι καὶ ἰδιῶ-
 ται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτοὺς ὅτι σὺν τῷ Ἰησοῦ

as some maintain, to the *general conduct* of the Apostles in their ministry. But from v. 9. it is plain that it refers to the miraculous cure lately performed. 'Ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι further illustrates the sense. The name of a person is often put for the person himself; but as it is certain that the Jews believed very wonderful works, even miracles to be performed by magic arts and incantation, i. e. invoking the names of certain angels or illustrious Patriarchs, the full sense of *ὄνομα* may here be retained.

8. *πλησθεὶς πνεύμ. ἁγ.* 'filled with the influence and inspiration of the Holy Ghost.'

9. *εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ἀνακρ.* 'if we are called to examination. Ἀνακρινεσθαι is a forensic term signifying to examine by interrogation. See Note on Lu. xiii. 14. Εὐεργεσία ἀνθρώπου ἀσθ. is for *εὐεργ. εἰς ἀνθρώπων ἀσθενή*, on which use of the Genitive of object see Recens. Synop. At *ἐν τίνι* sub., not *πρῶτον*, (as some do) but *ὀνόματι*. Comp. v. 7 & 10.

11. *οὗτός ἐστιν—γωνίας*] See Note on Matt. xxi. 42.

— *οὐκ ἔστι—ἢ σωτηρία*] Many Commentators, from Whitby downwards, have argued from the context that *ἢ σωτηρία* must mean 'this healing,' and *σωθῆναι* 'to be restored to health'; a sense which is found elsewhere; but, as Doddr. and others rightly maintain, it cannot be admitted here, though the reasoning they employ is partly inconclusive. The true reason, I apprehend, why that sense of *σωθῆναι* cannot be admitted is, that it cannot have any sense varying from that of *ἢ σωτηρία* just before; and *ἢ σωτηρία*, notwithstanding what the first mentioned Commentators may say, cannot have the sense in question, 'the healing,' because that signification of the word is found no where else in the Scriptures, nor, I believe, in the Classical writers. And there is nothing to compel us to adopt it here, but much reason why we should not. The use of the Article does not, because 'the healing [in question]' yields an inapposite sense. And the sense 'such a healing' (assigned by Wakef. and others) cannot be shown to be inherent in the Article. Indeed there is no proof that the

Article is here meant to exert any force, much less to be emphatic. I know of no passage in the N. T., where such a sense can be with certainty proved, but several where the noun is used in its most abstract sense; in which case the force of the Article is merged in that of the noun. So Joh. iv. 22. *ὅτι ἢ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν*. Rom. xi. 11. *ἢ σωτηρία τοῖς ἔθνεσιν [ἐγένετο]*. Hebr. vi. 9. *τὰ ἐχόμενα τῆς σωτηρίας*. Rev. vii. 10. *ἢ σωτηρία τῷ Θεῷ*. and xix. 1. *ἢ σωτηρία καὶ ἢ δόξα καὶ ἢ τιμὴ —τῷ Θεῷ*. In short, it is plain that if there were even an emphasis in the Article, the sense would be 'this mode of salvation,' [namely, by the Gospel which we preach] not, 'this healing.' There is something to countenance this in xiii. 26. where, in a similar address to the Jews, Paul says *ὑμῖν ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἀπεστάλη*; in which passage some MSS. and Versions omit the Article. At the same time I am ready to admit that there may be, not indeed that mixture of the physical and moral senses which Kypke and Heinrichs suppose, but an *allusion* to the former couched under the latter. This is countenanced by the use of *ὄνομα* just after, on which see Note on v. 7.

12. *τὸ δεδομένον*] Said to be for *ἢ διδοται*. But there is rather an ellip. of *κατά, quod attinet ad*. Δεῖ here signifies *licet, permissum est*, as in Lu. xiii. 14. *ἐξ ἡμέρας εἰσιν ἐν αἰς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι*, and sometimes in the Classical writers.

13. *καταλαβόμενοι*] 'having perceived,' or learnt. This sense of *καταλαμβάνω* occurs in Acts x. 34. xxv. 25. Eph. iii. 18. Ἀγράμματοι, unlettered, ignorant of or but slightly versed in that kind of knowledge which the Jews alone prized, namely, of the Scriptures as explained by their Rabbinical interpreters. As to *ἰδιῶται*, I have in Recens. Synop. fully proved that it means *private* and *plebeian* persons, as opposed to those of rank or station. Ἐπεγίνωσκον, 'recognized,' as in Matt. xiv. 35. *σὺν Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν*. The sense is, 'that they had been Jesus' companions and inheerents.'

- 14 ἦσαν τὸν δὲ ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς ἐστῶτα τὸν A. D. 31.
 15 τεθεραπευμένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. κελεύσαντες δὲ αὐ-
 16 τοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλον πρὸς ἀλλήλους
 λέγοντες· Τί ποιήσομεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν
 γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονε δι' αὐτῶν, πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικου-
 σὺν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν, καὶ οὐ δυνάμεθα ἀρνήσασθαι.
 17 ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον διανεμηθῆ εἰς τὸν λαόν, ἀπειλῆ
 ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ
 18 μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων. καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτοὺς, παρήγγειλαν αὐ-
 τοῖς τὸ καθόλου μὴ φθέγγεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
 19 ματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες ^{u. Inf. 5.}
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπον· Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ
 20 ὑμῶν ἀκούειν μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ Θεοῦ κρίνατε. οὐ δυνάμεθα
 21 γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἂ εἶδομεν καὶ ἠκούσαμεν μὴ λαλεῖν. οἱ δὲ προσ-
 ἀπειλησάμενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς, μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς
 22 κολάσονται αὐτοὺς, διὰ τὸν λαόν· ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν
 Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. ἐτῶν γὰρ ἦν πλείονων τεσσαρά-
 κοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἐφ' ὃν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς
 23 ἰάσεως.
 Ἄπολιθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν

16 συνέβαλον] Sub. βουλευματα, expressed in Eurip. Phœn. 700., or γνώμην, expressed in Plutarch ii. 592. (Kypke.)

17. διανεμηθῆ] scil. τὸ σημεῖον; or sub. τὸ πρᾶγμα, i. e. the Christian doctrine. Διανέμωσι signifies to be distributed among several, and, as used of a report, to be spread abroad. By λαόν is meant the people at large, as opposed to the Priests, Pharisees, and higher classes. Ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ signifies 'in the name of this person,' i. e. Jesus, who is (as Kuin. observes) omitted by contempt.

18. τὸ καθόλου μὴ φθ.] Construe τὸ μὴ καθ' ἑλόν φθ. and παρήγγειλαν τὸ μὴ φθέγγ. may be rendered 'they interdicted to them the speaking.' Διδάσκειν is exegetical of φθέγγ. Καθόλου is for παράπαν. A similar use of καθόλου μὴ occurs in Egr. xiii. 3 & 22. xvii. 14.

19. εἰ δίκαιον &c.] Of this sentiment see several examples from the Classical writers in Recens. Synop. One must here suffice, where Plato makes Socrates similarly address his judges: πείσομαι τῷ Θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ὑμῖν.

20. οὐ δυνάμεθα] The impossibility is a moral one, q. d. 'We cannot consistently with what is right and just;' or, 'we cannot bring ourselves to do it.' So Papinian cited by Wets., 'nam quæ facta lædunt pietatem, nec facere nos posse credendum est.' This, it may be noticed, is one of those few passages in which the ordinary rule that two negatives strengthen the negation is not observed. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 601. Buttm. Gr. p. 261. and Win. Gr. p. 159., who account for it on the principle that the negatives belong to two different verbs. But, in a case like the present, that explains nothing. It is better to say that the two negatives belong, strictly

speaking, to two different clauses, and are suspended on finite verbs, or Infinitives, either expressed or understood, as in οὐδεὶς (sub. ἐστι) ὅστις οὐ ποιήσει. In a case where an Infinitive occurs, the Infin. depends upon ὅσπερ, or εἰς τὸ understood. The antient Syriac translator accurately expresses the two clauses by rendering, 'We have not power, that we should not speak what we have seen and heard.' The ἡμεῖς just before is very emphatic, q. d. 'As for ourselves,' &c.

21. μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς &c.] There is here an anomaly in construction, in discussing which the Commentators differ. Some think there is an ellipse of αἰτιον, which is expressed in Lu. xxiii. 14. Others avoid the ellip. by taking μηδὲν for μὴ, and πῶς for ὅπως, regarding the τὸ as only indicating the following sentence, and consequently pleonastic. But it is better to admit an ellip., though not of αἰτιον, but the usual grammatical one of πρᾶγμα in the sense method (as we say, 'finding nothing would do'). Thus the words following τὸ πῶς, &c. may be considered as exegetical and further evolving the sense. But the πῶς is not (as some suppose) in apposition with μηδὲν, but depends upon κατὰ or εἰς understood. Nor does the τὸ belong to the πῶς, but to the whole sentence following; and τὸ πῶς—αὐτοὺς form grammatically a separate clause. Διὰ τὸν λαόν belong (there being a transposition) to ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς.

23. τοὺς ἰδίους] The sense seems to be, 'their associates,' i. e. the other Apostles and the disciples at large; as Acts xxiv. 23. Joh. xv. 19. and sometimes in the Classical writers.

A. D. 31. ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπον. οἱ 24
 δὲ ἀκούσαντες, ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἤραν φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ
 εἶπον· Δέσποτα, σὺ ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν
 * Psal. 2. 1. γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὁ διὰ 25
 στόματος Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς σου εἰπών· Ἴνα τί ἐφρύαξαν
 ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν κενά; παρέστησαν οἱ βασιλεῖς 26
 τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, κατὰ
 τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ. συνήχθησαν 27
 γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά σου Ἰησοῦν, ὃν
 ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος, σὺν ἔθνεσι καὶ 28
 λαοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἡ χεὶρ σου καὶ ἡ βουλή σου
 προώρισε γενέσθαι. καὶ τὰ νῦν, Κύριε, ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπει- 29
 λὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου μετὰ παρρήσιας πάσης
 λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον σου, ἐν τῷ τῆν χεῖρά σου ἐκτείνειν σε 30
 εἰς ἴασι, καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι, διὰ τοῦ ὀνόμα-

24-30. On this passage, Bp. Jebb (Sac. Lit. p. 132. seqq.) remarks, "that this noble supplicatory hymn, poured forth at once by the whole Christian people, under the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit, is worthy of that inspiration from whence it flowed. No one part of it can be deemed inferior to another; the same sacred view of poetry animates the whole; and yet, amidst all this poetic fervour, we may discover much technical nicety of construction." To this I entirely assent, except as to regarding it as *Poetry*, and discerning poetic fervour, much less technical nicety of construction. The learned Prelate well remarks that vv. 27 & 28. (which is made the *second stanza*) form a prophetic quotation of *ἴνα τί—αὐτοῦ*. The learned Prelate very rightly refers the γὰρ to a clause left to be understood, q. d. This prophecy is now fulfilled, *for* of a truth, &c. Thus the verses are not, as some imagine, *parenthetical*.

— Σὺ ὁ Θεὸς &c.] A sublime periphrasis for the *Lord of the universe*, with which Wets. compares Joseph. Ant. iv. 3, 2. *Δέσποτα τῶν ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ τε καὶ γῆς καὶ θαλάσσης*. See also the prayer of Hezekiah, Isa. xxxvii. 16-20. *Here eis* is to be supplied. In ἐφρύαξαν the metaphor is taken from the snorting, and other sounds of impatience and rage, emitted by horses. I would render, 'Why have the heathen raged.' Of *καὶ ἐμελέτ. κενά* the sense is 'and have formed vain plans.' So a proverb cited by Wets. *κενὰ κενοὶ λογιζονται*.

26. παρέστησαν] Not, as Kuin. imagines, for ἀνθεστήκεσαν. The sense (as the parallelism requires) is, 'they stood side by side for mutual help,' i. e. they banded together. Of this many examples may be seen in Steph. Thes. 4599. sq.

27. συνήχθησαν γὰρ &c.] Here, as Bp. Jebb observes, the heathen, the peoples, the kings of the earth, and the rulers, that is, all the rebellious personages of the second Psalm, are brought forward, as fulfilling whatsoever it was pre-appointed they should do. The equivalent terms in the prophecy and the declaration of its ful-

filment correspond—the Rulers, to Herod—the kings of the earth, to Pontius Pilate—the heathen, to the heathen—the peoples, to the peoples of Israel—the Lord (Jehovah) to the holy child Jesus—the Lord's anointed, to "Whom thou hast anointed." From this last parallel the learned Prelate elaborately shows that the holy child Jesus is identified with Jehovah of the second Psalm, and skilfully removes the objections which might occur on a superficial view of the passage, by referring to Psalm xlv. "Thy throne, O God, endureth for ever," and showing that the passages under consideration, and all such like, afford mutual light and support. And he most truly observes that let but the doctrine of the Θεάνθρωπος be kept in view, and all objections must vanish.

I have not ventured to follow several eminent Editors in introducing into the text (from many MSS., Versions, and Fathers) the words ἐν τῷ πάλαι τάντη, not so much because, as Bp. Jebb remarks, they have no equivalent in the prophecy, as because it is very difficult to account for their omission, but *easy* for their addition, they having every appearance of a marginal gloss.

The plural λαοῖς is put for the singular λαῶν, for more exact correspondence.

28. ποιῆσαι ὅσα &c.] The sense is: 'For the purpose of doing—what? why no other than what thy overruling power and predisposing wisdom predetermined to be done.'

29. The verse is thus ably paraphrased by Bp. Jebb: 'And, as thy wise counsel predetermined that, through the confederacy of Jews and Gentiles, of kings and rulers, Christ should suffer; so let the same wise counsel be now made conspicuous, in the undaunted preaching of Christ crucified.' At τὰ νῦν sub. κατὰ and δντα, also πράγματα. Ἐπίδε, i. e. so look upon their threats as to ward off their execution.

30. ἐν τῷ τῆν χεῖρά σου ἐκτ.] 'while thou art stretching forth thine hand (i. e. exerting thy power) for healing, and while signs and wonders are performing; ' for ἐν τῷ must be repeated.

- 31 τος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδός σου Ἰησοῦ. καὶ δεσθέντων αὐτῶν A. D. 31
 ἔσαλευθή ὁ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι· καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν
 ἅπαντες πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ
 μετὰ παρρησίας.
- 32 Ὁ ΤΟΥ δὲ πλῆθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν ἡ καρδία καὶ Sup. 2.
 ἡ ψυχὴ μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἰς τὶ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν
 33 ἴδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα κοινά. καὶ μεγάλη δυ-
 νάμει ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῆς ἀναστάσεως
 τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ· χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτοὺς.
 34 οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδέης τις ὑπῆρχεν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι γὰρ κτήτορες
 χωρίων ἢ οἰκιῶν ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν
 35 πιπρασκομένων, καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστά-
 λων· διεδίδото δὲ ἐκάστῳ καθότι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχεν.
- 36 Ἰωσῆς δὲ, ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων,
 (ὁ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνεζόμενον, υἱὸς παρακλήσεως) Λευίτης, Κύ-
 37 prios τῷ γένει, ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ, πωλῆσας ἤνεγκε
 τὸ χρῆμα, καὶ ἔθηκε παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων.
- 1 V. Ἀνὴρ δὲ τις, Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι, σὺν Σαπφείρῃ τῇ γυ-
 2 ναικὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησε κτῆμα, καὶ ἐνοσφίσατο ἀπὸ τῆς τι-

31. πνεύματος ἁγίου] The interpretation of some recent Commentators 'filled with sacred ardour' is a mere Unitarian gloss. Yet we need not, and if the propriety of the Article be considered, we must not, take πν. in its personal sense, with Doddr. and Benson; but suppose, with Bp. Middlet., that it denotes the influence of the Holy Spirit, as communicating special and eminent gifts. It may be added that a sensible *illapse* is implied.

32. ἦν ἡ καρδία—μία] A proverbial description of close amity, as in Plutarch: Δύο φιλοὶ, ψυχὴ μία. See other examples in Recens. Synop. Οὐκ ἔλεγεν ἴδιον, 'did not call them his own,' or allege that as a reason why his poor brethren were not to be assisted therewith. This shows that they were really considered as their own; and consequently that the expression κοινά in the words following must be taken with limitation, i. e. that they were common, not by possession, but by use. See Note supra ii. 45.

33. μεγάλη δυν.] Wolf, Heimr. and Kuin. think the expression is to be understood only of the power of the Apostles' eloquence, &c. But although I would not exclude the force of that inartificial, but impressive, eloquence, which, founded in conviction, and supported by the visible effects of Divine favour, would give their words an effect rarely to be found in the most polished oratory; yet I must maintain, that there is comprehended in the expression, what would, above every thing else, enable them to speak with such effect, namely, the miracles which they were occasionally enabled to work.

— χάρις τε—αὐτοῖς] Many Commentators understand χάρις of the favour of God. But the more eminent have been always of opinion, that it has reference to the Jewish people, q. d. "the favour of the people rested upon them." This

is strongly confirmed by the context and by a similar phrase at v. 5.

34. ὅσοι—ὑπῆρχον] Not, 'as many as had,' but, 'such as had,' i. e. some of those who had; for ὅσοι is here and often put indefinitely. See also v. 4. Κτήτορες, proprietors. Τίθειναι παρὰ is not merely (as Kuin. imagines) a phrase signifying to commit to the care of, but also implies the reverence with which the deposit was made. See Heliodor. cited by the Commentators. Τὰς τιμὰς, 'the values,' with reference to the number of the farms, &c. sold. This sense of τιμῆ is confined to the middle and later Grecism.

36. Λευίτης] Suffice it here to say, that though the Levites had, as a tribe, no inheritance, yet they were allowed individually to hold landed property. Τὸ χρῆμα, the price, the money; a sense almost confined to the plural, though two examples of the singular are adduced, to which I have, in Recens. Synop., added another.

V. After the undissembled liberality of Barnabas is recorded an example of the contrary in the case of Ananias and Sapphira, and its termination in sudden death. The nature of this crime has been by some misconceived, and by others unreasonably magnified; but, at the most moderate estimate, it must be regarded, even on principles of natural religion, as a crime of no ordinary magnitude, and such as might well merit the punishment with which it was visited, and which was more especially necessary in the then state of things, to prevent the Christian religion from being discredited by the impositions of worldly-minded professors.

1. ἐνοσφίσατο ἀπὸ τῆς τ.] Sub. μέρος, 'appropriated part to his own use.' Such is the force of the middle verb. Νοσφίζεσθαι signifies to set apart to one's own use, to *embezzle*.

Α. Δ. 31. μῆς, συνειδυίας καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐνέγκας μέρος
 τί παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων ἔθηκεν. εἶπε δὲ Πέ- 5
 τρος· Ἄνανιά, διατί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ Σατανᾶς τὴν καρδίαν σου,
 ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαι ἀπὸ
 τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ χωρίου; οὐχὶ μένον, σοὶ ἔμενε, καὶ πραθὲν, 4
 ἐν τῇ σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχε; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου
 τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο; οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ.
 ἀκούων δὲ Ἄνανίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, πεσὼν ἐξέψυξε. 5
 καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.
 ἀναστάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέσπειλαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξενέγ- 6

2. συνειδυίας] Sub. τοῦτο. The ellipse is supplied in Thucyd. Vol. ii. 92. 7. Bek. *ζυνειδώς τοῖς ἑτέροις τὸ ἐπιβούλευμα*. The older Commentators esteem the crime *sacrilege*, which was punishable with death: but Mede well distinguishes between the *species facti*, and the *circumstantia facti*, namely, *hypocrisy, desire of vain glory*, &c. This last was perhaps the preponderating motive which tempted them to the offence.

3. ἐπλήρωσε—τὴν καρδίαν σου] The best Commentators account this as a Hebrew phrase, denoting to *incite, impel*. See Eccles. viii. 11. As to the force of the whole phrase, most recent Commentators, comparing it with that at v. 4. *ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο*, take it to mean no more than 'why was thy heart filled with that diabolical plan?' But this is unjustifiably sinking the personality of Satan, and his power as well as will to suggest evil thoughts to the minds of men. The two expressions above mentioned are by no means inconsistent; for while the assaults of Satan *incite* men to sin, their own natural corruption is sufficient of itself to suggest evil thoughts. Nor will there be any thing difficult in the interrogation *διατί* &c., if we consider that the full force of *ἐπλήρωσε τὴν καρδίαν*, which is *πληροφορεῖσθαι*, implies (as we know Satan's power is limited) such a yielding to the temptation as, while it argues the free agency of man, makes him at the same time strictly accountable. *Πεύσασθαι* signifies to attempt to deceive by a lie; the attempt being, as often, put for the performance. This offence towards the Apostles involved the same crime towards the Holy Spirit, by whose inspiration they acted.

4. οὐχὶ μένον] Sub. τὸ κτήμα. By *μένον* is meant 'remained unsold.' The particip. is to be resolved into a verb and participle. *Σολ*, 'at thy disposal.' A *dativus commodi*. At *τι ὅτι* sub. *γεγονε*. *Τιθέναι ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ*, or *εἰς τὴν καρδίαν* signifies to deliberately plan and determine on any thing. So the Classical *ἐν θυμῷ βάλλεσθαι*.

—οὐκ ἐψεύσω—Θεῷ] From a comparison of this verse with the preceding one [where Ananias is said to have lied against the Holy Ghost] as well as several other passages [Joh. iii. 6. compared with 1 Joh. v. 4. Matt. ix. 38. compared with Acts xiii. 4. 2 Tim. iii. 16. with 2 Pet. i. 21. Joh. vi. 45. with 1 Cor. ii. 13. 1 Cor. iii. 16. seqq. with 1 Cor. vi. 19.] Theologians have in all ages inferred that the Holy Ghost is God. Wets., indeed, has remarked that ὁ Θεός with the Article

is always confined to *God the Father*. I have, however, already shown that no such distinction is observed: ὁ Θεός and Θεός being used indiscriminately, except where grammatical rules interfere. See the excellent note of Whitty.

The οὐκ—ἀλλά is by most recent Commentators rendered *non tam—quam*; which, however, is not very necessary, and the principle itself is impugned by Winer Gr. Gr. p. 158. Perhaps, however, οὐκ may here be taken for οὐ μόνον, as in Thucyd. iii. 45. where see my Note, and also iv. 92. where see Duker. As to the syntax of *ἐψεύσω*, Bp. Middl. thinks it strange that it should here be used with the *Dative*, while in the preceding verse it is used with the *Accus*. He seems to think there is no other instance of the syntax with the *Dative*. Yet there may be such. But the learned Prelate is wrong in regarding the *Dat.* as put for the *Accus*. It is, I conceive, put for the *Genit.* with *κατὰ*, which yields a much stronger sense, and hence was used in a connexion which required something stronger. Examples of *ψεύδεσθαι κατὰ τινας* and *καταψεύδ. τινας* may be seen in Steph. Thes. and Wetstein's Note on 1 Cor. xv. 15.

5. ἐξέψυξε] Supply *πνεῦμα*. On the atrociousness of Ananias's offence see Wets. ap. Recens. Synop., and on the justice of his punishment, Limborch, Biscoe, and Doddr. *ibidem*. The *Rationalists*, indeed, defend the Apostle from the charge of excessive severity—by maintaining (alas for the credulous incredulity of scepticism!) that Ananias and Sapphira died not by a Divine judgment, but of fright!! As if it were likely that so very rare an occurrence should have happened to two persons at once. And that the Apostle did not threaten nor even allude to Ananias's death, is nothing to the purpose, and admits of being satisfactorily accounted for. See Recens. Synop.

6. οἱ νεώτεροι] Called at v. 10. *οἱ νεάνισκοι*, and supposed by Hamm., Mosheim, Heinrichs, and Kuhn. to have been Church officers (like our *Sacristans*) appointed to perform various duties, such as sweeping and cleaning the Church, preparing for the Lord's Supper and the agapæ. This is, they think, confirmed by *νεάνισκοι* denoting in Alexandrian Greek servants, and is countenanced by the use of the Article. Mosheim, however, adduces no proofs of the existence of such officers, at so very early a period; though one might have expected some allusions at least to them in the words of the

- 7 καιτες ἔθαψαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὠρῶν τριῶν δίασθημα, ^{A. D. 31.}
 8 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ γεγονός εἰσηλθεν. ἀπε-
 κρήθη δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Πέτρος· Εἶπέ μοι, εἰ τοσούτου τὸ
 9 χωρίον ἀπέδοσθε; ἡ δὲ εἶπε· Ναί, τοσούτου. ὁ δὲ
 Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτήν· Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη ὑμῖν πει-
 ράσαι τὸ πνεῦμα κυρίου; ἰδοῦ, οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψάντων
 10 τὸν ἀνδρά σου, ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ ἐξοίσουσί σε. ἔπεσε
 δὲ παραχρῆμα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξέφυξεν·
 εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι εὔρον αὐτὴν νεκρὰν, καὶ ἐξ-
 11 ἐνόησαντες ἔθαψαν πρὸς τὸν ἀνδρα αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐγένετο
 φόβος μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας
 τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.
 12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο σημεῖα
 καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά. καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν

Apostolical Fathers. There is, then, no sufficient reason to forsake the common interpretation, which supposes *οἱ νεαν.* to mean 'the younger part of the men present.' And thus the Article has great propriety. It seems to have been usual for the *younger men* of the Christian Church to perform, perhaps in rotation, the more laborious offices in the congregation; which were at so early a period not yet appropriated to *particular persons*, and consequently those persons were not likely to have any distinctive name of office. *Συνέστειλαν*, for *περιέστειλαν*, 'wound him up,' namely, either in a winding sheet laid up in the place, or perhaps, in the present emergency, only in a cloak. This sense of *συστέλλειν* is very rare, and the Commentators adduce only one example, to which I have added another in Recens. Synop. Burial on the same day was (and still is) usual in the East; and I have in Recens. Synop. proved that the custom was not unknown among the Greeks of the earliest ages, probably introduced by the Cadmo-Phœnician colony.

7. *ὡς ὠρῶν τριῶν δίαστ.*] Probably at the next Prayer-time.

8. *ἀπεκρήθη δὲ αὐτῇ*] 'addressed her.' *Ἀποδόσθαι*, to sell. The Latin *vendo* is properly *venum do*; and our *sell* is from the Ang. Sax. *syllan*, to let go, deliver up. But there is not, as Kuin. imagines, in the use of the *ἀπὸ* any reference to the money to be received as the price, since *ἀπὸ* signifies *away*. *Ἀποδοῖμαι* of itself only denotes to give up or *away*; just as does *syllan*. The idea *sell* is too complex to be fully expressed by any single word. *Πολέω* signifies literally to *turn over to another*, (from *πολέω*, to turn) and thus to *sell*. The Hebrew term properly denotes to *deliver up*; as in many passages. See Gesenius. Thus the *capere*, of the Latin, and the *caup-yan*, *caup-an*, and *koop-en*, of the Northern languages signify to *take to oneself*, to *buy*; and the German *ver-kaufen*, the contrary, namely, to *give up to another*, to *sell*.

— *τοσούτου*] Bornemann maintains that this should be rendered, not *tanti*, but *tantillo*. The sense, however, is 'for such a sum as your husband says.'

9. *πειράσαι τὸ πνεῦμα κ.*] i. e. to try whether

the Spirit of God would detect your hypocrisy and fraud.

— *οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψ.*] The Commentators regard this as a Hebraism for *οἱ θάψαντες*; the Hebrews often expressing a *man* by some member of his body instrumental to the action in question. I have, however, shown at large in Recens. Synop., by references to Eurip. Hipp. 657. Orest. 1206. Suppl. 90. and Herc. Fur., that this idiom was found among the Greek Classical writers, but that it is confined to the *Poets*. *Καὶ ἐξοίσουσί σε*. This does not contain a *threat*, much less (as Porphyry represents) an *imprecation*, but a *prediction*. It should therefore be rendered (with Newc. and Wakef.) 'will carry thee out.' The same Holy Spirit which revealed to Peter the *fraud*, made known the *punishment* which would follow it.

12. *διὰ χειρῶν τῶν ἀπ.*] i. e. by the Apostles. A common Hebraism.

12.—14. *καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν &c.*] There are few passages which present greater difficulties than this. There is an appearance of contradiction or, at least, discrepancy between some things here said; and such a seeming incoherence of the clauses respectively, that various expedients have been devised to adjust the passage; the *mildest* of which is by amending the order of the words. There is, too, such a connexion between *διὰ δὲ χειρῶν—πολλά* and *ἔσθη κατά τὰς πλατείας*, that most Editors and Commentators would place the words *καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν—καὶ γυναικῶν* in a parenthesis. But, as Zeigler and Beck have shown, this is contrary to the laws of parenthesis. See Recens. Synop. And as the *antients* did not receive this parenthesis, there is the less reason to admit it. The sense, also, thus arising, is too feeble. Many recent Commentators seek to remove the difficulty by cancelling the whole passage. That, however, is cutting the knot, and the expedient has not the least countenance from MSS. or Versions. Now as it is better to *heal* than to *amputate*, we may view more favourably the attempts of *others* to make all right by a *transposition of the clauses*. Bp. Sherlock, A. Clarke, and Townsend transposed them thus:

v. 14. And believers were the more added
 G C

A. D. 31. ἅπαντες ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶτος· τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς 13
 ἐτόλμα κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς. ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς ὁ λαός·
 —μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ κυρίῳ, πλήθη 14
 ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ γυναικῶν—ὥστε κατὰ τὰς πλατείας ἐκ- 15
 φέρειν τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ κλινῶν καὶ κραββάτων,
 ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιά ἐπισκιάσῃ τινὶ αὐτῶν.
 συνήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέριξ πόλεωσ εἰς Ἱη- 16
 ρουσαλήμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὄχλουμένους ὑπὸ πνευ-
 μάτων ἀκαθάρτων· οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο ἅπαντες.
 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, ἡ 17

to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.

12. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them; but the people magnified them.

12. And by the hands of the Apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people.

15. Inasmuch that they brought forth, &c. &c. But though transposition of words, when near together, is, as Porson has remarked, the safest of all modes of [conjectural] emendation; a transposition of clauses remote from each other, and involving an inversion of the order in which they stand, cannot but be regarded as the most licentious and desperate kind of conjectural emendation; and when wholly unsupported by any evidence external or internal, it must not be resorted to even in the meanest *Classical* writer, much less in the Scriptures. And as the above method would involve a transposition of the most violent kind, it must not be thought of. If, indeed, the passage had been so written at first, who can believe that it could have been transposed as we find it in all the MSS. and Versions! Wakefield adopts a transposition which is somewhat milder; but it requires *conjectural alteration besides*, to help it out. As to the *Æthiopic* Version, on which Mr. Wakefield has here, as often, chosen to alter the text, the credit of the witness is, like his colour, not of the whitest hue. Inasmuch that his evidence is never to be taken, unless when confirmed by that of a fairer testimony. For my own part, I would rather regard the present passage as an example of *Synchysis*, and indeed not near so remarkable as several which might be adduced from *Thucydides*. I see nothing inexplicable in the passage as it stands. Ἄπαντες denotes the whole body of the Christians; and the passage is of a similar kind to those at i. 11. ii. 1 & 44. See also xii. 20. The sense in all of them is: 'they used to meet together for worship.' And here ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολ. is added because, now that the believers were become so numerous, they could not any longer hold general assemblies for divine worship in the ὑπερώων, which they had been accustomed to occupy. The τῶν λοιπῶν denotes, I conceive, the rest of the worshippers at the temple. These, it seems (who, no doubt, were mostly Pharisees), did not venture to approach (for interruption or interference), but stood in awe of them, and kept aloof, because (as is just before said) ἐγένετο φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς

δοκούντας ταῦτα. This interpretation of κολλᾶσθαι is confirmed by the Peshito Syriac Version, and Ecumenius; and is placed beyond doubt by x. 28. ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνορὶ Ἰουδαίων κολλᾶσθαι ἢ προσέρχεσθαι &c.

At v. 13. Ἄλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν &c. may be rendered, 'However, the people at large held them in great admiration.' The words μᾶλλον ἐγγυναικῶν are quasi-parenthetica, and I have here pointed with Knapp. They may be rendered: 'Nay, there was rather an addition to the number of believers in the Lord,' or, 'And believers in the Lord were more and more added, multitudes both of men and women.' The ὥστε &c. of the following verse seems to refer to the people at large, though it would not be inapplicable to the believers just before mentioned.

15. ἐπὶ κλινῶν καὶ κρ.] Since the latter term denotes a small and mean couch for a single person; the former, a larger and better sort, like our sofa; this may show that persons of all classes alike resorted to the Apostles for aid.

— ἵνα ἐρχομένου—αὐτῶν.] It is not said who did this, whether Jews, or Christian believers, but it was probably both; and the approval of the action, which was a superstitious one (as implying that the power of healing was ἐκκενῆ in the Apostles, and not, as it really was, adventitious, and procured at their instance), is not to be inferred, even if it were true (which, however, is disputed by most Commentators) that the persons in question were healed; for that would be procured by their faith, without the intervention of the Apostles. However, from what is said in the next verse, compared with xix. 12, it seems (as Kuin. admits) highly probable that many, if not all the persons in question, were healed, at least where the faith was strong enough to merit that mercy. And in such a case the superstition would be forgiven, and the good intention accepted.

16. συνήρχετο τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέριξ πόλεωσ.] The common version cannot be tolerated, since it silences the Article, and supposes a harsh ellipsis of ἀπὸ. Render: 'The bulk of the population (or, as Wakef., 'the numerous inhabitants of') the surrounding cities flocked to Jerusalem.' At πέριξ there is an ellipse of κειμένων or the like, common to all languages; though sometimes the complete expression occurs. Ὀχλ. See Note on the kindred phraseology at Lu. vi. 18. It is plain that the *demoniacs* are distinguished from the sick.

17. ἀναστὰς.] This is regarded by De Dieu and Kuin. as a Hebrew pleonasm; while Casaub.

- 18 οὐσα αἵρεσις τῶν σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ
 19 ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. ἄγγελος δὲ κυρίου διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἐξαγαγὼν
 20 τε αὐτοὺς εἶπε· Πορεύεσθε καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης.
 21 ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμοκτήριον, ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ὑπῆρέται παραγενόμενοι οὐχ εὔρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες·
 23 "Ὅτι τὸ μὲν δεσμοκτήριον εὔρομεν κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας [ἔξω] ἐστῶτας πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν·
 24 ἀνοίξαντες δὲ, ἔσω οὐδένα εὔρομεν. ὡς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λόγου τούτου ὁ τε ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ

and Heum. take it for *διεγερθεῖς*, i. e. *κινηθεῖς* scil. ἐπὶ τοῖς γυμνομένοις. The latter view is preferable; but the term only suggests a notion, and that a faint one, of indignation. In the words following it is implied, though not expressly said, that the High Priest was a Sadducee. And that some of the High Priests (as well as most persons of high rank) were such, we learn from Josephus. *Σὺν αὐτῷ* seems to be for *μετ' αὐτοῦ*, denoting to be of any one's party. See iv. 13. and Note. Some, however, take it to denote those who were his colleagues in his official duties, of council with him. But as those could not be many, the *πάντες* seems to exclude that view. *Αἵρεσις* denotes properly a *taking up any thing*, as a choice, or an *opinion*; 2. the *opinion* so taken up, 3. as here, the *party maintaining it*, in which sense it often occurs in the later Classical writers of the various *philosophical* sects. *Ζῆλος* here denotes a combined feeling of *envy*, *malice*, and *wrath*, on the cause of which see iv. 2. and Note. *Ζῆλος* is not derived from *ζέω* and *λίαν*; as Mr. Valpy supposes. It is manifest that *λος* is a mere *termination*, of which there are numerous examples. The *η*, as in *βηλός*, *βέβηλος*, and many other words, is formed by crasis from the vowel of the root and the *ε* of the termination; for the real termination is —*ελος*, as in *βελος*, *μύελος*, *πύελος*, &c., which seem to have been at first exclusively *adjectival*.

18. *ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν*] 'apprehended them,' i. e. caused them to be apprehended. 'Ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ' for *εἰς τήρησιν ὄμ.*, as supra iv. 18. where see Note. Wakef. wrongly renders, 'a common prison,' not aware that the *absence* of the Article is no proof that *τηρήσει* is not taken for *κατ' ἐξοχήν*, such nouns being often, as Middlet. has shown, vi. 1., *anarthrous*. Though the learned Prelate does not say in *what cases* or *why* they are so. It should seem that they are so when the substances designated are things of frequent use and having often to be mentioned. In such a case the

Article is omitted, because it may be readily understood; as in our own language perpetually.

19. *ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου*] Not the angel &c., but an angel.

20. *σταθέντες λαλ.*] Beza and Kuin. regard *σταθ.* as a Hebrew pleonasm, and Grot. thinks it has reference to *constancy*. But it appears to be a forensic term used of those who are set up to *speak*, either as orators and advocates, or as prisoners or persons pleading in defence of their own cause. See Acts xvii. 22. xxv. 18.

— *τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης*] 'of this doctrine or religion which leads to salvation.' So Joh. vi. 68. *ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου*. See vii. 38. There may, however, as Kuin. thinks, be an *hypallage*, as in Acts xiii. 26. Compare Rom. vii. 24. And this is supported by the Syriac Version.

21. *ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον*] 'about day-break.' So Thucyd. has *ὑπὸ τὴν ἑω*. On *ὄρθ.* see my Note on Thucyd. iii. 112. *τὴν γερουσίαν* is supposed to have been added to explain to foreigners the true meaning of *τὸ συνέδριον*. That word, however, was so commonly in use with the Greeks, that it could need no explanation. It should rather seem that *γερουσίαν* is added because the term was not unfrequently applied to the Sanhedrim, and so it occurs in Philo and Josephus, though it is also used by Dionys. Hal. to express the Latin *Senatus*; both appellations derived in a similar way with our *aldermen*.

23. *ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφ.*] for *σὺν πάσῃ ἀσφ.*; *adverbial* phrase for adverb *σφαλεστάτης*. *Ἐξω* is omitted in many MSS., Versions, and early Edd., and is cancelled by almost every Editor from Wets. downwards. But we may better account for its omission than for its insertion, since, as Kuin. truly observes, "soleat a scriptoribus Græcis et Latinis multis verbis alia addi, quibus vis superiorum vv. magis declaratur." Such words are often omitted by careless scribes, or cancelled by half-learned Critics.

24. *ὁ ἱερεὺς*] Taken *κατ' ἐξοχήν* for the High Priest, as in Heb. v. 6. and sometimes in the Sept. and Josephus. By the *ὁ ἀρχ.* are

A. D. 31. καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουν περὶ αὐτῶν, τί ἂν γένοιτο
 τοῦτο. παραγενόμενος δέ τις ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· 25
 "Ὅτι ἰδοῦ, οἱ ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ
 ἱερῷ, ἐστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες τὸν λαόν. Τότε ἀπελθὼν 26
 ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρεταῖς, ἤγαγεν αὐτούς, οὐ μετὰ
 βίας, (ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν) ἵνα μὴ λιθασθῶσιν. ἀγα- 27
 γόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐστήσαν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπρωτότησεν
 αὐτούς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς λέγων· Οὐ παραγγελία παρηγγεί- 28
 λαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ; καὶ ἰδοῦ,
 πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ τῆς διδαχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βού-
 λεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου.
 Ἄποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον· Πειθαρ- 29
 χεῖν δεῖ Θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων 30
 ἡμῶν ἤγειρεν Ἰησοῦν, ὃν υμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες
 ἐπὶ ξύλου· τούτου ὁ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτῆρα ὕψωσε 31

meant the 24 chiefs of the sacerdotal classes. See Note on Matth. ii. 4. On *στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ* see Note on iv. 1. *Τί ἂν γένοιτο τ.* On the sense of these words Commentators are not agreed. Many render 'quonam hoc evasurum esset;' others, 'quomodo hoc factum fuerit.' But no proof has been adduced that such a sense is contained in the words: which are, I conceive, best rendered by Grot., Wets., and Valckn., 'quid hoc esset rei,' and are a popular form of expression, importing, 'did not know what to think of it,' which is expressive of wonder at some circumstances connected with any thing, as, for instance, the *means, manner, or event* of any thing. So x. 17. *διηπόρει τί ἂν εἴη τὸ ὄραμα.*

26. *ἵνα μὴ λιθ.*] According to the punctuation and construction adopted by all the Editors and Commentators, *ἵνα μὴ λιθ.* is suspended on *ἐφοβοῦντο*. But that involves an unprecedented harshness of syntax; *φοβεῖσθαι* being often construed with *μὴ*, but never with *ἵνα μὴ*. And though some MSS. omit the *ἵνα*, that is but cutting the knot, which may be untied by simply placing *ἐφοβ. γὰρ τὸν λαόν* in a parenthesis.

28. *παρηγγείλαμεν*] See Note on iv. 17. Pearce, Rosenm., and Kuin. take *ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι* to mean 'respecting this person.' But *ἐπὶ* has never that sense in the N. T.; nor, I believe, in the Classical writers. It is plain from many similar passages of the N. T. that *ἐπὶ* must here denote 'resting on the authority of,' or 'by,' in which latter sense *ἐν* is more frequent, and sometimes no preposition is found, as Matt. vii. 22. Mark ix. 38. The recent Commentators generally take *ὀνόματι* as here put *per periphrasin* for *person*. But though this may, in a popular view, be admitted, it is better to suppose *ὀνόματι* to signify *authority* &c., as often elsewhere; and *τούτῳ* to be put, by a common hypallage, for *τούτου*. This is required by a kindred passage at Acts iv. 7. *ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι ἐποίησάτε τούτο*; Thus also in Matt. vii. 22. *τῷ ὀνόματι προσθήσει* is put for the more usual *τῷ ὀνόματί σου*. *Τούτῳ* may, as Pric. and Schoettg. think, be said *con-*

temptum; an idiom so common in all languages and all writers that examples might have been spared. The teaching *ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ* implied, in the *Messiahship* of the person in question, his unjust condemnation, and the accountability of the chief priests for his being put to death.

— *πεπληρώκατε*] Of this figurative sense of *πληρῶω* examples are adduced by Wets. The force of *ἐπαγαγεῖν* is well illustrated by Elsn. and Kuin. Indeed *ἐπάγειν ἐπὶ τινα* is a phrase denoting to *bring any thing* (always something evil) upon a person; and it is used in Demosth. and often in the later writers.

29. *εἶπον*] i. e. through the medium of Peter; as is suggested by the use of *ἀποκριθεὶς*, not *ἀποκριθέντες*. Thus Kuin. observes, that "in the Gospels, too, that is ascribed to many which properly belongs only to one." See Matt. xv. 15. and Note. This, however, is not confined to the Scriptures, but occurs in the Classical writers. Thus in Thucyd. iii. 52. we have *ἐπελθόντες ἔλεγον τοιαῦτα*, though it is plain that the speech was delivered by one person.

— *Πειθαρχεῖν*] Used of implicit obedience to the orders of those who are in the exercise of authority of any kind. On the sentiment, with which the Commentators compare several from the Classical writers see Note on iv. 19. The reason implied in the preference of obedience is the same as is suggested in a kindred passage of Soph. Antig. 74. *Ἐπεὶ κλείων χρόνος Ὅν δεῖ μ' ἀρέσκειν τοῖς κάτω* (scil. τοῖς Θεοῖς) *τῶν ἐνθάδε*. *Ἐκεῖ γὰρ αἰεὶ κείρομαι*.

30. *διεχειρίσασθε*] *Διαχειρίζειν* or *διαχειρίζεσθαι* in the middle form, used in a deponent sense, signifies to *take a business in hand so as to despatch it*. And then it is used in the sense to *kill*, by a metaphor common in our own language. This use is only found in the later writers. The earlier ones use *διαχρήσασθαι*. *Ξύλου*. Not a tree, but a post, gibbet, cross, as x. 39. Gal. iii. 13. The word properly signifies a *sawn or hewn beam*.

31. *ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτῆρα*] These words are in apposition with *τούτου*, and may, with Kuin.,

- τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ^{A. D. 31.}
 32 ἁμαρτιῶν· ⁴καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμέν αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες τῶν ῥημάτων ⁴Joh. 15.
 τούτων, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα δὲ τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεὸς ^{36, 37.}
 τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν αὐτῷ.
 33 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεκρίοντο, καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο ἀνελεῖν
 34 αὐτούς. ἀναστὰς δὲ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ φαρισαῖος, ὀνόματι
 Γαμαλιήλ, νομοδιδάσκυλος, τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν
 ἔξω βραχὺ τι τοὺς ἀποστόλους ποιῆσαι, εἶπέ τε πρὸς
 35 αὐτούς· Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται, προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς
 36 ἀνθρώποις τούτοις τί μέλλετε πράσσειν. πρὸ γὰρ τούτων
 τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θεοδᾶς, λέγων εἶναι τινα ἑαυτὸν, ᾧ
 προσεκολλήθη ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ τετρακοσίων· ὃς ἀνη-

be regarded as put for *eis* ἀρχ. or *eis* τὸ εἶναι. But it is rather for *eis* ἀρχ.; for though apposition is generally employed to supply something for the completion of a definition, it often contains (as Matthiæ Gr. Gr. § 433. observes) not so much an explanation, or fuller determination of the former, as the design of it. To the examples of Matthiæ may be added one yet more apposite from Thucyd. i. 138. *δόντος βασιλέως αὐτῷ Μαγνησίαν μὲν ἔρπον—Ἀμφιακόν δὲ οἶνον—Μυῦντα δὲ ὄψον.*

— *δοῦναι* &c.] 'to be the means of producing repentance [by his doctrine,] and effecting remission of sins by his all-atoning merits and blood.'

32. τῶν ῥημάτων] Many of the best Commentators take ῥήμ. for *πραγμάτων*, by Hebraism, as referred to the things mentioned at vv. 30 & 31. Others take ῥήμ. to denote the *ρήματα* τῆς ζωῆς at v. 20.; which is preferable, especially as the *doctrines* implied the things. Καὶ—δὲ, 'quin imo, nay too.' At τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν there is not (as Kuin. imagines) an ellipse of *ἡμῖν*, the *ἡμῖν* being suppressed through modesty.

33. διεκρίοντο] *Διαπρ.* signifies properly to be sawn through. Here almost all the best Commentators, ancient and modern, are agreed that the sense is, 'were filled with fury, and as it were, gnashed their teeth;' a metaphor taken from gnashing the teeth as one *draks a saw*. It was wrong in Doddr. and Wakef. to translate, 'grinded or gnashed their teeth at them.' For from the more fully worded expression at vii. 54. *διεκρίοντο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔβρουχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν*, it is plain that there can only be a *metaphor*. After all, our common version 'were cut to the heart' may be tolerated, if it be understood to represent the combined effects of being *stung to the heart* with the just reproaches cast at them, and being filled with rage and fury at their accusers. So Plautus Bacch. cited by Steph. Thes. in v. "Heu cor meum *funditur*. Istius hominis ubi quoque fit mentio." *Ἐβουλεύοντο*, 'were deliberating,' or, 'were determining.'

34. Γαμαλιήλ] A frequent name among the Jews, though the Commentators are pretty much agreed that this was the celebrated Gamaliel, son of Simon and grandson of Hillel, Paul's master.
 — *τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ*] 'held in honour

by the people.' Of this sense examples are adduced by Wets.

— *ἐκέλευσεν—ἀποστόλους*] It is strange that Wakef. should render: 'bade the Apostles to stay without a little while.' Such cannot be the sense. There is no fault in our common version, except that the idiomatical *ἐκέλευσε*, which only means *counselled, exhorted*, is translated without any regard to, perhaps in forgetfulness of, that idiom; which is the more excusable, since it did not occur to one so conversant with the Classics as was Wakefield, though it is frequently found in Thucyd. and other of the best writers. *Ἐξω ποιῆσαι*, 'to remove,' is used according to that idiom by which *ποιεῖν* is employed with various adverbs of place, as *ἔσω, ἔξω, ἐντός, πῶρόν*, by an ellipse of some verb of motion in the infinitive. See Elsn. and Kypke.

35. προσέχετε—πράσσειν] The best Commentators are agreed that the construction is, *προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς τί μέλλετε πράσσειν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρ. τ.* Examples of this use of *ἐπὶ τινι* after *πράσσειν*, are adduced by Wets. *Ἐπὶ* here signifies in the *case of, concerning*, as Joh. xii. 16. Rev. x. 11.

36. Θεοδᾶς] On the difficulty connected with this Theudas (which it does not belong to the plan of this work to discuss) see an ample consideration and probable solution in Recept. Synop. *Τινα*, for *μέγαν*, by an idiom common to both ancient and modern languages. Notwithstanding the custom of Editors, it should seem that *τις* in this sense is wrongly made an enclitic. It ought to retain its accent, being too insignificant to either *lose* or *incline* its accent. For *προσεκολλήθη* some few good MSS. and Versions have *προσεκλίθη*, which is preferred by Mor., Hemsterh., Valckn., Schleus., and Kuin., as being too rare a word to have come from the scribes, and therefore changed into one more common. But the scribes rarely changed at all. The changes in the MSS. of the N.T. are chiefly from the ancient Critics, who frequently alter common words to more elegant ones, but very rarely the reverse. And when we consider that *προσεκολλᾶσθαι* is of frequent occurrence both in the O. and N.T. (even in this Book,) and that *προσεκλινεσθαι* occurs not once, there can be little doubt but that *προσεκλίθη* proceeded from the Alexandrian Critics, especially as it only occurs in six MSS. That the framers of

A. D. 31. **ρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπέειθοντο αὐτῷ διελύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. μετὰ τοῦτον ἀνέστη Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος** 37 **ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ ἀπέστησε λαὸν ἰκανὸν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ· κάκεινος ἀπώλετο, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπέειθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν. καὶ τὰ νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀπόστητε** 38 **ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ ἐάσατε αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἢ βουλὴ αὕτη ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστίν, οὐ δύνασθε καταλύσαι** 39 **αὐτό· μήποτε καὶ θεομάχοι εὑρεθῆτε. Ἐπείσθησαν δὲ** 40 **αὐτῷ· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστόλους, δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. Ὅι μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες ἀπὸ** 41 **προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου, ὅτι ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ κατηξιώθησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι· πᾶσάν τε ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ** 42 **καὶ κατ' οἶκον οὐκ ἐπαύοντο διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν.**

ε Matt. 3.
10, 11, 12.
Rom. 5. 3.
Phil. 1. 29.
Jac. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 13.

VI. ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις πληθυνόντων τῶν μαθητῶν, ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς Ἑβραίους, ὅτι παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθημερινῇ

the *Versions* read *προσεκλίθη* is by no means certain; for they may, as often, have translated liberally.

36. *διελύθησαν*] *Διαλύεσθαι* is often used of the *disbanding* of an army, or the dispersion of a multitude. *Γίνεσθαι εἰς οὐδέν* is an Hellenistic phrase for *ἔκειν εἰς οὐδέν*.

37. *τῆς ἀπογραφῆς*] See Note on Lu. ii. 1. *Ἀπέστησε*, 'drew away into insurrection;' a signification frequent in the Classical writers from Herodot. downwards, but never, I believe, there used with *ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ* after it.

38. *τὰ νῦν*] Sub. *ὄντα* and *πράγματα*. *Ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων* is a euphemism for 'put them not to death, nor maltreat them.' This signification of the word does not, I believe, occur in the Classical writers. With the present passage Pric. compares a very similar one in Diog. Laert. *Μὴ ἀποκτείνετε τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλ', ἐμοὶ πεισθέντες, ἀφετε*.

38. *ὅτι ἐὰν ἢ*] On the sentiment see several kindred ones in Recens. Synop.

39. *εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστίν*] The Commentators have failed to perceive that this use of the Indic. here instead of the Subjunctive after *ei assumes* the thing in question as certain. The full sense is, 'If it be, as it is;' for there is a blending of two clauses.

— *μήποτε καὶ θεομ. εὔρ.*] It is not clear whether these words connect with *ἐάσατε* &c., as Pric., Hamm., Valckn., and Markl. maintain, or whether there be (as Camer., Beza, Grot., and Kuin. suppose) an ellipse of *ὄρατε*. The latter is confirmed by the *plena locutio* at Lu. xxi. 34. Yet the former is the more natural construction.

41. *χαίροντες*] This is to be construed with *ἵτι ὑπὲρ* &c. In *κατηξιώθησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι* Casaub. notices the elegant use of the figure

Qiyomoron, which arises when two ideas, repugnant to each other are so joined as not to be really repugnant, but only to seem so. Of this examples are adduced by Wets.

It must be remarked, that though flagellation was employed both among the Jews and Romans for even small delinquencies, yet it was considered a most ignominious punishment.

42. *κατ' οἶκον*] This, as it is opposed to *ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ*, plainly signifies in *private houses*; *κατ' οἶκον* being put in a generic sense for *κατ' οἶκον, from house to house*; for *κατὰ* here, perhaps, exerts a distributive force; though it is not perceptible in Acts xx. 20. *δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ' οἶκον*.

VI. 1. *τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν*] On the personage by these *Hellenists*, or Grecians, the Commentators are not agreed. Some eminent moderns think they were Greek *Proselytes to Judaism*, and now converted to Christianity. But that view is liable to many objections, which are stated in Recens. Synop. It is better, with the greater part and the best of the Commentators, ancient and modern, to suppose that they were *foreign Jews*, whose residence was chiefly in Grecian cities, and who consequently ordinarily used the Greek language. See Recens. Synop. and Campbell's Dissertation on this subject. It must, however, be acknowledged that the question hardly admits of being thoroughly settled, and all we can pretend to know for certain is, that they were, in *some sense*, *Jews*. The *Ἑβραῖοι* were the *Jews* of Palestine, who spoke what was then called the Hebrew, namely, the Syro-Chaldee.

— *παρεθεωροῦντο*] The word signifies, 1. to look aside of, 2. to overlook, neglect. *Παραόρα* is the term used by the best Classical writers; and *παρεθεωρέω* occurs, with one or two exceptions, entirely in the later ones. The fault of

2 αἱ χῆραι αὐτῶν. προσκαλεσάμενοι δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλήθος A. D. 31.
 τῶν μαθητῶν, εἶπον· Οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς καταλείψ-
 3 αντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, διακονεῖν τραπέζαις. ἐπι-
 σκέψασθε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρτυρουμένους
 ἐπὶ πλήρεις πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ σοφίας, οὓς * κατα-
 4 στήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας ταύτης. ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ
 5 καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσομεν. ^(Infr. 8. 4. 26. et 21. 8.) καὶ ἤρρεσεν
 ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους· καὶ ἐξελέξαντο
 Στέφανον, ἄνδρα πλήρη πίστεως καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ
 Φίλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον, καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ Τίμωνα, καὶ
 6 Παρμενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσήλυτον Ἀντιοχέα, οὓς ἕστησαν
 ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέθηκαν

the neglect in question rested, of course, with the guardians of the poor, who, it is commonly supposed, were persons appointed by the Apostles in rotation, or as it might be convenient to superintend the distribution of the funds for the poor. Most Commentators, however, have for a long time embraced the opinion of Mosheim in his *Comm. de rebus Christianorum ante Constant.* p. 118 & 138, that they were certain persons always the same, and all Hebrews, who had hitherto been appointed by the Apostles, but were now to be elected by the people, and that to them were to be added seven persons of the Hellenists. Mosheim and Kuin. think that the whole body of the Jerusalemite Christians was divided into seven parties or families, for which there were as many places of public worship; and that hence also seven persons were elected for the purpose of taking care of the poor and of strangers, so that each family should chuse one, and over each of the families one of those seven should be placed. St. Luke does not, indeed, give a particular account of this office, but only touches on the chief heads of early Ecclesiastical history, leaving his readers a most ample field for enlargement, reflection, and conjecture on what is by him so succinctly narrated.

2. οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν] 'It is not meet or proper;' for by ἀρεστόν the LXX. express the Hebr. ורע and רע of the O. T. Τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, 'the preaching of the doctrines of the Gospel.' Διακονεῖν τραπέζαις. The best Interpreters antient and modern are agreed that this phrase denotes, in general, the collection and distribution of the funds to be expended on the support of the poor.

3. ἐπισκέψασθε] The word properly denotes to look at, survey, but here, from the adjunct, to look at for choice, to look out; a signification so rare, that not a single example has been adduced. *Μαρτυρουμένους*, scil. εὖ, 'men of good repute.'

— πλήρεις πνεύματος ἀγ. καὶ σοφ.] The sense of πνεύμ. ἀγ. is exceedingly lowered by many recent foreign Commentators, who take it to denote a holy ardour; though, on the other hand, it is pressed too far by many old Commentators, who explain it of the faculty of working miracles. The maxim *in medio tutissimus ibis* will here, as often, hold good; for the expression must denote the being possessed of those higher gifts of the Holy Spirit, some of them

supernatural, which were, in the Apostolic age, vouchsafed to many Christians, and of which St. Paul treats in his Epistles; including, of course, the lower gifts, or rather graces of the Holy Spirit, so suitable to the situation of the persons in question. By σοφία seems to be denoted not so much divine wisdom, or knowledge of the Scriptures, as human and worldly knowledge, which was equally necessary for the proper discharge of the office, namely, sound judgment, prudence, and knowledge of business. Καταστήσομεν, for the common reading καταστήσωμεν, is found in many good MSS., some Fathers and Versions, and nearly all the early Edd.; and is received by almost every Editor from Wets. downwards. Χρείας denotes business of importance; of which sense several examples are adduced by the Commentators.

4. προσκαρτ.] See Note on i. 14. By προσευχῇ may be denoted not only prayer, but religious meditation and study as preparatory to the discharge of the ministerial duties just afterwards mentioned.

5. ἤρρεσεν—πλήθους] This is altogether a Hellenistic phrase, no where found in the Classical writers, but formed on the model of the Hebrew רעב. So Deut. 1. 23. 2 Sam. iii. 36. The Greeks would have said ἤρρεσεν παντὶ τῷ πλήθει. (De Dieu & Valck.)

— προσήλυτον] On the absence of the Article before this word see Stewart ap. Win. Gr. Gr. p. 60. s. m. He is, however, mistaken in what he says. Προσήλ. being closely connected with Ἄντ., does not require the Article, and may very well signify a proselyte of Antioch. Besides, προσήλ. does not signify office, station, or employment, and therefore does not require the Article. Had the Article been put, the punctuation would have been τὸν προσήλ., Ἄντ., and it would have designated Nicolas as well known from the circumstance; which seems not to have been the case.

6. ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας] Selden and Wolf rightly deduce the origin of laying on hands from the age of Moses, adverting both to the seven Seniores, on whom Moses laid his hands (Num. xxvii. 18.) and to Moses laying his hands on Joshua. Hence the custom was preserved in the Jewish Church, and thence introduced into the Christian. As laying on hands had always been used in praying for the

A. D. 31. αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας. καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἤξανε, καὶ 7 ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολὺς τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει.

ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΣ δὲ πλήρης †πίστεως καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει 8 τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἀνέστησαν δὲ 9 τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτίνων, καὶ Κυρηναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας καὶ Ἀσίας, συζητοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ· καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀντι- 10 στήναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε 11 ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας λέγοντας. Ὅτι ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λα- 12 λούντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς Μωσῆν καὶ τὸν Θεόν· 13 συνεκίνησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς

good of any person present, in order to show *δεικτικῶς* for whom the benefit was entreated; so it was also from the earliest ages a rite of institution to offices, which it conferred by *symbol*.

7. πολὺς τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπ. τ. π.] This statement appeared so improbable, that some have either taken refuge in conjecture, or adopted the reading of a few MSS., Ἰουδαίων. But the former is unauthorized, and indeed ineffectual; and the latter is a mere error of the scribes, arising from ignorance of some abbreviation: besides that is so inapposite that scarcely any authority could justify it. Many eminent Commentators, including Kuin., take ὄχλος to mean the *multitude* of the inferior priests as opposed to the *leaders* of the 24 classes. But that would require the *Article*, and then only *increase* the difficulty, which may best be removed by taking πολὺς ὄχλος in a restricted and popular sense of a *considerable number*. This is confirmed by Chrysost., who interprets it by πολλοί. That a comparatively considerable number of the whole (which amounted to about 5000) should believe, is not strange, considering the miracles they had witnessed, both from Jesus and from the Apostles. By ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει is meant 'embraced the faith [of Jesus, i. e. the Gospel].' The expression is remarkable and occurs no where else.

8. πίστεως] Several MSS. and Versions and some Fathers have χάριτος, which is preferred by most Commentators and received by Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm.; but, I conceive, wrongly; for we may better account for the change of πίστεως into χάριτος than the reverse. Besides, the MSS. are chiefly such as abound in alterations; not to mention that the *number* of those MSS. is comparatively small, and the testimony of the Versions not quite valid. And although χάρις. is not unsuitable, yet πίστεως is more to the purpose. Vater has judiciously adopted the old reading.

9. Λιβερτίνοι.] Who are meant by these, is a question which will perhaps never be decided. The most probable opinion is that adopted by Wahl, that they were Jews, who had been taken captive by the Romans in war and carried to Rome; and having there been manu-

mitted, were accustomed to visit Jerusalem in such numbers as to erect a synagogue for their particular use; as was the case with Jews from other cities mentioned in the context. Others think them to have been the posterity of Jews, who had been carried into Egypt and Libya by the Ptolemies or Pompey, and afterwards made free citizens of the places where they dwelt. Others suppose them to have been Jews who inhabited a city or tract called Libertum, somewhere in Africa Proconsularis; but there is no notice of the existence of any such city or region. See more in Recens. Synop., Townsend's Chr. Arr. ii. 54. & 412. a., and Rose's Parkh. in v. By the Cyrenæans and Alexandrians, who seem to have had a synagogue to themselves, we are, of course, to understand Jews from Cyrene and Alexandria, in the latter of which places they were so numerous as to fill two of the four wards, and had a governor for themselves.

10. σοφία καὶ τῷ πνεύματι.] By the former is meant not merely human, but *divine* wisdom, as supplied by the Holy Spirit; for πνεύμ. signifies the *influence* of the Spirit, under whose inspiration he spoke.

11. ὑπέβαλον.] Ὑποβ. signifies 1. to put under; 2. to introduce a supposititious child to any mother; 3. to suborn, privily introduce any accuser. Examples, from the *later* writers, are adduced by the Commentators.

— λαλ. ῥήματα βλάσφημα &c.] This constituted a capital offence; for under the old Jewish Theocracy it involved the *crimen læsæ majestatis* as well as blasphemy. The *blasphemy against* God has been well shown by Bp. Horsley in his Answer to Priestly, p. 232, to be asserting the Deity of Christ—which he died attesting.

12. ἐπιστάντες.] See Note on iv. 1. This must be referred to the people, elders, and scribes, not to the suborners; for the *subject* is changed, as often in Scripture and the best writers, especially Thucyd. In such a case, the Commentators take the *καὶ* for the relative; a bungling expedient, which *explains nothing*. We may render, 'and they having come upon him' &c.

13. μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς.] Namely, by intermingling falsehood with truth in their depositions, especially by perverting Stephen's words

Ἵ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύεται ῥήματα βλάβσημα λαλῶν A. D. 31.
 14 κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου τούτου καὶ τοῦ νόμου· ἀκη-
 κόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος· Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος
 οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν τόπον τούτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθνη
 15 ἃ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς. καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν
 ἅπαντες οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον
 αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ πρόσωπον ἁγγέλου.
 1 VII. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, εἰ ἄρα ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει;

to a sense not intended by him, or exaggerating what he did say. How they did this, and on the language really held by him, see Kuin. in Recens. Synop. Τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου, i. e. the Temple.

14. ἀλλάξει] This implies the notion of *abrogate*, i. e. by the introducing of some *other law*.

15. εἶδον—ἁγγέλου] Some few Commentators think that Stephen's face was made to shine supernaturally, by a visible glory like that of Moses (Ex. xxxiv. 29.). But the far greater number, and those the most eminent, are agreed in interpreting it as a popular form of expression, indicating august majesty and divine grace, such as might inspire reverence and awe. And they appeal to Eeth. v. 2. 2 Sam. xiv. 17. xix. 27. Gen. xxxiii. 10. This latter interpretation seems preferable, since there is nothing said by St. Luke to lead us to suppose that this was a *supernatural glory*, like that of Moses; and as to the passage of Exod., the air and manner of it differs materially from that of the present. At the same time, I admit that the august majesty and angelic innocence which shone forth in the countenance of this great protomartyr, can only be ascribed to the power of the Holy Spirit; and therefore the case of Moses may, not improperly, be compared with it.

VII. Now follows the Apology of St. Stephen before the Sanhedrim, which has been much misunderstood and wrongly estimated, from not adverting to the *artificial cast* of the composition; and particularly from not considering that the speech was abruptly broken off, and therefore cannot be expected to have any completeness. Various views have been adopted, which are copiously detailed in Recens. Synop. The following sketch of the scope of the speech, the course of the argument carried on or intended &c., formed from Schoettg. and Kuin., must suffice. "Stephen was accused of uttering blasphemous speeches against God, the Temple, and the Mosaic Law, because he had said that all these were to be abrogated by Jesus of Nazareth; thereby intending (as was represented) to introduce a new religion, and change and annul that of their fathers. This crimination he means to refute, by showing that he neither speaks nor teaches blasphemy, nor any thing that is at variance with true religion, but rather what is most agreeable thereto; and that his expressions are not to be so construed as if he rejected all worship, it merely being their purpose to show that worship may be pleasing in the sight of God even without any visible Temple, or the external pomp of Levitical ceremonies, on whose will it depends whether He will ordain it to be

celebrated in one or other of those modes. The *major*, therefore, of his adversaries is restricted; he shows that the proof is weak; and he would have satisfactorily evinced the *minor* to be *false*, had he not been prevented by the fury of the Jews. The arguments which he employs are deduced from *authority*, and from *ancient history*. In reviewing their sacred history he glances at such circumstances as support his cause, showing that though the rites prescribed by Moses had God for their author, yet the Jews were not approved to God solely by ritual observances: that their Temple *might* be destroyed, and *would* be destroyed (as it had before been) unless they should repent and reform. (See Jerem. vii. 12. seqq.) He doubtless meant, withal, to take occasion to show, that Jesus was to be regarded by the Sanhedrim as the Messiah, and that his doctrine was to be embraced; for in mentioning Moses he has brought forward that passage of Deut. xviii. 15. which Peter also, iii. 22. has explained of the Messiah. He was, however, prevented from bringing his discourse to a conclusion; for, just as he was on the point of *applying* this narration of the fortunes of the Israelitish nation to his own case, he was suddenly dragged away to punishment. Otherwise he would probably have shown how ill-founded was the confidence in which the Jews relied on circumcision, and the other ritual observances of the Temple service; since lastly, Abraham, before he had been circumcised, was approved by God, and received evident tokens of the Divine favour; whereas many of the *circumcised* had not approved themselves in the sight of God: 2dly, since God had, long before the building of the Temple, conferred many and signal blessings on the Israelitish nation; nay, did not even permit David to build the Temple, nor, in any way, take measures for its erection: and the temple of Solomon had been destroyed. Hence Stephen would have argued, that he had *not* spoken contumeliously of Moses and the Almighty, when he maintained that the Divine favour did not depend upon circumcision and the Temple worship; and that the Temple *might* be destroyed, *nay would* be destroyed, as it had formerly been, for the wickedness and impiety of the people, unless they should repent, and not, after the evil example of their forefathers, who had rejected Moses, persist in rejecting Jesus, the Messiah announced by Moses."

1. εἰ—οὕτως ἔχει] All the Editors point as if *ei ἄρα*—*ἔχει* are given as the words of the High Priest. But thus the *ei* must either be regarded as *plonastic*, or taken in the sense *num*, of which, in *directa oratione*, there is no example. If, however, the words here be taken

A. D. 31. ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς 2
 τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ
 Gen. 12. Μεσοποταμίᾳ, πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρρᾶν, 3 καὶ
 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ
 τῆς συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς γῆν ἣν ἂν
 σοι δεῖξω. τότε ἐξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων, κατώκησεν 4
 ἐν Χαρρᾶν· κἀκείθεν μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα
 αὐτοῦ, μετώκισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς
 νῦν κατοικεῖτε· καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ, 5
 οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός· καὶ ἐπηγγείλατο αὐτῷ δοῦναι εἰς κα-
 τάσχεσιν αὐτήν, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτόν,
 h Gen. 15. οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου. ἠελάλησε δὲ οὕτως ὁ Θεός· 6
 13. ὅτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἄλ-

in *indirecta oratione*, all difficulty will vanish; for thus the *ei* may signify *whether*, as in Mark viii. 23. ἐκπρώτα αὐτὸν *ei* τι βλέπει, and often. The sentence is suspended on a participle, ἐκπρώτων or the like. And indeed such an ellipse is not unfrequent after verbs of speaking in the Indicative when followed by *ei*. Nay, sometimes verbs not of speaking, e. g. Mark xi. 13. ἦλθεν, *ei* ἄρα εὐρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ. The *ἄρα* has here the *conjectural* use, implying *uncertainty*, on which see Hoogev. de Part. Upon the whole, however, the construction may be said to be formed from a blending of the *oratio directa* with the *indirecta*.

2. Ἄνδρες—πατέρες] By ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ he means the multitude in general; and by πατέρες, the members of the Sanhedrim. The ἄνδρες is merely *pleonastic*. See Note on i. 11.

— ὁ Θεὸς τῆς δόξης] 'splendore et majestate insignis,' worthy of glory and honour. See Ps. xxiv. 8. xxix. 1.

— πρὶν ἢ κατ. &c.] To remove a seeming discrepancy between this passage and those of Genesis, the best Commentators are agreed in thinking that Stephen here followed the Jewish tradition, adopted by Philo, that God appeared twice to Abraham, 1st, when living in Chaldea, 2dly, when resident at Charran.

3. δεῦρο] Sub. ἔλθε, which is expressed in Aristoph. Thesm. 324. Such ellipses in hortatory particles are frequent.

4. κἀκείθεν—μετώκισεν] Again there is a trifling discrepancy between this account and that in Genesis, the most probable solution of which seems to be that which proceeds on the supposition, that here also Stephen followed the tradition of the Jews.

5. οὐκ ἔδωκεν] The best Commentators are agreed that ἔδωκεν is to be taken in a *pluperfect* sense, and that the οὐ is for οὐπω. Οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός is to be taken as we say popularly, 'not a foot of land,' for, none at all. See Deut. ii. 5. Gen. viii. 1. and the examples of Wets. from the Classical writers. Εἰς κατάσχεσιν. Sub. αὐτῆς, for ὥστε κατέχειν αὐτήν. Κατάσχεσις signifies *occupancy*, and, by the adjunct, *possession* and *property*.

6, 7. The passage is from Gen. xv. 13 and 14,

and, as the Commentators remark, is cited from memory. There are several variations from the Sept., though none but such as are quite unimportant, except that, 1. καὶ ταπεινώσουσι αὐτούς are added after κακ. Yet the words are not in the Hebrew, and seem to have come from the margin as a gloss, probably from Judith v. 11.; or perhaps are a different version of τῆρ. 2. The words εἶπεν ὁ Θεός are found neither in the Hebrew nor LXX., but they form no part of the quotation, being a parenthetical clause not unfrequent in Scripture. As to the words ὡς μετὰ ἀποσκευῆς πολλῆς being found neither in the Hebrew nor the LXX., but only in the N. T., there is no proof of *discrepancy*, because Stephen evidently did not mean to adduce those words, but stops at ἐξελεύσονται. The only discrepancy is in the words καὶ λατρεύσουσι μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ, which are neither in the Hebrew nor the Sept. But Stephen does not adduce the words as *immediately following the preceding*. And Surenh. has proved that it was a custom with the Jewish Doctors, (and therefore probably adopted by the writers of the N. T.) when they cited any passages of the O. T., to sometimes *add* words *elsewhere* employed on the same subject, and occasionally with a slight variation, for *adaptation*. And, not to say, with Krebs, that the words are found in *substance* at v. 16, they seem to have been suggested by the ὡς of the LXX., (which, however, has nothing corresponding in the Hebrew) and the phraseology was, no doubt, taken from a kindred passage at Exod. iii. 12. ἐν τῷ ἐξαγαγεῖν σε τὸν λαόν μου ἐξ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ λατρεύσετε τῷ Θεῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ. Thus there is *no actual discrepancy*; and the two other variations from the LXX. are very small, and are either justified by the Hebrew, or may have had place in the Version of the LXX. as it was originally formed, for so many and so marvellous are the variations which have been found by the recent collation of the MSS., that we can scarcely venture to say that any variation of the above kind was *not* in the Sept.; nay, almost to warrant the supposition, that after the first Version, another, or at least another Edition with alterations, was sent forth by the Alexandrian Jews.

- λοτρία, καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ κακώσουσιν, ἔτη ^{A. D. 31.}
 7 τετρακόσια. καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, ᾧ εἰάν δουλεύσωσι, κρινῶ
 ἐγὼ, εἶπεν ὁ Θεός· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται· καὶ
 8 λατρεύσουσί μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ. ^{1 Gen. 17: 9.} καὶ ἔδωκεν
 αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς. καὶ οὕτως ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαὰκ, ^{et 21: 2.}
 καὶ περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ· καὶ ὁ Ἰσαὰκ ^{et 35: 24.}
 9 τὸν Ἰακώβ, καὶ ὁ Ἰακώβ τοὺς δώδεκα πατριάρχας. ^{et 30: 32.} καὶ ^{et 35: 23.}
 οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν Ἰωσήφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς Αἴγυπ-
 10 τον. καὶ ἦν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ, ^{1 Gen. 41.} καὶ ἐξείλετο αὐτὸν ἐκ
 πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ σο-
 φίαν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου· καὶ κατέστησεν
 αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον καὶ ὅλον τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.
 11 ἦλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν Αἰγύπτου καὶ Χαναάν, καὶ

Πάροικον well expresses the Hebr. נָ, because, as the latter is a participial noun, so is the former properly an *adjective*, as appears from Herodot. vii. 235. Thus, in the Hebr. נָ, we may suppose a participial noun and the verb substantive as put for the finite verb, from which the participial noun is derived. If this criticism be well founded, it will follow that the version of our Translators in this passage of the N. T. is preferable to that adopted in the corresponding one of the O. T.

— τετρακόσια] The Chronological difficulty is not so much in the thirty years difference between this estimate and that of Josephus (because τετρακ. may be taken as a round number, and even Josephus himself sometimes calls it 400) as how to reconcile this with the fact, that the Israelites were in Egypt at the most but 243 years. Nor can this difficulty be satisfactorily removed by the *parenthesis* which Markl. would introduce; and the construction of the Hebrew will not permit it. The difficulty may best be removed by bearing in mind, that the *subject* of the verbs נָ and נָ, as also of δουλώσουσι and κακώσουσι, is to be sought in the noun γῆ γῆ, and thus it will be the *inhabitants of that land*. And if the truth of chronology limits the abode of the Israelites in Egypt to 243 years, and assigns 400 as the time which elapsed between Abraham's leaving Chaldea and the period when they were established in Canaan, I see not how we can suppose otherwise than that the verbs above mentioned, though having a common subject in γῆ, yet have a *two-fold reference*, in the former verb to the *Egyptians*, in the latter to the inhabitants of the countries wherein they sojourned in *affliction* from the time they left to the time they were settled in Canaan. Thus we may render, 'And they (i. e. the Egyptians) shall enslave them, and they (i. e. the Edomites, Canaanites, &c.) shall afflict them.' It is true that the Commentators, with our common Version, take נָ as a verb *neuter*; and this is maintained by Rosenm. in his Schol. nov. Ed. Yet he is obliged to suppose, with great harshness, the suffix ם as put for the separate form ם. But that (I would suggest to him) is surely *counting* a difficulty, since the verb may be taken in an *active* sense, as it was by the I. X. and

is done by Montanus, nay, also by one "nostrum meliori utroque," Gesenius, who in his Lex. gives several examples, and resolves the suffix ם into ם; though *ellipsis* rather than *resolution* seems to be the principle here to be resorted to.

— κρινῶ] I will *punish*; a signification arising from the adjunct. See Pearce.

8. διαθήκην περιτομῆς] i. e. the covenant sealed by circumcision. The recent Commentators, for the most part, take it to mean 'a precept or rite of circumcision.' But the authority for that signification is but slender, and the necessity for it here not very urgent; for the objections raised by Kuin. to the common version, do not apply to the above. This use of the Genit. is frequent. That the absence of the Article does not compel us to render 'a covenant,' as Wakef. has done, is certain from the rule of Apollonius, adduced by Bp. Middl. Gr. Art. iii. § 6. namely, "that of two nouns, the latter in regimen with the former, and both definite in sense, the Article is prefixed to both the governing and the governed, or else is omitted before both." An omission (observes Bp. Middleton.) will therefore frequently be observable where the governing noun might seem to require the definite form.

— καὶ οὕτως] 'and so,' i. e. in virtue of that covenant. Πατριάρχας. So called as being the primogenitors and heads of the *patril* or tribes.

9. ἀπέδοντο εἰς Αἴγ.] Here there is (Markl. observes) an ellipse of κομισθῆσμονον, of which the Commentators adduce many examples. As, however, they do not adduce a single example of the complete phrase, we may rather suppose that ἀπέδ. is what the Grammarians call a *vox prægn.*

10. χάριν καὶ σοφίαν] The best Commentators are agreed in regarding this as a *Hendiadys*, for χάριν σοφίας, 'favour by his wisdom.' But that is contrary to the nature of an *Hendiadys*. It would be better to simply suppose a *hysteron proteron*. Yet that will be unnecessary, if we take ἐναντίον as belonging to both χάριν and σοφίαν, with adaptation to each, q. d. 'gave him favour in the sight of Pharaoh, and wisdom in his presence,' i. e. so as to be manifest to him. Οἶκον αὐτοῦ, 'his court.'

A. D. 31. θλίψις μεγάλη και οὐχ εὑρισκον χορτάσματα οἱ πατέρες
 m Gen. 42. ἡμῶν. ^m ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακώβ οὐτα σίτου ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἕξα- 12
 1. πέστειλε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον. ⁿ καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ 13
 n Gen. 45. ἀνεγνωρίσθη Ἰωσήφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερόν ἐγέ-
 3. νετο τῷ Φαραὼ τὸ γένος τοῦ Ἰωσήφ. ^o ἀποστείλας δὲ 14
 o Gen. 46. Ἰωσήφ μετεκαλέσατο τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ Ἰακώβ, καὶ πᾶσαν
 27. Deut. 10. τὴν συγγένειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐν ψυχαῖς ἐβδόμηκοντα πέντε. ^p κατ- 15
 22. ἔβη δὲ Ἰακώβ εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ
 p Gen. 46. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν. ^q καὶ μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχέμ, καὶ ἐτέθη- 16
 δ. et 49. 32. σαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι ὃ ὠνήσατο Ἀβραάμ τιμῆς ἀργυρίου παρὰ
 q Gen. 47. τῶν υἱῶν Ἐμμὸρ τοῦ Συχέμ. ^r Καθὼς δὲ ἤγγιζεν ὁ χρόνος 17
 30. et 50. 13. τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἧς ὤμοσεν ὁ Θεὸς τῷ Ἀβραάμ, ἠύξησεν ὁ
 Gen. 23. 16. et 33. 19. Jos. 24. 32. λαὸς καὶ ἐπληθύθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἄχρις οὗ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς 18
 r Exod. 1. ἕτερος ὃς οὐκ ᾔδει τὸν Ἰωσήφ. οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος τὸ 19
 7. 8. γένος ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῖν ἕκθετα

11. χορτάσματα] The word is properly used of food for cattle; and (like χορτάζω in the N. T. and the later Greek writers frequently) is very rarely applied to food for men; (see Valckn.) when it is, it is only to the coarser sorts, and such as are used from necessity, as is the case with the phrase γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν in Lu. xv. 16.

12. σίτα] The plural is used to denote generality of kind, as we say corn, or grain. Πρῶτον, for πρότερον.

13. ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ] scil. τῷ χρόνῳ, at the second time of their going. Ἀνεγνωρίσθη, 'made himself known.' This use of the Passive (like the Hebrew conjunction Hithpahl) answers to the reflected verbs of the modern languages.

14. ἐν ψυχαῖς ἐβδ.] The best Commentators would supply συνισταμένην. But that is too arbitrary an ellipse. In fact, there is none at all; for in the passage of Deut. x. 22., on which the present is formed, the ἐν is for σύν, or rather ἔ is for with, accompanied by. So Numb. xx. 20. כָּבַד בְּעַם. The best mode of removing the seeming discrepancy in the number is that of Hamm., Wets., and others, who think that the LXX. numbered among the posterity of Jacob the five sons of Manasseh and Ephraim born in Egypt, and that these were omitted by Moses because they were born after Jacob's departure, but by the LXX. at Gen. xlv. 20. are expressly added from Paral. vii. 14.

16. As to the discrepancy between the present account and that in Gen. xlix. 30, the best Critics are agreed that Ἀβραάμ is spurious, and that μετετέθησαν and ἐτέθησαν are to be referred to the words οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν only, not to Ἰακώβ also; and that at ὠνήσατο we must supply, from the preceding, Ἰακώβ; which is far better than taking ὠνήσατο impersonally, by an ellipse of τις. The reading of some MSS. ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν attests at least that, at an early period, Ἀβραάμ was not here. May it not, however, be possible that the original reading was ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, meaning Jacob; and that

afterwards Ἀβραάμ was introduced from the margin, where it was merely meant to indicate the reference, and afterwards, as has often happened, expelled the original reading?

17. καθὼς] 'when'; a very rare sense, but occurring in 2 Macc. i. 31. and formed on that of ὡς, when. It may best be rendered, as soon as (formerly written assoon as). Ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπ., 'the time for the fulfilment of the promise.' On this force of the Genit., see Matth. Gr. Gr.

18. οὐκ ᾔδει τὸν Ἰ.] The best Commentators are agreed that the sense is, 'had no regard for Joseph or his merits,' was ill affected to him and his memory; as 1 Thess. iv. 4. v. 12. Matt. xxv. 13. The whole verse is almost verbatim from Exod. i. 8.

19. κατασοφισάμενος] The word properly signifies to subdue by artifice, to circumvent; but here the sense is, 'plotting our destruction by crafty devices; a sentiment farther evolved in a kindred passage of Judith v. 11., which St. Stephen, no doubt, had in view: καὶ ἐναντίῳ αὐτοῖς ὁ βασιλεὺς Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατασοφίσαντο αὐτοὺς ἐν πόνῳ καὶ ἐν πλίνθῳ, καὶ ἐταπεινώσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς εἰς δούλους. So Eszechiel, the Tragedian, applies to this conduct of Pharaoh the term δόλος; and his policy is called by Philo the using ἐπιβολῆς ἀνοσιούργου. Ἰν τῷ ποιεῖν the Genit. expresses scope and purpose. Ποιεῖν ἕκθετα is for ἐκτιθεῖν, a term appropriate to the abandonment of infants. It is strange that Hamm., Pearce, and Wakef. should understand this of the Egyptians causing or ordering the exposure, not of the Israelites themselves. The words will not bear that sense, and the context rejects it; for here we have an illustration of the crafty policy of Pharaoh, which was to reduce the Israelites to a state of such extreme misery that the population might in every way be kept down. This whole passage is formed on Exod. i. 10 & 11. κατασοφισάμεθα αὐτοὺς, μήποτε πληθυνθῆ (scil. τὸ γένος) &c. ἵνα κακώσωμεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις.

- 20 τὰ βρέφη αὐτῶν, εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι. Ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ^{A. D. 31. Exod. 2.}
 ἐγεννήθη Μωσῆς, καὶ ἦν ἀστείος τῷ Θεῷ ὃς ἀνετράφη ^{Hebr. 11.}
 21 μῆνας τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ. ἔκτεθέντα δὲ ^{Exod. 2.}
 αὐτὸν, ἀνείλετο αὐτὸν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραὼ, καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο
 22 αὐτὸν ἑαυτῇ εἰς υἱόν. καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη Μωσῆς πάσῃ σοφίᾳ
 23 Αἰγυπτίων ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἐν ἔργοις. Ὡς δὲ
 ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταετῆς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν
 24 Ἰσραήλ. καὶ ἰδὼν τινα ἀδικούμενον, ἠμύνατο καὶ ἐποίησεν ^{Exod. 2.}
 25 ἐκδίκησιν τῷ καταπονουμένῳ πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύπτιον. ἐνό-
 μιζε δὲ συνίεναι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς
 26 αὐτοῖς δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν οἱ δὲ οὐ συνῆκαν. τῇ δὲ ἐπι- ^{Exod. 2.}
 οῦση ἡμέρᾳ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις, καὶ συνήλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς
 εἰρήνην, εἰπὼν Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοί ἐστε ὑμεῖς ἵνατί ἀδικεῖτε
 27 ἀλλήλους; ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν πλησίον, ἀπόσπαστο αὐτὸν, εἰπὼν
 28 Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; μὴ ἀνελεῖν
 29 με σὺ θέλεις, ὃν τρόπον ἀνείλες χθρὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον; ἔφυγε
 δὲ Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάρικος ἐν γῆ

20. ἀστείος τῷ Θεῷ] Ἄστείος is from the dat. sing. of δῶν, and properly signifies (like the Latin *urbanus*) *polite* as opposed to *ἀγροϊκός*. And as the inhabitants of cities are supposed to excel those of the country not only in politeness, but also in comeliness, so *ἀστείος* came to mean *handsome*; or, as Aristotle maintains, *smart* or *pretty*. Τῷ Θεῷ is by the Commentators referred to a Hebraism, by which, to express the excellence of any person or thing, the names of God, or even of the angels, are subjoined in the Genit. or Dat. to the Positive, which thus attains a Superlative sense. The Greeks effect this by an adjective derived from some name of God. Ὅς is to be resolved into 'and he.'

21. ἐκτεθέντα δὲ αὐτόν] These are generally regarded as Accusatives absolute; though recent Commentators prefer supposing a pleonasm of αὐτόν, which, however, within so short a distance, can hardly be admitted. Perhaps it may better be referred to an idiom treated on by Matthiæ Gr. Gr. § 426. 3, by which, to a substantive expressing the leading idea of a proposition, and put at its beginning, is supplied *quod attinet ad*, where the old Philologists supposed an ellipse of *κατά*, but the recent ones suppose a breaking off of the construction. Ἀνέλεσθαι properly signifies to *take up*, and is often used of raising up corpses for burial; but sometimes, as here, of taking up exposed children. By the very nature of the sense there is an adjunct notion of *taking care of*. Ἐαυτῇ εἰς υἱόν, i. e. *εἰς υἱὸν ταυτῆ*.

22. ἐπαιδεύθη &c.] In adverting to this circumstance, Stephen, as before, seems to follow the *tradition of the Jews*; for nothing to this effect is found in *Scriptures*. On the vast extent of the wisdom of the Egyptians, see *Recens. Synop.*

—δυνατὸς—ἔργοις] This may seem incon-

sistent with the impediment, which Moses is known to have had in his speech. Inasmuch that at Exod. iv. 16. it is said that Aaron was to be his spokesman to the people. But, as the best Commentators are agreed, *δύνατος* and *ἐν λόγοις* may be applicable to *persuasive* and therefore *powerful*, though not *elegant*, oratory. And that Moses had this faculty, we learn from Joseph. Ant. iii. l. 4. and may infer it from Scripture. I would here compare Thucyd. i. 139. λέγειν τε καὶ πράσσειν *δυνατάτατος*, where see Note. Ἐργοῖς is well explained by Chrysost. *πράγμασι*, business; for so I would read, for the vulg. γράμμασι.

23. τεσσ. χρόνος] This fact, too, is founded solely on Jewish tradition, of which vestiges are found in the Rabbinical writings. On ἀνέβη &c. see Note on Lu. xxiv. 38.

24. ἠμύνατο] assisted. Ἐποίησεν ἐκδικ. A Hellenistic phrase for ἐξεδίκησεν. Πατάξας, i. e. not unto death, as we find from what follows. That Moses intended to slay the Egyptian, cannot be proved.

25. συνίεναι—σωτηρίαν] 'to perceive that God is [or was] giving them deliverance.' Αὐτοῖς scil. ἀδελφοῖς, 'some of his brethren,' i. e. as we find by what follows, two. Μαχομένοις. We might understand it, with many Interpreters, of *strife*, but that the words of Exodus compel us to take it of *fighting*.

26. συνήλασεν—εἰρήνην] Συνελαύνειν signifies properly to compel a person to go any where by hedging him in, and leaving him no other course. It is, however, in the later writers used of *compulsion generally*; and sometimes, as here, the *moral compulsion of earnest persuasion* is meant.

27. τίς σε κατέστησεν—ἡμᾶς] This has the air of a proverbial expression, and may be compared with what the Sodomites said to Lot, Gen. xix. 9. Compare also Lu. xii. 14.

A. D. 31.
y Exod. 3.
2.

Μαδιάμ, οὐ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς δύο. Ἔκει πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν 30
 τεσσαράκοντα, ὤφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρους Σινᾶ
 ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς βάτου. ὁ δὲ Μωσῆς ἰδὼν 31
 ἐθαύμασε τὸ ὄραμα· προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατανοῆσαι,
 ἐγένετο φωνὴ κυρίου πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πα- 32
 τέρων σου, ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς
 Ἰακώβ. ἐντρομος δὲ γενόμενος Μωσῆς οὐκ ἐτόλμα κατα-
 νοῆσαι. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος· Λύσον τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν 33
 ποδῶν σου· ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἕστηκας γῆ ἁγία ἐστίν. ἰδὼν 34
 εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ
 στεναγμοῦ αὐτῶν ἤκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι αὐτούς·
 καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, ἀποστελῶ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον. τοῦτον τὸν 35
 Μωϋσῆν ὃν ἠρήσαντο εἰπόντες· Τίς σὲ κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα
 καὶ δικαστήν; τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἄρχοντα καὶ λυτρωτὴν ἀπέ-
 στειλεν ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ βάτῳ.
 οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν αὐτούς, ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα ἐν γῆ 36
 Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἐν ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη
 τεσσαράκοντα. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωϋσῆς ὁ εἰπὼν τοῖς υἱοῖς 37
 Ἰσραὴλ· Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ
 τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε. οὗτός ἐστιν 38

† Exod. 7.
et 8. et 9.
et 10. et 11.
et 14. et 16.
1.

† Deut. 18.
15. 18.
supr. 3. 22.

† Exod. 19.
3. 24.

30. Σινᾶ] Moses says *Horeb*. But the mountain had a double summit, (like Parnassus) forming two peaks, one Horeb, the other Sinai. So Milton: "Sing heavenly muse, that on the sacred top Of Horeb, or of Sinai, didst inspire" &c.

— ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς β.] Literally, in a flame of a bush of fire, i. e. on fire, unless the Genit. *πυρὸς* be for an adjective. It is scarcely necessary to advert to the unhalloved speculations of some recent foreign Commentators on the nature of this circumstance, which they seek to lower to the level of a natural phenomenon, and endeavour to account for in various ways; but in vain; for the *preternatural* (and what *else* could have answered the purpose) cannot, after all, be got rid of. It were well if the persons in question would here learn a lesson from the *heathen* *rites*, the theme of their too indiscriminate admiration. Thus Pind. *Pyth.* x. 76. *ἔμοι δὲ θαυμάσια, Θεῶν τελεσάντων, οὐδὲν ποτε φαίνεται ἔμειπτον*.

31. κατανοῆσαι] Sub. ὥστε, for *eis τὸ*. *Κατανοῆσαι* properly signifies 'to master any thing in thought,' to 'understand;' but here, by a usual interchange of the notions of internal and external sense, to *examine*, of which examples are adduced by the Commentators.

32. ἐντρομος] Of the same formation with *ἐμφοβος*, words conjoined in *Hebr.* xii. 21. The tremor is not, however, with most Commentators, to be ascribed so much to *fear* as to *awe*.

33. λύσον τὸ ὑπόδ. &c.] In order to secure a due cleanliness in the performances of any of the offices of religion, it was, from the earliest ages, directed that the worshipper should take off his sandals before he entered a temple. And the

custom still continues in the East, whence it, no doubt, originated. From thence it seems to have passed to Egypt, where it was observed, and borrowed by Pythagoras, who, among his other maxims, enjoins *θῦεν δυνυπόδετον καὶ πρὸς ἱερά προσεῖναι*.

34. ἰδὼν εἶδον] 'planissimè cognovi.' This idiom, by which to a verb is subjoined a participle, either of the same verb or one of cognate signification, though by most Commentators esteemed a *Hebraism*, is yet pure Greek, though it occurs so rarely as scarcely to alter the case. The idiom is, no doubt, of Oriental origin, and the few examples found in the Classical writers are among the vestiges of the Oriental origin of the Greek language. Thus they are chiefly adduced from the most *antient* writers, and in the antique dialects.

— κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι] From this *Kuin* takes occasion to observe, that the antients supposed the Deity to act much after the manner of men. Yet expressions like the present *κατ' ἀνθρωποκαθεῖαν* were rather resorted to from necessity, originated in *human ignorance*, and were used in condescension to *human weakness*.

35. τοῦτον—τοῦτον] The construction is here *κατ' ἀναπαρόδοτον*, the *τοῦτον* being repeated after the parenthesis for the sake both of clearness and strength. *λυτρωτήν*. The word properly means one who redeems another from captivity by paying the *λύτρον* or ransom.

36. Αἰγύπτῳ] Αἰγύπτῳ is found in many MSS. and early Edd., and is preferred by several Editors and Commentators.

37. ὡς ἐμέ] Sub. *ἀνάστησε* taken from *ἀναστήσει* preceding. See iii. 22. 'ἀκούσεσθε, ye must obey.'

ὁ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέ- A. D. 31.
 λου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει Σινᾶ καὶ τῶν πατέρων
 39 ἡμῶν, ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα δοῦναι ἡμῖν. ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλη-
 σαν ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἀπόσαντο,
 40 καὶ ἐστράφησαν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, εἰπόντες Exod. 32.
 τῷ Ἄαρῳ· Ποίησον ἡμῖν θεοὺς οἱ προπορεύουσιν ἡμῶν· ὁ
 γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὃς ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου—
 41 οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί γέγονεν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν ἐν ταῖς
 ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὐ- d Jer. 19.
 42 φραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. 13. Ἐστρεψε Amos 5. 25.
 δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ
 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν βιβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν·
 Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυσίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἐτη τεσ-
 43 σαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ; καὶ ἀνελά-

38. ὁ γενόμενος—μετὰ] 'who had communi-
 cated with,' namely, by acting as mediating inter-
 preter between God and the ἐκκλησία, i. e. the
 assembly of Israelites congregated on Mount
 Sinai, at the promulgation of the Law. On the
 ἀγγέλ., see Note on v. 53.

—ζῶντα] ζῶντα, has several significations
 not inapposite. The most probable is either
valid, efficacious, of certain fulfilment; or, taking
 ζῶντα for ζωοποιούντα, as Joh. vi. 51. and
 Hebr. x. 20. (and so in Deut. xxxii. 47. the Law
 is said to be ζωή) 'most salutary'; or, again,
 conjoining both significations, 'most efficacious
 and salutary.'

39. ἐστράφησαν—Αἴγυπτον] This is by some
 Commentators taken to mean, 'they were intent
 on returning, their mind dwelt on returning
 thither.' See Exod. xvi. 3. xvii. 3. Others inter-
 pret, 'their affections reverted back to Egypt,
 its sensuality and idolatry.' See Ezek. xx. 8.
 This latter interpretation is confirmed by what
 follows; but the first mentioned may be in-
 cluded.

40. Θεοὺς] i. e. images of God. Οἱ προπορ.
 ἡμῶν. It was customary with the Oriental na-
 tions of antiquity for the images of the Gods to
 be borne before the people in journeys, or mili-
 tary expeditions, since they fancied they thus
 enjoyed their more effectual protection. See
 Numb. x. 33. compared with Deut. xxxi. 8.
 1 Sam. iv. 3. (Heinr. & Kuin.)

—ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς &c.] A common *anacoluthon*,
 to be filled up in translating by a *quod attinet ad*. It is frequent in the Oriental writers,
 and indeed in all writers in the popular dialect
 both of the East and West.

41. ἐμοσχοποίησαν] They had seen in Egypt
 Divinities worshipped under certain forms, and
 they were led to chuse that of a *golden calf*, or
 ox, for a symbol of the true God, (though trans-
 gressing the Divine command, Exod. xx. 4.)
 because the Egyptians worshipped Osiris, a
 former monarch of Egypt, and the inventor or
 introducer of agriculture, &c., under the form of
 a bull, (Apis) as the symbol of agricultural
 labour. (Kuin.)

—ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν] Ἀνάγειν signifies to
 bring up, and, from the adjunct, to lay upon;

and is often used, especially in the later writers,
 of laying the victim on the altar. So the Hebr.
 πληγῆ. *Εὐφραίνοντο ἐν*. The sense is 'cele-
 brated sacrhcial feastings to the honour of.'
 See Exod. xxiii. 6.

42. Ἐστρεψε δὲ ὁ Θεός] The Commentators
 variously explain this; but the true interpreta-
 tion is doubtless that of Beza, Pisc., Casaub.,
 Grot., Hamm., Wets., Kuin., and others, *aversus est*,
 active for passive; or *se avertit*, act. for
 reflexive. Παρέδωκεν, 'gave them up, suffered
 them to serve,' &c. So Chrys. and Theophyl.
είλασι. Στρατιᾷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πλανῆται καὶ,
 the planets and stars. Ἐν βιβλῳ τῶν προφ., i. e.
 the twelve minor (or shorter) Prophets, usually,
 it seems, bound in one volume.

—μὴ σφάγια &c.] An interrogative sen-
 tence ushered in by μὴ (answering to the Hebr.
 π) has generally the force of a strong negation.
 But as it appears from Scripture, that the
 Israelites did offer sacrifices to God in the
 desert, some other mode of explanation must
 be adopted. See Recens. Synop. I am still of
 opinion that the following, which I there pro-
 pounded, is the most simple and the true one,
 by assigning this sense: 'Did ye indeed offer
 to me sacrifices for forty years in the wilderness;
 [yes;] and yet [καὶ for καίτοι] so little real
 was your piety, that [in conjunction with my
 worship] ye raised the tabernacle of Moloch.'

It is not infrequent for a question thus put
 to be supposed to be answered in the affirmative.
 Chrys.

On the subject *which* of the Gods or Kings
 the Israelites worshipped under the name of
 Moloch (which signifies a *Sovereign Lord*) see
 Recens. Synop. Some suppose *Saturn*; others,
the Sun, (the *King of heaven*) which is the
 more probable opinion. All the nations of an-
 tiquity applied terms indicative of *royalty* to
 their Gods. Thus, besides Moloch, *Bel* or *Baal*.
 Moloch was an image of immense size and hol-
 low, brass gilt; (like several of the *Birman* idols)
 with the face of a calf or bull, and the hands
 outstretched, very much like the Mexican idols
 described by Humboldt. This, however, only
 answers to the description of the idol in *after*
times. At the period in question the idol was,

A. D. 31. βετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολόχ, καὶ τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν Ῥεμφάν, τοὺς τύπους οὓς ἐποιήσατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικιῶ ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα Βαβυλῶνος. Ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν ἐν τοῖς πατράσιν 44 ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διατάξαστο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωσῆ, ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον ὃν ἐώρακεῖ· ἦν καὶ εἰση- 45 γαγον διαδεξάμενοι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐν τῇ κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὧν ἔξωσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαβίδ· ὃς εὔρε χάριν 46 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἠτήσατο εὐρεῖν σκηνῶμα τῷ Θεῷ Ἰακώβ. Ἡ Σολομῶν δὲ ἠκοδόμησεν αὐτῷ οἶκον. Ἄλλ' οὐχ 47

no doubt, of small size, to admit of being easily hidden from the view of Moses and Aaron; and the σκηνή will thus denote a sort of case to inclose and convey it in, formed (it may be supposed) in imitation of a real *tabernacle*, and very much like those gilt shrines, or small models of the temple of Diana at Ephesus mentioned at Acts xix. 24, where see Note. Ἀνελάβετε refers to the bearing it on the shoulders, as in religious processions, or when raised and placed aloft at the celebration of religious worship.

43. τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν] i. e. the image of him whom ye account as a God and worship under the image of a star.

— Ῥεμφάν] Much difference of opinion here exists among Commentators. Mr. Townsend has diligently detailed the various hypotheses formed by the learned to reconcile the apparent discrepancy between the Hebrew, the LXX., and St. Luke. As to the two last, it is plain that the same name is meant by both. The chief diversity is in the μ, which should seem not to have place. The Ῥεφαν of many MSS. of the N. T. or the Ραιφαν of the LXX. seems to be the true spelling. Unless it be thought that the μ stands for another φ, of which there is some vestige in the MSS. Be that as it may, all the most learned inquirers are agreed that by Ρεφάν or Ραιφάν was meant *Saturn*, of whom it was one of the names. And they are almost alike agreed in considering the *Chiun* of the Hebrew as only another name of the same idol-deity. Moloch is also, with probability, supposed to be another of the same personage, the compound idol (says Mr. Townsend) originally designed to represent the great Father, or Noah, who was afterwards made the emblem of the Sun, the God of Zabaism. What is meant by the star is best explained by Faber ap. Townsend.

43. Καὶ] 'and so,' i. e. because of your idolatry and sinfulness, and that of your forefathers. Μετοικιῶ. The word generally imports no more than to emigrate; but must here be understood of compulsory removal. Ἐπέκεινα is a compound expression, by an ellipse of μέρη, put for a preposition. In the Classical writers it is usually preceded by the Article in any case, which, however, is sometimes omitted, especially in the later writers. For *Babylon* we have in the Hebrew and LXX. *Damascus*, the best solution of which difficulty is given by Pearce ap. Rec. Synop.

44. Having dwelt on the ingratitude, impiety,

and idolatry of the Israelites, Stephen adverts to the place of true Divine worship, the τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ μαρτυρίου, by which the LXX. expressed the tabernacle destined to religious assemblies, from which God issued his oracles.

— καθὼς διατάξαστο &c.] The construction is elliptical, and the sense, when complete, is this: '[so built] as He who had conversed with Moses (i. e. Jehovah) had commanded him to build it after the model shown to him.' See Exod. 25. compared with Hebr. viii. 5.

45. διαδεξάμενοι] scil. σκηνήν, 'having received it as handed down from their ancestors.' Μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, 'with Joshua.' The words are to be construed immediately after οἱ πατέρες. Ἐν τῷ κατασχέσει. The best Interpreters are agreed that ἐν κατασχέσει is for εἰς κατάσχεσιν, as Num. xxxii. 5. δοθήτω ἡμῖν ἡ γῆ ἐν κατασχέσει, and Deut. xxxii. 51., 'into a land possessed by Gentiles.' So supra v. 5. δοῦναι εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτήν (τὴν γῆν). And so the LXX. render for πικρ. Some, however, take ἐν τῷ κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν for ἐν τῷ κατασχέσει τὰ ἔθνη. But this requires a harsh ellipse after εἰσήγαγον. I have, with Owen, Gratz, and Kuin., removed the comma after ἡμῶν, because ἕως τῶν ἡμ. Δ. cannot without great harshness be referred to εἰσήγαγον; whereas, when referred to ἔξωσεν &c., the construction is natural, and the sense yielded excellent; for, as Pearce observes, those nations were not completely driven out till the days of David. Newc. well represents the sense of ἔξωσεν by 'continued to drive out.' Ἀπὸ τοῦ προσώπου is a Hebraism corresponding to רַב לֵב in the Hebrew Bible, and found in an ancient Punic inscription mentioned by Procopius.

46. εὔρε] 'obtained.' The phraseology is Hebraic. ἠτήσατο, 'asked for himself.' Εὐρεῖν Newc. renders provide. De Dieu and Kuin. meet the difficulty by a device of construction which is very harsh, and, indeed, unnecessary; for it may be effectually removed by a reference to Ps. cxxxii. 5, on which the expression here is founded, and where מְנוּחָתוֹ מְנוּחָתוֹ may be rendered by supplying what is necessary to the sense from the preceding member, of which this is an exegetical parallelism, 'Until I have found out a [place for, i. e. wherein I may build a] habitation' &c. For all the former member as far as ἔ is to be repeated in the latter clause.

- 48 ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις [ναοῖς] κατοικεῖ, καθὼς ὁ προ- A. D. 31.
 49 φήτης λέγει· Ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ ὑποπό- Euseb. 1.
 διον τῶν ποδῶν μου· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι,
 λέγει κύριος; ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς μου;
 50 οὐχὶ ἡ χεὶρ μου ἐποίησε ταῦτα πάντα;
 51 * Σκληροτράχηλοι καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς K. Jer. 6. 10.
or 2. 25, 26.
Ezech. 44.
 ὠσίν! ὑμεῖς αἰεὶ τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε· ὡς οἱ α.
 52 πατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ ὑμεῖς. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἐδίωξαν
 οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκαταγγεῖλντας
 περὶ τῆς ἐλευσέως τοῦ δικαίου, οὐ νῦν ὑμεῖς προδότες καὶ

48. ναοῖς] This is omitted in 7 MSS. and several Versions, and is cancelled by Griesb.; but, without sufficient reason, it being defended by Acts xvii. 24. Mark xiv. 58. Hebr. ix. 11 & 24.; though, I grant, it might be introduced from the first of those passages. Nor is it very probable that the words should have been omitted from the *homoteleuton*. Internal evidence is against it, but the external evidence for it is very strong; and as the ellipse is too harsh for the popular style, it should be retained, though in brackets. Κατοικεῖ suggests the adjunct notion of 'is not to be contained by.' See *Ecumen*.

49, 50. The variations here from the LXX. are in a manner none, if λέγει Κύριος be taken as interposed from what comes after. In the concluding words, indeed, for οὐχὶ—πάντα, we have there πάντα γὰρ ἐποίησεν ἡ χεὶρ μου, which is countenanced by the Hebrew, where, if the present copies be correct, the sentence is expressed not interrogatively, but declaratively. I suspect, however, that the text is slightly corrupt, and needs the emendation which it may receive from the N. T. The corruption, if I mistake not, rests on τῶν, which contains something not much to the purpose; for to take the τ in the sense *for*, is somewhat *strained*. Some MSS. omit the τ; but that is only *cutting* the knot. I cannot but suspect that the Prophet wrote κτλ *nonne?* which occurs in Gen. iv. 7. and elsewhere. How easily τ and η and τω and κτλ might be confounded it is scarcely necessary to say.

I cannot but observe that in the words immediately following, our common version 'and all these things have been' cannot be justified, as containing no suitable sense, nor such as the Hebrew words compel us to adopt. Still less can I approve Bp. Lowth's version, 'and all these things are mine.' He is pleased, indeed, to suppose ὧ (which he thinks absolutely necessary to the sense) *lost* out of the text, and to be supplied from the LXX. and Syr. This, however, is rash. The Syriac generally follows closely the LXX. and the Sept. Version is not by any means formed with such accuracy as to enable us to be sure what was in the Hebrew when it was made. Not to say that ὧ would not be good Hebrew. I suspect the ἐμαί of the Sept. to have been introduced from a *guess* of the sense by the aid of the context. So far from the addition being indispensable, I see nothing wanting, if the passage be (as it ought to be) thus translated: 'All these things did not my hand create? and they all of them were,' i. e. brought

into being.' So Revel. iv. 11. (which seems to have been in the mind of St. John) *ὅτι ἐν ἑκτίσας τὰ πάντα, καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημα σου ἦσαν καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν.*

51. There is here an abruptness of transition, which has led some Commentators to maintain that something was now said which has not been recorded by St. Luke. This, however, proceeds upon a most objectionable principle. The best Interpreters are agreed that this change of style and manner, and the transition from calm narration to sharp rebuke, was occasioned by some interruption on the part of the auditors. Yet that might not be, as they imagine, by open tumult and clamours for the death of the prisoner, but rather (as Doddr. and Kuin. suppose) by low but deep murmurings, or hisses, and threatening gestures; which will account for and justify (if what is spoken under the influence of the Holy Spirit can need justification) the severity of this concluding portion of the speech.

— σκληροτράχηλοι] In most languages obstinacy and perversity are expressed by terms derived from the notion of *stiffness*, or *hardness*. See *Recens. Synop.* Ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ καρδίᾳ. The τῇ καρδίᾳ is added to show that the word is to be taken figuratively. For as circumcision was a symbol of moral purity, so *περιτομή* is, in the Old and New Testament, often applied to the mind and heart. See Jer. iv. 4. Thus by ἀπερίτ. τῇ καρδίᾳ are meant those whose vices are yet uncorrected. See Levit. xxvi. 41. Ezek. xlv. 7 & 9.; and by ἀπερίτμ. τοῖς ὠσίν those who turn a deaf ear to all calls to moral purity, "whose ear (in the words of Jerem. vi. 10.) is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken."

— αἰεὶ—ἀντιπίπτετε] 'ye perpetually resist and oppose the Holy Spirit,' i. e. the testimony of those who speak by the Holy Spirit, which is regarded as tantamount to resisting the Holy Spirit himself. See *Matth. x. 40.* and the parallel passages. Their forefathers had alike rejected the prophets sent from God, and inspired by the Holy Spirit. Ἀντιπίπτειν is properly used of one body falling foul of another, and figuratively signifies to resist. At καὶ there is an ellipse of *ὀβρώ*.

52. τοῦ δικαίου] 'the Messiah;' the term being (as Middl. observes) evidently used κατ' ἐξοχὴν to denote Christ. See iii. 14 & 22. and *Note* on Lu. xxiii. 47. In proof of the fact, that the name was used by the Jews to denote the expected Messiah, Bp. Middl. has adduced the strongest evidence in a long extract from § 65. of the *Disert. Gener.* subjoined to Kennicott's

A. D. 31. φωνεῖς γεγένησθε· ἵοιτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς 53
 1 Exod. 18. ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε
 3. et seqq.
 Gal. 3. 19.

Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα διεκρίοντο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ 54
 ἔβρυχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. Ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης 55
 πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἶδε δόξαν Θεοῦ,
 καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν· Ἴδού, 56
 θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνεφγμένους, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 που ἐκ δεξιῶν ἐστῶτα τοῦ Θεοῦ. κρᾶζαντες δὲ φωνῇ με- 57
 γάλῃ, συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα αὐτῶν, καὶ ᾤρμησαν ὀμοθυμαδὸν ἐπ'
 αὐτόν. ^m καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐλιθοβόλουν. καὶ 58

^m Infr. 22.
 20.

Hebrew Bible, to which he has added some valuable additional proofs and illustrations. Προδῶται καὶ φωνεῖς γέγεν. The former by delivering him into the hands of Pilate, the latter by requiring him to be put to death on false charges.

53. εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων] Many eminent Commentators take this to mean 'hosts of angels being present at the promulgation,' i. e. of the Law, or 'in the presence of hosts of angels.' And they adduce sufficient to countenance, but not establish this interpretation, which is liable to various objections, especially that there is no proof of διαταγαί ever meaning troops or squadrons. The preference, therefore, seems due to the interpretation of Beza, Hamm., Schoettg., Pearce, Kraus, Heinr., Koppe, Kuin., and others, who assign this as the sense of the clause: 'Ye who have received the law by the promulgation of angels [as ministering instruments]. Διαταγῆ is thus used by a metonymy of cause for effect, and εἰς is for ἐν, i. e. διά, of which use see examples in Schleus. and Wahl. It is, then, the same as if it were written ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον διαταγέντα δι' ἀγγέλων. The plural is put for the singular by accommodation to the plural ἀγγέλων, which is said by the Commentators to be used agreeably to the Jewish opinion, that the Law was promulgated by angels, as secondary authors. See Joseph. Ant. xv. 5, 3, and the citations of Wets. and Schoettg. from the Rabbinical writers. This also is confirmed by Gal. iii. 19, where the Law is said to have been διαταγείσθαι δι' ἀγγέλων, and Heb. ii. 1. λαληθεῖσθαι δι' ἀγγέλων.

At ἐφυλάξατε the discourse seems to have been quite broken off, otherwise there would have been adduced the inference "So then it is you and not I who are destroying the temple and changing the law."

55. πνεύματος ἁγίου] This must denote the influence of the Holy Spirit animating and supporting him under the trial he had to encounter.

— εἶδε δόξαν Θεοῦ] Grot., Wolf, and others understand by this δόξα a cloud emitting lightning, as a symbol of the Divine presence; and they think that the heaven was made so transparent, or the visual faculties of Stephen so miraculously strengthened, that the throne of Christ's glory became visible. This view, however, is, I apprehend, liable to insuperable objections, which are stated in Recens. Synop. Mr. Townsend has indeed, advocated this hypothesis; which he supports with his usual ability,

but less than his usual success. I can, however, by no means approve of the view taken by many recent Interpreters, who regard the words as no more than a strongly figurative mode of expression, importing full persuasion of what he did not see, as if he actually saw it. The words will not, without violence, admit of this construction; and what follows, Ἴδού θεωρῶ quite forbids it, being a positive assertion of something really seen. We may understand it of the Scheckinah, or symbol of the Divine presence; but I would rather, with some ancient and modern Commentators, suppose a visionary representation, God miraculously operating on Stephen's imagination, as on Ezekiel's, when he sat in his house at Babylon among the Elders of Judah, and saw Jerusalem, and seemed to himself transported thither. See Ezek. viii. 1-4.

The best Commentators are agreed that Jesus was represented as sitting at the right hand of God, to suggest to Stephen the present help and support he might expect from the Divine power.

57. συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα] Συνέσχειν τὰ ὦτα signifies properly, not to stop the ears, (Latin *occludere aures*), but to close up the ears by drawing them together, called in the Classical writers ἐπιλαβεῖν, καταλαβεῖν, or ἐπέχεσθαι τὰ ὦτα. This they did, not so much to avoid hearing the fancied blasphemy, as it was a symbolical action expressive of detestation and abhorrence; as is plain from the passages of the Classical and Rabbinical writers adduced (from Pric. and Wets.) in Recens. Synop. So Plutarch p. 1095. τὰ ὦτα καταλήψῃ ταῖς χερσὶ, δουραζομένην καὶ βδελυγτόμενον. That κρᾶζαντες must be considered in the same light, and not viewed as merely meant to drown the voice of Stephen, is plain from a passage of Irenæus cited by Wets. and perhaps imitated from the present: εἰ τι τοιοῦτον ἀκήκουσ ἐκεῖνος ὁ μακάριος καὶ ἀποστολικὸς πρεσβύτερος, ἀνακρᾶσαι καὶ ἐμφρᾶσαι τὰ ὦτα αὐτοῦ.

58. ἐκβαλόντες] 'having hurried him out of the city.' Compare a kindred passage at Lu. iv. 29.

— ἐλιθοβόλουν] Because we have a little further on καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στ., Markl. complains of an unnecessary repetition of the same thing. The difficulty (at which even Valckn. stumbled) may be removed by either, with Heinr., considering the first ἐλιθοβ. as denoting preparation for action, q. d. they set about stoning him; or, with Klotz, Pearce, Rosenm., and Kuin., taking the thing as ex-

οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας ^{A. D. 31.}
 59 νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου, ² καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στέφανον, ¹ καὶ ἐβλάστησεν ἡ γλῶσση αὐτοῦ, ² ὡς ἡ γλῶσση τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ³ καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Κύριε, ⁴
 ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα· Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά ⁵
 60 μου! ⁶ θεὸς δὲ τὰ γόνατα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Κύριε, ⁷
 μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ταύτην! καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ⁸
 1 ἐκοιμήθη. ⁹ VIII. Ὁ Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναίρεσει ¹⁰
 αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς μέγας ¹¹
 ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες τε διε- ¹²
 σπάρησαν κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας, ¹³
 2 πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων. (συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέφανον ἄν-

pressed more *Historicorum* [or rather, I would say, *populariter*] and then (after an insertion respecting the keeping of the clothes by Saul) particularly; narrating by whom he was stoned, and describing some circumstances which attended the stoning.

— ἀπέθεντο] A necessary preparation as the stones destined for such an office were exceedingly large. This laying aside garments in order to be lighter for any office was usual with the long vested inhabitants of Greece as well as of the East, and is alluded to by Aristoph. *Vesp.* 408. 'Ἀλλὰ θοιάτια βαλόντες, θείτε, καὶ βοᾶτε καὶ—ἀγγέλλετε.

Though the whole proceeding was illegal and tumultuous, yet (as Beza and Grot. observe) they conformed to the letter of the law, which directed that in cases of stoning the witnesses should cast the first stone, doubtless to denote their responsibility for what was done.

— νεανίου] This term is used of men even in the flower of their age, and sometimes of those who have attained its maturity. Kuin. observes (from Phavorinus) that it described any age from 23 to 40.

59. ἐπικαλούμενον &c.] Bentley and Valckn. propose to add θεόν. The ΘΝ, they think, might easily have been absorbed by the preceding ΟΝ. But that it should have happened in every known MS. is very improbable, not to say that the Article is wanted. If, indeed, we were compelled to suppose invocation to God, I see not how any thing short of the express insertion of the word could be tolerated. That, however, is not the case; and why the Commentators should have been so anxious to make Stephen offer up invocation to God, I know not; since, as Markl. truly observes, "it were contrary to Stephen's intention, which was to die a martyr to the Divinity of Jesus Christ. So that it is only Him he invokes." There is no reason why Κύριον Ἰησοῦν should not be supplied from the following words of the invocation Κύριε Ἰησοῦ. Substitutions from the context are even in the Classics sometimes taken from the words which follow. Οἱ ἐπικαλούμενον may be taken in an absolute sense, (an idiom frequent in the best writers) and thus ἐπικ. and λέγ. may be rendered 'making invocation to the following effect.'

It is quite plain that Jesus is the object of the invocation; which Kuin. fully admits, confirming this view from Rev. xiii. 20. where in the words ἔρχου, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, it is certain that Jesus is addressed in prayer, as he is here, in terms which necessarily imply Divine power

and nothing short of Deity, even in language borrowed from his own holy example. See Lu. xiii. 34. How ill the Socinians digest this may be imagined; but one would scarcely suppose that even they could resort to the desperate expedient of supplying τὸν δῆλον ad libitum. That, however, shows their conviction that τὸ θεόν cannot be supplied.

The best Commentators are agreed that δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου must mean 'receive my soul to the mansions of the blessed.' See Lu. xvi. 9. and Joh. xiv. 3. and Notes, and consult Schoettg. ap. Recens. Synop.

60. μὴ στήσης α. τὴν ἀμ. τ.] Ἰστημι, as ἔρω, signifies, by an ellipse of ἐν ὑγῶρ or σταθμῶ, (sometimes supplied) to weigh, and also (as the custom of remote antiquity was to weigh out, not number, money) to pay. And as God was by the Hebrews represented as weighing the actions of men, by placing the good and the evil ones in a pair of scales respectively, (see Dan. v. 27. Pa. xc. 8.) so Elen. and Kuin. take the phrase to mean, 'Do not examine their sin in the balance,' and consequently visit it with punishment. But we may more simply consider the sense as 'Do not put to the balance this their sin,' i. e. do not put it into the scale which contains their sins, do not impute it to them, lay it not to their charge.

— ἐκοιμήθη] This is both an euphemism, and meant to suggest the composure with which this Protomartyr met so violent a death.

VIII. 1. Σαῦλος—αὐτοῦ] These words are closely connected with the preceding, from which they ought not to have been disjoined by the division of Chapters. Συνοδ. signifies to approve of any thing with another. Tittm. de Syn. 191. shows that it is not so strong a term as συνῆθεσθαι (which occurs in Rom. vii. 22. συν. τῷ νόμῳ) though the Commentators in general seem to suppose so.

— πάντες] This must be received with some limitation for a very considerable number; for there is little doubt but that many of the lower rank were suffered to remain in Jerusalem.

— πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων] They remained in order to support the courage of those who staid, and the faith of those who had fled, being protected by the providence of God in order to build the Church at Jerusalem, to promote its unity, and to govern it by their wisdom. The secondary causes of their escape during the persecution are (as Mr. Townsend observes) unknown.

2. συνεκόμισαν] Συγκ. signifies properly to bring together; but is specially used as a funeral

A. D. 31. ὄρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ ἐποίησαντο κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ.)
 P Infr. 22. P Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνεται τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους 3
 4. α. 26. εἰσπορευόμενος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας παρεδίδου εἰς
 10, 11. φυλακὴν. οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διήλθον, εὐαγγελι- 4
 ζόμενοι τὸν λόγον.

ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας, 5
 ἐκήρυσσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Χριστόν. προσεῖχόν τε οἱ ὄχλοι 6
 τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμοθυμαδόν, ἐν τῷ
 ἀκούειν αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. πολλῶν 7
 γὰρ τῶν ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα, βοῶντα μεγάλη
 φωνῇ, ἐξήρχετο· πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ
 ἐθεραπεύθησαν. καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη ἐν τῇ πόλει 8
 ἐκείνῃ. Ἀνὴρ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Σίμων προὔπῆρχεν ἐν τῇ 9

term, like the Latin *componere*, and sometimes denotes not only the laying out of the body, but other preparations for its interment. This sense is rare in the Classical writers; but it occurs in Soph. Aj. 1068.

2. εὐλαβεῖς] It is not quite agreed among Commentators whether these persons were *Christians*, or not. Most think they were religious Jews, or Hellenist proselytes, and perhaps secret friends to Christianity. But as in Lu. ii. 45. we have *ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβῆς*, there is no reason why those who celebrated the funereal rites, should not have been religious men, both Christians and well disposed Jews. To suppose, with Pric. and Doddr., that they were Christians only, involves an unnecessary improbability.

— ἐποίησαντο κοπ. &c.] These words (formed perhaps on Gen. i. 10.) show, by example, the great honours shown him. On the point of Antiquities see Recens. Synop. and my Note on Thucyd. ii. 34. No. 12. Transl.

3. ἐλυμαίνεται τὴν ἐκκλ.] *Λυμαίνεσθαι* signifies properly to ravage and destroy, as a wild beast; but is often used of men, and signifies to waste or spoil, as said of things, or to destroy and persecute, as said of persons. Thus the sense here is equivalent to that in Gal. i. 13. where Paul says of himself *ἐδίωκον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν.*

— κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπ.] The sense is, 'entering into houses,' 'going from house to house.' See v. 42 & xx. 20. In the words following the sense is imperfectly developed, to complete which and rectify the construction an *οὐκ* is required after *γυναῖκας*, the comma being cancelled after *εἰσπορευόμενος*. *Σύρων*, hawling, apprehending; a use of the word of which the Commentators adduce many examples.

4. διήλθον] The Commentators suppose an ellipse of *τὴν χώραν* or *τὰς χώρας*. This, however, is too arbitrary, and it is better to repeat *κατὰ τὰς χώρας*, or at least *τὰς χώρας* from the preceding. *Αὐτὸν λόγον* sub. *τοῦ Θεοῦ* or *Κυρίου*.

5. εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμ.] The Commentators are not agreed whether by *Σαμ.* is meant the country, or its metropolis of the same name. The latter is the opinion of almost all the best Com-

mentators; and with reason; since the former interpretation seems excluded by v. 14; for to say that the country had received the Gospel, when it had been only preached at one city, would seem absurd. The Article *τὴν* is not necessary, (See Middlet.) since in such a case it is usually omitted, being implied. That some of the most ancient MSS. have the Article will at least show the antiquity of this interpretation; and although the name of the city had been recently altered to *Sebaste* in honour of Augustus, still retained popularly its original appellation.

— ἐκήρυσσεν—Χριστόν] This does not necessarily mean more than the *preaching the Gospel*, and offering admonition or exhortation privately. See Hamm. on the distinction between *κήρυσσεν* and *εὐαγγελίζεσθαι*. Their authority to do this may very well be rested in their having (as they seem to have had) the extraordinary and miraculous gifts of the Holy Spirit. Though indeed this question, so warmly debated by Whitby, as to their Clerical warrant, is frivolous; since the distinction between the Clergy and Laity was, no doubt, not yet made, because it was not yet become necessary.

6. προσεῖχόν] The best Commentators are in general agreed that this is for *ἐπίστευον*, 'had faith in the Gospel.' Comp. v. 14. Examples from Joseph., Philo, and the LXX. are adduced by the Commentators. The sense of *ὁμοθυμαδόν* (which must be construed with *προσεῖχόν*) need not be pressed on. 'Ἐν τῷ κκ. αὐτοῖς, literally, 'on their hearing' &c.

7. πολλῶν—ἐξήρχετο] The construction (somewhat obscure by transposition, of which see examples in Glass Phil. Sacr. p. 664.) is thus laid down by Kuin.: *πνεύματα γὰρ ἀκάθαρτα (ἐκ) πολλῶν τῶν ἐχόντων (αὐτὰ), βοῶντα μεγάλη φωνῇ, ἐξήρχετο*. Here again we may observe that *dæmoniacs* and those merely troubled with bodily disorders are carefully distinguished. 'Ἐξήρχετο is an example of the use of the neuter for the passive, the sense being 'were expelled.'

9. Σίμων] Commentators are generally agreed that this is Simon the Cypriot mentioned by Joseph. Ant. xx. 5, 2. as a pretender to magic. *Προὔπῆρχεν*. This is by some Commentators taken by itself, in the sense, 'had been staying;' but by others is joined with *μαγεύων*; and

πολεῖ μαγεύων καὶ ἐξιστῶν τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας, λέγων A. D. 31.
 10 εἶναι τινα ἑαυτὸν μέγαν ᾧ προσεῖχον πάντες ἀπὸ
 μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου, λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις
 11 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἢ μεγάλη. προσεῖχον δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸ ἰκανῶ
 12 χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγείαις ἐξεστακέσαι αὐτούς. Ὅτε δὲ ἐπί-
 στευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ τὰ περὶ τῆς βασι-
 λείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
 13 ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ γυναῖκες. ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ
 αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσε, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ
 Φιλίππῳ θεωρῶν τε σημεῖα καὶ δυνάμεις μεγάλας γι-
 14 νομένας ἐξίστατο. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις
 ἀπόστολοι, ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σαμάρεια τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 15 ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην. οἵτινες
 καταβάντες προσηύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅπως λάβωσι πνεῦμα
 16 ἅγιον. (οὐπω γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιπεπτωκός,
 μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρχον εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου
 17 Ἰησοῦ.) τότε ἐπέτιθον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ
 18 ἐλάμβανον πνεῦμα ἅγιον. Θεατάμενος δὲ ὁ Σίμων, ὅτι
 διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων δίδεται τὸ
 19 πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς χρήματα, λέγων·
 Δότε καί μοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην, ἵνα ᾧ εἰάν ἐπιθῶ τὰς
 20 χεῖρας, λαμβάνῃ πνεῦμα ἅγιον. Πέτρος δὲ εἶπε πρὸς
 αὐτόν· Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σὺν σοὶ εἶη εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ὅτι

rightly, as appears from Lu. xxiii. 12. *πρὸν-
 ῆρχον ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες*. where see Note. The
 sense is, 'had been pursuing magic.' *Μαγείας*
 is a rare word, yet examples are adduced from
 Hippocr. and Plutarch. On the *μάγοι* in the
 original sense see Note on Matt. ii. 1. "This
 appellation was, however, (observes Kuin.) then
 given even to strolling mountebanks, pretenders
 to a knowledge of medicine, natural philosophy,
 and *astrology*, which included fortune-telling by
 the stars, all of them being accompanied with the
 mummery of pretended incantations, besides other
 purposes, for evoking departed spirits and ex-
 pelling *dæmons*." The best Commentators, how-
 ever, are of opinion that this Simon was a person
 of very superior order to the common run of
 such persons, being endued with much know-
 ledge of natural philosophy; though he abused
 it to the purpose of working on the minds of the
 vulgar by pretended prodigies, throwing them
 into amazement, no doubt, by the exhibition
 of certain phenomena known only to himself.
 Whether he actually used sorcery; or produced
 extraordinary effects by Satanic influence, as
 Mr. Scott thinks, may be doubted.

— *λέγων—μέγαν*] See Note on v. 36. *Τινα*,
 some person. The Ecclesiastical historians tell us
 that he pretended to be God the Father, some say
 the Messiah, or the Paraclete. There is much un-
 certainty. He was no doubt willing to pass for
 whatever the multitude should please to account
 him. And they probably regarded him as the pro-

mised Messiah. See Calmet in v. and Mr.
 Townsend.

10. *πάντες—μεγάλου*] The sense is, 'all of
 every age and station.' *Ἔστιν ἡ δύν. &c.* This
 may, with Kuin., be explained by *hypallage*, in
 the sense, 'The power of God energizes in him,'
 'He is a personification of the Almighty.' See
 Rom. i. 16. 1 Cor. ii. 4.

13. *ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τ. Φ.*] 'used to attend
 on Philip,' viz. as a disciple. See x. 7. Most of
 the Commentators regard his embracing Chris-
 tianity as a mere pretence; and certain it is that
 he could not have regarded Jesus as the *Messiah*,
 and was guided chiefly by secular views. Mr.
 Scott judges more charitably and perhaps more
 justly.

14. *ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Π. καὶ Ἰ.*] It is
 plain from what follows that their primary pur-
 pose was to lay hands with prayer on the new
 converts, and thereby impart to them the gifts of
 the Holy Spirit. "The Apostles (says Kuin.)
 seem to have laid down a rule, that, after being
 baptized and catechised, the proselytes should
 have the imposition of hands, accompanied with
 prayer, in order to their receiving gifts of the
 Holy Spirit.

16. *ἐπιπεπτωκός*] This word is used of what
 falls with abundance, as x. 44. xi. 15. The ex-
 pression is formed on Ezek. xi. 5. *ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ'
 ἐμέ πνεῦμα Κυρίου.*

20. *τὸ ἀργύριον—εἰς ἀπ.*] On the exact force
 of this expression the Commentators are not

Α. Δ. Ξ. τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων κτᾶσθαι. οὐκ ἔστι σοι μερὶς οὐδὲ κλῆρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ ἢ 21 γὰρ καρδία σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεΐα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. με- 22 τανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ δεήθητι τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεται σοι ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς καρδίας σου. εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας ὀρώ 23 σε ὄντα. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπε· Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς 24 ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν κύριον, ὅπως μὴδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ὡς εἰρήκατε.

agreed. The most learned Interpreters regard it as a form of imprecation, and they compare the Greek forms ἀπόλοιο, βαλλ' ἐς κόρακας, ἐς δλεθρον &c., and the Latin *pereas, ahi in malam rem*. And such forms are found in our own and other languages. See Johnson's London, i. 116. This interpretation, however, cannot be admitted, because in the above phrases there is a plain imprecation, either expressed, as in ἀπόλοιο, or implied by the ellipsis of a verb of going in the Imperative; whereas here there is nothing like an imprecation; for τὸ ἀργύριόν—σοι εἶναι only signifies 'may your money rest with yourself!' which (as the Optative sometimes has the force of an Imperative) means 'keep your money to yourself, as in a kindred passage of Joseph. p. 461. 45. Δαυιήλοι δὲ τὰς μὲν δωρεὰς ἤξιου ἔχειν, τὸ σοφὸν γὰρ καὶ τὸ θεῖον ἀδωροδόκῆτων εἶναι; where I conjecture αὐτῶ. Neither do the words εἰς ἀπάλειαν contain any imprecation, but only a warning of the consequences resulting from, by stating the tendency of, money so employed, unless averted by repentance and reformation. Of this sense of εἰς (*uito*) there are examples at Rom. v. 16. in εἰς κατάκρμα and εἰς δικάωσιον, and vi. 16. ἀμαρτίας (τῆς φερούσης) εἰς θάνατον, 'which tends to or results in death.' Prediction (which some recent Commentators, after Markl., suppose) can as little be proved to be inherent in the words as imprecation.

21. οὐκ ἔστι—τούτῳ] Οὐδὲ κλῆρος is another mode of expressing the same thought, and seems to have been a common idiom, since it occurs in Deut. x. 9. & ii. 12. 2 Sam. xx. 1. Job. xxii. 26. Τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, this matter; for λόγος, and ῥῆμα, after the example of the Hebr. דבר, often signify a thing.

— ἢ γὰρ καρδία—Θεοῦ] Formed on 2 Kings x. 15, denoting that his profession of Christianity was insincere and hypocritical, or corrupted by pursuing bye-ends.

22. εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεται &c.] *Ei ἄρα* is by many learned Commentators taken in the sense *ut, as εἴπω* in Phil. iii. 11. and sometimes in the Classical writers. And so the Heb. *יחי si forte* is rendered *ינא* in the LXX. in Exod. xxxii. 30. But to so rare a signification we need not resort, especially as it weakens the sense. The words may be taken according to their ordinary use. In order, however, to fully understand the sense, it is to be observed that *ei ἄρα* when occurring any where except at the beginning of a sentence, is elliptical, and some participle, usually *περιώμενος*, or such like, is to be understood. So Mark xi. 13. *ei ἄρα εὐρήσαι τι*. Acts xvii. 27.

ei ἄρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν, & vii. 1. Sometimes, too, this is the case with the single *ei*, as Esarip. Heracl. 640. Thus the full sense is, '[trying] whether' &c.; and the doubt implied, as Grot. and Doddr. observe, does not respect the benignity of God, but the reformation of Simoa, i. e. whether his repentance of so heinous an offence would be such as to obtain the Divine pardon.

Ἐπίνοια signifies not so much *thought, as contrivance, device*. The word is usually taken in a bad sense. Perhaps the term is here slightly emphatical, suggesting how heavy a guilt would have attended the execution of such a design. The next words illustrate the nature of the doubt before expressed, and show it to have rested on the state of Simon's heart towards God.

23. εἰς γὰρ χολὴν—όντα] The words are commonly taken as put for *ἐν γὰρ χολῇ &c.* according to which, Castalio elegantly renders, 'Nam te amaro felle præditum et injustitiâ constrictum esse video.' The best Commentators, however, from Alberti and Wolf to Kuin., have been of opinion (comparing Deut. xxix. 18. with Hebr. xii. 15.) that *εἰς χολὴν* is for *χολῆν*, as Acts xiii. 22 & 47. vii. 21. Eph. ii. 15. And they assign the following sense. 'I see thou art a most pernicious person, like to a bitter and poisonous plant, a pest to Christian society.' So Epigr. ii. 11. *πάσα γυνὴ χόλος ἐστιν*. The *σύνδεσμος* they take to mean 'a mere bundle of iniquity.' But the soundness of this whole interpretation may be questioned; for in the passages adduced the *εἰς* is for *ὥστε*, and there is an ellipsis of *εἶναι*; which is not the case here. Besides, the style of unmeasured reproach involved in *σύνδεσμον*, if not in *χολῆν*, so interpreted, is not characteristic of the sacred writers, whose language, like that of our Lord, is sometimes severe, but never abusive. I must therefore acquiesce in the common interpretation, which yields a sense, though strictly just, little less severe, namely, 'that thou art immersed in wickedness of the vilest sort, and fast bound in the chains of sin and Satan.' *Eis* may be taken for *ἐν*, as often in the N. T. and the Classical writers. In which case *εἶναι* is used in the sense to *come* (as here) or *become*; and the *εἰς* signifies *at or to*. Of course, *χολῆν* is, by a common Hebraism, for *χολὴν πικρῆν*.

24. δεήθητε ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ] Thus admitting his own unworthiness. See Joh. ix. 31. By his using the plural number we may suppose that John was present. That his repentance was not real we have every reason to believe from the circumstances of the case, as well as from his

- 25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον A. D. 31.
 τοῦ κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, πολλὰς τε κώμας
 τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν εὐηγγελίσαντο.
- 26 Ἄγγελος δὲ κυρίου ἐλάλησε πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων·
 Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν, ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν
 καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ εἰς Γάζαν. αὕτη ἐστὶν
 27 ἔρημος, καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ Αἰθίοψ,
 εὐνοῦχος, δυνάστης Κανδάκης τῆς βασιλείσης Αἰθιοπίου, ὃς
 ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γᾶς αὐτῆς· ὃς ἐληλύθει προσκυνήσων

subsequent conduct, as recorded by early Ecclesiastical tradition.

25. διαμαρτυράμενοι] Διαμαρτ. signifies to prove on good evidence, to demonstrate and teach.

26. ἄγγελος—ἐλάλησε] Many recent Commentators suppose this communication made by a dream. But there is nothing in the air of the passage to warrant this, and, as Storr observes, (Opusc. iii. 178.) it is no wonder that Philip should have been admonished sometimes (as at 29 & 39.) by the internal suggestions of the Holy Spirit, and sometimes (as here) by the personal address of an angel; since, in a similar case, after he had been once and again internally admonished by a vision (See Acts xvi. 6. seqq.) he was at length externally admonished by a messenger sent from God (v. 10.). See Hammond.

26. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἔρημος] With these words the Commentators are not a little perplexed. They are not agreed to what they are to be referred; some say to Γάζαν, others to τὴν ὁδόν. So little satisfied, however, are they with either, that Wessel., Valckn., Hein., and Kuin. suspect the words to be an interpolation from the margin: but of this there is not the slightest proof; and that is but cutting the knot, which may, I think, be very well untied. As to the two foregoing interpretations, that which refers the words to Γάζαν cannot be admitted; for, taking for granted that there were then two Gazas, New Gaza and Old Gaza, destroyed by Alexander, and here said to be ἔρημος, yet they were so near together, that it is not likely there were two roads leading from Jerusalem to each of them respectively. Besides, why a road should be carried to a place nearly uninhabited it is not easy to see. That indeed would require, says Kuin., the Article to ἔρημος. Or rather, St. Luke would have in that case written εἰς τὴν Γάζαν ἧτις ἐστὶν ἔρ. The latter interpretation is adopted by the best Commentators, ancient and modern, (supported by the Syriac Version) who suppose that there were two roads leading from Jerusalem to Gaza, one farther about and carried along the valley of the rivulet Eshcol, the other shorter, but carried across the rough tract of mount Casius, and therefore desert and unfrequented. But that there were two, rests wholly on conjecture; and thus perspicuity, and even propriety, would require ἧτις ἐστὶν ἔρημος. Yet why embarrass ourselves unnecessarily? There is no reason why we should not suppose the words to be those of St. Luke, not of the Angel, and (referring them, as we must do, to τὴν ὁδόν &c.) regard them as a remark of the Evangelist,

similar to many such in the N. T. and (as I have elsewhere shown) in the Classical writers. See Job vi. 10. and Note. St. Luke means to hint, that it might seem strange that one so desirous to evangelize as Philip should be sent upon so unfrequented a road as that from Jerusalem to Gaza. Reland, indeed, objects that there is no reason why that road should be called ἔρημος any more than any other road in Judæa. But that supposes far more knowledge of the ancient state of the country than we have, or is now attainable. Reland himself could not have proved that the road was not such. If it was carried in a straight course, it might have passed most of the way over a hilly and barren tract, through no city or town of any note. And therefore the epithet ἔρημος, which (as I have proved by examples in Recens. Synop.) means uninhabited, i. e. very thinly peopled, would be suitable enough.

The ἐπὶ signifies upon, as in many other passages. See Schleus. Lex.

27. I have placed a comma after Αἰθίοψ, because ἀνὴρ Αἰθ. stands for a substantive (the ἀνὴρ being almost redundant) and thus cannot well qualify εὐνοῦχος. Εὐνοῦχος signifies properly cubicularius, chamberlain, prefect of the bed-chamber. And as such were generally castrati, so it came to mean spado, an eunuch. And such being, for their supposed fidelity, generally promoted to other confidential court offices, hence the term came to mean, in a general way, an officer of state (so here a Treasurer, as we find from what follows) whether a eunuch or not. Thus Potiphar, Gen. xxxix. 1, though called εὐνοῦχος Φαράω, yet had a wife, Δυναστῆς. This word signifies properly one who has great power or influence. So μέγας εἶναι τιμὴν in the ancient writers, of which phrase I have adduced examples in Recens. Synop. The construction, however, here requires that it should be taken, not as an adjective, (with almost all English Translators) but as a substantive, magnas, a grandee, as Doddr. renders. Wolf. and Wets. have proved from Pliny, Dio Cass., and Strabo, that Candace was a family name common to the Queens of Æthiopia superior, or Meroe, like the Pharaohs in Egypt.

This person was, no doubt, a Jewish proselyte, as appears, not so much by his reading the Prophet Isaiah, as by his coming to Jerusalem to worship there. That eunuchs were not admitted as proselytes is no proof that he was not one, because εὐνοῦχος does not necessarily imply that he was an eunuch in the physical sense.

— ἐπὶ πάσης τ. γ.] Sub. τεταγμένος, which

A. D. 31. εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἣν τε ὑποστρέφων καὶ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ 28
 ἄρματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκε τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν.
 εἶπε δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ· Πρόσελθε καὶ κολληθήσῃ 29
 τῷ ἄρματι τούτῳ. προσδραμῶν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν 30
 αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν, καὶ εἶπεν
 Ἄρα γε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Πῶς γὰρ 31
 ἂν δυναίμην, εἰ μὴ τις ὀδηγήσῃ με; παρεκάλεσέ τε τὸν
 32. Φίλιππον ἀναβάνατα καθίσαι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἣ δὲ περιοχὴ τῆς 32
 γραφῆς ἦν ἀνεγίνωσκεν, ἦν αὕτη· Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ
 σφαγῆν ἤχθη, καὶ ὡς ἀμνὸς ἐναντίον τοῦ κείροντος

is sometimes expressed. *Γάζα* is a word of Persian origin, and signifies *treasure*.

28. *ἀνεγίνωσκε*] Neatness of style and strict propriety would rather have required *ἀναγινώσκων*, or the omission of the *καὶ* preceding and the *τε* a little before. And one or other of the MSS. does indeed offer these emendations; but the change is quite unnecessary. In thus reading the Scriptures, and, as it appears from the next verse, aloud on a journey, the proselyte was (See the Rabbinical citations of Schoettg.) following the directions of the Jewish Rabbies. That the pious proselyte was reading the Prophet in order to see how far the circumstances which he had learned of the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus corresponded with the evangelical predictions, is a very probable supposition.

29. *εἶπε τὸ πνεῦμα*] Many ancient Commentators, and, of the modern ones, Bp. Pearce, take this to mean the angel mentioned at v. 26. See Heb. i. 14. This, however, involves some harshness; and it is better, with the most eminent modern Commentators, to regard the words as a popular manner of expression, only denoting that such was the suggestion of the Holy Spirit, so communicated (like the *afflatus* of the Prophets) as that the inspired person could always distinguish such Divine suggestions from those of his own mind. And thus the Holy Spirit might in a certain sense be said to speak of his him.

— *κολληθήσῃ τῷ ἄρμ. τ.*] *Κολλᾶσθαι* with a passive form has (like the Hebrew conjugation *Hothpahal*, which is at once passive and reflexive) a reflexive sense, and signifies to attach oneself to, join company with. So the Heb. *רָבַד* in 2 Sam. xx. 2., 2 Kings xviii. 6., Ruth i. 14., where the LXX. use *ἀκολουθεῖν*. At Ruth ii. 8. *κολληθήσῃ μετὰ τῶν κορασιῶν*, the sense is, 'join company with my maidens.' The *chariot* is here (by an usual popular idiom) for the person in the chariot, as in the Classical writers *ships* are put for the *sailors* in them.

30. *γινώσκεις—ἀναγινώσκεις*] Most Commentators from Grot. downwards suppose a *paronomasia* like that of Julian in his laconic Epistle to Basil: 'Ἀνέγνωσ, ἔγνω, κατέγνωσ, to which the Father, with equal wit and scarcely less brevity, replied: 'Ἀνέγνωσ, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔγνωσ. εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσ, οὐκ ἂν κατέγνωσ. But *paronomasia* in the present case would be frigid, and unsuitable to the gravity of the speaker, and the importance of the subject.

31. *πῶς γὰρ ἂν δύη.*] The *γὰρ* refers (as

often) to a negative sentence omitted for brevity's sake. This omission of short clauses both negative and affirmative referred to by *γὰρ*, is frequent in the Classical writers, and several examples are adduced by Pearce. The words we may observe, are a modest apology for ignorance. 'Ὀδηγ.' is used in a figurative sense. (*instruct*) as in Joh. xvi. 13. and Ps. xxv. 5.

32. *περιοχὴ*] This word properly signifies the sum of what is contained in any book &c., but here it means a *passage* or *section*, of which sense Wets. adduces two examples from Dionys. and Artemid.; and Valckn. one from Stobæus.

— *ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγῆν—[ση αὐτοῦ]* These words are taken from Is. liii. 7 and 8, and follow the Sept. Version very exactly; the verbal discrepancies which occur being found in the Alexandrian and other MSS. of the Sept. Between both of these and the Hebrew there is a greater difference, but not such as materially to affect the general sense. The various modes of reconciliation are fully detailed by Townsend, who laudably endeavours to remove the discrepancy without resorting to any conjectural emendation of the Hebrew. But however ingenious may be the method he adopts, it may be doubted whether that will be ratified by our great Hebraists. To entirely reconcile the discrepancy is perhaps impracticable. It will, however, greatly contribute thereto if we suppose that the LXX. read *קרל ופשוט וצאב*. The *ב* and *ו* are easily confounded. And *ב* might easily be lost before another *ב*, and *ו* might easily arise from the *ב* following. That the LXX. had *ו* after *וצאב* we may infer from its being found in the N. T. in almost every MS. This, however, involves no real discrepancy from the Hebrew; for the *ו* may be taken with the preceding quite as well as with the following word. And such, I suspect, is the true reading of the Hebrew. Whether the Hebrew had originally *ב* before *וצאב* or *ב*, is a more doubtful case, because *ב* may mean *at*, *under*, &c. See Gesen. Lex. in v. That there should be a full stop after *וצאב* cannot, I think, be doubted. Thus the Hebrew may be rendered, 'So he opened not his mouth under his oppression. From judgment was he hurried off [to death].' Bp. Lowth and Kuin. take *וצאב* with the words following, and render, 'By an oppressive judgment was he cut off.' But the *Hendiadys* which they suppose is very harsh; and they are obliged to cancel the *ו*. If we were allowed to do that, the sentence would proceed better without the Hen-

αὐτὸν ἄφρωνος οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ. A. D. 31.
 33 ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἢ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἤρθη, τὴν
 δὲ γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγῆσεται; ὅτι αἴρεται ἀπὸ
 34 τῆς γῆς ἢ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνούχος τῷ
 Φίλιππῳ εἶπε· Δέομαί σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει
 35 τοῦτο; περὶ ἑαυτοῦ, ἢ περὶ ἑτέρου τινός; ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ
 Φιλίππος τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς
 36 ταύτης, εὐηγγελίσαστο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ὡς δὲ ἔπορεύ-
 οντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τι ὕδωρ· καὶ φησιν ὁ
 37 εὐνούχος· Ἴδου ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτισθῆναι; [εἶπε

diadys. But the LXX., I doubt not, had it, and attached to γαζα. And conjoining these words with what follows, they stumbled at εὐηγγελ, and not knowing what to make of the first τ in the MSS., they passed it over, and either finding an ι after εὐηγγελ in their MSS., or else supplying it, to make up the sense, rendered as they could, and thus gave a sense ['he was deprived of a just judgment'] very applicable to Christ, but not, I conceive, intended by the Prophet.

The words τὴν δὲ γενεάν—αὐτοῦ are, like the corresponding Hebrew ones of which they are a literal rendering, so obscure that the true sense cannot be fully determined. Hamm., Doddr., Kuin., and most recent Commentators take the sense to be, 'who can describe the guilt of the men of his time [from whom he suffered such things]?' But this is negatived by what follows. Bp. Lowth renders, 'and his manner who would declare!' i. e. bear witness in his favour; viz. no one; a sense of γαζ which has countenance in the Arabic. This circumstance was manifestly fulfilled in Christ; and the point of Hebrew Antiquities on which it depends is admirably illustrated by Dr. Kennicott and Bp. Lowth. The interpretation is, too, much confirmed by the words following, and is probably the true one. How applicable the whole is to Christ, is so obvious, that one cannot but wonder at the blindness of Commentators, some of considerable eminence, who have taken any other view. The opinions of the Jewish and early Christians, here coincide, and the strongest internal evidence confirms their judgment.

In the words ὅτι αἴρεται—αὐτοῦ the sense is the same as in the Hebrew; but the Translators either read otherwise, or translated freely.

35 ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τ. γ. τ.] Compare a kindred passage of Lu. xxiv. 27. Γραφή as used of a single passage of Scripture occurs in Mark xv. 58. and elsewhere. In εὐηγγελίσαστο αὐτῷ Ἰ., which words signify, 'he instructed him in the doctrine and principles of the religion of Jesus,' it is implied that he commenced by referring the words of the prophecy to Jesus, and from thence introduced whatever else he had to communicate. In Ἰησοῦν we have the person put for the thing, as Lu. iii. 18. Acts xvi. 10. Gal. i. 9. 1 Pet. i. 12. An idiom frequent in the Classical writers, on which see Matth. Gr. Gr. § 409. & 410. and Buttm. Gr. p. 225. Εὐηγγελ. here simply signifies to announce, proclaim.

36. τι ὕδωρ] Probably, some fountain or pool formed by a brook either running into the

Eshcol rivulet, or formed at a bend of the Eshcol itself.

— ἰδου ὕδωρ—βαπτισθῆναι] From this we may well infer that Philip had fully instructed the Eunuch on the nature and necessity of baptism as an initiatory ordinance of Christianity: nay also that the Eunuch had professed his wish to receive, and Philip his willingness to administer it at a fit opportunity. In τί κωλύει; the sense must not be pressed upon; for, from the examples of that phrase, and the quid vetat or prohibet of the Latin it is probable that the sense meant to be expressed by the Eunuch was this, 'Here is an opportunity for the thing to be done forthwith.'

37. There has been no little debate as to the authority of this verse, which is not found in many of the best MSS. and most of the antient Versions, including the Syriac (Peshito), and is omitted in several citations of the Fathers, as also in the Edit. Princ. And in some of the MSS. which do contain it, it is found with marvellous diversity of reading. It is, therefore, cancelled or rejected by Grot., Mill, Wets., Pearce, Matth., Newc., Griesb., Titm., Knapp, Kuin., Gratz, and Vat.; but defended by Whitby and Wolf—strenuously, but not, I think, successfully. It is surely not, as Wolf contends, necessary to the context. The external testimony against it is certainly, if not equal to that for it, at least pretty strong. And internal testimony is decidedly against it; for no good reason can be imagined why it should have been thrown out, or omitted inadvertently; whereas, for its insertion we may easily account, namely, from the anxiety of well meaning, but misjudging persons to remove what they thought an abruptness; and to check what they deemed too favourable to haste in administering baptism; as also to remove a stumbling-block from the thing not being described as done in due form. As to Whitby's argument, it has no force whatever, on the ground that the verse was probably omitted in later times, because it opposed the delay of baptism which the catechumens experienced before they were admitted into the early Church. Surely if the verse be removed, the delay of baptism would seem to be still more opposed. The strongest argument brought forward for the authority of the passage is that it was read by Irenæus, (see his work Adv. Hier. iii. 12. p. 196.) by Cyprian, and, as Mill and others say, by Tertullian. But upon referring to the passage de Baptismo C. 18., I find no

Α. Δ. 31. δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος· Εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε· Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν.] καὶ ἐκέλευσε στήναι τὸ ἄρμα· καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμφότεροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὃ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος· καὶ ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, πνεῦμα κυρίου ἤρπασε τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτόν οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ χαίρων. Φίλιππος δὲ εὐρέθη εἰς Ἄζωτον καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν αὐτόν εἰς Καισάρειαν.

† Infr. 26.
10.
Gal. 1. 13.
1 Tim. 1.
13.

ΙΧ. Ὁ ΔΕ Σαῦλος ἐτι ἐμπνέων ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόβου εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, ἡτή-

shadow of proof that the verse was read by him, but a probability that it was *not*. As to the authority of *Cyprian*, it is not great; for he generally follows the *Vulgate*, which has the verse. And its being cited by *Irenæus* will only prove the great *antiquity* of the passage, not its *genuineness*. That will, however, show the caution of the primitive Church on this head, and will prove that it required, previous to the administration of baptism to adults, an unhesitating avowal of belief in the *Divinity* as well as divine legation of *Jesus Christ*. See *Doddr*.

38. ἐκέλευσε στήναι τὸ ἄρμα] *Στήναι* is here taken in a passive sense, 'He bid the carriage to be stopped.'

— [ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν] No doubt, with the use of the proper form; but whether by immersion, or by sprinkling, is not clear. *Doddr* maintains the former, but *Lardner* ap. *Newc.* the latter view; and, I conceive, more properly. On both having descended into the water, *Philip* seems to have taken up water with his hands and poured it copiously on his head. It is, indeed, plain from various passages of the Gospels that baptism was then administered by the baptizer after having placed the person to be baptized in some river or brook; and that plenty of water was thought desirable, see *Joh. iii. 23*. But though this may seem to favour immersion, yet the other method might as well be adopted. Water might, indeed, be fetched in a vessel for the purpose of pouring it on the head of the person. Yet that it should *not*, may be accounted for by a reference to the climate, customs, and opinions of the people of Palestine, without rendering it necessary to suppose that nothing but a purpose of immersion could originate the custom for the baptizer and the baptized to both go into water of some depth.

39. πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἤρπασε τὸν Φ.] In some ancient MSS. and late Versions are inserted between πνεῦμα and Κυρίου the words ἄγιον ἐπέπεσε ἐπὶ (or εἰς) τὸν εὐνοῦχον, ἄγγελος δὲ: which reading is approved by *Hamm.* and *Towns.*; but without reason; for it is a manifest interpolation of those who thought the snatching up of *Philip* more suitable to an angel than to the Holy Spirit. And there might be some ground for this, if we were to understand, with several Commentators, as *Doddr.* and *Scott.* that *Philip* was caught up and carried through

the air supernaturally; for examples of which they refer to 1 Kings xviii. 12. 2 Kings ii. 16. Ezek. iii. 14. There is, however, no necessity to suppose that to be the case here. Nay, according to *Bp. Middleton's Canon*, the *πνεῦμα*: sense here in πνεῦμα is inadmissible; and, while, as *Mr. Rose* observes on *Parkh. p. 700.*, if ἤρπασε be translated 'caught away,' it seems required. I quite agree with *Mr. Rose* that nothing miraculous is here intended. ἤρπασε may very well be understood of the imperative suggestion of the Holy Spirit, which *Philip* doubtless well knew how to distinguish from the motions of his own mind. The meaning, therefore, seems to be that assigned by *Mr. Rose*, as follows: 'Philip went away quickly under the direction and influence of the Spirit.' And I would compare *Herodot. iv. 13.* Ἐφη δὲ Ἀριστοτέρι—ἀπικέσθαι ἐν Ἰσσηδόνα, φοιβόλαμπος γενόμενος. The strong term ἤρπασε might, indeed, seem selected to suggest the unwillingness with which *Philip* must have torn himself away from this promising convert. Perhaps, however, no more may be meant than 'hurried him away,' as ἀπρεῖ is sometimes used of the influence of the Holy Spirit in the LXX., as 1 Kings xviii. 12. καὶ πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἀρεῖ σε εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν οὐκ οἶδα. and 2 Kings ii. 16. μὴ ποτε ἤρει αὐτὸν πνεῦμα Κυρίου.

40. εὐρέθη εἰς Ἄζ.] The rendering *inventus est*, was found, is so unsatisfactory, that most recent Commentators adopt the version of *Drusus fuit, extitit, was, or abode*, of which sense they adduce examples. But I prefer, with *Beza*, to suppose that the passive is used in a reciprocal or reflective sense, as in French *il se trouva* stands for *il fut trouvé*, made his appearance. There is an imitation of the Hebrew idiom by which passive forms often have a reciprocal sense, as κηρῶ. And so even in Greek. Thus in *Herodot. iv. 4.* we have the similar expression φανέντα αὐτὸν ἐν Προκόνῃ. The air of the expression seems to refer to the rapt feeling with which *Philip* left the eunuch and went to *Azotus*.

IX. 1. Ἐμπνέων ἀπ.] *Markl.* sees not how ἐμπνέων can mean 'breathing out threatening,' nor even ἐκπνέων. And he would conjecture ἐμπλέσας. But no alteration is necessary. Ἐμπνεῖν signifies to inhale and exhale breath by the nostrils, to breathe. Now to do this with quickness and vehemence implies strong passion, es-

σατο παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολάς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συνα- A. D. 31.
 γωγάς, ὅπως εἴαν τινὰς εὐρῆ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας, ἀνδρας τε καὶ
 3 γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. Ἐν δὲ τῷ πο- * Infr. 22.
C. et 26. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 8.
2 Cor. 12. 2.
 ρεύεσθαι ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγιζέειν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, καὶ ἐξαίφνης
 4 περιήστραψεν αὐτὸν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ
 τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσε φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ· Σαουλ, Σαουλ, τί
 5 με διώκεις; εἶπε δέ· Τίς εἰ, κύριε; ὁ δὲ κύριος εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ
 εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις· [σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακ-
 6 τίζειν. τρέμων τε καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπε· Κύριε, τί με θελεῖς
 ποιῆσαι; καὶ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν·] Ἄλλὰ ἀνάστηθι καὶ εἰ-
 σελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεται σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν.
 7 Ὅι δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ εἰστήκεισαν ἐννεοί, * Infr. 22. 9.
et 26. 23.

pecially anger. In the later Greek writers the word denoting the kind of passion is expressed in the *Genit.*, by an ellipse of ἀπό, signifying origin, cause, &c. In the earlier writers the *Accus.* is used.

2. ἐπιστολάς] i. e. letters credential.

— τῆς ὁδοῦ] For ταύτης τῆς ὁδοῦ. Or the Article may be put for the Pronoun demonstrative, as Joh. vii. 17. Ὅδος denotes not only a way of life, but way of thinking, (as Judith v. 8. ἐκβῆναι ἐξ ὁδοῦ πᾶν γονέων.) and hence a sect, either in philosophy, (as Suid. in v. Ἐμπεδοκλῆς, and Lucian Herm. p. 577.) or in religion, as here and in xxii. 4. ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδίωσα. & xxiv. 14. From the populousness of Damascus, and its constant communication with Jerusalem, and being, probably, the place whither most of those who fled at the murder of Stephen took refuge, the number of Christians was likely to be considerable. So great was the authority of the Sanhedrim with the foreign Jews that they readily submitted to its decrees in matters spiritual, as for instance the suppression of what was esteemed heresy, especially as the then Ruler of Damascus, Aretas, King of Arabia, was either, according to some, a Jewish proselyte, or at least was well affected to the Jews, and admitted the exercise of this authority in things spiritual.

3. On the subject of the conversion of St. Paul, I cannot too strongly reprobate the hypothesis of certain foreign Theologians who, building on the half developed views of De Dieu, Eln., and Hamm., regard the circumstances of the case as by no means miraculous, but as produced solely by certain terrific natural phenomena, which they suppose had such an effect on the high wrought imagination, and so struck the conscience of Saul, as to make him view as a reality what was merely produced by fancy. I have at large considered, and, I trust, thoroughly confuted this notion in Recens. Synop., the following extracts from which must here suffice. "It were surely inconsistent with ingenuousness and truth to dress up vivid impressions of the mind, caused by natural phenomena, in a dramatic style, and manufacture them into a dialogue. Paul, however ardent might be his temperament and vivid his imagination, could not so far deceive himself as to suppose that the

conversation (related by him at large in his speech before Agrippa) really took place, if there had been no more than these Commentators tell us. Besides, he is so minute as to say it was in the Hebrew language; and the address, as given most in detail at C. 26., is a somewhat long one. Moreover, if he were so worked upon by his own high wrought feelings and tender conscience, that could not be the case with his attendants: and yet it is said that 'they also, struck dumb with astonishment, heard the voice, though they saw no one.'"

Many of the objections made to the common view, may be avoided by not contending (as we are by no means obliged to do) for the corporeal presence of Jesus Christ. Besides, if φωνὴ be taken (though no proof of such a sense is established) to denote thunder, what more absurd than "I heard a clap of thunder saying?" And his fellow travellers, on hearing the — what? the clap, and seeing no one [whom could they have expected to see?] were mute with astonishment. Moreover, φῶς is no where used of lightning; nor is lightning any where said περιστράπτειν. Finally, when we are told that this φῶς exceeded the brightness of the mid-day sun, how can it be understood of lightning? The light was doubtless meant to represent the *Schechinah*.

5. σκληρόν—λακτ.] A proverbial form common both to the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin (as appears from the abundant examples adduced by the Commentators), and little needing explanation. I must not omit to observe, that the words σκληρόν—πρός αὐτόν are not found in a considerable number of the best MSS. and Versions, including the Syr. Peshito; nor in several citations of the Fathers, nor in the Ed. Pr.; and they are rejected by almost every Critic of eminence from Erasmus, Beza, and Grot. down to Tittm. and Vat. Notwithstanding what Wolf urges in defence of the passage, there can be little doubt that it was introduced from the parallel passages at xxii. 10. & xxvi. 14. It might well be expected that the historian should be less circumstantial than the personal narrator of facts. When the passage in question was brought in, the ἀλλὰ was sure to be ejected, as worse than useless.

7. εἰστήκεισαν ἐννεοί] As this seems at va-

A. D. 31. ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες. ἠγέρθη δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ἀνεψυγμένων δὲ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ, οὐδένα ἔβλεπε· χειραγωγοῦντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν. καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν. Ἦν δὲ τις μαθητῆς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας· καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος ἐν ὄραματι Ἀνανία. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἰδοὺ ἐγώ, κύριε. ὁ δὲ κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἀναστάς πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην

riance with the words πάντων καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν in the account of his conversion by St. Paul himself to Agrippa, Acts xxvii. 14., several expedients have been devised to remove the discrepancy. The most approved one is that of Valla and others, who suppose that they had first fallen down and then risen again. But though this is preferable to that of Beza and others, who remove the difficulty by almost silencing the εἰστήκεισαν, explaining it were; yet it is liable to several objections, which I have urged in Recens. Synop. It should seem that the best solution will be to suppose that Paul's companions at first stood fixed and mute with astonishment, and then, struck with awe at what they regarded as indicating the presence, however invisible, of a supernatural Being, fell with their faces to the ground, as Saul had done. 'Eυνοε, 'mute,' and, by implication, senseless. The word denotes not so much one who is destitute of the natural faculty of speech or hearing, as one in whom it is suspended, or accidentally lost.

7. ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς] This seems at variance with the account at xxii. 9. τὸ μὲν φῶς ἔθεσαντο, τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. See various modes of removing the discrepancy stated and discussed in Recens. Synop. I am still of opinion that the most satisfactory one is to take ἤκουσαν, with Grot., Bowyer, Kuin., and Schleus., in the sense understood, a signification of the word often occurring in the N. T. This signification and construction is found sometimes in the Classical writers, and often in the LXX. One very appropriate example will suffice. Gen. xi. 7. συγχέωμεν αὐτῶν τὴν γλῶσσαν, ἵνα μὴ ἀκούσωσιν ἑαυτοῦ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ πλησίον.

They heard the sound of the voice which addressed Saul, but did not, it seems, fully understand the sense of what they heard, either from imperfect acquaintance with the Hebrew language, or rather because the words would not to them carry their meaning so plainly as to the conscience-stricken Saul. Possibly, too, the words might be pronounced in a low tone, as meant only for Saul.

8. οὐδένα ἔβλεπε] The οὐδένα is not to be taken of Jesus, (for it has not been before said that Saul saw Jesus) but of the companions of Saul. In fact, the words are, as Kuin has seen, a phrase denoting to be blind, as is plain from the words which follow, χειραγωγοῦντες—μὴ βλέπων. That on rising and opening his eyes, he had lost the power of seeing any one, whether Jesus or his companions, is also clear from xxii. 11. ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φῶτος ἐκείνου: where, from the context, it is

obvious that the sense is: 'having been blinded by that glorious light.'

On the blindness of Saul the Commentators before mentioned exert themselves to exclude all supernatural agency; but in vain. See Recens. Synop. The most plausible view taken in the hypothesis is to consider it as temporary amaurosis, as the medical writers call it, such as is induced by excess of light. This, however, leaves many difficulties unsolved. 1. How consistent with what we read further on, did scales had grown over the eyes? 2. The amaurosis is, as they themselves show, an affection which lasts but a very short time; whereas the blindness continued about three days. 3. How are we to account for a blindness so complete as to be accompanied with scales over the eyes leaving Saul so soon, nay, immediately on Ananias's laying his hands on him. 4. How is it that Saul alone, and none of his companions were struck with this amaurosis?

The ἐξήγρει χειραγωγός at Acts xiii. 11. may be compared with the χειραγωγοῦντες αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον here; a circumstance introduced to show utter blindness, and which often occurs in the Classical writers. It should seem that in the case of Saul, as in that of Elymas, the blindness was not only judicial, but typical and emblematical. In the former case it was probably meant, by withdrawing his attention from external thoughts, and turning them inward, to favour reflection and self-examination, and lead to repentance.

9. ἡμέρας τρεῖς] Perhaps we are not to understand three complete days, but to suppose that among these three days is to be reckoned that on which Saul reached Damascus, and that on which Ananias came to him and removed his blindness. Thus when it is said that Christ was in the sepulchre three days, we know it was, in effect, but one whole day and a part of two others.

— οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν] We might in any other case understand this of extreme abstinence. But to suppose it here, with several recent Commentators, were an unwarrantable lowering of the sense, as indeed in most of the passages to which they appeal as examples of this hyperbole. Complete fasting was very suitable under Saul's present awful visitation, which he could not know would ever be removed. Indeed the terror and remorse he felt, and the total absorption of his mind on a new and momentous subject, with the exercise of self-examination and earnest prayer for mercy and pardon, would leave him no inclination to eat and drink for the time mentioned, even had not his body been too disordered to admit of it.

Εὐθείαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦλου ὀνόματι, Ταρ-
 12 σέα· ἰδοὺ γὰρ προσεύχεται, καὶ εἶδεν ἐν ὄραματι ἄνδρα ὀνό-
 ματι Ἀνανίαν εἰσελθόντα καὶ ἐπιθέντα αὐτῷ χεῖρα, ὅπως
 13 ἀναβλέψη. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας· Κύριε, ἀκήκουα ἀπὸ πολ-
 λῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα κακὰ ἐποίησε τοῖς ἁγίοις
 14 σου ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ ὡδε ἔχει ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρ-
 χιερέων, δῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομά σου.
 15 εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος· Πορεύου, ὅτι σκευὸς ἐκλογῆς
 μοι ἐστὶν οὗτος, τοῦ βαστάσαι τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον ἐθνῶν
 16 καὶ βασιλέων, υἱῶν τε Ἰσραὴλ. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ
 ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματός μου παθεῖν.
 17 Ἀπῆλθε δὲ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσήλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ἐπι-
 θεῖς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπε· Σαοὺλ ἀδελφε, ὁ κύριος
 ἀπέσταλκέ με, (Ἰησοῦς ὁ ὄφθεις σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἣ ἤρχου)
 18 ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῆς πνεύματος ἁγίου. καὶ εὐθέως
 ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ λεπίδες, ἀνέβλεψέ

A. D. 31.

11. Εὐθείαν] I have so edited, with Beza, Wets., and others, for εὐθ., because the word is evidently a substantive and proper name. Many examples might be adduced from the Classical writers confirming this. One must suffice. Dionys. Hal. T. i. 160. where he mentions τὸν Κύπριον στένωπον.

— Σαῦλου ὄν.] Sub. ἄνδρα, and perhaps καλούμενον. The manner in which Saul is mentioned here and at v. 13. quite discountenances the conjecture of many recent Foreign Commentators, that Saul and Ananias were acquainted with each other. I have in Recens. Synop. shown how unfounded is this notion, and how many difficulties are created by the attempt to reduce every thing to the level of common occurrence, or sometimes even to intermix the ordinary and extraordinary.

12. ὄνομ. 'A.] i. e. whom he understood to be by name Ananias.

13. ὁ 'Αν.] A few antient MSS. and early Edd. omit the Article, which is cancelled by almost all Editors from Matth. to Vater; but without reason. Its insertion is agreeable to strict propriety. See Middl. Gr. A. Ch. iv. And it is far more likely that the Scribes should inadvertently omit than insert it.

— τοῖς ἁγίοις σου] A periphrasis simply denoting Christians, as the Jews were styled ἐθνῶν. Both expressions denote what is supposed to be the case in persons so designated, and suggest what they ought to be.

14. ὡδε] 'in this place.' So Hebr. xiii. 4. οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ὡδε μένουσαν πόλιν.

15. σκευὸς ἐκλογῆς] A Hebraism for σκ. ἐλεκτόν, a chosen instrument to work my purposes. For though σκευὸς (as also the Hebr. כֵּל) properly denotes an utensil, or piece of furniture, yet, like כֵּל in Is. xiii. 5., it sometimes denotes ὄργανον, in both its literal and metaphorical sense, i. e. a person well adapted to the execution of any purpose. Thus Polyb. cited by Grot. Δαμοκλῆς δὲ ἦν ἰηρητικὸν σκευὸς, καὶ

πολλὰς ἔχον ἀφορμὰς εἰς πραγμάτων οικονομίαν.

— βαστάσαι] There is a significatio pregnans, the word signifying to carry [forth] and make known. Ἐθνῶν καὶ βασιλ., 'Gentile nations, and their Kings' or rulers.

16. ἐγὼ γὰρ &c.] The γὰρ seems to refer to a clause omitted, and the sense may be thus more fully expressed: '[Go, I say, fearlessly;] for [though] I will show how much he must suffer for the profession of my religion, [yet he will continue steadfast.]' To avoid what may seem a harshness in supposing so much sense to be left unexpressed, some of the Commentators resort to other methods, but far more open to objection. See Recens. Synop. Jesus does not actually bid Ananias to lay his hands upon Saul: but that was implied, and Ananias could not but perceive that the affair was to take place in coincidence with the vision. Hence he tells Saul that the Lord hath sent him for that purpose.

17. ὅπως πλησθῆς πν. ἁγ.] Jesus had not indeed told Ananias this, but he well knew it was impossible that Saul could be able to effect what he was to effect without a copious effusion of the Holy Spirit, which is implied in the term πλησθῆς.

18. εὐθέως ἀπέπεσον — λεπίδες] What but supernatural power could produce this? It is pitiable to see the miserable straights to which those Commentators are reduced, who seek to account for this on natural principles. See Recens. Synop. Nothing can be plainer than that St. Luke means to represent the removal of the blindness, as he had done the infliction of it, as supernatural. It may not be the less true that there is a disorder of the eyes, sometimes occurring in the East, called λεύκωμα (the whites) produced by certain humours in the eyes, which becoming concrete, form as it were, scales. Thus Schleus. refers to Tob. ii. 9. & vi. 10., and cites Tob. xi. 13. καὶ ἐλεκτίθη ἀπὸ τῶν κανοῶν τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ τὰ λευκώματα. See

A. D. 32. **τε παραχρήμα· και ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη· και λαβὼν τροφὴν** 19
ἐνίσχυσεν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος μετὰ τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ
μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινάς. και εὐθέως ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐπι- 20
ρυσσε τὸν † Χριστὸν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐπι- 21
σταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες και ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν
ὁ πορθήσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλῆμ τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομα
τοῦτο· και ᾧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐτοὺς 22
ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς· Σαῦλος δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμούτο, 22
και συνέχυνε τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ,
συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. ᾧς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο 23
ἡμέραι ἰκαναί, συνεβουλευσαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν· 23
 " 3 Cor. 11. 32. **ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαύλφῃ ἐπιβουλή αὐτῶν.** παρετήρουν 24
τε τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας τε και νυκτὸς, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσι·
λαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ νυκτὸς, καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τεί- 25

Foes. Econ. Hipp. p. 230. But this, as I learn, is a *lingering* disorder. And to bring it on suddenly and without a natural cause, and to remove it suddenly and alike without a natural cause, cannot but be *supernatural*.

19. *ἡμέρας τινάς*] Not *certain* days, but *some* days. On the chronological difficulty supposed to be involved in this and the following verses, see Kuin. in Recens. Synop. A more satisfactory solution, however, will be found in the Note on Gal. i. 17. of the present work.

20. *ἐκήρυσσε τὸν χρ.*] 13 MSS., most of the Versions, and Irenæus, have Ἰησοῦν, which is preferred by Grot., Mill, and Beng., and edited by Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm., with the approbation of Michaelis, Morus, Valckn., Rosenm., and Kuin. The preference, however, seems due to *χριστὸν*, as being the more difficult reading: whereas the former bears the stamp of *emendation* upon it. The corruption may be attributed to those who stumbled at τὸν χρ., taking it only to denote the same thing with *υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ*, and not being aware that τὸν χρ. may be for τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν; and that it is sometimes only a *proper name* even in the Gospels and Acts, has been proved by Bp. Middl. See Note on Mark xi. 43., where Middl. observes, after Campb., that the commonness of the name Jesus among the Jews both rendered an *addition* necessary, and also contributed to the gradual substitution of that addition for the real name. Thus all objection is removed, Χρ. being equivalent to Ἰησοῦν.

Κηρύσσει here signifies 'to publicly make known, declare any one's claims.'

21. ὁ πορθήσας] 'he who vexed and persecuted to destruction.'

22. *συμβιβάζων*] 'evincing,' as in 1 Cor. ii. 16. The word properly signifies *to put together*, as carpenter's work or *joinery*. And since he who proves any thing does it by showing the connexion and tracing the chain of facts or circumstances, so it comes to mean *to demonstrate*, a sense which occurs in 1 Cor. ii. 16. and sometimes in the LXX.; but very rarely in the Classical writers. One example is adduced by the Commentators from Ocell. Luc. 'Ὁ χριστός

should be rendered 'the Messiah;' for here it is plainly an *appellatio*, descriptive of the office. See Note supra v. 20.

24. *ἐγνώσθη—αὐτῶν*] This clause perturbs the construction, and is removed by the Syr. Verses and Wakef., and placed after *παρετήρουν—ἐπὶ λωσι*. That, however, is scarcely allowable even in a *Translation*. In preference to supposing a very harsh a transposition, I would regard the clause, with Newc., as parenthetical. But this *παρετήρουν* is brought into the closest connexion with οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι as its Nominative. And the statement runs counter to that in 2 Cor. x. 32. where St. Paul says not that *the Jews*, but that the soldiers of the Ethnarch of King Aretas occupied the gates, that he might not escape. Nor can we understand the Ethnarch of the Jews. The Commentators, indeed, as Kuin. attempt to remove this discrepancy by supposing either that the Jews may be said to have done *what they did by another, they having suggested* the thing; or that the Jews, by the authority of the Ethnarch, watched the gates in conjunction with the soldiers. Of these two solutions the second is preferable; but it may be doubted whether it be quite satisfactory. I would rather suppose that οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι is not the true Nomin. to *παρετήρουν*, but rather *ἀνθρωποι* understood, by a very common ellipsis. Thus the sense may be expressed as if the verb had been impersonal. 'A watch was set at the gates, that he might be apprehended.' Thus the discrepancy will be effectually removed. It was not likely that the Governor of the city should suffer a few lawless foreigners *φρονεῖν τὴν πόλιν*, i. e. τὰς πόλιν.

25. *καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τείχους*] E. V. 'by the wall,' i. e. as Doddr. and Wakef. more perspicuously translate, 'by the side of the wall.' It is not easy, however, to see how this could be done; and from a comparison with the parallel passage at 2 Cor. xi. 33. *και διὰ θυρίδος*, it is plain that *διὰ* must here mean *through*, i. e. by an aperture. So Lu. v. 19. *διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτόν*, and elsewhere. The Philological Commentators here failed us; though I have in Recens. Synop. supplied the deficiency by citations from Aristoph. Vesp. 354 & 379., Athen.

26 χους, χαλάσαντες ἐν σπυρίδι. Παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος A. D. 33
 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐπειράτο κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ
 πάντες ἐφοβούντο αὐτὸν, μὴ πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶ μαθη-
 27 τῆς. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος αὐτὸν, ἤγαγε πρὸς τοὺς
 ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγῆσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδε τὸν
 28 κύριον, καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἐπαρ-
 29 ῥησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν
 εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ παρ-
 30 ῥησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ· ἐλάλει τε
 καὶ συνεζήτει πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν αὐ-
 30 τὸν ἀνελεῖν. ἐπιγυόντες δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν
 31 εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν εἰς Ταρσόν. Αἱ

p. 214., Palæphatus § 9. and Procop. p. 155., whence it appears this was often done. We are not, however, to understand by the *θυρίδος* above mentioned a window in the wall itself (for the exceedingly thick city walls of the antients scarcely admitted of windows), but some turret on the wall, or perhaps a window of some house connected with the wall, so as to have part of the house above it. For it is certain that this was sometimes the case, as is clear from Thucyd. ii. 4. and the passages of the Classical writers cited by me in the Note there. It may be added, that this was an Eastern custom exceedingly antient, as appears from Josh. ii. 15. (of Rahab and the spies) where the Greek Translators render, καὶ κατεχλάσεν αὐτοὺς διὰ τῆς θυρίδος ἐν σχοῦνῳ, ὅτι ὁ οἶκος ἦν ἐν τῷ τείχει. So a Rabbinical writer cited by Wets. on 2 Cor. xi. 33. "Domus in moenibus exstructa, cujus paries exterior est murus urbis."

26. παραγενόμενος—εἰς Ἱερ.] Not immediately, but after having gone (for the second time, it should seem) into Arabia. See Note on Gal. i. 17. This circumstance St. Luke omits, because (as Haselaar with great probability supposes) he only meant to narrate such parts of St. Paul's history as especially illustrated the providence of God over him, and the mode in which he was brought to apply himself to the conversion of the Gentiles.

—κολλᾶσθαι] See Note on v. 13.

27. Βαρνάβας δὲ] Paul is supposed to have been previously known to Barnabas, nay, to have been a fellow disciple with him under Gamaliel. Ἐπιλαβόμενος. The older Commentators interpret this 'taking him;' by which it will be a mere pleonasm. And for the sense 'received him into hospitality,' assigned by Schleus. and others, there is no authority. It seems to denote (by an idiom common to our own language) 'taking him by the hand,' i. e. giving him his countenance, society, and aid. Thus the Syriac Version expresses it by 'acceptit;' better *suscepit*. This signification is rare; but there is an example in Eccles. iv. 11. ἡ σοφία ἕλκυσεν αὐτῆς ἀνύψωση, καὶ ἐπιλαμβάνεται τῶν ζητούντων αὐτήν.

28. καὶ ἦν] namely, Saul. Παρῥησιζέσθαι ἐν &c. here and at Eph. vi. 20. signifies to 'use freedom and boldness respecting or on account of Jesus,' i. e. his religion, for its promotion. So Joh. xiv. 13. ὅτι ἂν αἰτήσητε

ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου. also xv. 16. xvi. 23. sq. xiv. 26. 1 Pet. iv. 14. Εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἐκπ. is a phrase expressive of familiarity and intimacy. See i. 21. The construction here (unnoticed by the Commentators) is as follows: καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν Ἱερ. εἰσπ. καὶ ἐκπορ. At καὶ παρῥησιζέσθαι ἦν; for the sense is not, I conceive, as Wakef. thought, that Saul used much freedom of speech with the Apostles, though that is countenanced by the Vulgate; but it is meant to be asserted that he did the same at Jerusalem that he had done at Damascus. In fact, ἦν παρῥησιζόμενος is put for ἐπαρῥησιάζετο, (as was well seen by the antient Syriac translator) and thus connects well with ἐλάλει and συνεζήτει following.

29. ἐλάλει καὶ συν.] A sort of Hendiadys.

30. ἐπιγυόντες] Sub. τοῦτο. The ellip. is frequent in the best writers, especially Thucyd. Κατήγαγον. This may have reference to the situation of Cæsarea on the sea-coast, as compared with the upland region of Damascus. So κατελθεῖν at v. 32. It may, however, signify 'conducted him,' as in Thucyd. iv. 78. οἱ ἀγωγοὶ—κατέστησαν αὐτὸν ἐς Δίον. and Acts xvii. 15. καθιστῶντες τὸν Παῦλον ἤγαγον ἕως Ἀθηνῶν. It is strange that Doddr. and Scott should take the Cæsarea here of Cæsarea Philippi, since (as Calmet well observes) when Cæsarea is mentioned without any addition, it means Cæsarea of Palestine. There is nothing in Gal. i. 21. to compel us (as Doddr. imagined) to suppose the former; since *eis* there does not mean (when, indeed, does it?) *through*, but *unto*. And the expression *eis τὰ κλίματα Συρίας* would only induce us to suppose, that after having taken ship at Cæsarea, Saul did not go to Tarsus by crossing the sea; but went thither, as in his later voyages, by taking coasting vessels, and stopping at the principal maritime cities of Syria, as Laodicea, Antioch, and perhaps proceeding from the latter place to Tarsus by land, through Upper Syria and Cilicia Campestris. He took this course, probably, in order to spread the Gospel over the flourishing and populous commercial places all along that coast, and especially among the Hellenists. Whereas, if he had gone by land from Cæsarea Philippi, he would have traversed a mountainous and thinly inhabited country, almost entirely peopled by heathens.

A. D. 32 μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας εἶχον εἰρήνην, οἰκοδομούμεναι καὶ πορευόμεναι τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπληθύνοντο.

A. D. 32. ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ Πέτρον, διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων, κατα-³²ελθεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδαν. εὔρε δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπόν τινα Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι, ἐξ ἐτῶν ὀκτώ³³ κατακείμενον ἐπὶ κρᾶββάτῳ, ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος. καὶ³⁴ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Αἰνέα ἰάταί σε Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός ἀνάστηθι καὶ στρώσον σεαυτῷ. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη· καὶ³⁵ εἶδον αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Λύδαν καὶ τὸν Σαρωνᾶν· οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον.

Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δὲ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι Ταβιθά, ἣ³⁶ διερμηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης ἀγαθῶν ἔργων καὶ ἐλεημοσυῶν ὧν ἐποίη. ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς³⁷ ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν. λούσαντες δὲ αὐτὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν ὑπερῷ. ἐγγὺς δὲ οὔσης Λύδης τῇ³⁸ Ἰόππῃ, οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ, ἀπέστειλαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρακαλοῦντες μὴ ὀκνήσαι διελθεῖν ἕως αὐτῶν. ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνῆλθεν³⁹ αὐτοῖς· ὃν παραγενομένου ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶν, καὶ

31. οἰκοδομούμεναι] We have here an architectural metaphor; though the Commentators are not agreed whether it should be taken in the physical sense, of *increase in number of persons*, or metaphorically, of *increase in spiritual knowledge and the grace of God*. The former is mostly adopted by the older; but the latter, by the recent Commentators, which is preferable, being supported by a multitude of passages of the N. T., and far more agreeable to the construction.

32. πάντων] scil. τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.

33. Αἰνέαν] From the name, he seems to have been an Hellenist, and, as the air of the passage seems to suggest, a Christian. Κατακείμενον ἐπὶ κρᾶββ. Perhaps we need not suppose that he had been literally ten years laid on a bed, but that he had been ten years bedridden.

34. στρώσον σεαυτῷ] This expression, like *κοίτον ποιῆσαι* in Herodot. vii. 17., has reference not to such portable couches as cripples were laid upon, to excite charity, but to a bed of large size, and suited to Æneas's respectable situation in life.

35. οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν] Some Commentators, as Pearce, Wakef., Heinr., and Kuin. take ἐπέστ. in a *pluperfect* sense, *had turned*, rendering: 'and all the inhabitants of Lydda and Saron who had turned to the Lord saw him.' But that yields a very awkward sense, as if no others had seen the person when healed but the Christian converts. Whereas all must have seen him. And that is what St. Luke seems to have meant to say; and after that to describe the effect which the miracle had on the inhabitants of the

place where it was worked, and its district. Comp. v. 42. The οἵτινες here has, in strictness, the force of a *relative*; but it may (as the relative *ὅς* often is) in translation be resolved into its equivalent *καὶ ἐκεῖνος*. In fact, relatives in most languages are compounded of such, as, for instance, *qui* of *que* and *ille*, and *quod* from *qui* and *is*. As to the relative *ὅς*, it was formed from the demonstrative *ὅς*, with the ellipsis of the conjunction. The usage falls under the rule of Matth. Gr. Gr. § 477. "The relative sometimes serves, as in Latin, to connect propositions, instead of the demonstrative."

36. πλήρης δ. ἔ.] 'abounding in, studious of good works.' So Joh. i. 14. πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας. Acts vi. 3.

37. λούσαντες δὲ αὐτὴν] As we cannot suppose that men would do such an office, (though there are passages in Herodotus which prove that it was in Egypt performed by men-undertakers) we may, with Pearce and Markl., take λούσαντες as put for λούσασαι, by reference to ἀνθρωποὶ understood, that being a general term, including females. In fact it may stand for an *impersonal*, and the sense be 'she was washed and laid out.'

38. μὴ ὀκνήσαι] 'not to delay.' A sense rare in the earlier, but frequent in the later writers. The Commentators cite examples from Joseph., Diog. Laert., Galen, and the Sept. It is, however, of more importance to observe, that we may hence clearly infer they had a hope of Peter's being able to bring the dead person to life.

39. ὑπερῶν] See Note supra i. 13.

παρέστησαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι κλαίονσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικ-
 νύμεναι χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὐσα
 40 ἡ Δορκάς. ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἔξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος, θείς τὰ
 γόνατα προσήυξατο· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, εἶπε·
 Ταβιθά, ἀνάστηθι. ἡ δὲ ἤνοιξε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς·
 41 καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον, ἀνεκάθισε. δούς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα
 ἀνέστησεν αὐτήν· φωνήσας δὲ τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας,
 42 παρέστησεν αὐτήν ζῶσαν. γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης
 τῆς Ἰόππης· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον.
 43 ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς μείναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά
 τιμὴ Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ.

1 X. ἌΝΗΡ δὲ τις ἦν ἐν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος,
 2 ἑκατοντάρχης ἐκ σπειρῆς τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, εὐσεβῆς
 καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν
 τε ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ, καὶ δεόμενος τοῦ Θεοῦ
 3 διαπαντός. εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι φανερώς, ὡσεὶ ὄραν ἐννάτην
 τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθόντα πρὸς αὐτὸν,
 4 καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ· Κορνήλιε. ὁ δὲ ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ
 ἔμφοβος γενόμενος εἶπε· Τί ἐστὶ κύριε; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ·
 Λί προσευχαί σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς
 5 μνημόσυνον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν πέμψον εἰς Ἰόππην
 ἄνδρας, καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος·

— ἐπιδεικνύμεναι—Δορκάς] The sense (grievously mistaken by Wakef.) seems to be: 'Showing coats and garments such as Dorcas used to make when she was with them.' The use of the Imperfect to denote *custom* is not unfrequent. The expression *εἶναι μετὰ τινοῦ* is one of the many euphemisms on the subject of death, such as abound both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. So Eurip. Alc. 1004. φίλα μὲν ὄτ' ἦν γε μεθ' ἡμῶν, φίλα δ' ἔτι καὶ θανούσα. It is not certain whether the garments shown were, as the common opinion is, stocks of clothes provided for the poor, or such as the widows had then on, as the recent Commentators suppose. The latter opinion is confirmed by the ancient Syriac Version.

40, 41. ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω] See Note on Matt. ix. 25. and compare 2 Kings iv. 33.

41. παρέστησεν αὐτήν ζῶσαν] There is great elegance in this use of *παρίστημι*, of which Wets. adduces an example from Sext. Emp. 254. ὅτε Ἀδμήτω ὁ Ἡρακλῆς τὴν Ἀλκῆστιν γῆθεν ἀναγαγὼν παρέστησε.

43. παρά] Not 'with,' but 'in the house of,' as the French say *chez soi*; there being an ellipsis of *ξευζόμενος*, which is expressed a little further on, and is here found in the ancient Syr.

X. 1. σπειρῆς—Ἰταλ.] So called, as being chiefly formed of Italians; for most of the Roman corps in Syria and Palestine were composed of provincials. Gruter's Inscriptions mention an Italian cohort, as do also Arrian, Josephus, and

Dio Cass. Some think this cohort was the body guard of the Roman governor.

With respect to Cornelius, it has been debated whether he was a Gentile, or a Jewish Proselyte. Commentators are now generally agreed on the former: (see, however, the able Dissertation of Mr. Towns., who maintains the latter) but though a Gentile, a worshipper of the one true God, and most probably the first-fruits of the conversion of the Gentiles.

4. τί ἐστὶ κύριε] A popular form of respectful answer to the call of a superior, though sometimes to that of an inferior, varying according to the tone of voice with which it is pronounced. Kuin. aptly cites Esth. v. 1. τί ἐστὶν Ἔσθῆρ; So also Esth. v. 6 & 7. vii. 2. τί ἐστὶν Ἔσθῆρ βασιλίσσα; καὶ τί τὸ αἶτημα σου; Thus there is an ellipsis of some such word as *αἶτημα* or *βούλησις*.

— ἀνέβησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ] This phrase here and at v. 31. is only an Oriental and figurative way of expressing that anything has come to the knowledge of God. Nor does it necessarily imply the Jewish notion, that men's prayers are carried up by angels to God in Heaven. In *εἰς μνήμη*. we have the Hellenistic use of *μνημόσυνον* for *μνημεῖον*, corresponding to the Heb. *יָזַכַּר*. The word almost always implies, as here, an *honourable* remembrance; and *εἰς μνήμη*. here and at Matt. xxvi. 13. seems put for *ὥστε μνησθῆναι*.

5. καὶ νῦν] A hortatory form, of which examples are adduced by Elsn.

A. D. 32. οὗτος ξενίζεται παρά τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, ὃ ἔστιν οἰκία
 παρά θάλασσαν [οὗτος λαλήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν.] ὡς
 δὲ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ λαλῶν †τῷ Κορνηλίῳ, φωνήσας
 δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ στρατιώτην εὐσεβῆ τῶν προσ-
 καρτεροῦντων αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐξηγησάμενος αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα,
 ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Ἰόππην. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ὁδο-
 ποροῦντων ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ κόλει ἐγγιζόντων, ἀνέβη Πέτρος
 ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμι προσεῦξασθαι, περὶ ὥραν ἕκτην. ἐγένετο
 δὲ πρόσπεινος, καὶ ἤθελε γεύσασθαι· παρασκευαζόντων δὲ
 ἐκείνων, ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔκστασις. καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐ-
 ρανὸν ἀνεωγμένον, καὶ καταβαῖνον ἐπ' αὐτὸν σκευῶς τι ὡς

6. ξενίζεται] This is well explained by Hesych. ξενοδοχεῖται. That sense (which occurs elsewhere in the Acts and in the Epistle to the Hebrews,) is almost confined to the later writers. See the learned Note of Valckn. Βυρσεῖ, tanner, a word coming from the old French tainier from teindre, to stain. The Attic writers, however, expressing this sense by βυρσοδέψης, corresponding to our carrier. With them βυρσεῖν only denoted a skinner, though there can be little doubt but that, among the antients, the two trades were often conjoined, as far as the roughest sorts of tanning were concerned; and both were proverbially mean occupations, and held in such contempt by the Jews, that various laws were in force with reference thereto. See Rec. Syn. Thus the house being by the sea-side was in conformity to a law which obliged tanners to have their work-shops outside of towns. They were always placed near rivers, or by the sea, for the convenience of water, so necessary for their trade.

— οὗτος—ποιεῖν] These words are omitted in many of the best MSS., Versions, and Fathers, with the Edit. Princ., and are written so very differently in others, that almost all Critics, Commentators, and Editors are agreed that they are from the margin, introduced from ix. 6. x. 32. xi. 14. xxii. 10.

7. τῶν προσκαρτ. α.] Pric., Schleus., and Kuin. take προσκαρτ. to mean 'of those who stood sentry,' or, 'of his body guard.' But there is perhaps no reason to abandon the common version 'of those who waited upon him,' namely, as domestics; for it seems that centurions were allowed to use some of their soldiers in that capacity; which is also, I believe, in some measure the custom of modern times. This sense is confirmed by the use of the word supra viii. 13, and is perhaps required by the ἐκείνων at v. 10. where see Note.

10. πρόσπεινος] A word said to occur nowhere else, though κατάπεινος, ἐκπεινος, and ὀξυπεινος are found. The προς has an intensive force, as derived from the signification in addition to. I know no other example of this with an adjective, except it be προσωπός. At γεύσασθαι sub. τῆς τροφῆς. This idiom we should suppose would be used solely of taking a slight refreshment; but it is very often used of taking a meal, without reference to any quantity

of food eaten. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 7. The Classical writers rarely, if ever, use the word thus, absolutely; in which we may refer to the force of the middle voice, by which the word means to feed oneself, and therefore eat.

10. ἐκείνων] Several MSS. and Origen have αὐτῶν, which seems to have greater propriety, since ἐκείνους is rarely found in this absolute use, but it is perhaps an emendation, especially as it comes from a quarter fruitful in such. Besides, ἐκείνων may even have greater propriety, if we consider it as having reference to the τῶν προσκαρτεροῦντων αὐτῷ supra v. 8.

— ἐκστασις] The word properly signifies removal of any thing from any former situation or state; but it is here applied to that removal of the mind from the body, by which, even though awake, we are insensible to external objects around us, and our senses are so far from conveying to us the impressions of external objects, that the mind seems, as it were, to have retired from the body, and to be wholly absorbed in the contemplation of mental images, and sometimes is rapt into visions of future and invisible things. We may render, 'an ecstasy' or trance. Lightfoot observes that there were seven ways in which God formerly revealed himself to men; 1. by dreams; 2. by apparitions while they were awake; 3. by visions while they slept; 4. by a voice from Heaven; 5. by the Urim and Thummim; 6. by inspiration, or auricular revelation; 7. by a sort of rapture or ecstasis, (as here and Gen. ii. 21.) which was of all the other modes the most excellent, by which a man was snatched into Heaven (2 Cor. xii. 2.) and was in the Spirit (Rev. i. 10.).

11. σκευῶν] The word (derived from σκέω, or κέω, tego) signifies any article of furniture which is adapted to contain any thing, a vessel. Ὁδύνη. The word may mean either a sheet, or a wrapper, such as has ever been in use in the East to throw over. This signification is recognised by the Greek Lexicographers, and is found in Aristoph. Vesp. 595. τῶν δ' αἱ μὲν λεπτάς ὀδύνας ἔχον, αἱ δὲ χιτῶνας. Of this word the etymon is given up by the Etymologists. But may it not come from ὄσω, cognate with ὄω and οἴω, to bear or carry; as our sheet comes from the Ang. Sax. shetan, to cast or throw [over]. It is of the same form as σφενδόνη, ἀγχόνη, περόνη, βελόνη &c., in

ὄθονην μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς δεδεμένον. καὶ καθιέ- A. D. 2.
 12 μενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ἐν ᾗ ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετράποδα
 τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἔρπετά, καὶ τὰ πετεινά
 13 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἀναστὰς,

which words we may discover a similarity in the *ratio significatiois*.

On the typical intent of this and other parts of the vision see Town-end.

— ἀρχαῖς] Ἀρχή signifies the *extremity* of any thing of an oblong form, since each *end* may be considered as a beginning. See Galen ap. Recens. Synop. And as in things of the form of a parallelogram (as in a web of cloth) each end, having two angles, may be said to have two of these ἀρχαί; thus ἀρχαί might here be rendered *extremities*, or *corners*; though 'ends' is the more accurate version. Wakef., indeed, renders 'by four strings,' referring for an example of that signification, to a passage of Diod. Sic. Bp. Middlet. regards this as "a singularly happy criticism, and as probably worth all that remains in his New Testament." I can neither agree with the Prelate in his commendation, nor by any means (low as I rate the value of Wakefield's labours on the N. T.) in the *censure* which it implies. After carefully examining all the authorities which have any bearing upon the point in question, I cannot discover any *proof* of the signification which Wakef. and Middl. adopt. The passages to which I allude are the following. Galen de Chirurg. ii. Exod. xxviii. 23. (Complut.) Diod. Sic. i. 109. ἀρχή σχοινοῦ. Lucian iii. 83. δεσμῶν ἀρχαί. Herodot. iv. 60. τὴν ἀρχὴν τοῦ στρόφου. Eurip. Hipp. 772. πλεκτάς πεισματῶν ἀρχάς. But the first and second passages only prove that either, or both *ends* of any oblong body might be called ἀρχαί. The rest show that it was not frequently used of the end of a rope or band. On which see Jacobs on Anthol. Gr. T. xi. p. 50. So far, the proof only amounts to this,—that ἀρχή may denote the end of any thing, and, with the addition of a word signifying *band*, the *end of a rope*; but there is no proof that it ever meant a rope. Yet the passage of Diod. Sic. cited by Wakef., T. i. 104. Edit. Bip., was thought by Middl. to *supply* this proof. It respects the manner of harpooning the Hippopotamus, and the words are these: εἰθ' ἐνὶ τῶν ἐμπαγόντων ἐνάπτοντες ἀρχαί στυκίνας ἀφίαισι μέχρις ἂν παραλύθῃ. But a far better Grecian, *Wesseling*, in his Note, determines it to mean "hempen cable-ends." These were probably stronger than the rest of the cable; and they were, no doubt, fastened together for the purpose of holding fast the Hippopotamus; hence the *plural* is used. Of this sense of ἀρχή to denote *end* Wessel. adduces two examples from Plutarch and Philo Jud. And finally, he so explains the present passage of Acts. Bochart, indeed, most ingeniously, conjectures on the passage of Diod. Sic. ἀρπύρας or ἀρπύρας, which had also occurred to myself; but they are perhaps unnecessary, if the above mode of explanation be adopted. At all events, there is no proof made out that ἀρχή can of itself denote a rope. Indeed such a usage would involve an intolerable *catachresis*. The two learned Critics above men-

tioned were both deceived by not attending to the nature of the word δεδεμένον, which is often, as here, a *vor praeiens*, including the sense ἀπὸ or ἐκ σχοινοῦ. So Matt. xxi. 12. εὐρήσετε οὐκ δεδεμένον. Mark xi. 4. τὸν πῶλον δεδεμένον. In this case the ἀπὸ or ἐκ must be understood according as the sense be *suspension from* (as in the present passage), or *tying to*, as in the foregoing. Thus we may render 'at the four ends'; for the sense cannot be 'by four rope-ends.' Middl., indeed, objects to the introduction of the *the*, because *there is no article in the Greek*; forgetting that he thus falls into the very error for which he so often censures Wakef., that of not bearing in mind those many cases where the absence of the Article affords no presumption of the noun's being indefinite. The present falls under the case of nouns used κατ' ἐξοχὴν, or rather nouns which, though by their very definite sense, they point only to certain individuals of a genus, yet that is so well understood, that the Article may be safely omitted. And this is still more frequently the case when the noun is accompanied with an adjective, and preceded by a preposition. *Here ἐπὶ is understood.*

12. καὶ τὰ θηρία] These words are omitted in a few MSS. and some Versions and Fathers. And Griesb. and others are inclined to cancel them; but without reason; for the number of those MSS. is but *five*, and the omission of them may readily be accounted for from the two καί's. Or the framers of the text of those MSS. (*altered ones*) may have thought the words unnecessary and better away. Either of these reasons, and especially the *latter*, may have occasioned their omission in the *Versions* also, which, indeed, are not good evidence in matters of this kind. As to the evidence of the *Fathers*, it is but slender when it regards the *omission of words which seem not very necessary*. Besides, the common reading is placed beyond doubt by the recurrence of this passage verbatim infra xi. 6. without any Var. lect., except that *one Version* and Epiph. omit καὶ τὰ θηρία. Some MSS., both there and here, place τῆς γῆς not after τετράποδα, but either after τὰ ἔρπετά, or after τὰ θηρία. This, however, arose either (as Matth. supposes) "ex pluralitate membrorum," or rather from a desire to clear the construction of the clause, which they perceived (though the Commentators have not) to be as follows: ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετρ. καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἔρπετά τῆς γῆς. Thus τῆς γῆς corresponds to τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, and is not to be regarded, with Vorst. and Kuin., as a Hebrew pleonasm. Τετράποδα denotes the tame beasts, πικρα, as θηρία the wild ones, πη. Wet. compares Orpheus Argon. 73. κληῖσω δὲ τε θήρας, ἢδ' ἔρπετά καὶ πετεινά. On the thing here typified, (the removal of the distinction of clean and unclean meats, and the abrogation of the ceremonial law) see Recens. Synop. Even the Jewish Rabbies supposed that at the coming of the Messiah the distinction would be done away.

A. D. 32. Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπε· Μηδαμῶς 14
κύριε· ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον.
καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἄ ὁ Θεὸς 15
ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρεῖς· καὶ 16
πάλιν ἀνελήφθη τὸ σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ διηπόρει ὁ Πέτρος, τί ἂν εἴη τὸ
ὄραμα ὃ εἶδε, καὶ ἰδοῦ, οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ τοῦ
Κορνηλίου, διερωτήσαντες τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπέστησαν
ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα· καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθάνοντο, εἰ Σίμων 18
ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος Πέτρος ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. Τοῦ δὲ Πέτρου 19
*διενθυμουμένου περὶ τοῦ ὁράματος, εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ πνεῦμα·

† Infr. 15.
7. Ἴδου ἄνδρες τρεῖς ζητοῦσί σε· ἄλλὰ ἀναστὰς κατάβηθι, 20
καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος, διότι ἐγὼ
ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. καταβάς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς τοὺς ἄνδρας 21

[τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου πρὸς αὐτόν,]
εἶπεν· Ἴδου, ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς ἢ αἰτία δι' ἣν

14. μηδαμῶς] This and οὐδαμῶς, forms of denial and repugnance, are relics of the old word *amós*, which in the antient language signified *aliquis*. In the place of this formula is sometimes used *μη γένοιτο· Absit!* or the *μη ὄητα* of the Tragedians. (Valckn.)

— κοινόν] This term properly signifies what belongs to all, as in Sap. vii. 3. κοινὸς ἀήρ. But the Jews applied the term (like the Heb. *בִּלְבַּד*) to what was profane, i. e. *not holy*, and therefore of common and promiscuous use; as Ez. xlii. 20., where it is opposed to ἅγιον. and Joseph. Ant. xii. 12 and 13. τὰ θεῖα ἐκφέρειν ἐπὶ κοίνους ἀνθρώπους. They also applied the term to what was *impure*, whether *naturally*, or *legally*; as in Mark vii. 2. compared with 1 Macc. i. 47 and 62. Finally, it was used of meats forbidden, or such as had been partaken of by idolaters, and which, as they rendered the eaters thereof impure, were themselves called *κοινὰ* and ἀκάθαρτα, terms also applied to the eaters. (Kuin.)

15. ἐκαθάρισε] i. e. hath declared pure, or made so by removing the law which forbade its use. Thus, by the *κοίνου* is meant *pronounce* or *account impure*. It is well observed by Kuin. that in the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, any one is said to *do* a thing, who *declares* it to be done, as in Levit. xiii. 3, 13, and 17, *μαίειν* and *καθαρίζειν* are so used. The Classical writers abound in examples. See Win. Gr. § 31. d. All this was (as Bp. Warburton has shown, Vol. vi. p. 70.) equivalent to "saying that the distinction between meats was abolished, and consequently that the *Gentiles* were to be admitted into the Church of Christ."

16. ἐπὶ τρεῖς] There is not, as Kypke and Kuin. imagine, a redundancy in the *ἐπὶ*, which signifies *into*, or *as far as*, and must always be understood in this phrase, and is generally expressed, or (at least *eis*) in the best writers. The vision was *thrice repeated*, to denote greater

certainty, and to fix it more strongly on Peter's mind. On the number *thrice* see Genes. xlii. 32.

17. τί ἂν εἴη] 'what it might mean.' Of this phrase Kypke adduces examples from the Classical writers, all of which have *ποτε* added, except one from Palæph. *ἐθαύμασαν τί ἂν εἴη τὸ γεγονός*. Peter's doubt was not, whether the distinction of meats was abolished, but whether that implied a removal of the distinction between Jews and Gentiles.

19. διενθυμουμένου] So almost all the Editors from Beng. and Wets. to Vat. edit., from many MSS., Versions, Fathers, and the Edit. Princeps, for the common reading *ἐνθυμουμένου*. I would add, that this is confirmed by those passages of Cyrill and other Fathers cited by Boissonade ap. Steph. Thea. And indeed compounds are often changed to simples by the scribes. Were not the authority for *διενθ.* considerable, (though the number of the MSS. which have it do not exceed twenty, and I see not how *Versions* can be any evidence) I should suspect that the *δι* arose from the *δε* a little before at *διερωτήσαντες* and *διηπόρει*. And this is countenanced by the fact, that *διενθυμίσθαι* is no where else found. Many examples might be adduced of compound verbs which have no better origin than the mistakes of scribes, though they have been unwarily introduced into the new Edition of Steph. Thea.

20. ἀλλά] *age, agedum*. A particle of exhortation. *Μηδὲν διακρ.*, 'making no scruple,' namely, that thou art called to visit a heathen. On *διακρ.* see Note on Mark xi. 23.

21. τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους—αὐτόν] These words are omitted in very many MSS., Versions, and Fathers, and are cancelled by almost every Editor of consequence; and rightly, being doubtless from the margin.

— ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε] I would compare Eurip. Orest. 374. ὄδ' εἰμ' Ὀρέστης—ὃν ἱστορεῖς. Virg. Æn. i. 593. *Coram, quem queritis, adsum*.

- 22 **πάρεστε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρχης, ἀνὴρ** A. D. 32.
δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν, μαρτυρούμενός τε ὑπὸ
ὄλου τοῦ ἡθνοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρηματίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου
ἀγίου, μεταπέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκούσαι
 23 **ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. εἰσκαλεσάμενος οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξέτισε.**
Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁ Πέτρος ἐξῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν
 24 **ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ [τῆς] Ἰόππης συνῆλθον αὐτῷ. καὶ τῇ**
ἐπαύριον εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν· ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος
ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτοὺς, συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ
καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους φίλους.
- 25 **Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ**
 26 **ὁ Κορνήλιος, πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. ὁ δὲ**
Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤγειρε λέγων· Ἀνάστηθι· κἀγὼ αὐτὸς ἄν-
 27 **θρωπός εἰμι. καὶ συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ εἰσῆλθε, καὶ εὐρίσκει**
 28 **συνεληλυθότας πολλοὺς, ἔφη τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ὑμεῖς** Joh. 4. 9.
ἐπίστασθε ὡς ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι ἢ
προσέρχεσθαι ἀλλοφύλῳ. καὶ ἐμοὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἔδειξε μηδένα
 29 **κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον. διὸ καὶ ἀναντιρρήτως**
ἦλθον μεταπεμφθεῖς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν, τίνι λόγῳ μετε-
 30 **πέμψασθέ με; καὶ ὁ Κορνήλιος ἔφη· Ἀπὸ τετάρτης**

24. τῇ ἐπαύριον] i. e. on the morrow after the day he had set out; for the journey, being one of fifteen hours distance, was too great for one day.

— τοὺς ἀναγκαίους φίλους] Οἱ ἀνάγκαιοι, like *necessarii* in Latin, denotes 1. relations by consanguinity; 2. those by affinity; 3. persons connected by the bonds of friendship. Of each of these senses examples are adduced by Kypke and Wets. When φίλοι is added, the sense is determined to mean confidential and intimate friends. The most apposite passage adduced by Kypke and Wets. is Hierosus Σ. μετὰ τῶν συγγενῶν καὶ ἀναγκαίων φίλων.

25. εἰσελθεῖν] Sub. τοῦ, as dependent upon ἔνεκα, which is expressed in several MSS.

— προσεκύνησεν] This carried with it a prostration of the body to the earth, and was a mark of profound respect, rendered in the East not only to monarchs, but also to other persons of high dignity; though by the Romans it was rendered to the Deity alone. Certainly Cornelius, who was *εὐσεβὴς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν*, could not intend to offer any mark of respect inconsistent with his duty to God. He, no doubt, regarded Peter (as having been the subject of a preternatural communication) in the light of a Divine legate, and, as such, entitled to a mark of reverence like that offered to the Deity himself. Especially as he must have been aware, that Oriental custom allowed of such a mark of profound reverence being shown from man to man. Peter, on the other hand, bearing in mind the very different custom of the Romans, with unaffected religious humility declines it.

28. ἀθέμιτόν] This is not well rendered un-

lawful; for that would be *παράνομον*. Whereas the sense here is *ἀσεβὴς* or *ἀνόσιον*. See Phavor. Lex. We may render *nefas est*. See several examples of *οὐ θέμιτόν ἐστι* adduced from the Classical writers in Recens. Synop. The phrase often occurs in the LXX. Προσέρχεσθαι, to enter any one's house, is a further evolving of the sense contained in κολλᾶσθαι, on which see Note on v. 13. Ἀλλοφύλῳ. The word properly means only a *foreigner*; but, as Kuin. observes, it is in the Sept., Philo, and Joseph. used (as here) in a *double* sense, so as to denote not only such as are distinguished from Jews, but from all other nations; neither Jews by birth nor by religion, and elsewhere styled *ξένοι* or *ἀλλότριοι*.

— καὶ ἐμοὶ] The kai is for *καίτοι*, and yet.

29. ἀναντιρρήτως] 'without gainsaying or hesitation.' The word occurs only in the later writers. Λόγῳ, like the Hebr. דבר, often signifies *thing*, i. e. *cause* or *reason*; as 1 Cor. xv. 2. *τίνι λόγῳ εὐαγγελισάμεν ὑμῖν*. The usage, however, is not, properly speaking, Hebraic, because Raphael and Kypke have proved it to occur in *Greek*. So Eurip. Iph. Taur. 358. *τίμι λόγῳ πορθυέετε*; Yet I remember not a single passage where it signifies *plainly thing*; but, in both the above, λόγῳ may best be rendered *account*, quite agreeably to the proper sense of λόγος.

30. ἀπὸ τετάρτης—ἡμετέρων] Several eminent recent Interpreters take this to mean, that Cornelius had fasted from the time of his vision to the time when Peter arrived. And this would seem to be called for by the correspondence of ἀπὸ and μέχρι. But it involves an improbability, and adverts to a circumstance which Cornelius would not have been likely to mention. Besides,

A. D. 32. ἡμέρας, μέχρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας ἤμην νηστεύων, καὶ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ ἰδὼν, ἀνὴρ ἑστὴ ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ, καὶ φησὶ Κορινθῆλιε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἡ προσευχὴ, καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πέμψον οὖν εἰς Ἰόππην, καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ θάλασσαν· ὃς παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι. ἐξαυτῆς οὖν ἔπεμψα πρὸς σε· σύ τε καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πάρεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ προστεταγμένα σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Ἄνοιξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα εἶπεν· Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προσωπολήπτης ὁ Θεός, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιοσύνην δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἔστι. τὸν λόγον ὃν ἀπέστειλε ταῖς υἰοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ (οὗτός ἐστι πάντων κύριος.) ὑμεῖς οἴδατε, τὸ γεγόμενον ῥῆμα καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρχάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ, ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει, ὃς διῆλθεν εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἰώμενος πάντας τοὺς καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ Διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ Θεός

a Deut. 10. 17.
2 Par. 19.
7.
Job 34. 19.
Sep. 6. 7.
Ecc. 35. 16.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.
Ephes. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
a Luc. 4. 14.

b Luc. 4. 14.

it is liable to other and verbal objections, which are well stated by Kuin., who would take the ἀπό for πρὸς, as xv. 7. 2 Cor. viii. 10. ix. 2. and π in Prov. viii. 23. and elsewhere. Yet ἀπό can never properly be said to be put for πρὸς. When it seems to be so used, there is an ellip., for τὴν τετάρτην ἡμέραν ἀπὸ ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. Thus the sense (as Beza, Grot., Pearce, and Kuin. have seen) is: 'Four days ago I was fasting up to this hour.'

31. προσευχῇ] At ver. 4. we have προσευχαί: but the sense is the same, προσευχῇ being here, as very often, put in a generic sense, for a continued custom of prayer.

33. καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγ.] I would compare Herodot. v. 24. εὖ ἐποίησας ἀφικόμενος. and Plato Sympos. p. 170. Forst.

34. προσωπολήπτης] i. e. one who is partial in his attentions, and shows his favours with preference to rank, dignity, or other grounds of external superiority, to the neglect of those who are destitute of these advantages. See Lu. xx. 21. and Note.

35. ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει—ἔστι] This use of ἐργάζεσθαι with δικαιοσύνην and other words expressive of actions or moral dispositions, (as also that of the Hebr. עָבַד or שָׁמַר) involves a notion of habit. No examples are adduced by the Commentators from the Classical writers; and I can only instance one of the derivative of ἐργάζεσθαι, i. e., ἐργάτης, in Lycoph. Cass. 128. ἐργάτης δίκης.—Δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ε., 'is acceptable to him,' 'approved unto him.'

36. τὸν λόγον—Κύριος &c.] There is here a perplexity of construction, which the Commentators seek in various ways to remove, either by making some slight alteration, or by taking the Accus. for a Nominat. But, as I have shown in Recens. Synop., none of these modes can be adopted, and the only satisfactory one is (with several of the older and the most eminent recent Commentators) to connect τὸν λόγον with οἴδατε in the next verse, and place οὗτος—Κύριος in a parenthesis, thus repeating ῥῆμα, as synonymous with λόγον, and in apposition with it. At ἀπέστειλε repeat ὁ Θεὸς from the context. Λόγος here signifies the doctrine of Christ, as xiii. 26. πάντων, both Jews and Gentiles; for as Lord of all, he must intend the salvation of all. Κύριος suggests that high dignity of the Redeemer which is more distinctly expressed supra v. 31.

38. Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ Ν.] This is suspended on the οἴδατε preceding; and in οἴδατε Ἰησοῦν ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν there is a common Greek idiom. So that there is, in reality, no transposition, as Kuin. imagines. Ἐχρίσεν, by a metaphor taken from the mode of inaugurating Kings, signifies invested, and inducted, namely at his baptism. See iv. 27. and Lu. iv. 18. And in πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει there is a Hendiadys. The sense is, "with the powerful influence of the Holy Spirit." See Bp. Middl. The general sense couched in εὐεργετῶν is exemplified in the words following καὶ ἰώμενος—Διαβόλου, where the καταδυν. ὑπὸ τοῦ Διαβόλου seems to be a

- 39 ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες πάντων, ὧν A. D. 32
 ἐποίησεν ἐν τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ·
 40 ὃν καὶ ἀνείλον κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου. ^c τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς Supr. 2
 ἤγειρε τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῆ γενέσθαι· 24
 41 οὐ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσι τοῖς προκεχειροτο- d
 νημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφέγομεν καὶ Infr. 13
 συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. 31
 42 καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι, e
 ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ ὠρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ κριτῆς ζώντων Infr. 17
 43 καὶ νεκρῶν. ^f τούτῳ πάντες οἱ προφήται μαρτυροῦσιν, 31
 ἄφесιν ἀμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα Rom. 14
 44 τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν. ^g Ἐτι λαλούντος τοῦ Πέτρου 10.
 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, ἐπέπεσε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπὶ 2 Cor. 5. 10.
 45 πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον. καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ f
 ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ ὅσοι συνῆλθον τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ Jer. 31. 34
 46 τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐκκέχυται· ἤκουον Mich. 7. 18
 γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις, καὶ μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Infr. 15
 47 Θεόν. τότε ἀπεκριθὴ ὁ Πέτρος· ^h Μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ κω- g
 λῦσαι δύναται τις, τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἵτινες

more explicit mode of speaking for *δαμονιζομένους*. Yet it may be meant to include persons sick of very dangerous and incurable disorders, such being by the Jews also ascribed to *dæmoniacal* influence. This, however, was a type of the *spiritual* healing, and the deliverance from the tyranny of sin in our members which Christ came to accomplish.

39. καὶ] 'even.' This is found in many of the best MSS., in several Versions and Fathers, and in the Ed. Princ., and is rightly admitted by Beng., Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp., Tittm., and Vat.; since it is strongly supported by *internal* as well as *external* evidence.

41. Προκεχειροτ.] This is *not*, as Kuin. imagines, for the simple *κεχειρ.*, since as the *χειρ.* imports *appointment*, so the *προ* imports *previous distinction*. Μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτόν ἔ. ν. some Editors and Commentators would join with v. 40, the intermediate passage οὐ παντὶ—*συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ* being placed in a parenthesis. This they are induced to do because, say they, we do not find that Jesus *drank*, however he might *eat* with his disciples after his resurrection. But though that be not recorded there can be little doubt but that he *did*. See Chrysost. in loc. To take the expressions *eating* and *drinking* with, as Kuin. does, as a phrase denoting familiar intercourse, is alike objectionable in principle, and unnecessary.

43. πάντες οἱ πρ.] The best Commentators are agreed that πάντες may here (as often) be taken in a restricted sense, (*populariter*) to signify *very many*.

44. τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον] i. e. the *influence* of the Holy Spirit, which has been before spoken of, (see Middl.) implying its *extraordinary gifts*,

and especially, as we learn from v. 46, the speaking in languages foreign and before unknown to them. See supra, ii. 4. and Notes, from a comparison of which passage with the present it is plain that by γλώσσαις is here meant *ἑτέροις γλώσσαις*, as there, and (as is plain from the context) *καθὼς τὸ Πνεῦμα ἰδίῳν αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι*, as is there expressed. To have heard them speak the praises of God and Christ in their *own* language (Greek or Latin) would have conveyed no proof that they had received the gift of the Holy Spirit. Besides, compare v. 47. with xi. 16. The γὰρ, too, at v. 46. has reference to a clause omitted, q. d. '[And that it had been poured forth on these persons was certain] for' &c. I should not have thought it necessary to point out what is so plain, had not the sense been egregiously misconceived by Noesselt, Heinr., and Kuin.

47. μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ κωλύσαι] Wherever κωλύσαι takes (as here and in Lu. vi. 29, and sometimes in the Classical writers) the *Accus.*, the verb may be supposed to have a significatio *prægnans*, including that of another verb, namely, of *taking* or *using*. The τοῦ μὴ βαπτ. is for ὥστε μὴ βαπτ. In this idiom the μὴ is said to be pleonastic; and this, the grammarians tell us, extends to all verbs which contain a denial, especially verbs of *hindering*. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 533. Obs. 3. Thus the μὴ is sometimes omitted. But, in fact, there is no pleonasm, since the μὴ belongs to another sentence, in which occasionally the verb in the preceding is to be repeated with some modification. As to the omission of the μὴ, that takes place chiefly when the verb of hindering is followed by another in the Infinitive without a τό; in which case the Infin. plainly forms part of the preceding

A. D. 32. τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔλαβον καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς; προσέταξέ 48
τε αὐτοὺς βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου. τότε
ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.

XI. ἮΚΟΥΣΑΝ δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ 1
ὄντες κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν
λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, 2
διεκρίνοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς λέγοντες· Ὅτι 3
πρὸς ἄνδρα ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας εἰσηλθες, καὶ συνέφαγες
αὐτοῖς. ἀρξάμενος δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς 4
λέγων· Ἡ ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος, καὶ 5
εἶδον ἐν ἑκστάσει ὄραμα, καταβαῖνον σκευὸς τι ὡς ὀθόνην
μεγάλην τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ 6
ἦλθεν ἄχρις ἐμοῦ· εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας κατενόουν, καὶ εἶδον 6
τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἔρπετά, καὶ
τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· ἤκουσα δὲ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι· 7
Ἄναστας, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. εἶπον δέ· Μηδαμῶς 8
κύριε· ὅτι πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε εἰσηλθεν εἰς
τὸ στόμα μου. ἀπεκρίθη δέ μοι φωνὴ ἐκ δευτέρου ἐκ τοῦ 9
οὐρανοῦ· Ἄ ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ 10
ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρεῖς, καὶ πάλιν ἀνεσπᾶσθη ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν
οὐρανόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ 11
τὴν οἰκίαν ἐν ἣ ἤμην, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρείας πρὸς
με. εἶπε δέ μοι τὸ Πνεῦμα συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς μηδὲν διακρι- 12
νόμενον· ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ
εἰσηλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός· ἀπήγγειλέ τε ἡμῖν 13
πῶς εἶδε τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ
εἰπόντα αὐτῷ· Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετά- 14
πεμφθῆναι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ὃς λαλήσει 14
ῥήματα πρὸς σε, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου.
ἐν δὲ τῷ ἄρξασθαι με λαλεῖν, ἐπέπεσε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ 15
ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. ἐμνήσθη 16
δὲ τοῦ ῥήματος κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν· Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν
ὔδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. εἰ οὖν 17
τὴν ἴσην δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν πιστεύ-

sentence, and therefore cannot well take a
μή, though instances are found where it is
used.

48. βαπτισθῆναι] It is not said by whom
they were baptized; but there can be little
doubt that (as the ancient and early modern
Commentators supposed) the persons who bap-
tized them were some of those whom Peter
brought with him from Joppa. Whether they
were (as Lightf. and Scott think) pastors, may,
considering the then unformed state of the Church,
be doubted.

XI. 2. διεκρίνοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν] 'exposu-
lated with him, litigating the question,'

3. ἀκροβ. ἔχοντας] Synonymous with ἐν ἀκρο-
βυστία ὄντας, which is of frequent occurrence,
'those who are uncircumcised.'

5. τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς] The true sense of this
expression has been fully explained supra x. 11.
It may suffice here to observe, that the sense in
the present passage cannot be made complete
without supplying δεδεμένην, which is expressed
in the parallel passages, and here by the Syriac
Translators.

17. εἰ] 'siquidem,' 'if [as was the case].'

- σασιν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἐγὼ δὲ τίς ἤμην, A. D. 32.
 18 δυνατὸς κωλύσαι τὸν Θεόν; Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἠσύ-
 χασαν, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντες· Ἄραγε καὶ τοῖς
 ἔθνεσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωὴν.
 19 ὍΙ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς γε- A. D.
31—42.
 νομένης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ, διῆλθον ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου Supr. B. 1.
 καὶ Ἀντιοχείας, μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον, εἰ μὴ μόνον
 20 Ἰουδαίοις. ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ
 Κυρηναῖοι, οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ἐλάλουν πρὸς
 21 τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν· καὶ
 ἦν χεὶρ κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν· πολὺς τε ἀριθμὸς πιστεύσας
 22 ἐπέστρεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. Ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ A. D. 42.
 ὄτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ
 23 ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν διελθεῖν ἕως Ἀντιοχείας. ὃς πα-
 ραγεγόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐχάρη. καὶ
 παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν τῷ

— ἐγὼ δὲ τίς ἤμην, δυνατὸς] The δὲ is omitted in many MSS. and Versions; but, I suspect, from the difficulty of explaining it. Yet it may very well be rendered *denique, then*. There is great spirit in this turn of expression, with which Wets. compares from Lucian, *ἠρώτα τὸν Δ. τίς ὦν, χλευάζει τὰ αὐτοῦ*. The Commentators pass by unnoticed the difficulty in construction as regards *δυνατός*, which is, by a harsh ellipsis, put for *ὥστε δυνατὸς εἶναι*. Thus the Syr. well renders *qui sufficerem ad &c.*

18. ἠσύχασαν] 'they acquiesced in silence.' *Eis ζωὴν*, 'in order that they may attain salvation.'

19. οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπ.] The particle *μὲν οὖν* is *resumptive*, reverting to what was said supra viii. 1. Ἀπὸ is here for ὑπὸ, as often both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. Ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ. Commentators differ in their explanation of the force of *ἐπὶ*, some rendering it *sub*, others *post*. The latter sense is supported by the most eminent persons; yet the other may be the true one.

20. Ἑλληνιστάς] There is much difference of opinion as to the interpretation, nay even the *reading*. If we adopt the usual signification of Ἑλληνιστάι, namely, *foreign Jews using the Greek language*, then it will follow that these Cyprian- and Cyrenæans did no more than what those Jerusalemite Christians, who had been dispersed after the death of Stephen, had done. To remove this difficulty some would assign the sense 'Gentiles'; others, 'proselytes of the gate.' But it is objected, that such proselytes were always reckoned as *Jews*; and that, as to the former interpretation, no proof has been adduced of the sense thus ascribed. Hence Beza, Grot., Le Clerc, Beng., Drus., Doddr., Rosenm., Heinr., Wahl, and Kuin. would read Ἑλληνας, from some MSS., Versions, and Fathers, which is edited by Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm.; but, I conceive, on insufficient grounds. The authority for this reading consists of two only of the most altered MSS., five or six Versions, and three or

four citations from the Fathers. And the recent researches of the diligent Rinck have not added a particle more to this authority, which is manifestly very insufficient; for the evidence of Versions is very slender, since the antient Translators often render carelessly, confounding Ἑλληνας and Ἑλληνιστάι, translating the latter sometimes as if the former were read, (see vi. 1. & ix. 29) and therefore why should they not have done so here! And as to the *Fathers*, they cite with too little attention to accuracy to have much weight in a matter of this kind. Indeed, Matth. has shown that those here adduced sometimes cite as if they read Ἑλληνιστάς. It is plain, then, that the common reading must be retained, and either taken, with some, in the sense *Gentiles* (i. e. as if Ἑλληνας were here written just as in Joh. vii. 35. & xii. 20). Ἑλληνας is used for Ἑλληνιστάι, which Schleus. shows may be tolerated; or in the usual sense to denote *foreign Jews using the Greek language*. See Pearce and Campb. Matth. remarks: "Non ergo h. l. Judæi et Gentiles, sed Judæi Hebraice et Græce loquentes opponuntur." And if, even after all, the sense be thought doubtful, the best mode of settling it is to preserve the fountain of truth pure, by retaining the reading of almost all the MSS.

21. χεὶρ] i. e. help, perhaps evinced supernaturally, as Chrys. and Newc. think.

22. ἠκούσθη εἰς τὰ ὄτα τῆς ἐκκλ.] This is accounted an Oriental redundancy. But it is better to consider it as a *stronger* expression than ἠκούσθη by itself, and formed by a blending of two expressions, i. e. "to come to the ears of" and "to be heard by."

23. τῇ χάριν τ. θ.] 'the favour and kindness of God,' viz. in its effects, the admission of the Gentiles to the benefits of the Gospel.

— τῇ προθέσει τ. κ.] The Genit. of the noun in regimen has here, as often, the force of an adjective; and the sense must be, 'with hearty and determined purpose and intention.' This is, however, *not* (as it is usually esteemed)

A. D. 42 κυρίῳ· ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης πνεύματος ἁγίου²⁴
καὶ πίστεως· καὶ προσετέθη ὄχλος ἰκανὸς τῷ κυρίῳ. Ἐξ-²⁵
ἦλθε δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν ὁ Βαρνάβας ἀναζητῆσαι Σαῦλον, καὶ
εὗρών αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο δὲ²⁶
αὐτοὺς ἐναυτὸν ὄλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ
διδάξαι ὄχλον ἰκανόν, χρηματίσαι τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ
τούς μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς. Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις²⁷
κατῆλθον ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφήται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν.
ἀναστὰς δὲ εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἀγαθος, ἐσήμανε διὰ²⁸

purely a Hebrew idiom, being occasionally found in the Classical writers. So Herodian cited by Wolf: *ποθεῖν τινα ἀληθεῖ ψυχῆς διαθέσει. Προσμένειν* signifies properly to remain by, and with a Dat. of *thing*, signifies to *persevere in*, but with that of *person*, to *continue attached to*.

24. ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός] *Heinr.* and *Kuin.* think this assigns a reason why the Christians at Jerusalem chose Barnabas for the mission to Antioch, the words *ὁ παραγεγόμενος—τῷ κυρίῳ* being considered as parenthetical. And the sense of *ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός* may be assimilated to an idiom of our own language, by which the expression a *good man* includes the notions of *virtue or integrity*, and *benignity or gentleness*. But the passage in question is certainly not parenthetical, and the common interpretation, which refers the words to what immediately preceded, is best founded. Nor need the sense of ὅτι be pressed upon. The next words *καὶ πλήρης—πίστεως* must not be explained away, (with many recent Interpreters) but have their full force.

— καὶ προσετέθη—κυρίῳ] These words are connected with the preceding, and the *καὶ* should be rendered *hence*, or literally 'and [thus].'

26. συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλ.] 'assembled together with the church. See xiii. 44. xiv. 27. xv. 30. xx. 7. 1 Cor. v. 4. *συναχθέντων ἡμῶν καὶ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος*. This use of the passive and neuter sense is frequent in this and many other verbs.

— χρηματίσαι—Χριστιανούς] *Χρηματίζειν* signifies, 1. to despatch business; 2. to so despatch it as to obtain a name. Hence, 3. it came to mean 'to be named or called.' Of this sense, which occurs also in Rom. vii. 3., several examples from Philo and Joseph. are adduced by the Commentators. It must, however, be allowed to involve a harsh catachresis. And this would be rather increased, were we, with Benson, Doddr., Bingham, and Towns., to render 'were named by Divine appointment; and increased *unnecessarily*; for why should it not be thought as likely that the followers of Christ should have received a distinctive name, which they now needed, from *men* as well as from God? Why call in Divine interposition so needlessly? Besides, the occurrence of *πρῶτον* seems to exclude that view and demands the *other*. It is not so easy to settle another question connected with these words, namely, whether the followers of Christ gave this appellation to themselves, or whether it was bestowed on them by others. The best Commentators are of the latter opinion, and Wets. and *Kuin.* (*ap. Recens. Synop.*) ad-

duce many arguments why the former view cannot be admitted; not all of them equally cogent but, upon the whole, sufficient to establish their position. It was indeed the interest of the Christians to have some name which might not, as the Jewish ones, Nazarenes or Galilæans, imply reproach. And the terms *believers* or *saints*, though they might suffice among themselves, were not sufficiently definite to form appellations. And they might therefore be not disinclined to *adopt* one. Yet the necessity was not so great as to stimulate them to do this *very soon*: whereas the people at large, in having to speak of this new sect, would need some distinctive appellation, and what so distinctive as one formed from the name of its founder. Thus we find from Philostr. Vit. Ap. viii. 21., that the disciples of Apollonius were called by the Greeks (it is not said by themselves) Ἀπολλώνιοι. And it was likely that the Gentiles should resort to such a sort of appellation, since in that age those who were followers of any sect, or partisans of any leader, were usually called after their teacher or leader, by a term ending in—*ιος* or *ανος*. There is, however, no reason to think, with Wets. and *Kuin.*, that the name *Χριστιανοί* was given in derision. When it is used by Agrippa (Acts xvi. 26.) there is no proof that it was a term of reproach. Had Agrippa intended derision, he might have employed the term *Nazarene*, which was still, no doubt, in much use among the Jews. Thus the followers of Christ would be the more likely to adopt the former, (as they would soon see fit to do) both for convenience, and to keep out a term of reproach. In 1 Pet. iv. 16. *εἰ δὲ ὡς Χριστιανός (πάσχει), μὴ αἰσχυρέσθω* (scil. *πάσχειν*.) the appellation occurs as one applied by the followers of Christ to themselves as well as given by others.

27. προφήται] The term seems to denote persons who, with more or less of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, applied themselves to teaching or preaching, and occasionally, under a more than usual influence of the Holy Spirit, foretold future events. This sense of the word is supposed to be confined to the Scriptures; but I have met with it in the Classical writers, e. g. Herodian, v. 5, 21. ὑποδήμασι λίθου πεποιμένοι ἐχρόντο, ὡς περ οἱ κατ' ἐκεῖνα τὰ χρόνια προφητεύοντες. where the Editor refers to Sext. Emp. p. 227. Lucian i. 391. Diod. Sic. 199. Herodot. 555-49. Hemsterh. ad Aristoph. Plut. 357.

28. ἐσήμανε] he declared, or announced. The term, however, was often applied to the uttering of predictions &c. "Ὀλην τὴν οἰκ. Bp. Pearce has adduced many solid reasons for sup-

τοῦ πνεύματος λιμὸν μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν A. D. 42.
οἰκουμένην· ὅστις καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου Καίσαρος.
29 ^m τῶν δὲ μαθητῶν, καθὼς ἠπόρειτό τις, ὤρισαν ἕκαστος m Rom. 15.
25.
αὐτῶν εἰς διακονίαν πῆμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ 1 Cor. 16. 1.
2 Cor. 8. 1.
30 ἀδελφοῖς· ⁿ ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστείλαντες πρὸς τοὺς Gal. 2. 10.
n Infr. 12.
25.
πρεσβυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.
1 XII. ΚΑΤ' ἐκείνον δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν Ἡρώδης A. D. 44.
ὁ βασιλεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαι τινὰς τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλη-
2 σίας. ἀνείλε δὲ Ἰακώβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρα.
3 καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι ἀρεστόν ἐστι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, προσέθετο
συλλαβεῖν καὶ Πέτρον (ἦσαν δὲ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων) ὃν
4 καὶ πιάσας ἔθετο εἰς φυλακὴν, παραδούς τέσσαρσι τετρα-
δίοις στρατιωτῶν φυλάσσειν αὐτὸν, βουλόμενος μετὰ τὸ
5 πάσχα ἀναγαγεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος

posing that this expression denotes not the whole world, not even the Roman Empire, but Palestine alone. The same view is ably supported by Walch, Doddr., Krebs, Michaelis, and Kuin., who adduce statements of the four famines which history has recorded as happening in the reign of Claudius. As, however, all the countries put together would not make up a tenth even of the Roman Empire, they think it plain that we must take the words of that famine which, (as we learn from Josephus) in the fourth year of Claudius, overspread Palestine; and for the relief of the Christians suffering under which, the money was collected at Antioch.

29. καθὼς ἠπόρειτό τις] 'in proportion to the ability of each.' Sub. χρημάτων, which is sometimes expressed. Εὐπορ. is a comparative term, and does not necessarily imply wealth. So Muson. cited by Kypke: ἀλλ' εὐποροὶ χρημάτων τινες δὲ καὶ πλοῦσοι. In fact, competence is the sense had in view, which is confirmed by Ammonius ap Wets. Ὀρισαν, 'determined.' The word signifies 1. terminare; 2. determinare; 3. decernere. Εἰς διακονίαν. Literally, 'for a service,' 'for the relief of.' So Hebr. vi. 10. διακονήσαντες τοῖς ἁγίοις. This relief was the more necessary, since, independently of the present famine, the Christians at Jerusalem were generally poor. In sending this bounty they did but imitate the example of the foreign Jews, who (as Vitringa has proved) used to send contributions for the relief of their poor brethren at Jerusalem.

30. τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους] Hamm. has here an able annotation on the origin and various uses of πρεσβύτεροι, showing that in the Christian Church of the Apostolic age, (which was formed almost wholly on the model of the Synagogue) the term πρεσβύτεροι (a term implying rather the wisdom of age, than age itself) was synonymous with ἐπίσκοποι. Their common office and duty, in the words of Forbiger ap. Schleus. Lex., was in general to govern the Christian Church, not to teach; to preside over things sacred, to administer the sacraments, especially the Eucharist, to decide on Ecclesiastical matters, to compose and settle differences, and finally to

set an example to all of rectitude of doctrine and sanctity of life. See xx. 17 & 28. 1. Phil. i. 1. 1 Tim. iii. 1. Tit. i. 5 & 7. and consult an elaborate Note of Mr. Towns. on this subject, Vol. ii. p. 151. sq.

XII. 1. ἐπέβαλεν—τὰς χεῖρας] Literally, took in hand, commenced, set about. The Classical writers use the expression, but without χεῖρα or χεῖρας; though they more frequently use ἐπιχειρεῖν. It seems therefore to be Hellenistic Greek, which is confirmed by its occurring in Deut. xii. 7. εὐφρανήσεσθε ἐπὶ πάσιν οἷα εἰν ἐπιβάλητε τὰς χεῖρας. The English translations are needlessly literal.

—κακῶσαι] to maltreat or oppress.

3. προσέθετο συλλ.] 'proceeded to apprehend.' See Lu. xx. 11 & 12. προσέθετο πένμψαι. where see Note. This idiom occurs in the I.XX. and is called a Hebraism, ἦν being so used with an Infinitive following.

—ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων] 'the days of the paschal feast, during which they were ordered to have unleavened bread in their houses.' See Deut. xvi. 6. Exod. xii. 18. Before ἡμέραι several MSS. some of them antient prenx the Article, which is admitted by Matth., Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm. But Bp. Middl. justifies the omission on the principle, that 'in propositions which merely affirm or deny existence, the name of the person or thing whereof existence is affirmed or denied, is without the Article. So Matt. xiv. 6. γεγεσιῶν ἀγομένων Ἡρώδου. and Joh. v. 1.' That principle, however, is, I apprehend, too refined and far-fetched. It is better in such a case to say, that the Article is omitted because unnecessary, the addition of the noun in the Genit. sufficing to establish the definiteness. Here there is also an ellipsis, the complete phraseology being ἦσαν δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων. This probably led to the αἱ being at first marked in the margin, which afterwards crept into the text.

4. τετραδίοις] The τετράδιον was, as we learn from Polyb., the regular number for a guard, (as a file is with us) each four of the sixteen standing guard in turn, two of them, as we find, in the prison, and two at the door.

A. D 44 ἔτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ προσευχὴ δὲ ἦν ἐκτενὴς γυνο-
 μένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ. Ὅτε 6
 δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν προάγειν ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ ἐκείνῃ
 ἦν ὁ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρατιωτῶν, δεδε-
 μένος ἀλύσει δυοῖ, φύλακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν
 τὴν φυλακὴν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς 7
 ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκίματι· πατάξας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ
 Πέτρου, ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει. καὶ
 ἐξέπεσον αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. εἶπέ τε ὁ 8
 ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτόν· Περίζωσαι, καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σαν-
 δαλιά σου· ἐποίησε δὲ οὕτω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Περιβαλοῦ 9
 τὸ ἱμάτιόν σου, καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει
 αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ἀληθὲς ἐστὶ τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ
 ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ ὄραμα βλέπειν. διελθόντες δὲ πρῶτην 10
 φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέραν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρὰν
 τὴν φέρουσιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἣτις αὐτομάτη ἠνοιχθῆ αὐτοῖς·
 καὶ ἐξελθόντες προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν· καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη
 ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος γενόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, 11
 εἶπε· Νῦν οἶδα ἀληθῶς ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλε κύριος τὸν ἄγ-
 γελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετό με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἡρώδου καὶ πάσης
 τῆς προσδοκίας τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. συνιδὼν τε ἦλθεν 12
 ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλου-

5. ἐκτενής] intense, fervent. So Lu. xxii. 4. ἐκτενεστέρον προσήχετο. The metaphor (which is taken from a rope at full tension) is found in the LXX. Judith iv. 7. 2 Macc. xiv. 38. Jon. iii. 8. Joel i. 14.

6. μεταξὺ—δυσί] Prisoners thus carefully guarded were usually among the Romans secured with one chain, one end of which was attached to the right hand of the prisoner, and the other to the left hand of the person who guarded him. In the present instance, for better security, there were two chains, each fastened to a soldier.

7. ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη] The sceptical school in Germany deny the reality of this angelic appearance, and seek to account for Peter's release from natural causes. But Mr. Towns. has shown that in their eagerness to do away angelic and miraculous interference, they suppose circumstances which involve even a greater miracle. Οἰκίματι, for δεσμοτηρία, by a frequent euphemism or ὑποκορισμός. See my Note on Thucyd. iv. 82. No. 17. (Transl.) On the situation of this prison there has been no little discussion. Wolf thinks it was in the city, and near to the judgment hall. De Dieu and Fessel imagine it was in the Court of Herod's palace, and was his private prison. Walch supposes the prison to have been in one of the towers of the innermost of the three walls which surrounded the city. The last is, I agree with Kuin., the most probable opinion. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 4.

4. πατάξας τὴν πλευρὰν] As is usual in rousing persons from sleep.

8. περιζῶσαι] See Note on Lu. xii. 35.

10. πρῶτην—σιδηρὰν] The first was the station of the second quaternion, the second watch of the third, and the iron-gate of the fourth. Φέρουσιν. The term is properly used of a road, but sometimes, as here, of a door leading to any place. Αὐτομάτη, literally, self-moved. The word is used both of persons and things, and must be rendered accordingly. Pric. and Wets. adduce several examples of the word in this sense, and as used of doors. The circumstance of a gate self-moving was regarded by the ancients as a prodigy preeminently attesting the presence of the Deity. See the examples in Recens. Synop.

11. γενόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ] 'When, recovering from his surprise, he tranquilly exercised his understanding.' (Scott.) Of this phrase examples are adduced by Wets. and Kypke.

—πάσης τῆς προσδοκ.] The best Interpreters are agreed that προσδοκ. must be taken, by metonymy, for the thing expected, i. e. his expected execution, as in Genes. xlix. 10. ἔως ἂν ἔλθῃ καὶ αὐτὸς προσδοκία ἐθνῶν. Thus the sense is, 'from what was fully expected by' &c. The Syr. renders 'ab omni machinatione.' I suspect that he read προλοχίας, 'lying in wait,' a word not found in the Lexicons, though προλοχίζω occurs in Thucyd. and other writers. Λαοῦ is added to Ἰουδ. because at the time of the Passover the whole nation, in a manner, was assembled.

12. συνιδὼν] 'on considering,' namely his situation and the circumstances connected with it.

μένου Μάρκου, οὐ ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευ- A.D. 44.
χόμενοι.

13 Κρούσαντος δὲ τοῦ Πέτρου τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος,
14 προσῆλθε παιδίσκη ὑπακοῦσαι, ὀνόματι Ῥόδη· καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα
τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ ἤνοιξε τὸν πυ-
λῶνα, εἰσδραμοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἑστάναι τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ
15 τοῦ πυλῶνος. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον· Μαινῆ. ἡ δὲ δίσ-
χυρίζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον· Ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ
16 ἐστίν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε κρούων· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον
17 αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν. κατασείσας δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σι-
γᾶν, διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ κύριος αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν ἐκ
τῆς φυλακῆς. εἶπε δέ· Ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς

13. κρούσαντος—τὴν θύραν] This phrase occurs also in Lu. xiii. 25. and often in the later writers; the earlier ones use *κόπτειν*. The two words differ in sense as our *tap* and *knock*. Τὴν θύραν τ. πυλῶνος, the porch-door, or outergate, as opposed to the inner door, which led immediately to the inner court around which the apartment was built. Παιδίσκη. Many Commentators understand by this the *portress*. But though that office was often performed by females, it is improbable, considering the narrow circumstances of the Christians at Jerusalem, that there should have been one at this house. Besides, that would require the *Article*. Though even had the *Article* been used, the sense might have been 'the maid-servant,' supposing there were but one. Here it can only mean 'a damsel,' or rather a maid-servant. Ὑπακοῦσαι. The word signifies properly to *listen*, but when used of the office of a *Porter*, which it often is in the best writers, carries with it, by implication, other significations corresponding to the actions connected therewith, as *answering* to the angel's *inquiring* the name &c., which are one or other sometimes expressed in *versions*, though not correctly. Occasionally it means no more than to *mind*, or *attend* to the door. At all events, no extraordinary caution (such as Bp. Pearce fancies) is implied. So in a kindred passage of Lucian Icar. p. 272. ἐκοπτον προσελθῶν τὴν θύραν ὑπακούσας δὲ ὁ Ἐρμῆς, καὶ τοῦνομα ἐκυθόμενος.

15. μαινῆ] A popular form of expression used of any one who utters what is absurd, or quite incredible. Δίσχυρίζετο, 'positively asserted.'

— ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐ.] Many eminent Interpreters take this to mean 'a messenger sent from him.' But the word will not admit that sense; neither is it likely that Peter could have sent a messenger, still less that the maid should not have known Peter's voice. The sense must be, 'his angel,' i. e. his tutelary angel, such as the Jews, and indeed the Gentiles, thought was appointed to every person, at least every good person. This angel, they also supposed, (as has been the prevalent notion of every age), on the death of the person, sometimes appeared in his exact form, and speaking with his voice, to the friends or acquaintance of the deceased.

I must not omit to mention that Bp. Middl.,

taking exception to the employment of the *Article* here, (see Note on Joh. viii. 44.) and yet finding no sufficient authority for its being cancelled, proposes to take the *αὐτοῦ* as an *adverb*, and taking the *Article* for the pronoun possessive, would render, 'His angel is there;' which renders *transposition* necessary. But for this transposition there is no authority except that of *one MS.*, and therefore in that it may very well be supposed to have been *accidental*, arising from the scribe's inadvertently omitting *αὐτοῦ* and then supplying it not in its place. If, however, we were to adopt that position of the words, and to take the *αὐτοῦ* as an *adverb*, yet, I apprehend, the *Article* could not stand for the pronoun possessive; since that idiom *has its limits*, and cannot be used where any very great uncertainty would arise. As to the *αὐτοῦ* being, as he thinks, *understood*, according to his Canon iii. 1 & 4., that is the weakest part of Bp. Middleton's system. See Note supra v. 1. The learned Prelate, indeed, seems to have himself suspected his position to be untenable, by proposing to read ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐστίν αὐτοῦ, which he would have us suppose is not a *Critical conjecture*, because it is *compounded of two readings*. But as there is next to no authority for the *αὐτοῦ* after ἐστίν, it can be viewed in no other light. Besides, the principle on which he proceeds is *unsound* in Criticism. What is more, the second *αὐτοῦ* would be *pleonastic* and *useless*—quite unsuitable to the *brevity* of such exclamations, and, in short, "*nix Sithonid frigidius.*" In fact, the learned Commentator would have been quick-sighted enough in seeing all this, and how unlikely it was that such a *nicety* of idiom, *supposing it to exist*, should have been observed in the Hellenistic and popular phraseology, had it not been for his *Canon*, which (as occasionally elsewhere) was a mote in his eye.

16. εἶδον αὐτόν] i. e. 'they saw it was he.'

17. κατασείσας τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾶν] *Kataseisai* signifies to *wave the hand downwards*; a mode of enjoining silence; as xiii. 16. xix. 33. xxi. 40. It occurs also in the best writers, from whom examples are adduced by the Commentators. The most apposite is from Heliod. iv. 16. κατασείσας τῇ χειρὶ. Herodian i. 9. 8. τῷ τῆς χειρὸς νευμάτι τὸν ὄμιμον κατασιγάσας. Joseph. Bell. ii. 3. 2. κατέσειε (scil. ταῖς χερσὶ) τοῖς στρατιώταις.

A. D. 44 ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον τόπον. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἣν τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος ἐν τοῖς στρα- 18
 τιώταις, τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο. Ἡρώδης δὲ ἐπιζητήσας 19
 αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὐρὼν, ἀνακρίνας τοὺς φύλακας ἐκέλευσεν ἀπα-
 χθῆναι. καὶ κατελθὼν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Καισάρ-
 ρειαν διέτριβεν. Ὅτι δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις 20
 καὶ Σιδωνίοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν δὲ παρήσαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ
 πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως,
 ἤτοῦντο εἰρήνην, διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ
 τῆς βασιλικῆς. Τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐνδυσάμενος 21
 ἐσθῆτα βασιλικήν, καὶ καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐδημη-
 γόρει πρὸς αὐτούς. ὁ δὲ δῆμος ἐπεφώνει· Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ 22
 οὐκ ἀνθρώπου! παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος κυ- 23

o 1 Reg. 5.
9, 11.
Ezech. 27.
17.

17. ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον τόπον] Where, we are left to conjecture; the expression being quite indefinite. Some suppose *Cæsarea*; others, with more probability, *Antioch*; others, again, and chiefly the Roman Catholic interpreters, *Rome*; which last opinion, though long strenuously contended against by Presbyterian writers, has lately been ably and perhaps successfully established by Townsend, Vol. ii. p. 140. seqq. in a Dissertation on St. Peter's visit to Rome and the writing of St. Mark's Gospel.

19. ἐπιζητήσας α.] 'had caused search to be made for him.' Ἀνακρίνας τοὺς φύλακας &c., 'after examining the keepers [and finding they offer nothing in justification] ordered them to be led away for execution.' Ἀπάγειν is a vox sol. de hac re, εἰς θάνατον or ἐπὶ θανάτῳ being generally expressed, but sometimes left to be understood, for *death* is in this formula always implied. So Esth. xii. 3. καὶ ὁμολογήσαντες (having confessed their crime) ἀπήχθησαν. I should not have deemed it necessary to say so much on this head, but that Bp. Pearce has raised a doubt as to the *reading*; and others have maintained that the punishment was not unto death.

— διέτριβεν] scil. ἐκεῖ, which is implied in the preceding, as at xiv. 3. The word is generally expressed, as in Joh. iii. 22. xi. 64. Acts xiv. 28. xxv. 14.

20. θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις] Θυμομαχεῖν signifies 'to have war at heart with,' to be hostilely disposed towards, and sometimes to be at war with; which last signification is here adopted by some Commentators. But that involves much improbability of various kinds, and is so destitute of Historical support, that it is better to interpret the expression ἤτοῦντο εἰρήνην, on which the foregoing view is founded, in a metaphorical sense, i. e. they sought to be friends with, as εἰρήνην ἔχουσι at Acts vii. 26., and to take θυμο. in the first mentioned and general sense. Kuin., with great probability, traces the origin of this *misunderstanding* to commercial jealousies, arising from Herod's having formed so admirable a port at *Cæsarea*. Ὁμοθυμαδόν, conjointly, i. e. both Tyrians and Sidonians. Πείσαντες Βλάστον. The full sense is 'having prevailed on Bl. [to give them his aid in the business]. See Matt. xxviii. 14. Gal. i. 10.

21. τακτῇ] 'appointed,' as the day of public audience. It appears from Joseph. Ant. xix. 7, 2. to have been the second day of the Games then celebrating in honour of *Cæsar*. Βήματος. Not *tribunal*, as in Matt. xxvii. 19., but a raised *sumptus* presenting the appearance of a throne. in the theatre, where Herod viewed the games and delivered the Oration. Πρὸς αὐτοῖς. Not the *people*, as some imagine; but the *ambassadors*, which is required by what precedes, and δημηγορεῖν often in the later writers signifies simply to deliver a speech.

22. ὁ δῆμος] Chiefly, if not exclusively, the *Gentiles*, (multitudes of whom inhabited *Cæsarea*) and set on by the courtiers and flatterers, as we find from Josephus; from whom we also learn that the persons in question did really profess to regard him as a God; no doubt in that *qualified* sense in which the Roman Emperours were called *Dei* not only after their death, but even in their lifetime, and in which the Greeks sometimes applied the term to great personages, (see Pind. Olymp. v. sub. imit. Aristid. iii. 249 & 250. Eunap. Præf. p. 120 & 163. Appian i. 635. Joseph. p. 533. ult.) but yet in no such as *Jews* could join in; and it clearly appears from Joseph. that the *Jews* were incensed with him for receiving this impious adulation.

23. ἐπάταξε] i. e. "struck him with disease." The expression ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπάτ. must in any rate mean that the disorder was inflicted by God, and not brought on by dysentery arising from cold caught, as many recent Commentators (and even Kuin.) pretend, whose arguments have fully refuted in Recens. Synop. The circumstance of his being σκωληκόβρωτος will not prove that the disorder was of human origin because the Deity is pleased to act by second causes. Here we have nothing to do with Jewish opinions, or with Joseph.; though the is, in reality, no variation between him at St. Luke. The historian narrates the *second* cause of Herod's death; the sacred writer considers the *primary* one, even the immediate interposition of Heaven. And this will hold good whether we take the ἄγγελος literally, or metaphorically; though it seems safer to take it (as does Dodd.) of the real, yet invisible, agency of a celestial spirit. See 2 Sam. xxiv. 16. 2 Ki.

- ρίου, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκε τὴν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος
 24 σκωληκόβρωτος, ἐξέψυξεν. Ἡ δὲ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἤξανε
 25 καὶ ἐπληθύνετο. Ἡ Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν ἐξ
 Ἱερουσαλήμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, συμπαραλαβόντες
 καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.
- 1 XIII. Ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ κατὰ τὴν οὐσαν
 ἐκκλησίαν προφῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι, ὁ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συ-
 μεὼν ὁ καλούμενος Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μιναῖον
 2 τε Ἡρώδου τοῦ τετράρχου σύντροφος, καὶ Σαῦλος. Ἐπι-
 τουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ νηστεούντων, εἶπε τὸ
 Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· Ἀφορίσατε δὴ μοι τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν καὶ
 3 τὸν Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς. Ἦ τότε
 νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξάμενοι, καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας
 4 αὐτοῖς, ἀπέλυσαν. Οὗτοι μὲν οὖν, ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ
 Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, κατήλθον εἰς τὴν Σελεύκειαν, ἐκεῖθεν
 5 τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν Κύπρον. καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι,

xix. 35. It is plain by the words οὐδὲ ἐκέλευε πρὸς ἀγαθοῦ and others, that Joseph, himself (notwithstanding that he was favourably inclined to Herod, and speaks respectfully of his memory) regarded his death as the effect of supernatural interposition; as there can be little doubt was the case with Antiochus Epiphanes, who, having endeavoured to abolish the worship of God, died of the same disorder. See 2 Macc. ix. 5. It is remarkable that many tyrants and other vile characters have died of a very similar disorder, the *morbus pedicularis*, which many Commentators suppose was Herod's disorder. See the numerous examples of Wets. in Recens. Synop. and others there adduced.

24. ἤξανε καὶ ἐπληθύνετο] Namely, like seed, the produce of which is sown again the next year, and so on from year to year. (Scott.)

XIII. 1. διδάσκαλοι] i. e. publicly appointed teachers in the Church, mentioned also in I Cor. xii. 28. and Eph. iv. 11., where see Notes.

— Ἡρώδου] That this is Herod Antipas, and not (as Grot. supposes) Agrippa the second, son of King Agrippa the first, whose death was recorded at xii. 23., has been proved by Walch in a Dissertation de Menachemo, of which the substance is detailed by Kuin., and may be seen translated in Recens. Synop. See also Towns. Vol. ii. p. 256.

— σύντροφος] This is properly an adjective, signifying brought up with, (and in this sense only does it occur in the earlier writers) but it is also used as a substantive equivalent to our *foster-brother* and is explained ὁμογάλακτος in the Glossaries. The sense *foster-brother* sometimes implied also that of *table-fellow* and *school-fellow*. Examples of the word are adduced by Wets. from Plut. and Polyb. It was not unusual in ancient times for children to be brought up with the children of kings and great men; and the custom has survived even to modern times, as in the case of our James the first.

2. λειτουργούντων τ. κ.] Λειτουργία denotes the discharge of some public office, whether

civil, or religious. In the Classical writers it is almost always used in the former sense; but in the sacred writers in the latter. In the O. T., and sometimes in the New, (as Heb. x. 11.) it denotes the ministration of the Priests and Levites. Here, however, λειτουργεῖν might denote the discharge of all the duties of the ministerial office, both public and private, praying, preaching, teaching, exhorting, &c., but it only denotes the public duties. Καὶ νηστεούντων is meant to signify that while they were thus engaged they were fasting, perhaps on an occasion of more than usual solemnity, when fasting had been added to prayer &c., probably to ask a blessing on the means taken to spread the Gospel. The direction from the Holy Spirit was, it seems, communicated to them while thus engaged. On the manner in which Paul and Barnabas were called to the Apostolate, see Towns. T. ii. p. 256. and Scott in loc.

— εἶπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον] Here and at ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τ. ἁγ. at v. 4. the Personality and Deity of the Holy Spirit is evidently implied. Ἀφορίσατε δὴ μοι. Ἀφορίζεω signifies 1. to separate; 2. by implication, to destine; 3. to appoint, as here. The δὴ is hortative, and may be rendered now. The μοι seems to have the imperative force, highly suitable to the Divine dignity of the speaker. Of this idiom, which is little known even to Critics, the following are examples. Ps. cxviii. 19. ἀνοίξατέ μοι πύλας. Thucyd. v. 10. τὰς πύλας ἀνοίξετω ἐμοί. Eurip. Iph. Aul. 1340. διαγάλατε μοι μέλαθρα. Soph. Œd. Col. 1475. Lucian i. 718 & 645. The προσ in προσκέκλημαι is not pleonastic, but signifies unto, as if it were written πρὸς ὃ κέκλημαι.

3. νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξ.] The fasting seems to be put first, because this solemnity (no doubt, gone through on some time after that on which the order of the Spirit was received) was ushered in *indicto jejuniu*. So v. 2. λειτουργούντων καὶ νηστεούντων, where see Note, and xiv. 23. προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν. Comp. Luke ii. 37.

A. D. 46 κατήγγελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῶν
 x Supr. 8. 9. Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην. x διελθόντες δὲ 6
 τὴν νῆσον ἄχρι Πάφου, εὗρον τινα μάγον, ψευδοπροφήτην, 7
 Ἰουδαῖον, ᾧ ὄνομα βαρισησοῦς, ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ
 γ Exod. 7. 11. Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ. οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρνάβαν 8
 2 Tim. 3. 6. γ ἀνθίστατο δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας ὁ μάγος (οὗτω γὰρ μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ) ζητῶν διαστρέψαι τὸν ἀνθύπατον 9
 ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως. Σαῦλος δὲ (ὁ καὶ Παῦλος) πλησθεὶς 9
 πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν εἶπεν· Ω πλήρης 10
 1 Matt. 13. 38. 2 Joh. 8. 44. 1 Joh. 3. 8. παντὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ραδιουργίας, υἱὲ Διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ

5. ὑπηρέτην] attendant, or assistant.

6. μάγον] See Note supra viii. 9. Ψευδοπροφήτην. Pearce thinks it means *false teacher*. But the full sense must be one who falsely claims to speak under Divine inspiration, whether in foretelling future events, or in making known the will of God. Before νῆσον ἄλην is added by Griesb. Tittm., and Vater from several MSS., Versions, and Fathers. But the evidence of the two last is here not material, and the word seems to have come from the margin.

7. σὺν] 'staying with, visiting, or attending on.' Ἀνθυπάτῳ. Supposed by Grot. and Hamm. to be applied, by an error of title, for ἀντιστρατήγῳ. But Lardner and Kuin. have vindicated the accuracy of the expression, proving by reference to Dio Cass. and other writers, that those who presided over the provinces by the appointment of the Senate, (and Cyprus was then of that number, though it had once been Prætorian) were styled Proconsuls, though they never filled the chair. Συνετῷ, 'a man of ability.' Galen, cited by Wets., speaks of him as a person excellently versed in philosophy; which will confirm the sense of μάγος above assigned. Sergius had, no doubt, been learning something of Philosophy, and natural religion, if not the Jewish religion, from Elymas. Hence it was likely that he should send for those who taught a religion professing to be an improvement on the Jewish; and as likely that this should be opposed by Elymas, who was influenced only by worldly views.

8. Ἐλύμας] From an Arabic word signifying *doctus* or *sapientis*. So our wizard from *wise*. Διαστρέψαι. At this some Commentators stumble, and Valckn. and Griesb. conjecture ἀποστρέψαι. But that is wholly destitute of authority, Versions having no weight. And if even it did occur in a few MSS., it must be rejected as a gloss. The common reading is confirmed by a similar construction in Exod. v. 4. ἵνατι διαστρέψεται τὸν λαὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων. The reason for the apparent anomaly in syntax is, that there is a significatio prægnans, namely, to pervert and turn, i. e. to turn from the faith by a perversion and misrepresentation of it. So he is represented at v. 10. as διαστρέφων τὰς ὁδοὺς κεραιῶν.

9. ὁ καὶ Παῦλος] Sub. καλούμενος; for the Article is put for the Pron. relative, on which see Win. Gr. p. 57. fin. With respect to the name Παῦλος, it is well observed by Wets. that

though St. Luke has before invariably called him Saul, now, no sooner has he mentioned the name of Paul, than Saul becomes so obliterated that we no where find it used again either by St. Luke, St. Peter, or St. Paul, in his Epistles. For this the Commentators are not a little perplexed to account. Some suppose that he had always had both names. But then why should St. Luke have hitherto invariably used Saul, and now as invariably Paul. Others are of opinion that Saul changed his name after his conversion. But that is refuted by his being called Saul by St. Luke after that time, and up to the present. Saul must have *himself* changed his name; not, however, as some imagine, out of humility and deference to the Proconsul; but, it should seem, as Beza, Grot., Doddr., and Kuin. suppose, because he was now brought very much among Greeks and Romans, to whom the name Saul was unknown, but Paul familiar, especially as they would pronounce it Paul. It may be added that the name Paul being a Roman one, would be so much the more suitable to a Roman citizen. And as the reason for the alteration, or taking the solemn charge he had now received would be stronger than ever, there can be no doubt that it was *now made*. It should seem by St. Luke's expression, that he only *assumed* the name, yet did not absolutely abandon the other. Though as he was now the Apostle of the Gentiles, there was a propriety in St. Luke's henceforward giving him that name which he bore among Gentiles.

9. πλησθεὶς πν. ἁγ.] 'filled with the influence and inspiration of the Holy Spirit,' in under the impression of spleen or anger. Ἀτενίσας εἰς α., namely, in order to make the great impression. Comp. iii. 1. xiv. 9. xxxiii. 1.

10. δόλου] deceit and imposture. Ραδιουργίας. The word is said by Kuin. to denote 1. facility of action; 2. levity and carelessness whether any action be good or evil; 3. villainy and wickedness. Thus it came to be synonymous with πανουργία, of which the ratio significacionis is the same. I would compare the use of δεξιότης in Thucyd. iii. 82. ῥᾶον δὲ πολλοὶ, κακούργοι ὄντες, δεξιοὶ κέκληνται, ἀμαθεῖς ἀγαθοί. So we use light in light-nerged. Upon the whole, the word (which occurs chiefly in the later writers) corresponds to *astuteness* in indeed the same with our *rogue*, (*antient ruerie*, as in Chaucer) and, I suspect, was originally applied to sleight of hand tricks.

πάσης δικαιοσύνης! οὐ παύση διαστρέφων τὰς ὁδοὺς κυρίου A. D. 45.
 11 τὰς εὐθείας; καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ, χεὶρ [τοῦ] κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ
 ἔση τυφλὸς, μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον, ἄχρι καιροῦ. παρα-
 χρῆμα δὲ ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ σκότος· καὶ περι-
 12 ἀγων ἐζήτει χειραγωγούς. τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γε-
 γονὸς ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκπλησσομένους ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ κυρίου.

of mountebanks and conjurers. Ὡς διαβόλου, i. e. exactly like him. See Joh. viii. 44. and Note.

— διαστρέφων τὰς ὁδοὺς κ.] Much learning has been employed to little purpose on this word, especially from pressing too much on the metaphor. It is also debated whether τὸν δόξιν τ. κ. means the Lord's religion, or the ways and purposes of the Lord. As the examples adduced of the former signification have only the singular, the latter is preferable, especially as it yields nearly the same sense. The words may be thus rendered: 'misrepresenting the upright counsels and purposes of the Lord [for the salvation of men].' In this figurative diction there is, I conceive, an *allusion* to Is. xl. 4. "the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways plain," according to the LXX. (in the three principal MSS.) and the N. T. ἡ τραχὺς εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας. And so v. 3.

11. Ἰδοὺ] As we say, Mind! take notice! Χεὶρ τοῦ κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ. A Hebrew phrase denoting that Divine punishment is suspended over a person. See Exod. ix. 3. Job xix. 21. The τοῦ before κυρίου is omitted in very many MSS., Fathers, and early Edd.; and perhaps it has no place, though Bp. Middl. is of opinion that, if retained, it would not follow that χεὶρ would want the Article. Ἔση τυφλὸς, μὴ βλ. τ. ἥ. This is thought to be a Hebrew mode of asserting the same thing both by affirmation and by negation of the contrary. But the idiom occurs also in the Greek and Latin writers, and is only a relic of primitive simplicity of diction. It does not involve *pleonasm*, but the latter phrase serves to explain and strengthen the former; as in a kindred passage of Lu. i. 20. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔση σιωπῶν, μὴ δυναμένοι λαλῆσαι. Here, however, μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον is so much stronger an expression than τυφλὸς (for all but persons born blind have some faint view of the sun) that there is a sort of *climax*, and we might render freely, 'thou shalt be blind, yea stone blind!'

— ἄχρι καιροῦ] The Latin Versions render it 'usque ad tempus.' And so the Syriac and some Oriental ones. But that would require μέχρι, as is proved by Tittm. de Synon. p. 37., who rightly observes: ἄχρι non finem, sed ipsam durationem denotat, seu tempus totum, quo res quædam duravit, sed μέχρι finem designat, quo esse desit, nisi addatur verbum, cujus notione ipsius termini s. finis tollatur cogitatio, ut in μέχρι παντός." He regards the ἄχρι καιροῦ as equivalent to ἕως τέλους, i. e. μέχρι τέλους, *permanently*. But though right in the *rule*, he seems wrong in the *application*. The truth is, that the literal sense of ἄχρι καιροῦ is 'during some time.' But as duration for a certain time only, necessarily implies termination at the end of that time, so ἄχρι καιροῦ may be

popularly taken for μέχρι καιροῦ. The sense here is, I conceive, well expressed by our English Versions. But although the words of the Apostle express no more than this; yet, as καιροῦ is used, (which chiefly signifies a *point of time*) not χρόνον, he meant, I apprehend, to hint at that sense which might be more correctly phrased by μέχρι καιροῦ; meaning by καιροῦ the *time of his repentance and reformation*. Whether that time would ever arrive, the Apostle, it seems, knew not; the Holy Spirit not having informed him. And he felt so much doubt, that he only just uses an expression which might fall short of driving the man into despair. Had he felt *hope*, he would perhaps have said (in the words of St. Paul, Hebr. ix. 10.) μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως.

— ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ σκότος] Passing by the vain speculations of some Commentators on the nature of this blindness, and the unallowed hypotheses of the sceptical school, by whom it is denied to have been produced supernaturally, I would only observe, that there is here not an *endiadys*; but it should seem that the supervention of the blindness is *graphically* described, by two stages of the affection. See Note on Acts iii. 8. First a *cloud*, as it were, came over the eyes, which soon increased to *darkness*, and that terminated in utter blindness, "total eclipse, in which the Sun is dark," as Milton finely expresses it.

12. There is something awkward in this verse as regards ἐπίστευσεν and ἐκπλησσομένους. Some various readings exist, though only such as show that the ancient Critics endeavoured to remove the difficulty by *emendation*, i. e. either by inserting *ἐθαύμασεν*, or making *ἐπίστ.* and *ἐκπλ.* change places. The latter mode is preferable; but it is supported by only one MS., and no reason can be assigned why, if that were the true position of the words, the verb *ἐκπλησσομένο* should not have been written. The Syriac Translator, indeed, renders as if he so read; but he, no doubt, rather gave what he conceived to be the *sense*, than followed the words of his original. Moreover, there is no example of πιστεύειν with ἐπὶ and a Dative of *thing*, unless where the thing is put for the person. Whereas examples of ἐκπλησσοθεῖν with ἐπὶ and a Dative of *thing* are frequent, and especially with διδαχῆ, e. gr. Matt. xxii. 33. Mark i. 22. xi. 18. Lu. iv. 32. and very often elsewhere. The same syntax is found in the Classical writers. The words ἐκπλησσομένο—κυρίου are, I conceive, meant further to unfold the sense couched in ἰδὼν, and may be freely rendered, 'being amazed at this mode of teaching the Lord, i. e. his religion. On this sense of διδαχῆ (of which several examples are adduced by Schleus. and Wets.) the best recent Commentators are agreed.

A. D. 45.
a Infr. 13.
36.

* Ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον,¹³
ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάννης δὲ ἀποχωρήσας
ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. αὐτοὶ δὲ διελθόντες¹⁴
ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης, παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν τῆς Πισιδίας,
καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββά-
των, ἐκάθισαν. Μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νομοῦ καὶ τῶν¹⁵
προφητῶν, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυναγωγοὶ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέ-
γοντες Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, εἰ ἔστι λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλη-
σεως πρὸς τὸν λαόν, λέγετε. ^b Ἄναστας δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ ¹⁶
κατασεΐσας τῇ χειρὶ, εἶπεν Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται, καὶ οἱ
φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν, ἀκούσατε. ^c ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου ¹⁷
Ἰσραὴλ ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὑψωσεν
ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῆ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος ὑψη-
λοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτῆς. ^d καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταετῆ ¹⁸
χρόνον * ἐτροφοφόρησεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. ^e καὶ καθελὼν ¹⁹

b Supr. 12.
17.
et 19. 33.
et 21. 40.
c Exod. 1.
1. et 6. 8.
et 12. 31.
et 13. 14.
d Exod. 16.
9, 35.
Num. 14.
34.
Psal. 95. 10.
e Jos. 14.
1, 2.
Jud. 2. 16.
et 3. 9.

13. οἱ περὶ τὸν Π.] This comes under one of the three divisions into which this idiomatical use of the Article masc. plur. with an Accusative of person is distributed, i. e. as meaning the person (as principal) and his company. But if it be taken of Paul and Barnabas only, it would seem harsh. May we not, then, suppose, that some other persons had associated themselves with them, as subordinate helpers in the work of evangelization? That Mark had accompanied them, is certain from the next verse. This idiom being used shows that Paul was already esteemed the principal, though Barnabas was, on many accounts, entitled to high consideration, and is mentioned first in the Divine appointment, v. 2.

14. ἐκάθισαν] 'took their seat,' no doubt in the place where, as doctors, they had a right to sit.

15. εἰ ἔστι—λαόν, λέγετε] 'If ye have among you any words of exhortation to the people, speak it.' This instruction and exhortation was usually taken from the portions read of the Pentateuch or Prophets.

16. κατασεΐσας τῇ χειρὶ] namely, to enjoin silence. See Note on xii. 17.

— οἱ φοβ. τὸν Θεόν] By these are meant the proselytes of the gate, the οἱ σεβόμενοι προσήλυτοι. So Joseph. Ant. xiv. 7, 2. makes a similar distinction into Ἰουδαῖοι and σεβόμενοι. These persons were such as, having abandoned idolatry, worshipped the true God, and therefore, though they did not receive circumcision, were yet permitted to attend at the synagogues. Those Gentiles who received circumcision were reckoned as Jews. (Kuin.) Both sorts, however, seem to be here had in view.

17. ἐξελέξατο] 'chose as objects of his peculiar blessing.' Ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ, 'during their sojourning,' i. e. when they were sojourners. Ὑψωσεν. Elsn. and Doddr. rightly explain this, 'raised them out of a calamitous state,' referring to several passages of the Psalms, to which I would add lxx. 14. Μετὰ βραχ. ὑψηλοῦ, i. e. by the exertion of a mighty power. An Oriental and popular metaphor.

18. ἐτροφοφόρησεν] It is exceedingly difficult to determine whether ἐτροφοφόρησεν or ἐτροφοφόρησεν, the reading of some Versions and Fathers, is to be adopted. The latter has been preferred by H. Steph., Casaub., M. Pfaff, Hamm., Beng., Ernesti, Pearce, Wake, Valckn., Morus, Schleus., Rosenm., Kuin., Towns.; and has been edited by Griesb. and Knapp. The common reading, however, has been strenuously vindicated and supported by Grot., Gataker, Deyling, Whitby, Wolf, W. Doddr., Matth., and others. See a full detail of the arguments for and against in Recens. Syn. Suffice it here to remark, that the external authority for the new reading is but slender. It is only found in seven MSS., some Versions and Fathers; whereas the common reading is supported by not only all the rest of the MSS. and Versions, (including the Vulgate) but also by passages of Origen and Chrysost. Many arguments are adduced by the disputants on either side, which are either irrelevant, or inconclusive. What increases the perplexity is, that words may easily be, and often are, confounded by the scribes. Nay, in certain senses which the terms admit, the notions of the two words run into each other. Hence some advocates of the common reading have, in almost every passage cited as authority for ἐτροφοφόρέω, maintained that τροφωφ. is the true reading; but without reason. There can be no doubt but that both words were in use. For though we might determine whether τροφοφορέω would be analogically derived, yet we must bend to use, (the jus et usus loquendi) and another word, διτροφοφορέω, defend the seeming anomaly. That the two words are interchanged in pronunciation, is an argument which draws both ways, and will lead to no decision. That the words are confounded by scribes, is an argument which will make more for the new than the old reading. Yet the whole, external testimony is so decidedly in favour of the latter, that if that were all we had to consider, it must be pronounced as proof of the true reading. Internal evidence, however, is also to be taken into the account, and it

- ἔθνη ἑπτὰ ἐν γῇ Χαναάν, †κατεκληροδότησεν αὐτοῖς τὴν A. D. 45
 20 γῆν αὐτῶν. καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ
 πενήκοντα, ἔδωκε κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ τοῦ προφήτου·
 21 †καὶ ἐθεν ἤρσαντο βασιλεῖα· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς τὸν 1 Sam. 8.
5. et 9. 15.
et 10. 1.
Osa. 13. 11.
 Σαοὺλ υἱὸν Κίς, ἀνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμίν, ἔτη τεσσαρά-
 22 κοντά· ^εκαὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν, ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαβιδ 1 Sam.
13. 14.
et 15. 28.
et 16. 13.
Psal. 89. 21.
supr. 7. 45.
1 Sam. 7.
12.
 εἰς βασιλεῖα, ἧ καὶ εἶπε μαρτυρήσας· Εὐρον Δαβιδ τὸν
 τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, ἀνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν μου, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα
 23 τὰ θελήματά μου. ^hΤοῦτου ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος Esa. 11. 1.

I apprehend, strongly in favour of the new reading. It is certainly the rarer and more difficult term, and is far more suitable to the context, *ἐτροφοφ.* consorting better with the *ὑψωσεν*, and *ἐξήγαγεν* before. Nay, as Kuin. observes, "the other can scarcely be borne out by facts; for it appears from Ps. xcv. 10. Hebr. iii. 17. and other passages, that God did not very patiently bear their perversity." Finally, that the word is *boni commatis*, is attested by its occurring also in Deut. i. 31., in 2 Macc. vii. 27. and in Macarius, also *τροφοφόρος* in Eustathius. Thus the inferiority in external is fully compensated by the superiority in internal testimony, and accordingly the point might be only decided "*ad Calendas Gracas*," were we not enabled to call in another principle, which may serve to turn the scale. No unprejudiced inquirer can doubt that the Apostle had in view Deut. i. 31.; nay, Beng. and Kuin., with much probability, conjecture that Deut. i. and Is. i. were the two chapters of the O. T. which came in course to be read that day. But, upon inspecting the passage, it will be obvious, that *τροφοφορέω*, and not *τροφοφορέω* is there the true reading. It is supported by 5-6ths of the MSS., (see Dr. Holmes' Sept.) and by Symm. and Aquila., and is required there by the context. Moreover, the great bulk of the MSS. and the Hebrew require that we should read, not *τροφοφορήσει*, but *ἐτροφοόρσε*. The words of the whole passage are, *Εἶδετε ὡς ἐτροφοόρησέ σε κύριος ὁ Θεός σου, ὡς εἶπεν τροφοφορήσαι ἀνδρῶπος τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, κατὰ πᾶσαν τὴν ὁδὸν εἰς ἣν ἐπορεύθητε ἕως ἡλθετε εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον.* This is also confirmed by Numb. xi. 12. *Λάβε αὐτόν (scil. τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον) εἰς τὸν κόλπον σου, ὡσεὶ ἄραι τίθηος τὸν θηλάζοντα, εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν ὠμοσας τοῖς πατέρασιν αὐτῶν.* It is plain that this passage (*too*) was in the mind of the Apostle, and that they are respectively images of a father carrying his little son over the rough places of a road, and of a nurse carrying her infant charge in her bosom. There, I conceive, the image terminates, and does not extend to feeding, which some antient Interpreters seem to have thought, as we may infer from the Const. Apost. vii. 36., Hesych., and the antient Syriac, the Arabic, Coptic, and Æthiopic, and two very antient Latin Versions. If, however, it should be maintained, that the Apostle meant to combine the images of the foregoing passages, I would not strenuously contradict it. Be that as it may, the question at issue must be decided in favour of *ἐτροφοφόρσε*. And, let it be borne in mind, that the eternal testimony, as far

as concerns *Versions* and *Fathers*, is in favour of *ἐτροφοφ.*, and that, though the evidence of MSS. for *ἐτροποφ.* may seem quite overbearing, yet it is all negative evidence; and it is probable that many of the collated MSS. have *ἐτροφοφ.*, and still more of the uncollated, which have recently been examined by the diligent Scholz.

19. *κατεκληροδότησεν*] Many MSS. have *κατεκληρονομήσεν*, which is preferred by Grot. and Mill, and adopted by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm. There is much to be said both ways, but no sufficient reason for change. I suspect that *κατακληροδοτέω*, as being a comparatively rare, was changed into the very common term *κατακληρονομέω*. Besides, the N and Δ are often confounded. And perhaps the Apostle had in mind two kindred passages of Deut. i. 38. and Josh. xix. 51. where *ἐκληροδότησε* is the reading of the best MSS.

20. *ὡς ἔτεσι τετρ. καὶ π.*] As to the discrepancy between this number and that at 1 Kings vi. 1., we need not suppose an error either in one or the other, though the N. T. number is confirmed by Josephus; but (with Mr. Towns.) take the words to mean: "and after these things, which lasted about the space of 450 years, he gave them judges, until Samuel the Prophet," i. e. from the time that God chose the fathers, (which some fix to the birth of Isaac) to the time the land was divided to them by lot, was nearly 450 years; and then God appointed judges in Israel. Or we may suppose (with Lightf. and Perizon.) that in this number are reckoned the years of the tyrants who occasionally held Israel in subjection during the dynasty of the Judges; and which, when added, make up exactly 450. Thus no error will attach to either passage, and only different modes of computation be supposed to be adopted.

21. *ἐκεῖθεν*] This is properly used of place; but sometimes of time, as here and in Xen. cited by Kuin. "Ἐτη τεσσαράκοντα." The truth of this is attested by Josephus. And the Apostle probably derived his information from the same source as the historian, namely, the antient records which, he tells us, were preserved in the Temple.

22. *εὐρον—θελήματά μου*] The words are compounded of Ps. lxxxix. 21. and 1 Sam. xiii. 14., with some slight modification, on which mode of citing from the O. T. see Note on vii. 7. "Ἀνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν μου, viz. in his undeviating pursuit of the plans God would have carried into effect, and in accomplishing His purposes. *Θελήματά μου*, wishes. The plural is rare, but it occurs in 2 Paral. ix. 12.

A. D. 45. κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ἤγειρε τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτήρα Ἰησοῦν, ἡ-
 1 Mal. 3. 1. κρηύξαντος Ἰωάννου πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου αὐτοῦ βάπ-
 2 Matt. 3. 1. τισμα μετανοίας παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ ὡς δὲ ἐπλήρου
 3 Luc. 3. 3. οἱ Ἰωάννης τὸν δρόμον, ἔλεγε· τίνα με ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι;
 4 Joh. 1. 23. οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγώ· ἀλλ' ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμέ, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ
 5 20, 26, 27. ἄξιος τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν λύσαι. ἡ Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ 25
 6 Matt. 3. 11. γένους Ἀβραάμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν, ὑμῖν
 7 Luc. 3. 17. ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἀπεστάλη. ἡ οἱ γὰρ κατοί- 27
 8 1 Matt. 10. κούντες ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν, τοῦτον ἀ-
 9 6. supr. 3. γνοήσαντες, καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ πᾶν
 10 26. et infr. v. 46. ἡ σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας, κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν. ἡ καὶ 28
 11 no Joh. 16. 3. supr. 3. ἡ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου εὐρόντες, ἠτήσαντο Πιλάτου ἀνα-
 12 17. infr. 15. 21. ἡ ρεθῆναι αὐτόν. ὡς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν ἅπαντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ 29
 13 1 Cor. 2. 8. ἡ γεγραμμένα, καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, ἔθηκαν εἰς μη-
 14 1 Tim. 1. 13. μεῖον. ἡ ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἡ ὅς ὤφθη 30

23. ἤγειρε—σωτήρα Ἰ.] Griesb. and Matth. edit. from several MSS., and some Versions and Fathers, ἤγαγε, supposing the common reading to be a gloss. But that criticism will not apply to an expression which occurs no where else, and is too harsh to be likely to have been used once. It is truly observed by Wets.: “*Ἐγείρειν σωτήρα* scribitur Jud. iii. 9 & 15. *ἄγειν σωτήρα* nusquam.” For *σωτήρα* Ἰ. Matth. edits *σωτηρίας*; but rashly; for, as Mill long ago remarked, that reading arose from a mistake in the abbreviation—ΣΩΤΗΡΙΝ. Σωτ. does not, as Mathæi thought, require the Article, because (as Middl. suggests) “nouns in apposition, not explanatory of the essence of the preceding noun, but of the end or object, are always anarthrous.” See also Lu. ii. 11.

24. πρὸ προσώπου] This corresponds to the Hebr. *בפניו*, and simply signifies *before*. *Εἰσόδου*, ‘entrance upon his office;’ in which sense the word is used in the Classical writers. On *βάπτ. μετανοίας*, see Note on Matt. iii. 2.

25. ὡς ἐπλήρου] Render, ‘when he was finishing his course,’ i. e. towards the close of his course, or ministry. *τίνα* is taken by many eminent Commentators for *ὄντινα*, in the sense ‘I am not he whom you suppose me to be.’ And they adduce examples; yet not one where the *τις* commences a sentence. It is therefore better to take the *τίνα* (according to the common interpretation) as interrogative, and then suppose, in the next sentence, an ellip. of *οὗτος*; which, when Christ is meant, is often, through reverence, suppressed. There is, besides, more spirit in this construction.

27. οἱ γὰρ κατοικοῦντες] The γὰρ is not causal, but has reference to some clause omitted, and may be rendered *et enim*.

—τοῦτον ἀγνοήσαντες—ἐπλήρωσαν] There is here a difficulty of construction, to remove which several eminent Commentators suppose a transposition, taking *κρίναντες* with *τοῦτον*, and *ἀγνοήσαντες* with *τὰς φωνὰς*, assigning the following sense: ‘They who dwell at Jerusalem in condemning Him, not having known the voices of the prophets, which are read every

sabbath day, have fulfilled [the prophecies]. But this does too much violence to the construction to be admitted. It is better, with Grot. Wolf, and Kuin., to take *ἀγνοήσαντες* as being long to both *τοῦτον* and (by adaptation of signification) to *τὰς φωνὰς τ. π.*, in the sense ‘not knowing Him to be the Messiah, and not understanding the Scriptures.’ At *κρίναντες* (for *κατακρ.*) sub. *αὐτόν* taken from *τοῦτον* preceding, and render: ‘by condemning.’ *ἀγνοήσαντες* cannot be again supplied at *ἐπλήρωσαν*, yet it is implied, the meaning being, that they unwittingly fulfilled the prophecies.

Joseph. Bell. iv. 6, 8. advertising to such prophecies, says of the Zelotæ: *οἱ οὐκ ἐπιστήσαντες* [read *ἐπιστ.*] *διακόνους ἑαυτοῦς ἐπέδωσαν*.

29. καθελόντες—μημεῖον] There has been difficulty started, that ‘the same persons who condemned Jesus did not bury him.’ To remove which, some Commentators would take the words *καθελόντες—ἔθηκαν impersonally*; and indeed, active verbs are sometimes taken passively, or even impersonally. But the principle is here inapplicable, and savours too much of a device for the nonce; as does also the method of supplying *Ἰουδαίους*. Grot. and Rosen. suppose the Article omitted; by which the sense will be, ‘those who took him down,’ meaning Joseph and his companions. But this is forced, a sense on the passage which is not intended for to express that, the Article must have been used, it being, as Bp. Middl. observes, in such instances never omitted. Nay, as he further marks, even this would not remove the objection; for Joseph and his companions did take down the body, but the executioners.

regards the wording as a trifling inaccuracy, which the Apostle, hastening to the grand subject of the Resurrection, cared not to avoid. It is however, be doubted whether there be any accuracy at all. It seems to be only a popular form of expression, by which any one is said to do what he procures or permits to be done by another. Those who brought about his crucifixion might be familiarly said to bring him to his grave, though they did not deposit him there.

- 31 ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι- A. D. 45.
 λαιας εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οἵτινές εἰσι μάρτυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Luc. 23. 53.
 32 λαόν. 'καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζομεθα τὴν πρὸς τοὺς πα- Joh. 19. 38.
 τέρως ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην, ὅτι ταύτην ὁ Θεὸς ἐκπεπλή- p. Supr. 2.
 33 ρωκε τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῶν ἡμῖν, ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν ' ὡς καὶ 24.
 ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ τῷ δευτέρῳ γέγραπται· Υἱὸς μου εἶ σύ, q. Matt. 28.
 34 ἐγὼ σημερον γεγέννηκά σε. 'ὅτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν 2. 16.
 ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι μέλλοντα ὑποστρέφειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὐ- Marc. 16.
 τως εἶρηκεν· Ὅτι δώσω ὑμῖν τὰ ὄσια Δαβὶδ τὰ πι- 6. 14.
 35 στά. "διὸ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ λέγει· Οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὄσιόν Luc. 24. 36.
 36 σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. * Δαβὶδ μὲν γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπη- Joh. 20. 15.
 ρετήσας τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ βουλή, ἐκοιμήθη, καὶ προσετέθη πρὸς et 21. 1.
supr. 1. 3.
1 Cor. 15.
5, 6.
7 Gen. 3.
15.
et 22. 18.
et 26. 4.
et 49. 10.
Deut. 18.
15.
9 Sam. 7.
12.
Psal. 132.
11.

What the Apostle meant to say is this, that when they had (unwittingly) done all that was predicted of him (up to his death) they had him taken down and buried, and thought there was an end of him. This last clause, though not expressed, is perhaps alluded to in the adversative *ὅτι*, which commences the next sentence, 'But not so;—God raised him' &c.

32. *καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγ.* &c.] There is here a certain perplexity of construction, which some seek to remove by taking *ἐπαγγέλλας* for the fulfilment of the promise. But that is straining the interpretation. It is better, with many eminent Commentators, to suppose a sort of *synchysis*, by which the *ταύτην* just after is redundant, thus: *εὐαγγ. ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς πεπλήρ. τὴν* &c. To which method they resort, because an Accus. of thing after that of person with *εὐαγγ.* is, they say, unexampled. A somewhat bold assertion, which seems contradicted by *this passage*, in which the Accus. of thing may be accounted for by supposing it to refer to *λέγοντες*, which is involved in *εὐαγγ.*, by a sort of *significatio prænans*. At least, this must be supplied at *ὅτι ἐκπεπλ.*

33. *υἱὸς μου—σε*] By this reference it is indirectly asserted, that Jesus was the Messiah. For though the words have an application to *David*, (see Pearce in Recens. Synop.) yet they appear to have a primary and more important reference to *Christ*; at least, they well admit of an *accommodation* to Him. By his resurrection Jesus was emphatically declared to be the Son of God. And, as Bp. Pearce well observes, "it is with peculiar propriety and beauty that God is said to have begotten Christ on the day of his resurrection, as he then seemed to be born out of the earth anew."

34. *ὅτι δὲ—εἶρηκεν*] The sense seems to be, that "it might be inferred that the resurrection in question would be final and permanent, from the words which God had spoken by His prophet (Is. lv. 3.) as follows: 'I will give,' &c." The Apostle does not add *ὅτι δώσω ὑμῖν*, but he merely introduces *δώσω*, because in the clause in question it is to be supplied from the preceding one *διαθήσεται* &c. And thus it is supplied in Bp. Lowth's version. "ὄσια is by most interpreters explained 'mercies'; by some 'benefits,' which latter is preferable. But Tittm. de Synon. p. 25. denies that the *ὄσια* can mean this; and

he, with Bp. Pearce, takes the sense of *τὰ ὄσια* to be literally 'the sacred things of David,' i. e. the covenant made with *David* and confirmed by an oath. And thus *τὰ ὄσια πιστά* will be equivalent to the *ὄρκια πιστά* of Homer. But there is surely a greater difficulty in regarding *τὰ ὄσια* as taken in so far-fetched a sense. And unless we suppose that the Sept. Translators entirely mistook the sense of the Hebrew *יְרֵמִי*, we can scarcely render otherwise than 'the benefits mercifully promised;' as in 2 Paral. vi. 42. Schleus. in his Lex. adduces an example of this sense of *τὸ ὄσιον* from Clemens. Ep. ad Corinth. Cap. 1. *κόσα δὲ αὐτῷ* (scil. Christo) *ὀφειλάμεν ὄσια*. There can be little doubt that the Hellenistic Jews at that time so understood the word.

35. Here the Apostle strengthens the argument from another passage, where *ἰδεῖν διαφ.* signifies 'to experience corruption,' which results from permanent death. He then proceeds to show that those words are not applicable to *David*; and then leaves it to be inferred that the person there meant must be *Jesus*, the only one who had been so raised from the dead as not to return thither, or experience corruption.

36. The construction here has been thought doubtful; since *ὑπηρετήσας* may be construed either with *ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ*, or with *τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ βουλῇ*. The former method is adopted by some Interpreters and the E. V.; but the latter is the more natural construction, and yields a better sense, and such as is very applicable to one who was a man after God's own heart by accomplishing His purposes. See v. 22. It is also confirmed by the antient Versions, and by the use of the word in the Classical writers, where *ὑπηρετεῖν* is often followed by a noun signifying *wishes, commands* &c. *Ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ*, 'in his own generation' or time. See Lu. xvi. 8.

— *προσετέθη πρὸς τοὺς π.*] An expression derived from the O. T. (as Gen. xlix. 29. xv. 8. Judg. ii. 10.) There is an allusion in it to those vast caves, or subterraneous vaults, in which the Hebrews (as also the Egyptians, Babylonians, and other Oriental nations) used to deposit the dead of a whole family or race, sometimes arranged in recesses by the side of the vault, and sometimes laid upon each other, until a cave or pit was quite full of the bodies.

A. D. 48. τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδε διαφθοράν ὃν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδε διαφθοράν. Ἰ γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, 38
 ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τούτου ὑμῖν ἀφesis ἀμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται ἡ καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων, ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν τῇ 39
 νόμφ Μωσέως δικαιοθῆναι, ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δικαι-
 οῦται. βλέπετε οὖν, μὴ ἐπέλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν 40
 τοῖς προφήταις· Ἰδτε, οἱ καταφρονηταί, καὶ θαυ- 41
 μάσατε, καὶ ἀφανίσθητε· ὅτι ἔργον ἐγὼ ἐργάζο-
 μαι ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ἔργον ᾧ οὐ μὴ πιστεύ-
 σητε, εἰάν τις ἐκδιηγῆται ὑμῖν.
 Ἐξιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν [ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων] 42
 παρεκάλουν [τὰ ἔθνη] εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι
 αὐτοῖς τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. ἡ λυθείσης δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς, 43

38. The Apostle now *applies* the doctrine which he has already stated and proved, and proceeds to show the *benefits* to be obtained by faith in the Messiahship of Jesus, and to point out the great superiority of the justification and remission of sins to be attained through Him over that supplied by the Law of Moses. The two modes are well contrasted by Doddr. in Recens. Synop.

40. To an encouragement to faith, intended for the well disposed, the Apostle subjoins a warning for the refractory. Ἐν τοῖς προφ., i. e. that division of the O. T. called the Prophets. See Note on Joh. vi. 45.

41. Ἰδτε &c.] A citation from Habak. i. 5., (though a similar apostrophe in Is. xxviii. 14. may have been in the mind of St. Paul) in which a word is omitted not necessary to the sense, and one or two supplied to make it clearer. Both the Apostle and the LXX. vary from the Hebrew as regards *οἱ καταφρονηταί* and *ἀφανίσθητε*, in the former instance preserving the true reading, which seems to be not כַּנְיָ, but כְּנִיָּה, which is read in some MSS. and confirmed by the Syriac and Arabic Versions. With *ἀφαν.* there is more of difficulty. The common version 'Perish' is generally considered indefensible, as not even warranted by the Hebrew; and Beza, Doddr., Pearce, Wakel., Schleus., Wahl, and Kuin. render 'disappear,' viz. for *shame* and *fear*; a sense which Schleus. thinks reconcilable with the Hebrew, since כָּנַע signifies both *vastari* and *stupere*. If so, the LXX. took the *worse* signification. But probably they read differently, namely, instead of כָּנַע, they read כָּנַעוּ, i. e. *be exceedingly amazed*. This I suspect to be the true reading in the Hebrew; for the letters might easily be confounded, and a ו lost after a י. Thus there will be a *climax*; כָּנַע being a far stronger term (namely, to be destroyed, i. e. die with amazement) than כָּנַעוּ. What idea St. Paul himself would have affixed to the word as it respected the prophecy, we cannot know. But it should seem that he took occasion from the ambiguity of signification to hint to his unbelieving hearers a warning as to the consequences of their unbelief and rejection of the Messiah. The "work" was the ruin of their country, which certainly happened in their time, since it was not many years afterwards.

42. There is in this verse much diversity of reading, and consequently variety of interpretations. Almost all recent Editors are agreed in inserting *αὐτῶν* (for which there is great authority in MSS., Versions, Fathers, and early Edd.) and cancelling *ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίων* and *τὰ ἔθνη*, with as great authority. Matth., however, retains the *τὰ ἔθνη*, which may certainly be tolerated if they be taken to denote the Jewish proselytes, mentioned in the next verse. But the words are probably from the margin; as also should seem, are *ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίων*, though the objection which Kuin. makes to τῶν Ἰ (that being useless and offensive) is refuted by xiv. 1. And after all, both the passages may be genuine and have been excluded by the early Critics on the same grounds (some of them false) that they are objected to by Kuin. Or perhaps τῶν Ἰ only may have come from the margin, as meant to denote the *subject* of the participle *ἐξιόντων* as τὰ ἔθνη would seem to be meant to supply that of the verb *παρεκάλουν*. There is not more frequent cause of marginal glosses (not introduced into the text) than when verbs or participles absolute are put without a subject. In the present instance τῶν Ἰ seems to have been supplied to αὐτῶν, and *ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς*, and finally τὰ ἔθνη ἡ παρεκάλουν introduced, I suspect, after τῶν Ἰ. The whole passage may be thus rendered: 'As they (Paul and Barnabas) were departing from the synagogue, (they, i. e. the congregation, or Gentile proselytes) expressed a desire that the words might be spoken to them (i. e. that same subject should be treated of) on the sabbath day. And when the synagogue was broken up, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas.' Paul and Barnabas did not go out, as Kuin. is pleased to take for granted, before the conclusion of the prayer, terminated with the discourse; but are only to understand that they went out accompanied probably by the rulers of the synagogue; the people meanwhile reverently leaving their seats; and on their having left the place, the whole congregation broke up and departed.

The words *εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββ.* are by

- ἠκολούθησαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων προ- A.D. 45.
 σφλύτων τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ· οἵτινες προσλα- Gal. 2. 16.
 λούντες αὐτοῖς, ἐπειθον αὐτοὺς ἐπιμένειν τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Hebr. 7. 12.
 1. et 9. 15.
 4. Rom. 10.
 44 Θεοῦ. Τῷ δὲ ἐρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις 1. Habac. 1.
 5.
 45 συνήχθη ἀκούσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰου- b. Marc. 23.
 15.
 δαῖοι τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον τοῖς sup. 11. 23.
 infr. 14. 92.
 c. Matt. 10.
 6. sup. 1. 6.
 et 3. 25. 26.
 et 13. 26.
 46 μῦντες. ὁ παρρησιασάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας infr. 18. 6.
 et 28. 28.
 Exod. 32.
 10.
 εἶπον· Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον Deut. 32.
 τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀπθωβείσθε αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους κρι- Rom. 55. 5.
 Matt. 8. 12.
 et 21. 43.
 Rom. 10.
 19.
 47 ἔθνη. οὕτω γὰρ ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν ὁ κύριος· Τέθεικά σε d. Esa. 49.
 εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν, τοῦ εἶναί σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἑσχά-

eminent Commentators supposed to mean 'on some intermediate week day.' But that sense is refuted by v. 44., and the sense expressed in our common Version is, no doubt, the true one, and is adopted by the best recent Commentators, as well as confirmed by the ancient Versions. Μεταξὺ in the later writers has often the sense *post*. It is here put for *μετὰ τοῦτο*.

43. ἐπιμένει—Θεοῦ] i. e. to perseverance in their belief of the Gospel, called κατ' ἐξουσίαν The grace of God, "as containing (says Doddr.) the richest display of his grace, i. e. the free pardon of our sins by Christ, and the provision he hath made for our sanctification and eternal happiness." See Rom. vi. 4. Col. i. 6. Titim. ii. 11. 1 Pet. v. 12.

44. ἐρχομένη] Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm. edit, from seven MSS., ἐχομένη, which Rinck approves, because ἐχομένη is, he says, the more learned and apt reading. Now this would be well judged in an elegant *Classic*: but for that very reason ἐχομ. may be suspected to have come from the *antient Critics*. Especially as the MSS. in which it is found are mostly such as have been altered. And as τῇ δὲ ἐρχομένῃ scil. ἡμέρᾳ is found not unfrequently in Joseph., nay, εἶπεν ἐρχομένου in Thucyd., who has not a few *archaisms*, we may suppose that this use of ἐρχ. for ἐπερχ. was an idiom of the popular dialect, probably derived from antique and perhaps Oriental use.

45. ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ βλ.] 'both contradicting and reviling,' i. e. adding insult to opposition. Ἀντιλ. καὶ are omitted in several MSS. and Versions, and marked as probably to be cancelled by Griesb. But they were manifestly thrown out by the early Critics, who, it seems, stumbled at the uncommonness of the phraseology. The ἐναντιούμενοι for ἀντιλ., found in a few MSS. and preferred by Grot., Beza, and Beng., is a mere gloss, though a good explanation.

46. ἀναγκαῖον] i. e. by being so ordained in the counsels of God.

—καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους—[γῶη] i. e. since you act as if ye judged yourselves unworthy of, &c. Whether a *metonymy*, as the Commentators regard it, or not, this is certainly a delicate turn,

such as is found in the best writers, from whom examples are adduced by Wets.

—στρεφόμεθα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη] We are not to understand by this, that Paul abandoned all the Jews, and became the Apostle of the Gentiles only; for he became such much later, and even then never to the *abandonment* of the Jews. Here the Jews of Antioch alone are meant; and by the τὰ ἔθνη not the Gentiles at large, nor even the Gentiles of Antioch only, but chiefly the Gentile proselytes before mentioned, though the Gentiles at large must be included, since the Apostle would be as ready to admit them as converts, as he had been to admit the Proconsul. That he deemed himself at full liberty to do this, is plain from the application which he gives to the words of Isaiah xlix. 6., which he now adduces as his authority.

47. τέθεικά σε εἰς φῶς &c.] The words exactly correspond to the LXX., at least in the Alexandrian and other MSS., though the common text (of the Vatican MS.) has οὐδὲνα for τέθεικά, which is the more literal version of the Hebrew, of which τεθ. is a free rendering. In the common text are added εἰς διαθήκην γένους, of which the sense is, 'as a bequest to the nation.' But I suspect the words to have come from the margin. Τέθεικα should be rendered, 'I have appointed,' or 'ordained.' It is strange that Kuin. should consider this passage as properly applicable to *Isaiah* only and his calling to the prophetic office, and only accommodated by St. Paul to his own case. The words are scarcely applicable to the Prophet *at all*, and there are many parts of the Chapter from whence this passage is taken that *cannot possibly* apply to the Prophet, and have no propriety but as referred to the Messiah, "whose character and office (to use the words of Bp. Lowth) was exhibited in general terms at the beginning of Chap. xlii., but here is introduced in person, declaring the full extent of his commission; which is not only to restore the Israelites, and reconcile them to their Lord and Father, from whom they had so often revolted; but to be a light to lighten the Gentiles, to call them to the knowledge and obedience of the true God, and to bring them to be one church together with the

A. D. 46. *τον τῆς γῆς. ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, καὶ ἐδόξαζον* 48
 6. et 42. 6.
 Luc. 2. 32. *τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τεταγ-
 μένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. διεφέρετο δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ κυρίου* 49

Israelites, and to partake with them of the same common salvation procured for all by the great Redeemer and Reconciler of man to God." This passage of the Prophet might well be said to be their *warrant* for preaching to the Gentiles, and in some sense contained an *injunction*, since the Messiah could only be a light and salvation to the Gentiles by the means of those who should spread his Gospel. Paul, however, himself had received a sort of positive injunction, since (as we find from Acts xxii. 17) on his first visit to Jerusalem after his conversion, Jesus appeared to him in a trance and said, "Depart, for I will send thee hence far off to the Gentiles."

48. *ἐδόξαζον τὸν λόγον τοῦ κ.*] i. e. commended it, acknowledged the excellency of it, as worthy the impartiality of the God of the whole universe.

— *καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι—αἰώνιον*] There are few passages of which the interpretation is so disputed as the present; and no wonder, since it has been so much viewed through the spectacles of party and system. Most Calvinistic Interpreters explain *τεταγμένοι εἰς* *fore-ordained*, or *predestinated unto*, by *God's decree*; the persons in question being represented as *believing under that decree*. In refutation of this, some Anti-Calvinistic Commentators rather apply themselves to show that the *doctrines of Calvinism are untenable*, than that they cannot be found *here*. But the only question before us is, the sense of the words *τεταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον*. Now there would seem no vestige of any sense of an absolute decree, or predestination. The expression is not *προτεταγμένοι* (much less, as invariable custom elsewhere would require, *προαρισμένοι*) but simply *τεταγμένοι*. There is neither *προ* nor any equivalent word or phrase. There is, besides, no mention of God, no *ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ*, as we might expect. All which objections are strongly urged by Grot., Hamm., Wolf, Whitby, and A. Clarke. If, however, those were *all* that could be urged against the sense in question, they might perhaps be deemed insufficient. For *τεταγμένοι* might, though there is no proof of any such sense either in the Scriptural or Classical writers, mean *destined*; and so it is rendered by Morus, Rosenm., Schott, Kuin., Wahl, and others, who, however, are very far from adopting the notion of an absolute decree. In fact, they *explain away* the sense. If, however, *destined* were *supposed* to be the sense, I do not think the argument drawn from the omission of *ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ* would be of much weight, since it might be *understood*, as in Eph. i. 11., *προορισθέντες κατὰ πρόθεσιν* &c. Thus the sense which the Calvinists affix *might*, after all, be tolerated, *if the context would permit it*. But that is by no means the case. There is assuredly nothing, either in the context, or in the language which St. Luke has used heretofore in this Book, or in his Gospel, that can lead us to suppose that he meant to express any such sense here; nay, there is not a little that utterly *excludes* it. See the masterly Notes of Hamm. and Whitby in Recens. Synop. Suffice it to

say, that it is forbidden by the word *ἐπίστευσαν*, which, under the present circumstances, can mean no more than, that they believed in the Divine mission of Jesus, and received the religion which he came to promulgate. Yet it cannot be supposed that *all* that did so were predestinated to eternal salvation. We do not find those who believed at *other* times were predestined; some falling away, as is represented in the parable of the Sower. Nor is it likely that such should come in all at once, but gradually. *Ἐπίστευσαν*, then, can have no reference to their persevering, or not persevering. Besides, as the best Commentators are agreed (see Grot., Hamm., Whitby, and Schoettg.) there is here an *opposition*, arising from a tacit comparison between the conduct of these Gentiles on the one hand, and of the Jews on the other. The Gentiles, *τεταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰών.*, and who accordingly received the Gospel, are *contrasted* with the Jews mentioned at v. 46., who, by rejecting it, acted as if they "thought themselves not worthy of eternal life." See Krebs and Wets. And as no absolute decree can, by the words *ἡμῖν ἢ ἀναγκαῖον—λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ* be supposed in the *latter* case, (see the able Note of Whitby) so none must be supposed in the *former*.

Having now seen what *cannot* be the meaning of the words, let us examine what is probably their sense. In the first place, we must not adopt the construction of many considerable Interpreters, who would connect *εἰς ζωὴν* with *ἐπίστευσαν* (thus, *ἐπίστευσαν, ὅσοι τερ. εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον*), because it is too violent, and requires an unauthorized sense of *ζωὴν αἰώνιον*. The natural construction must be preserved and such a sense assigned to *τεταγ.* as may be suitable to *εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον*, and be permitted by the usage of the Scriptural as well as the Classical writers. Many eminent Commentators fancy a military metaphor, and take the sense to be 'those who had arrayed themselves to salvation,' namely, by hearing the word of God and not resisting the work of the Holy Spirit on their hearts. They take the passive here in reciprocal sense, than which use nothing is more common. See Dresig de verbis mediis N. T. 24. But there is something so *far-fetched* in this military metaphor, that almost all the able Commentators abandon it when they descend to full explanation. It should seem best neither fancy any deeply recondite Theological mystery nor to suppose any far-fetched allusion; but take the words in their plain and popular sense. Now *τάσσεσθαι* *εἰς* signifies to be *thoroughly disposed for*, to be *purposed for*, *bent on*; as lvi. 1. "Are your minds set upon righteousness?" So the Greek *εὐθέτως εἶναι εἰς*. In these senses the *reciprocal* force is quite inherent. And any one of them, or that of Doddridge's version 'determined for,' may be assigned in the present passage. See the examples of the at-signification adduced by Krebs, Loesner, and others, to which may be added 2 Macc. vi. οἱ δὲ πρὸς τῷ σπλαγχνισμῷ *τεταγμέ-*

50 δι' ὅλης τῆς χώρας. * οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν τὰς σε- A. D. 45.
 βομένας γυναῖκας καὶ τὰς εὐσχήμονας, καὶ τοὺς πρώτους ² 11. Tim. 3.
 τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Παῦλον καὶ
 τὸν Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων αὐτῶν.
 51 † οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναζάμενοι τὸν κοινορτόν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῶν ἐπ' ¹ Matt. 10.
 14.
 52 αὐτοὺς, ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπληροῦντο χα- ² Marc. 6. 11.
 Luc. 9. 5.
 ρᾶς καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου. ³ Infr. 14. 6.
 11. et 18. 6.

1 XIV. ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσελ-
 θεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι
 οὕτως ὥστε πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆ-
 2 θος. οἱ δὲ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκάκωσαν
 3 τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ⁵ ἰκανὸν μὲν ³ Marc. 16.
 Infr. 19. 11.
 οὖν χρόνον διέτριψαν παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ κυρίῳ τῷ ⁴ Hebr. 2. 4.

"those who are disposed for compassion." The recent Commentators, (and among the rest Bp. Middl.) bring forward as most apposite a citation of Loesner from Max. Tyr. Diss. v. ἐπι παρκῶν ἡδονᾶς συντεταγμένους. It is strange, however, that they should have passed by the *συν* in that passage. Had they referred to the two last and best Editions, those of Davies and Reiske, they would have seen that *συντεταγμένους* is there edited by both. Yet as that is only on *conjecture*, we may be allowed to propose, and I would read, *τεταγμένους*, bent upon. The *συν* expressed in MSS. by σ, might easily be absorbed in the τ preceding. I would add an apposite passage from Bulkley's heterogeneous heap, Plato de Legg. vi. p. 563., where he speaks of a φύσις εἰς ἀρετὴν τεταγμένη, 'well or fully disposed to virtue.' It is plain that Chrysost. must have taken this view of the sense, since he observes that the expression *τεταγμένους* is used to show that the thing is not a matter of necessity.

50. τὰς εὐσχήμονας] 'women of rank.' See Note on Mark xv. 43.

— ἐξέβαλον] i. e. 'were the means of their being driven.' Ἐξέβαλον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων may seem strong terms. For (though the Commentators do not appear aware of it) we need not suppose that *force* was employed in removing them; which, as no *resistance* was made, would have been unnecessary. This kind of *order* for departure used to be given in due form, and there were sometimes persons appointed to superintend the execution of it, by conducting the person over the borders. So Thucyd. ii. 12. καὶ ἐκέλευον ἑκτὸς ὄρου εἶναι ἀνημερόν.

51. ἐκτιναζάμενοι τὸν κοινορτόν] See Note on Matt. x. 14.

52. χαρᾶς] 'the consolations of the Gospel.' Πνεῦμ., ἁγ. This must be explained of the gifts and graces of the Holy Spirit for *sanctification*, not for *working miracles*, since hands had not been laid upon them for that purpose. Bp. Kaye in his admirable work on the Ecclesiastical History of the three first Centuries, rightly lays this down as a criterion for deciding on the presence or absence of the power of working miracles.

XIV. 1. κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ] The earlier Commentators suppose an ellip. of ἔθους. But it is

better, with the later ones, to take it as equivalent to ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ; Heysch. explaining it by ὁμοῦ, and both expressions being used by the LXX. to express the Hebr. *תּוּ*. Ἑλλήνων, put for Ἑλληνιστῶν, Jewish proselytes.

2. ἀπειθοῦντες] 'refusing belief, unbelieving, μὴ πιστεύοντες. A sense occurring also at xvii. 5. xix. 9. Joh. iii. 36. Heb. xi. 31., but rarely found in the Classical writers. Yet it occurs in Hom. Od. v. 43. It generally means to refuse obedience.

— ἐπήγειραν—ἀδελφῶν] Kypke and Krebs maintain that the true construction is, ἐπὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδ., καὶ ἐκάκωσαν. And it is true that τὰς ψυχὰς—τῶν ἀδ. are intended principally for ἐπήγειραν, as appears from xiii. 50. Yet perhaps those words are meant to be referred also to ἐκάκωσαν, two clauses being thus blended into one. Render, 'instigated and embittered the minds of the Gentiles against the brethren; of which sense of κακῶ examples are adduced from Josephus. This verse is parenthetical, and therefore the μὲν οὖν at the beginning of the next verse may retain its usual signification, and be rendered 'accordingly.' It has also a *resumptive* force.

3. παρρησιαζ. ἐπὶ τῷ κ.] Most Commentators take this to mean 'being bold in the profession of Jesus,' i. e. in his doctrine and cause. But perhaps that would require ἐν τῷ κ. It is better, with Grot., Pisc., Mor., Kuin., and Schleus., to render 'speaking freely, in reliance on the Lord,' i. e. on Christ, as most Commentators explain, or, as Grot. and Kuin. understand, *God*. Similar uncertainties of interpretation often occur; but they at least strongly attest the grand doctrine of the *Deity of Christ*!

The *καὶ* before διδόντι is omitted in many of the best MSS. and Versions, and in almost all early Edd. It crept into the later Erasmusian Editions, and was thence introduced into the third of Steph. It has been, very properly, cancelled by Matth., Griesb., Knapp, and Vater, both from *internal evidence* (since we may account for its omission, but not for its insertion) and from *propriety of language*; for (as Rinck observes) where a later participle is meant for the explication of a preceding one [and denoting *by means*, i. e. how] the copulative is usually absent, as at v. 17 & 22. See Note on ix. 28. Al-o

A. D. 43. μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, [καὶ] δίδόντι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως· καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν σύν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, οἱ δὲ σύν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. ἢ ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ τῶν ἐθνῶν τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σύν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν, ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτοὺς, ἠσυνιδόντες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας, Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην, καὶ τὴν περιχώρον, κακεῖ ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.

ἢ Supr. 3. 2. ἢ Καὶ τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκάθητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων, ὃς οὐδέποτε περιεπεπατήκει. οὗτος ἤκουε τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦντος· ὃς ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ σωθῆναι, εἶπε μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ Ἀνάστηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου ὀρθός· καὶ ἤλλετο καὶ περιεπάτει. ἢ Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Παῦλος, ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν, Λυκαονιστὶ λέγοντες· Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς. ἐκάλουν τε τὸν μὲν Βαρνάβαν Δία, τὸν δὲ Παῦλον

Middl. Gr. A. iii. 3. 4. Wakef. has well rendered, 'by granting.' All such participles should be similarly rendered.

4. ἐσχίσθη] 'was divided in opinion.' When σχίσσθαι, which signifies to be split, has the metaphorical sense to dissent, γνώμῃσι is generally added by way of explanation, though sometimes omitted, as here and in two passages of Xenoph. and Diod. Sic., cited by the Commentators.

5. ὁρμῇ] This is by some rendered *impetus assault*. But that sense is negated by the *συνιδόντες* at v. 6. The best Commentators take it to denote *impulse*, of which sense Munthe adduces several examples. In those passages, however, the word is used with ἐπέπεσε, and here it rather seems to denote a set design, full purpose, ὁρμῇ ἐγένετο being for ἀρμῶντο scil. τὰ ἐθνῶν.

6. ἠσυνιδόντες] 'having come to a knowledge [of the design].' A sense of the word frequent in the later writers.

— τὰς πόλεις τῆς Α.] Here the Article is not without force, though that is not expressed by our Translators. Nor need the Commentators have supposed a transposition, thus: κατέφυγον εἰς Α. καὶ Δ. τὰς πόλεις τῆς Α.; for then the Article would have been improper even in the Greek, *Iconium* being a city of consequence. The truth is, that Λύστραν and Δέρβην fall under the rule of *apposition for definition's sake*, (i. e. to determine the whole by specifying the parts. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 431 & 432) and the use of the Article falls under that of *insertions in hypothesis*; also the words τῆς Λυκαονίας are aided by way of explication. If the Article, however, be allowed its force, it would be certain that St. Luke did not reckon *Iconium* as in *Lycaonia*. And yet Strabo, Pliny, and Steph. Byz. do. But Xenophon in his *Cyrop.* reckons it in *Phrygia*, though on the borders of *Lycaonia*. And probably so it continued till the Roman

conquest, and even then was popularly reckoned as in *Lycaonia*.

8. ἐκάθητο] Wakef. and Kuin. stumble on the sense *sat*, and render 'was' or 'dwelt'; the frequent sense of κάθημαι, derived from the ἔκω. And this interpretation is confirmed by the ancient Syr. Yet I prefer the common interpretation, meant, it should seem, to express graphically the condition of this poor man who had never walked. ἄδύνατος. Not *blind* or *infirm*, or *disabled*, as some English Translators render; but *helpless in his feet*. ἰσχυρῶς Wakef. expresses it, who had no use of his feet. Χωλός. Not *lame*, as Newc. and Wakef. render, but a *cripple*, i. e. according to the true etymology of that word (not perceived by the Etymologists, and which is suggested by the *old* sense of the word) *creeply*, one who can only creep. This is distinctly stated in the next verse. ἤκουε, was hearing or listening to.

10. ἤλλετο καὶ περιεπατῶν.] See Note on iii. 8.

11. Λυκαονιστὶ] On the precise nature and character of this language the learned are not agreed. The most probable opinion is, that it was of Greek origin, but, by coalition with the languages of Asia Minor, peculiarity of pronunciation, and other causes, had become a distinct language from the Greek. St. Luke evidently did not understand what was said, otherwise he would have prevented the preparation for sacrifice.

12. ἐκάλουν—Ἐρμῆν] The ancients supposed that the Gods especially frequented those mountains which were sacred to them. From v. 13. it appears that Jupiter had a temple, and it is probable, from what is there said, that the city was sacred to him. It was *likely*, therefore, that the Gods should appear; of course, in a human form, also that he should be accompanied by Mercury, since Jupiter was believed to be generally accompanied on such visits by Mercury.

- 13 Ἐρμῆν· ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου. ὁ δὲ A. D. 45.
 ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος πρὸ τῆς πόλεως αὐτῶν, ταύρους
 καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις
 14 ἤθελε θύειν. Ἐκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ n Matt. 23.
65.
 Παῦλος, διαρρήξαντες τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν εἰσεπήδησαν εἰς τὸν
 15 ὄχλον, κρᾶζοντες ὁ καὶ λέγοντες· Ἄνδρες! τί ταῦτα ποιεῖτε;
 καὶ ἡμεῖς ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμεν ὑμῖν ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγελιζό-
 μενοι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν
 Θεὸν τὸν ζῶντα, ὃς ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ
 16 τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· Ὡς ἐν ταῖς πα- p Psal. 81.
12.
Infr. 17.30.
 ρωχημέναις γενεαῖς εἶασε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς
 17 ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν. καὶ τοι γε οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον ἑαυτὸν ἀφῆκεν,
 ἀγαθοποιῶν, οὐρανόθεν † ἡμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς καρ-

— ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου] 'the leading speaker.' Thus Mercury is called by Jambl. Θεὸς ὁ πᾶν λόγον ἡγεμών.

13. ὁ ἱερεὺς] The Commentators take this for ἀρχιερεὺς, as often; and they have shown that a High Priest was sometimes so called among the heathens. But unless there were several priests of Jupiter, this will not hold good. The Article will decide nothing either way. At τοῦ Διὸς Kuin. supposes an ellip. of ἱεροῦ, as in Aristoph. Plut. 358. ἵκειν παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ. and often. Perhaps, however, there is no ellip. at all, but only Jupiter put for the temple of Jupiter, the God for the temple, by a common figure of speech; for Valckn. has shown that it cannot be understood of a statue, because statues had no Priests attached to them. The above view is, I find, supported by Bp. Middl., who adduces an apposite proof of this idiom from Pausan. iv. p. 337. Μάντικλος δὲ καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν Μεσσηνίου τοῦ Ἡρακλείου ποίησε, καὶ ἔστιν ἐκτὸς τεύχους ὁ Θεὸς Ἰορμύεος, which evidently means that the Temple in which stood a statue of Hercules, was without the wall. The temple being situated in front of the city shows that Jupiter (thus πρόπολος) was accounted the πολιούχος or tutelary God of the place.

— στέμματα] 'chaplets,' to place around the horns of the bulls. There is here no hendiadys, as some suppose. Πυλῶνας. It is not clear of what we are to understand them; whether of the gates of the city, or the portals of the temple, or the porch of the house where the Apostles were.

14. διαρρήξαντες τὰ ἱμ.] An action expressive of grief and detestation at hearing blasphemy. See Matt. xxvi. 65.

15. ὁμοιοπαθεῖς] This is not well rendered by Doddr. and Newc. 'of like infirmities,' nor by Wakef., 'of like weaknesses.' Still less should it be rendered, with Pearce and Weston, 'mortals subject to death.' The term ὁμοιοπαθής is too complex a one to be adequately represented by any such special expression. In fact ἀνθρωποι is emphatic, q. d. We are men, not Gods. And ὁμοιοπ., as is plain from the Classical citations adduced by Wets., denotes the being subject to all those accidents which attach to mortality, namely, the passions and affections, the

wants and weaknesses, the liability to disease and death, to which flesh is heir; all the very reverse to the idea connected with the Godhead.

— τούτ. τῶν ματαίων] Many Commentators take this in the masculine, and understand the statues of the God, δεικτικῶς; which, they think, is required by the antithetical Θεὸς ζῶν. But it is doubtful whether the words were pronounced at the Temple-gate; certainly not in the temple. It is better, with others, to refer the words to the *aven* and *garlands*. It should seem, however, that the Apostle meant, in a general way, the *rites and ceremonies of idolatry*, as in 1 Kings xvi. 2. τοῦ παροργίσει με ἐν τοῖς ματαίοις αὐτῶν. and Joseph. Ant. x. 4. 1. cited by Wets. Τὸν ζῶντα. As opposed to dumb idols, stocks, and stones. See Note on Matt. xvi. 16.

16. πάντα τὰ ἔθνη] Not all nations, (which would not be agreeable to facts) but all the nations, ἔθνη, the *Gentiles*. (Pearce and Markl.) Πορεύεσθαι ταῖς ὁδ. α., to follow the course of their own imaginations respecting the Divine worship; and to whom he had not given a revelation of his will either by Divine legates or by Revelation. The εἶασε, however, does not imply allowance, but abandonment. See Whitby.

17. καὶ τοι γε] 'And yet, at least.' Οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον ἑαυτὸν. Ἀμάρτυρος denotes the being without testimony as to existence, nature, properties, &c. There is an elegant *meiosis* in οὐκ ἀμαρτ. for πολυαμάρτυρον, of which I have adduced many examples on Thucyd. ii. 41. οὐ δέ τοι ἀμάρτυρον γε τὴν δύναμιν παρασχόμενοι.

— ἡμῖν] For this many MSS., Versions, and Fathers have ὑμῖν; and a little after for ἡμῶν, ὑμῶν. Both these readings are received by Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm.; and I should have followed them, notwithstanding the insufficiency of external testimony, (for in words so similar that is next to nothing) had I not suspected the readings to be emendations of the Alexandrian school. And though ὑμῖν and ὑμῶν would be more agreeable to strict propriety, yet ἡμῖν and ἡμῶν have more of nature and simplicity. The Apostle speaks (through delicacy) κοινῶς, q. d. 'you as well as us, both of us.' There is in οὐρα-

A. D. 45. ποφόρους, ἐμπικλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας
 † ἡμῶν. καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες, μόλις κατέπαυσαν τοὺς ὄχ-
 λους τοῦ μὴ θύειν αὐτοῖς.

q 2 Cor. 11.
 25.
 2 Tim. 3.
 11.

9 Ἐπῆλθον δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ 19
 πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους, καὶ λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον
 ἐξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίσαντες αὐτὸν τεθνάναι. κυκλωσάντων 20
 δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν, ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν
 καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξῆλθε σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. εὐ- 21
 αγγελιστάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες
 ἱκανοὺς, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν καὶ Ἰκόνιον καὶ Ἀ-
 τιώχειαν, ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρα- 22
 καλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων
 δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. * χειροτο- 23

r Supr. 11.
 25.
 et 13. 43.
 Matt. 10.
 34.
 et 16. 24.
 Luc. 22. 28.
 24.
 et 24. 26.
 2 Tim. 3.
 12.
 Rom. 8. 17.
 * Supr. 1.
 26.
 et 11. 30.
 Titus 1. 5.

vόθεν ὑποῖς διδοῦς something, together with the simplicity of early times, almost poetic. So Aratus cited by Grot.: ὕδατος ἐρχομένου Διὸς παρὰ. which passage was probably in the mind of the Apostle, and if so, it will add another to the proofs (few in number) that he was not unacquainted with the Greek Classical writers; and it is curious that one of the passages alluded to is from this same Aratus. See xvii. 28. and Note. Ἰετούς. The plural is used with reference to the two periodical rains called by James v. 7. πρώϊμον καὶ τὸν ὀψιμον. and by Philo. p. 390. καιροῦς ὑετίους. The plural is rare; yet Lucian i. 104. has ὑετοὶ τε βαγδαῖοι καὶ βίαιοι. The term denotes continued and heavy rain.

17. ἐμπικλῶν—ἡμῶν] Grot., Triller, and Schleus. attempt to remove the apparent harshness of this phraseology by taking εὐφροσύνης of wine, and τὰς καρδίας in the sense stomachs. A more ill-founded and tasteless criticism cannot well be imagined. Little better is that of Rosentm. and Kuin., who take τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν, by Hebraism, for ἡμᾶς. There need not be any perplexity. We have only to suppose a sort of *synchysis* and *brachylogia*. The sense fully expressed would be, 'filling our stomachs with food and our hearts with gladness.'

19. καὶ πείσαντες—ἔσυρον] The full sense, which is obscured by brevity, is, 'And having prevailed on the multitude to stone Paul, they, after having stoned him, drew him,' &c. Λιθάσαντες may, however, be rendered 'and having procured him to be stoned.' There is a similar construction at xii. 20. καὶ πείσαντες Β. ἤρηντο εἰρήνην.

—νομίσαντες αὐτὸν τεθνάναι] There is no sort of foundation for the irreverent fancy of Pric. and Wets. that Paul pretended to be dead. He was, no doubt, in a swoon and senseless; and when we consider that he had been stoned at least almost to death, we shall see that his being enabled to walk home, and the next day to set out for Derbe, can be regarded in no other light than as preternatural.

22. παρακαλοῦντες] And is wrongly supplied in our common version. The sense is, 'by exhorting them.' See Note supra v. 3. In καὶ ὅτι διὰ &c. there is (as Kuin. well observes) an idiom by which another word of cognate signi-

fication is to be supplied from one which has preceded, i. e. λέγοντες from παρακαλοῦντες. The διὰ πολλῶν—Θεοῦ must not, with many recent Commentators, be confined to that time, but extended to every age; in which the word will, mutatis mutandis, be found true. See Chrysost.

23. χειροτονήσαντες α.] Erasm., Calvin, Beza, and, more latterly, Knatchb., Raphe, Doddr., and all the Presbyterian Commentators take the sense to be, 'having ordained the elders by the votes of the people.' But nearly all the most learned Interpreters have rejected this interpretation, which requires a very strained sense to be put on χειροτον., and one, moreover, which is forbidden by the αὐτοῦς following. Hence it has been long exploded, and there is no point on which the learned have been more agreed for above a century, than this, that χειροτον. here simply denotes 'having selected, constituted, appointed.' See Hamm., Whitby, Wolf., and especially Kuin. At the same time it is granted by some able maintainers of this interpretation that the appointment in question is not the same thing with the formal Ecclesiastical ordination of a somewhat later period. And, on the other hand, the Presbyterians themselves admit that the imposition of hands accompanied this χειροτον. But if it did not amount (of which, however, I am not sure) to the solemn ordination of a later period, there is the less reason to suppose (as many do,) that the consent of the people, previously obtained for these appointments. Though indeed the imposition of hands, which both parties admit, taken in conjunction with the solemn fasting and prayer, which accompanied the appointment, seem to show that it was, in fact, Ecclesiastical ordination; while, at the same time, it seems probable that the situation of these Elders differed not a little from that stated Pastors of a somewhat later age, who believers were divided into the two separate classes of Clergy, and Laity. At the present time in question, the Presbyters probably exercised their ministry in conjunction with trades or professions to which they had been brought up. But when, in the next general assembly, it had been thought expedient that Presbyters should be confined to their sacred duties,

ἦσαντες δὲ αὐτοῖς πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκκλησίαν, προσευ- A. D. 45.
 ξαμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν, παρέθεντο αὐτοὺς τῷ κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν
 24 πεπιστεύκεισαν. καὶ διελθόντες τὴν Πισιδίαν, ἦλθον εἰς
 25 Παμφυλίαν· καὶ λαλήσαντες ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον, κατέ-
 26 βησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν· ἔκακειθεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, † Supr. 13.
1, 3.
 ὅθεν ἦσαν παραδεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον
 27 ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν. " παραγενόμενοι δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν u Supr. 15.
4
1 Cor. 16. 9.
2 Cor. 2. 12.
Apoc. 3. 8.
 ἐκκλησίαν, ἀνήγγειλαν ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν,
 28 καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξε τοῖς ἔθνεσι θύραν πίστεως. διέτριβον δὲ ἐκεῖ
 χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.
 1 XV. * ΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΚΑΤΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ Ἰουδαίας, ἐδί- A. D. 46.
† Gen. 17.
10.
Lev. 12. 3.
Gal. 5. 1, 2.
Phil. 3. 5.
Col. 2. 8.
11, 16.
† Gal. 2. 10.
supr. 11. 30.
 δασκον τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς· "Οτι εἰ μὴ περιτέμνησθε τῷ ἔθει
 2 Μωϋσέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι. Ἰ γενομένης οὖν στάσεως
 καὶ συζητήσεως οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβῳ

secluded from all secular occupations, (which, by the way, made the two classes of Clergy and Laity) then ordination would become a much more solemn affair, and the conferring of it not be committed to any but to the highest rulers of the Church, who succeeded to the duties of the Apostles.

— προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστ.] 'in using prayer under fasting,' *indictio jejunio*. See Note on xiii. 3.

— παρέθεντο τῷ κ.] 'committed them to the Divine keeping and protection.' So in a kindred passage at xx. 32. *παράθεμαι ὑμᾶς τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ*. See also 1 Pet. iv. 19.

26. ὅθεν ἦσαν παραδ.] *Parad.* is here synonymous with *παράθεσθαι* supra v. 23. But though the general sense of the passage is clear, yet with ὅθεν the Commentators are not a little perplexed. And those mighty Grecians Hemsterh. and Valckn. thought the difficulty so great as to warrant Critical conjecture. They would read, for ἦσαν, ἦσαν, 'whence they had gone.' But the MSS. afford no countenance; the Greek is questionable; and the form is not used in the N. T. The common reading must be retained, and explained as it may. Now the best Commentators are agreed, that it is to be taken for ἔσθον; referring for examples to Matt. xxv. 24 & 26. Exod. xxx. 36. This, however, explains nothing, and is, in fact, a mere cloak for ignorance. The only true view seems to be that of recognising here a *significatio prægna*, arising from a blending of two expressions, q. d. *whence they had been commended* &c. and *from whence they had gone commended* &c., i. e. where, on their departing, they had been commended. We might, therefore, translate, 'whence they had set out, commended' &c. Ἐπλήρωσαν is well rendered by Newc. and Wakef. 'had fulfilled, or performed.' When the Aorist is put for the Imperf., it is generally to be understood of action recently past, and is mostly used in narration.

27. μετ' αὐτῶν] The Commentators are not agreed whether the sense is 'by their means,' i. e. instrumentality; or, 'to them,' for αὐτοῖς. The latter mode of interpretation is adopted by

the best Commentators, and is confirmed by several passages of the O. T.; but the former seems more agreeable to what follows. This may, however, have been a popular idiom comprehending both those senses.

XV. On the then situation of the Church at Jerusalem, and on the circumstances which led to the celebrated Apostolical decision of the question respecting the use of circumcision and the other forms of the Mosaic Law, as also on the nature and extent of that decree, see a full discussion in Recens. Synop.

1. τινες] These are thought to have been Antiochians, and Jewish converts, who had formerly been Pharisees, and still retained an attachment to the forms of the Mosaic Law. At ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς must be understood λέγοντες.

— περιτ.] Circumcision is put for the whole of the ritual law of Moses, as being the principal ceremony, binding the person who underwent it to the observance of the rest. "Ἐθει, 'institution or precept;' a signification frequent in St. Luke's writings, but found no where else in the N. T.

2. στάσεως] Bp. Pearce thinks, that as the word, being used of the Apostles, cannot mean *tumult*, or *sedition*, and *dissentio* would be improper, it should be rendered 'a standing up.' A more ill-founded criticism than which can scarcely be imagined. There is no reason why it should not be rendered *dissentio*, or *dispute*, of which sense the Commentators adduce two or three examples, as *Ælian V. H. ii. 34.* cited by Wakef. *Ὁ βέλτιστος, τι στασιάζετε καὶ διαφέρεσθε ὑπὲρ ὀλίγων ἡμέρων;* to which I would add a most apposite one from *Æschyl. Pers. 744.* *Ἄστος κρατεῖ σαφηνῆς, τῷ δὲ γ' οὐκ εἶσι στάσις.* If this should still be thought unsuitable to Apostles, we may place a comma after *γενομένης*, and understand the words of the *brethren at large* before mentioned; which is confirmed by xxiii. 10. *πολλῆς δὲ γενομένης στάσεως, κ. τ. λ.*

— συζητήσεως] 'mutual discussion,' or controversy. Wets., Matth., Knapp, Grieb., and Vater edit *ζητήσ.*, from several MSS. and some Versions, and the Ed. Princ. & but without reason. The evidence of the Versions lies the con-

ἡμῖν ἐξελέξατο διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκούσαι τὰ ἔθνη Α. D. 46
 8 τὸν λόγον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. ^b καὶ ὁ καρ- b 1 Par. 28.
c 28. 17.
Pa. 7. 9.
Jer. 11. 20.
et 17. 10.
et 20. 12.
supr. 10.
43. &c.
1 Cor. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 1.
22.
Gal. 3. 1.
 διογνώστης Θεὸς ἐμάρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δούς αὐτοῖς τὸ
 9 πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν· καὶ οὐδὲν διέκρινα
 μεταξύ ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθάρισας τὰς
 10 καρδίας αὐτῶν. ^d Νῦν οὖν τί πειράζετε τὸν Θεόν, ἐπι- d 1 Cor. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 1.
22.
Gal. 3. 1.
 θεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε
 11 οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι; ^e ἀλλὰ e Eph. 2.
4. ii.
Titus 3. 4.
 διὰ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ πιστεύομεν
 12 σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν τρόπον κάκεινοι. Ἐσίγησε δὲ πᾶν τὸ
 πλῆθος, καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβα καὶ Παύλου ἐξηγουμένων
 ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι

whether many ages before, or only a few years; of which examples are adduced. Thus our common version 'a good while ago' very well represents the sense.

There is more difficulty in ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξελέξατο, with which the Commentators are much perplexed. It is, however, pretty much agreed among the learned, that the expression is to be regarded as a Hebraism, כָּרַב in Hebrew taking after it ב, ἐν. And thus it will be equivalent to ἡμᾶν ἐξελ. That mode of solution, however, is precarious; and this occurrence of ἡμῖν and μου in the same clause would be harsh. As to ἐν ἡμῖν, it is, after all, best rendered in our common version (confirmed by the Syr. and De Dieu) 'amongst us.' Then ἐμε may be supplied, (as in the Syr. and Bohem. Versions) which is suppressed through delicacy, as in very many passages which I could adduce from Thucyd. The Apostle, after uttering the word ἐξελ., does not add ἐμε and κηρύσσειν τὸν λόγον &c., as he might have done, but omits it, and gives the sentence another turn, so as to avoid egotism.

8. καρδιογνώστης] See Note on i. 24. By this the Apostle hints that God can best determine *who* are worthy of being admitted as Christians, and who not, as also the rites and ceremonies to be enjoined on them. 'Ἐμάρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς.' The sense (unperceived by the Interpreters) seems to be 'hath borne testimony in their favour,' 'hath testified his approbation,' namely, by giving them the Holy Spirit. Μαρτυρέω with a Dative also implies *favourable* testimony. This signification occurs in Lu. xi. 48. and often in the Classical writers.

9. οὐδὲν διέκρινα] 'made no distinction.' A remarkable idiom, of which the Commentators adduce no apposite example. The following, however, which I have noted, will supply the deficiency. Thucyd. i. 49. 7. διεκέκριτο οὐδὲν ἔτι. Diod. Sinop. ap. Athen. p. 239. οὐχὶ διακρίνας τὴν πενιχρὰν ἢ πλουσίαν. By τὰς καρδίας are denoted not their *minds*, but their *souls* and *consciences*: these were sanctified by the Holy Spirit and purified by the great truths of the Gospel.

10. πειράζετε τὸν Θεόν] i. e. 'try the forbearance of God by perversely resisting his will.' So 1 Cor. x. 9. καθὼς καὶ τίνατε αὐτῶν ἐπιείρασεν. Hebr. iii. 9. and often in the O. T., as Exod. xvii. 2 & 7. Ps. lxxxviii. 46. This is the

interpretation of Schleus. Lex., and is, I think, the best founded. Others may be seen in Recens. Synop. At ἐπιθεῖναι sub. ὅστε.

11. ἀλλὰ διὰ—κάκεινοι] There are few passages that, with the appearance of plainness, involve more difficulty than this. That indeed is apparent from the variety of senses assigned to the words by Commentators. And no wonder; since ἡμεῖς, though concealed in πιστεύομεν, and κάκεινοι are capable of being applied to different persons; and the ellip. at κάκεινοι may be filled up in two ways. The *we* is by some referred to the *Apostles*, Peter and James; by others to *Peter only*. But neither methods can be admitted. Thus also κάκεινοι is referred by some to οἱ πατέρες; by others, to *Paul* and *Barnabas*; both, I conceive, erroneously. It is, I think, plain that *we* and *those*, which are antithetical, must denote no other than the same persons as αὐτοῖς (i. e. the *Gentiles*) and ἡμῖν, similarly antithetical at v. 8. and ἡμῶν and αὐτῶν at v. 9., namely the *Jewish* and the *Gentile converts*. Again, there is, I apprehend, at διὰ τῆς χάριτος &c. the very common ellip. of μόνον. See Lu. xvii. 10. At κάκεινοι the true grammatical ellip. would be πιστεύουσαι. But among the other peculiarities of the Hellenistic style is that of anomalous ellip., as here of σωθῆσονται. Finally, the ἀλλὰ is *adversative*, answering an objection, and signifies *imo, nay, yea*, as in 2 Cor. vii. 11. Thus we may render: 'yea by the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ alone do we trust we shall be saved—in which same way they too are alone to be saved.' The inference is obvious, and therefore left to be supplied, that a thing so unimportant to salvation as the observation of the ceremonies of the Mosaic Law ought not to be exacted from the Gentile converts. The true reference in *us* and *they* was alone perceived by Hamm., Whitby, Doddr., A. Clarke, and Scott. And this view is confirmed by Ecumenius. The sentiment here is the very same as that in Galat. ii. 15 & 16. Rom. iii. 30.

12. πλῆθος] The word does not here signify *multitude*, but *assembly*, or *synod*, (as Lu. xxiii. 1. and elsewhere) consisting of persons convened for the special purpose of considering this question. The passage might be freely rendered, "Whereupon the assembly at large kept a reverential silence, and listened to Paul and Barnabas

A. D. 46.
 f. Supr. 12.
 17.
 c. 2 Pm. 1.1.

b. Amos 9.
 11, 12.

δι' αὐτῶν. 'Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγήσαι αὐτοὺς ἀπεκρίθη ἰδ-
 κωβος, λέγων· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσατέ μου. Ὑμεῖς
 ἐξηγήσατο, καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ Θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ
 ἔθνων λαὸν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. καὶ τούτῳ συμφε-
 νοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται· Ἐμετὰ
 ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν
 Δαβὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν· καὶ τὰ κατεσκαμμένα
 αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω, καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν· ὅπως
 ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸ
 κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκλητο
 τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτούς· λέγει κύριος ὁ ποιῶν
 ταῦτα πάντα. Γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνός ἐστι τῷ Θεῷ πᾶσι

while recounting' &c. That was done for the purpose of establishing the facts on which the validity of Peter's reasoning rested.

13. ἀπεκρίθη] 'addressed [the assembly].'

14. καθὼς] for *ως*, how. Πρῶτον is not well rendered at the first, because that might seem to mean at the beginning of the Gospel. See Note on v. 7. Doddr. and Newc. well translate 'first.' Ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν &c. A blending of two clauses into one, for ἐπισκ τὰ ἔθνη (ἄσσε) λαβεῖν ἐξ αὐτῶν λαὸν ἰ. τ. ὁ. α. On ἐπεσκ. see Note on Lu. i. 68. Ἐπὶ τῷ ὀν. α., 'in order to bear his name and be called his peculiar people, by professing his Religion.

16-17. This quotation is taken from the LXX., with the following unimportant variations. Μετὰ ταῦτα is for ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ, to give the sense more clearly; and Rosenm. says "recte verit." Ἀναστρέψω is supplied, though without any thing corresponding to it in the Hebrew, for the same cause. The next clause is compressed by blending the two parts of a parallelism into one. The words καθὼς αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ αἰῶνος are omitted; and with reason, since they make no sense. The Translators ought to have seen that there is an ellipsis of β at כִּי. Though indeed כִּי עַל כִּי (occurring in Mich. vii. 14. and Is. lxiii. 9.) may have been considered as a sort of adverb. Finally, the words τὸν κύριον are not found in the LXX., at least in the principal text, the Vatican. But there is no real discrepancy, since it is impossible to suppose the above to be correct, the sense being left so miserably incomplete. The Alexandrian text supplies τὸν κύριον; and that is adopted by Abp. Newc., as representing the true reading of the Hebrew text. But rashly; for there can be little doubt that it is from the margin. And the conjecture of the learned Prelate that כִּי was changed into יְכִי, however ingenious, must be pronounced unfounded, and is negatived by τὸν κύριον not being brought in after ἐκζητ. I have no doubt that the reading of the *Aldine* and Pachom, and perhaps several other copies of the Sept., represents the true text, viz. ἐκζητησώσι με. The μ was changed into an ρ, and the ε absorbed in οἱ. The τὸν κύριον of St. James was a gloss on the με, and perhaps had at an early period expelled the textual reading in some MSS. At any rate it was adopted by St. James, as making the sense yet

clearer. Still between the Sept., as emended, and the Hebrew there is an variation. Correspondent to ὅπως λαβεῖν ἀνθρώπων is וְכִי יִרְכַּשׁ יְכִי 'that they may possess the residue &c. But that makes such bad sense, even that Rosenm. has done with it, that be no doubt that the Hebrew text. And this suspicion is countenanced, treme, and, for the Hebrew text, alt cedented varr. lectt., none of them giving any aid. The corruption is older than the Masoretic recension. reading is certainly what Lightf. s יְכִי יְכִי to read יְכִי יְכִי, and read וְכִי.

But, to turn from words to things, true that the Apostle accommodated to the propagation of the Gospel the Gentiles. The Prophet himself, doubt, so meant it, at least if he bended the sense of the prediction to make. Nay, even the scept (Junior) remarks: "Quæ hic multa sunt ampliora et magnifice Hiskie tempore, aut post reditum exilio, aut Hyrcani tempore, possunt."

— σκηνήν] The word proper booth or hut; but sometimes denoted house, and figuratively a family applied to a royal family, its re Κατασκάπτω properly signifies was often used of the utter destr or cities. See Dr. Blomf. on A who (as does also Kypke) ad amples, though not one that e present use. The following ma acceptable. Ælian V. H. xii. μένη.

— ἐκζητ. τὸν Κύριον] This at Rom. iii. 1. Heb. xi. 6. signifi tion of the Hebr. וְכִי or ; earnestly seek, for the purpose and serving him. The κατάλοιπων is explained by the τὰ clause. In ἐπ' αὐτούς there is

18. γνωστὰ—αὐτοῦ] The Commentators appeared so much the introduction of this remark much to be supplied to unit

- 19 τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ. διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπό A. D. 48.
 20 τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐπιστρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν. ἄλλὰ ἐπιστεῖλαι 1 Infr. vs. 21.
 αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων, Gen. 9. 4.
 21 καὶ τῆς πορνείας, καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ, καὶ τοῦ αἵματος. * Μωσῆς Lev. 3. 17.
12. 12.
23.

chain of reasoning with the preceding. To remedy which, novelties of interpretation are proposed by some; and others would cut out the words ἐστι—αὐτοῦ and unite γνωστά ἀπ' αἰῶνος with the preceding. But there is very little authority for the former course; and the latter is negated by both the Hebrew and Sept. Besides, supposing them away, then something is wanting, and yet something which would never have been thus supplied. In fact, the verse seems necessary as a link in the chain of reasoning, and though introduced abruptly, yet it is in a manner very agreeable to the Hellenistic and Scriptural style, which deals much in such axiomatic sentences. Chrys., as I have proved in Recens. Synop., certainly read the words; and the sense they are meant to convey seems to be this: *God is immutable. He hath determined from all eternity (so that the thing is not a novelty) to found a spiritual kingdom into which not only Jews, but Gentiles, shall be received.* Thus the scope of the verse is to engraft on the correspondence of the conversion of the Gentiles with antient prophecies, a reflection on the presence and providence of God.

19. ἐγὼ κρίνω] 'My judgment or opinion [on the matter] is.' That this is the sense the best Interpreters antient and modern are agreed. Wets. aptly cites Thucyd. iv. 60. *ὡς ἐγὼ κρίνω.* and Grot. the Latin *Ita censeo*. It should be observed, that the term κρίνω implies *decided* opinion. Μὴ παρενοχλεῖν, 'to give them no molestation.' The παρά does not, as many fancy, import 'unnecessarily,' but coalesces with the ἐν and ὄχι, to make up the sense. It seems to be a popular form of expression, and the only opposite example cited by the Commentators is Arrian. Epict. i. 9. Μηδὲ παρενοχλήσῃς τοῖς νέοις, μηδὲ τοῖς γέρονσι. See Hebr. xii. 15.

20. ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς] 'to direct them by letter,' as Acts xxi. 25. Τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι. The Genit. seems to be dependent on ἐνεκα understood, equivalent to ἵνα ἀπεχῶνται. But to advert to the particulars of the prohibition τῶν ἀλισγημάτων &c.; the term ἀλισγημα is quite Hellenistic, and is derived from ἀλισγεῖν, to pollute. How that signification arises the Lexicographers do not tell us. Perhaps it may be derived from ἀλιζω and ἀλιω, to roll, which in a neuter sense will mean to roll oneself, i. e. to wallow. And then, by an easy transition, (perhaps by a metaphor borrowed from swine, see 2 Pet. ii. 22.) it may denote to suffer pollution. And both it and the noun are used alike of physical and moral defilement, especially that of idolatry, as the greatest. See Dan. i. 8. Ecclus. xl. 33. Mal. vii. 2., where the subject is meat offered to idols. Here, however, to fully determine the sense, the words τῶν εἰδώλων are added. Now though the word might denote any participation in idolatry, yet the passages of Daniel and Malachi, which were probably in the mind of the Apostle, as well as the antient glosses

of Hesych. and Suid., (formed, no doubt, from the early Scholiasts,) determine it to be the eating of meats offered to idols, not merely in the temples, but even when it was taken for sale into the public market. For, we learn from the passages cited by the Commentators, that among the Gentiles, after the sacrifice of a victim in the temple, and when a portion had been given to the priests, and sometimes another eaten by the offerer and his friends on the spot, the residue was often taken home for domestic use, and sometimes was sent to the public shambles to be sold. The flesh, however, was, of course, held in abomination by the Jews, (See 1 Cor. x. 20.) and therefore the use of it was very properly forbidden, in order that no needless offence might be given to the Jewish Christians.

— καὶ τῆς πορνείας] Most Commentators are much at a loss to account for this being inserted among things of themselves lawful, but from which the Gentiles were to abstain, lest they should offend the Jewish Christians. For πορνεία, they observe, was never accounted as a thing permitted; and no reason would appear why, if greater offences are mentioned with smaller ones, this alone should be taken; which, they think, would go far to put the things mentioned in this list on a level. To remove this difficulty, many methods have been devised. Bentley conjectures χοιραίας, pork. But that is utterly unauthorized. Others propose various interpretations. Some understand *spiritual uxorism*, viz. idolatry. Others, *marriage with idolaters*. Others, again, *meat sold in the public shops*. Each of these interpretations is open to insuperable objections, stated in Recens. Synop., and particularly this, which is applicable to them all, that no *recondite* or *uncommon* sense could be intended; since in public edicts words are supposed to be used in their usual sense. In fact, there is no good reason to abandon the common version *fornication*, which has been defended by the ablest Commentators, as Grot., Wets., Valckn., Schoetg., Pearce, Nitzsch, Rosenm., Kuin., Scott, Wahl, and Bp. Marsh. which last writer satisfactorily removes the objections to the word being taken in its ordinary sense, showing that there are other instances to be found of moral and positive precepts, duties of common and perpetual obligation with local and temporary ones, in the same list, as in the Decalogue. And he concludes by saying, "that since it appears from the Acts of the Apostles, and the Epistles of Paul, that the precepts of the Pentateuch were abrogated only by degrees, it seems by no means extraordinary that the Decree of the Council in Jerusalem should contain a mixture of moral and positive commands." I would add, that it is not unimportant, in this view, to remark that in the words of the decision actually sent (v. 29.) we find the two kept separate, πορνείας being put apart from the rest, and last. It is also very well suggested by Nitzsch, that "a distinction

A. D. 48. γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας
 1 Cor. 8. αὐτὸν ἔχει, ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον
 1, 9, 14, ἀναγιγνωσκόμενος.
 20, 21.
 1 Thess. 4. Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις
 2. σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν
 k Neh. 8. πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβῃ
 1. Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, καὶ Σίλαν, ἀκριβῶς
 1. sup. 13.27. ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, γράψαντες διὰ χειρὸς αὐτῶν
 ταῦτα· Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
 1 Gal. 2. 4. τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν ἀδελφοῖς
 1. sup. ver. 1. τοῖς ἐξ ἔθνων, χαιρεῖν. ἵκειδὴ ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι τινες
 1 Joh. 2. 19.

should be made between the *Scholastic* and the *popular* mode of instruction, the latter of which respects *practice*, and is propounded for *certain persons*, in *certain cases*, and for a *certain end*; and must therefore conjoin all points that pertain to *that end*, whether they be *local*, or *common*." As to the objection founded on *πορνεία* being never *ἀδιάφορον*, it might not in theory, or philosophical speculation, but was so considered *practically*. No one who is at all acquainted with the Classical writers can doubt that simple fornication was, by the Heathens, considered as no crime at all. We find that even their religion permitted, nay encouraged, licensed fornication. It is unnecessary for me to defile my pages with the gross details which some Commentators offer, or writers on Classical antiquities will supply. Therefore, it is certain, that the recommendation of chastity of this kind (for that contained in abstaining from *adultery*, could not need enforcing) was highly necessary, and there was the more occasion to give the injunction, since, for many reasons, which are detailed in Recens. Synop., whoredom and idolatry were in the minds of the Jews inseparably connected, (Compare 1 Cor. x. 7 & 8. v. 11. Eph. v. 5. Col. iii. 5. Revel. ii. 14 & 20.) and particularly since whoredom was especially committed at the heathen temples, and licensed by the idolatrous priests. See particularly Exod. xxxiv. 14-16. To abstain from *this*, therefore, was alike necessary to maintain their credit both with the Jewish Christians, and with the heathens whom they had left. It has been justly observed by Grot., that the sole purpose of this list was to specify from what things *besides known sins* the Gentile Christians ought to abstain, in order to coalesce with the Jewish Christians without offence.

20. τοῦ πικτικοῦ] scil. κρέατος (supplied in Athen. L. ix.) namely, flesh of animals killed by strangling, which was much in use (especially in the smaller animals, and in fowls, for reasons of epicurism) by the antients, both Greeks, Romans, and Orientals. As to the *blood*, the heathen nations used, when butchering an animal, to carefully preserve the blood, and mixing it up with flour and unguents, made various sorts of dishes. Now as *both* the foregoing were strictly forbidden in the Mosaic Law, there was ample reason to forbid them to the Gentile Christians, in order to avoid giving offence to the Jewish brethren. That an injunction of so local and of such temporary obligation cannot be binding on

Christians of these times, is manifest, been convincingly established by See Doddr., whom see in Recens. Synop.

21. Μωσῆς γὰρ &c.] Here again been imagined to be such abruptness, and want of connexion between, and the preceding that many have something to have been lost out of the connexion, though obscure, may See several modes detailed in Recens. all of them more or less objection score of requiring too much to be which to refer the γὰρ. I would the following as the simplest mode of connexion: "[And remember that these will occasion not only private scandal,] for the Mosaic religion in long period backward, had its profecy, and its Scriptures publicly synagogues every sabbath-day.

22. ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις—syntax in ἐκλεξαμένους is generally quite agreeable to the *propriety*, γράψαντες deviates entirely from ought, it is said, to have been written. ἐκλεξασθαι ἄνδρας καὶ πέμψαντες, however, is as regular as and is more frequent in the later sephus) the Accusative being unfit as in Latin. Yet it is not Kypke and Rosenm. think) for πέμψωσι, but is a *different* which the Accus. is closely associated. Infinitive, and τὸ is understood. explain what was meant by the seemed good." As to γράψαντες that is merely an *anacoluthon* sentences, especially contain clauses, is not unusual. So Th τοῖς—ἐπικαλοῦντες. iv. 42. τοῖς δρώντες. and often; in which case in the Nomin. is used as if a person plur. indic. had preceded μένους, literally 'leading me idiom by which the Participle adjective or substantive. To adduce no apt example. Its original form with an Article, γ Lu. xxii. 26. Ἐδοξε is the decrees usually commenced.

23. χαιρεῖν] Sub. λέγονσι idiom frequently occurs in the is said by the minor Greek

- ἡμῶν ἐξεληθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς λόγους, ἀνυσκευάζοντες A. 12. 46.
 τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν
 25 νόμον, οἷς οὐ διεστείλαμεθα· ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμο-
 θυμαδὸν, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς
 26 ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρνάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, ἀνθρώποις παρα- m Supr. 13.
20.
et 14. 19.
 δεδωκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου
 27 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ
 Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά.
 28 ἔδοξε γὰρ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν, μηδὲν πλέον ἐπι-
 τιθεσθαι ὑμῖν βᾶρος, πλὴν τῶν ἐπιτάγες τούτων·
 29 ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων καὶ αἵματος καὶ πνικτοῦ, καὶ n Supr. v.
20.
Infr. 16. 4.
et 21. 25.
 πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, εὖ πράττετε.
 ἔρρωσθε.
 30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν, ἀπολυθέντες, ἦλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ
 31 συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος, ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν. ἀνα-

have originated with Cleon the demagogue, who prefixed it in the place of εὖ πράσσειν to his distich announcing the victory at Pylum. Yet it was used a very short time after by one not likely to have imitated Cleon, namely Xenophon. Cyr. iv. Κύρος Κναζάρι χαιρείν. and soon after by Plato in his third Epistle to Dionysius. In the Horatian "Celso gaudere et bene rem gerere refer" there is allusion to both forms.

24. ἐτάραξαν] See Note on Matt. ii. 3. and Gal. i. 7. which latter is a kindred passage. Ἀνασκευάζοντες. Ἀνασκ. properly signifies to pack any thing up for removal; as in Thucyd. i. 18. and elsewhere; 2. to remove, as in Xenoph. An. vi. 2, 5; 3dly. from this packing up and removal easily arises the sense of *sacking, carrying off, plundering*, which, though weakly proved by the Commentators, may be established from Xenoph. Cyr. vi. 2, 25. οὐδὲν εὐρήσομεν τῶν ἐπιτηδείων· ἀνεσκευάσται γὰρ τὰ μὲν ὑφ' ἡμῶν, τὰ δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν πολεμίων. where the term signifies 'carried off as plunder.' I am therefore inclined to think the sense here may be, 'removing and perverting your minds from the truth.' Λέγοντες περιτεμν. 'telling you to be circumcised.' Λέγειν, like εἰπεῖν, has often the sense of *commanding*, which is here adopted by the Commentators. But it does not, I conceive, in the present case come up to that. Οἷς οὐ διεστ. Sub. οὐδὲν, 'to whom we gave no direction or authority [so to act].' The οὐδὲν is necessary to be supplied, because οὐ διαστ. almost always signifies to forbid.

25. γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδόν] Sub. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, which is expressed elsewhere in this Book.

26. παραδ. τὰς ψυχὰς &c.] i. e. 'have jeoparded their lives,' by a slight hyperbole; not delivered up, i. e. laid down, as Wakef. renders. Ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὄν., 'on behalf of the religion.'

27. καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγ. τὰ αὐτά] I have on Thucyd. vii. 8. & 10. (Transl.) treated on the subject of messengers, or the bearers of public letters or despatches, being allowed to explain any obscurity therein. The truth is that such were, in the earlier ages, always sent, in the form of *verbal messages*, by trusty persons

to deliver by word of mouth; and that had continued even up to the age of Thucyd. On the introduction, however, of *written messages*, or despatches, still the custom was retained of permitting the messenger to explain any obscurity in the Epistle, or give further particulars of what was only briefly adverted to in the letter; nay occasionally to act as a sort of *ambassador*, and treat on the business at issue. Sometimes, however, the messengers were forbidden to say any thing; and therefore the words καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου &c. here, may be considered as informing the persons addressed, that the messengers were empowered to deliver the same message by word of mouth, of course more fully and explicitly, if desired. Ἀπαγγέλλοντας. Pres. for Fut.: or render 'who are to tell you by message.'

28. ἔδοξε γὰρ] I know not why all the English Translators should render the γὰρ 'for.' It is plainly *resumptive*, and put for οὖν, as often in the Sept. Ἐδοξε, 'it hath seemed good.' Τῷ ἁγ. πνεύμ. καὶ ἡ., by Hendiadys, 'to us who are deciding under the influence of the Holy Spirit.' Βᾶρος. It was an early, and especially Oriental form of expression to apply the terms βᾶρος, ἰσχυρός &c. to all laws, orders &c. laid on those subject to their authority, whether they were heavy or light. See Revel. ii. 4. and Matt. xxiii. 4. and Note. At ἐπιτάγες many eminent Commentators stumble, and they propose various conjectures, all unnecessary. Ἐπιτάγες comes from the old adjective ἐπιτάγης, which is found only in the Nomin. or Accus. neuter. It is properly an *adverb*, and is found in the best writers from Herodot. downwards. Here it is put for an *adjective*, by the ellip. of ὄντων. Or τῶν ἐπιτάγες may be considered as standing for ἡ ἐπιτάγες ποιητέων.

29. εὖ πράττετε] This does not merely mean, 'you will do right,' as many Commentators suppose, but, 'it shall be happy for you,' 'it will tend to your salvation.' I would compare Eccles. viii. 12. Is. iii. 10. Jerem. xliii. 6.

30. ἀπολυθέντες] 'having been dismissed,' as v. 33. Ἐπὶθέωκα τὴν ἐπ., A vox sol. de hac re. See Wets.

A. D. 46 γινόντες δὲ, ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. Ἰούδας δὲ καὶ Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφήται ὄντες, διὰ λόγον πολλοῦ ταρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν. Ποιήσαντες δὲ χρόνον, ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους. [ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλα ἐπιμεῖναι αὐτοῦ.] Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἐτέρων πολλῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου.

ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τινὰς ἡμέρας εἶπε Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν· Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπίσκεψώμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφούς ἡμῶν κατὰ πᾶσαν πόλιν, ἐν αἷς καταγγείλαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσι. Ὁ Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβουλεύσατο συμπαραλαβεῖν τὸν Ἰωάννην τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον ὁ Παῦλος

o Supr. 12.
12, 25.
et 13. 5.
Col. 4. 10.
2 Tim. 4.
11.
Philom. 24.
p Supr. 13.
12.

31. ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακ.] I know not why so many eminent Commentators should have interpreted παρακλήσει exhortation, or instruction. The common interpretation, (confirmed by all the antient Versions) consolation or comfort, is more suitable and natural. They rejoiced at the comfort which this Epistle gave them, by the assurance that they were delivered from whatever was burdensome in the Mosaic Law. This use of the Article, as referring to something which may very well be supplied from the context or the subject matter, is rather uncommon.

32. προφήται] See xi. 27. and Note, as also Br. Pearce in Recens. Synop. Διὰ λόγον πολλοῦ, 'in a discourse of considerable length.' Παρεκάλλ., 'exhorted, admonished, and instructed them;' stating, we may suppose, the grounds and reasons on which the determination of the Synod was founded, by showing why the whole ritual was not enjoined, and why a part was retained; and withal defining the cause, nature, and extent of the duty of abstaining, in certain cases, from things naturally lawful.

33. ποιήσαντες χρόνον] 'having staid some time.' An idiom confined to the later and especially the Hellenistic writers. Μετ' εἰρήνης, i. e. with good wishes and prayers for their welfare, or whatever was included in the Hebr. עִנְיָו. See Note on Joh. xiv. 17.

34. ἔδοξε—αὐτοῦ] This verse is omitted in several MSS. and Versions, and is rejected by Mill, Wets., Pearce, Newc., Kuin, and Griesb., bracketed by Vat., and cancelled by Matthæi. The reason which they assign for its having come to be inserted, is, that it was done to account for what might have seemed strange and inconsistent in Silas being said to have gone with Jude to Jerusalem, whereas, a few days after, he is said to have been chosen by Paul as his companion in his journey to visit the churches. Yet (say the critics in question) "he may have gone to Jerusalem, and been sent for from thence, and the circumstance of his sending for, been omitted to be mentioned." I must own that there is nothing to negative this in the expression μετὰ τινὰς ἡμέρας, (especially if it be taken of the first mention of a plan which might not be carried into execution for some short time) that being an

indefinite term, which may, at least, mean not a very few days. See xvi. 13. It is, however, something very hypothetical in the way of accounting for the insertion. Insertions for such a purpose are very rare, and none but Critics would do it. On the other hand, if we suppose the verse to be an omission may readily be accounted for, and remove a seeming inconsistency, a person here said to have staid, who was just to have gone; in which case the reason, and that on a level with the capacity of scribes, would be to cancel the verse. and Commentators have felt the same and resorted to the same mode of accounting. Whereas it may satisfactorily be accounted for by taking ἀπελύθ. not in the sense of dismissal, the usual one dimissi sunt, as in the Schl. We may freely render, 'they were dismissed (or permission,) in going.' At πρὸς τοὺς ἀπ. we may take ἐλάνας. This is confirmed by the Vulg. 'dimiserunt eos fratres in pace.' One might, indeed, have expected that Jude had been added that Jude went. But this was not absolutely necessary, as omissions are frequent. Words to be omitted, indeed, found in some MSS. and it is so very difficult to account for an omission and so easy for their insertion (for which they cannot be received. that Silas's first determination was sudden, and only at the very period of the Synod. Thus internal evidence is decisive of the genuineness of the verse; and a defence is equally as much so. The MSS. and those mostly ancient, omit it. The Versions are few, and the citations from Chrys. and Theophyl. did not read the verse ever, in deference to the opinion of Critics, placed the verse in singular.

36. ἐπίσκεψώμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφούς] This may be a common Greek expression for 'we will visit you.' Or it may supply σκεψόμενοι, from ἐπισκ. must here denote inspection as Christian professors. Hence

δὲ ἤξιον, τὸν ἀποστάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας, καὶ ^{A. D. 48.}
 μὴ συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ συμπαλαβεῖν
 39 τοῦτον. ἐγένετο οὖν παροξυσμός, ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι
 αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν
 40 Μάρκον ἐκπλεύσαι εἰς Κύπρον· Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεξάμενος
 Σίλαν ἐξῆλθε παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν
 41 ἀδελφῶν. διήρχετο δὲ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν, ἐπιστη-
 1 ρίζων τὰς ἐκκλησίας. XVI. ^q Κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Δέρβην ^q ^{Supr. 14.}
 καὶ Λύστραν. καὶ ἰδοὺ μαθητῆς τις ἦν ἐκεῖ, ὀνόματι Τι- ^{Inf. 17. 14.}
 μόθεος, υἱὸς γυναικὸς τινος Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατὴρ δὲ ^{et 19. 22.}
 2 Ἕλληνος· ^{et 20. 4.} ὃς ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ ^{Rom. 16.}
 3 Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελφῶν. ^{21.} τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ^{1 Cor. 4. 17.}
 ἐξελεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν, διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ^{Phil. 2. 19.}
 τοὺς ὄντας ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ἤδεισαν γὰρ ἅπαντες ^{1 Thes. 3.}
 4 τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ὅτι Ἕλλην ὑπῆρχεν. ὥς δὲ διεπο- ^{1 Tim. 1. 2.}
 5 ρεῦντο τὰς πόλεις, παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγ- ^{2 Tim. 1. 5.}
 ματα τὰ κεκριμένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσ- ^{3 Supr. 6. 3.}
 6 βυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ. αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησῖαι ἔστε- ^{1 Cor. 9.}
 ρεοῦντο τῇ πίστει, καὶ ἐπερίσσευον τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν. ^{Gal. 2. 5.}
 7 Διελθόντες δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ τὴν Γαλατικὴν χῶραν, ^{1 Supr. 15.}
 κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος λαλῆσαι τὸν λόγον ^{20. 22.}
 ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ἐλθόντες κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπείραζον κατὰ
 τὴν Βιθυνίαν πορεύεσθαι· καὶ οὐκ εἶασεν αὐτοὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα.

use of the term *ἐπίσκοπος* in the sense *Bishop*, which not long afterwards arose.

38. ἤξιον—μὴ συμπαλαβεῖν] The *ἤξιον* (which signifies, *wished or thought proper*) must be closely united with *μὴ συμπαλαβεῖν*, as in several passages of Thucyd. cited in Recens. Synop.

XVI. 1. κατήντησε] Literally, 'went down to.' A sense often occurring in this Book, and found in the later Greek writers.

— ἦν ἐκεῖ] Whether this is to be understood of *Derbe*, or *Lystra*, Commentators are not agreed. The present passage favours the opinion that he was of *Lystra*; while that at xx. 4. is thought by some to prove him to have been of *Derbe*. But the *Δερβειῶς* there must refer to *Gaius* and *Gaius* only, otherwise St. Luke would have written *καὶ Γάϊος καὶ Τιμόθεος, Δερβειῶτις*. He does not to *Τιμόθεος* add *Λυστραίος*, because it was unnecessary, he having, he thought, expressed that *here*. And certainly the *ἐκεῖ* cannot well be understood of any other than *Lystra*, since that was the last mentioned place. From the position of the cities there can be no doubt that they went to *Derbe* first, and then to *Lystra*.

3. περιέτεμεν a.] He had not been circumcised, because his mother had no right to do that without the father's consent. The reason why Paul circumcised him (which he might do without violation of Christian liberty, as being of Jewish birth), and because, though circumcision

was not enjoined as *necessary* to the Gentile converts, it might be sometimes *expedient*) is just after suggested, namely, that he might not offend the Jews, who would conclude Timothy to be uncircumcised because his father was a Gentile, and, consequently, would not listen to his teaching; therefore the Apostle accommodated himself to the prejudices of weak brethren. On the contrary, he did not permit *Titus*, who was of Gentile birth by both parents, to be circumcised, because it was demanded to be done by the false teachers, as necessary to salvation. *There* St. Paul could not give way. See more in *Grot.* and *Doddr.*

4. παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλ. &c.] 'commanded them their observances.'

6. Ἀσία] This must here denote that part of *Asia Minor* which was peculiarly so called, i. e. *Ionia*, or the region of which *Ephesus* was the capital. How this hindrance was imparted to them, whether by dream, or by some mental impression is uncertain. The latter is most probable, and the Apostles well knew how to distinguish the motions of the Holy Spirit from their own thoughts.

7. πνεῦμα] Nine MSS. add *Ἰησοῦ*, and others, with several Versions and some Fathers, *τοῦ Ἰησοῦ*, which is adopted by *Mill* and *Wets.*, and received into the text by *Griesb.*, *Knapp*, *Tittm.*, and *Vat.*, as had been long ago done by *Beza*. And it is expressed by *Doddr.*, *Newc.*, and *Wakel.* But there seems no sufficient evidence

A. D. 46. ^u ^u ² ² ¹³
 u Infr. 201.
 8.
 2 Cor. 2. 12.
 2 Tim. 4.
 13.
 "παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν, κατέβησαν εἰς Τρωάδα. 8
 καὶ ὄραμα διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ὤφθη τῷ Παύλῳ· ἀνὴρ τις 9
 ἦν Μακεδῶν ἐστὼς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων· Διαβὰς 10
 εἰς Μακεδονίαν βοήθησον ἡμῖν· ὡς δὲ τὸ ὄραμα εἶδεν, 10
 εὐθέως ἐζήτησαμεν ἐξελεῖν εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν, συμβι-
 βάζοντες ὅτι προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος εὐαγγελίσασθαι 11
 αὐτούς. Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος, εὐθυδρομήσαμεν 11
 εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ εἰς Νεάπολιν, ἐκεῖθεν τε 12
 εἰς Φιλίππους, ἣτις ἐστὶ πρώτη [τῆς] μερίδος τῆς Μακε-
 δονίας πόλις, κολωνία.

Ἦμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει διατρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινὰς,
 τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξήλθομεν τῆς πόλεως παρὰ 13
 ποταμὸν, οὗ ἐνομιζέτο προσευχὴ εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαντες

of its genuineness to warrant its reception. The external evidence is weak, as far as regards MSS.; and Versions and Fathers are, in a matter of this kind, not quite unexceptionable testimony. But, to advert to internal evidence, it would at first sight seem that as *πνεῦμα Ἰησοῦ* is a very rare expression, occurring no where else, but in Phil. i. 19. (and there in a different sense) we may far better account for the omission than for the insertion of Ἰησοῦ. And yet we do not elsewhere find that rare expressions are cancelled by the scribes. Besides, when any very rare forms of expression are connected with important doctrinal questions, we are to advert to the possibility, nay probability, that they may have been tampered with by the ancient Theologians, either by adding something to the text, or by removing something from it. In fact, it appears from the Note of Wets. that the Romanists, a little after the printing of the Greek Text, maintained that Ἰησοῦ had been expunged by the Nestorians; which is incredible. They might rather have been expected to add than to remove it. The addition, however, I suspect, came from the Arians, who would have more reason to add it, in order to destroy so decided an example of τὸ πνεῦμα in the personal sense. Thus it is caught up by all the Socinian interpreters. See Wakef. And when once introduced by the Arians, it would be likely to be admitted by the Nestorians, who would rather have it than not. From the former of these it was, I suspect, foisted into the Vulgate, and by the latter into the Syriac Version, and from thence it would easily be transmitted to the Æthiopic, Coptic, and Armenian Versions. Finally, the word is strongly discountenanced by the context. For, to use the words of Bp. Middl., "in the preceding verse we are told that the Apostles were forbidden in the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia; in the present, that on their attempting to go into Bithynia, the Spirit suffered them not. It is, therefore, highly unnatural that the τὸ πνεῦμα of the latter verse should be meant of any other than the τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα of the former.

10. ἐζητήσαμεν] As St. Luke here uses we after having before all along used they, it is plain that he himself became a companion of Paul and Timothy in this journey.

10. συμβ.] collecting, conjecturing. See Note on ix. 22.

12. πρώτη—πόλις] The Commentators have here found, or made many difficulties. Philippi was not the capital of Macedonia, but Thessalonica; and πρώτη cannot mean most considerable, opulent, &c., (though there is reason to think Philippi was so) but first in rank. To remove this difficulty, many eminent Commentators would read πρώτη, in the sense, 'which is a city of the Provincia prima of Macedonia.' But thus the Article would be requisite, and the circumstance little to the purpose be introduced; and, what is more, not a single MS. is found to have the reading. Πρώτη, then, must be retained and taken either in the sense 'the first city;' or if it were certain that Thessalonica then was the capital of the province, 'a primary city,' while the use of πρώτη has been proved by Eckh. referred to by Kuin. Bp. Middlet. prefers to former mode; and as μερίδος undoubtedly means district, he would render: 'which is the chief of its district, a city of Macedonia, a colony.' This however, is doing great violence to the construction; for the πρώτη must be construed with πόλις. But if so, and πρώτη cannot be admitted, and if μερίδος mean, as it must do, province, the τῆς before μερίδος will be worse than useless, and should be omitted, as it is in some Versions and Fathers. The τῆς before Μακεδονίας omitted in several MSS., but it is probably genuine. It should seem that St. Luke wrote only one τῆς and that before Μακ., but that the scribes in general, mistakingly, put it before μερ., which they ignorantly took to mean country, as, I suspect, the Syriac Translator did. Or τῆς may, in some instances, have arisen from the var. lect. of πρώτη, namely πρώτη.

13. παρά ποταμὸν] 'by the river-side;' not 'by a river,' as our English Translators render for the Strymon, which is the only river, must be meant. And the Article is omitted chiefly on account of the notoriety of the river, and partly by reason of a preposition being used. See Middl.

— οὗ ἐνομιζέτο προσευχὴ εἶναι.] The Commentators are not agreed on the sense of these words, which the earlier ones take to mean 'where prayer was wont to be made;' while the

- 14 ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις γυναῖξί. Καί τις γυνή οὐνό- A. D. 44
 ματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβομένη
 τὸν Θεόν, ἤκουεν ἧς ὁ κύριος δὴνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν, προσ-
 15 ἔχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου. ^z ὡς δὲ ἔβαπ- z Gen. 19.
3. et 33. 11.
Jud. 19. 21.
Luc. 24. 23.
Heb. 13. 2.
 τίσθη, καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλεσε λέγουσα· Εἰ κε-
 κρικατέ με πιστὴν τῷ κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν
 16 οἶκόν μου μέινατε. καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς. Ὑ'Εγένετο, y 1 Sam.
28. 7.
Infr. 19. 24
 δὲ πορευομένων ἡμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν
 πνεῦμα Πύθωνος ἀπαντῆσαι ἡμῖν, ἣτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν

later ones interpret, 'where, according to the Jewish custom, there was a *proseuche*, or oratory.' That such places (not *edifices*, but *groves*, like the antient Druidical temples) were then frequent, where no synagogue was to be found, is proved by the Commentators; as also that such were held by the sea or river side. Yet I see not how οὐ ἐνομιζέτο εἶναι can have the above sense, still less be taken for οὐ ἦν, with others. Neither do I see any truth in the objections, that the common interpretation yields too indefinite a sense, and is unauthorized phraseology. The former seems not to have a shadow of reason; and the latter is overturned by one of the passages adduced to establish the new interpretation, namely, *Philo Contra Flaccum*: Διὰ πολλῶν ἐκχυθέντες ἐπὶ τοῖς πλησίον αἰγιαλοῖς, τὰς προσευχὰς ἀφῆρητο, οὐ ἐνομιζέτο προσευχὴ εἶναι, where we have the very phrase, and in the very sense of the common interpretation. It is plain that St. Luke here does not employ the term *προσευχή*, however it may have been in use, but adopted a *circumlocution* for greater perspicuity. It is true, that at v. 16. *πορευομένων ἡμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν* seem to require *προσ.* to be taken in the sense *proseucha*, as is admitted even by some who contend for the common interpretation. But though I am not prepared to assert that the sense in that passage 'as we were going to prayer' is to be justified, since that would make the notice of the time when the circumstance took place still more indeterminate, and be very frigid; yet the sense *proseucha* would require the Article. It should seem that the sense there is something between *proseucha* and *prayer*, namely *prayer-meeting*, q. d. as we were going to the place where prayer was wont to be made.

— ἐλαλοῦμεν] Not 'discoursed with,' as Wakef. renders; for λαλεῖν must here be taken in the sense of *haranguing*, or *discourse* as a public teacher or preacher; as is plain from the preceding *καθίσαντες*, which alludes to the posture adopted. Ταῖς συνελθ. γυναῖξί. Hence it is plain that the congregation consisted of women only. To account for which, we may suppose that since that separation of the sexes, which always subsisted in regular buildings, such as synagogues, was impossible in places like *proseucha*, the same end was effected by the sexes attending at different times.

14. Λυδία] Some take this as a name of country, and to be joined with γυνή. But the ὀνόματι shows it to be a proper name. The name was common both among the Greeks and Romans. Πορφυρόπωλις, i. e. a seller not of

purple dye, but of purple vests, for which the Lydians were famous, who seem to have participated in, or succeeded to the reputation of the Tyrians.

— δὴνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν] The expression was probably derived from the Hebrew, for it occurs in the Jewish prayers, as also in 2 Macc. i. 14. δ. τὴν καρδίαν ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς προστάγμασι. Themist. 2. p. 29. and other writers. The mind is said to be closed against admonition, which, either, from prejudice, cannot know the truth, or, from pride and perversity, will not admit the admonition. Hence to open the mind or heart denotes, to render it more intelligent, to cause that any one shall better perceive the truth, and more readily yield assent to it. The opening in question was effected by the grace of God working with the concurrent good dispositions of Lydia.

15. πιστὴν τῷ κυρίῳ] 'a true believer in the Lord [and his religion].' The expression elsewhere occurs without the addition of τῷ κ., and denotes a *Christian*. Παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς. This term, like ἀναγκάζω, is used of the moral compulsion of urgent entreaty, such as, in a manner, compels the person to grant the request. St. Luke here, and in his Gospel xxiv. 29., seems to have had in mind Gen. xix. 3. where Lot, it is said, κατεβιάζετο (many good MSS. have παρεβ., which is probably the true reading) the angel to enter; also 1 Kings xxviii. 23. καὶ οὐκ ἐβουλήθη φαγεῖν, καὶ παρεβίασαντο αὐτὸν οἱ παῖδες καὶ ἡ γυνή. The παρα signifies *preter* [scil. voluntatem,] and thus παραβιάζειν is a stronger term than ἀναγκάζειν. See Note on Lu. xxiv. 29.

16. παιδίσκην] 'a girl,' or, as appears from what follows, a female servant or slave.

— ἔχουσαν πνεῦμα πύθ.] For a full detail of the various opinions on this somewhat perplexing subject see Recens. Synop., Townsend's Dis. on the nature of the spirit of divination in the Pythoness, and Scott in loc. Suffice it here to remark, that πύθων is properly an appellation of Apollo. But, as he was the God of divination, it came to be applied to soothsayers, conjurers, and those who pretended to evoke spirits. Now as *ventriloquism* was a most useful art to persons of that profession, they generally acquired more or less of it; hence the word is sometimes so explained in the antient Greek Lexicographers. Whether this girl was a ventriloquist, has been much debated; but the negative is the view adopted (and, I think, rightly) by the most eminent Commentators. See Deyling, Wolf, and Kuin. There is no reason to suppose it from the name, and

A. D. 46. *παρεῖχε τοῖς κυρίοις αὐτῆς μαντευομένη.* αὕτη κατακολου-
θῆσασα τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραζε λέγουσα· Οὗτοι οἱ ἄ-
θρωποι δούλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσίν, οἵτινες κατα-
γέλλουσιν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν σωτηρίας! * τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίησεν ἐπὶ 13
πολλὰς ἡμέρας. διαπονηθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέψας,
τῷ πνεύματι εἶπε· Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ.
† 2 Cor. 6. * Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς ἐρ-
γασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σταν,
εἴλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· † καὶ προσα-
17. † 1 Reg. 18.
17. † infr. 17. 6. γαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, εἶπον· Οὗτοι οἱ ἄθρω-
ποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες·
καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθνη, ἃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν παραδέχεσθαι
οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ῥωμαίοις οὖσι. † καὶ συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος κατ'
1. † 2 Cor. 11.
25. † 1 Thim. 2.
2. † Phil. 1. 13. αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ περιρρήξαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια
ἐκέλευον ραβδιζεῖν· πολλὰς τε ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς πληγὰς
ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, παραγγείλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύλακι, ἵνα

still less from the *circumstances*. A more important question is, whether she was an impostor, or a mere *lunatic* and *insane person*, who, like Joanna Southcote, fancied she was inspired to foretell future events. As to the former, Deyling, Wolf, Walch, and Biscoe have convincingly shown it to be unfounded; and the latter notion involves far greater difficulty than the common opinion, adopted by the antients and most modern Commentators, that she was possessed by an evil spirit, which enabled her to foretell future events. Indeed, it is plain that St. Luke and St. Paul both viewed the matter in that light. The expression, then, is a kindred one with that used by St. Luke in his Gospel, iv. 33. *ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα Δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου*. And Hesych. well explains Πύθωνα· Δαιμόνιον μαντικόν, a conjuring demon.

16. *ἐργασίαν*] This word, from *ἐργάζεσθαι*, to make money (as we say), signifies *gain*. Τοῖς κυρίοις. Fischer and Vater take this as plural for singular, as in Lu. xix. 33. That passage, however, is of a different nature, and to call in *enallage* were not only ill judged, but *unnecessary*, since Grot. and Wahl have fully proved, that the common possession of a slave, especially when exercising any gainful profession, was not unfrequent.

17. *δούλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ—σωτ.*] Though the expression *δούλος Θεοῦ* was in use among the Gentiles to signify those devoted to any God as his Priests, yet as *ὁδὸς σωτηρίας* was one quite unknown to them, we might imagine both expressions were derived from persons who had heard Paul and Timothy preach, (who might probably use such language of themselves) but that it is best to suppose the words pronounced by the demon, through the organs of the girl, and thus bearing the same honourable testimony to the Apostles, that had been borne by the *demons* to our Lord.

19. *ἐξῆλθεν*] There seems to be, as Valckn. remarks, a *paronomasia* with the preceding ἐξῆλ-

θεν, since with the *going out* of the demon away their hope of gain. They perceived it gone, when they found that the girl no longer the power of divination. Ἐπίκλησιν· 'having [caused to be] apprehended.' 17. xxi. 30. and Lu. xxiii. 26. *Εἴλκυσαν* term, like *σύρειν* and the Latin *trahere*, used of *impleading* any one, and compelling him to go to judgment. The word just after is a *general* term, in the place of which, in the next verse, substituted the name of one *στρατηγὸς*; for so, it seems, the word used at Philippi were called. On the name *στρατηγὸς*, the origin of the appellation, and other matters of antiquities, see Wets. in Recens. Synop.

20. *ἐκταράσσουσιν*] 'are causing disturbance to.' The *ἐκ* is intensive. The word was made was two-fold, 1. that they were disturbers of the peace, and 2. teachers of ungodly customs and rites; both charges falling under the cognizance of the *ἀρχόντες*. And though the Romans were not in the permission to foreigners to testify according to their consciences, it was held that there should be no *public* attestation of *selytism*. And whenever the former charge connected with the latter, the magistrates were bound to punish. In *Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες* it is suggested that their offence is *public* persons being, as foreigners and of a nation, those who ought the less to be punished so to do.

22. *περιρρήξαντες*] This use of the word that of the Latin *scindere* and the same word in Greek; and denotes a *harsh* or *violent* stripping of the skin by another, a violent, stripping of the skin. So Xenoph. p. 742. *τὴν ἐσθήτην περιρρήξαντες* and Diod. Sic. L. xvii. 35. *οἱ τοὺς ἄλλους περιρρήξανται*. The scourging was a temporary punishment to satisfy the public and as reserving the final examination and charge for another occasion.

24 φαλῶς τηρεῖν αὐτούς· ὃν παραγγελίαν τοιαύτην εἰληφῶς, A. D. 46.
 ἔβαλεν αὐτούς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακὴν, καὶ τοὺς πόδας
 25 αὐτῶν ἡσφαλίσατο εἰς τὸ ξύλον. ^d Κατὰ δὲ τὸ μεσονύκ- ^d Supr. 4.
 τιον Πᾶυλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουν τὸν Θεόν ^{31.}
 26 ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμιοι. ^e ἄφνω δὲ σεισμός ἐγένετο ^e Supr. 5.
 μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμοκτηρίου ^{19.}
 ἀνεψήθησαν τε παρακρήμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ πάντων τὰ ^{12. 7.}
 27 δεσμά ἀνέθη. ἔξυπνος δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ, καὶ ἰδὼν
 ἀνεωγμένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπασάμενος μάχαιραν,
 ἔμελλεν εἶναυρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκπεφευγέναι τοὺς δεσ-
 28 μίους. ἐφώνησε δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Πᾶυλος λέγων· Μηδὲν
 29 πράξης σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ ἐσμεν ἐνθάδε. αἰτήσας
 δὲ φῶτα εἰσπήδησε, καὶ ἔντρομος γενόμενος προσέπεσε τῷ
 30 Πάυλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ· ^f καὶ προαγαγὼν αὐτούς ἔξω, ἔφη ^f Luc. 3. 10.
 31 Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα σωθῶ; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Πίστευσον ^{supr. 2. 37.}
 ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶ- ^{et 9. 6.}
 32 κός σου. καὶ ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ ^{Job. 3. 16,}
 33 πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτούς, ἐν ^{35. et 6. 47.}
 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκτός, ἔλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ^{1 Joh. 5. 10.}

24. τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλ.] Jails were not so strongly built at the outer part as the interior, to which there was access by many gates, and where sometimes there were subterranean dungeons. Chains, too, were then added, and a machine called ξύλον, in which the arms and head were sometimes confined as in our pillory, but more frequently the legs only; not, however, as in our stocks; for the machine was one in which the feet were constrained and bruised. Hence it was called ποδοκάκη and ποδοστράφη. Of this Grot., Pric., and Elsn. adduce many examples.

25. ἀνεψήθησαν—πᾶσαι] The opening of doors of themselves was always thought to attest the presence of God, or an angel. See xii. 10. and Note. Καὶ πάντων τὰ δεσμά ἀνέθη. By this, most Commentators understand that the chains of the prisoners were relaxed; though not so much as to place them quite at liberty. This, however, is difficult to conceive, and, from the use of the word in the Classical writers (see the examples cited by Wets.) ἀνέθη can only signify 'were freed from chains.' Yet, as the doors were, at the same time, opened, it would seem surprising that the prisoners should not have made their escape; which is by many attributed to extreme astonishment! In the reason assigned by Grotius, namely, Divine interposition, we may far better acquiesce. I cannot, however, help suspecting that for πάντων we should read πάσων, as referred to θυραί, or rather take πάντων as put for πάσων, by a very frequent enallage, in which an adjective is made to agree not so much with the antecedent, as with some kindred word, as here θυρῶντων. Now chains are applicable to doors as well as to persons, and were so applied, as I find from Athen. 517. C. ἐστὶ θυρίσ—καὶ αὐτῇ ἀλύσει

δέδοται. ἐπιλαμβάνεται τῆς ἀλύσεως, καὶ ἔλκει τὴν θυρίδα.

27. ἔξυπνος] A word only occurring in the later writers.

28. μηδέν—κακόν] An euphemism, like that of Xenoph. cited by Wets.: ἐδοδοίκει γὰρ μή τι αὐτῶν ἐργάσθαι δεινόν. Doddr. thinks Paul collected the jailor's intention from some desperate words which he had uttered.

29. αἰτήσας φῶτα] Plural for sing., say the Commentators. Ἐντρομος. Various causes might produce this feeling, and among these, that of awe, as in the presence of Divine legates, attested to be such by the supernatural occurrence already witnessed.

30. ἔξω] i. e. out of the inner jail.

—τί με δεῖ—σωθῶ;] I have, in Recens. Synop., proved that this cannot mean 'what must I do to be safe?' viz. from the punishment of the magistrates; but, as the whole of the context requires, 'by what means can I attain eternal salvation?' He knew they professed to show the means, and their commission to do it was now established beyond doubt.

31. πιστεύουσιν ἐπι—σου] 'Embrace the Christian religion, and thou and all thy family shall be put into the way of salvation.' It is taken for granted that his family become Christians as well as himself.

33. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς ν.] 'at that very hour of the night, unseasonable as it was. Ἐλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πλ. It is not necessary to suppose ἔλουσεν put for ἐλ. καθαρῶν, with Pisc., or, with Kypke, Kuin., and Campb., to take the ἀπὸ in the sense propter, supplying σώματα. The true mode, I conceive, of taking the passage is to consider it as a blending of two forms of expression, namely, ἔλουσεν αὐτοὺς, and ἀπέλουσεν αἶμα τῶν πληγῶν. So Hom.

A. D. 46. ἔβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ πάντες παραχορήμα' ἀκατα-
 § Luc. 5. 24. et 12. 6. γῶν τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, παρέθηκε τράπεζαν,
 καὶ ἡγαλλιάσατο πανοικί πεπιστευκῶς τῷ Θεῷ.

Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς
 ραβδούχους λέγοντες· Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους.
 ἀπήγγειλε δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ τοὺς λόγους τούτους πρὸς
 τὸν Παῦλον· Ὅτι ἀπεστάλασιν οἱ στρατηγοί, ἵνα ἀπο-
 h Infr. 22. 25. λυθῆτε· νῦν οὖν ἐξελθόντες, πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. ὁ δὲ
 Παῦλος ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς· Δείραντες ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ, ἀκατα-
 κρίτους, ἀνθρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρχοντας, ἔβαλον εἰς φυ-
 λακὴν, καὶ νῦν λάθρα ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ
 ἐλθόντες αὐτοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν. ἀνήγγειλαν δὲ τοῖς
 στρατηγοῖς οἱ ραβδούχοι τὰ ρήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἐφοβήθη-
 san ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοί εἰσι, καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκά-
 λεσαν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες ἡρώτων ἐξελθεῖν τῆς φυ-
 λεως. ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Δι-
 δίαν· καὶ ἰδόντες τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς,
 ἐξῆλθον.

II. Σ. 345. ὄφρα τάχιστα Πάτροκλον λού-
 σιαν ἀπο βρότον αἱματόεστα. where λούσειαν
 —αἷματ. is for ἀπολούων β. αἷματ.

37. ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς] i. e. to the beadles, by
 a message, it should seem, sent by the Jailor. In
 δείραντες—ἐκβάλλουσιν there is such spirit,
 brevity, and point (almost each word forming a
 head of complaint) as could not easily be par-
 alleled even in the writings of Demosthenes.
 Ἀκατακρίτους signifies 'not found guilty, on
 trial, of any wrong.' On the law, and especially
 the Roman law on this point, and on the privi-
 leges of citizens in foreign countries, the Com-
 mentators adduce numerous Classical citations
 and references. In what sense Paul was enabled
 to call himself a Roman citizen, is a point much
 debated among the Commentators, but nothing
 has been with certainty determined. Some
 think it was on the ground that Tarsus was a
 Roman colony, or at least a *municipium*. The
 municipia were properly Italian towns on which
 had been conferred the *jus civitatis*, whereby
 the citizens of those places had the public and
 private rights of *Quirites*, and moreover made
 their own laws, and elected their own magis-
 trates. There were, however, *municipia* which
 had not the right of suffrage; and so possessed
 not the full *jus civitatis*. Yet Tarsus (Paul's
 birth-place) was neither a colony, nor a *muni-
 cipium*, but merely an *urbs libera*. See Pliny v.
 27. Now these free cities lived under their own
 laws, had their own magistrates, were inde-
 pendent of the jurisdiction of the Roman pre-
 sident, and were not occupied by Roman gar-
 risons. With this freedom the Tarseans had
 been presented by Augustus, as a compensation
 for the damages they had sustained in the cause
 of Julius Cæsar, under various calamities at-
 tending the Civil War. That the Tarseans had
 not the *jus civitatis Romana* is also hence ap-
 parent, that the Roman Tribune, notwith-

standing he knew Paul to be a Tarsean (see
 39.), ordered him to be scourged, although he
 desisted as soon as he understood that Paul
 was a Roman citizen. See xxii. 27. seq. There
 seems reason to prefer the opinion of those
 who maintain, that some one of Paul's friends
 had this freedom given him for so rendered to
 Cæsar in the civil war.

When it is said ἡμᾶς Ῥωμαῖους Commentators,
 supposing that Silas was a Roman citizen, would
 take the singular for the plural, *dignitatis gratiâ*.
 But the necessity to resort to any such precarious
 ground for though that Silas is (as they say)
 else called a Roman citizen, he true where said,
 or even hinted, that he was, his very name
 Silas renders probable. Nor was the *jus*
 its most limited sense, then so very be acquired.

— οὐ γάρ] An elliptical form similar ones in Latin and English. brevity (to be supplied by *ποιεῖται* like) is very well suited to a feeling. Ἄλλα ἐλθόντες &c. A sort of action expressive of their conviction. It appears from the text to have been not unfrequently repeated especially in this very country of Macedonia the neighbouring one of Thessaly.

39. παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς] 'as by entreating them to overlook the jury.'

40. εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Δ.] Son this idiom, and would read *ἄνθρωποι*. MSS. give no countenance to this been proved by Wolf, Alberti, Heine and Valckn., that *εἰσερχεσθαι εἰς* is used in the sense 'to enter into house.'

— παρεκάλεσαν] We may I

- 1 XVII. ΔΙΟΔΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν καὶ Ἀπολ- A. D. 46.
 λωίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου ἦν ἡ συναγωγή τῶν
 2 Ἰουδαίων. κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσηλθε πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία διελέγετο αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν
 3 γραφῶν, ^k διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος, ὅτι τὸν Χριστὸν <sup>k Psal. 22.
 7.
 Eccl. 53.
 Mark. 16.
 21.
 Luc. 24. 26.
 46.
 Joh. 1. 42.
 1 Infr. ver.
 17.
 et 24. 34.</sup>
 ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
 4 ὁ Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ^l καὶ τινες
 ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίσθησαν, καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ
 τῷ Σίλᾳ, τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος, γυ-
 5 ναικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. ζηλώσαντες δὲ οἱ
 ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ προσλαβόμενοι τῶν ἀγοραίων τι-
 νὰς ἄνδρας πονηροῦς, καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαντες, ἐθορύβουν τὴν
 πόλιν ἐπιστάντες τε τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος, ἐζήτουν αὐτοὺς
 6 ἀγαγεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον. ^m μὴ εὐρόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς, ἔσυρον <sup>m Supr. 16.
 20.</sup>
 τὸν Ἰάσονα καὶ τινὰς ἀδελφοῦς ἐπὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας, βο-

senses of *admonishing*, and *exhorting*. See Note on 2 Cor. ii. 4.

XVII. 1. ἡ συναγωγή τῶν Ἰ.] Bp. Middl. objects to our English Version 'a synagogue of the Jews,' and would render 'the synagogue,' as signifying merely that the Jews of the surrounding district had their synagogue there. That, however, is so little satisfactory (see xiv. 1. and Note, and compare xvii. 10.) that it is better to suppose the Article to have here crept in from the ἦν preceding. It is recorded as being not found in *three* of the most ancient MSS., and, no doubt, in several others, such minute points escaping the most careful collators. To suppose, with many eminent Commentators, that that was the *only* synagogue in Macedonia, though there might be many *proseuche*, is too hypothetical, and is discountenanced by xiv. 1.

3. διανοίγων] scil. τὰς γραφὰς, as in Lu. xiv. 32., 'opening the *sensé* &c. Παρτιθέμενος, propounding, viz. by laying before them the evidence. At ὅτι ὄν—ὑμῖν the Commentators remark on the transition from the oratio obliqua to the *directa*. See Acts i. 4.

4. προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Π.] The verb has a reciprocal sense, 'joined themselves to,' 'took their lot with.'

— γυναικῶν τῶν πρώτων] The τῶν εὐσημόνων infra v. 12. & xiii. 50., 'honourable matrons,' wives or widows. Thus Apuleius speaks of *feminas primates*.

5. τῶν ἀγοραίων] Ἀγοραῖος denotes 'belonging to the forum, or market,' and carries various significations according to the business done there, whether as applied to *things*, or *persons*. See Recens. Synop. and Wets. As applied to the *latter*, it denoted (with *ἀνδρες*) *market people*, some of whom being *petty chapmen*, others acting as porters, nay, even *mere idlers*, who, like the Lazzaroni at Naples, almost lived in the market, the term came at length to mean persons of the basest sort, the dregs of society.

Πονηροῦς is wrongly rendered by Bp. Pearce and Abp. Newc., 'wicked.' Yet so almost all the recent Interpreters take it. But as it is

meant to qualify the τῶν ἀγοραίων, it is better to render τινὰς ἄνδρας πονηροῦς 'some mean fellows.' This signification of *πονηρός* is indeed somewhat rare, and therefore did not occur to the Commentators; but I could adduce several examples. The following will suffice. Thucyd. viii. 73. *τινα μοχθηρὸν ἀνθρώπον* (a beggarly fellow) *ὡστρακισμένον—διὰ πονηρίαν*, because of his meanness. Aristoph. Eq. 181. where to *μάγας γίγνεσθαι* is opposed *πονηρός καὶ ἀγορᾶς εἶναι*. And in Xenophon the *πολιταὶ πονηροὶ* are often opposed to the *οἱ χρηστοί*, the *better sort*. Sturz. Lex. Xen. will supply many examples. See also Lucian i. 483. Hence may be understood Thucyd. vi. 53. *διὰ πονηρίας ἀνθρώπων πιστιν* (by the credence of mean persons) *πάνυ χρηστοῦς τῶν πολιτῶν κατέδουν*, where all the Translators and Commentators have fallen into the same blunder as on this passage of the N. T. By Arrian the term is used in the sense of *paltry*, as applied to *things*. And possibly the framers of our common Version meant this when they rendered '*lewd fellows*;' for in the passage of Thucyd. viii. 73. Hobbes renders *μοχθηρὸν* by a *lewd fellow*. Indeed that word may very well have such a sense, since in *that* signification it is derived from the A. S. *Læp b gregarius*, 'one of the mob,' from *Leob*, a mob.

— τὸν δῆμον] Not 'the people,' as E. V.; much less 'the mob,' as Doddr. renders; but the *popular assembly*; a signification frequent in Thucyd., Xenoph., and the best writers, e. gr. Thucyd. v. 61. *πρὸς τὸν δῆμον οὐ προσήγον*. Comp. xvi. 20.

6. ἔσυρον] This is to be taken like *ἐλκυσαν* at xvi. 19. where see Note. *Πολιτάρχας*, 'the city magistrates;' a later form for *πολίταρχος*, which is found in Æneas Poliorc. C. 26. *τὴν οἶκ. ἀναστατώσαντες*. This expression, like a corresponding one in our own language, is to be taken in a *popular* sense, and not to be too rigorously interpreted. Ἀναστ. is a word only found elsewhere in the LXX. It is for *ἀναστατῶν ποιήσαντες*, and that for *ἀνασειόντες* in Lu. xxiii. 5.

ὄντες· Ὅτι οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀναστατώσαντες, οὐτα καὶ
 ἐνθάδε πάρεσιν! οὓς ὑποδέδεκται Ἰάσων. καὶ οὗτοι τῶν
 τες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογμάτων Καίσαρος πράσσουν, βασιλεῖα
 λέγοντες ἕτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. ἐτάραξαν δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ
 τοὺς πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας ταῦτα. καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκα-
 νὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν, ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς.
 Ὁ οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τὸν
 Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέροϊαν. οἵτινες παραγεγόμενοι,
 εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἀπήεσαν. οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν
 εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονικίᾳ οἵτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λό-
 γον μετὰ πάσης προθυμίας, τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντας
 τὰς γραφάς, εἰ ἔχει ταῦτα οὕτως. πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐ-
 τῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχη-
 μόνων καὶ ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι. ὡς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἀπὸ
 τῆς Θεσσαλονικῆς Ἰουδαῖοι, ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγ-
 γέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦλθον κάκει
 σαλεύοντες τοὺς ὄχλους. εὐθέως δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξαπέ-
 στειλαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πορεύεσθαι ὡς ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν ὑπέ-

7. ὑποδέδεκται] 'has received as guests and friends.' So in Lu. xix. 6. James ii. 25. and often in the Classical writers. It is for δέχεσθαι ὑπὸ τὸν οἶκον. See Gen. xix. 8. 'Ἀπέναντι. The word properly signifies *opposite to*; but here *contrary to*.

9. καὶ λαβ. τὸ ἱκανόν] 'and they (i. e. the magistrates) taking surety.' Τὸ ἱκανόν λ. is a translation of the Latin law phrase *satisfactionem accipere*, the opposite of which is *ἱκανόν δοῦναι*. What the nature of the engagement was, we are left to conjecture. It probably was, that he would send away Paul and Silas forthwith, and would undertake to keep the peace.

11. οὗτοι δὲ] scil. Ἰουδαῖοι. Εὐγενέστεροι. Not more noble (for the men, we may suppose, were tradesmen of the lower sort) but more ingenuous and well disposed. So the best of the later Commentators take the word, and they adduce examples of this sense, which occurs especially in the later writers. Perhaps, however, both significations may be included, viz. the better sort of persons, more respectable and better disposed. And so Chrys. seems to have taken the word, when he explains *ἐπιεικέστεροι*, i. e. the better sort and better disposed people. Thus Thucyd. viii. 93. *ἀνθρώπους ἐπιεικείς*, where I have fully explained the idiom and adduced many examples.

— τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν] The Article would seem to have no force, and is omitted in several MSS. It must, however, be retained, since we may better account for its omission than for its insertion. To account for its being used here, it is proper to bear in mind, that *καθ' ἡμέραν* is often used with the Article for the adjective *ἡμερινοί*. The substantive is generally expressed, but sometimes omitted, and left to be supplied from the context, or the subject. Here *ἔθος* may be supplied, and the common ellip. of *κατὰ* supposed. Thus the sense will be, 'in their daily habits of

life;' equivalent to the Thucydidean *τὸν καθ' ἡμέραν βίον*, or the Æschinean *τὴν καθ' ἡμέραν δαίταν*. And so the best writers say *τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν*, 'quantum ad me attinet.'

— ἀνακρίνοντας] This is well explained by Chrys. *ἀνερευνάτες*.

12. τῶν εὐσχ.] See Note on xiii. 50. The word belongs both to *γυναῖκων* and to *ἀνδρῶν*.

13. σαλεύοντες] This word, from *σαλεύω*, *surge of the sea*, signifies to *agitate*. The Classical writers have many passages where political agitation is compared to the tossing of a turbulent sea. See Soph. Œd. Tyr. 25.

14. πορ. ὡς ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν] Markl. asks, 'to what sea?' and would read *Θεσσαλίαν*. The query, however, may be satisfactorily answered. In the case of places situated, like *Beræa*, between two seas, to go to the sea must denote the nearest sea, and if embarkation for a voyage be implied, the nearest sea-port may be supposed. That, in the present case, was probably *Pydna*. Thus in a kindred passage, Thucyd. i. 137., Admetus, to remove Theseus out of the reach of those who were seeking his life, sends him *ἐπὶ τὴν ἑτέραν θάλασσαν*, which must mean the Ægean, and, as we afterwards learn, to *Pydna*. Had *τὴν θάλασσαν* been written, the *Adriatic* must have been understood.

The *ὡς ἐπὶ* our English Translators render 'as if,' or 'as it were;' which compels them to suppose that this going to the sea was only a stratagem to deceive his enemies, who might suppose he was taking ship, when he, in fact, should go to his destination by land. The supposition, however, is but a slender foundation on which to erect such a notion. There can be no doubt, but that the two words *ὡς ἐπὶ* are to be taken together, and understood, as in many passages of the Classical writers cited by the Commentators, e. gr. Pausan. *καταβάτων ὡς ἐπὶ*

- 15 μενον δὲ ὁ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ. Ὅι δὲ καθι- A. D. 46
 στῶντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως Ἀθηνῶν· καὶ λα- Infr. 18
 βόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς τὸν Σίλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τά-
 χιστα ἔλθωσι πρὸς αὐτὸν, ἐξήσαν.
 16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένου αὐτοῦ τοῦ Παύλου,
 παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ θεωροῦντι κατείδω-
 17 λον οὖσαν τὴν πόλιν. διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγ- Supr. ver.
 γῇ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ
 18 κατὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. τινὲς δὲ
 τῶν Ἐπικουρείων καὶ τῶν Στωϊκῶν φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον
 αὐτῷ· καὶ τινες ἔλεγον· Τί ἂν θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος

Λασσαν. to which I could add others from Thucyd., where the *ὡς* is pleonastic. Or the sense may be *unto*, i. e. down to. And so *ἐπι τὴν θάλα.* in Thucyd. vi. 66. So the Vulg. has *usque ad*, and the Syr. *ad*.

[15. οἱ καθιστῶντες] This is not, as Kuin. imagines, for οἱ *προσέμποντες*, but for *κατάγοντες*, as in a kindred passage at ix. 39. *κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Κ.* The present term, however, is equally correct. So Thucyd. iv. 78. *κατίστησαν* (scil. οἱ ἄγοντες) *αὐτὸν εἰς Διον.* where I have adduced examples from Xenoph., Plutarch, and Jambl. We may here render, 'those who had the charge of conveying Paul brought him to Athens.' The construction requires an *eis*, or *ἐπι*, or *δε*, as in the earliest example of this idiom, Hom. Od. v. 274. *αγ. Πύλοῦδε.* Wets., however, cites an example of *μέχρι* from Arrian, which comes near to the *εἰς* of St. Luke.

16. ἐν αὐτῷ] This is added, by a Hebraism, as in Dan. vii. 15. "I was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body;" which passage was perhaps in the mind of St. Luke. *Κατείδωλον*, 'full of idols.' This force of *κατὰ* is found in many words, as *κατάδενδρος*, *κατάκελος* &c. With respect to the *fact*, it is fully established and copiously illustrated by Wets.; e. gr. Pausanias says Athens had more images than all the rest of Greece; and Petronius tells us, "it was easier to find there a God than a man." To the passages of Pausan., Strabo, and Lucian cited by Wets., I add Thucyd. ii. 38. *θεοῖσι διετηεῖοι νομιζόντες*.

17. τῇ ἀγορᾷ] There were many market-places, the most considerable being the Ceramicus, or *old*, and the Forum Eretriacum, or *new Forum*; the *former* of which is supposed to be the one here meant by Ikenius and Schleus., the *latter* by Kuin. and indeed most Commentators. And that this was by far the more frequented, being in the most thickly inhabited part of the city, confirms the latter opinion. *Τοὺς παρατ.*, 'those whom he might happen to meet with.' The *Forum* was the best adapted to his purpose, because it was (as in all the Eastern countries up to the present day) the place where people met for conversation. And from the citations of Wets. it appears that that was the place where Socrates and many other Philosophers had been accustomed to hold their discussions.

18. Ἐπικουρείων καὶ τῶν Στ.] The Epicureans were practically *Atheists*, since they held that the world was neither created by God, nor under the direction of his Providence. *Pleasure* they accounted the *summum bonum*, and *virtue* to be practised only for the sake of pleasure, not for its own sake. They maintained that the soul was material, like the body, and would perish with it, leaving nothing to be either hoped or feared after death. The Stoics did, indeed, believe in the *existence of a God*, but held such chimerical notions of his nature, attributes, and providence, as rendered that belief almost nugatory. They maintained, that both God and man were bound by a *necessitas fatalis*; that the wise man yielded in no respect to God, of whom they believed that his nature was *fire*, and diffused throughout the world. On the condition of the soul after death, and on the existence of a state of rewards and punishments, they varied in opinion; but all denied the immortality of a future state. Nay, some thought that, sooner or later, the soul merged in the celestial fire of the Deity. Thus while the former denied the existence, or at least Providence, of God; the latter, though professing to believe both, yet, by ascribing all human events to fate, destroyed the foundation of all religion as much as the former. It is obvious that *both* the above systems were as far as possible removed from the doctrines of Christianity; and therefore it is no wonder that the latter should have been both unaccountable and unacceptable to these Philosophers. There were, besides, two other sects, the *Platonists*, and the *Peripatetics*, the latter of whom probably came not near Paul, since their places of discussion were far removed. The opinions of the *former* made far nearer approaches than those of the rest to the doctrines of Christianity; and these probably formed the far greater part of those who gave a qualified approbation of St. Paul's doctrines by proposing to hear him again on the subject of the immortality of the soul.

— συνέβαλλον] Sub. *λόγους*, which is sometimes expressed.

— σπερμολόγος] The word was used *properly* of those small birds, *sparrows* &c. which live by picking up scattered seeds; but *metaphorically*, to denote those *paupers*, who frequented the market-places, and lived by picking up any scattered or refuse produce; and, gene-

Α. Δ. α. λέγειν; οἱ δέ. Ξένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεῖς εἶναι ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῖς εὐηγγελίζετο. ἐπιλαβόμενοι τε αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τὸν Ἄρειον πάγον ἤγαγον λέγοντες· Δυνάμεθα γινῶναι, τίς ἢ καινὴ αὕτη ἢ ὑπὸ σοῦ λα-

rally, persons of abject condition without any regular means of support. Again, as the tribes of small birds which live by picking up seeds are especially garrulous, the word came to denote a prater, and some eminent Commentators think that is the sense here. But probably both senses may be intended, viz. "an insignificant babler."

18. οἱ δέ] Sub. ἔλεγον, 'spoke [in answer].'
Ξένων δαιμ. καταγγ., 'a commender of foreign deities.' We are not here to understand Gods in the full sense of the term. It has been proved by the Commentators cited in Recens. Synop. (to whose matter I have subjoined much that is important from Max. Tyr., Jambl., Plutarch, Liban., Diog. Laert., Dion. Halic., Pindar, &c.) that there was properly a distinction, though not always observed, between Θεοὶ and δαίμονες, by which the former denoted Jupiter and the Gods by origin, the latter those who had become so, though originally men. These, according to some, included the ἥρωες, as Hercules; though others made a third class of them. The above, then, were all the classes that, properly speaking, were reckoned as Divinities. But the Pagan Theology comprehended another order of beings, which held the midway between divinities and mere men, and acted as mediators between God and men, by revealing the divine will, and helping the imbecility of man. This was the δαιμόνια, one of which was said by Socrates to visit him; on which, Xenoph. Mem. i. 1, 2, tells us, was founded the charge καινὰ δαιμόνια εἰσφέρειν, almost the same expression as that used of St. Paul. Some eminent Commentators think that the Athenians meant by this to express that the place claimed by St. Paul for Jesus was in this last class. But it is plain that what they heard the Apostle say of Jesus would give them a notion of a Being who was a δαίμων, and that one of the higher order. And there is great reason to believe that δαιμόνιον was sometimes used in the sense of δαίμων, as in the foregoing passage of Xenoph. (as is plain from the charge being elsewhere worded as τὸ περὶ Θεῶν καινοτομεῖν) and those of Diog. Laert., Dio Cass., Ælian and Josephus, cited by Wets., where the expressions καινὰ δαιμόνια εἰσηγγελίσθαι, or εἰσφέρειν, and ξένους δαίμονας εἰσάγειν are equivalent.

18. τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστ.] It is strange that many eminent Interpreters, ancient and modern, should take ἀνάστ. (written Ἀνάστασις) as the name of a new Goddess. It is true that there is something to urge in favour of that view, (see Recens. Synop.) but the common interpretation bears in its simplicity the stamp of truth, viz. 'preached Jesus and the resurrection of the dead through Him; He being the first fruits of those that slept. This, too, is required by v. 31. ἀναστήσας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, and 32. ἀκούσαντες ἀνάστασιν τῶν νεκρῶν. As to the use just before of the plural δαιμόνια, it may readily be accounted for from an idiom of fre-

quent occurrence and common to all languages and mostly used when any charge is made against any one. Thus it may be considered as a hyperbole. It is not, however, improbable that they might so far mistake St. Paul as to suppose that he preached two Gods, i. e. God, and Christ. The God (namely, Jehovah) preached by him and avowedly different from the Gods of the Athenians, might very well be esteemed by them a foreign God.

19. ἐπιλαβόμενοι αὐτοῦ] Commentators are not agreed whether this expression is to be regarded as importing violence, or not. There are examples in the N. T. of both uses. The former (which is supported by the ancient Versions) is adopted by many Commentators, and is agreeable to the context. And it is countenanced by the fact, that the Areopagus was a tribunal for the trial of impiety, such as the introduction of the worship of foreign religions. Yet, all, it may be doubted whether there was anything of apprehension properly so called, for there is no appearance of any regular trial before the court of Areopagus. There is, indeed, no reason to think, that this court retained the shadow of its ancient consequence, and, like Inquisition in many Catholic countries of the present time, had abated much of its ancient severity in matters of religion, otherwise unknown and foreign deities would not have been so worshipped as they then were at Athens. A strong proof of which cannot be imagined than the following passage of Athen. ix. p. 372., adduced by me in Recens. Synop., and said of the Athenians τούτοις ὑπάρχει ταῦτ' ἐπειδὴ τοὺς Θεοὺς βουνοῖν ἀπέλασαν ἀρα εἰβοντες ἡμῶν εὐφῆς τι ἢ τὴν Ἀλυπτον αὐτῶν τὴν πόλιν τὴν πολέμας διτ' Ἀθηνῶν, which passage has been given up by Bentley and Porson as corrupt, may, however, be very well emended. For τὴν read τῆτι, and for πεπολέμας read πεπολέμας, i. e. πεπολήκασι. Taken, then, in conjunction with the preceding verse, the words conceive, suggest rather a tumultuary proceeding on the part of the two classes of persons before mentioned. They, it should seem, thought proper to call Paul to a public and solemn account, and considered no place so proper as the hill called Areopagus. Thus the words, after, δυνάμεθα γινῶναι; (with which, Wets. aptly compares from Plautus "possum scire, confectus, cujus sis, aut quid veneris?") as ἀβουλούμεθα γινῶναι. Paul, too, does not address them as judges, nor seek any justification of his conduct, but as philosophers. If, of any of them were, as was Dionysius, Areopagites they were there not as sitting *ex officio*, but as private individuals. Perhaps this may account for the little seriousness or ceremony which the Apostle experienced.

— δυνάμεθα γινῶναι] This is Hellenistic Greek, both in the use of δύνασθαι for 'to be permitted,' and in the not prefixing some particle of interrogation.

20 λουμένη διδαχή; ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γινῶναι, τί ἂν θέλοι ταῦτα
 21 εἶναι. Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι, εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν, ἢ λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκούειν καινότερον.
 22 Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου πάγου, ἔφη· Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονεστέρους ὑμᾶς
 23 θεωρῶ. διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ σεβάσματα ὑμῶν, εὔρον καὶ βωμῶν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο· Αἴγνῳστῳ Θεῷ, ὃν οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, τοῦτου ἐγὼ καταγ-

20. *ξενίζοντα*] for *ξένα*, strange. Literally, things which strike us with surprise. Ἀκοὰς, ears. This use of the word in the plural is thought to be rarely found out of the N. T. Yet I have in Recens. Synop. adduced examples from Eurip., Ælian., Herodian, Polyb., and Themist.

21. Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες &c.] Render, 'Now all the Athenians' &c.

— οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι] Pric. remarks that the distinction between the ἀστοὶ and ξένοι was at Athens very frequent. The ἀστοὶ considered themselves as alone possessing any rank. All the rest were included indiscriminately under the name ξένοι. They called themselves the *first inhabitants*, the αὐτοχθόνες; the rest they styled *new comers*. And Kypke thus observes: "The inhabitants of Athens were divided into πολῖται, μέτοικοι, and ξένοι. Only the πολῖται (i. e. the ἀστοὶ) and the ξένοι are sometimes opposed, in a more extensive sense, by which the latter comprehended both the μέτοικοι and the ξένοι. Hence the question arises whether the ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι are to be taken in this more extended sense, as denoting all the ξένοι (viz. who had not the *jus civitatis*) or only those who, not having their fixed habitation at Athens, sojourned there for a time. But I find the phrase only used in the stricter sense." And so Thucyd. ii. 36. τὸν ὄμιλον καὶ ἀστών καὶ ξενῶν. The difference between the μέτοικοι and ξένοι seems to have been this, that the former were *residents*, the latter *sojourners*. Moreover, the μέτοικοι, had a sort of *jus Latii*, by a particular ceremony, which included an oath of allegiance to the government; whereas the ξένοι, who were only *sojourners*, were not called upon to go through such a ceremony.

— εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν] *nulli rei magis cavabant*. Εὐκαίρ. is for σχολάζειν, by a use confined to the later writers. The next words exactly characterise the chief traits of the Athenian garrulity, and rage for novelty, on which see many passages from the Classical writers in Recens. Synop. At Athens there were places called *ἄσχαλ*, devoted to the reception of news-mongers.

22. In this brief, but pithy, discourse (which would doubtless have been longer, had it not been broken off by the scoffs of some and the listlessness and abrupt departure of others) the Apostle wisely accommodates himself to the circumstances of his hearers. After a complimentary exordium, such as was usual in publicly addressing the Athenians, as also by a *præoccupatio benevolentia* not unfrequent in the antient

Orations, (of which those in Thucyd. supply abundant examples) he notices the *occasion* which led to his addressing them, and shows, that it is his desire to enable them to satisfy their wish of worshipping even *unknown gods*, by pointing out that *great Being* (to them hitherto unknown), *the only and the true God*; some of whose chief attributes, and the various benefits He hath wrought, he then proceeds to recount. From thence he infers the *duty* incumbent on his creatures of seeking, i. e. *worshipping*, Him; at the same time noticing certain erroneous modes thereof which had originated in utter ignorance of His true nature. This introduces an exhortation to abandon these errors, fortified by an announcement of a future day of judgment, and punishment for all wilful disobedience to the will of God. Now this implied a present state of accountableness, and the duty of guiding themselves by the light of that Gospel, which God had been pleased to reveal by Jesus Christ.

— δεισιδαιμονεστέρους] Almost all Commentators of eminence for the last two centuries have, with reason, been of opinion, that the word must here have the *good* sense, i. e. 'more than others attentive to religious matters.' That such was the case with the Greeks generally is attested by Mitford in his History of Greece, Vol. ii. p. 304.; and that it was so with the Athenians particularly is proved by a multitude of Classical citations. Sophocles' matchless drama of the *Edipus Col. abounds* in testimonies to this effect. See 260. 1006. 1187., as also Aristoph. Nub. 300. sqq. Æschyl., too, and Eurip. both frequently bear this attestation. That the word is *susceptible* of the above sense has been established by a multitude of proofs; and that it must be so taken here, is plain, both from the air of the context, and from a consideration of the circumstances. The other interpretation would involve such a violation, as the Apostle could never have intended, of that decorum, which was no where so studiously preserved as at Athens, or so rigidly exacted from public speakers. Beza, Campb., and Newc. imagine that the words εἰς δεισιδ. ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ import a *softened disapprobation*, q. d. I perceive that ye are somewhat too religious. This, however, seems every way untenable.

23. τὰ σεβάσματα ὅ.] *Not devotions*, but rather (as Eram., Koppe, and Schleus. render) modes of worshipping God, as shown in temples, altars, images, sacrifices, &c.

— ἀγνώστῳ Θεῷ] These words have given rise to no little debate. The difficulty hinges on *this*, that although we find from Pausan. l. 1.

A. D. 44. γέλλω ὑμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ πάντα τὰ 24
 1 Gen. 1. 1.
 2 Par. 6.
 30.
 1 Gal. 3. 8. ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς κύριος ὑπάρχων, οὐκ ἐν
 χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, ἢ οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν ἀνθρώπων 25

& v. 14., and Philostr. Vit. Ap. vi. 3., that there were at Athens altars inscribed 'to unknown Gods,' yet no passage is adduced which makes mention of any altar 'to an unknown God.' Jerome, Erasm., and others would remove this difficulty by supposing, that the inscription was: 'Ἀγνώστοις θεοῖς. or rather Θεοῖς Ἀσίας καὶ Εὐρώπης καὶ Λιβύης θεοῖς ἀγνώστοις καὶ ξένοις. But, as Bp. Middl. observes, "that is a most improbable supposition; and, indeed, the manner in which the inscription is introduced makes it incredible that St. Paul could intend merely a remote or vague allusion." Thus, (Kuhn. observes) the whole force of the Apostle's argument would be taken away, nay, his assertion would not be true. Therefore, "that the altar (as Middl. remarks) was inscribed simply 'Ἀγνώστῳ Θεῷ, must either be conceded, or all inquiry will be in vain." For, as Baronius and Wonna have seen, "though there might be several altars at Athens and elsewhere inscribed to unknown Gods generally, or to the unknown Gods of any particular part of the world, yet that there might occasionally be one inscribed to one of them, is extremely probable." Bp. Middl., indeed, (too implicitly following Wonna) thinks that the words of the author of the Philopatris (apud Lucian.) νῆ τῶν Ἀγνώστων τῶν ἐν Ἀθήναις, are decisive, that 'Ἀγνώστῳ Θεῷ in the singular, was a well known inscription." Which would, indeed, be the case if the Philopatris stood in the same circumstances as almost every other work of the Classical writers preserved to us. But, in fact, that tract (which was written, as Gesner has proved) not by Lucian, but by an imitator of his style and manner, who lived 200 years after him, in the time of the Emperor Julian, and who bore the same name, contains (as I can myself affirm, after having carefully examined the whole for the purpose of knowing) little short of twenty passages written with manifest allusion to various parts of the Scriptures, chiefly of the N. T. There can be no doubt, then, that the writer had the present passage in view, and consequently his testimony will only serve to confirm our belief (which, however, is of some consequence) that the singular number was used by St. Paul. But though no other writer seems to have recorded the existence of an altar, or altars, so inscribed, yet it has probability to support it, and no argument from the silence of authors can be drawn to the discredit of any writer of unimpeached integrity.

The question, however, as Bp. Middl. observes, is, "was this inscription meant to be applied to one of a possible multitude, as if we should impute any kindness or any injury to an unknown benefactor, or enemy,—or was it meant to be significant of the *one true God*?" He proves that the latter opinion (though the general one) is ungrounded. It involves, as he observes, a great improbability that an inscription so offensive to a Polytheistical people could have been tolerated. And he proves that it is inconsistent with the propriety of the Article. The omission of the Article, and the position of the words re-

quire (as he shows both from the rules of ordinary language and the custom of inscriptions) that the words should be rendered 'to an unknown God,' or 'to a God unknown.' And he truly observes, that the discourse of the Apostle, is, even according to that way of taking the ἐγνώστῳ, very pertinent, and that the mention of any unknown Deity gave him a sufficient handle for the purpose in question. How it happened that there was an altar so inscribed, is a matter on which there has been great variety of opinion. It seems, however, most probable, that the altar had been erected by the public on account of some remarkable benefit received, which seemed attributable to some God, though it was uncertain to which. There can be little doubt but that the benefit was the removal of the Pestilence at Athens described by Thucydides, and which threatened at one time to depopulate the city, when, as Thucyd. tells us, "all human being was vain, and Divine aid fruitlessly implored. Now when the Athenians, at length, experienced so great and unexpected a deliverance, so religious a people would not fail to ascribe it to some God. And then was probably the time when the altar in question (and perhaps others) was erected. This is supported by the opinions of some antients mentioned by Isidore and Theophylact; though some thought that the altar was erected before the Pestilence was stayed. But that is contradicted by the testimony of Thucyd. ii. 47., who says that "they desisted from all religious deprecations." The above view is also confirmed by Diog. Laert. i. 10. For though that passage has been, for the last century, rejected as inapposite, yet it is perhaps not so. The story he tells is indeed fabulous, and was doubtless invented by the priests in after ages to support a sinking cause; but still his narrative contains, I conceive, a nucleus of truth; namely, that, on the cessation of the Pestilence, altars were erected, one at each considerable town, (and others, even what were called *δημοῖς*, were, as we find from Thucyd., provided with them) and sacrifices offered up "to a God unknown," one who had wrought out their deliverance. These altars would be, at first, all of them (as Diog. Laert. says) *ἀνώνυμοι*, uninscribed, and many would afterwards continue so. Some, however, of them, it is probable, and certainly the one at Athens, had inscribed 'Ἀγνώστῳ Θεῷ. This probably led to the custom, in after ages, of erecting altars Ἀγνώστοις θεοῖς καὶ ξένοις; of which many vestiges are found in the Classical writers, and to which the inscription seen by Jerome, no doubt, belonged, and which appears to be the only record of such an inscription at full length.

24. ὁ Θεὸς—κατοικεῖ &c.] The best Commentators rightly remark, that this seemingly plain statement of the truth is so skillfully managed, as to be directed against the irreligious scepticism of the philosophers and higher ranks, as well as the superstition of the common people. On the sentiment οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις &c. see vii. 48. and Note.

- θεραπεύεται προσδέομενος τινός, αὐτὸς διδοὺς πᾶσι ζῆν καὶ A. D. 46.
 26 πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα * ἐποίησέ τε ἐξ ἐνὸς αἵματος πᾶν et 124. B.
 ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς, et 146. B.
 ὀρίσας * προστεταγμένους καιροῦς, καὶ τὰς ὀροθεσίας τῆς Eaa. 66. 1.
 27 κατοικίας αὐτῶν ἡθεῖν τὸν κύριον, εἰ ἄρα γε ψηλαφή- sup. 7. 48.
 σεϊαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὐροίεν, καίτοιγε οὐ μακρὰν ἀπὸ ἐνὸς ἐκά- et 14. 16.
 28 στου ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα. ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα Apc. 14. 7.
 καὶ ἐσμέν ὡς καὶ τινες τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασι u Gen. 2. 7.
 29 Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν. Ὁ γένος οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ γ Eaa. 40.
 Θεοῦ, οὐκ ὀφείλομεν νομιζεῖν χρυσῷ ἢ ἀργύρῳ ἢ λίθῳ, χα- 18.
 ράγματι τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως ἀνθρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι
 30 ὁμοιον. * Τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδῶν ὁ s Supr. 14.
 Θεός, τανῦν παραγγέλλει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πᾶσι πανταχοῦ 16.
 31 μετανοεῖν ὅτι ἐστήσεν ἡμέραν, ἐν ἣ μέλλει κρίνειν τὴν Luc. 24. 47.
 οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ, ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὤρισε, πίστιν παρασ- n Supr. 2.
 32 χῶν πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ et 10. 42.

25. οὐ θεραπεύεται] The sense seems to be, 'is not [to be] served or ministered unto by the hands of men,' i. e. by temples, sacrifices, &c. This is the primary sense of *θεραπεύω*. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 51. No. 5. At *προσδέομενος* there may seem to be an ellip. of *ὡς*. But, in fact, the apposition includes that sense.

For τὰ πάντα many MSS. have κατὰ τὰ πάντα, which was preferred by Wets. and edited by Matth., but on insecure grounds. For the authority of MSS. is very slender in so minute a variation. Besides, the sense yielded by κατὰ πάντα is very unsatisfactory; whereas, that of καὶ τὰ πάντα is extremely apposite, viz. "all things necessary to the sustaining of life, and which are particularized in a similar passage at xiv. 17.

26. αἵματος] 'race.' See Note on Joh. i. 13. Wets. compares Anthol. iii. 31, 6. Ἄστυα—ἐνὸς αἵματος. and Virg. *sanguine* ab uno. With respect to the sentiment, by thus tracing back the origin of mankind, the Apostle meant to elude the vanity of the Athenians, who maintained that they were *αὐτοχθόνες* and *γηγενεῖς*. See my Note on Thucyd. i. 2. & ii. 36. With *ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων*. The words *ὀρίσας—κατοικίας αὐτῶν* may be rendered 'appointing certain determinate seasons [for the inhabiting] and the boundaries of the regions they should inhabit.' There is reference to the records of the early colonization and settling of the earth in the Book of Moses. For *πρωτ.* many MSS. and early Edd. have *πρωτ.*, which is adopted by almost every Editor from Beng. and Wets. to Vater; and, I think, rightly; though the old reading might be defended.

27. εἰ ἄρα γε ψηλ. &c.] These words are exegetical of the foregoing, and may be literally rendered, '[to try] if indeed they could feel out and find him.' A Hendiadys for εἰ ψηλαφήσαντες εὐροίεν, 'if by investigating they could find out His attributes, will,' &c. It is not impossible that St. Paul may have had in mind Plato Phæd. § 47. (cited by Bulkley) where he

censures those who *feel after God in the dark*, by resting in the investigation of second causes, without carrying up their inquiries to that first cause, to which all other things are owing, and which established that admirable order of things which we behold.

28. ἐν αὐτῷ—ἐσμέν] Many here recognize a *climax*. But it rather seems to be a strong mode of expression, for 'To Him we owe life and every faculty connected with it—by Him we are what we are.'

— τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς π.] for τῶν ὑμετέρων π., of which Wets. cites an example from Longinus. Τοῦ γὰρ γένος ἐσμέν. These words occur both in Arat. Phen. 5. and in a Hymn of Cleanthes on Jove v. 5., given at length in Recens. Synop. Similar sentiments are adduced from several other writers by the Commentators, as Pind. Nem. Od. σ. ἐν ἀνδρῶν, ἐν θεῶν γένος., to which I have added an interesting passage of Apollonius Epist. 44., no doubt fabricated by Philostratus, and formed on an imitation of this passage.

30. τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους—μεταν.] q. d. 'However, though God gave men plain tokens of his existence and providence, yet they long entertained erroneous notions of both, and did not worship him aright. These errors, arising from ignorance, God long was pleased to overlook and bear with, (compare xiv. 16.) but now,' &c. *Μετανοεῖν*, i. e. of their idolatry and other sins. 'Repentance, says Hierocles (probably enlightened by the Gospel), is itself the beginning of Philosophy.'

31. εἰὸτι ἐσθήσεν &c.] q. d. 'And there is need that you should obey God's orders, repent, and reform your lives, for you must give an account,' &c. Ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ, i. e. in such strictness and justice as must exclude all mercy to the impenitent and unreformed. Ἀνδρὶ. The term is (Ecumenius observes) spoken *οἰκουμονικῶς*, denoting the *God-man* Jesus &c. Πίστιν παρασχῶν. The phrase, here and often, signifies, 'to produce faith in any thing, or confidence in

A. D. 44. ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν, οἱ μὲν ἐχλεύαζον· οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἀκουσόμεθά σου κάλιν περὶ τούτου. καὶ οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξήλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν. τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης, καὶ γυνή ὀνόματι Δάμαρις, καὶ ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

XVIII. META δὲ ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον· καὶ εὐρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναικα αὐτοῦ, (διὰ τὸ διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης) προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμότεχρον εἶναι, ἔμενε παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰργάζετο· ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην. διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ κατὰ

any one's pretensions, by adducing sufficient proofs.'

32. ἀκουσόμεθά σου π. τ.] I cannot accede to the opinion of those who here recognize a wish to hear more; for if so, why should they not hear it then, for the Apostle had not wearied his gay fastidious hearers with obscure prolixity. The feeling seems to have been that of indifference and distaste; or rather we may consider this as a civil way of saying, We will hear no more of this at present. Some other time will do. See Doddr. and Scott. See Luke xxiv. 25. Thus the Apostle's reception was so very discouraging, that he, in disgust, breaks off his discourse, which, therefore, may be said to have been so much interrupted and cut short as Stephen's was, and others recorded in this Book, nay, even some of our Lord's discourses to the Jews, as recorded by St. John. Had that not been the case, St. Paul would doubtless have enlarged on the nature of that religion whose divine origin had been thus attested by God himself.

34. κολληθέντες] 'become his converts.' See Note on v. 13. Γυνή, 'a matron,' no doubt, of some rank, as being here mentioned. The glosses (for they are no more) of the most antient MSS. attest the early belief of this. Propriety so demands the masculine ἄνδρες, that it is strange Markl. should conjecture ἄνδραι, which would really be solæcistic.

XVIII. 2. Ἰουδαῖον] Whether he was then a Christian is by the recent Commentators thought doubtful. But St. Luke often omits (as indeed do all antient writers) minute circumstances, which may easily be supplied; and this probably is one of them; especially since the expression προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς implies a sort of connexion, which was probably that of identity of religion. Now there had been a congregation of Christians at Rome, from the earliest period of the Gospel, which is supposed to have originated with certain of those who had been present at the feast of Pentecost, when the Holy Ghost was imparted; and was doubtless promoted by those Jewish Christians, who had occasion to repair to that city on commercial or other business.

— προσφάτως] for πρόσφατος, which, the

Grammarians say, properly signifies recent, slain, but is used both in the Classical and Hellenistic writers in the sense recent. I agree however, with Dr. Blomf. on Æschyl. Choeph. 791. that it is rather to be derived from πρῶς and φάω, cognate with φαίνομ, appareo.

— διατεταχέναι] 'had issued a decree or decree.' This is noticed by Sueton. Claud. C. 23. Judæos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantes Româ expulit. This Chrestus is by most recent Commentators supposed to have been a Hellenistic Jew; but by the antient and early modern ones taken to mean Jesus Christ, which is the best founded opinion. The tumultuous question were dissensions between the Jews and Christians (whether Jewish or Heathen), and other political disturbances which so might a moral revolution was sure to promote; in which sense Christ might well say he came not to send peace, but a sword. The change of Christ to Chrestus was likely to be made, and, in fact, we know was made. And Christ might, to mean of his religion, be said to be the impulsor.

3. σκηνοποιοί] Few words so plain have given rise to more debate on the interpretation. The general opinion, both of antients and moderns, is that it signifies tent-makers. Some Commentators, however, thinking it too mean a trade for the Apostle of the Gentiles, have devised other interpretations, e. g. weavers of tapestry—makers of mathematical instruments—saddlers. But for these significations there is very slender authority; and St. Luke, writing in a plain style, and upon no subject of art or science, must be supposed to use such a word as this in its ordinary sense. And although Schoettg. remarks, that the question cannot be positively settled without a more intimate acquaintance with the then modes of life in Syria and Asia Minor, yet there can be little doubt that St. Paul's trade was, as Chrysost. says, that of a maker of tents, formed of leather or thick cloth, both for military and domestic purposes; the latter having been, from the scarcity of inns, much used throughout the East in travelling, nay in that warm climate, were even used as houses during the summer season.

- 5 πᾶν σάββατον, ἐπειθέ τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἑλληνας. ^{Α. D. 46.} ὧς δὲ κατήλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὃ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος, ^{d Supr. 17.} συνείχετο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος τοῖς
 6 Ἰουδαίοις τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ^{• Lev. 90.} ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ^{9, 12.} καὶ βλασφημούντων, ἐκτιναζάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια, εἶπε πρὸς ^{2 Sam. 1.} αὐτούς· Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν καθαρὸς ἐγώ· ^{Ezech. 3.}
 7 ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι. καὶ μεταβάς ἐκείθεν ^{18, 19.} ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι Ἰούστου, σεβομένου τὸν ^{Matt. 10.}
 8 Θεόν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομοροῦσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. ^{14.} Κρίσπος ^{et 27. 25.} δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσε τῷ κυρίῳ σὺν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ ^{supr. 13.} αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες ἐπίστευον καὶ ^{11 Cor. 1.}
 9 ἐβαπτίζοντο. [•] Εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος δι' ὀράματος ἐν νυκτὶ τῷ ^{g Infr. 23.}
 10 Παύλῳ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει, καὶ μὴ σιωπήσῃς· ^{11.} ἵδιότι ^{h Joh. 10.}

4. ἐπειθέ:] This is strangely rendered by many recent Commentators *docēbat*. There will be no reason to deviate from the usual sense, if we suppose that here, as often, action is put for *endeavour*, and that *πεῖθειν* must, from the subject, mean 'persuading them to embrace Christianity.' So 2 Cor. v. 11. εἰδότες τὸν φόβον τοῦ Κυρίου ἀνθρώπου πείθομεν.

5. συνείχετο τῷ πνεύματι.] Some MSS., several Versions, and some Fathers, have *σὺν τῷ λόγῳ*, which is preferred by Beng., Pearce, and Kuin., and edited by Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm.; but, I think, without sufficient reason. The external authority for this reading is trifling, and the internal by no means strong. The sense, indeed, 'was occupied in preaching the word,' is not amiss, though somewhat frigid. The Vulg. and other Versions help out the sense by rendering '*instabat verbo*.' But that would require *ἐνέκειτο*, as indeed Markl. conjectured, but for which there is not the least authority. I now cannot help suspecting that this *plainer* reading has arisen from *alteration*. Not that it is a *gloss*, for *πνεύματι* could not thus be explained; but it should seem that the ancient Critics (who were but *half-learned*) stumbled at the phrase, and thought just as we find Bp. Pearce did, and so put down τῷ λόγῳ in the margin, or over τῷ πνεύματι, to denote that it seemed more appropriate to διαμαρτυρόμενος. Markl., indeed, professes not to understand the common reading. But it may be sufficiently well understood; nor is it necessary, as Markl. supposes, to take διαμαρτυρόμενος for an Infinitive; but we may regard it as put for καὶ διαμαρτύρητο, and render it '[thereby] earnestly maintaining.' The common reading, then, must be retained, and the sense given by Luther, Doddr., and Schleus., is the best, 'he was incited by a strong impulse of mind;' a signification of πνεῦμα very frequent. Συνέχεσθαι, indeed, usually means 'to be hemmed in' &c. But, from the adjunct, it may very well denote to be urged, impelled, &c. So 1 Cor. v. 14. ἡ γὰρ ἀγάπη τοῦ Χριστοῦ συνέχει ἡμᾶς, urges me, will not let me rest, as Chrys. explains. There is a similar idiom at xx. 22. ὀδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι. At Ἰησοῦν sub. εἶναι.

6. ἀντιτασσομένων] 'contradicting and opposing by words.' This is a military metaphor.

of which Elsn. and Markl. adduce two examples; but there is one more apposite in Thucyd. iii. 83. τὸ δὲ ἀντιτετάχθαι ἀλλήλοις τῇ γνώμῃ πιστῶς ἐπὶ πολὺ διήγεγκεν.

— βλασφημούντων] 'reviling.' Ἐκτιναζάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια. A symbolical action, with which we may compare what is mentioned in Nehem. v. 13., like shaking the dust off one's shoes at any one, and signifying that we renounce all intercourse. See Note on xiii. 51. At τὸ αἷμα &c. sub. *τρίψεται*. By αἷμα is meant *destruction*, i. e. figuratively, perdition in the next world. This manner of speaking was usual both with the Hebrews (see 2 Sam. i. 16. Ezra xxxiii. 4.) the Greeks and the Romans. See examples in Elsn. and Wets., who rightly derive it from the very ancient custom of putting hands on the heads of victims for sacrifice, and imprecating on them the evils which impended over the sacrificer, or the nation. Καθαρός, 'clear [of it].' Εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι. These words must not be understood as implying abandonment of the Jews, but an especial attention to the Gentiles, by going among them. See Note on xiii. 10.

7. μεταβάς ἐκείθεν] Not from the house of Aquila, (thus shifting his lodgings) as most Commentators suppose; but from the *synagogue*, that being, no doubt, the place where the words just before had been pronounced. For the place where the exhortations &c. were delivered, is plain from the words διελέγετο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ. Besides, if *συναγ.* be not taken as the substantive of place referred to, there is no other. Then ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν must be understood to mean 'entered into,' 'entered upon,' for the purpose of teaching and preaching, perhaps in an upper apartment appropriated to that purpose. See a kindred passage at xix. 9. There is no reason to think that Paul shifted his lodgings from the house of Aquila; which, indeed, as he no doubt continued to work with him, would have been inconvenient.

9. λάλει καὶ μὴ σιωπήσῃς] This intermixture of the Imperat. with the Subjunct. is thought to be a Hebrewism. There is no *pleonasm*; for the Subjunct. form is more significant than the Imperative, there being an ellip. of *ἔρα*, q. d. Mind that ye be not silent!

A. D. 46. ἐγὼ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεται σοὶ τοῦ κακῶσαι σε· διότι λαός ἐστὶ μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ. ἐκά-11
 A. D. 46-48. θισέ τε ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, διδάσκων ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Γαλλίωτος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας, κατεπέ-12
 τησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα λέγοντες· Ὅτι παρὰ τὸν νόμον 18
 11. οὗτος ἀναπείθει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν Θεόν. ἡμέλ-14
 λοντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα, εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίωτος πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν ἀδίκημά τι ἢ ραδιούργημα πονηρὸν, ᾧ Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον ἂν ἠνεσχομῆν ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ ζήτημά ἐστι περὶ λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ 15
 νόμου τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὄψεσθε αὐτοί· κριτῆς γὰρ ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ βούλομαι εἶναι. καὶ ἀπήλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ 16
 1. βήματος. ἔπιλαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες οἱ Ἕλληνες Σωσθένην 17
 τὸν ἀρχισυναγωγόν, ἔτυπτον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος· καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων τῷ Γαλλίῳτι ἔμελεν.

Ἡ ΔΕ Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς, τοῖς 18
 18. ἀδελφοῖς ἀποταξάμενος, ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα, καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν

10. τοῦ κακῶσαι] for eis τὸ, or ὥστε κακ. On λαός ἐστὶ the best Commentators remark that the persons in question are called Christ's people by anticipation; just as the Gentiles, who should afterwards embrace the Christian religion, are in Joh. x. 16. already called the *stock* of Christ.

11. ἐκάθισέ] 'took up his abode.' A Hellenistic use of the word, as in Lu. xxiv. 49.

12. Γαλλ. ἀνθυπ. τῆς Ἀχ.] The best Commentators are agreed that the sense is, 'on Gallio becoming Proconsul.' Κατεφίστημι is a very rare word, but may be compared with *κατεπιχειρέω* and others.

13. παρὰ τὸν μόνον—Θεόν] As much as to say: "The Roman people permit no Jews in Greece to worship God after the rites of the Mosaic Law (See Joseph. Ant. xiv. 40, xvi. 2. and the Note on Acts xxiv. 6.); but this fellow teaches things contrary to our Law, and excites disturbances among us."

14. ἀδίκ. ἢ ραδιούργημα π.] The best Commentators are agreed, that *ἀδίκ.* is equivalent to *παρὰ νόμον*, any capital or serious offence. 'Ραδ. they define *flagitium*. It should rather seem to correspond to the minor class of offences with us styled *larceny*, (Hence indeed the word *rogue* is derived. See Note on xiii. 10.) or even those petty breaches of the peace which with us are called *misdeameours*. The *ραδ. πονηρὸν* perhaps had reference to those *roguish waggeries* not unfrequently played off in Heathen countries in ridicule of the Jewish rites and ceremonies, like Alcibiades' ridicule of the mysteries &c., and such as that which Josephus tells us was committed by a Roman in ridicule of circumcision, and which were always punished, when the

authors could be detected, by the Roman magistrates. "Ἄν ἠνεσχομῆν. 'I should bear with you, lend a patient ear to you.'

15. λόγου καὶ ὀνομ.] i. e. of doctrine and names [of the respective supporters, as of Christ and Christ] and of the law which ye hold, compared with another newly promulgated. "ὄψεσθε. So Matt. xxvii. 5. σὺ ὄψει. where Note.

16. ἀπήλασεν] i. e. 'bid them be gone;' as Kuin. adduces an example from Xenoph.

17. ἐπιλαβόμενοι δέ] Render, 'Whereupon the Greeks laying hold of' &c. There is no reason to suppose "Ἕλληνες should be cancelled." By πάντες οἱ Ἕλλ. are denoted all the Greeks, namely, both Christians and heathens, of whom the latter as well as the former were incensed by the bitter spirit evinced by the Jews, and was glad to take this opportunity of insulting Jew Sosthenes, who seems to have been succeeded by Crispus, as Ruler of the synagogue, was treated as being, no doubt, the spokesman, and perhaps the promoter of the persecution. ἔτυπτον is merely to be understood beating with their fists, probably as he passed through the crowd out of the Hall of justice. Something similar occurs in Thucyd. iv. 47.

— οὐδὲν τούτων τῷ Γ. ἔμ.] See Note on Mark vi. 46.

18. κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν] Commentators are not agreed whether this is to be referred to *Aquila*, or to *Paul*. Yet all peculiarly distinguished for knowledge of Greek (as Chrysost. Ecum., Isid., Erasm., Beza, Calvin, and Casaub. Salmas., Grot., Heinsius, Hamm., Whitaker, Valckn., Wakef., Schleus., Heinr., Kuin., &c. almost every Editor of the N. T.) have adopted

- 19 Κεγχραιαῖς· εἶχε γὰρ εὐχήν. κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον, Α. D. 48.
 κἀκείνους κατέλιπεν αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
 20 συναγωγὴν, διελέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ἐρωτῶντων δὲ αὐτῶν
 ἐπὶ πλείονα χρόνον μείναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, οὐκ ἐπένευσεν·
 21 ἄλλ' ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς, εἰπὼν· Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν m 1 Cor. 4.
19.
Jac. 4. 15.
Heb. 6. 3.
 ἑορτὴν τὴν ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· πάλιν δὲ
 ἀνακάμψω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ Θεοῦ θέλοντος. καὶ ἀνήχθη
 22 ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέσου. καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀναβάς
 καὶ ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν.
 23 καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινα, ἐξῆλθε, διερχόμενος καθεξῆς τὴν
 Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων πάντας τοὺς
 μαθητάς.
 24 Ἰουδαῖος δὲ τις Ἀπολλῶς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τῷ n 1 Cor. 1.
12.
 γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυνατὸς ὢν
 25 ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ o Infr. 19.
3
 κυρίου, καὶ ζῶν τῷ πνεύματι, ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς
 τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου, ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα· Ἰω-
 26 ἄννου· οὗτός τε ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ.

the former view, which is supported by the antient Versions, and as it involves far more probability, and avoids the difficulties attendant on supposing Paul to be meant, it deserves the preference. The sense, then, is, 'after having shorn his head at Cenchrea,' which was the port where he embarked on his voyage. The Commentators are generally agreed that the vow was not one of *Nazarite*, but a *rotum civile*, such as was taken during or after recovery from sickness, or deliverance from any peril, or on obtaining any unexpected good, to consecrate and offer up the hair, the shaving of which denoted the fulfilment of the vow.

19. κἀκείνους κατέλ. αὐτοῦ &c.] The sense is obscurely expressed, but there is no necessity to adopt the expedient proposed by Doddr., of transposing this clause, and placing it after *θέλοντος*, v. 21. The fact is that Paul had brought them with him, on his voyage to Cæsarea, as far as Ephesus, and there put them on shore; and the ship stopping there a short time, including a sabbath day, Paul took the opportunity of preaching to the Jews, to whom his discourse was so acceptable, that they pressed him to remain longer with them, which, however, he was obliged to refuse, because if he permitted the ship to go without him, he should probably not be able to meet with another to convey him in time for the feast at Jerusalem.

21. ἑορτὴν ποιῆσαι.] A Hellenistic phrase. The sense is merely, 'I must spend the feast time.' Δεῖ με must be taken *populariter*, according to an idiom of our own language. The Apostle's purpose may be imagined to have been to promote the cause of conversion, and the communication between the Christians of Jerusalem and of other parts of the world. And hence we may suppose that this feast was the *Passover*.

22. ἀναβάς] namely, to Jerusalem, as some of the best Commentators are agreed. This may, indeed, seem a somewhat harsh omission; but as *εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα* occurred only a little before, it is not so. To take *ἀναβάς*, with some Commentators, of Cæsarea involves far greater harshness, since it would exclude all mention of the going to Jerusalem, the great object of Paul's voyage into those parts. Κατέβη εἰς Ἀντ. would not be applicable to Cæsarea, whereas it is to Jerusalem; for Paul would, no doubt, go by sea, perhaps by Cæsarea.

24. ἀνὴρ λόγιος.] An expression denoting, in the earlier writers, a man of letters, especially an historian; but in the later ones an eloquent man, which is probably the sense here, though some Commentators adopt the first-mentioned signification. Δυνατὸς ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς, 'well versed in the interpretation of the Scriptures of the O. T.'

25. κατηχ. τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ κ.] From what follows it is clear that this must be understood with limitation, namely, as only denoting that part of the Christian doctrine which consisted in repentance and faith in a Messiah to come. Ἀκριβῶς, carefully, i. e. according to his knowledge, the imperfection of which is suggested by what follows, ἐπιστάμενος—Ἰωάννου, where τὸ βῆσ. 'I. must mean, by synecdoche, the whole doctrine and religious system of John. See Matt. xxi. 25. Lu. xx. 4. Acts i. 22. x. 37. Only it should seem to be implied that Apollus had received the baptism of John, though most probably not in person, but from some of his disciples, and even that recently. He had certainly not received Christian baptism, as Mr. Scott supposes.

26. παρρησιάζεσθαι.] This may have reference to his descanting on the necessity of repentance and reformation, and to his pointing out many errors in the usual mode of understanding the Scriptures, especially the Prophecies.

A. D. 48. ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, προσελάβοντο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεον τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁδόν. Ἐβουλομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀχαίαν, προτρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν· ὃς παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς πεπιστευκόσι διὰ τῆς χάριτος. εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διακατηλέγγετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνύς διὰ τῶν γραφῶν, εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

XIX. ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλῶ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ, Παῦλον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη, ἐλθεῖν εἰς Ἐφεσον καὶ εὐρών τινας μαθητὰς, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Εἰ πνεῦμα ἁγίου ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες; οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ εἰ πνεῦμα ἁγίον ἐστὶν ἠκούσαμεν. εἶπέ τε πρὸς αὐτούς· Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα. εἶπε δὲ Παῦλος· Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισε βάπτισμα μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ λέγων, εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτοῦ ἵνα πιστεύωσι· τουτέστιν

q Supr. 18.

24.

1 Cor. 1. 12.

r Joh. 7. 30.

sup. 10. 44.

Ac.

s Matt. 3.

11.

Marc. 1.

4. 8.

Luc. 3. 16.

Joh. 1. 26.

supr. 1. 5.

et 11. 16.

27. προτρεψάμενοι] This may be referred either to Apollōs, or to the disciples; but the former mode, which is supported by the most eminent Commentators, is preferable. They exhorted him to carry into effect so good a resolution.

— συνεβάλετο—χάριτος] It is plain that συνεβ. must mean 'contributed to the advantage of.' But on the sense and construction of διὰ τῆς χάριτος Commentators are not agreed. That it must not be construed with τοῖς πεπ. is manifest, for that would give a very awkward air to the sentence; and no such phrase as πιστεύειν διὰ τῆς χάρ. elsewhere occurs in Scripture. Besides, the sense would be here not very suitable. It must be taken, as almost all the antient Translators saw, with συνεβάλετο. The question, however, is what is the sense. Beza, Camer., Raphel, Wets., Rosenm., and Heinr., take τῆς χάριτος to mean grace of diction and manner, as in Lu. iv. 22. τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος. But that sense would here be scarcely important enough, and thus τοῦ λόγου would be indispensable. There can be no doubt that τῆς χάρ. is for τῆς χάρ. τοῦ Θεοῦ, a phrase so frequent, that sometimes τοῦ Θεοῦ is dispensed with. So Rom. xii. 3. διὰ τῆς χάριτος τῆς δοθείσης, also xii. 6. xv. 15. and especially Rom. vi. 17. οἱ τὴν περισσεύαν τῆς χάριτος λαμβάνοντες, where τοῦ Θεοῦ must be supplied. And so at xix. 9. τὴν ὁδόν is for τὴν ὁδόν τοῦ κυρίου. The interpretation in question is moreover required by the strong expression εὐτόνως διακατηλέγγετο, where εὐτόνως may be rendered strenuously, as in Lu. xxiii. 10., and διακατηλ. signifies something more than κατηλέγγ., confuted.

XIX. 1. τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη] 'the upper and inland regions,' of Phrygia. See my Note on Thucyd. i. 7.

— μαθητὰς] Many recent Commentators think that these were only believers in a Mes-

siah, and followers of John the Baptist. But thus they could not have been Christ's disciples at all. Besides, St. Paul addresses them as baptized in the name of Jesus, which at least implies that they must have publicly professed faith in Jesus Christ. It should seem that the men had been, some time before, baptized by some of John's disciples, but had been not long at Ephesus, where partly by means of Apollōs, and partly of Aquila, they became convinced of the truth of the Christian religion; though they were not thoroughly acquainted with its doctrines, and had yet been formally baptized.

2. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ—ἠκούσαμεν] This, according to the sense assigned by our Common Version, would imply such ignorance as, even on the supposition that the men were only Johannine, would be incredible. But indeed it is quite unnecessary to so interpret; for Grot., Pearce, and others have proved, that διδόμενοι or λαμβανόμενοι must be supplied at ἔσται, at Joh. vii. 39. οὕτω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα ἅγιον, where our Version very properly expresses διδόμενον. In both passages the extraordinary influences of the Holy Spirit must be understood. The ἀλλὰ may be rendered Nay. The men, who probably had lived in some remote situation, and had not been long at Ephesus, never heard of the effusion of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost.

3. εἰς τί] Sub. βάπτισμα. Eis here, as often, does not denote purpose, as most Commentators suppose; but eis with the Accus. is put ἐν [by] with a Dative, as in forms of swearing, e. g. Matt. v. 35. eis Ἱεροσόλυμα, which is after followed by ὁμνῶν ἐν τῇ γῆ.

4. βάπτ. μετανοίας] 'a baptism which binds those who undergo it to repentance, reformation, and purity of life.' See xiii. 24. and Νε Τούτ' ἐστίν, εἰς τὸν Χ. Ἴ. are the words of the Apostle, briefly importing, 'Now that Mess. whom John bound you to worship is Jesus.'

- 5 εἰς τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθησαν A. D. 48.
 6 εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ἔκειθεν αὐτοῖς 1 Supr. 2. 4.
 τοῦ Παύλου τὰς χεῖρας, ἦλθε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' et 6. 6.
 7 αὐτούς, ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις καὶ προεφήτευον. ἦσαν δὲ et 8. 17.
 8 οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ δεκαδύο. Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν et 10. 46.
 συναγωγὴν, ἐπαρρησιάζετο, ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγόμενος et 11. 15.
 9 καὶ πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὡς δὲ A. D. 49.
 τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο καὶ ἠείθουν, κακολογούντες τὴν ὁδὸν u 2 Tim. 1.
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους, ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισε τοὺς 15.
 10 μαθητὰς, καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ Τυράννου A. D.
 τινός. Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἔτη δύο. ὥστε πάντας τοὺς 49—51.
 κατοικοῦντας τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου A. D.
 11 Ἰησοῦ, Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἑλλήνας. Ἐδυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς 2 Marc. 16.
 12 τυχούσας ἐποίει ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, ὥστε supr. 14. 3.
 καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενούντας ἐπιφέρεισθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς 15.
 αὐτοῦ σουδάρια ἢ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν A. D.
 τὰς νόσους, τὰ τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' 49—51.
 13 αὐτῶν. Ἐπεχείρησαν δὲ τινες ἀπὸ τῶν περιερχομένων A. D.
 Ἰουδαίων ἐξορκιστῶν ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύ- 49—51.
 14 ματα τὰ πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες. A. D.
 15 Ὁρκίζομεν ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὁ Παῦλος κηρύσσει. ἦσαν 49—51.
 δὲ τινες υἱοὶ Σκενᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἑπτὰ, οἱ τοῦτο A. D.
 16 ποιοῦντες. ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπε. 49—51.
 Τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι ὑμεῖς
 16 δὲ τίνας ἐστέ; καὶ ἐφαλλόμενος ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ἄνθρωπος

doubt St. Paul proceeded to enlarge on the evidence for the Messiahship of Jesus, the benefits of his religion, and its doctrines.

6. ἐλάλουν—προεφ.] Contrary to the opinions of some recent Commentators, I must maintain the sense to be, 'they spake with [foreign] tongues, and used their gift in the exercise of the προφητεία or inspired teaching and preaching. It is plain that γλώσσαις here is for ἐτέραις γλώσσαις, as in the kindred passage of Acts ii. 4. ἤρασαν λαλεῖν ἐτέραις γλώσσαις, where see Note. We may observe a climax, προφητεία being a higher gift than λαλεῖν γλώσσαις. So 1 Cor. xiv. 5. μείζων γὰρ ὁ προφητεῶν ἢ ὁ λαλῶν γλώσσαις.

9. ἐσκληρ. καὶ ἠείθουν] A sort of Hendiadys; 'obstinately refused to yield credence.' So Ecclus. xxx. 11. μήποτε σκληρυνθεὶς ἀπειθήσῃ σοι. See also Ps. xciv. 8. and Hebr. iii. 8. Ἀποστὰς must be understood of separation from the synagogue and church communion, and preaching elsewhere. See Note on xviii. 7.

10. πάντας] This may be taken, with many Commentators, in a qualified sense; but, in fact, there was such a constant influx of persons to this capital and emporium of Asia Minor, that there could not be many persons but who had heard, at least by the report of others, of the doctrines of Christianity. By Ἀσίαν is meant

the province of which Ephesus was more immediately the capital, and nearly corresponding to the antient Ionia.

12. σουδάρια] See Lu. xix. 20. Σιμικίνθια, from the Latin *semicinctum*, a half-girdle, or garment, equivalent to our apron.

13. Περιερχ., called in Latin *circulatores*. The persons were something like our travelling mountebanks, and besides skill in medicine, pretended to knowledge of magic. See Note on iv. 7. and Matt. xiii. 27.

14. τινες] This must be construed with ἑπτα, 'some seven persons, sons of Sceva.' See xxxiii. 23. and Thucyd. iii. 11. and vii. 87. The same idiom is found in our own language, and signifies about.

15. τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω—τίνας ἐστέ;] q. d. 'I recognize the authority of Jesus and Paul, but your's I disavow.' Wets. compares from *Isæus* σὺ δὲ τίς εἶ; οὐ γινώσκω σε.

16. ἐφαλλόμενος] This use of the word, which is by a metaphor taken from wild animals, is rare, and not exemplified by the Commentators. I have, however, in Recens. Synop., adduced several examples from Homer. Κατακυρ. αὐτῶν, ἰσχ. κατ' α. Almost all Commentators for the last century are agreed in taking *ἰσχυρος κατ' αὐτῶν* to denote 'exercised force over them by maltreating them,' as in *Wisd.* xix. 20. But it

- A. D. 49-51. ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν, καὶ κατακυριεύσας αὐτῶν, ἴσχυσε κατ' αὐτῶν, ὥστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυματισμένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου ἐκείνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο γνωστὸν 17
 πᾶσιν, Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλλησι, τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν Ἔφεσον· καὶ ἐπέπεσε φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτοὺς, καὶ
- Matt. 3.6. ἐμεγαλύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. Ἐποιοῦντες 18
 τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο ἐξομολογούμενοι καὶ ἀναγγέ-
 λοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν. ἱκανοὶ δὲ τῶν τὰ περιέργα 19
 πραξάντων, συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους κατέκαιον ἐνώπιον
 πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ εὗρον
 ἀργυρίου μυριάδας πέντε. ὁ αὐτῶν κατὰ κράτος ὁ λόγος 20
 τοῦ κυρίου ἤξανε καὶ ἴσχυεν.
- A. D. 52. Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ 21
 πνεύματι, διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαιὴν πορεύεσθαι
 εἰς Ἱηρουσαλήμ, εἰπὼν Ὅτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ,
 25. Gal. 2. 1. δεῖ με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. Ἄποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακε- 22
 δ. Rom. 16. 21. δονίαν δύο τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἐραστον,
 2 Tim. 4. 2. αὐτὸς ἐπέσχε χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ 23
 1 Cor. 1. 8. τὸν καιρὸν ἐκείνον τάραχος οἰκ' ὀλίγοι περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ.
 • Supr. 16. 16. Δημήτριος γάρ τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποιῶν ναοὺς 24

may perhaps be regarded as a seemingly pleonastic, yet very significant expression, importing more than either would mean alone. Ἴσχυσε κατὰ is for *κατίσχυσε*. *Γυμνοὺς* may be taken as our popular phrase *with the clothes torn off one's back*.

18. *ἔξομολ. καὶ ἀναγγ.*] The expressions are nearly synonymous, and denote frank and open confession, with a narration of all circumstances. By the *πράξεις* are especially meant magical practices, though also implying sins of every kind.

19. *ἱκανοὶ*] "a good many." *Τὰ περιέργα*. The word, as applied to persons, signifies *nimis sedulus, male curiosus*; and hence, as applied to things, *supervacuus, vanus*. Thus it was used to denote the "superstitious vanities" of magic, a sense occurring both in the Scriptural and Classical writers. See many examples adduced in *Recens. Synop.* The books here mentioned were, no doubt, treatises on magic, as those of Artemidorus, and Astrampsychus on the interpretation of dreams. Ephesus was the chief resort of the professors of the art, who formed what are called in the Classical writers *Ἐφέσια γράμματα*, which were scrolls of parchment inscribed with certain formulæ, and bound to the body, being used as *amulets*. Ἀργυρίου, 'of silver coin, what, it is impossible to determine. Some say the *silver shekel* of four drachms; but most think it was the *drachm*. Still it is not quite certain whether that was the same as the Attic drachm. Wets. adduces several examples of pernicious books being publicly burnt.

20. *κατὰ κράτος*] An adverbial phrase signifying *extremely, ισχυρῶς*. The word often occurs in Thucyd. Ἴσχυεν is well explained by Schleus. *vim exeruit*.

21. *ἔθετο ἐν τῷ πν.*] "statuit apud se. resolved." The best Commentators have been long agreed in assigning this sense, in preference to referring the expression to the *Holy Spirit*. The Article is used in the former sense as well as the latter, of which examples are adduced by Dodd.

22. *ἐπέσχε χρόνον*] Ἐπέσχε signifies 1. to hold to (*ἐπι*), and 2. to keep to, stay; and has a reflected force by the ellip. of *ἑαυτῶν*. In the sense of *stay* it occurs frequently in the best authors, either *without*, or (as here) *with* the addition of an Accusative, (depending on *κατὰ* denoting duration of time.

24. *ἀργυροκόπος*] This signifies a *worker in silver*, whether a silver-smith, or a manufacturer of silver coins, the Commentators are not agreed. The former is the more probable, and is supported by the best Commentators, who suppose the *ναοὺς ἀργυροῦς* Ἀφρ. to have been small silver medals of the celebrated Temple of Diana at Ephesus, (which was one of the wonders of the world, being 425 feet long, 220 broad, and having 120 columns sixty feet high, of which 30 were carved,) or at least of the *chapel* which contained the famous statue of the Goddess. These were largely bought for curiosity or devotion, (as the models of the Santa Croce at Loretto in modern times) and were carried by travellers or others, whereto to perform their devotions, and by way of safeguard. There can be little doubt but that the *ἀργυροκόποι* also executed large *coins* representing the temple, with the image of Diana; and an example of this sense is found in Jerem. vi. 29. LXX. The *τεχνίται* here denote the chief workmen, and the *ἐργάται* the inferior artisans employed on

ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος, παρείχεται τοῖς τεχνίταις ἐργασίαν A. D. 22.
 25 οὐκ ὀλίγην οὐς συναθροίσας, καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα
 ἐργάτας, εἶπεν Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς
 26 ἐργασίας ἡ εὐπορία ἡμῶν ἐστὶ· καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε 1 Paul. 115.
 ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου, ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ 1 Jer. 10. 2.
 Παῦλος οὗτος πείσας μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι
 27 οὐκ εἰσὶ θεοὶ οἱ διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο
 κινδυνεύει ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἔλθειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ
 τὸ τῆς μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐδὲν λογισθῆναι,
 μέλλειν δὲ καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῆς, ἣν
 28 ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ οἰκουμένη σέβεται. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ καὶ
 γινόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκραζον λέγοντες· Μεγάλη ἡ
 29 Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. *καὶ ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις ὅλη συγχύσεως· 1 Infr. 20.
 ὡρμησάν τε ὁμοθυμαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον, συναρπάσαντες 1 et 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.
 Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδήμους τοῦ Παύλου.
 30 τοῦ δὲ Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ
 31 εἶων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί. τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν,
 ὄντες αὐτῷ φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρεκάλουν μὴ
 32 δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ἄλλοι μὲν οὖν ἄλλό τι
 ἔκραζον ἣν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συγκεχυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους
 33 οὐκ ᾔδεισαν, τίνος ἔνεκεν συνεληλύθεισαν. ἢ ἐκ δὲ τοῦ 1 h Supr. 12. 17. et 13. 16. Infr. 21. 40.
 ὄχλου προέβιβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον, προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν
 Ἰουδαίων ὁ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤθελεν
 34 ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ. *ἐπιγινόντες δὲ ὅτι Ἰουδαῖος

these portable chapels. By the τὰ τοιαῦτα a little further on is meant the work bestowed, i. e. statuary, painting, and such sort of matters connected with the Pagan religion. Παρείχεται ἐργασίαν, 'paid considerable wages to,' as Acts xvi. 16.

25. ἡ εὐπορία ἡμῶν] This is a term of middle signification, and is to be interpreted according to circumstances. See supra xi. 29.

27. ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος] The sense seems to be, 'this our part of the common employment, this our business.' The Dat. is for the Genit. Ἀπελεγμὸν, disgrace, from ἀπελέγχεσθαι, to be utterly refuted or rejected. The word is used by Symmachus, and ἐλεγμὸς occurs in the Sept. The construction of this passage is somewhat unusual; and therefore the passage has been treated as corrupt, and has been tinkered by both antient and modern critics. But, in fact, no change is necessary, since the style is what is called popular, and the construction is: κινδυνεύει τὸ ἱερὸν—λογισθῆναι, τὴν τε μεγαλειότητα αὐτῆς μέλλειν καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι.

29. θέατρον] i. e. the place of public resort for every kind of business and pleasure. Συνεκδήμους, fellow travellers, or, as others explain, townsmen, those who had left their country together with Paul.

31. Ἀσιαρχῶν] These Asiarchs were among those annual magistrates, who in the Eastern part

of the Roman Empire, were (like the Roman Aediles) superintendents of things pertaining to religious worship, the celebration of the public games &c. They were called, according to the province over which they presided, either Asiarchs, Lyciarchs, Syriarchs &c. The office was only for a year, and was elective, a certain number of persons (in Proconsular Asia, ten) being elected by the towns, and sent to form a council at the capital. Of these the Proconsul appointed one to be the Asiarch, the rest, styled Asiarchs, being his colleagues. See more in Rec. Syn.

33. προέβιβασαν Ἀλέξ. προσβ. τ. 1.] At ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου sub. τινες. Προεβίβ. signifies 'they put him forward [as spokesman];' for βιβάζειν and its compounds often implies the latter. So Polyb. xxiv. 3. 7. προσβ. τινα εἰς λόγους. See also Thucyd. iii. 52. fin. Προβαλόντων is best rendered by Kypke, Wets., and Kain. recommending, of which sense they adduce three examples.

— ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ] There is some obscurity in the narration, to clear up which Bp. Pearce would render τῷ δήμῳ 'for the people,' i. e. to the Magistrates. This, however, is directly opposed to the usage of the language; and it would be very harsh to suppose so material a circumstance omitted. It is strange that the opinions of Commentators concerning the passage

A. D. 52. ἔστι, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία ἐκ πάντων ὡς ἐπὶ ὄρας δύο κρῶζόντων· Μεγάλη ἢ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων! Καταστείλας ἔξ ὁ γραμματεὺς τὸν ὄχλον, φησὶν· Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος ὃς οὐ γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρον οὖσαν τῆς μαγάλης [θεᾶς] Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τῶν Διοπετοῦς; ἀναντιρρήτων οὖν ὄντων τούτων, δέον ἐστὶ ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προκετὲς πράττειν. ἠγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς ἄνδρας τούτους, οὔτε ἱεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας τὴν *θεὸν ὑμῶν. εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημή-

should have been so various, since the whole admits of satisfactory explanation. Ἀπολογεῖσθαι signifies to pronounce an apology, to speak in exculpation of oneself or of others. Now as this Alexander was set up to speak, and put forward by others, it is not likely that he should have intended to speak in his own behalf. But if in behalf of others, for whom so likely as the Jews, who put him forward? The purpose, doubtless, was to exculpate them from any share in the blame which was imputed to the Christians; that they might not be sacrificed in the destruction which threatened the Christians. And certainly they had reason for fear, from their well known hatred of idol worship; and the bitter animosity in which they were held, is clear from the multitude refusing to hear the orator because he was a Jew. It does not appear that Alexander meant to have made any attack on the Christians.

34. ἐπιγυόντες] This, (for the common reading ἐπιγυόντων) is the reading of many of the best MSS., of almost all the early Edd., and of several Fathers; and it is adopted by almost every Editor from Wets. to Vat. And rightly; for besides the strong external evidence, internal evidence is quite in its favour, it being the more difficult reading. It is, however, not so much a Nominative absolute, as it involves an *anacoluthon*.

35. Καταστέλλω signifies properly to put down, as Ps. lxx. 8. (Aq.) καταστ. τὸ κύτος τῆς θαλάσσης. But it is more frequently used in a metaphorical sense of *allaying* or *quieting* a tumult.

— γραμματεὺς] It is easier to mark the rank and duties of this office than to represent the word by any corresponding one of modern languages. He was President of the Senate, and his duties embraced most of those of our Chancellor and Secretary of State, or Speaker of the House of Commons. See my Note on Thucyd. iv. 118. 24. Transl.

— τίς γάρ ἐστιν &c.] Pearce and Markl. rightly observe, that the γάρ has reference to some clause omitted, to be filled up thus: [There is no need of this clamorous repetition of "Great" &c.] for what man is there &c.? The omission in such cases may usually be traced, as here, to violent emotion, hurry, or such like. *Νεωκόρον*. The word at first denoted a *sweeper of the temple*. Afterwards, however, from the humility of religious devotees, it was employed to denote a *curator*, or one whose office it was to see that the temple was kept in good repair, neat, clean, and furnished with every thing proper for the celebration of worship. Moreover, what was pro-

perly applicable only to a person, was transferred by Prosopopœia, to cities, especially as it was usual to personify them. And thus, by an accommodation of the sense, it came to signify devoted, consecrated to, and was used in reference to the tutelary Deities of a city. This term was not confined to Ephesus, but extended to cities of Greece, and Asia Minor. Sometimes one and the same city was called *νεωκόρος* with respect to three or even four different Gods. In Διοπετοῦς. Sub. ἀγάλματος, supplied by the Syriac. The Commentators remark that instances of antiquity so remote as to ascend beyond historical record were feigned by the priests to have come from Heaven. This might have been the case as far as regards the material, at least the first images of Gods, since *aerolites* of immense size, and most grotesque shapes, are known in all ages to have fallen from the skies. One or two of these might, in the infancy of idolatry, (bearing, by a *lusus nature*, a resemblance to the human bust) have been regarded as images of Gods, and as coming from the skies, sent from heaven to be worshipped. Afterwards, similar aerolites, not naturally shaped like a bust, would be so formed by art. Such, I doubt not, were the far-famed *Pallades* of Troy and of Athens. Sometimes, however, in a rude state of society, the aerolite was left in its natural state. Of these we have at least two examples, in an image of black stone in the Temple of the Sun described by Herodian l. vi. 1. and the famous *black stone* in the *Kaaba* at Mecca, which there is reason to think has been an object of worship from the earliest ages.

Θεᾶς before Ἀρτέμιδος is omitted in several MSS. and Versions, and cancelled by Griesb. Knapp, and Tittm., perhaps rightly.

36. κατεσταλμένους] quiet and orderly. Μηδὲν προκ. πράττειν, 'to do nothing precipitate,' is an euphemism not uncommon in the Classical writers. See Note on 2 Tim. iii. 2.

37. ἠγάγετε γάρ] Here again the γάρ refers to a sentence omitted, q. d. [And that you have been hasty and rash is certain,] for you have brought hither &c.

— θεὸν] Such, for the common reading θεᾶς is read in many MSS., nearly all the early Edd., and some Fathers; and it is preferred by Mill. and adopted by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Tittm., and Vat. It is also confirmed by internal testimony; for the scribes were far more likely to change θεὸν into θεᾶν than the contrary. It appears from this, that some who had θεὸν in their archetypes changed τὴν into τὸν, which Griesb., by a grievous blunder, has edited.

τριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ τεχνῖται πρὸς τινα λόγον ἔχουσιν, A. D. 22.
 ἀγόραιοι ἄγονται, καὶ ἀνθύπατοι εἰσὶν ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλ-
 39 λήλους. εἰ δέ τι †περὶ ἐτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐνόμφ
 40 ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθῆσεται. καὶ γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι
 στάσεως περὶ τῆς σήμερον, μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος
 περὶ οὗ δυνησόμεθα ἀποδοῦναι λόγον τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης.
 41 καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἀπέλυσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

1 XX. ἸΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον, προσ- 11 Tim. 1.
 καλεσάμενος ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ ἰσπασάμενος,
 2 ἐξῆλθε πορευθῆναι εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν. διελθὼν δὲ τὰ
 μέρη ἐκεῖνα, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῶ, ἦλθεν
 3 εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα· ποιήσας τε μῆνας τρεῖς, γενομένης A. D. 23.
 αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλῆς ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι
 εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ἐγένετο γνώμη τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν διὰ Μα-
 4 κεδονίας. 1 Supr. 16.
 συνείπετο δὲ αὐτῷ ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας Σώπατρος 1. et 19. 23.
 Βεροιαῖος· Θεσσαλονικέων δὲ Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σεκουῦδος, Infr. 21. 23.
 καὶ Γάϊος Δερβαιοῦς, καὶ Τιμόθεος. Ἀσιανοὶ δὲ, Τυχικός et 27. 2.
 5 καὶ Τρόφιμος. οὗτοι προελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμᾶς ἐν Τρωάδι· Col. 4. 7.
 6 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύσαμεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας τῶν ἀζύμων ἀπὸ 10.
 Φιλίππων, καὶ ἦλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα ἄχρις 1 Cor. 1. 14.
 7 ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὗ διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ. Ἐν δὲ τῇ Eph. 6. 21.
 μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένων †τῶν μαθητῶν [τοῦ] 2 Tim. 4.
12. 20.
Titus 3. 12.
1 Supr. 2.
42. 46.
1 Cor. 10.
16.
et 11. 20.

38. λόγον] Some take this to mean a *case at law*; but others, more agreeably to the simple style of St. Luke, interpret it a *complaint*, by an ellip. of *μομφῆς*, like the Heb. רבך in Exod. xvi. 16. So Col. iii. 13. *εἰάν τις πρὸς τινα ἔχη μομφήν*. At infra xxiv. 19. and Matt. v. 23. we have simply *ἔχειν τι*. 'Αγόραιοι scil. ἡμέραι, 'court days [appointed for trying causes].' Hesych. explains *ἀγοραῖαν* by *δικαιολογίαν*. Ἄγονται, are *hōden*, i. e. appointed to be *hōden*.

— ἀνθύπατοι] The only satisfactory way of accounting for the *plural* is to regard it not so much as an *hyperbole*, but as a *popular idiom*, by which the *plural* is put for the *singular* in a generic sense, q. d. 'It is for laws and pro-consuls to decide such matters.' I would compare Isæus p. 51, 3. *οὐσαν δικῶν*, 'though there was a power of seeking justice.' Ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλλήλ. The sense is, 'let them go to law (ἐγκαλήσαν εἰσαγέτωσαν) against each other.' It is a forensic term.

39. ἐτέρων] i. e. other matters of public concern, whether political or religious. For *περὶ ἐτέρων* 10 MSS., some very antient, have *παραίτηρος*, which was undoubtedly read by the antient Syriac translator. It is likewise found in the very antient *Italia*, and was probably read by the *Vulg.*: for *alterius* there seems to be an error of the scribes for *ulterius*. So elegant a term as *παραίτηρος* was sure to be roughly handled by the scribes, especially as *τι* preceded, and *ε* and *α* are, by Itacism, continually interchanged. In confirmation of this reading see the passages

added in my Note on Thucyd. iii. 81. (Transl. and Ed.) e. g. *Æschyl. P. V. 255. Μήπον τι προύβησ τῶνδε καὶ περαιτέρω*. Among other antient MSS., this is contained in B and E., and most probably in D, one of the most antient and valuable MSS. in existence. Besides, *παραίτηρος*, as Rinck shews, is far more suitable in sense.

— τῇ ἐνόμφ ἐκκλ.] Not 'a lawful assembly,' for the *Art.* is not pleonastic, but the regular assembly; † a pointed way of hinting that the present assembly was not such.

40. κινδυνεύομεν] The second person is delicately used for the first, per *κοινοποιαν*. *Στάσις*, in the law sense, denoted not only *sedition*, but *tumult*, and is further explained by the *συστροφῆς* following, which signifies a tumultuous assemblage, for which *ξύστασις* is sometimes used.

XX. 3. ποιήσας] A noun absolute, or rather an *anantapodoton*. *Αὐτῷ ἐπιβ. ὑπὸ*. Here *ἐπιβουλή*, as a verbal, takes the construction of the verb from which it is derived. On the plot in question Commentators variously speculate. It was probably one to contrive means to make away with Paul while on the voyage. At *ἐγένετο γνώμη* repeat *αὐτῷ*, from the preceding, 'It was his purpose.'

6. μετὰ τὰς ἡμ. τ. δζ.] 'after Passover time;' for the Jews used their festivals in the same way as we do, when we say *Christmas-time* or *Michaelmas-time*. Ἀχρις ἡμ. π., 'within five days.' This use of the word is Hellenistic, and found also at Rom. viii. 22. xi. 25. Hebr. iii. 13.

7. μιᾷ τῶν σαββ.] See Note on Matt. xviii. 1. — τῶν μαθ.] About 17 MSS. and several

A. D. 53 κλάσαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο αὐτοῖς, μέλλων ἐξίεναι τῇ ἐπαύριον παρέτεινέ τε τὸν λόγον μέχρι μεσονυκτίου. ἦσαν δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ ἐν τῷ ὑπερήφῳ οὗ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι. 8 καθήμενος δὲ τις νεανίας ὀνόματι Εὐτυχὸς ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, 9 καταφερόμενος ὑπνῷ βαθεῖ, διαλεγόμενου τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ πλείον, κατενεχθεὶς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὑπνου, ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστέγου κάτω, καὶ ἤρθη νεκρός. ^mκαταβάς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος 10 ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ συμπεριλαβὼν εἶπε· Μὴ θορυβεῖσθε ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστίν. ἀναβάς δὲ καὶ κλάσας 11 ἄρτον καὶ γευσάμενος, ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὁμιλήσας ἄχρις αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν. ἤγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλή- 12 θησαν οὐ μετρίως. Ἡμεῖς δὲ προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον, 13 ἀνήχηθμεν εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον· οὕτω γὰρ ἦν διατεταγμένος, μέλλων αὐτὸς πεζεύειν. ὡς δὲ συνέβαλεν ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον, ἀναλα- 14 βόντες αὐτὸν ἤλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην· κἀκεῖθεν ἀποπλεύ- 15 σαντες, τῇ ἐπιούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἀντικρὺ Χίου. τῇ δὲ

m 1 Reg.
17. 21.
2 Reg. 4.
34.

Versions have *ἡμῶν*, which is preferred by Grot., Mill, and Beng., and edited by Griesb., Knapp, Tittm., and Vat. But without sufficient reason. See Wets. and Matth. The *τοῦ* is omitted in many MSS. and almost all the early Edd., and is cancelled by Matth. and Griesb. It may have come from the margin. On the thing itself see ii. 42.

8. See Note on Joh. vi. 10.

9. τῆς θυρίδος] 'the window;' which, it seems, was a kind of lattice, or casement, admitting of being thrown back, so as to let air into the apartment, heated by so much company and so many lamps. Καταφερόμενος ὑπνῷ, for *εἰς* or *πρὸς ὑπνον*, of which latter construction examples are adduced by the Commentators. The former is Hellenistic, but occurs in Parthen. Erot. 10. *εἰς βαθὺν ὑπνον καταφέρεισθαι*. The Commentators closely connect the *καταφ.* with *ἔπεσεν*, taking it to mean only *ἔπεσεν κάτω*. But the latter may denote the completion of the action described as in progress in *καταφέρ.* And so, I find, it was taken by Budæus in his Lexicon, who renders 'victus somno.' The *ἀπὸ* is for *ὑπὸ*; or rather it may be rendered, 'from the effects of sleep.'

— τριστέγου] 'the third story;' for *στέγος* signifies not only a *roof*, but the *flooring* of an upper apartment, as being a *roof* to the apartment below. So the Latin *tristegæ tectæ*, the third floor. And Juvenal iii. 199. *Tabulata tectæ*.

— ἤρθη νεκρός] Many recent Commentators, from Bp. Pearce suppose the word to mean 'was taken for dead.' They urge that persons falling from a high place are often found in a swoon; and that there is nothing in the context that would lead us to think the lad was *dead*. Nay that Paul himself says 'he is *not* dead.' The first argument, however, has no force against the plain words of St. Luke. And the second and third have next to none. There is no trait in the Apostles and Evangelists more remarkable than their avoiding every thing like setting off any

circumstance to the utmost. Again, it by no means follows from St. Paul's stretching himself upon the young man that he thought him alive, or meant to see whether he was so or not. The Apostle by doing the very thing which Elijah in similar circumstances did, evidently regarded him as dead, and, no doubt, imitated the Prophet in offering up fervent prayer that he might be brought to life. And as to the expression of St. Paul, *ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ—ἐστίν*, we are no more to infer from that that the young man was *not* dead, than in the narration at Matth. ix. 14, from the words *οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε*, that the damsel was not dead. See the Note there. In this very light Chrysost. viewed the matter, whom see in Rec. Syn.

10. συμπεριλαβὼν] 'embracing.' A sense very rare in the Classical writers, though one example from Plutarch is adduced by Wets.

11. οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν] 'then he departed.' So the Syr. and some of the best modern Commentators.

12. ἤγαγον] for *εἰσήγ.* The sense seems to be 'they had brought in,' probably before the Apostles departed. Ζῶντα, 'alive and well.' So Joh. iv. 50. *νιὸς σου ζῆ*.

— οὐ μετρίως] Of this phrase (in which there is a *meiosis*) the Commentators adduce several examples.

13. μέλλων πεζεύειν] On his *reason* for this the Commentators variously speculate. I am still of opinion, that the reason was what I have supposed in Recens. Synop., i. e. to avoid the tedious, irksome, and dangerous circumnavigation of the promontory of Lectrum, which extends a long way into the sea, inasmuch that the distance from Troas to Assos is about one-third shorter by land than by sea. Πεζεύειν should not be rendered 'to go on foot,' but 'to go by land,' as often in the best writers. And so *πέζῃ*, by land occurs in Matt. xiv. 13. and Mark vi. 33.

15. κατηντ.] 'we made the coast.' Ἀντικρὺ 'off.'

- ἐτέρα παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον· καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρω- A. D. 33
 16 γυλλίῳ, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἔλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. Ἐκρίνε γάρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεύσαι τὴν Ἐφεσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται ἰνφρ. 12.
 αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· ἔσπευδε γάρ, εἰ δυνατόν ἦν αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
- 17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἐφεσον, μετεκα-
 18 λέσατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὧς δὲ παρε- ὁ Supr. 19.
 γόντο πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, 10.
 ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἀφ' ἧς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πῶς
 19 μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, δουλεύων τῷ
 κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης, καὶ [πολλῶν] δακρύων
 καὶ πειρασμῶν τῶν συμβάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς
 20 τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὡς οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων,
 τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ
 21 κατ' οἴκους, Ἰδιαμαρτυρούμενος Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσι τὴν ὁ Marc. 1.
 εἰς τὸν Θεὸν μετάνοιαν, καὶ πίστιν τὴν εἰς τὸν Κύριον 15.
 22 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ δεδεμένος τῷ Luc. 24. 47
 πνεύματι πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ συναντή-

17. τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους] As these persons are at v. 28. called ἐπισκόπους, and especially from a comparison of other passages, as 1 Tim. iii. 1, the best Commentators, antient and modern, have with reason inferred that the two were not yet distinct orders. The term ἐπίσκοπος might denote either an *overlooker*, or a *care-taker*; and these senses would be very suitable to express the pastoral duties. But the word might also, correspondently to the Hebr. מְשִׁיב, denote a *ruler*, or *governor*, an idea naturally arising out of the former. The term πρεσβύτερος was borrowed from the Jewish Hierarchy, and correspondent to the מְשִׁיב, or Archisynagogi of the Jews. Now all πρεσβύτεροι were officially ἐπίσκοποι. Yet we are not therefore to infer that there was no superintending supreme authority in the primitive Church; for reason will show that no society can exist without some laws, and consequently persons to administer those laws. There can, then, be no doubt but that *one* of the presbyters, as there were *many* at Ephesus, was, in such a case, invested with authority over the others, and consequently was a *Bishop* in the modern sense of the term. And since, after Episcopacy, in that sense, was established, it became proper to have a *name* by which to designate the *ruling* Presbyter, none seemed so proper as ἐπίσκοπος, because it was far better fitted to denote the *Episcopal* than the *Pastoral* duties, and πρεσβ. had, no doubt, been always more in use. It was therefore set apart in future to express that. See more in Recens. Synop. vol. v. p. 31.

Markl. rightly infers from v. 25, that St. Paul convoked not only the Presbyters of Ephesus, but of the *district*, (namely Asia proper, the antient Ionia) the *Christians* of all which constituted the *Church* of Ephesus. St. Paul sent

to those at Ephesus, and they, no doubt, to the other cities where there were presbyters, being scarcely any of them more than a day's journey from Ephesus.

18. πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν—ἐγενόμην] The sense is, 'How I have conducted myself (i. e. among) you.'

19. δουλεύων—ταπεινοφ.] 'discharging the ministry of the Lord with all humility and modesty.' The μετὰ must be repeated at δακρύων, and rendered, with a small accommodation of the sense, *amidst*, or *amongst*. So the Heb. בְּ, *by*. Δακ. καὶ πειρ., 'tribulations and trials.' Συμβ. ἐν, 'which happened through or by.' A Classical writer would have used διὰ or περὶ. See my Note on Thucyd. ii. 70. N. 3.

20. οὐδὲν ὑπεστ.] Ὑποστελλεσθαι signifies, in the Middle form, 'to withdraw oneself through fear;' and, in a deponent sense, 'to withdraw, keep back any thing.' Of this sense with οὐδὲν and μηδὲν the Commentators adduce many examples. In ἀναγγεῖλαι καὶ διδάξαι there seems to be a reference to the Gospel preached being at once a *message* and *instruction*. Κατ' οἴκους. It is plain from the foregoing term δημοσίᾳ, that this must mean not 'from house to house,' but 'in private houses,' (the κατὰ only denoting *rotation*) namely, those whose separate parts of the whole number of Christians met. So κατ' οἴκους supra ii. 46. where see Note. Δημοσίᾳ may allude to the synagogue, or to some place where there was an assembly, as far as was possible, of the whole church.

22. δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύμ.] Many Commentators take πνεύμ. to mean the *Holy Spirit*. But thus δεδεμένος admits of no satisfactory sense, and the next clause discountenances this interpretation. It is better, with others, to take πνεύμ. of the *mind* of St. Paul; a very frequent

A. D. 53. **συντά μοι μὴ εἰδῶς** ἢ πλὴν ὅτι τὰ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κατὰ 23
 4 Infr. 21. πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται λέγον, ὅτι δεσμά με καὶ θλίψεις μέ-
 4. 11. ρουσιν. ἄλλ' οὐδενὸς λόγον ποιῶμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω τὴν ψυχὴν 24
 r Infr. 21. μου τιμίαν ἐμαυτῷ, ὡς τελειῶσαι τὸν δρόμον μου μετὰ
 13. Gal. 1. 1. χαρᾶς, καὶ τὴν διακονίαν ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου
 Tit. 1. 3. Ἰησοῦ, διαμαρτύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ
 Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ 25
 πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς πάντες, ἐν οἷς διήλθον κηρύσσων τὴν
 βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. διὸ μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον 26
 ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος πάντων ὡς 27
 1 Tim. 3. γὰρ ὑπεστειλάμην τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν
 1. 2. βουλήν τοῦ Θεοῦ. προσέχετε οὖν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ 28
 et 4. 16. ποιμνίῳ, ἐν ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔθετο ἐπίσκοπους,
 Philpp. 1. 1. ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ [Κυρίου καὶ] Θεοῦ, ἣν περιεπα-

s Luc. 7. 30.
 Eph. 1. 11.
 1 Petr. 5.
 2.
 1 Tim. 3.
 1. 2.
 et 4. 16.
 Philpp. 1.
 1.
 Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 14.
 1 Petr. 1. 19.
 Apoc. 5. 9.

sense of the word. *Δεδεμένος* is well explained by Rosenm., Kuin., and Middl., 'under a strong impulse of my mind'; by a metaphor very similar to that in *συνεχεσθαι τῷ πνεύματι* at xviii. 5, where see Note. *Συνατήσονται*, what shall occur or happen; as Eccl. ii. 14. ix. 11. Sept.

23. *πλὴν ὅτι*] Sub. *ἔν* and *τοῦτο*, 'But this one thing [alone I know] that.' So Soph. El. 426. *πλείω δὲ τούτων οὐ κάτοιδα* πλὴν ὅτι πέμπει με &c. The *ἔν* is supplied by Aristoph. Pac. 227. See Hoogev. de part. in voc. *Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον* is rightly taken by the best Commentators from Hamm. downward to denote persons endued by the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit in every city testified by the mouth of inspired prophets. See xxi. 4 & 11. *Μένουσι*, 'await me.' This seems to be a Latinism; for the sense is frequent in *maneo*, though rare in *μένω*.

24. *οὐδενὸς λόγον ποιῶμαι*] 'I make no account of; care not for any thing.' An idiom occurring in the best writers. Not so the phraseology of the next clause, which is in the popular style; and *ἔχω* is employed according to the Latin use of *habeo*. Markl. and Kuin. think there is an ellip. of *οὗτω*, which is expressed in a similar passage of Liban. p. 407, cited by Wets. *μήτ' οὕτω ποτε μέγα ἠγάσασαι τὴν ψυχὴν, ὥστε πόθω τοῦ ζῆν βλάψαι τὴν ἐνέγκασαν*. In *τελειῶσαι τὸν δρόμον* there is an agonistic metaphor. Though this, and many such occurring in the Apostle's writings, may have been no more than the current phrases of the day amongst the educated classes. *Τελειῶσαι* is employed in two senses adapted to the two different clauses to which it belongs. *Διαμαρτύρασθαι*—*Θεοῦ* is exegetical of *διακονίαν*.

25. *ἰδοῦ*] The sense of the expression here, as at v. 22, is *Mind!* *Οἶδα ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τ. π. μ.* As it is next to certain that the Apostle did again visit Proconsular Asia, after his release from imprisonment at Rome, the Commentators are at a loss to reconcile this to facts. And they suppose, either that all the Presbyters now present were dead when St. Paul again visited Asia; or that he might mean he should not see them all again. Those solutions, however, are

alike strained, and unnecessary, since we have only to suppose that the Apostle here speaks ἐν πνεύματι, according to his human spirit or mind, and therefore (as he said just before) *οὐκ εἰδῶς*, not certainly knowing that it would be so but presaging such from the threatening intimations he had received. Indeed the form *οἶδ' ὅτι*, or even *εὐ οἶδ' ὅτι*, is perpetually used by the best writers to denote something far short of certain knowledge, and only of opinion, and present persuasion. See my Note on Thucyd. iii. 34. 26. *καθαρὸς* &c.] See Note on xviii. 9.

28. *τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ*] There is scarcely any passage of the N. T. on which the opinions of Critics have been more divided than of this. For a full statement of the various solutions of the difficulty, see Recens. Synop. in ascertaining the true reading, as preparation to determining the sense, we find the MSS. fluctuating between no less than six readings: *τοῦ Θεοῦ; τοῦ κυρίου; τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τοῦ κυρίου Θεοῦ; τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ κυρίου; τοῦ κυρίου καὶ Θεοῦ*. The relative merits of these are discussed by Wets., Griesb., and Kuin., who decide in favour of *τοῦ κυρίου*. Their decision, however, ought not to be received as final, since their statements are occasionally incorrect and characterized throughout by an air of unfairness. In short, they do not hold the Critical scale true, acting more like eager advocates than impartial judges. And, not content with their arguments, (strong or weak) they press even the *argumentum ad verecundiam*, which surely at least of all be here applicable, since so far from "all the most eminent Critics" agreeing in adopting *κυρίου*, it is rejected by Mill, Beng. Wolf, Venema, Michaelis, Ernesti, Valckenr. Wassenburg, Matthæi, Wakef., Tittm., Vait. Middl., Gratz, Rinck, Hales, Pye Smith, and others, almost all of whom retain the composit reading *τοῦ Θεοῦ*, though some prefer *τοῦ κυρίου καὶ Θεοῦ*. There can be no doubt that the truth lies among the three readings, *τοῦ Θεοῦ κυρίου*; and *τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ κυρίου*. Of the other three one is in favour of *Κυρίου*, one of *τοῦ Θεοῦ*, and one of *τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ Θεοῦ*. We advert to the external evidence in favour of *τοῦ*

- 29 ἦσατο διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος. "ἐγὼ γὰρ οἶδα τοῦτο, ὅτι A. D. 53
" 2 Pet. 2.
1.
Matt. 7. 15.
" 1 Sam. 41.
10.
Matt. 26.
21.
supr. 1. 17.
1 Job. 2. 19.
7 Supr. 13.
10. εἰσελεύσονται μετὰ τὴν ἀφίξιν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς
- 30 μὴ φειδόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου· * καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἀναστή-
σονται ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα, τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς
- 31 μαθητὰς ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὃ διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύοντες ὅτι 2 Supr. 9.
31.
Eph. 1. 18.
" 1 Sam.
12. 3.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 9.
et 12. 13. τριετίαν, νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, οὐκ ἐπαυσάμην μετὰ δακρῶν
- 32 ρουθητῶν ἓνα ἕκαστον. * καὶ τανῦν παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς, ἀδελ-
φοί, τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, τῷ δυνα-
μένῳ ἐποικοδομῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι ὑμῖν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς
- 33 ἡγιασμένοις πᾶσιν. * ἀργυρίου ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἱματισμοῦ οὐ-

Kyriou, it is supported by 13 MSS., 5 of them very antient, and the rest neither antient nor very valuable; as also by the Coptic, Sahidic, and Armenian Versions, and some Fathers, chiefly Latin. 2. τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ Θεοῦ is supported by one very antient and 63 other MSS., none of much antiquity or consequence, but of different families; also by the Slavonic Version, the Ed. Princ., and Plantin. 3. Τοῦ Θεοῦ is supported by the most antient, venerable, and generally correct of MSS., the Cod. Vat., and 17 others, some of the 10th, 11th, or 12th Centuries, but most of them more modern; also by the *Old Syriac* in Professor Lee's MSS. and others in the Vatican; by the *Latin Vulgate* and, according to some, the *Æthiopic*. Finally, it is quoted, or referred to, by Ignat., Tertull., Athanasius, Basil, Chrysost., Epiph., Ambrose, Theophyl., Æcumen., and 12 other Fathers of the Greek and Latin Church. Now it is manifest that τοῦ Κυρίου is greatly inferior in external authority to either of the two others. Of these two, the evidence of MSS. is in favour of τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ Θεοῦ; but that of *Versions* and *Fathers* almost entirely in favour of τοῦ Θεοῦ. To the above statement I would add, that Rincik has lately collated some very valuable MSS. at Venice, of which one contains τοῦ Θεοῦ, two τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ Θεοῦ, and one τοῦ Κυρίου Θεοῦ. Thus the external evidence for τοῦ Θεοῦ is perhaps nearly equal to that for τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ Θεοῦ; but, in internal evidence, it is certainly superior; and, as to τοῦ Κυρίου, comparison is out of the question. See the strong arguments adduced by the phalanx of Critics above mentioned. Suffice it here to remark, 1. that ἐκκλησία τοῦ Θεοῦ is quite agreeable to the phraseology of St. Paul, (of whose speeches St. Luke seems to have been a most faithful recorder) since it occurs eleven times in his Epistles, whereas, ἐκκλησία τοῦ Κυρίου occurs nowhere in the N. T. 2. If St. Luke wrote Θεοῦ, the readings Κυρίου and Χριστοῦ may easily be accounted for as corrections; not, however, of the *Orthodox*, but of the *Heterodox*! nay, even of some injudicious or hot-headed persons, (as Origen and Nestorius) who stumbled at the uncommonness of the expression "the blood of God." Whereas if Κυρίου had been written by St. Luke, it is, on various accounts, impossible to conceive how it should have been altered to Θεοῦ. On the other hand, the Arians had every reason to alter Θεοῦ, which they could not retain and continue Arians.

Upon the whole, there can be no doubt but

that Θεοῦ was written by St. Luke. But whether τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ did, or did not, precede, I would not be quite positive. Matthæi and Vat. so edit; and Hp. Middl. (as well as Ernesti, Michaelis, and Valckn.) seems inclined to prefer it, and has proved, beyond doubt, that "even thus the Divinity of Christ will be equally expressed, because the Κυρίου and Θεοῦ must be understood of one and the same person, of 'Him who is both Lord and God.'" Yet I am inclined to think that *Kyriou* being first substituted by the Arians and others for Θεοῦ, and having, therefore, crept into the text, or occupied the margins of many MSS., was afterwards unwarily adopted into the text, even by Orthodox *librarii*, especially as it seemed to soften an apparent harshness. In the above reading, therefore, I must (with Tittm.) finally acquiesce, and have edited accordingly; though I have inserted the words Κυρίου καὶ in small characters, and within single brackets, as possibly from St. Luke.

— ἦν περιποιήσατο] Περιποιεῖσθαι signifies 'to make one's own by purchase.' See Dreig. de V. A. p. 378. and Winer's Gr. Gr. § 32. 2. The term was often used of acquiring a right to any one's services by preserving or sparing his life in war. See Herodot. i. 110. Wets. compares Dionys. Hal. iv. 11. ἦν (scil. γῆν) ὑμεῖς δι' αἵματος ἐκτήσασθε.

30. διεστραμμένα] 'erroneous.' A metaphor taken from *winding paths*, or from *crooked limbs*. So Arrian opposes δόγματα ὀρθὰ and διεστραμμένα καὶ στρέβλα.

32. καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ] Λόγῳ τῆς χάρ. may, with several eminent Interpreters, antient and modern, be taken, by a Hebraism, for the *grace itself*, per Hendiadym. And thus δυναμένῳ would be referred to God. But τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος may perhaps be better taken (with Pisc., Wolf, Heinr., Kuin., the Syr., Arab., and our Comm. Version,) to mean the *Gospel and its doctrines*, which can edify men &c. See 2 Tim. iii. 13. Eph. ii. 20. 1 Cor. iii. 10. The ἐπ' in ἐποικοδομῆσαι may refer to the *gradual* edification of the Gospel, (as buildings are gradually raised by the architect. The metaphor in κληρονομία is meant to suggest the certainty of the rewards laid up in heaven for the righteous. Τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις perhaps does not (as most Commentators imagine) here and at xxvi. 18. and Hebr. x. 14. denote *Christians*, but 'those who have walked worthy of their high calling in baptism.'

33. ἀργυρίου—ἐπεθύμησα] Compare Numb. xvi. 15.

A. D. 53. **δενὸς ἐπεθύμησα**· ὁ αὐτοὶ δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς χεραῖς μου
 b Supr. 18. καὶ τοῖς οὐσί μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρετήσαν αἱ χεῖρες αὐται. πάντα
 3. ὑπέδειξα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντισταμβάεσθαι τῶν
 2 Cor. 4. 12. ἀσθενούντων, μνημονεύειν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.
 1 Thes. 2. 9. ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπε· Μακάριόν ἐστι δίδοναι μᾶλλον ἢ λαμβά-
 2 Thes. 3. 8. νεῖν. ἔ καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, θεῖς τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ, σὺν πάντι
 c 1 Cor. 9. 12. αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο. Ἰκανὸς δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς πάντων
 d Infr. 21. 5. καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου, κατεφίλον
 αὐτόν· ὀδυνώμενοι μάλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἰρήκει, ὅτι οὐ
 κέτι μέλλουσι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. προέπεμπον ἐπὶ
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

XXI. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας
 ἀπ' αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶν, τῇ δὲ
 ἐξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, κἀκεῖθεν εἰς Πάταρα. καὶ εὐρόντες
 πλοῖον διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην, ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν. ἀνα-
 φανέντες δὲ τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν εὐώνη-
 μον, ἐπλέομεν εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ κατήχημεν εἰς Τύρον· ἐκεῖσε
 γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον. καὶ ἀνε-
 ρόντες τοὺς μαθητὰς, ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ· οἱ

e Supr. 20.
 23. Infr.
 ver. 12.

34. αἱ χεῖρες αὐται] 'these hands,' holding them up. There is a similar beauty in xxvi. 29. παρεκτός τῶν δεσμιῶν τούτων. The Commentators compare several passages of the Classical writers scarcely any much to the purpose. I have, however, in Recens. Synop., adduced a very apposite one (indeed imitated from the present) in Philostrat. Vit. Ap. ii. 26. πολλὰ δὲ μοι καὶ ἀπὸ δένδρων φύεται, ὧν γεωργοὶ αἰδεῖ αἱ χεῖρες. Finally, τοῖς οὐσί μετ' ἐμοῦ may be taken as a *Dat. commodi*, or regarded as a popular negligence of style for τῶν ὄντων μετ' ἐμοῦ.

35. πάντα ὑπέδειξα ὑμῖν] Sub. κατά, and take ὑπέδειξα for ὑποδείγματα ἔδωκα, as in a kindred passage of Joh. xiii. 15: There seems also to be a *sensus pragnans*, the notion of teaching being connected with setting an example.

— μακάριον—λαμβάνειν] One of the sayings of our Lord unrecorded in the Gospels (see Joh. xxi. fin.) such as, no doubt, there were many circulated among the primitive Christians, and some of which are recorded by the early Fathers; on which see Fabric. Cod. Apoc. N. T. i. 131., and especially the very scarce tract of *Koerner de Sermonibus Christi ἀγράφοις*, Lips. 1776. 8vo. With the *sentiment* the Commentators compare many from the Classical writers; and others may be seen in my Note on Thucyd. ii. 97. νόμον—λαμβάνειν μᾶλλον ἢ δίδοναι. Μακάριον signifies 'magis vivat,' it is more happy, attended with a greater blessing.

37. ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχ.] According to an Oriental custom still retained in the East. See Recens. Synop.

XXI. 2. εὐρόντες πλοῖον διαπερῶν] There is a similar passage in Thucyd. i. 137. 2., where see my Notes in Transl. & Ed.

3. ἀναφανέντες τὴν Κ.] So the *textus receptus*, as well as the Ed. Princ., and almost all

the MSS. The Stephanic reading ἀναφανέντες was taken from the Erasmus Editions, in which it was probably only a typographical error, though possibly one committed by the scribe of the MS. from which Erasmus's first Edition was formed, and inadvertently left uncorrected by the Editor. Stephens and Beza conjectured ἀναφάντες, which would make it correct *Grammar*, and perhaps in *idiom*, since ἀναφάντες τὴν γῆν is so used. See the example adduced by me in Recens. Synop. above Thucyd. v. 65. And so the Latin idiom *aperire terram*, to make land, or a coast, as we say. Yet very different is the idiom here adopted, the existence of which is attested by the passage in which the Commentators have cited, e. g. Theophan. p. 392. ἀναφανέντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν γῆν. The best Commentators regard this as a nautical idiom for ἀναφανείσθαι τῆς Κῆρας. There is indeed a sort of *hyperallage*, ἀνεφανέντων τὴν Κύπρον being equivalent to ἀνεφανέντων τὴν Κ. There is, indeed, an ellip. of κατά, as we may render literally, 'being brought into view of Cyprus.' So the Vulg. 'quum apparuissems Cypro.'

— καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν εὐώνη.] 'leaving it to the left.' Of this idiom examples are adduced by Wets. Perhaps there is an ellip. of κατά.

— ἢ ἀποφορτιζόμενον] for ἀπεφορτίσθαι, literally, 'was unloading;' though in reality (by an interchange of past with present, to denote what is intended and soon to happen) it signifies 'was soon to unload.' See Win. Gr. Gr. § 396. C. This ship, and that mentioned in xxvi. 2. seem to have been in the carrying trade, loading goods at one place, and carrying them to another.

4. τοὺς μαθητὰς] 'the disciples,' i. e. such persons as were disciples. There is no necessity to omit the Article, as Bp. Middl. supposed.

τινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, μὴ ἀναβαίνειν
 5 εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἡμᾶς ἐξαρτίσαι τὰς ἡμέ-
 ρας, ἐξεληθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπόντων ἡμᾶς πάντων
 σὺν γυναίξιν καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ θέντες
 6 τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν προσηζάμεθα. καὶ ἀσπασά-
 μενοι ἀλλήλους, ἐπέβημεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέ-
 7 στρεψαν εἰς τὰ ἴδια. Ἡμεῖς δὲ τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες
 ἀπὸ Τύρου κατηγήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαῖδα, καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι
 8 τοὺς ἀδελφούς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ' αὐτοῖς. ^ε τῇ
 δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐξεληθόντες [οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον] ἤλθομεν εἰς ^ε τῇ
 Καισάρειαν· καὶ εἰσεληθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φιλίππου τοῦ
 εὐαγγελιστοῦ, [τοῦ] ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ, ἐμείναμεν παρ'
 9 αὐτῷ. ^δ τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες παρθένοι τέσσαρες προ-
 10 φητεύουσαι. ἐπιμερόντων δὲ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας πλείους, κατῆλθέ
 11 τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας προφήτης ὀνόματι Ἄγαθος· ^κ καὶ
 ἔλθων πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ Παύλου, δῆσας
 τε αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας εἶπε· Τάδε λέγει τὸ
 Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· Τὸν ἄνδρα, οὗ ἐστὶν ἡ ζώνη αὐτή, οὕτω
 12 χεῖρας ἐθνῶν. ὡς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς

A. D. 52
f Supr. 20.
36.f Supr. 6.
or 2. 25,
40.
Eph. 4. 11.h Joel. 2.
28.f Supr. 2. 17.
f Supr. 11.k Supr. 20.
23. infr.
ver. 33.

— ἔλεγον—μὴ ἀναβαίνειν] There is some-
 thing strange in these persons, under the impulse
 of the Spirit, bidding Paul not to go to Jerusa-
 lem, when it was doubtless the will of God that
 he should go. To remove this difficulty, many
 Commentators take διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, to mean
 'ex proprio spiritu.' Such a phraseology, how-
 ever, would be unprecedented. Yet more ob-
 jectionable is the solution of the recent foreign
 Commentators. See Recens. Synop. The ex-
 pression must retain its force, and be rendered,
 'under the influence of the Holy Spirit.' The
 difficulty, however, which that involves will be
 removed by giving to ἔλεγον—μὴ ἀναβαίνειν a
 sense common in all the best writers, e. gr.
 Thucyd. vi. 29. ἔλεγον—πλεῖν. Besides, the
 words being used *populariter*, may be understood
 as limited by some clause omitted, and thus the
 sense will be, 'they counselled him not [if he
 valued his safety] to go to Jerusalem.' The
 Spirit did not order them to bid him not go, but
 only enabled them to predict, that there would
 be danger in his going.

5. ἔξαρτίσαι] 'had completed.' This use of
 ἐξαρτίζειν ἡμ. for *tempus transigere*, is Hel-
 lenistic.

6. ἀσπασάμενοι ἀλλήλων.] 'having exchanged
 valetudinary embraces.'

— εἰς τὰ ἴδια] See Joh. xvi. 2. and Note.
 Τὸ πλοῖον, i. e. the ship by which they had
 sailed from Patara to Tyre.

7. τὸν πλοῦν διανύειν.] The only mode of re-
 moving the difficulty involved in this expression
 is (with Markland and Kuin.) to take the Aorist
 as put for a Present, and render 'thus accom-
 plishing our voyage, i. e. the sailing part of our
 journey.

8. ἐξεληθόντες—εἰς K.] It is not quite cer-
 tain, whether they went by sea, or by land; and
 Commentators are divided in opinion. Now
 ἐξελεθ. can only mean *departing*, and that is
 more suitable to going by land than by sea.
 There can be little doubt but that they went by
land; the ship, it seems, stopping at Ptolemais
 longer than they could stay. Besides, the land
 journey to Caesarea was more convenient than
 that by sea, which must have been tedious and
 dangerous on account of doubling the formidable
 promontory of Mount Carmel. That they left
 their companions of the ship, is clear by the
 qualifying clause οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον, which
 recent Editors have, in *their wisdom*, cancelled,
 on the authority of some Manuscripts and Ver-
 sions.

— Φιλ. τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ] See viii. 40.

9. προφητεύουσαι] 'endowed with the faculty
 of speaking or preaching under divine inspira-
 tion.' See ii. 18.

11. ἄρας τὴν ζώνην &c. εἶπε] Thus follow-
 ing the custom of the Prophets of the O. T., who,
 in order to impress more strongly on men's
 minds the things which they had to communi-
 cate (whether predictions, or declarations), used
 to employ some corresponding *external* sign
 symbolical of the thing. See Jerem. xiii. 1. xxvii.
 2. seqq. xxxviii. 10. & 11. 1 Kings xxii. 11. Ez.
 iv. 1-13. See also v. 11 & 12. Hos. i. 2. seqq.
 (Grot. & Wets.) It was not, however, confined
 to the *Prophets*; for the employment of *symbolical*
actions was a custom generally prevalent in the
 early ages, both among the Jews and the Gen-
 tiles. Thus Polycrates dedicated Rhenea to
 Delos by attaching it to that island by a chain.
 See Thucyd. iii. 104.

Α. D. 53. τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι, τοῦ μὴ ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσα-
 λῆμ. ἰ Supr. 20. ἄπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος· τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ 13
 24. συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν; ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι,
 ἄλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐτοίμως ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ
 ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ¹⁰ μὴ πειθόμενου δὲ αὐτοῦ, 14
 ἠσυχάσαμεν, εἰπόντες· Τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου γενέσθω.

in Matt. 6.
 10.
 Luc. 11. 2.
 et 22. 42.

Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας † ἀποσκευασάμενοι ἀνεβαί- 15
 νομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. συνῆλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ 16
 Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν, Μνάσωνι
 τιμὴ Κυρίου, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ.

n Supr. 15.
 13.
 Gal. 1. 19.

ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἀσμένως ἐδέ- 17
 ξαντο ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. ¹¹ τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ εἰσῆει ὁ Παῦλος 18
 σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες τε παρεγένοντο οἱ πρεσ-
 βύτεροι. καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοῦς, ἐξηγεῖτο καθ' ἓν ἕκα- 19

12. οἱ ἐντόπιοι] 'the inhabitants of the place,' i. e. (with the limitation suggested by the circumstances of the case) the Christians of Caesarea. The word is properly synonymous with ἐγγενής, 'a native of any place;' but it was, by the later writers, used for ἐγχώριος, an inhabitant of a place. Yet the antiquity of that signification is plain from Soph. (Ed. Col. 841. cited by the Commentators: *προβᾶθ' ὡδε, βᾶτ, βᾶτ, ἐντοποί.*)

13. τί ποιεῖτε] This is regarded by Markl. as a popular form, for τί βούλεσθε; and Kuin. observes, that verbs denoting action often indicate, not the effect of the action, but only the endeavour, intent, and will. But τί ποιεῖτε is not, as Kuin. fancies, pleonastic. As to the idiom, it is found even in our own language. In συνθρύπτοντες the *συν* has an intensive force, as in συντρίβειν, συγκλᾶν, συντήκειν, &c., and denotes utter destruction of a thing by its being crushed together, and thus broken up. Pricæus compares many passages of the Classical writers. It is strange he should have forgotten to adduce the "Quid me querelis exanimas tuis" of Horace. The sense of κλαίοντες καὶ σὺνδ is 'by weeping and [thus] quite breaking my heart,' i. e. subduing my courage. Thus the γὰρ in the following sentence will have great propriety, q. d. For courage I have, being ready, &c. In ἐτοίμως ἔχω we have an example of that use of ἔχω by which it is so joined with an adverb, as to form a phrase equivalent to *εἰμι* and the adjective corresponding to that adverb.

15. ἀποσκευασάμενοι] There has here been no little debate as to the reading. The MSS. fluctuate between ἀποσκ., ἐπισκ., παρασκ., and ἀποταξάμενοι, of which the last two are merely glosses of the preceding. Ἐπισκευασ. is found in several good MSS. and early Edd., as also in Chrysost., Theophyl., and Œcum., and is preferred by Grot., Pric., Mill, Markl., Wets., Valckn., and Kuin. and is edited by Beng., Matth., Tittm., and Vat. But without sufficient reason. They object, indeed, to ἀποσκ., that the word can only signify to unpack luggage. Whereas the context requires the sense to collect one's baggage for a journey, which ἐπισκευάζε-

θαι does express, being of frequent occurrence in the best writers. This is very true. But how then are we to account for the alteration of the ordinary term ἐπισκ. into what has been thought the anomalous term ἀποσκευασάμενοι? This, I conceive, will go far to prove, that the new reading is a mere gloss, and the old reading the true one. It ought not to be rejected on the ground that it yields a sense unsuitable; for it were surely too bold and hypercritical to set limits to the significations of certain Greek words. And as ἀποσκευῆ both in the Sept. and the Classical writers often denotes baggage, (see Steph. Thes. and Schleus. Lex. V. T.) why should not ἀποσκευάζεσθαι mean to pack up one's baggage, just as from ἀποσκευῆ in the sense εἰσπνετασθαι, we have the verb ἀποσκευασάσθαι to signify *εισπνετασθαι*, *χῆσαι*? In fact, an example has been adduced by Palairet from Dionys. Hal. ix. 23. οὐδὲ ἀποσκευασθαι δύναμις ἔσχη οἱ φεύγοντες· ἀλλ' ἀγαπητῶς αὐτὰ τὰ σώματα δέεωσαν, οὐδὲ τὰ ὄπλα πολλοὶ φυλάττοντες. To which I would add Polyb. iv. 81, 11. τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς χώρας ἀποσκευάζοντο. Griesb. has here shown unusual discretion by retaining the common reading; perhaps because Matthæi rejects it.

16. ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθ. M. &c.] There is here some doubt as to the construction. By Wolf, and others recognized an Attic syntax, by which the noun is attracted to the case of the relative. Thus Μνάσωνι will be for Μνάσωνι. This, however, involves some improbability, and the Attic syntax is not in place in the simple style of St. Luke. It is better (with Grot., Homberg, Pearce, Doddr., Rosenm., Heinr., and Kuin.) to regard ἄγοντες as a brief and Hebrew form of expression for ἄγοντες ἡμᾶς πρὸς Μνάσωνά τινα, παρ' ᾧ ξενισθόμεν, and suppose that the Dative is put after ἄγοντες, just as the Hebr. 5 often corresponds to an Accus. with πρὸς. See Gen. xiv. 54.

18. Ἰάκωβον] Peter and John were both absent, and James (son of Alphaeus; see xv. 13.) is supposed to have presided both in his Apostolical character, and as Bishop of Jerusalem, at the meeting now held to consider of the business which regarded Paul.

- στον ὧν ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι διὰ τῆς διακονίας
 20 αὐτοῦ. °οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν κύριον· εἶπόν τε
 αὐτῷ· Θεωρεῖς, ἀδελφὲ πόσαι μυριάδες εἰσὶν Ἰουδαίων τῶν
 πεπιστευκότων· καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσι.
 21 κατηχήθησαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀποστασίαν διδάσκεις ἀπὸ
 Μωσέως τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη πάντας Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ
 περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ τέκνα, μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθεσι περιπατεῖν.
 22 τί οὖν ἐστι; πάντως δεῖ πλῆθος συναλθεῖν· ἀκούσονται γὰρ
 23 ὅτι ἐλήλυθας. °τούτο οὖν ποίησον ὃ σοι λέγομεν. εἰσὶν
 24 ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσσαρες εὐχὴν ἔχοντες ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν· τούτους
 παραλαβὼν ἀγνίσθητι σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον ἐπ' αὐ-
 τοῖς, ἵνα ξυρήσωνται τὴν κεφαλὴν· καὶ γνῶσι πάντες, ὅτι
 ὧν κατήχηται περὶ σοῦ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς καὶ
 25 αὐτὸς τὸν νόμον φυλάσσω. °περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων
 ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς ἐπεστείλαμεν, κρίναντες μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν
 αὐτοὺς, εἰ μὴ φυλάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον καὶ
 26 τὸ αἷμα, καὶ πικτὸν καὶ πορνείαν. °Τότε ὁ Παῦλος πα-
 ραλαβὼν τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀγ-
 μισθεὶς εἰσῆει εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν

A. D. 58.
 Rom. 10.
 Gal. 1. 14.

Supr. 18.
 18.
 Num. 6. 2.
 13, 18.

Supr. 15.
 20, 25.

Num. 6.
 13.
 Infr. 24. 18.

21. κατηχήθησαν π. σ.] 'they have been informed concerning thee.' This term Fabric. on Sext. Emp. 285 & 330. has shown to be equivalent to 'auditione et famâ percipere.' See Note on xviii. 25.

22. τί οὖν ἐστι:] This (as in I Cor. xiv. 15 & 26.) seems to be a popular formula, similar to our 'what then?' i. e. what then [is to be done]; and we must supply *πρακτέον*. Markl. compares 'quid ergo est?' and *quid igitur est?* in Cicero and Livy. So that it may be a *Latinism*; for I am not aware that it ever occurs in the Greek Classical writers. As to the passage of Demosth. cited by Kypke, ἀλλὰ τί ἡμῖν γένηται, it is not quite to the purpose. More so is the formula *τι οὖν*; which sometimes occurs in the Philosophers, and of which Kypke cites examples from Arrian on Epict.

— πάντως δεῖ πλῆθος συναλθ.] Pisc., Beza, and Grot. understand this of a regular convocation of the people, as opposed to the *Presbyters*. But à Lapeire, Pricæus, and all the best recent Commentators, seem right in determining the sense to be, 'It is unavoidable but that the multitude should flock together;' which is quite agreeable to what follows. Δεῖ, like ἀναγκή, often denotes only what *must* and *will* happen.

23. τούτο οὖν ποίησον] The best Commentators, ancient and modern, are agreed that this is to be regarded as the language of *advice*, not of authoritative *command*. Εὐχὴν. The Commentators are not agreed whether this was a *rotum civile*, undertaken on account of recovery from sickness, or deliverance from calamity, or a *vow of Nazariteship*. The latter is the more probable opinion, since the term ἀγνίσσθαι which follows is appropriate thereto. See Numb. vi.

24. ἀγνίσθητι &c.] i. e. 'undertake the same abstinence and purity enjoined by the vow,' and pay their expenses for them, namely, the expenses of the sacrifice on going to the temple for the purpose of being released from the vow by shaving the head. From what has been adduced by Wets., Wits., and Lardner, it appears that this participation in the *dyneia* did not necessarily make the person a *Nazarite*; and also that to so participate with and pay the expenses of *Nazarites*, was not unusual among the Jews, and was regarded as a mark of great piety.

— γνῶσι] Many good MSS. read *γνώσονται*, which is countenanced by some Versions, and is edited by Griesb. and Tittm. But it seems to have arisen *ex emendatione*. Στοιχεῖς φυλάσσω τὸν νόμον signifies 'that thou livest in the habitual observance of the law;' Στοιχεῖν, like *περιπατεῖν* and the Hebr. *לָּחַק*, being used of habitual action.

25. περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπ. &c.] The *δὲ* is *adversative*, and the sense is, 'But as to the *Gentiles*, the case is different, and we have ordered, [thus] determining that' &c.

26. ἀγμισθεὶς] 'performing the injunctions of the vow.'

— διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρ. &c.] 'giving notice [to the Priests] of the [period of the] completion of the days of purification;' which the persons themselves, it seems, had not been able to do, because they could not provide the offering. The period, as it appears from what follows, was *that day week*. Every one, it seems, was allowed to fix the period of his votive purification, either when he *commenced* it, or at any time during its course; so that the Priests had proper notice in order to make the necessary arrangements as to the victims &c. "Εως οὗ, 'at which;' as in Lu. xv. 8. xxii. 16 & 18. Job. ix.

A. D. 53. ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἀγνισμοῦ, ἕως οὗ προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἐνὸς ἐκά-
 στοῦ αὐτῶν ἢ προσφορά. ὡς δὲ ἐμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι²⁷
 συντελεῖσθαι, οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, συνέχεον πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς
 χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὸν, κρᾶζοντες Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, βοηθεῖτε!²⁸
 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου
 καὶ τοῦ τόπου τούτου πάντας πανταχοῦ διδάσκων· ἐτι τε
 καὶ Ἕλληνας εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ κεκοίνωκε τὸν
 ἅγιον τόπον τούτου. ἦσαν γὰρ [προ]εωρακότες Γρόφμιον²⁹
 τὸν Ἐφέσιον ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς
 τὸ ἱερόν εἰσήγαγεν ὁ Παῦλος. ἔκινήθη τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη,³⁰
 καὶ ἐγένετο συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ
 Παύλου, εἶλκον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσ-
 θησαν αἱ θύραι. ζητούντων δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἀνέβη³¹
 φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ τῆς σκεῖρης, ὅτι ὅλη συγκέχυται Ἰε-
 ρουσαλήμ· ὃς ἐξαυτῆς παραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ ἑκατον-³²
 τάρχους, κατέδραμεν ἐπ' αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλι-
 αρχον καὶ τοὺς στρατιώτας, ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν
 Παῦλον. ἔτι τότε ἐγγίσας ὁ χιλιάρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ,³³
 καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆναι ἀλύσει δις· καὶ ἐπυθάνετο τίς αὐ-
 εῖη, καὶ τί ἐστι πεποιηκώς. ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλό τι ἐβόων ἐν³⁴
 τῷ ὄχλῳ. μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς διὰ τὸν
 θόρυβον, ἐκέλευσεν ἄγεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. ὅτε
 δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀναβαθμοὺς, συνέβη βαστάζεσθαι αὐ-³⁵

²⁷ Supr. 20.

²⁸ Tim. 2.

²⁹ 20.

³⁰ Infr. 26.

³¹ 21.

³² Supr. v.

³³ 11.

18. Προσφορά is the θυσία προσφερομένη. See Eph. v. 2.

27. αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι] As the number of days had not been before mentioned, this must be put for αἱ ἡμέραι, ἑπτὰ οὔσαι. Συνέχεον is for συνεκίνου. So Demosth. cited by Schleus. Lex. συγγεῖ ὄλην τὴν πολιτείαν.

28. βοηθεῖτε] The sense is, 'Come to our aid [in apprehending this person].' A sense of the word very frequently occurring in Thucyd. and the best writers. Ἕλληνας. An exaggeration for Ἕλληνα. This use, however, of the plural is found in the best writers. See Matth. xxvii. 44. and Note.

29. προεωρακότες] The προ is not found in very many good MSS., several Versions, and some Fathers, as also all the early Edd. except the Erasmusian, and is cancelled by Beng. and Matth. Perhaps the προ arose from the γαρ preceding, combined with the ε following.

30. συνδρομὴ] The word is generally used of riotous assemblage, of which many examples are adduced by Wets.

— εἶλκον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱερῷ.] In order, as Chrys. suggests, to avoid polluting the Temple with murder; and also, it should seem, to be more unrestrained than the Priests and Levites could decently permit, who appear to have themselves closed the doors, in order to preserve the Temple from pollution, and be thought to have no hand in whatever might ensue.

34. τὸ ἀσφαλὲς] 'what was assuredly the truth.' So xxii. 30. & xxv. 26. τὴν παρεμβολήν. The word properly signifies a place where tents παρεμβάλλονται. But it here denotes the soldiers' quarters in the castle of Antonia. As this is confirmed by the ἀναβαθμοὺς just after for the castle of Antonia was situated on an eminence.

35. τοὺς ἀναβ.] This term is supposed to denote the flight of stairs leading from the portico of the Temple to the castle of Antonia, which nearly joined the Temple, being built (as we find from Joseph. B. v. 5. 3.) at an angle of it. In illustration of the present passage, I would adduce an apposite one of Joseph. Bell. v. 5. c. p. 1220. 7. seqq. Huds. ἐποστέρῳ δὲ τοῦτο (scil. ἦν) τὸ πᾶν διάστημα (I read, from Ch. Bigot., ἀνάστημα, edificium, structura)· τὸ ἐνδοῦ βασιλείου εἶχε χῆραν καὶ διαθῆσαν. μετὰ τὸν γὰρ εἰς πᾶσαν οἰκὴν ἰδεάν τε καὶ χῆραν περίστωα τε καὶ βαλανεῖα καὶ στρατοπέδων αὐλάς πλατείας, ὡς τῷ μὲν πάντα ἔχειν τὴν χρευσίῳ, πόλεις εἶναι δοκεῖν, τῇ πολυτελείᾳ δὲ βασιλείου. where by the περίστωα are the courts surrounded by columns. And by the στρατοπέδων αὐλάς πλατείας, the *quadrangles* or *racks*, laid out, it should seem, in *waddians*. As to the words πόλεις εἶναι δοκεῖν, they are, I suspect, corrupt. If correct, they can only refer to *barracks*; and then βασιλείου must be wrong, and βασιλεία would be required. H

- 36 τὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν διὰ τὴν βίαν τοῦ ὄχλου. ἡκούθει γὰρ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ κράζον· Αἶρε αὐτόν! A. D. 53.
Luc. 23.
18.
Joh. 19. 15.
Infr. 22. 12.
- 37 Μέλλων τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν ὁ Παῦλος λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ· Εἰ ἔξεστί μοι εἰπεῖν τι πρὸς σε; ὁ
- 38 δὲ ἔφη· Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις; οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων;
- 39 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος· Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος Ταρσεὺς τῆς Κιλικίας, οὐκ ἀσήμου πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δέ σου, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν. y Supr. 9.
11. 31.
et 22. 3.
- 40 Ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὁ Παῦλος ἐστῶς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς γενομένης, προσεφώνησε τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ λέγων· y Supr. 12.
12.
et 13. 16.
et 19. 33.
- 1 XXII. Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς
- 2 πρὸς ὑμᾶς νῦν ἀπολογίας. Ἀκούσαντας δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον παρέσχον ἡσυχίαν. y Supr. 9.
11.
et 21. 39.
2 Cor. 11.
22.
supr. 5. 34.
Gal. 1. 14.
Rom. 10. 2.
- 3 καὶ φησιν· Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημένος ἐν Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ ἀκριβείαν

such a description would not be suitable to the barracks, and is, no doubt, meant of the whole of the citadel, which formed a sort of military city. Now this sense (which is undoubtedly the true one) may be obtained by simply reading πόλις instead of πόλεις, and for δοκεῖν, δοκεῖ, or, from the Cod. Bigot., δοκοῖν, which evidently requires πόλις.

— βασιτάζεσθαι] ‘carried on their shoulders;’ for security against the violence of the people. Pric. and Wets., however, think the term does not mean that he was literally carried, but was borne off his legs by the press. And they produce a passage of Dio Chrys. where one is described βαδίζοντα—ὑπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου. But there is here nothing said about a great press.

36. αἶρε αὐτόν] ‘away with him,’ viz. from the earth. So xxii. 22. αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς.

37. εἰ ἔξεστί &c.] Here there is, as at Matth. xii. 10. and often elsewhere, a blending of the oratio directa with the indirecta, and thus the εἰ is not put for *annon*.

— Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις] Sub. λαλεῖν, supplied in Nehem. xiii. 24. This is not a Latinism, since we find in Xen. Cyr. vii. 5, 11. τοὺς Συριοὺς ἐπισταμένους. The interrogation here, as often, involves admiration. A view which removes the objection that has induced some to cancel the mark of interrogation.

38. Αἰγύπτιος &c.] The story is related in Joseph. Ant. xx. 8, 6. & Bell. ii. 13, 5., between which and the present passage a considerable discrepancy exists; on the methods of removing which (though, indeed, as the credit of the sacred writer cannot be impugned, it is scarcely worth notice) see Recens. Synop. Σικαρίων. The term seems only to denote banditti, from *sica*, the short cutlass (of Oriental origin, like the Kriesh of India and China) which was carried under

the arm. From being private assassins, the Sic. at length became public murderers and rebels. The air of the question seems to imply, that the officer had been told that Paul was that Egyptian.

XXII. 3. ἀνατεθραμμένος—πεπαιδ.] The Commentators are not agreed on the construction, some joining παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γ. with the preceding, others with the following. The former mode is generally adopted by the ancient and early modern Commentators, the latter by the more recent Interpreters. The former, however, seems preferable. As to the regularity which the other Commentators would impart to the passage, that is not very characteristic of the Scriptural style, nor indeed much so of the style of the antients in general. And to the tautology of which they complain, we may oppose a harsh transposition in their own mode of construction.

The expression παρὰ τοὺς πόδας is an idiom implying no more than our being educated under such and such a master. Πειραδευμένος—νόμος, ‘trained [by him] to the most exact knowledge of the religion and laws of my country.’ Rosenm. observes that ἀκριβείαν has reference to the ceremonies and institutions of their ancestors. Wets., Morus, Schleus., and Kuin., however, ascribe to ἀκριβ. the signification severity, as in Acts xxvi. 5. and Sapiens. xii. 21. And so Isocr. cited by Wets. νόμος μετὰ ἀκριβείας κείμενος. It is difficult to decide the preference, and there may be an *hypallage*. By νόμος, Kuin. observes, must be understood not merely the patria lex, but also the πατρικαὶ παραδόσεις mentioned in Gal. i. 14. Τοῦ Θεοῦ signifies ‘of God’s [law],’ i. e. what he then esteemed such. The Apostle speaks somewhat obscurely, intending by this use to delicately refute the charge of blaspheming the Law, by so speaking of it as to tacitly admit its divine origin.

Α. D. 53. τοῦ πατρῷου νόμου, ζηλωτῆς ὑπάρχων τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθὼς
 b Supr. 8. 3. πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον· ὅς ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν ἐδίδαξα 4
 et 3. 1. infr. 26. 9. ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδούς εἰς φυλακὰς ἀνδρας
 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13. τε καὶ γυναῖκας, ὡς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρτυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν 5
 c Supr. 8. 2. τὸ πρεσβυτέριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπιστολὰς δεξάμενος πρὸς
 infr. 26. 12. τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, εἰς Δαμασκὸν ἐπορευόμενῃ, ἄξων καὶ τοὺς
 ἐκεῖσε ὄντας δεδεμένους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἵνα τιμωρηθῶσιν.
 d Supr. 9. 3. ἐγένετο δέ μοι πορευομένῳ καὶ ἐγγιζούτῃ τῇ Δαμασκῷ, 6
 infr. 26. 12. περὶ μεσημβρίαν, ἐξαίφνης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιαστράψαι
 1 Cor. 15. 8. 2 Cor. 12. 2. φῶς ἰκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ. ἔπεσον τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος, καὶ ἤκουσα 7
 e Infr. 26. 14, 15. φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι· Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; ἐγὼ δὲ 8
 ἀπεκρίθην· Τίς εἶ, κύριε; εἶπέ τε πρὸς με· Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰη- 9
 f Supr. 9. 7. σουὺς ὁ Ναζωραῖος, ὃν σὺ διώκεις. Ὅι δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες 9
 Dan. 10. 7. τὸ μὲν φῶς θεαάσαντο, καὶ ἔμβοβοι ἐγένοντο· τὴν δὲ φωνήν 10
 οὐκ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. εἶπον δέ· Τί ποιήσω 10
 κύριε; ὁ δὲ κύριος εἶπε πρὸς με· Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δα- 11
 μασκόν· κάκει σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακται 11
 σοι ποιῆσαι. ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φω- 12
 τὸς ἐκείνου, χειραγωγούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι ἦλθον 12
 εἰς Δαμασκόν. Ἐνανίας δὲ τις, ἀνὴρ εὐσεβῆς κατὰ τὸν 13
 νόμον, μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἱου- 13
 δαίων, ἐλθὼν πρὸς με καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέ μοι· Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, 13
 h Supr. 3. 14. et 7. 52. ἀνάβλεψον· κἀγὼ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. ὁ 14
 infr. 26. 16. 1 Job. 2. 1. δὲ εἶπεν· Ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε 14
 γνῶναι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκούσαι 15
 φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔση μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς 15
 πάντας ἀνθρώπους, ὧν ἐώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. καὶ νῦν τί 16
 i Matt. 3. 11. μέλλεις; ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἀμαρτίας 16
 Marc. 1. 4. Luc. 3. 3. σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου. Ἐγένετο δέ μοι 17
 k Supr. 9. 20. ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ προσευχομένῳ μου ἐν 17
 τῷ ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει, καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν λέγοντά 18
 μοι· Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· διότι οὐ 18
 l Supr. ver. 4. παραδέχονται σου τὴν μαρτυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ. καὶ γὰρ εἶπον 19
 Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἡμῖν φυλακίζων καὶ δέ-

4. δρ.] The relative must be resolved, as often, into the demonstrative with a copula.

13. ἀνάβλεψον] Ἀναβλέπειν properly signifies to look up, and sometimes only to look, namely, when it is followed by εἰς τινα, at any person or thing. In the Classical writers τινι is used for εἰς τινα or τι. See Matth. Gr. Gr. p. 553. in which, among other passages, is cited Eurip. Ion. 1486. Ἄλιον δ' ἀναβλέπει λαμπάσι. Sometimes the ἀνα signifies re, and thus (βλέπειν signifying to see) ἀναβλέπειν has the sense of recover sight, or (as in Joh. ix.) to receive, obtain the faculty of sight.

14. τὸν δίκαιον] 'the Just one.' See Note at Lu. xxiii. 44-47.

16. ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι &c.] See Note at 17. and ii. 38.

17. καὶ προσευχομένῳ μου] A change of construction for προσευχομένῳ μοι. Ἐν ἐκστάσει. See Note at x. 10. Here, however, one must be content to see through a glass darkly, since all human power of conception must fail.

19. φυλακίζων] 'committing to prison.' τὴν φυλακῆν, a jail. The word is rare, but occurs in Sapient. xviii. 4.

- 20 ρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντες ἐπὶ σέ· ^m καὶ A. D. 53.
 ὅτε ἐξεχειτο τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐ- ^m Supr. 7.
 τὸς ἡμῶν ἐφεστῶς καὶ συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ, καὶ ^{58. et 8. 1.}
 21 φυλάσσωσιν τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν. ⁿ καὶ εἶπε ⁿ Supr. 9.
 πρὸς με· Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν ἐξαποστελῶ ^{15. et 13. 2.}
 σε. ^{Gal. 1. 15.}
 22 ^o Ἦκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπήραν ^{et 2. 8.}
 τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες· Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοιοῦ- ^{Eph. 3. 8.}
 23 τον· οὐ γὰρ * καθῆκεν αὐτὸν ζῆν. κραυγαζόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ^{1 Tim. 2. 7.}
 καὶ ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ κοινορτὸν βαλλόντων εἰς ^{2 Tim. 1.}
 24 τὸν αέρα, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ χιλιάρχος ἄγεσθαι εἰς τὴν ^{11.}
 παρεμβολήν, εἰπὼν μάλιστα ἀνετάξασθαι αὐτόν, ἵνα ἐπιγῶ ^o Supr. 21.
 25 δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ. ^p ὡς δὲ † προέτεινεν ^{36.}

20. καὶ αὐτὸς] 'I too.' Συνευδοκῶν. See Note on viii. 1. And on φυλ. τὰ ἱμάτια, see Note on vii. 58. The persons employed in the office of stoning used to throw off their clothes, ἀπεύσσαντο, just as did the *Athleta*. So Macho ap. Athen. 348. F. where it is said that in the Gymnasia there were persons appointed τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν εἰσιόντων λαμβανόντας τηρεῖν.

21. πορεύου] The Lord overrules the plea by simply repeating the order.

22. καθῆκεν] So very many MSS., early Edd., and Fathers read for the common καθῆκον. And it is received by almost every Editor from Wets. to Vat., and rightly; for the other two varr. lectt. both tend to strengthen this; and although the common reading might be defended by supposing an ellip. of ἐστὶ, yet the weight of testimony is so greatly in favour of καθῆκεν, that it cannot but be adopted. I suspect, indeed, that the common reading was a mere typographical error of the second Ed. of Erasmus, which thus crept into the Stephanic Edd. See the very learned Note of Dorville cited in Recens. Synop., where, among other things, he proves that the Imperf. is used in a Present sense.

23. ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια] The Commentators are by no means agreed on the sense of this phrase. See the details in Recens. Synop. It cannot mean 'rending their garments,' nor 'shaking their garments,' as if in rage. Many (as Pric., Wets., Rosenm., Schll., Heintr., Kuin., and Wahl) take it to mean 'tossing up their garments;' and think that this was done by those who were too distant to otherwise participate in the thing. And this tossing up of garments, like tearing of garments, was a mark of approbation. I see not, however, how ῥίπτω will bear the sense *toss up*, nor how it could be thought to import any thing but disapprobation and anger. After all, the true interpretation seems to be that of Grot., Tirinus, Parkh., and Bretschn., 'tossing off, and casting down their garments,' as a preparation for violence; (just as our pugilists doff their clothes to box) a symbolical action quite in unison with the violent expressions of such of their companions as stood near, and forming a lively picture of rabid fury. The interpretation seems to be placed beyond doubt by a very similar passage adduced by me in Recens. Synop.

from Plato de Rep. p. 665. It may be observed, that there is here only a union of two senses, each elsewhere occurring in the N. T. and the Classical writers, viz. to cast down, and to cast off.

In κοινορτὸν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν αέρα we have expressed another symbolical action, quite in unison with the preceding; for Grot., Wets., and Kuin. rightly take it of kicking up, or otherwise throwing up dust into the air; which, as appears from the Classical citations of Wets., and the accounts of modern travellers, was then, and still is in the East, a frequent mode of raising a tumult.

24. Ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ.] The word signifies literally to raise the voice at a person; and has therefore two senses, either *acclamo, applaud*, as in Acts xii. 22.; or *inclamo, exclaim against*, as here.

25. ὡς δὲ προέτεινεν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἱμασίν.] There are few passages which, from variety of reading and diversity of interpretation, are more perplexing than this. Six or seven varr. lectt. exist; but the only material diversity is between the singular and the plural. For the latter there is very considerable authority in MSS. and Versions; and it is adopted by Griesb. and Tittm. Yet the singular ought, by every principle of Criticism, to be retained, as being the more difficult reading; and the recent collations of Rinck confirm it. It makes, however, as will be seen, no very material difference in sense. As to the interpretation of the words, see the full details in Recens. Synop. Suffice it here to say, that one great error seems to run through most modern interpretations of this passage, which is to take ἱμασίν in the sense *scourges*, i. e. 'they stretched him up for the scourges.' This is very harsh; and I find no authority for that use of ἱμασίν in the plural. It is clear that the ancient and some modern Interpreters rightly took it in the ordinary sense *straps or thongs*; as Mark i. 7. Lu. iii. 16. Joh. i. 27. The plural is used because, it seems, the prisoner was fastened to the post, or block, with two straps. The employment of the Article, as Bp. Middl. suggests, shows that these thongs or belts were in common use. This is exceedingly confirmed by a passage of an ancient Greek Martyrologist adduced by me in Recens. Synop., in a tract called *Martyrium Tarachi*: περιελόντες αὐτοῦ τὸ

A. D. 53. αὐτὸν τοῖς ἰμαῖσιν εἶπε πρὸς τὸν ἐστῶτα ἑκατόνταρχον ὁ Παῦλος· Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ ἀκατάκριτον ἔξεσθαι ὑμῖν μαστίζεῖν; ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος, προσελθὼν²⁶ ἀπήγγειλε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ λέγων· Ὅρα τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. προσελθὼν δὲ ὁ χι-²⁷λιάρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Λέγε μοι, εἰ σὺ Ῥωμαῖός εἶ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Naί. ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ χιλιάρχος· Ἐγὼ πολλοῦ κεφα-²⁸λαίου τὴν πολιτείαν ταύτην ἔκτησάμην. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη· Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι. εὐθέως οὖν ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐ-²⁹τοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάζειν. καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγινούς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι, καὶ ὅτι ἦν αὐτὸν δεδωκώς.

Ἐν δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γινῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλές, τὸ τί³⁰ κατηγορεῖται παρὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν ἐλθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν· καὶ καταγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτούς. XXIII. Ἄτενίσας δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ¹ εἶπεν· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι τῷ Θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιε-²ρεὺς Ἀνανίας ἐπέταξε τοῖς παρεστῶσιν αὐτῷ τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα. Ἐτότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπε· Τύπτειν σε³

q Infr. 34.
16.
2 Tim. 1. 3.
r 1 Reg. 22.
94.
Jer. 20. 2.
Joh. 18. 22.
s Lev. 19.
35.
Deut. 17.
4. 9.
et 23. 12.

πάλλιον, καὶ περιζώσαντες, τείνατε, καὶ νεύροισι ὡμοῖς τύψατε—δήσαντες αὐτὸν—τείνατε, καὶ νεύροισι ὡμοῖς σχίσατε τὸ νῶτον αὐτοῦ—τείνατε αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς πάλιοις, καὶ νεύροισι ὡμοῖς μαστίζετε. These straps or belts were, it should seem, fastened about the person something like the harness of our horses, at the same time confining his hands, and then attached to the post by something there provided to receive them. Προστρ. must (though not one of the Commentators has seen it) be referred to the Centurion, who, also, is said to do what he orders to be done, and sees done. Thus the construction is as if St. Luke had written, Ὃς δὲ πρότεινε αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος [ἐν] τοῖς ἰμαῖσι, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Π. an *hypallage* common in the best writers. The sense is: 'And now Paul said to the Centurion, as he was having him bent forward [to the block] and [harnessed] with the belts' &c. The ellip. of ἐν is supplied in a kindred passage of Job xxxix. 10. ἤσειε δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν ἰμαῖσι [υγγοῦ σου]. The above view is, I find, confirmed by Tittm. de Synon. N. T. p. 162., who pronounces the sense to be, 'vincit manus protendi jussit [ad cadendum].' The applying of these belts is what is alluded to at v. 29. where the Centurion is said to have been in fear, ὅτι ἦν αὐτὸν δεδωκώς.

— τὸν ἐστῶτα] The Article has reference to the custom of the Romans to have a centurion to stand by and superintend the execution of any punishment.

28. ἐγὼ πολλοῦ—ἐκτησάμην] These words imply surprise how a person of Paul's mean appearance could obtain this. Perceiving which, the Apostle makes a rejoinder removing this

difficulty, "Aye, but I am even so by birth." Κεφαλαίου (at which supply χρῆμα) signifies properly the total arising from the addition of several small sums; but as that generally implies a tolerably round sum, so it came to mean a considerable sum. On the various modes whereby the freedom of Rome could be attained by foreigners, i. e. by merit, or favour, by money, or by being freed from servitude, and on the peculiar nature of the freedom claimed by the citizens of Tarsus, see Recens. Synop.

29. ἐφοβήθη—ὅτι ἦν αὐτὸν δεδ.] On the privilege of a Roman citizen under arrest, see the Notes of Kuin. and myself in Recens. Synop., where I have proved that the term δεδ. here used refers only to his having had the belts applied in order to scourging, not to his being put in irons, for Paul's citizenship was of a class which did not exempt him from that; and, in point of fact, we find the bonds retained after his liberation from the whipping-post, and he is afterwards called ὁ δεσμιος.

XXIII. 1. πεπολίτευμαι] 'I have conducted myself.' The word properly signifies to act as a citizen, and sometimes to conduct state affairs. Hence it came to mean *conduct oneself, behave, &c.*, in which sense the word frequently occurs in the later writers. Τῷ Θεῷ is put for πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. Ἐν πάσῃ συνειδήσει, i. e. according to the dictates of my conscience [whether, as at first, ill informed, or not].

3. τύπτειν—κεκοιμημένε] This is regarded by most Commentators as a prediction; while others, as Camer., Zeger, Limb., Wets., Heumann, and most of the recent Commentators, regard it as a formula *malè precantis*, q. d. Ge-

μέλλει ὁ Θεός, τοῖχε κεκονιαμένη! καὶ σὺ κάθη κρίνων με A. D. 63.
κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύπτεσθαι;
4 οἱ δὲ παρεστῶτες εἶπον· Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ Θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς;
5 ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος· Οὐκ ἴδεις ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιε- Exod. 22.
ρεὺς· γέγραπται γὰρ Ἄρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἐρεῖς 28.
6 κακῶς. Ἔγνους δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, ὅτι τὸ ἐν μέρος ἐστὶ σαδ- u Infr. 24.
δουκαίων τὸ δὲ ἕτερον φαρισαίων, ἔκραξεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· 15, 21.
Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ φαρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς φαρισαίου· περὶ et 26. 5, 6.
7 ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι! τούτο δὲ Phil. 3. 5.
αὐτοῦ λαλήσαντος, ἐγένετο στάσις τῶν φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν
8 σαδδουκαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη τὸ πλῆθος. x σαδδουκαῖοι μὲν x Matt. 22.
γὰρ λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, μηδὲ ἄγγελον μήτε 23.
9 πνεῦμα· φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολογοῦσι τὰ ἀμφότερα. 14. ἔγένε- Marc. 12.
το δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη· καὶ ἀναστάντες [οἱ] γραμματεῖς 18.
τοῦ μέρους τῶν φαρισαίων διεμάχοντο λέγοντες· Οὐδὲν κα- Luc. 20. 27.
κὸν εὐρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ· εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλά- y Supr. 5.
30, et 22.
7, 17, 18.
Infr. 25, 25.
et 26. 31.

smite thee as thou hast smitten me! There is, indeed, some reason to think that Ananias came to a violent death about six years after. Yet we are hardly warranted in recognising a prediction; for the words have not the air of a prediction. Nor is there any proof of the fulfilment of that prediction; since, if Ananias *did* perish by violence, it would still be uncertain whether that was a judgment upon him for *this*, or for many bad actions in his life. We rather consider the expression as the ebullition of a spirit impatient of injury. I would not, however, consider the words as a *formula male precantis*, but as merely the too bitterly worded expression of a persuasion that God would punish Ananias for this outrage. This view is confirmed by Chrysost., Jerome, Augustin, and is adopted by Dr. Graves, cited in Recens. Synop.

Τοῖχος κεκον. Was a common metaphor to designate *hypocrisy*. See Note on Matt. xxiii. 37. How applicable this reproach was, we find from Josephus.

— καὶ σὺ κάθη &c.] The *καὶ*, when prefixed to interrogative sentences implying admiration, is best rendered *itane?* and *so, so then*. See Kuin. Παρανομῶν for παρα τὸν νόμον.

5. οὐκ ἴδεις—ἀρχιερεὺς] This ignorance of the Apostle has not a little perplexed Commentators, whose various solutions may be seen detailed in Recens. Synop. and Towns. The only two which have any semblance of truth is 1. that of Chrysost., Dionys., Cajet., Gataker, Wolf, Michaelis, and Townsend, who prove, from the History of the times, as found in Joseph., that Paul, who had only been a few days in Jerusalem, might not know that Ananias was then High Priest; or, as he had taken the office on himself, to which he was not entitled, the Apostle might mean this as an indirect refusal to recognise his right. This, however, carries with it many circumstances of improbability; and, after all, the most satisfactory solution of the difficulty will be found by taking οὐκ ἴδεις, with Bps. Sanderson and Mann, Episcopius, Beng.,

Wets., Pearce, Valekn., Morus, Schott, and Kuin., supported by the ancient Commentaries as found in the Catena, in the sense 'I did not reflect or consider;' thus excusing his impetuosity. And this interpretation is confirmed by what follows, where the γὰρ (as Bp. Pearce says) refers to a clause suppressed, q. d. If I had considered, I should not have used these reproachful words, for &c. The above sense of the word is found both in the Scriptural (as Eph. vi. 8. Col. iii. 24.) and the Classical writers. Hence in Acts vii. 18. for ἴδει some MSS. have, by gloss, ἐμνήσθη.

6. περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστ. νεκ.] The best Commentators here suppose a *Hendiadys*. Yet we may render, 'for the hope of the dead and their resurrection.' *Κρίνομαι* is a forensic term, but here seems to be used figuratively.

8. ἀμφότερα] Both ancient and modern Interpreters stumble at this, since there seem to be three terms above mentioned, *resurrection, angel, and spirit*. To avoid this difficulty, some would cancel the μηδὲ ἄγγελον. Others propose another (but most harsh) mode of punctuation. Others, again, remark that ἀμφότερα might, by writers not very attentive to accuracy, be used of *more than two*. But of this we have no good proofs. St. Luke, I conceive, meant to advert to the two points of difference between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the two things referred to are (as I find Wakef., Newc., and Middl. have pointed out) the *Resurrection*, and the *Existence of Immaterial Beings*; πνεῦμα and ἄγγελος being considered as falling under the same head. Ὁμολογοῦσι signifies 'profess [belief in]'; as in Joh. xii. 42. Rom. x. 10.

9. διεμάχοντο] The sense is, 'they contended on behalf of Paul.' The word is also used by the Classical writers; not, however, followed by λέγοντες, but by an Infin. with an Accus., as in Thucyd. iii. 40 & 42., where see my Notes. Μέρους, 'party'; a sense confined to the later writers.

— εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα—ἄγγελος] The only mode

A. D. 52. λησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος·—μὴ θεομαχῶμεν. πολλῆς δὲ γε¹⁰
 νομένης στάσεως, εὐλαβηθεῖς ὁ χιλιάρχος μὴ διασπασθῆ ὁ
 Παῦλος ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσε τὸ στράτευμα καταβὰν ἀρ-
 πάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν τε εἰς τὴν παρεμ-
 βολήν.

ε Supr. 18
 4.

α Infr. v.
 20, 34.
 Matt. 26.
 74.

Ἡ δὲ ἐπιόνσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστάς αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος εἶπε¹¹
 Θάρσει, Παῦλε· ὡς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱε-
 ρουσαλὴμ, οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. Ἐγε-¹²
 νομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιήσαντές τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστρο-
 φήν, ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε
 πιεῖν ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωσι τὸν Παῦλον. ἦσαν δὲ πλείους¹³
 τεσσαράκοντα, οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν πεποιηκότες· οἱ¹⁴
 τινες προσελθόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις
 εἶπον· Ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτοὺς μηδενὸς γενέσα-
 σθαι ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. νῦν οὖν ὑμεῖς ἐμ-¹⁵
 φανίσατε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως αὔριον αὐ-
 τὸν καταγάγῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὡς μέλλοντας διαγιγνώσκειν
 ἀκριβέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ, πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσει αὐ-
 τὸν, ἔτοιμοί ἐσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς¹⁶
 τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὸ ἔνεδρον, παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰσελ-
 θὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, ἀπήγγειλε τῷ Παύλῳ. προσ-¹⁷
 καλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων, ἔφη·
 Τὸν νεανίαν τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον· ἔχει γάρ
 τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι αὐτῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν ἤγαγε¹⁸
 πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, καὶ φησιν· Ὁ δέσμιος Παῦλος προσ-

of removing the difficulty which has here been felt, is to suppose an *aposiopesis*, such as is often found in the best writers, when something which we do not care to directly mention is omitted. Chrys. supplies ποῖον ἔγκλημα, and the antient Syr. something similar. As to the words following, μὴ θεομαχῶμεν, they are omitted in 7 MSS., 4 inferior Versions, and some Fathers, and cancelled by Griesb. and Knapp; but without reason. The external authority for so doing is very slender; and the internal is quite against the omission. Kuin. has ably traced the origin of the omission to an ill founded *objection* to the words, as if too much favouring Christianity. To suppose them introduced from v. 39., is too hypothetical. All that can be said is, that the two passages are very similar. Besides, the *aposiopesis* before would be intolerably harsh without these words.

The *angel*, or *spirit*, is thought to have reference to the two *kinds* of appearance, which those who were inclined to think with Paul ascribed to the *Divine appearance* narrated by the Apostle; for those appearances were always supposed to take place through the medium of an angel, or at least a *spirit*.

10. μὴ διασπασθῆ] Pric., Kyp., and Wets. have proved by examples, that the term is often

used of great violence, but short of death. Το στράτευμα, 'the forces.' The word is a *real media significatio*, and signifies sometimes a whole *armament*, sometimes, as here, a *small force*.

11. ἐπιστάς] See Lu. ii. 9. Acts. xii. 7.

12. συστροφὴν] 'a conspiracy.' A signification which should seem to be very rare, since the Commentators adduce no examples of it. I have, however, produced some from Dionys. Hal., Josephus, and Artemid., in Recens. Synop. These persons were probably *Zelote*, or *Sicarii*, set on by Ananias and his party; at least they were, as the Scotch say, "heart and part" with them.

—ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑ.] This ἀναθ. implied the binding oneself under a curse to do any thing, and (as Selden and Wets. have shown) was sometimes, as in the present case, accompanied with a resolution not to eat or drink until the accomplishment of the thing vowed.

15. ἐμφανίσατε] 'give notice by letter.' A forensic term. Διαγιγνώσκω has here the sense, also forensic, of *examine*, literally *determine* some point, of which examples are given by Wets. and Loesner. Πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσει αὐτόν. Namely, that the Sanhedrim might not be thought to have any hand in the thing. Ἔσμεν. The *parative Present* put for the Future.

καλεσάμενός με ἠρώτησε τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγαγεῖν πρὸς A. D. 53.
 19 σε, ἔχοντά τι λαλήσαι σοι. ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς χειρὸς
 αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος, καὶ ἀναχωρήσας κατ' ἴδιαν ἐπυνθάνετο
 20 Ἵ τί ἐστίν ὃ ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαί μοι; ^b εἶπε δέ· Ὅτι οἱ Ἰου- ^b Supr. v. 12.
 δαῖοι συνέθεντο τοῦ ἐρωτῆσαι σε, ὅπως αὐριον εἰς τὸ συνέ-
 δριον καταγάγῃς τὸν Παῦλον, ὡς μέλλοντές τι ἀκριβέστε-
 21 ρον πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῆς αὐτοῖς·
 ἐνεδρεύουσι γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους τεσσαρά-
 κοντα, οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μῆτε φαγεῖν μῆτε πιεῖν
 ἕως οὐ ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν ἑτομοὶ εἰσι, προσδεχόμενοι
 22 τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλιάρχος ἀπέλυσε
 τὸν νεανίαν, παραγγείλας μηδεὶ ἐκλαλήσαι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνε-
 23 φάνισας πρὸς με. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν ἐκα-
 τοντάρχων εἶπεν· Ἐτομάσατε στρατιώτας διακοσίους, ὅπως
 πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισαρείας, καὶ ἵππεις ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ † δε-
 24 ξιολάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ τρίτης ὥρας τῆς νυκτός· κτήνη
 τε παραστήσαι, ἵνα ἐπιβιβάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσι
 25 πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα· γράψας ἐπιστολὴν περιέχουσαν
 26 τὸν τύπον τοῦτον. Κλαύδιος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι
 27 Φήλικι χαίρειν. ^c τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον συλληφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν ^c Supr. 21. 33.

19. ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς α.] This is a popular form of expression, whose meaning is not to be pressed on, signifying little more than *taking aside*, and especially used of drawing any one to a private place; as, indeed, appears from the examples adduced by Pricæus, from Ach. Tat. and Herodian.

21. τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν] The Commentators are not agreed whether this should be explained *promise* or *order*. There is much to be urged for either sense, but the context rather requires the latter. Render, 'the order to be given by you for Paul to be brought up.'

22. παραγγείλας—πρὸς με] See Note supra v. 24.

23. δεξιολάβους] With this word, as being a term of rare occurrence, the Commentators have been not a little perplexed. Some would read *δεξιόβλους*, from one MS. and a few Versions. But that plainly arose from the *conjecture* of those who could not explain *δεξιολάβους*, which is generally supposed to denote *lictors*, like our *provost marshal* and his attendants. But although there is reason to think that the word came, in after ages, to mean that, yet it were absurd to suppose so many lictors to be attendant on the tribune's forces that 200 should be sent to guard one prisoner. One of the most probable opinions is that of Beza, Drus., Kuin., Schleus., and Wahl, that they were *body-guards* of the tribune, so called from taking the right side of any one, (as being the *unguarded* side. See Thucyd. iii. 23. v. 10 & 71.) and guarding him. Thus they would be something like the *praetorians*. I should rather think, however, that they were a kind of troops attendant on the heavy-armed and the cavalry, like the *ἄμφικπι*

mentioned in Thucyd. v. 57. and elsewhere, of whom see my Note there. They were, it should seem, light armed, and similar to the *lancearii*, who, as we find from Ammian. xxi. 13., cited by Wets., covered in battle the right side. They performed the duties both of *exploratores*, or attendant soldiers on the heavy-armed, and probably sometimes of *body-guards* on the principal officers.

24. κτήνη] There is no occasion to suppose, with Kuin., that the *beasts* were for Paul and the two soldiers who held his chains. We may very well imagine the beasts to have been meant for Paul only. In so long and rapid a journey he would require more than one horse. The cavalry, we know, used (as the Tartars and other Oriental nations now do) often to take with them each a led horse; by which means they travelled very long distances without stopping.

25. περιέχ. τὸν τύπον τοῦτον] There is no necessity, with Valckn., Heinr., and Kuin., so to press on the primitive sense of the word, as to suppose that St. Luke has given us not *the* letter, but only what were probably the contents of it. What St. Luke has given us was probably from a copy of the letter preserved by himself or by Paul, from the persons who kept the public records. Paul, during his tedious captivity at Cæsarea, would be desirous of knowing the contents of the Epistle, which was of the sort called *elogia*, (see Recens. Synop.) and probably preserved a copy, which Luke had the opportunity of using.

26. κρατίστῳ] The usual and formal epithet employed in addressing a magistrate, as we say your *Excellence*. On *χαίρειν* and *ἔρρωσο*, see Note on Acts xv. 23.

A. D. 52. Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλλοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι ἐξεϊλόμην αὐτὸν, μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. βουλόμενος δὲ γινῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ, 28 κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν ὃν εὔρον ἐγκα- 29 λούμενον περὶ ζητημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μὴδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσμῶν ἔγκλημα ἔχοντα. μηνυθείσης δὲ μοι ἐπι- 30 βουλῆς εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐξαυτῆς ἔπεμψα πρὸς σε, παραγγείλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγόροις λέγειν τὰ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. ἔρρωσο.

Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον αὐτοῖς, 31 ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς εἰς τὴν Ἀντιπατρίδα. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἔασαντες τοὺς ἰππεῖς πορεύ- 32 εσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν· οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἀναδόντες τὴν ἐπιστο- 33 λὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέστησαν καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ. ἀνα- 34 γνούς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας ἐπαρχίας ἐστὶ, καὶ πυθόμενος ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας· Διακούσομαί σου, 35 ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί σου παραγένωνται. ἐκέλευσέ τε αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι.

d Supr. 23.
2.

XXIV. ^d META δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς 1 Ἀνανίας μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου τινός, οἵτινες ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. κληθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ Τέρτυλλος, λέ- 2

27. μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥωμ. ἐστι] It is in vain to attempt to clear Lysias (as some Commentators do) of petty misrepresentation. He ventured to take a little more credit for zeal in behalf of his fellow citizens than he deserved.

31. ἤγαγον διὰ τῆς—A.] From the itineraries brought to light by the research of Reland, we are enabled pretty correctly to trace both the route and the stages of it; namely, to Neopolis 22 miles; to Lydda (or Diospolis) 10; to Antipatris 10; to Casarea 6. But 42 miles would seem a distance too great for one night, even supposing all the rapidity of a forced march. And yet the words ἤγαγον εἰς τὴν Ἀ. seem to claim this sense; at least no other could be thought of in a Classical writer. Most Commentators, as Reland, Biscoe, Doddr., Schleus., and Kuin., think it is not necessary to suppose that he was conveyed thither in one night; and they render by night, i. e. by the next night. But it could only mean in the course of the next night, which would be too long a time to allow. It therefore appears safer to understand διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς of the night on which they set out, namely, at nine o'clock. And perhaps no more is meant by this expression (which seems a popular one) than that they conveyed Paul all night long towards Antipatris, and arrived there without halting. Now, as they might, by rapid marching (the cavalry helping the infantry) arrive thither by ten or eleven o'clock in the

morning; and as by far the greater part of the journey would be really thus accomplished, they might be said to have conveyed him thither διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς.

33. ἀναδόντες] A term appropriate to delivering letters, the ἀνα meaning *vs.*

35. διακούσομαί] This implies a diligent and thorough hearing. Τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τ. Ἡ. This is supposed to denote a palace formerly built by Herod, but then used as the residence of the provincial governor.

XXIV. 1. μετὰ δὲ πέντε ἡμ.] This is by some of the best Commentators explained, from Paul's arrival at Casarea; by others, from the time of the notice given to the High Priest by Cyprias, which was on the day before Paul's arrival at Casarea.

—ἐνεφάνισαν] Sub. ἐάντους. See Joh. xiv. 22. and Note. Almost all the best Commentators are agreed in regarding this as a forensic term, equivalent to the Latin one *comparers in judicio*, or *coram judice*. It may, however, have the signification assigned by the Syr. Vers., Ammonius, Pric., Grot., and Wets., *gave information*. Ῥήτορος. The word probably denotes an orator. But as orators, who harangued on the public business before the public assembly, sometimes had the causes of private persons confided to them, so it came to signify an advocate, and at length merely a pleader, or barrister, as here.

3 γων· Πολλῆς εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ, καὶ κατορθω- A. D. 53.
 μάτων γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας πάντη
 τε καὶ πανταχοῦ, ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πά-
 4 σης εὐχαριστίας. ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον σέ ἐγκόπτω, πα-
 5 ρακαλῶ ἀκούσαι σε ἡμῶν, συντόμως, τῇ σῇ ἐπιεικείᾳ. εὐ-
 ρόντες γάρ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον λοιμὸν, καὶ κινουῦντα στάσιν
 6 τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων αἰρέσεως· ὅς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπέ- c. Supr. 21.
28.
 ρασε βεβηλῶσαι, ὃν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτε-
 7 ρον νόμον ἠθελήσαμεν κρίνειν. παρελθὼν δὲ Λυσίας ὁ χι-
 λαρχος μετὰ πολλῆς βίας ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν ἀπήγαγε,
 8 κελύσας τοὺς κατηγοροὺς αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σέ· παρ' οὗ
 9 ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν αὐτοῦ. † συνέθεντο δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,
 φάσκοντες ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν.

3. εἰρήνης] The word here signifies public and political tranquillity, namely, from the troubles under which they had laboured, of rebels, brigands, robbers, and other disturbers of the peace. That Felix deserved this praise, is attested by Joseph. Ant. xx. 8, 4. cited by Wets.

— κατορθωμάτων] Κατορθώσις is properly (as I have proved in Recens. Synop.) a term used in *bowling*, and signifies 1. to take a straight course down to the end; 2. to conduct an affair to a prosperous issue, and, in the passive, to be conducted &c.; as Thucyd. ii. 65. where κατορθούμενα (πράγματα) is opposed to σφαλέντα, unsuccessful. Thus κατορθώμα denoted the thing thus brought to a successful issue, of which many examples are adduced by Wets. Sometimes it denotes generally success or prosperity, as here. Διὰ τῆς σῆς προν. Elsn. observes, that the old Romans used to ascribe national prosperity to the Gods; while, in after times, whatever happened prosperously was ascribed to the prudent counsels, and even the τύχη of their governors, or generals, without any mention of Divine Providence. See Doidlr. Πάντη τε καὶ πανταχοῦ. It is not agreed among Editors and Critics, whether these words should be taken with the preceding, or the following. The most eminent, however, take the former view. And this gives the most natural construction, and yields the best sense. The sense is 'in every respect,' (or 'at all times') and 'in every place.' Ἀποδεχόμεθα. The word signifies properly to accept at any one's hands, and, by implication, to approve, commend, and is used both of persons and things.

4. ἵνα μὴ—ἐγκόπτω] The sense is, 'That I may not, longer than is necessary, hinder or detain you [from other business].' Ἐγκόπτειν signifies properly to cut a ditch, as a separation between two plots of ground, and hence to separate, detain, &c. Συντόμως. The construction is left imperfect, so that we must either supply λεξόντων, with most Commentators; or, adopt a transposition, and construe συντόμως before παρακαλῶ. There is a blending of two sentences into one, and when written at length, it would thus stand: "ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον σε

ἐγκόπτω, συντόμως λίξω· καὶ παρακαλῶ &c.

5. εὐρόντες γάρ &c.] The γάρ has the inchoative force, and may be rendered *nempe*. In εὐρόντες the Commentators suppose an ellip. of ἐσμέν, so that εὐρόντες ἐσμέν may be taken for εὐρόμεν; of which they adduce examples. But in the passages they cite no other principle can be resorted to: here it is better to regard the phraseology as falling under the figure *anacoluthon*, especially as the sentence is very long and involved, of which numerous examples might be adduced from Thucyd. See Note on xvi. 22.

—λοιμὸν] for λοιμικόν, the Commentators say. Rather λοιμικώτατον, which is justified by the usage of the best writers, from whom examples are adduced by Wets. and Kypke, almost entirely, however, from the later writers, as Aelian V. H. xiv. 11. δόξης φρόντιζε, ἀλλὰ μὴ ἔσω λοιμὸς, καὶ μὴ μεγάλη νόσος, ἀλλὰ ὕγεια. where for καὶ μὴ I conjecture καὶ ἢ. By ἢ μεγ. νόσος is there meant a pestilence like that at Athens, which, as we find from Thucydides and others, was called ἡ μεγάλη νόσος. Strictly speaking, the noun here is not put for the cognate adjective, but is used according to a frequent Greek idiom, by which a noun in its most abstract sense is as it were personified by taking the attribute inherent in the noun, and applying it to a person. On τῇ οἰκουμένῃ see Note on Lu. ii. 1.

—πρωτοστάτην] The word properly denoted the first man on the right, in a line of troops, since, in moving, he guides the course of the column. So Thucyd. v. 71. ὁ πρωτοστάτης τοῦ δεξιῦ κέρως. where see my Note. But it is by later writers used to denote a front rank man, and sometimes, figuratively, a principal person. On Ναζωρ. see Note at ii. 22.

8. παρ' οὗ] Namely, to Paul; though some ancient and modern Commentators refer it to Lysias. The ἀνακρίνας is supposed to refer to the examination by torture. After all, however, I am inclined to think, with Rinck, that the true reading is παρ' οὗ, which is found in six MSS., and is countenanced by some others.

9. συνέθεντο] Many MSS., -some Versions,

A. D. 53.

Ἄπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος 10
λέγειν· Ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν ὄντά σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ
ἐπιστάμενος, εὐθυμότερον τὰ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ ἀπολογοῦμαι.
δυναμένου σου γινῶναι, ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσὶ μοι ἡμέραι [ἦ] 11
δεκαδύο, ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ 12
οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐρόν με πρὸς τινα διαλεγόμενον, ἢ ἐπι-
σύστασιν ποιούντα ὄχλου, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε
κατὰ τὴν πόλιν· οὔτε παραστήσαι με δύνανται περὶ ὧν νῦν 13
κατηγοροῦσίν μου. ὁμολογῶ δὲ τοῦτό σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν 14
ὁδὸν ἢν λέγουσιν αἵρεσιν, οὕτω λατρεύω τῷ πατρὶ φ Θεῷ,
πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον καὶ τοῖς προφήταις

[Infr. 25. 8.
et 28. 17.]

and Fathers, and the early Edd., with the exception of the Erasman, for *συνέθεντο* have *συνεπέθεντο*, which has been adopted by almost every Editor from Wets. down to Vat.; and perhaps rightly. But the common reading, may well be defended in the sense *assented*; and if *αὐ* just before be the true reading, this must likewise. *Συνεπέθεντο* will signify 'acted in concert,' which is confirmed by Thucyd. iii. 54. *ἔνεπετιθέμενοι ἐς εὐθερίαν*. And in this signification the word occurs in Deut. xxii. 27. Ps. iii. 6. and elsewhere.

10. *νεύσαντος*] 'nutu significavit.' Or the sense may be, 'gave him permission by a nod or beckoning;' the nature of which expression, and the similar one *νεύματι χρῆσασθαι* &c., I have fully illustrated in my Note on Thucyd. i. 134. No. 4. Transl.

— *κριτὴν*] This term is used because the Procurator united the *judicial* functions to the civil and military ones. *Τὰ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ ἀπολ. Sub. πράγματα*. Muntke aptly compares Diod. Sic. p. 361. *τὰ καθ' αὐτὸν ἀπολογισάμενος*.

11. *δυναμένου σου γινῶναι*] The sense is, 'especially since thou canst ascertain.' 'Ἡμέραι δεκαδύο. It is by no means easy to reconcile this number with facts. The chronology of this period may be laid down as follows. On the first day, St. Paul arrives at Jerusalem. 2d. Attends the meeting of the Presbyters. 3d. Commences his week of votive abstinence, which he continues on the 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th, (for that seems required by the words at xxi. 27. *ὡς δὲ ἐμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι*). On the same day he is assaulted by the Jews, and committed to the castle. On the 9th day he is brought before the Sanhedrim. The 10th he spends in the castle (during which the plot against him is formed). On the night of the 10th he is removed to Antipatris, where he arrives early on the 11th day; and on the 12th he reaches Cesarea. The remaining day is *not reckoned*, probably (as Kuin. suggests) because it is not in question, as he could then excite no tumult.

The Dative *μοι* must here be accounted for on the principle thus detailed by Matth. Gr. Gr. § 300.

The *ἦ* before *δεκαδύο* is not found in very many MSS. and some Fathers, and the early Edd., and is cancelled by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Titm., and Vat.; and rightly; for it is far

easier to account for its insertion than for its omission.

12. *ἐπισύστασιν*] The word is somewhat rare; but it is found in the Sept., Joseph., Sext. Emp., and others cited by the Commentators. *ἐπισύστασθαι* is found in the best Classical writers. See my Note on Thucyd. v. 34.

13. *παραστήσαι*] 'establish, prove.' The word properly signifies 'to bring a thing *παρα* to [proof of].'

14. *ὁμολογῶ* &c.] After having refuted the charge of sedition, the Apostle proceeds to encounter that of taking up and maintaining a religion different from that of his countrymen. This he does by showing, that the doctrines he professes are not mere novelties, (or *sectarian*) but that he worships the same God with the Jews, receives the same sacred books, and has the same belief in the resurrection, both of the just and of the unjust; conformably to which he labours to preserve a conscience void of offence towards God and towards man.

Αἵρεσιν properly denotes only the taking up of an opinion, whether well or ill founded; and sometimes it was applied to the persons who maintained the opinions. Hence many eminent Commentators here render it *sect*; a sense which the word does bear in other passages of St. Luke. But the context will here scarcely permit it, and it should seem that St. Paul means to take exception at the *invidious* sense which the word admitted, and in which it was used by his opponents; just as in our word *new-fangled*, which properly denotes only *what is newly taken*. That St. Luke and Josephus use the word in a *good* sense is no proof that that was the general acceptation. St. Paul (with whose phraseology we have here to do) always uses it in a *bad* sense, of an opinion taken up on slight grounds. And so does St. Peter. And this sense is here required by the words *ὁδὸν* and *ὡς λέγουσι*.

Τῷ πατρὶ φ Θεῷ is for *τῷ Θεῷ τῶν πατέρων*, as in v. 30. Gen. xxxii. 9 & 10, and elsewhere. Of the phrase *πατέροι Θεοῦ* the Commentators adduce many examples from the Classical writers. But the sense in almost all the passages cited is not the *Gods of any one's ancestors*, but the *God worshipped at any place*. A more applicable example may be found in Thucyd. ii. 71, where see my Note. As the privilege of worshipping their *θεοὺς πάτριως* had been secured to the Jews by many Imperial charters, so Paul here

- 15 γεγραμμένοις, ἔλπιδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν Θεόν, ἣν καὶ αὐτοὶ A. D. 53. g Dan. 12. 2.
οὔτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνάστασιν μέλλειν ἔσσεσθαι νεκρῶν, Joh. 5. 28, 29.
- 16 δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων. ἢ ἐν τούτῳ δὲ αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρό- h Supr. 23. 1.
σκοπον συνειδήσιν ἔχειν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τοὺς ἀθρώπους
- 17 διαπαντός. ἰδιῶν δὲ πλειόνων παρεγενόμην ἐλεημο- i Supr. 11. 23.
18 σύνας ποιήσω εἰς τὸ ἔθνος μου καὶ προσφοράς· ἢ ἐν οἷς Gal. 2. 10. Rom. 15. 25.
εὐρόν με ἠγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὐδὲ k Supr. 21. 26, 27.
- 19 μετὰ θορύβου, τινὲς [δὲ] ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι· οὓς l Supr. 27. 6. et 28. 20.
δεῖ ἐπὶ σοῦ παρεῖναι καὶ κατηγορεῖν εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρὸς
- 20 με. ἢ αὐτοὶ οὔτοι εἰπάτωσαν, [εἰ] τι εὐρον ἐν ἐμοὶ
- 21 ἀδίκημα, στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ συνεδρίου, ἢ περὶ μῖας l Supr. 27. 6. et 28. 20.
ταύτης φωνῆς, ἣς ἔκραξα ἐστὼς ἐν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι περὶ
ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον ὑφ' ὑμῶν.
- 22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο αὐτούς, ἀκρι-
βέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς οδοῦ, εἰπών· Ὅταν Λυσίας
- 23 ὁ χιλιάρχος καταβῆ, διαγνώσομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς· m Infr. 27. 3. et 28. 16. διαταξ-
- άμενός τε τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον ἔχειν

throws himself under the protection of those laws.

15. *προσδέχονται*] 'admit, entertain.' *δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων*. For that seems to have been the general opinion of the Pharisees, though some of them (as we learn from Josephus) believed only in a resurrection of the just. The opinion, however, as Drus. and Kuin. show, was new and not extensively held.

16. *ἐν τούτῳ*] Subj. *πράγματι*, 'on account of that [hope],' 'on that account.' *Ἀσκῶ*. This is to be taken intransitively; of which use the Commentators adduce several examples; and others may be seen in Dr. Blomfield's Note on *Æschyl.* Prom. 1102. *Ἀπρόσκοπον συνειδήσιν*. *Ἀσκήσκω* is one of those adjectives which admit either an active or a passive sense. The former is here adopted. What is properly applicable only to the person acting, or to the action, is applied to the conscience, as the regulator of the conduct.

17. Here the Apostle answers to the third point of accusation, *profanation of the Temple*. *ἰδιῶν πλειόνων*. 'after very many years;' of which sense of *διὰ* the Commentators adduce no examples. I have, however, cited several in Recens. Syn. from Thucyd. and Aristoph. *Ποιεῖν ἐλεημοσύνας* is an Hellenistic phrase signifying to give alms. Here, however, it must, from circumstances, be interpreted to present. Paul hints that as his purpose was both benevolent and pious, he was unlikely to have been guilty of profanation of the Temple.

18. *ἠγνισμένον*] 'living in votive sanctimony.' *Τινὲς δὲ*. So the Erasmusian and Stephanic Edd. read. But the *δὲ* (which is not found in the Ed. Princ. and some other early Edd.) was cancelled by Beza, though recalled by Griesb., but, as I have proved at large in Recens. Synop., very uncritically.

20. *αὐτοὶ οὔτοι*] 'very unceritically.' *Εἰ* before *τι* is not found in very many MSS., Ver-

sions, and early Edd., and is cancelled by most Editors from Wets. to Vat.; rightly, it should seem; for we can far better account for its insertion than for its omission. *Ἀδίκημα* may be rendered *misdeemeanour* or *offence*. So xviii. 14. *εἰ-ἀδίκημά τι ἢ ῥαδιούργημα*.

21. *ἢ* 'otherwise than.' In *περὶ μῖας ταύτης φωνῆς* there is, as Beza remarks, a delicate irony, q. d. except for this one speech, if they can make an offence of that. See 2 Cor. xii. 13.

22. *ἀνεβάλετο αὐτούς*] '*ampliavit illos*,' put off the decision of their causes. *Ἀναβ.* signifies to defer a thing (*ava*) to another time, as *ἀνατιθέναι τὸ ἔργον*. It has almost always an Accusative of the thing, and is sometimes used absolutely. But when the business deferred is not our own, but another's, he may be said figuratively to put him off. And so here, and sometimes in the later Classical writers.

— *ἀκριβέστερον εἰδὼς τ. π. τ. ὁ.*] The best interpretation of these words is that of our common Version and Wets. 'having become better acquainted with Christianity,' namely, from the account just given by St. Paul, as well as from what he had learnt during his residence at Cæsarea.

23. *Τηρεῖσθαι* and *ἔχειν*, in this verse, are of such opposite sense, that it would seem they cannot be conjoined. Hence most recent Commentators place no stop after *ἀνεσι*, but connect *ἔχειν ἀνεσι* with the words following, which they suppose exegetical of these. See Kuin. This, however, is scarcely satisfactory; and the *ἔχειν* seems to have a signification more special. There can be little doubt but that the words are to be taken with the preceding, as they were by the antients and the earlier modern Commentators. And if so, *ἔχειν τε ἀνεσι* must be meant to qualify the *τηρεῖσθαι*, and the sense must be, 'He ordained him to be kept in hold, and [at the same time] to enjoy some relaxation [of his confinement], namely, some

A. D. 58. τε ἄνεσιν· καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν ἢ προσέρχεσθαι αὐτῷ.

Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγεγόμενος ὁ Φηλιξ σὺν 24
Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ γυναικὶ [αὐτοῦ,] οὔσῃ Ἰουδαία, μετε-
πέμψατο τὸν Παῦλον, καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς
Χριστὸν πίστεως. διαλεγόμενου δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιο- 25
σύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος
ἔσεσθαι, ἔμφοβος γενόμενος ὁ Φηλιξ ἀπεκρίθη· Τὸ νῦν
ἔχον πορεύου· καιρὸν δὲ μεταλαβῶν μετακαλέσομαι σε
ἅμα [δὲ] καὶ ἐλπίζω, ὅτι χρήματα δοθήσεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ 26

Commentators think, by being kept ἐν φυλακῇ ἀδέσμω. But that is irreconcilable with xxvi. 25, and perhaps inconsistent with the due security of his person, as his friends were allowed to visit him. It should rather seem that what is meant by the ἄνεσις is the changing the close custody of a prison into the milder durance of the custodia militaris, on which see Note supra xxii. 29. Of the phrase ἔχειν ἄνεσιν in this sense an example is cited by Loesner from Philo; and δοῦναι ἄνεσιν occurs in 2 Chron. xiii. 15. and 3 Esdr. iv. 62. The words καὶ μηδένα—αὐτῷ are not meant to explain the preceding order, but to add another privilege, which did not belong to the custodia militaris, but solely appertained to the custodia libera, or the φυλακῇ ἀδέσμος. I have removed the comma after Παῦλον, because the words must be closely connected with the preceding, as limiting their sense. The antient Syriac Translator saw this by rendering, 'ut servaretur in quiete.'

I must not omit to state, that instead of τὸν Παῦλον ten MSS. and some inferior Versions have αὐτῶν, which was preferred by Mill and Beng., and has been edited by Griesb., Tittm., and Vat.; but rashly. For though it may seem countenanced by a Critical reason, yet it is, in fact, not; since if αὐτῶν were the original reading, we can scarcely conceive why such a marginal gloss as τὸν Παῦλον should have been so prevalent, as to eject the true reading in all the MSS. but ten. That very wide difference in MS. authority between the two readings makes me rather suspect that αὐτῶν came from the margin, where it was probably placed to express that it should be supplied per ellipsin in ἔχειν. The remark, it may be supposed, was made by those who did not perceive the true connection above spoken of, and that the construction was: διαταξάμενος τῷ ἱερατ. τὸν Παῦλον διαταξ. ἔχειν τε ἄνεσιν. Rinck's collations entirely confirm the old reading.

23. τῶν ἰδίων] i. e. 'all persons in any way connected with him, [his own] whether as relations or friends. Of which sense Loesn. adduces some examples from Philo, and Wets. one from Polyb. Ὑπηρετεῖν is put for διακουεῖν.

24. αὐτοῦ] This is omitted in several MSS. and Theophyl., and is cancelled by Griesb. and others; perhaps rightly; for in several MSS. ἰδίᾳ is read; and in some both ἰδίᾳ and αὐτοῦ. Thus there is some reason to suspect both of them to be from the margin. The words οὔσῃ Ἰουδαία seem meant to assign the reason why Felix

brought Drusilla with him. She, being a Jewess would take some interest in the question as to the truth of the Christian religion. By ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ is, I conceive, meant 'heard what he had to say concerning,' which implies permission to speak on the subject.

25. δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἐγκρ.] These were especially mentioned, both as being the principles of the moral duties (which the Apostle, doubtless treated on, with reference to their being necessary to prepare for the judgment to come, because his auditors were especially deficient in those duties. For by ἐγκρατεία he meant only temperance, but chastity, of which usage adduces one example from Xenoph., and 1 in Recens. Synop. added two others from 1 and 2 Esdr. Emp.

— τὸ κρίματος τοῦ μ.] Our English Commentators have not expressed the Article. Wakef. renders 'a judgment to come.' This is certainly wrong; and so probably our Commentators; for the τοῦ seems to have reference to the doctrine, as well known to Drusilla and known to Felix. Ἐμφοβος γενόμενος, in fear or alarm.' On the origin, nature, and extent of this feeling the Commentators speculate. See Recens. Synop.

— τὸ νῦν ἔχον] An Attic and elegant meaning 'for the present,' of which our Commentators adduce many examples. As in Recens. Synop. compared a similar expression from nearly the same cause, received from Dionysius, the tyrant of Sicily. Dionys. C. 5. Καιρὸν μεταλαβῶν. regarded as a Hellenistic phrase for καιρὸν ἢ καιροῦ μεταλ. Yet Kypke has adduced an example from Polyb. ii. 16. μεταλαβῶν καιρὸν ἀρμόττοντα.

26. ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἐλπίζω] This is omitted in the Commentators as a participle for ἠλάττωσε. But it may, in construction, be depended on the ἀπεκρίθη preceding, as dependant on it two expressions denoting two causes which induced Felix to give his dismissal; 1. because he felt uneasiness or apprehension, and 2. because it was necessary to dismiss him and send for him again. The δὲ here is omitted in very many of some Versions, and early Edd., and by Wets., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, &c. It may have been a mere emendation, or cancelled following; but I cannot approve of its being cancelled, because of such passages as Thucyd. i. 25, 3. ὅπερ

τοῦ Παύλου, ὅπως λύση αὐτόν· διὸ καὶ πυκνότερον αὐτὸν A. D. 32.
 27 μεταπεμπόμενος ὠμίλει αὐτῷ. "Διετίας δὲ πληρωθείσης 1^{Inf.} 23.
 ἔλαβε διάδοχον ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον φῆστον· θέλων τε
 χάριτας καταθέσθαι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ, κατέλιπε
 τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.

1 XXV. ΦΗΣΤΟΣ οὖν ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ, μετὰ τρεῖς
 2 ἡμέρας ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρείας. ἐνεφά-
 3 ρισαν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων
 4 κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, αἰτούμενοι χάριν
 5 κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως μεταπέμψῃται αὐτόν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ,
 6 ἐνέδραν ποιούντες ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ μὲν
 οὖν Φῆστος ἀπεκρίθη, τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον ἐν Καισαρείᾳ,
 7 ἑαυτὸν δὲ μέλλειν ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι. οἱ οὖν δυνατοὶ
 8 ἐν ὑμῖν, φησὶ, συγκαταβάντες, εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ
 9 τούτῳ, κατηγορεῖτωσαν αὐτοῦ. Διατρίψας δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς
 10 ἡμέρας οὐ πλείους ὀκτώ [ἡ] [δέκα,] καταβὰς εἰς Καισάρειαν,

τιμωρίαν, νομίζοντες &c. ἅμα δὲ καὶ μίσει &c.

27. διετίας πληρωθ.] Namely, the two years of Paul's captivity; that being the subject of the present narration. It is truly observed by Lightf., that the sacred writers often number by tacit or unnamed epochs, as in 2 Sam. xv. 7. 2 Chron. xxii. 2. Ez. i. 1.

— Χάριτας καταθέσθαι τοῖς 'I.] An elegant phrase, by which favours are considered as a deposit, to be taken up afterwards. The Commentators adduce many examples, and others may be seen in my Note on Thucyd. i. 33.

It was usual for Roman governors to confer some favour on vacating their post, and one of these, as we learn from Josephus, was by a general gaol delivery, probably given here, but of the benefit of which Paul was denied, that a greater favour might be done to the Jews.

XXV. 1. ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ] This should be rendered, 'after entering upon his government. Επιβ. is a vox sol. de hac re.

2. ἐνεφάνισαν] See Note supra xxiv. 1.

3. αἰτούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ] There seems a harshness in this expression, which is indeed removed in some MSS. and Versions, which read παρ' αὐτοῦ. But that is evidently a mere emendation. It is better to take κατὰ (as I proposed in Recens. Synop.) in the sense concerning. But even that is unnecessary; and we may consider the expression as a *brevisloquencia* for αἰτούμενοι χάριν ἐν δικῇ τῇ κατ' αὐτοῦ. And this is confirmed by the words at v. 15. αἰτούμενοι δίκην κατ' αὐτοῦ. In ἐνέδραν ποιούντες we need not, with any of the best Commentators take ποιούντες in a Future sense; for the difficulty stated by them may be removed by taking ἐνέδ. π. figuratively for 'having laid a plot, as in xxiii. 16. ἀκούσας τὴν ἐνέδραν. and frequently both in the O. T. and the Classical writers.

4. ἀπεκρίθη τηρεῖσθαι] I have in Recens. Synop. proved, that the sense cannot be (as almost all Translators and Commentators suppose) 'he answered, ordering that Paul should

be kept;' but, by reason of the clause following, it can admit of no other sense than, 'He answered, that Paul was in confinement at Cæsarea,' meaning, that where his place of confinement was, and where the residence of the Procurator was, there his trial ought to be. See more in Recens. Synop. This mode of taking the words is confirmed by the Peshito Syr., and the Vulg., the former of which well renders, 'Reddidit responsum; Paulus servatur Cæsareæ. et ego festino proficiscar.' At ἐκπορεύεσθαι there is an ellip. of ἐκεῖ, as often in verbs of motion.

5. οἱ δυνατοὶ] The sense is, 'the persons of weight and consequence among you,' the οἱ πρῶτοι just before. So the Syr. and Arab., and most of the best modern Commentators, who adduce many examples from Philo and Josephus. And so Thucyd. iii. 27. τοὺς δυνατούς. ii. 66. οἱ δυν. iii. 47. τοῖς δ. viii. 63. τῶν Σαμίων τοὺς δ., the magistrates.

6. ἡμέρας—δέκα] There are few passages which are more perplexed by variety of reading than this. See Gnesb. The common reading cannot well be defended; for its external authority is not great, and its internal very slender. Beza, Beng., and Grot. have seen that the context requires that the οὐ, which is found in many of the best MSS., inserted before πλείου, should be adopted. And so Beza edited; though the word was afterwards thrown out by Schmid, or the Elzevir Editor. Are we, then, to read, with Griesb., Knapp, and Tittm., ἡμέρας οὐ πλείου ὀκτώ ἢ δέκα? I think not; for there is no proof that the antients used such an idiom of what was past and certain. Besides, it will be difficult to account for the omission of ὀκτώ. I suspect that the reading of Griesb. is compounded of two readings, each of which is found in the MSS., and of which the true one is doubtless ὀκτώ, for which there is great authority in MSS., Versions, and early Editions. The mistake, I apprehend, arose from itacism, which would originate à var. lect. upon ἡ (8), namely, εἰ (10). If,

A. D. 58. τῆ ἐπαύριον καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσε τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. παραγενομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν οἱ 7 ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα αἰτιάματα φέροντες κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀποδειξάει· ἀπολογουμένου αὐτοῦ· Ὅτι οὔτε εἰς τὸν 8 νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρα τὶ ἤμαρτον. ὁ Φῆστος δὲ, τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων χάριν 9 καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπε· Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβάς, ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κρίνεσθαι ἐκ' ἐμοῦ; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος· Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρος ἐστὼς 10 εἰμι, οὐ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν ἠδίκησα, ὡς καὶ σὺ κάλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις· [¶] εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον 11 θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ παραιτοῦμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ὧν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσί μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι. Καίσαρα ἐπικαλοῦμαι. τότε ὁ Φῆστος 12 συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου, ἀπεκρίθη· Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι; ἐπὶ Καίσαρα πορεύσῃ.

o Supr. 24.
12.
Infr. 28. 17.

¶ Supr. 18.
14.

however, the first mentioned objection to Griesbach's reading can be removed, I would receive it; for in οὐ πλείουτε ἢ ἡ ἰ, one ἢ might easily absorb the other. At present, I have edited as Wets. directs should be read.

7. αἰτιάματα] Several MSS. and early Edd. have αἰτιώματα, which is adopted by Wets. and edited by Griesb., Knapp, and Valpy; but wrongly; for there is no proof that such a word as αἰτιώμα ever existed; and it is so contrary to analogy, that it scarcely could; especially as it was not needed, αἰτίαμα being in use, as I have in Recens. Synop. proved by examples from Thucyd., Eurip., Dio Cass., and Plutarch. To prefer a word which occurs *no where*, and is contrary to analogy, to one which is found five or six times in the best writers, argues an ignorance of Criticism, such as is disgraceful to an Editor of Griesbach's reputation, who ought to have seen that αἰτιώμα is a mere error of the scribes, who often confounded a and α.

9. θέλων &c.] It does not appear that Festus knew any thing of the intended assassination of Paul, on the road between Casarea and Jerusalem. He might speak this, partly to gratify the Jews, who, he saw, were so earnestly desirous to get Paul to Jerusalem; and partly, because he was at a loss, as he pretended (v. 20.), how to proceed in the case, and willing to shift the matter from himself; otherwise he could not but know, that a person who was innocent at Casarea, could not be found guilty at Jerusalem; and he plainly saw that Paul was innocent. Why then did he not acquit him? The true answer is, he durst not disoblige the Jews. But Paul was so well acquainted with their temper, that he chose to trust himself to Heathens rather than to those of his own religion; and he had reason to suspect that Festus would give him up, rather than incur the displeasure of the Jews; so that his safest way was to appeal to

the Emperor, as a Roman Citizen. (Markland Paul, as being a Roman citizen, whose case had been brought into the President's court could not be compelled to have his cause shut to Jerusalem to be tried by the Sanhedrin; subject to the confirmation of the President.] 10. τοῦ βήματος K.] 'Cæsar's court': it might be so called, as being held by the President on the authority of Cæsar, and his name. At με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι there is ellip. of μόνου, though the δεῖ seems to allude at the delay of judgment for two years. 11. ἀδικῶ, 'very well,' as 2 Tim. i. 18. Βελτίον ἠδίκησας. See Matth. Gr. Gr. § 457. and Gr. Gr. p. 87.

11. εἰ μὲν γὰρ—ἀποθανεῖν] The sense is expressed *populartiter*, and the γὰρ has force of a clause omitted. The sense might thus be represented: 'For tried I desire to do that it be but at a proper tribunal, and if found guilty of any offence, which the Roman laws is punished with death, I do not decline even death.' Οὐ παραιτοῦμαι ἀποθανεῖν is an elegant and not unusual formula, of which the Commentators adduce several examples.

—Οὐδεὶς—χαρίσασθαι] A delicate nuancing Festus for wishing to do a favour to Paul at the Jews' expense, and meant to show him that he has not the power. Grot. says that δύναται refers to *lawful right*, as it is to say, "no one can, *in iure*;" and χαρίσασθαι is meant give up for trial; and would be equivalent to condemnation; the use of the word χαρίσθαι shows that it was understood that Festus meant χάριτα to his making a present of him, or giving out of favour, without regard to right.

12. τοῦ συμβουλίου] The πάρεδροι were counsellors of the President, something like βουλοὶ of the Lacedæmonian kings and

- 13 Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς A. D. 55
καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀσπασόμενοι τὸν
14 Φῆστον. ὣς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβον ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος q. Supr. 24. 27.
τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον λέγων· Ἀνὴρ
15 τις ἐστὶ καταλελειμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος, περὶ οὗ,
γονομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτούμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ
16 δίκην· πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθην, ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὶν ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις Deut. 17.
χαρίζεσθαι τινα ἄνθρωπον εἰς ἀπώλειαν, πρὶν ἢ ὁ κατη-
γορούμενος κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχοι τοὺς κατηγοροὺς, τόπον
17 τε ἀπολογίας λάβοι περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. συνελθόντων
οὖν αὐτῶν ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος, τῇ
ἐξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν
18 ἄνδρα· περὶ οὗ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν
19 ἐπέφερον ἢ ὑπενόουν ἐγώ. ζητήματα δὲ τινα περὶ τῆς
ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας εἶχον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ περὶ τινος Ἰησοῦ
20 τεθνηκότος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν. ἀπορούμενος δὲ
ἐγὼ εἰς τὴν περὶ τούτου ζήτησιν, ἔλεγον, εἰ βούλοιο
πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, κάκει κρῖνεσθαι περὶ τούτων.
21 τοῦ δὲ Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν
τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διάγνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν, ἕως
22 οὗ πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς
τὸν Φῆστον ἔφη· Ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ἀκούσαι. ὁ δὲ· Αὔριον, φησὶν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.

mentioned in Thucyd. See Casaub. Exerc. An-
tibar. p. 137.

— Καίσαρα ἐπικέλευσαι:] Some Editors
make the sentence declarative. But that, I
think, weakens the spirit of the words, and the in-
terrogation is confirmed by the Syriac and Vulg.

13. ἀσπασόμενοι τ. φ.] 'to congratulate and
pay their respects to.' See 2 Kings x. 13.

14. ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ Π.] 'related the cir-
cumstances of Paul's case,' thus referring it to
his better judgment. With the τὰ κατὰ τὸν Π.
I would compare Thucyd. iii. 68. τὰ κατὰ Πλα-
ταίαν.

15. δίκην] for καταδίκην, judgment, i. e. con-
demnation and punishment; as in Thess. i. 9.
A signification occurring in the Classical writers,
from whom Kuin. adduces several examples.

16. χαρίζεσθαι—ἀπώλειαν] A brief manner
of expression, of which the sense is 'to give up
any one to condemnation and destruction (i. e.
capital punishment) out of favour to another.
In this sense χαρίζεσθαι occurs at v. 11; (and
so Seneca says damnare aliquem gratiā scil. ali-
cujus) and ἀπώλεια is so used in Hist. of Bel
and Dr. v. 41. τοὺς δὲ αἰτίους τῆς ἀπώλειας.
See also Acts viii. 20. The sense of τόπον ἀπο-
λογίας λάβοι is, 'and shall have opportunity
for exculpating himself.' This sense of τόπος
indeed often occurs with δίδουαι, but very rarely
with λαμβάνειν.

17. ἀναβολὴν μ. ποιησάμενος] 'making no

delay.' An elegant phrase. So Thucyd. ii. 42. 4.
ἀναβολὴν τοῦ δεινοῦ ἐποίησατο.

18. περὶ οὗ] This must be construed with
οὐδ' αἰτίαν ἐπέφερον. Ὅν ὑπενόουν is for
[ἐκείνων] ἃ ὑπεν. scil. αἰτίαν ὑπενεχθῆναι.
Festus might think it was a charge of sedition
and robbery. Ἐπιφέρειν αἰτίαν is a frequent
phrase in the best Greek writers, corresponding
to the crimen inferre of the Roman ones.

19. ζητήματα] 'subjects for discussion and
controversy. Δεισιδαιμονίας. Not superstition,
but, as the best Commentators have been long
agreed, religion. And so the Syriac Version.
The word is often used in this sense in Josephus,
especially in several Edicts of the Emperors
giving the Jews complete toleration to profess
their religion.

20. ἀπορούμενος—ζήτησιν] The τούτου must
not, with some Commentators, be referred to the
affair of Jesus' being alive; but, by an ellip. of
πράγματος, to the whole matter in question, the
point in controversy.

21. ἐπικαλ. τηρηθῆναι] At τηρ. sub. εἰς τό.
Or ἐπικαλ. may be rendered 'making his ap-
peal;' which includes the sense 'claiming.'
Διάγνωσιν, 'determination.' It has reference
to the sense cause included in αὐτόν. Σεβαστοῦ,
Augustus. The surname borne by all the Em-
perours from Cæsar Octavianus, who first as-
sumed it.

22. ἐβουλόμην—ἀκούσαι.] Newc. wrongly
ο ο 2

A. D. 55.

Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερνίκης 23
 μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ ἀκροατήριον,
 σὺν τε τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσι τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν οὖσι
 τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φῆστου, ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος.
 καὶ φησιν ὁ Φῆστος· Ἀγρίππα βασιλεῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ 24
 συμπρόντες ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον, περὶ οὗ πᾶν
 τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν μοι ἐν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις
 καὶ ἐνθάδε, ἐπιβοῶντες μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν μηκέτι. Ἐγὼ 25
 δὲ καταλαβόμενος μηδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου αὐτὸν πεπραχέναι,
 καὶ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν Σεβαστὸν, ἔκρινα
 πέμπειν αὐτόν. περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι γράψαι τῷ Κυρίῳ 26
 οὐκ ἔχω· διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα
 ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως, τῆς ἀνακρίσεως γε-
 νομένης, σχῶ τι γράψαι. ἄλογον γάρ μοι δοκεῖ, πέμ- 27
 ποντα δέσμιον μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας σημάσαι.

XXVI. ἈΓΡΙΠΠΑΣ δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη· Ἐπι- 1
 τρέπεται σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν. τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπε-
 λογεῖτο ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα· Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι 2
 ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἤγημαι ἑμαυτὸν μακάριον

renders 'I desire to hear;' the Vulg. and Erasm. still worse, 'volebam.' The Syr. and almost all other Versions and Translations rightly render *vellem*, 'I could wish.' Yet there is not, as Camer. imagines, an ellip. of *ἄν*; for, as I have fully proved on Thucyd. iv. 54. 3. (Ed. and Transl.) Imperfects Indicative are often put for Pluperfects Subjunctive; and I have adduced numerous examples. The sense therefore is, 'I could have wished to have heard him;' a modest way of saying 'I could wish to hear him.'

23. *φαντασίας*] 'pomp,' state; literally, *display*. Of the word and the sense several examples are adduced by the Commentators, as Hippocrat. *ποιεῖν μὴδὲν περιέργως, μηδὲ μετὰ φαντασίας*. Heliodor. *φαντασίας τῶν δορυφόρων, καὶ κόμπου τῆς ἄλλης θεραπείας*, which exactly represents the sort of pomp here meant. The word is, indeed, susceptible both of a good and bad sense; but there is no reason to here suppose the latter with some Commentators. Ἀκροατήριον is explained *judgment-hall*, as *auditorium* is often used in the Latin. If such be the sense, it is a Latinism. As, however there is no trial, it should rather seem to mean 'a private examination room,' where accused persons had a hearing before they were committed to prison. Τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν οὖσι is for ἐξόχοις, as ἡ ζωὴ ἢ κατ' εὐσέβειαν for εὐσεβής.

24. οἱ συμπρόντες] i. e. οἱ σύμβουλοι, ξυμπάρεδροι, mentioned above at v. 12. This custom is illustrated by Wets. from Joseph. Ant. xvi. 11, 4, τὸν βασιλεύοντα νῦν ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ παρακαθεζόμενον. & xvii. 6, 3.

— ἐνέτυχόν μοι] 'I have made urgent application to me.' The word properly signifies 'to address oneself to, hold converse with any one;'

and it is usually implied that the purpose is some request or petition. And this is sometimes here, expressed by a preposition, as *ὑπέρ*. also in Polyb. iv. 76. Theophr. Char. l. Wisd. viii. 21, xvi. 28. ἐνέτυχον τῷ Κυρίῳ ἐδεήθην αὐτοῦ. See Note on Hebr. vii. 25, Rose on Parkh. in v.

25. καταλαβόμενος] 'having discovered.' 26. τῷ Κυρίῳ] Render, 'to [my] Sovereign.' A title of the Emperors, corresponding to Roman *Dominus*, which is said to have been rejected as invidious by Augustus and Tiberius (though that would seem to be a mistake regards the latter, if we may judge from Phaedrus Fab. ii. 3. (speaking of Tiberius) *Perambulata Domino viridia*). It had afterwards taken up by succeeding Emperors, though instances of its use so early as this are very rare. Its being used in conversation is much more than if it had occurred in any public writing. This force of Κύριος by which it means 'Sovereign,' I conceive, communicated in the Article, which is taken κατ' ἐξοχὴν, to the supreme Lord. So an Inscription from Smyrna: Καὶ ὅσα ἐπετύχονεν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰουδαίου Καίσαρος Ἀδριανοῦ.

— ἀνακρίσεις] This does not denote a regular trial, but a previous examination in a trial; a sense often found in the Cicero from whom Grot. adduces several examples. Schleusn. refers to Taylor on Demosthenes and cites 3 Macc. vii. 4. ἀνευ πάσης ἀνακρίσεως καὶ ἔξετάσεως.

XXVI. 1. ἀπελογεῖτο] In this is omitted, or λέγων. Ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, graphic, such being the attitude for speech.

2. ἤγημαι ἑμαυτὸν μακάριον &c.] I have a very fine προθεράπτεισι (or

- 3 μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ σήμερον μάλιστα γνώστην A. D. 55
 ὄντά σε πάντων τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἔθων τε καὶ ζητη-
 μάτων. διὸ δέομαί σου, μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαί μου.
- 4 Τὴν μὲν οὖν βίωσίν μου τὴν ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
 γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἴσασι πάντες
- 5 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἠρογινώσκοντές με ἄνωθεν, (εἰάν θέλωσι μαρ- 1 Supr. 23
 τυρεῖν,) ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς ἡμετέρας 2 Philippi. 3
 6 θρησκείας ἔζησα φαρισαῖος. "καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς πρὸς 3 15. et 22. 18
 τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔσθηκα 4 et 46. 10.
 7 κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκάφυλον ἡμῶν ἐν ἑκτενεῖα νύκτα 5 Deut. 18.
 καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεύον ἐλπίζει καταντῆσαι· περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος 6 15.
 8 ἐγκαλοῦμαι, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τί; 7 Sam. 7.
 ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῖν εἰ ὁ Θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; 8 Psal. 132.
9 11.
10 Rom. 4. 2
11 et 7. 14.
12 et 11. 5.
13 et 40. 10.

conciliation), as the ancient Rhetoricians called it, such as we find also at xvii. 22. Thucyd. i. 68, & iii. 54.

3. γνώστην] for ἐπιστάμενον or εἰδότα, which are, indeed, found in some MSS. but by gloss. The Commentators regard γνώστην ὄντά σε as Accusatives absolute, of which they adduce examples. See also Elmsl. on Eurip. Heracl. 693. It is perhaps as well to account for them on the principle of *anacoluthon*. By the ἔθνη are meant the *institutes, laws, and rites* of the Jews; and by the ζητήματα, *questions* which arose upon the interpretation of those laws &c. That this compliment was not unmerited has been shown at large by Lardner.

— μακροθύμως] 'patiently.' See xxiv. 4. It is judiciously observed by Chrysost. that he says δέομαί σου μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαί μου, since he was going to speak of himself, (which is always invidious,) and was about to deliver a somewhat long speech.

4. βίωσίν] 'mode of life.' A word occurring no where else but in the Preface to Eccles.: διὰ τῆς ἐνόνμου βιώσεως. and in Ps. 38. 6. Symm. Βίωσιν may be rendered 'quod attinet ad vitam' on which see Matth. Gr. Gr.

5. θρησκείας] religion, as in James i. 27. The word, like δαισιδαίμονια, was, however, mostly used by the Classical writers to denote *superstition*.

6. ἐπ' ἐλπίδι—τοῦ Θεοῦ] Commentators are not agreed on what is meant by the ἐλπίδι. Two opinions are maintained with almost equal probability: and so abrupt are the transitions in the style of St. Paul, that here, as not unfrequently, we have no advantage from the connexion and context, which are usually our best guides. By ἐλπίδι Chrysost. and most of the earlier modern Commentators understand the *hope of the resurrection of the dead*. So Grot., Hamm., Whitby, Pearce, Doddr., Newc., and others, who appeal to Acts xxiii. 6. xxiv. 15. But almost all the later Commentators, as Michaelis, Wakef., Kuin. &c., think this refuted by v. 7. and explain it of the *Messiah*. Whitby ap. Recens. Synop., indeed, strenuously encounters this interpretation; but not, I conceive, successfully. At least this cannot be meant exclusively; for, as Mr. Scott says, "it is certain that the promise of a Re-

deemer was the most prominent part of the revelation made unto Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and the grand subject of prophecy; while the doctrine of the resurrection was not so fully revealed in the O. T. as in the New." See the references of that Commentator. "Thus the resurrection of Jesus (continues he) demonstrated that he was the promised Messiah, against all the unbelieving Jews; and the doctrine of the resurrection, against the Sadducees. The latter were instigated to persecute the Apostles, for "preaching through Jesus the resurrection of the dead;" (iv. 1-3, xxiii. 6-10.) the former, for preaching the very person whom they had crucified, as the Messiah, and as risen and "exalted to be a Prince and Saviour." Yet the whole nation expected a Messiah; and all, except the Sadducees, professed to believe the doctrine of the resurrection. In general, all that remained of the twelve tribes, wherever dispersed, hoped for the accomplishment of the promise concerning the Messiah, and a resurrection to eternal life through him." It may be added, that though the principal meaning of ἐλπίς must be the promise of the *Messiah*, yet that included the promise of the resurrection of the dead by His means, as it was proved to have been fulfilled in Jesus Christ's rising from the grave: and as His resurrection was the pledge and proof of our own, it may here be admitted as a *secondary sense*, especially when St. Paul adds here (as at xxiii. 4) περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος (i. e. for the object of which hope) ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

7. δωδεκάφυλον] A periphrasis for 'the Jewish nation,' at which we may supply ἔθνος; but it is very much like the τὸ Ἑλληνικόν in Thucyd.

8. τί; ἀπιστον—ἐγείρει;] 'What! is it judged by you as a thing incredible, that God is to raise the dead?' The older Commentators take the τί for διὰ τί, *why?* But the punctuation τί; found in the Greek Scholiasts, has been adopted by the best Commentators from Beza downwards; and rightly; since it is far more spirited, and agreeable to the style of St. Paul. See Rom. iii. 9. vi. 15. The εἰ may be rendered *siquidem*, 'if [as is the case];' a sense often found both in the Classical and the Scriptural

A. D. 58. Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἑμαυτῷ πρὸς τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Να- 9
 Jer. 23. 5. ζωραίου δεῖν πολλά ἐναντία πράξαι. Ὅ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν 10
 et 33. 14. Ezech. 34. 23. Ἱεροσολύμοις· καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν ἀγίων ἐγὼ φυλακαῖς κατ-
 et 37. 24. ἔκλεισα, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων ἐξουσίαν λαβὼν ἀνα-
 Dan. 9. 24. Mich. 7. 23. ρουμένων τε αὐτῶν κατηνεγκα ψῆφον. καὶ κατὰ πάσας 11
 sup. 34. 15. 21. τὰς συναγωγὰς πολλάκις τιμωρῶν αὐτοὺς ἠνάγκαζον βλασ-
 2. Supr. 8. 3. et 9. 1. φημεῖν· περισσῶς τε ἐμμαινόμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐδίωκον ἕως καὶ
 et 22. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13. εἰς τὰς ἔξω πόλεις. Ἐν οἷς καὶ πορευόμενος εἰς τὴν Δα- 12
 7. Supr. 8. 3. 7. Supr. 9. 2. 2. Supr. 9. 2. et 22. 6. 2. masκὸν μετ' ἐξουσίας καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιε-
 2. Supr. 9. 3. ρέων, ἡμέρας μέσης, κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ, οὐρα- 13
 νόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου, περιλάμψαν με
 φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. πάντων δὲ καταπε- 14
 σόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσα φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρὸς
 με, καὶ λέγουσαν τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλεκτῷ· Σαοὺλ, Σαοὺλ,
 τί με διώκεις; σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτιζεῖν· ἐγὼ 15
 δὲ εἶπον· Τίς εἶ, κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν
 σὺ διώκεις. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στῆθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας 16
 σου· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαι σε

writers. The force of the argument is this: "You will not deny that God can raise the dead; why then deny that Jesus can have been raised, and thus be proved to be the Messiah."

9. Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα &c.] The transition is abrupt, and the connexion disputed. The best interpretation seems to be that which I proposed in *Recess. Synop.* 'And remember, however positive you may be in your opinion, and however you may act according to the dictates of your conscience, you may be mistaken, and your conscience deceived. I, for instance, thought with myself, was self-persuaded, that I ought &c.' In *ἑμαυτῷ ἔδοξα* there is an idiom (confined, however, to the first person, and almost always the present tense) of which many examples are adduced by Wets. *Δεῖν—πράξαι*. The phraseology is idiomatical, (of which many examples are adduced by Wets.) and may be rendered 'that I was bound in many ways to oppose the doctrine of Jesus.'

10. τῶν ἀγίων] 'the Christians.' The name the disciples then bore among themselves. *Τὴν ἐξουσίαν*, i. e. the power [which I held]. *Ἀναρουμενὸν αὐτῶν*. The sense is, 'when they were being put to death;' for trial was, it seems, equivalent to execution. It is not necessary, with many recent Commentators, to suppose this spoken with reference to St. Stephen only, and consequently a Rhetorical or Oratorical amplification; for though no other execution but Stephen's is recorded in the N. T., yet, as Doddr., Hasselaer, and Heinr. have shown, there is reason to think that many did occur, to which there are at least allusions. See viii. l. ix. 31. xiii. 4. *Κατηνεγκα ψῆφον* is, as the best Commentators are agreed, to be taken, not in its full sense (for Paul was not a member of the Sanhedrim) but metaphorically of consenting to and approving of what was done. Of this

examples are adduced by the Commentators from the Classical writers.

— κατὰ πάσας τὰς συν.] This is mentioned as being the place where the punishment was inflicted. *Πολλάκις τιμωρῶν* should be rendered 'by chastising them continually.' *Βλασφημ.* i. e. the name of Christ, and thus abandon Christian religion and apostatize. That this then done we learn from this passage and 1 Epist. xiii. 97. cited by Grot. And that it still more practised afterwards, we find in Euseb. H. E. vi. 34. and a Homily of Hilary cited by Pricæus.

11. *περισσῶς ἐμμαινόμενος*] A very strong expression, which may be rendered 'and being continually infuriate against them.' *Ἐμμαινόμενος* is very rare; yet it is formed regularly, *ἐμμαινέω*. *ἕως τὰς ἔξω πόλεις*, 'to the cities;' referring to Damascus, though we may imagine, to Damascus only. See supra v. 9.

13. *ἡμέρας μέσης*] Sub. *ἐπί*. That the used this expression occasionally, though frequently *μέσον ἡμέρας*, or *μεσοῦσης*, is shown by Abresch in loc. On this verse up to See Note on ix. 5. sqq.

16. *ἀνάστηθι*] Namely, as ready to obey my mandates. This, indeed, was meant to encourage Saul.

— *προχειρίσασθαι*.] Sub. *εἰς τό*. It signifies to select, and, by implication, to appoint. *ὑπηρετην*. Since a person cannot be said to be a minister of what he has seen, though he may be a witness, Markl., with the Vulgate Trinitarian places a comma after *υπηρετην*. The comma however, is not quite essential to this sense; it would only be necessary to keep *υπηρετην* distinct from *ἀν τε εἶδες*. Nay, as *εἰναί* is understood both at *υπηρετην* and *μάρτυρα*, propriety requires that there should

- ὑπρέτην καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι, A. D. 53.
 17 ἐξαιρούμενός σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἔθνῶν, εἰς οὓς νῦν
 18 σε ἀποστέλλω, ^b ἀνοιξάει ὀφθαλμούς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ἐπιστρέ- b Eas. 35. 5.
et 42. 7.
et 60. 1.
Eph. 1. 18.
Col. 1. 13.
1 Pet. 2. 23.
 ψαι ἀπὸ σκότους εἰς φῶς, καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ
 ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, καὶ
 19 κλῆρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις, πίστει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. Ὅθεν, βα-
 σιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθῆς τῇ οὐρανίῳ ὀπτασίᾳ,
 20 ^c ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις, εἰς πᾶ- c Supr. 9.
20. 22.
et 13. 14.
et 22. 17,
21.
Mart. 3. 2.
 σάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ἀπήγ-
 γελλον μετανοεῖν, καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ἅξια τῆς
 21 μετανοίας ἔργα πράσσοντας. ^d Ἔνεκα τούτων με οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι d Supr. 21.
30.
 22 συλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ἐπειρῶντο διαχειρίσασθαι. ἐπι-
 κουρίας οὖν τυχῶν τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας
 ταύτης ἔστηκα μαρτυρόμενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν
 ἐκτὸς λέγων ὧν τε οἱ προφήται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γί- e Supr. v.
18.
1 Cor. 15.
20.
Col. 1. 18.
Apoc. 1. 5.
Luc. 2. 32.
 23 νεσθαι καὶ Μωσῆς, ^e εἰ παθητὸς ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ

comma. Ὑπρέτην must be taken, by virtue of the context, to mean 'my minister.' So in Rom. xv. 16. Paul, adverting, as it seems, to this very circumstance, says it was done *eis τὸ εἶναι με λειτουργὸν Ἰησοῦ Χ. εἰς τὰ ἔθνη.*

— ὧν τε εἶδες—σοι] The construction is rather unusual; but not such as to warrant the conjectures of Castalio and Markl. The first ὧν is for *ἐκείνων* ἄ.; (see xxii. 15.) and the second ὧν for *ἐκείνων* [καθ' ἃ. Ὁφθήσομαι does not mean *revelabo tibi*, as Mor., Rosenm., Schleus., and Kuin. suppose. Nor is there any reason to abandon the common interpretation, 'I shall be seen, or revealed,' i. e. will reveal myself to thee; (see Is. xxx. 2.) which may be understood 1. of the personal appearance of Christ to Paul; 2. of the revelations which were vouchsafed to him. The latter, however, is the more important sense.

17. ἐξαιρούμενός] The older Commentators explain this 'delivering from,' as vii. 10 & 34. xii. 11. xxiii. 27. Gal. i. 7. But that signification is not very agreeable to the context, and, therefore, most of the later Interpreters rightly explain it 'choosing,' 'separating for myself;' a signification occurring in Deut. xxxii. 11. Job xxxv. 21. Is. xlviii. 16. xlix. 7. and often in the Classical writers. This is very suitable to the context; for thus it would be a further unfolding of the sense at *προχειρίσασθαι σε ὑπέρητην*. And it is confirmed by what was said by the Lord to Ananias: *σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς καὶ ἵσθιν οὗτος τοῦ βαστάσαι* &c. The sense therefore is, 'chusing, selecting thee both out of the Jews and Gentiles.'

— εἰς οὓς] This may be understood both of the Jews and the Gentiles. But the words which follow are far more applicable to the latter; which interpretation is confirmed by the words *νῦν ἀποστ.*; for it appears that Paul was for many years of the earlier part of his ministry employed in Heathen countries. See Galat. i. 17. seqq.

18. πίστει εἰς ἐμέ.] The older Commenta-

tors construe these words with *ἡγιασμένοις*, misled, as often, by the Vulg. The best of the later Commentators, however, have seen that they must be taken with *λαβεῖν*. And this is confirmed by the Peshito Syr. Version; and even Beza and Scott, Calvinists though they be, admit this.

22. Ἔστηκα] Several recent Commentators take this to mean 'I am safe,' as referring to the *ἐπειρῶντο διαχειρίσασθαι* at v. 21. And this signification they establish on several passages both of the Scriptural and Classical writers. Those, however, will only prove that such may be the sense here, if the context permit it. But I conceive that it rather requires the common interpretation, 'I continue,' or persist, as *ἔστηκα κριζόμενος* at v. 6. and Hebr. xii. and Acts. i. 11. Besides, this is required by the *μαρτυρόμενος* following.

— οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς—γίνεσθαι] Constr. *λέγων οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς [ἐκείνων] ἄ οἱ προφ. ἐλ. μελλόντων* [for *μελλόντα*] *γίνεσθαι*. The *μελλόντων* is drawn to *μελλόντα* by the *ὧν*. I have, for *μαρτυρόμενος*, edited *μαρτυρούμενος*, with many MSS., early Edd., and Editors; as also agreeably to the usage of the N. T., in which (as Rinck observes) *μαρτυρίσασθαι* has always a passive, and *μαρτύρεσθαι* a dependent sense. And so also in the Classical writers, as Thucyd. vi. 80.

23. εἰ παθητὸς &c.] The Interpreters are agreed that *εἰ* is for *ὅτι*, *nempe quod*. But it may signify 'seeing that [supply by those writings].' This is confirmed by the sense of *παθητὸς*, which is best rendered 'must suffer.' So Lu. xxiv. 26. *ὅ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χ.* Schleus. acknowledges that it may be rendered 'qui patitur debet.' *Ἐξ ἀναστ. νεκρῶν* may be rendered either 'after the resurrection from the dead,' or 'by the resurrection;' but the former is preferable, and is confirmed by i. 18. and 1 Cor. xv. 25. *Φῶς* may be understood, not of light, i. e. knowledge, but its concomitant, happiness, and salvation.

A. D. 58. ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν τῷ λαῷ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσι. Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογούμενον, ὁ Φῆστος με-24 γάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ ἔφη· Μαίνῃ, Παῦλε· τὰ πολλά σε γράμματα εἰς μανίαν περιτρέπει. ὁ δὲ· Οὐ μαινομαί, φησι, κράτιστε 25 Φῆστε, ἀλλ' ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα ἀποφθέγγομαι. ἔπιστάται γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεὺς, πρὸς ὃν 26 καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ· λανθάνειν γὰρ αὐτὸν τι τούτων οὐ κείβομαι οὐδέν. οὐ γάρ ἐστίν ἐν γωνία πεπραγμένον τοῦτο. πιστεύεις, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, τοῖς προφήταις; οἶδα 27 ὅτι πιστεύεις. ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη· Ἐν 28 ἰ. 1 Cor. 7. ὀλίγῳ με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν γενέσθαι. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος εἶ-29 πεν· Εὐζαίμην ἂν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ, οὐ μόνον σέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον γενέσθαι τοιούτους ὅποιος κἀγὼ εἰμι, παρεκτός τῶν δεσμῶν τούτων. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη ὁ βα-30

24. *μαίνῃ*] The more recent Commentators are generally of opinion, that this means no more than 'Thou art a visionary enthusiast!' of which sense of *μαίνεσθαι* they adduce several examples from the Classical writers. But the words following, *τὰ πολλά—περιτρέπει* will not admit this sense; and, therefore, the common interpretation, 'thou art mad,' which is with reason defended by Kuin., must be retained. It has always been the common notion that devoted attention to mental pursuits tends to madness; in illustration of which Wets. and Kypke adduce many passages from the Classical writers, as Lucian Solæc. 3. *σὺ δὲ ὑπὸ τῆς ἄγαν παιδείας διεθρόρας*. Petron. 48. *Scimus te præ literis fatium esse*. Targ. Jonath. on Numb. xxii. 5. *Bileam—quid insanus esset ob multitudinem sapientiæ suæ*. See also Joh. x. 20. Πολλὰ γράμματα, *multa literæ*, much learning. It is strange that many recent Commentators should take *γράμματα* for *βιβλία*, i. e. the sacred books of the Jews. See the refutation of this in Recens. Synop. *Εἰς μανίαν περιτρέπει*, 'is setting or driving thee to madness.' It may be observed that these words of Festus interrupted the thread of the Apostle's reasoning; for there is little doubt that he would have otherwise proceeded to allege some particular proofs from the Prophets of what he had said.

25. *σωφροσύνη*] 'sanity of mind,' So Phavorin. *μανία ἀντικεινται σωφροσύνη*. And Mark xv. uses *σωφρονῶν* as opposed to *δαιμονιζόμενος*.

26. *Οὐ γὰρ ἐστίν ἐν γωνία* &c.] This seems to have been a proverbial manner of speaking, in which *ἐν γωνία* is for *ἐν κρυπτῷ*. Wets. adduces examples of *ἐν γωνία κἀθημαι* from the Greek, and *in angulo jacere* from the Latin writers.

27. *πιστεύεις—ἔτι πιστεύεις*] This use of an *interrogation* immediately followed by the *answer*, is found in the best orators, many examples of which are adduced by Grot. and Præcæus.

28. *ἐν ὀλίγῳ—γενέσθαι*] On the exact sense of these words Commentators are not agreed. It

is the opinion of all that there is an ellipsis at *ὀλίγῳ*; but of *what*, they are not agreed. If there be any ellipsis at all, (which may be doubted,) it may be *διαστήματι* or *μετρῷ*. See Bos Ellipsis. p. 172. The sense here must be 'within a little,' or *almost*, though the phrase usually signifies 'in a short time.' Yet *one* example of the other sense is adduced by Grot. from Plato, to which I would add Thucyd. i. 18. Whether Agrippa was serious in what he said the Commentators are not agreed. The earlier ones think he was; but the later ones generally that he was *not*, as they suppose the words to have been uttered sarcastically. For this last notion, however, there is no ground. I am inclined to think, with Markl., that the words were merely a *civili sermone* pronounced in that complimentary insincerity into which good natured, easy, and unscrupulous persons, like Agrippa (as he is characterized by Josephus) are apt to run. Besides, it is unlikely that any strong impression could have been made *so soon*; or that, if made, Agrippa would have interrupted the Apostle, and then left it almost as abruptly as Felix had done, or Pilate our Lord, without waiting to hear the conclusion of his sentence. This, no doubt, arose from the Apostle's having become (as Markl. observes) more particular in his application to Agrippa concerning religion than he liked.

29. *ἐν πολλῷ*] There has been some doubt as to the sense here; but (as the best Commentators are agreed) the context determines it to be 'altogether'; though it would be difficult to find another example of that signification. It may, however, account for it from there being a play upon *ἐν ὀλίγῳ*. And this seizing on the words of another, and giving them a turn in favour of our own cause (which marks an orator) often requires a slight detortion of the sense of a word or phrase. *Παρεκτός τ. Spoken δευκτικῶς*, holding out his chains. This proves that St. Paul was then *not* (as some imagine) *ἐν φυλακῇ ἀδέσμῳ*, but was *in cæcis militari*, chained to the soldier who guarded him.

30. *καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ*] These v

- σιλεύς, καὶ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, ἢ τε Βερνίκη, καὶ οἱ συγκαθήμενοι A. D. 55.
- 31 αὐτοῖς. ^h καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέ- h Supr. 23.
γοντες· Ὅτι οὐδὲν θανάτου ἄξιον ἢ δεσμῶν πράσσει ὁ ἄν- et 25. 25.
- 32 θρωπος οὗτος. Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φῆστῳ ἔφη Ἀπολελίσθαι
ἠδύνατο ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.
- 1 XXVII. ἼΩΣ δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Supr. 25.
Ἰταλίαν, παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινὰς ἑτέρους δεσ- 12.
μώτας ἑκατοντάρχη, ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπείρης Σεβαστῆς.
- 2 ^k ἐπιβάντες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ † μέλλοντες πλεῖν τοὺς k 2 Cor. 11.
κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους, ἀνήχθημεν, ὄντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀρι- 25.
3 στάρχου Μακεδόνας Θεσσαλονικέως. Ἰτῆ τε ἑτέρα κατῆ- supr. 19. 22.
χθημεν εἰς Σιδῶνα· φιλανθρώπως τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ et 20. 4.
χρησάμενος, ἐπέτρεψε πρὸς τοὺς φίλους πορευθέντα ἐπιμε- Col. 4. 5.
4 λείας τυχεῖν. κάκειθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύ- 1 Supr. 24.
5 προν, διὰ τὸ τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους. τό τε πέλαγος 23.
et 28. 16.

are omitted in a few MSS. and Versions, and are therefore cancelled by Griesb.; but rashly. For the external evidence for this is trifling, and the internal not favourable; since there can be no doubt but that in MSS. and Versions words and short clauses are omitted which seem not essential to the sense.

31. *πράσσει*] for *πέπραγε*, the Commentators say; which is confirmed by the antient Versions. It should seem that the Present is used in order to express continuity of action. So the Apostle says of himself at xxv. 11. *εἰ ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι*. See also Joh. viii. 58. 1 Joh. iv. 17. and Win. Gr. Gr. § 34. 2. c.

32. *εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο* K.] For thus (as Grot. remarks) the power of the judge, whether for acquittal, or condemnation, had ceased, and the cognizance of the cause rested solely with the superior.

XXVII. 1. *ἐκρίθη*] 'was determined.' Namely, by the decision of Agrippa and Festus, that Paul must be sent to Italy. It would, indeed, seem that *πλεῖν* might have been better; but, in fact, there seems to be a blending of two sentences, namely: "As soon as it was decided that we must go," and "as soon as our immediate voyage was determined." The *τοῦ* may be rendered *quod attinet ad*, 'as soon as the thing was determined' &c.; and there may be, as some think, an ellip. of *περί*.

— *παρεδίδουν*] Namely, οἱ δεσμοφύλακες; which is better than taking it, with Kuin., in an impersonal sense; since that principle is not to be resorted to unnecessarily.

— *σπείρης Σεβ.*] From the time of Augustus Octavianus legions took the name *Augustan*. Thus in Claudian Bell. ix. 422. mention is made of a *legio Augusta*. Hence many Commentators are of opinion that, as in all the other legions, so in the five cohorts stationed at Cesarea, there was one cohort called the Augustan; or that the cohort here mentioned was a legionary cohort of an *Augustan legion* stationed in Syria and Judæa.

2. *πλοίῳ Ἀδραμ.*] As we say "a London vessel," "Liverpool vessel," &c. Adramyttium

was in Mysia opposite to Lesbos, whither, it seems, the ship was bound. The Centurion, however, seems to have intended not to remain with the vessel to its place of final destination, but only to some point of Asia Minor from which he might meet with a convenient passage to Italy, expecting to find some ship in the ports of Lycia or Caria, on board of which he might embark his soldiers and prisoners for Rome. The event answered his expectation; for at Myra in Lycia he found an Alexandrian vessel bound for Italy.

— *μέλλοντες*] Several of the best MSS. and Versions have *μέλλοντι*, which is preferred by Mill, Beng., and Pearce, and edited by Griesb. and Knapp, with the approbation of Kuin., who thinks the change of *μέλλοντι* into *μέλλοντες* was made in accommodation to *ἐπιβάντες* preceding and *ἀνήχθημεν* following. That, however, is too hypothetical; and the reading *μέλλοντι* looks like a mere emendation, to improve which, others supplied *εἰς* or *ἐπὶ*. The reading of other MSS., *μέλλοντος*, confirms the common reading; being evidently a mere error of the scribes. No change is necessary; for the scope of the words *μέλλοντες*—*τόπους* seems to have been to assign a reason why they went on board this Adramyttian vessel; namely, because they had to coast the [southern] part of Asia; for that is the sense of *πλεῖν* &c. *Μέλλοντες* may very well be rendered intending, or being bound, as we say. Wets gives many examples of the phrase *τόποι κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν*, or *Ἰταλίαν*, or any other maritime country.

3. *ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν*] 'to receive their kind attention.'

4. *ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν* K. &c.] The Commentators have been not a little perplexed with these, and the words at v. 5. as far as *διαπλεύσαντες*. And that, chiefly from ignorance of the nautical term *ὑποπλεῖν*, and partly from inattention to the situation of the places mentioned. Now in sailing from Sidon to the coast of Lycia, it is probable, that had the weather been fair, they would have taken a course to the South of Cyprus, but not nearing its shores, ex-

Α. Δ. 58. τὸ κατὰ τὴν Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες, κατήλθομεν εἰς Μύρα τῆς Λυκίας. Κάκει εὐρῶν ὁ ἑκατόν-6
 ταρχος πλοῖον Ἀλεξανδρίνου πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, ἐνεβί-
 βασεν ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτό. ἐν ἱκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦν-7
 τες, καὶ μόλις γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον, μὴ προσεῶντος
 ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμῶ-
 νην· μόλις τε παραλεγόμενοι αὐτὴν, ἤλθομεν εἰς τόπον 8
 τινὰ καλούμενον Καλοὺς λιμένας, ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν πόλις Λασαία.
 Ἰκανοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου, καὶ ὄντος ἤδη ἐπισφαλοῦς 9
 τοῦ πλοῦς, διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ἤδη παρεληλυθέναι,

cept at the S. W. promontory, *Zephyrium*, and thence struck across to Rhodes, or the coast of Caria. As, however, we are told, the winds were contrary, viz. though varying, yet all more or less adverse, they changed that course and ὑπεπλεύσ. τὴν Κ. Now, for the winds to be contrary, they must have been N. or N. E., or N. N. E., or such like. And then the best way to evade their force would be to sail close under the coast of Cyprus, after having cut across to the promontory of Pedalium so as to reach the bay of *Catium*. That they coasted along Palestine, and then made for the Eastern promontory of Cyprus (as the best Commentators think) is improbable, because they would thus be brought more into the wind's eye (as the sailors say) and tempestuous seas. At all events, it is plain that ὑποπλεῖν must mean to sail under the lee of any high land (such as is Cyprus) so as to get shelter from it. From *Zephyrium* it is plain they crossed over (διεπλεύσαντο) to Myra in Lycia, a port of great celebrity, and, as appears from a passage of Porphyry cited by Wets., the port generally used in passing from Cyprus to Lycia or Caria, as also in the passage from Egypt to Lycia.

6. πλοῖον] Here, as often in the Classical writers, the word denotes a ship of burden; and such, it appears, the Alexandrian corn vessels were: and this was probably one, (see v. 38.) for it is not certain. See Recens. Synop. Myra is indeed out of the track to Dicaearchia in Italy; but the winds had been contrary, and the ship had made for the Lycian coast for shelter.

7. βραδυπλοοῦντες] The verb is rare; but an example is cited by Wets. from Artemid., to which may be added others from Cosmas Indic. 133. in Bekker's Anecd. i. 225. Κατὰ Κ., 'over against Cnidus.' Μὴ προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου. Προσεῶντος presents some difficulty, to remove which, Markl. would read πρόσω ἑῶντος. But that is unnecessary; for the common reading may have the very same sense, πρὸς in composition being often used for πρόσω; and I would refer to the passages of Sophocl., Eurip., and Diod., cited by me in Recens. Synop. Thus the sense is, 'not letting us make any progress.' I have, however, sometimes thought that the true reading might be προσωθούντος. So Hor. Od. iv. 12, 3. Impellunt anime lintea Thraciæ. Ὑπεπλεύσαμεν. The sense is, 'we ran under,' i. e. made for Crete at Salomon, and coasted along the island. This they did, thinking they should get more into the wind.

8. παραλεγόμενοι] 'doubling it.' The wind might be adverse; and doubling promontories was to the ancients a long and difficult affair. and usually effected, if we may judge from the term here employed, by towing, the παραπλεῖν ἀπὸ κάλων of Thucyd. iv. 25. Καλοὺς λιμένας. The place, which was only a port to the town just afterwards mentioned, still bears the same name *Calos Limenas*.

— ἢν πόλις Λασαία] Not 'was the city of Lasæa,' but 'was a city or town called Lasæa.' Of this we find no mention in the Classical writers. Hence the Commentators either resort to conjectures, or suppose this one of the towns of the hundred-cities not mentioned by the geographers or other writers. This, however, is cutting the knot. I rather suspect that Lasæa is meant, which occurs in Pliny's list of the inland towns; and Lasæa was, it is plain, such *Fair-Havens* was its port. The difference is trifling; since πόλις Λασαία means the city of Lasos. And this is confirmed by Hesych. Λασαία πόλις, ἢ χωρίον. where read Λασαίαν. The situation of Fair-Havens is, by the modern text being discovered, fixed to a place a little to the N. E. of Cape Leon, the present C. Mataia. Lasæa is supposed to be on the brow of the hill which rise about 4 miles from the shore.

9. διὰ τὸ τὴν νηστείαν ἤδη παρελ.] It is strange that νηστείαν should have so perplexed Erasmus, Casaubon, Castalio, Le Moyn, and Markl., as to have led them to suppose it corrupt, and to propound various emendations, unnecessary. Bp. Middl. notices the absurdity of Markland's reasoning, without, however, being aware that it was borrowed at second hand from Erasmus and Casaubon. The true sense seems to be that of Chrys. and Eucumen., adopted by Pisc., Beza, Rosen., and Middl., and kept by those who observe, that Luke designates the time in the manner of the Jews, and means a certain season of the year, so called from the great fast which fell at that time; just as we speak *Christmas, Lady-day, Michaelmas, &c.*, whether we be Protestants or Romanists. And this is usual to the Heathens. So Thucyd. ii. 78. Ἀρκτούρου ἐπιτολάς' where see my note (Transl.) Theophor. Ch. Eth. 3. τὴν θάλασσαν ἐκ Διονυσίου παιδίμον εἶναι. The Article is used κατ' ἐξοχὴν; and Philo de Vit. cited by Loean. speaks of it by the name λεγομένην νηστείαν. meaning the day of fasting, the great Fast on the tenth of the month of Tisri, about the tenth of October. The

- 10 παρήνει ὁ Παῦλος λέγων αὐτοῖς· Ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ ὅτι μετὰ ἄ.δ. 58.
 ὑβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ φόρτου καὶ τοῦ
 πλοίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι τὸν
 11 πλοῦν. ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ ναυκλήρῳ
 12 ἐπέειθετο μᾶλλον ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις. ἀνευ-
 θέτου δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παραχειμασίαν, οἱ
 πλείους ἔθεντο βουλήν ἀναχθῆναι κάκειθεν, εἰπὼς δύναιτο
 κατανήσαντες εἰς Φοῖνικα παραχειμάσαι, λιμένα τῆς Κρή-
 13 τῆς βλέποντα κατὰ Λίβυ καὶ κατὰ Χῶρον. ὑποπνεύσαντος
 δὲ Νότου, δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρατηκέναι, ἄραυτες
 14 ἄσσον παρελέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην. μετ' οὐ πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλε
 κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος τυφωνικός, ὁ καλούμενος † Εὐροκλύδων.

would render, 'because that even the Fast was now past.'

10. ὑβρεως] Grot., Wets., Kypke, and Kuin. rightly explain this injury; comparing Joseph. Ant. iii. 5. τῶν ὄμβρων ὑβρις. Antholog. iii. 22, 58. θαλάττης ὑβριν. And so *injuria* in the Latin. Grot. observes that ὑβρις respects the persons; *ζημία* the goods; comparing Philo. *ζημία* χρημάτων. When Paul speaks of the loss of lives, it is plain that he had had no revelation on that head, and only speaks as a person of experience in navigation, and with a reference to human probability. See Bp. Pearce.

11. τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ ναυκλ.] These were distinct persons, on the nature and difference of whose duties I have copiously treated in Recens. Synop., adducing a great body of proofs and illustrations from the Classical writers. Suffice it here to say, that the former term denoted the *master*, the latter the *supercargo*. But it was only large merchant ships, like this, that had both. The smaller had but *one* person for both offices, who was then called *ναύκληρος*. The *κυβερν.* is here mentioned *first*, because, as I have proved *ubi supra*, it was customary to yield to his opinion.

12. Πρὸς παραχ.] Put for *πρὸς τὸ παραχειμάζειν*. The word occurs in Polyb. and Diod. Ἐθεντο βουλήν, *statuerunt consilium*. Εἶπὼς δύν., '[to try] if they could.' An ellipsis is frequent in the best writers. Εἰς Φοῖνικα, 'to Phœnicia' (not Phœnicie); the present port *Sphæcia*. From its description (with which I would compare Pausan. v. 25, 2. ἄκραν τετραμήνην ἐπὶ Λιβύης καὶ Νότου) we may (as Grot. and Schmid. think) infer that the port was crooked, with two jutting horns, which looked to the sea to the S. W. and N. W. respectively.

13. Τῆς προθέσ. κεκρ.] 'had [as it were already] attained their purpose.' Wets. adduces two examples of the phrase from Polyb.

— ἄραυτες] The Commentators generally supply *ἀγκυρας*, which is often *εἰρηκεῖν*, as in several passages cited by Wets. This term, however, may also allude to the raising the *masts*, which were usually lowered on shore. So in Thucyd. vii. 26. ἄρας ἐκ τῆς Αἰγύπτου. the Schol. supplies τὰ ἴστια. Yet, after all, from the expression ἔβαλε κατ' αὐτῆς just after (on which see Note) it should seem that St.

Luke intended *τὴν ναῦν* to be supplied; which is confirmed by Thucyd. i. 52. τὰς ναῦς ἄραυτες ἀπὸ γῆς. where, had the Commentators remembered this passage of St. Luke, they would not have conjectured *ἀγκυρας*; since I have there shown that when *ναῦν* is expressed or understood, the phrase has respect to what we call *leaving ship*, or leaving a port where she had been drawn on shore. And it should seem that in this case the ship had been got into port as they were deliberating whether to winter there, or not.

— ἄσσον] With this word the Commentators have been perplexed. I have in Recens. Synop. fully proved that there is no need to resort to conjectures. The word is used by the best writers, not only poets, but prose writers; as Herodot. iv. 3. vii. 233. Joseph. Ant. i. 20, l. xix. 2, 4. Hippocrates, Plutarch &c. It signifies, not *neaver*, but *very near*, and here answers to our nautical term in *shore*, and, as sailors say, *to near* the shore. Thus the phrase ἄσσον παραλέγεσθαι signifies *to coast along close in shore*. The mariners were probably proceeding partly by their oars, (for the wind was only a *side* wind, and of little use) and partly by being *towed*, which was called *ῥυμουλκείσθαι*, and has been copiously illustrated by me on Thucyd. iv. 25. παραπλέοντων ἀπὸ κάλυ.

14. αὐτῆς] It is debated to what this has reference. Some suppose to *προθέσεως*, others to *πρώρας*. But that is too arbitrary an ellipsis. It is *better*, with most eminent Commentators, to refer it to *Κρήτην*. That, however, yields a frigid and inept sense. I would take it to mean the *ship itself*, with reference to *ναῦν* just before left to be supplied at *ἀραυτες*. This is confined, and the force of ἔβαλε (which is wrongly rendered by *Toup disconcerted*) illustrated by Pind. Pyth. xi. 60-62. Ὁρθάν κέλευθον ἰὼν τὸ πρὶν ἢ Μέ τις ἄνεμος ἔξω πλόου Ἐβαλεν, ὡς ὕπ' ἄκατον εἰναλιάν.

— ἄνεμος τυφωνικός] i. e. a wind like a *typhoon*, the name then, and to the present day, given to a tempestuous wind prevailing in the Mediterranean, and blowing a sort of *hurricane* in all directions from N. E. to S. E.; and perhaps the very kind of storm meant by Homer *Odys.* ε. 313, and Virg. *Æn.* i. 103-12. The word is, I think, wrongly derived by the Etymologists from *τύφω*, *fumo*; it rather comes from

A. D. 55. συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυναμένου ἀντ-15
 οφθαλμῶν τῶ ἀνέμῳ, ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα. νησίων δὲ τι 16
 ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον Κλαύδην, μόλις ἰσχύσαμεν περι-
 κρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης· ἦν ἄραντες, βοηθείαις 17
 ἐχρῶντο ὑποζωννύντες τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί τε μὴ εἰς τῆν

τύφῳ, cognate with τύπω and τύπτω, and properly signifies the *Striker*; which is confirmed and illustrated by Æschyl. 637. *Blomf.* *Ναῦς γὰρ πρὸς ἀλλήλαισι Θρηκίαι πνοαὶ Ἥρεικον· αἱ δὲ, κεροττυπούμεναι βία Χαιμῶνι τυφῶ, σὺν ζάλῃ τ' ὄμβροκτύφῳ, Ὄχοντ' ἀφαντοί, ποι- μένος κακοῦ στρόβου.*

It remains, however, to discuss the yet more difficult word *Εὐροκλύδων*, which has so perplexed Commentators and Critics, that they have anxiously sought a change of reading, either from the MSS. and Versions, or from the conjectures of the learned. Dr. Bentley urges various objections to the common reading, of no great weight. As to the chief objection, the incongruity of the compound, I answer, that κλύδων may signify not only a wave, but a rough wavy sea, (See the examples in Steph. Thes.) and must have been sometimes used as an adjective, (which indeed, I suspect, was its original form) as appears from the adjective *Ἐρικλύδων*, which is used by a later Greek writer ap. Steph. Thes. Of the emendations which have been proposed the only ones that merit attention are *Εὐροκλύδων* and *Εὐρακύλων*. For the former (which has been supported by Toup, Ernesti, Bryant, and Kuin.) there is no authority at all. And 2dly, the compound would not be analogical; since there is no instance of *εἶρη* with a substantive; and even those with adjectives are almost confined to the Poets. 3dly. The sense yielded (*wide-wavy*) is too feeble. For the latter, (namely *Εὐρακύλων*, N. N. E. wind) which has been adopted by Grot., Mill, Le Clerc, Bentley, and Beng., there is some, though but very slender, authority in MSS. and Versions: while the objections against it are 1. that it would not be formed analogically, but ought to be *Εὐροακύλων*. 2. That it would be heterogeneously compounded of Greek and Latin. And *ἀκύλων* could not well represent *aquilo*. Besides, the name was doubtless the same which had prevailed for centuries, and was therefore not likely to be otherwise than Greek throughout, not Greek and Latin. 3. It would not at all correspond to the accurate descriptions of the τυφῶν, or *Tuffons*, given by antients and moderns, who agree in representing it not as a point-wind, but as shifting about in all quarters from N. E. to S. E., *East prevailing*. Hence it is clear that both external and internal evidence unite in requiring the common reading to be retained, the sense of which may be thus represented, 'the wave-stirring Easter,' or, literally, 'East-souser;' which is confirmed and illustrated by the numerous passages of the Greek and Latin Classical writers adduced by me (chiefly from Wets.) in Recens. Synop.

15. *συναρπασθέντος τοῦ πλοίου*] An expression often used of tempestuous winds, as is proved by the examples adduced by the Commentators, to which may be added Æschyl. *Agam.* 610. *χεῖμα—ἦρπασε* (scil. αὐτόν.) 'Αντοφθαλμῶν, to face the wind (as our seamen

say) i. e. to turn the ship's head to the wind. At ἐπιδόντες there is an ellip. either of πλοίου, as many Commentators suppose; or rather of εαυτούς; which latter is confirmed by Lucian cited by Elsn.: ἐπιτρούψαντες οὐν τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ παραδόντες αὐτοὺς ἐχειμαζόμεθα. and *Arrian* *Epict.* iv. 9. οἱ ἀπ᾽ ἐρόντες εἰσάτες ἐπεδῶκαν εαυτούς, καὶ ὡς ὑπὸ ρεύματος παρεσύρησαν. The sense of ἐφερόμεθα is 'we were driven or shifted;' for the Greeks say φέρεσθαι κατὰ κύμα καὶ ἀνεμόν.

16. ὑποδραμόντες] Not 'running up to,' but 'running under,' i. e. close under shore. So *Themist.* p. 152. cited by Wets.: τὰ μὲν (partly) ὑποδραμοῦσαι, τὰ δὲ (partly) περιδραμοῦσαι, τὰ δὲ μετέωροι διαπτάσαι. So also *Ἰστοκλείν* supra v. 4 & 7. *Κλαύδην*. The name given by *Mela* and *Pliny* countenances the reading *Καύδην* found in some Versions &c. But the common reading is confirmed by *Hierocle.* ap. *Ptolom.* iii. 7. and *Athenæus.* *Περικρατεῖς εἶναι, for περικρατεῖν*, 'to become masters of,' 'secure the boat,' which, it seems, whether it had been towed by a rope, or had hung fastened to the ship, (which a passage of *Cicero* cited by *Kuin.* would countenance) or been on deck, had been washed away by the waves.

17. ἄραντες] 'having heaped up into the ship.'

—βοηθ. ἐχρῶντο, ὑποζ. τ. π.] This passage has occasioned no little perplexity to the Commentators, who are not agreed on the sense of βοηθ. and ὑποζ. Some take βοηθ. of the aid, or the united help of the mariners and the soldiers, or other passengers. Others take it of those ropes, hooks, chains, &c. by which assistance is rendered to a ship in rough weather. No proof, however, of this signification has been adduced. As to ὑποζ., both the above classes of Interpreters are agreed that it must be taken of the undergirding which there is reason to think was employed by the antients as well as the moderns by which thick cables were drawn round a rickety ship, to keep the timbers tight together. In proof and illustration of this the Commentators (especially Wets.) adduce a great number of passages from the Classical writers. But upon close examination, it will appear (as we have in some measure shown in Recens. Synop.) that scarcely any one (perhaps not one) of these is to the purpose; for the *sine funibus Viri duræ carinæ* Possint imperiosius æquor of *Horac.* *Od.* i. 14. is uncertain, as may be imagined since no Commentator except *Barter* takes it refer to the undergirding of a ship with ropes. And although in *Hesych.* in voc. ζωμεύματα have the gloss σχοινία κατὰ μέσον τῆν νηοδουμένονα, (for so I would there point) that is known to refer to *Aristoph.* *Eq.* 279, it is only the opinion of a *Grammarians* on the sense of the word there, which is better explained by the *Scholiasis*, by *Suidas*, and even by another gloss of *Hesych.* himself: ὑποζώματα· ἔ

Σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσι, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος, οὕτως ἐφέροντο. A. D. ss.
 18 Σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν, τῇ ἐξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποι-
 19 οῦντο· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου
 20 ἐρρίψαμεν· μήτε δὲ ἡλίου μήτε ἀστρῶν ἐπιφαινότων ἐπὶ
 πλείονας ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγου ἐπικειμένου,

τῶν νεῶν, which is far more agreeable to the context and the subject. And this is confirmed by the Schol. on Thucyd. i. 20. *ξυζάσαντες* (ναῦς), where he speaks of these ξύλα, calling them *ζυγάματα*, as stays necessary to bind together a rickety ship's hull. And so Theogn. Adm. 513. *ἦϊός τοι πλευρῆσιν ὑπὸ ζυγά θήσομεν*, i. e. ὑποθήσομεν ζυγά. The above passages, and I will venture to say all the passages that have been adduced in proof or illustration of the above *undergirding* belong, in fact, to this operation, which is alluded to in the passages just cited, and which may be called *under* (or *inner*) *belting*. The passages, indeed, of *Arrian* are not quite decisive; but they are far better interpreted of *inner-belting* than *undergirding*, because the subject is refitting for the purpose of war. The passage of *Polyb.* admits of no other sense. Those of *Plato*, which are mere *allusions*, are far better so understood, because the term *ὑποζύματα* is employed. And however the antients might sometimes apply their cables in the above way, yet they would scarcely have cables *made* for the purpose, and called *ὑποζύματα*. The passage of *Athen.* p. 204, however, is quite decisive, where he says that the gigantic ship of *Ptolemy Philopator* had twelve *ὑποζύματα*, each 100 feet long. So also in the passage of *Plutarch*, which I have there myself adduced, there is mention of these *ὑποζύματα*, said to be of *brass*. From what I have written on the passage of *Thucyd.* there can be no doubt but that the *ζυγάματα*, or *ὑποζύματα*, were pieces of strong *planking* to serve as *stays*, to bind the inner frame work of a ship together, and were sometimes, in the case of an exceedingly large ship, put in at *first*, but usually after the ship had been some time in service, and had grown rickety. So *Galen* uses the term to denote the *midriff*, or *diaphragm*, which is the *inner belting* of the human body.

Upon the whole, I conceive, I have fully proved that no other sense must be thought of in the present passage than that of *forming an inner belting*. Another argument for which is this, that, according to the other interpretation, *βοηθείαι ἐχρῶντο*, which occupies the most prominent place in the sentence, would be almost useless. At least we should expect *ὑπεζώνοντο τὸ πλοῖον, βοηθείαι χρῶμενοι*. But in whichever of the two ways above detailed *βοηθ.* be taken, it will be little suitable. I have no doubt but that the true sense of the word is that, in which, as *Wets.* attests, it is used in the Greek writers on *Mechanics*, namely *props* or *stays*, viz. the *ζυγά* or *ζυγάματα* above mentioned. Thus the sense is, 'they resorted to props and stays, undergirding the ship [with them].' They had been, no doubt, provided for any such emergency; and there is reason to think that in the largest class of merchant ships carpenters were regularly employed. This was certainly the case in ships of war; for *Xenoph.*

de Republ. Athen. 12, enumerating the various officers on board a trireme, reckons the *ναυπηγοί*.

— τὴν Σύρτιν] By this is, no doubt, meant the *Syrtis major* on the coast of Africa, estimated at 4000 or 5000 stadia in circumference, and occupying the whole of what is now called the gulph of Sidra (a name formed from *Syrtis*.)

— χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος] On what is meant by τὸ σκεῦος the Commentators are not agreed. Some say the *sails*. But I have in *Recens.* *Synop.* shown that this sense cannot be admitted. Others take it to mean 'the anchor,' which was certainly part of the σκεῦή. Yet they were not in *woundings*; and if they had been, they would have let down two, as v. 29. If we consider what other ὄπλων may deserve to be called the σκεῦος, we cannot doubt it must be the *mast*. And this signification is confirmed by the *Syr.* and adopted by *Grot.*, *Heraldus*, *Bolten*, and *Kuin*. Χαλᾶν is used, because the masts of the antients were so formed as to go in a socket, and be raised or lowered at pleasure. The sense seems to be, that they lowered both masts and every sort of *instrumentum* which carried any canvass.

18. ἐκβολὴν ἐποιούντο] 'jactationem fecerunt,' cast out the lading; for of that ἐκβολή when used without any addition is to be understood, since the order of the circumstances (as *Grot.* rightly observes) is, first, that the *lading* should be thrown overboard, as here; then the *tackling*, v. 19; as lastly the *provisions*, as v. 38. From the *Classical* citations of *Wets.* it appears that this *jactatio* was not very unfrequent in ancient navigation. And, in violent storms, not only frequent, but *necessary*, as the *Classical* citations of *Wets.* and *Pric.* prove, to which may be added the following passages. *Jonas* i. 5. ἐκβολὴν ἐποίησαντο τῶν σκεῶν. *Æschyl.* *Agam.* 978. καὶ τὸ μὲν πρό χρημάτων κτησίων ὄκος βαλῶν, *Σφενδόνας* ἀπ' εὐμέτρου, οὐκ ἴδω πρόμας δόμος, where for δόμος I would read γόμος. See also *Theb.* 767-9.

19. τὴν σκευὴν] Synonymous with the σκεῦή at *Jonas* i. 5, and signifying all the *armamenta navis*, otherwise called ὄπλα, as masts and yards, sails, ropes &c., (See *Thucyd.* vii. 24.) including the *luxrage* of the passengers; for σκευή has sometimes that sense, as *Thucyd.* i. 10.

20. μήτε δὲ ἡλίου—ἡμᾶς] This non-appearance of the sun and stars is almost always found in tempestuous weather; but what chiefly threw the antients into despair when, on wide sea, under such circumstances was, not so much for the want of skill in navigation, as for their being without what *Lord Byron* finely calls "The *feeling* Compass—Navigation's soul." In such situations, the antients quite lost their course, and knew not where they were.

— χεῖμα ἐπικειμένου] Ἐπικ. is a very significant term; and *Wets.* cites an example of

A. D. 56. λοιπὸν περιηρεῖτο πᾶσα ἐλπίς του σώζεσθαι ἡμᾶς. πολλῆς²¹ δὲ ἀσιτίας ὑπαρχούσης, τότε σταθεῖς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἐδεῖ μὲν, ὦ ἄνδρες, πειθαρχήσαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης, κερδῆσαι τε τὴν ὕβριν ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν. καὶ τανῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐθυμεῖν· ἀπο-²²βολὴ γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλὴν τοῦ πλοίου. παρέστη γάρ μοι τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ ἄγγελος τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗ²³ εἰμί, ὃ καὶ λατρεύω, λέγων· Μὴ φοβοῦ, Παῦλε, Καίσαρι²⁴ σε δεῖ παραστῆναι· καὶ ἰδοὺ κεχάρισται σοι ὁ Θεὸς πάντας τοὺς πλέοντας μετὰ σοῦ. διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε, ἄνδρες·²⁵ πιστεύω γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον

^m Infr. 22. ^{l.} λελάληται μοι. ^m εἰς νῆσον δὲ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν.²⁶ Ὡς δὲ τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτῃ νύξ ἐγένετο, διαφορομένων ἡμῶν²⁷ ἐν τῷ Ἀδρία, κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν οἱ ναῦται προσάγειν τινα αὐτοῖς χώραν. καὶ βολίσαντες εὗρον ὄρ-²⁸γυῖας εἴκοσι· βραχὺ δὲ διαστήσαντες, καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες, εὗρον ὄργυιᾶς δεκαπέντε· φοβούμενοί τε μήπως εἰς τρα-²⁹χεῖς τόπους ἐκπέσωμεν, ἐκ πρύμνης ῥίψαντες ἀγκύρας,

χειμῶνος ἐπικειμένου from Plato; and Wood compares the Virgilian "peestas incubuit silvis." See also Ps. lxxviii. 7.

21. ἀσιτίας] This is best rendered *inedia*, a neglect of food, for which they could not, in their present state, have either appetite or relish. See Ps. cii. 4.

— κερδῆσαι—ὕβριν καὶ ζημίαν] To explain this seemingly strange expression, we need not, with many of the older Commentators, extend the μὴ to κερδῆσαι, and explain it *piſſer*; but we may have recourse to a sense of *kerd*, found in the best writers, on which I have fully treated in Recens. Synop. and on Thucyd. ii. 44, where I have shown that the ratio idiomatis is this. "It signifies to be a gainer by (quoad) something. Thus we may here render; 'But it behoved you to have hearkened to me, and not to have loosed from Crete; and thus you would have been gainers by all this disgrace, (i.e. frustration) and this loss.'

22. ἐξ ὑμῶν] Sub. τινος. And at πλὴν τοῦ πλοίου there is an ellip. which may be thus supplied: '[nor of any thing else] except the ship.'

23. οὗ scil. δούλος; as Exod. xxiii. 26. Who is the Lord's? and Levit. xx. 26. So also in Is. xlv. 14, where the LXX. render ἦν ἡ γῆ by καὶ σοὶ ἔσονται δούλοι. Λατρεύω, as Kypke observes, implies *more*, namely strenuous and active service.

24. κεχάρισται σοι—σοῦ] Χαρίζεσθαι τινα or τιμὴ in general signifies 'to grant any one's life for another; and examples are adduced by the Commentators. Here, however, it seems meant, 'they are spared on thy account.'

27. τεσσαρεσκ.] Namely, from their having left Fair-havens. Διαφέρ. ἡμῶν, 'as we were tossed up and down.' The word is almost confined to the later writers. Ἀδρία. Not what is

now called the Adriatic gulph, but the Adriatic sea, which, as the Commentators have proved from Ptolemy, Strabo, &c., comprehended what had originally been called the Ἴόνιον πέλαγος, and denoted the sea between Greece, Italy, and Africa. See my Note on Thucyd. i. 24. τὸν Ἴόνιον κόλπον.

— προσάγειν τινα αὐτοῖς χώραν] There is here a nautical *hypallage*, like ἀναφανέντες τῆς Κ. at xxi. 3, in either case originating in the optical delusion, by which, on approaching a coast, the land seems to approach to the ship not the ship to the land. Of this examples are adduced by the Commentators from both Greek and Latin writers. Nay our own seamen have the same idiom, when they speak of *pearing* a coast, and *fetching* a port.

28. ὄργυιᾶς] The word comes from ὀρέγεσθαι and denotes the space that a man may compass by stretching out his arms to the farthest. It is remarkable that almost all measures of length that admitted of it were, by the antients, derived from certain parts of the body, e. gr. *pes*, *uncia*, *cubitus*, *uncia*, *passus*.

29. τραχεῖς τόπους] 'rocky ground.' this expression two examples are adduced from Diod. Sic. and Polyb. Ἐκ πρύμνης. However unusual it may now be for anchors to be dropped from the stern of a ship, yet the passages adduced by Wets. and Pearce show that such was usual in antient times. And the former proved that even in modern times the same custom continues in the ships plying betwixt Alexandria and Constantinople: also that anchors were thought necessary on occasions of great peril, and two ordinarily in a tempestuous night. Ἠὸς. ἡμ. γεν. This has the air of a proverbial expression, of which Wets. cites examples from Longus, signifying 'to anchor wish for day.'

- 30 τέσσαρας, ἤρχοντο ἡμέραν γενέσθαι. τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν A. D. 55.
 ζητούντων φυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλασάντων τὴν
 σκάφην εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, προφάσει ὡς ἐκ πύρας μελ-
 31 λόντων ἀγκύρας ἐκτείνειν, εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκατον-
 τάρχη καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις· Ἐὰν μὴ οὗτοι μείνωσιν ἐν
 32 τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σωθῆναι οὐ δύνασθε. τότε οἱ στρατιῶται
 ἀπέκοψαν τὰ σχοινία τῆς σκάφης, καὶ εἶασαν αὐτὴν ἐκπε-
 33 σεῖν. ἄχρι δὲ οὐ ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνεσθαι, παρεκάλει ὁ
 Παῦλος ἅπαντας μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς, λέγων· Τεσσαρεσ-
 καιδεκάτην σήμερον ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες, ἄσιτοι δια-
 34 τελεῖτε, μηδὲν προσλαβόμενοι. ^{διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς προσ-}
 λαβεῖν τροφῆς· τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ⁿ Matt. 10.
^{30.}
^{Luc. 12. 7.}
^{1 Tim. 4. 3.}
 ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν θρῖξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς πεσεῖται.
 35 ὁ εἰπὼν δὲ ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησε τῷ Θεῷ ^o 1 Sam. 9.
^{13.}
^{Joh. 6. 11.}
^{1 Tim. 4. 3.}
 36 ἐνώπιον πάντων, καὶ κλάσας ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. εὐθυμοὶ δὲ
 37 γενομένοι πάντες, καὶ αὐτοὶ προσελάβοντο τροφῆς· ^{ῥῆμιν}
 δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ πᾶσαι ψυχαί, διακόσμαι ἐβδομήκοντα ^p Supr. 2.
^{41. et 7. 14.}
^{Rom. 13. 1.}
^{1 Pet. 3. 30.}
 38 ἕξ. κορεσθέντες δὲ τροφῆς, ἐκούφιζον τὸ πλοῖον ἐκβαλ-
 39 λόμενοι τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. Ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα
 ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐπεγίνωσκον· κόλπον δὲ τινα κατε-
 νόουν ἔχοντα αἰγιαλὸν, εἰς ὃν ἐβουλεύσαντο, εἰ δύναντο,
 40 ἐξῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ τὰς ἀγκύρας περιελόντες εἶων εἰς

30. φυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου] Very usual to mariners in such circumstances. Ἐπιφάσει, 'with a pretence.' At μελλόντων sub. αὐτῶν; an ellip. usual when the participle is accompanied with an adv.

31. οὐ δύνασθε] i. e. humanly speaking. For the promise of safety was conditional, and involved the obligation to use the ordinary means for preservation, to neglect which would have been tempting God.

33. ἄχρι οὐ] Beza well renders 'interim dum,' q. d. meanwhile, to pass the time till day-break.

— προσδοκῶντες] Namely, for the storm to cease. Ἄσιτοι διατελεῖτε. A popular form of speaking, which denotes "ye have taken little or no food," no regular meal. Examples are adduced by Kypke from Josephus. Προσλαβεσθαι signifies to take something to oneself.

34. τροφῆς] Sub. τι. Τοῦτο γὰρ &c. 'this will be promotive of your safety.' A sense of πρὸς frequent in the best writers especially Thucyd. Οὐδενὸς γὰρ &c. An Oriental and proverbial phrase, on which see Note at Matt. x. 30. and Lu. xxi. 18.

37. αἱ πᾶσαι] 'in the whole.' The number 286 may seem large; but the Alexandrian vessels, which were very bulky, were fitted up for carrying a great number of passengers. Thus Joseph in Vit. C. 3. cited by Pearce, says the ship in which he sailed, and which was cast away in the Adriatic sea, had 600 persons on board.

38. τὸν σῖτον] The best Commentators are agreed that this must signify the provisions,

which would be reserved till the last, the lading and tackling being before thrown over board.

39. τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐγινώσκον.] A brief mode of expression denoting 'they took a view of the country; but recognised it not.' Κόλπον· ἔχοντα αἰγιαλόν. As all inlets have shores, Schmid and Kuin. construe the words thus: κατανοῦν αἰγιαλὸν ἔχοντα κόλπον τινα, 'they perceived a shore having a certain creek.' This, however, is doing violence to the construction. We must retain the natural one, and take αἰγ., with Grot., Matth., and Schleus., in a popular sense, to denote a practicable shore. And indeed the passages cited by those Commentators prove that αἰγιαλός signifies properly a sandy shore, (as opposed to a rocky one) and consequently one convenient for landing. Κόλπος is taken in a sense which Theophyl. says is usual in the common dialect, viz. an inlet. This is on the N. W. side of the island, and now called La Cala di San Paolo. Ἐξῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον, 'to strand the vessel.' On this sense of ἐξυθῆναι, occurring in the best writers, see my Note on Thucyd. ii. 90. (Transl. & Ed.)

40. περιελόντες] This cannot mean, as several Commentators imagine, 'having taken up the anchors;' for that sense would require ἀνελόντες, or ἀνελόμενοι; nor, as they were without boats, could they weigh the anchors; but the sense must be, as the best Interpreters ancient and modern are agreed, 'removed the anchors,' viz. by cutting the ropes and leaving them in the sea. And εἶων must, with De Dieu, Wets., Pearce, Markl., Schleus., Heindr., and Kuin.,

A. D. 55. τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδαλιῶν καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέμονα τῇ πνεούσῃ κατεῖχον εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν. ^{q 2 Cor. 11. 25.} Ἐπιπεσόντες δὲ εἰς τόπον διθάλασσοι, ἐπώ- 41 κειλαν τὴν ναῦν· καὶ ἡ μὲν πρῶρα ἐρείσασα ἔμεινεν ἀσάλυτος, ἡ δὲ πρῦμμα ἐλύετο ὑπὸ τῆς βίας τῶν κυμάτων. τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ ἐγένετο, ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας 42 ἀποκτείνωσι, μήτις ἐκκολυμβήσας διαφύγοι. ὁ δὲ ἑκατόν- 43 ταρχος, βουλόμενος διασωᾶσαι τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσε αὐτοὺς τοῦ βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέ τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμβᾶν, ἀπορρίψαντας πρῶτους ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐξίεναι, καὶ τοὺς λοι- 44 πούς, οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν, οὓς δὲ ἐπὶ τινῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου. καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάντας διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

be referred to the *anchors*, not to the *ressel*. This indeed is required by every rule of interpretation.

40. ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτ. τῶν πηδ.] 'having loosened the bands of the rudders.' So Eurip. *Hel.* 1536. speaks of the rudder as fastened ζεύγλαισι. Some Commentators are much perplexed with the circumstance of two rudders to one ship. But Grot., Bochart, Elsn., Scheffer, Lips, and Perizon. have proved that among the antients large ships of burden had *two rudders*. Some of the passages cited are quite decisive; and I have in Recens. Synop. added a passage yet more apposite than any from Orpheus in *Argonaut.* 274. Καὶ οἱ ἐπ' ἄρτια θῆκαν ἀρηρότα πορσυνόγτες, Ἰστόν τ' ἠδ' ὄθονα· ἐπὶ δ' αὐτὸ οἴκας ἔδσαν, Πρυμνόθεν ἀρτήσαυτες, ἐπεσφίγγαντο δ' ἱμάσιον, from which passage it appears probable that the rudders were regularly taken off when the ship was in port, and were laid up in the docks. But the question is, *how* and *where* were they fixed on? That, however, is not very easy to determine. Many, as Alberti, Bp. Pearce, and Kuin, think that the rudders were one at the stern and the other at the bow of the ship. I know not, however, of the numerous passages cited by the above Commentators, any one that *determines* this point; but that from Orpheus ubi supra undoubtedly *does*; yet it decides the *contrary way*, namely that they were both at the *prymnē*.

— ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέμονα τῇ πν.] Τῇ πν. scil. αὐρα, signifies the *breeze*, as is plain from passages of Lucian, Plutarch, and Heliodor. cited by Wets. Ἐπάραντες means *hoisting*, and is a term often applied to masts and sails. If applied to the *masts*, it has reference to the sail with which they are clothed. With respect to the term ἀρτέμων, it rarely occurs, is almost unnoticed by the antients, and hence its sense is disputed. Luther took it to mean the *mast*; and Erasmus, the *sail yard*; interpretations devoid alike of proof and probability. Bayf., Jun., Alberti, and Wolf, with more probability, explain it the *large sail of the poop*, answering to our *mizen sail*, and even yet called by the Venetians *artemon*. The best founded opinion, however, seems to be that of Grot., Voss, Heum., Wets., Mich., Rosenm., and Kuin., who understand by it a small sail near the prow called by Pollux the *dolon*, which was used to keep the

ship steady, and to prevent its working too much, when the larger and upper sails were set. See the important passages of Papius and Juvenal *Sat.* xii. 68. cited from Wets. in Recens. Synop. I would add that this was not the *mizen mast sail* at the poop, as is plain from Pollux. i. 93., who reckons three masts, the ὁ μέγας, the ὁ κάτωτιν (hind-mast) or ἐπίδρομος, and ὁ ἐλάττων or δολων. This was very short, like our *Jury masts*, and must have been at the *bow*, or *fore-ship*.

— κατεῖχον] scil. τὴν ναῦν; an ellipsis sometimes supplied in Homer and Herodot.

41. ἐπιπεσόντες εἰς τόπον διθ.] Διθάλασσοι has not here its usual signification an isthmus, which divides seas, but denotes a peninsular promontory. The word, indeed, is usually applied to peninsulas of the largest size; but sometimes also to narrow *spits* of land jutting out into the sea; and sometimes to those *tanis*, partly above and partly under water which guide the currents, and therefore make the place διθάλασσοι, and consequently rough. So Clemens. cited by Wets. διθάλασσοι καὶ θρησιώδεις τόποι. and Dio Chrys. *Orat.* v., who, speaking of the Syrtis, says it is surrounded by βράχια καὶ διθάλαττα καὶ ταινίαι, where he distinguishes the three sorts. 1. βράχια, mere sand banks; 2. διθάλαττα spits of sand under water; 3. ταινίαι, long necks of land jutting out and protruding above water. Nothing can be more to the present purpose. The spit of sand in question was an elongation of a *ness*, represented in Cluverius's Map, as noticed by Dorville in his Sicula.

— ἐρείσασα] 'having fixed itself.' On the idiom by which words with an active force, a generally active use, have sometimes a reflect sense, see my Note in Recens. Synop. Wets. ἐμεινεν ἀσάλυτος Pric. compares Virg. "I saque prora pependit.

43. ἐκέλευσέ—πρώτους] i. e. bid those of prisoners who could swim to first cast themselves &c. Thus (as was very usual) making tria the danger at the expense of the least valuable lives. Ἀπορρ. must be taken in a *reciprocal* sense.

44. οὓς μὲν—οὓς δὲ] for τοὺς μὲν—τοὺς δὲ. On which idiom see *Math. Gr. Gr.* Ἐπί τῶν ἀπὸ τ. κλ., 'some of the things which came out of the ship,' namely, *barrels*, &c. &c. Kuin. would supply ἀπορρηγμάτων.

- 1 XXVIII. 'ΚΑΙ διασωθέντες, τότε ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι A. D. 55.
 2 Μελίτη ἢ νῆσος καλεῖται. 'Οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι παρεῖχον οὐ^r Supr. 27.
 τὴν τυχοῦσαν φιλανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν' ἀνάψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν, ^{26.}
 προσελάβοντο πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ἕτον τὸν ἐφεστῶτα, ^{14.}
 3 καὶ διὰ τὸ ψύχος. Συστρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγά-
 νων πλῆθος, καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν, ἔχιδνα ἐκ τῆς ^{11.}
 4 θέρμης ἐξελθοῦσα καθῆψε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ εἶδον ^{Col. 3. 11.}
 οἱ βάρβαροι κρεμάμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ,
 ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Πάντως φονεύς ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος
 οὗτος, ὃν διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἢ Δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἶ-
 5 ασεν. 'ὁ μὲν οὖν ἀποτινάξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ἔπα-
 Marc. 16.
 Luc. 10. 19

that ellipsis is too arbitrary, and is unnecessary. At τοὺς λοιποὺς repeat ἐκέλευσε.

XXVIII. 1. ἐπέγνωσαν] "ascertained or recognized." Μελίτη. It was an old opinion, strenuously supported, in the last century, by *de Rhoer*, that this is not the *African Melita*, but *another*, on the coast of Illyricum; and thus of late revived, and ably defended by Mr. Bryant. But it is, after all, I conceive, untenable, as had long ago been proved by Scaliger, Bochart, Cluver., Cellar., &c., and recently by every eminent Foreign Commentator. It doubtless arose from a mistake as to *Adria* above mentioned.

2. οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι] The pride of the Greeks (and afterwards of the Romans) accounted men of all other nations barbarians. The not being able to speak the languages of those countries involved the charge of barbarism: and indeed that is by many supposed to be the primitive sense of the word. See the Note on Rom. i. 14. But it seems rather to have an *Oriental* origin; though not from the Arabic *berber*, to murmur, but from the Punic *berber*, a shepherd. Now it was originally appropriated to the indigenous and pastoral inhabitants of Africa, who, to their more civilized fellow-men on the other side of the Mediterranean, appeared barbarians. Hence the term *βάρβαρος* came at length to mean a *rustic* or *clown*. Here, however, the term is correctly applied, since (as Cluver. has shown) the inhabitants of this island were chiefly of Carthaginian origin.

— οὐ τὴν τυχ. φιλανθ.] 'no common benevolence, or kindness.' An elegant *litotes*. This use of οὐ with τυχ. is found in the best writers. 'Ανάψαντες πυρὰν. The best Commentators are agreed, that this signifies 'having set fire to a pyre [of wood]'; a signification found both in the LXX. and the Classical writers. The common reading 'lighting a fire' would require πῦρ. Προσελάβοντο, 'took us into their protection and care.' 'Ἐφεστῶτα. Not present, but rather violent, pelting, qui ingruerat, as Grot. renders. So Polyb. p. 1053. cited by Wets., ὥστε διὰ τὸν ἐφεστῶτα ζόφον μὴδὲ τοὺς ἐν ποσὶ δόνασθαι βλέπειν.

3. συστρέψαντος] 'when he had heaped together.' There is something graphic in the term. Wets. compares Hesych. οἱ γναφεῖς ἀκαθῶν σωρὸν συστρέψαντες. By φρύγανα is meant dry brush-wood, fit for fuel. So Xenoph.

cited by Wets. φρύγανα συλλέγοντες ὡς ἐπὶ πῦρ.

— ἐκ τῆς θέρμης] Our common version has 'out of the heat.' But the best Interpreters, antient and modern, are agreed that the sense is 'præ calorem,' 'urged by the heat.' To take θέρμης for πυρὸς would be unprecedented. 'Ἐκ is here, as often, for ἀπό. Καθῆψε, for καθήψατο, by a common Hellenistic idiom. Many eminent Commentators and Critics, indeed, maintain that it is not said the viper bit Paul; and that καθήπτετο, even were that written, could not have such a sense. I have, however, in Recens. Synop. shown that this position is untenable. Among other passages which I have cited is Cantic. i. 6. καθήπτετό μου ὁ ἥλιος, 'laid hold on me,' (as we say) tanned my skin. Upon the whole, it is undeniable that καθάπτεσθαι signifies to lay fast hold of, fasten on. But this, when used of a serpent, necessarily implies biting. As to the argument from the words ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακὸν at v. 5., it is exceedingly weak; for even in a Classical writer, the position of the clause, and the air of the narration, would exclude any such sense as that "the reptile had not hurt Paul." But in a Hellenistic writer the popular sense, which may be denoted by the words, namely, that "no harm came of it," must be preferred. Besides, such is so evidently the opinion of St. Luke, (whom we cannot suppose to have been mistaken) that no other sense is tenable than the common one. Besides, how, it may be asked, can a serpent hang by any part of a man's body (as at v. 4.) but by his teeth.

4. τὸ θηρίον] The word is used not of beasts, properly so called, but of serpents. It primarily means any wild creature. So the Latin *ferus* comes from the same source; and Galen uses the word *Therie* to denote medicines to cure the bite of a serpent.

— φονεύς ἐστι—είασεν] The words are to be taken in their plain and popular sense, and such refinements as those of Elsn., Heins., and others, are not to be thought of. More may be urged in favour of the opinion of Camer., Bochart, Wets., Markl., Pearce, Kuin., and Schleus., that by ἡ δίκη is meant the Goddess of Justice; of which the Commentators adduce numerous examples: on account of which, we may at least, as the middle course, admit, with Bp. Middl., that δίκη is here personified. But this rhetorical personification falls far short of making a goddess

A. D. 55. ^uSupr. 14. 11. **θεν οὐδὲν κακόν.** "οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων αὐτὸν μέλλειν πῖμ- 6
 πρασθαι, ἢ καταπίπτειν ἄφνω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν
 προσδοκῶντων, καὶ θεωρούντων μηδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν γι- 7
 νόμενον, μεταβαλλόμενοι ἔλεγον θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι. Ἐν δὲ 7
 τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον ἐκείνον ὑπῆρχε χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς
 νήσου, ὀνόματι Ποπλίω, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας 8
^uJac. 5.14. 15. φιλοφρόνως ἐξέτισεν. *ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου 8
 πυρετοῖς καὶ δυσεντερίᾳ συνεχόμενον κατακεῖσθαι· πρὸς ὃν 9
 ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελθὼν, καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας 9
 αὐτῷ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν. τούτου οὖν γενομένου, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ, 9
 οἱ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, προσήρχοντο καὶ ἐθερα- 10
 पेύνοντο· οἱ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγο- 10
 μένοις ἐπέθεντο τὰ πρὸς τὴν χρείαν.

of a virtue. The people seem to have meant to reason thus: "Die he surely will; and no doubt for some crime worthy of death; and considering that he has been thus rescued from the jaws of a watery grave, and brought here to suffer death, surely he must have been guilty of the greatest of crimes, murder." From the passages of the Classical writers adduced by Grot. Pric., and Wets., it appears that the ancients thought Divine justice sometimes delivered criminals out of dangers, in order to reserve them for heavier calamities, and severer punishments. Οὐκ εἰασεν, 'has not suffered to live;' considering him as already dead; which proves that they must have been very sure the serpent had bitten Paul.

6. πῖμπρασθαι, ἢ κατ. &c.] Here are accurately represented the two classes of symptoms which supervene on the bite of a poisonous serpent, according to the virulence of the poison, and the strength of the body to which it is communicated. The first represents the swelling, and inflammation, in the beginning local, then general, which brings on a burning fever that quickly destroys the patient. The second is the effect of the strongest poison on the weakest body; on which subject we have lately derived much information from that enterprising explorer of nature in her wildest tracks, Mr. Waterton, in his accurate experiments on the effect of the Woral poison on various subjects, as recorded in his "Wanderings."

— μηδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν γ.] This phrase is Hellenistic in its manner, and corresponds to the εἰαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν just before, and confirms the common interpretation of that expression. Ἄτοπον is not unfrequent in the best writers in the sense evil. It here denotes producing harm to the body, in which sense it is often used in the best writers, especially the Medical ones.

— θεῶν] The Commentators are perhaps needlessly minute in debating what God; for the question is undeterminable; and, after all, the word might be used in that lower sense (to denote a Divine person) which is occasionally found in the later writers, especially Philostratus in his life of Apollonius, who, I suspect, has so used it in order to do that at which Heterodox Theologians so anxiously aim, namely, to make out

θεός, as used of Jesus Christ, mean no more than a divine being, i. e. something above man, but below God.

7. χωρία] estates. See Note on Matt. xxv. 36. τῷ πρώτῳ. This may be interpreted, with most Commentators, 'the principal person of the island;' a sense frequent in the N. T. As, however, the term is often found in Inscriptions and Coins, even of Malta, used in the sense Governor, Grot., Bochart, and also the best recent Commentators are, with reason, of opinion that it signifies the Prefect of the island.

— ἀναδεξάμενος—ἐξέτισεν] 'taking us to his house kindly entertained us.' Αναδ. is used ὑποδ. Yet one example of this use is adduced by Wets. from Ælian. Ξενίζειν and φιλοξενεῖν are usual terms on this subject.

8. πυρετοῖς—συνεχόμενον] There was a necessity for Dr. Owen to have conjectured πυρετῶ, since of the plural in a singular sense examples are adduced by Munthe, as also febres in the Latin from Ammian by Wets. Several might be added from Hippocrates. Perhaps the plural may be used with reference to those fits, or paroxysms, by which fever makes its attacks. And possibly the θερμαὶ ἰσχυραὶ Thucyd. ii. 49. may be interpreted on the same principle. Συνέχεσθαι is a vox sol. de hac re which see Note on Mark i. 30. Οὐ οἱ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας, see Lu. xxiv. 11. sq.

10. πολλαῖς τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς] Of the best Commentators are of opinion, that τιμαῖς is here to be taken in a sense frequent in the Classical writers, and not unknown in the Scriptures, to denote honorary rewards. The following examples may suffice. Ecclus. xv. 16. τίμα λατῶν πρὸς τὰς χεῖρας τιμαῖς αὐτῶν. Tim. v. 17. οἱ καλάς προσιτώτες προσβιβάζουσι διπλῆς τιμῆς ἀξιούσθωσαν. the former of these passages was probably in the mind of St. Paul. The sense seems to be 'honorary presents.' It is, however, of money, (which Paul probably refused) but of necessities. The words found in the text seem meant to give an example of the kind of honorary presents made. Ἐπέθεντο is well explained by Wets. 'onerarunt nos, et cum ingesserunt, et nec potentibus imposuerunt, et referunt to Ruth iii. 15. At τὰς χρεῖαν sub. ἀνιόντα.

- 11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν πλοίῳ παρακεχει- A. D. 51.
 μακότε ἐν τῇ νήσῳ Ἀλεξανδρίνῳ, παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις·
 12 καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας, ἐπεμείναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς·
 13 ὅθεν περιελθόντες κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον, καὶ μετὰ μίαν
 ἡμέραν, ἐπιγενομένου νότου, δευτεραῖοι ἤλθομεν εἰς Ποτιό-
 14 λους· οὐ εὐρόντες ἀδελφούς, παρεκλήθημεν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἐπι-
 15 μείναι ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἤλθομεν. κα-
 κείθεν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἐξῆλθον εἰς
 ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν ἄχρισ Ἀππίου φόρου καὶ τριῶν ταβερνῶν·
 οὓς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος, εὐχαριστήσας τῷ Θεῷ, ἔλαβε θάρσος.
 16 ὍΤΕ δὲ ἤλθομεν εἰς Ῥώμην, ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος παρέ- ^{γ. Supr. 24.}
 ὠκε τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ· τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπε- ^{23. et 27. 3.}
 τράπη μένειν καθ' ἑαυτὸν, σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι αὐτὸν στρα-

11. παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις] The τὸ παράσημον, or *insigne*, was that from which the ship derived its name. It was a painting, or bas-relief on the prow, of some god or hero, or sometimes *animal*: nay, even *inanimate substance*, as *shield* &c. So Ovid *Trist.* i. 10, 1. *Est mihi, sitque precor, flavæ tutela Minervæ, Navis; et a picta casside nomen habet.* Virg. *Æn.* v. 115. seqq. The *popp* bore the picture, or image of some god, under whose protection the ship was supposed to be placed. Both the *tutela* and the *insigne* were of gold, (or rather gilded metal) ivory, or other rich material. So Virg. *Æn.* x. 171. *Et aurato fulgebat Apolline puppis.* Thus of the ship mentioned in the above cited passage of Ovid the *numen tutelare* was *Minerva*, placed on the poop; but the *insigne*, or *παράσημον*, was a helmet of *Minerva* painted on the prow: and this gave name to the ship. Yet such was not the invariable custom. Sometimes the *tutela* and the *παράσημον* were the same; as, for instance, whenever the effigies of the Deity himself, to whose protection the ship was committed, supplied the place of an *insigne*; (which often happened) then the ship was called by the name of that God who was painted or carved on the prow. Thus the Alexandrian ship in which Paul sailed had the *Dioscuri* for an *insigne* as well as a *tutela*; whence, too, it was called *Διοσκούροι*. It is scarcely necessary to observe, that the *Dioscuri* had, in the heathen mythology, the especial province of succouring persons in danger of shipwreck.

12. ἐπεμείναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς] No doubt, in a great measure for Commercial purposes.

13. περιελθόντες] Not 'fetching a compass,' but 'coasting about,' as most Translators render; with reference, I imagine, to the promontories, especially that of *Taurus*, to be doubled in coasting the Sicilian shore; for, in the former sense, the term would not be justified by geographical truth, unless, indeed, it were to be understood of taking a course, by reason of a Westerly wind, very much to the East, and so getting to *Rhegium* by *tacking*. And from the ἐπιγενομένου νότου in the next verse it is certain that the wind had shifted, and was not the same. But if so, they could not coast along Sicily.

— ἐπιγ. νότου] 'the South wind having arisen.' Of this idiom examples are given by

Wets. and Munthe. On the idiom in *δευτεραῖοι*, see Note at Joh. xi. 39. They were now in the regular track of vessels from Alexandria to Rome, as Wolf infers from Suet. *Vesh.* C. 5.

14. παρεκλήθημεν—ἑπτὰ] 'we were entreated to stay seven days.' It is probable that they had arrived there on the day after the Lord's day. Hence they were requested to stay the next Lord's day over, to give an opportunity to all the Christians of hearing Paul's preaching. See Note on Gal. i. 18.

15. ἐκείθεν—ἀκούσαντες] 'having heard from thence,' viz. from *Putcoli*, either by letter, or by message. No doubt there was a constant communication between the two places. Εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν ἄχρισ 'A. The distance (51 miles) marks the profound respect paid to Paul by the Roman Christians.

— τριῶν ταβερνῶν] These are supposed to have been *inns*, for the refreshment of travellers passing to and from Rome; but they were probably rather *retail shops* for the sale of all sorts of eatables and drinkables. Thus *Zosimus* ii. 10. calls them the *τρία καπηλεῖα*: and indeed this was the usual sense of *taberna*, which word *Donatus* well derives from *Trabena*, such being at first wooden houses for shops only. Thus it is used by *Horace* of a *Bookseller's shop*, and also of a *vine-shop*.

16. παρέδωκε &c.] It was ordered by law that all those sent as prisoners to Rome should be delivered to the custody of the *Præfectus Prætorii*, and guarded in the *Pretorian camp*. Here *St. Luke* has expressed himself with extreme brevity; but his meaning seems to be this: 'The Centurion delivered his prisoners to the charge of the *Prefect* [by whom] it was permitted to Paul' &c. Καθ' ἑαυτὸν, i. e. 'apart from the other prisoners,' who were confined in the *carcer castrensè*. A great favour this; for even those to whom the *libera custodia*, or *φυλακῆ ἀδεσμος*, was granted, were yet usually confined in a part of the public prison, called the *δεσμοτήριον ἐλευθέριον*. So in *Philostr.* V. A. vii. 22. ἐκέλευσε τὸ ἐλευθέριον οἰκεῖν δεσμοτήριον.

— σὺν τῷ φυλ. α. σ.] And, as appears from v. 20., and according to the invariable custom of persons kept in such sort of *durance*, chained by the hand to the soldier. Nay, from *Joseph*.

Α. D. 56. **τιώτη.** ¹⁷ Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συγκαλέσασθαι τὸν Παῦλον τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἔλεγε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ οὐδὲν ἐναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθεσι τοῖς πατρίοις, δέσμιος ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων· ¹⁸ οἵτινες ἀνακρίναντές με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολῦσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί. ¹⁹ ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἠναγκάσθη ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ ὡς τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορηῆσαι. ²⁰ διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλήσαι· ἐνεκεν γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην περι-
 κειμαι. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον· Ἡμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα ²¹ περὶ σοῦ ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγεγνημένους τις τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἢ ἐλάλησέ τι περὶ σοῦ πονηρόν. ²² ἀξιούμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς αἰρέσεως ταύτης γνωστόν ἐστιν ἡμῖν ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται. ²³ Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν, ἦκου πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες· οἷς ἐξετίθετο διαμαρτυρούμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πείθων τε αὐτοὺς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπὸ τε τοῦ νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπὸ ²⁴ πρώτῃ ἕως ἑσπέρας. ²⁵ καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπέειθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις, οἱ δὲ ἠπίστουν. ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπελύοντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἐν· Ὅτι καλῶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐλάλησε διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, ²⁶ λέγον· Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τοῦ-

a Supr. 22.
 24.
 et 24. 10.
 et 25. 8.
 et 26. 31.
 b Supr. 25.
 11.
 c Supr. 23.
 6. et 24. 21.
 et 26. 6, 7,
 25.
 e Joh. 6. 30.
 9 Titm. 1.
 16.

d Supr. 24.
 5, 14.

e Supr. 26.
 6.

f Supr. 17.
 4.
 g Esa. 6. 9.
 Ezech. 12.
 2.
 Matt. 13.
 14.
 Marc. 4. 12.
 Luc. 8. 10.
 Joh. 12. 40.
 Rom. 11. 8.

p. 814. 7. we find that even King Agrippa, when in confinement at Rome, was chained to a soldier.

17. τοὺς ὄντας πρώτους] C. Vitringa takes these to have been the Rulers of the Synagogue. But Wolf and Krebs, with more probability, think they were the principal persons of the Jews. — ποιήσας] 'though I had done,' a somewhat unusual sense of the participle. Ἐναντίον must be accommodated in sense to the two clauses to which it belongs, namely, 'nothing injurious to the Jewish people, or at variance with the customs' &c. At Ἱεροσολ. Grot. and Kuin. suppose an ellip. of ἀπαχθεῖς, as at vii. 9. τὸν Ἰωσήφ εἰς Αἴγυπτον ἀπέδοντο.

19. οὐχ ὡς—κατηγορηῆσαι] Literally, 'not as having aught to accuse my own nation of,' i. e. not intending thereby to accuse, as Markl. has seen.

20. ἐνεκεν γὰρ] The γὰρ refers to a clause omitted; q. d. [And I may justly claim to be free from all offence to my nation, nay, even to be attached to it] for, for the hope of Israel (i. e. the long expected Messiah) &c. See Note at xxvi. 6. Τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην. Spoken δεικτικῶς, as xxvi. 29. παρεκτός τῶν δεσμῶν τούτων.

21, 22. The latter of these two verses shows that the former must, in interpretation, be quali-

fied, and the sense contained in both may be thus expressed: 'We have neither received, any letters from Judæa [containing any bad accounts of thee] nor have any of the brethren come to me and related or spoken aught of evil concerning thee. But we wish to hear from thee what thou thinkest, or hast to say, concerning this [viz. in its justification]; for it has come to our knowledge that it is every where spoken of thee. There is something obscure and incoherent in the wording, which may partly be ascribed to the delicacy of the speakers. They say they have heard no evil of him, because they disregard his professing Christianity as involving any thing *πονηρόν*, such rather regarding it as a matter of opinion. Ἀξιούμεν—φρονεῖς is a deprecating way of asking what he has to say in defence of Christianity, which they well understood, and alluded to in the words ἐνεκεν τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.

23. ταξάμενοι &c.] 'having appointed as the sense rather seems to be, 'having appointed with him for;' on which signification of the word, see my Note on Thucyd. i. 99. ἀποφρονεῖς, 'a good many.' Ἐξετίθετο διαμαρτυροῦμαι earnestly set forth.' See xviii. 26. Πείθων τοὺς τὰ περί &c. An unusual syntax of which see Win. Gr. Gr.

- τον καὶ εἶπέ· Ἄκοῦ ἰκούσατε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ A. D. 56.
- 27 βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι
- 28 αὐτούς. ἡ γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπε- h Supr. 13. 14. 46.
- 29 στάλη τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ· αὐτοὶ καὶ ἀκούσονται. καὶ et 18. 6. Luc. 24. 47.
- ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.
- 30 ἘΜΕΙΝΕ δὲ ὁ Παῦλος διετίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ μισθώματι, A. D. 56-58.
- καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς αὐτόν, κη-
 31 ρύσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων τὰ περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας, ἀκωλύτως.

26, 27. See Note on Matt. xiii. 14 & 15. Here says to Ulysses, ἐγὼ σκότιστα βλέφαρα καὶ I would compare Soph. Aj. 85. where Minerva δεδορκότα.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.